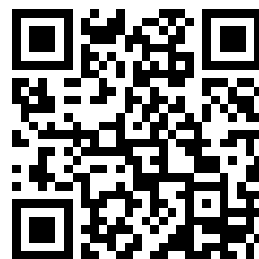

This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

GoogleTM books

<http://books.google.com>





**INDIANA
UNIVERSITY
LIBRARY**



Eng By Henry Taylor R. U. 22

*Yours sincerely,
E. D. Daniels.*

A
TWENTIETH CENTURY HISTORY
AND
BIOGRAPHICAL RECORD
OF
LA PORTE COUNTY
INDIANA

RENT E. D. DANIELS
AUTHOR AND EDITOR

ILLUSTRATED

THE LEWIS PUBLISHING COMPANY
CHICAGO, NEW YORK
1904

THIS IS THE PROPERTY OF
Citizens Historical Association
CHAMBER OF COMMERCE BLDG.
INDIANAPOLIS, IND.



LIBRARY
UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

St. Louis

E. D. S.

THE UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
LIBRARY
ANN ARBOR, MICHIGAN

A
TWENTIETH CENTURY HISTORY
AND
BIOGRAPHICAL RECORD
OF
LAPORTE COUNTY
INDIANA

REV. E. D. DANIELS
AUTHOR AND EDITOR

ILLUSTRATED

THE LEWIS PUBLISHING COMPANY
CHICAGO NEW YORK
1904

THIS IS THE PROPERTY OF
Citizens Historical Association
CHAMBER OF COMMERCE BLDG.
INDIANAPOLIS, IND.

F532
.L3D2
7142

PREFACE.

A preface to the reader is a postscript to the author. What then about the book? First, if the reader expects to find here a compilation of statistics and a catalogue of the names of early settlers, volunteers of the wars, etc., he will be disappointed; for such a work he is referred to Packard's History of 1876, or to Chapman's History of 1880, each of which is a valuable book of reference. Statistics are neither history nor interesting reading.

If the reader thinks to find here a history that is accurate in all respects, he will be disappointed; such a history does not exist. Accuracy is only a relative achievement. Ten years of research, collecting, comparing, sifting and classifying facts would have produced a work much nearer the ideal of perfection, but that ideal is not attainable. Some have said, "You may write a readable book but you cannot make a correct one, for it is too late; the old settlers are all gone." They seem to think that if the pioneers were here it would be possible to produce a correct history, but they are mistaken. Memory is most unreliable. Witnesses in court each testify differently of the same thing. Nothing but the written or printed documents of the time can insure correctness. Reminiscences are only auxiliary.

This is not a standard history, which is possible only in a book written exclusively for that purpose without biographical bias. This is a work for the parlor table or drawing-room book case; in some sense a treasure containing the biography of family ancestors. This thought and certain suggestions of the publishers have largely served to give the book its form.

Nor is this a history of each particular township, etc., in its turn. The publishers requested the author to write a history of the county and he has viewed it as a whole. Describing an arm and then another arm, and each part of the body in turn, is not giving an account of a man; and so writing of one township after another is not the history of a county, it is civil anatomy.

What then does the book claim to be? Simply a readable book containing as much accurate history of La Porte county as the author has found possible to give in a limited time and under the circumstances.

He has been at work on the book less than a year. He is the active pastor of a church and has responded to numerous professional calls at home and from a distance. Most of the book has been written and sent to the publishers without time to reconstruct the sentences. In preparing the work the author has used many books, newspapers and documents, and where his thought has been broken by constant reference to them, he has often adopted verbatim the very language of another as his own; he has done it intentionally, with everything but "malice aforethought," which general admission must suffice without making acknowledgment in particular instances.

Chapters XVIII, XIX and XX were written by R. B. Oglesbee, Esq., of the La Porte county bar, who possesses a rare gift for historical research and is an exceedingly able writer. The author was disappointed that Mr. Oglesbee could not take more of the chapters, but his official duties prevented. The author is indebted to him also for many valuable data scattered through the work. He acknowledges his obligations also to Captain A. P. Andrew, Hart L.

Weaver, Hon. W. B. Biddle, George M. Dakin, M. D., William Niles, E. H. Scott, Mr. and Mrs. Theodore Armitage and B. W. Hollenbeck, M. D., of Westville, Hon. George W. Rogers, Mr. and Mrs. Andrew Johnson, H. C. Shannon, Miss Cecilia E. Wilkinson, E. C. How, Ferdinand Leavitt, C. J. Brown of Union Mills, E. G. Bunnell, Kent M. Andrew, Dr. and Mrs. George L. Andrew of Chicago, George F. Seymour, Robert Samson, E. J. Church, D. D. S., Mrs. Jennie B. Jessup, C. Elmer Tuesburg, Mayor Lemuel Darrow, Simson Wile, Mr. and Mrs. Elisha S. Bennett, now of Milwaukee, J. N. McCurdy, S. E. Taylor, Mrs. Camilla V. Case, S. E. Williams, Esq., William P. Andrew, Julius C. Travis, John A. Wood, Hon. M. R. Sutherland, Samuel J. Taylor, C. T. Dibble and several others in Michigan City, several of the Michigan City and La Porte pastors, both Catholic and Protestant; the authorities of the schools, both public and private; and of the hospitals in both Michigan City and La Porte; the county officers for their kind assistance in consulting records, E. J. Heise, city clerk of Michigan City, and C. E. Wolf, city clerk of La Porte, for the same; the proprietors and editorial staffs of the local papers for kindly placing their files at the author's disposal, and many others who have given valuable assistance, and without whose aid this book would not have been possible. Mr. E. W. Test also at on time assisted the author in gathering data.

The author regrets that he could not have had time and space to trace in their ramifications many things which the following pages contain only in outline, and to have included many persons and subjects which have been omitted; but he has viewed nothing from a partisan standpoint, and has been conscious of nothing but the kindest feelings for all.

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.—NATURE.

Primitive Condition.—False Impression Corrected.—Kankakee is low prairie—its reclamation—its corn—its contour.—The Upland Prairies.—The Inland Lakes.—The summit.—Magnificent View to the North.—Native Grasses.—Native Fruits, Berries and Nuts.—Kinds of Timber.—Native Birds.—Native Fish.—Bison.—Rattlesnakes.—Fur-bearing Animals.—Variety of Conditions.—Elevation.—Elevation of Different Railroad Stations.—Obstacle to Canal.—Elevations above Lake Erie—above Lake Michigan.—Elevations of Lake Shore Ridges.—Slope of the County Southward.—Prof. Blatchley on Its Glacial Origin.—Advantage of Situation.—The Sand Ridges North of the Summit.—Hoosier Slide.—Mail Route on the Beach.—How the Shore Sand Ridge is Now being Formed.—Prof. Shaler concerning the Sand Dunes.—Ancient Process the same.—Valleys between the ridges mark recessions of Lake Michigan.—Lake and Atmosphere the Heart and Lungs of Nature.—Many Advantages of the County.—Different Kinds of Soil.—Glacial Origin.—Glaciers Described—their formation, motion southward and melting.—Moraines—Origin of the Inland Lakes.—What Borings Have Revealed.—Well at the Northern Prison.—Probabilities as to Gas and Oil.—Origin of Natural Gas and How Contained.—What the Drill Has Shown.—Beauty of the Inland Lakes.—How the Inland Lakes Were Formed and Sustained.—Lakes Born to Die.—Dr. Dryer on Perpetuity of the Lakes.—Many Lakes already Extinct.—Formation of Muck from Aquatic Plants Main Cause of Lakes Drying up.—Present and former Condition of Lakes.—Gen. Packard concerning Hudson Lake.—Each Lake an Independent Basin.—Effect of Dredging.—Lakes Subject to regular Fluctuation of Surface Levels.—Rise and Fall Not Subject to Rainfall..... 1

CHAPTER II.—ORIGINAL INHABITANTS.

Incomplete Knowledge.—The American Indians.—The Sacs.—Pottawottomies the Original Owners of Northern Indiana.—Civilized, etc., in a Degree.—Manner of Keeping Genealogy.—Agriculture and the Industries of the Indians.—Chief Saggonnee Who Loved Maple Sugar.—James McCoy Invited to a Feast on an Undressed Turtle and a Coon.—A Case of Indian Justice; two ponies given for one destroyed.—Stealing Three Horses from Arba Heald.—Redtape of the Indian Agency and Second Theft by the Indians.—Killing of Henly Clyburn's Ox.—Whites Welcomed except in Great Numbers.—Indians of LaPorte County Influenced by Christianity.—Early French Catholic Missionaries; their Self-Denial, etc.—Religious Devotion of the Indians.—Pottawottomies Affected by Civilization.—Influence of Catholicism Stronger than That of Protestantism and Why.—Henly Clyburn Entertaining the Indians at their Last Exodus.—Indian Migration under Gen. Tipton and His Treatment of Them.—Rev. Mr. Petit.—Pathos of Indian History.—The Mound Builders.—Works of the Mound Builders.—Mounds in New Durham Township.—Dr. T. Higday's Excavations.—State Geologist Cox's Excavations and His Report.—W. C. Ransburg, Esq., and His Excavations.—Three Classes of Mound Builders—I. Most Ancient and their Relics—II. Those Intermediate between Them and the Indians—III. The Indians.—Legends of the Indians.—Principle of Creation..... 10

CHAPTER III.—EARLY SETTLEMENT: HUDSON, NEW DURHAM AND SCIPIO TOWNSHIPS.

First White Settlement.—Baptist Mission Led the Van.—Description of Mission School.—Asa M. Warren.—Robert Simmerwell.—Joseph Bay.—Joseph W. Lykins.—Jack Jones.—Johnston Lykins.—Mr. and Mrs. Simmerwell and the Pottawottomies.—School not Catholic.—The Blacksmith by the Lake.—Warren in both Hudson and Wills.—Nathan Haines.—W. W. Cleghorn.—Mission School Discontinued.—Communities Interdependent.—The McKenzie Family.—Capture of Margaret and Elizabeth—John Kinzie.—Marriage Relation with Margaret McKenzie.—Elizabeth Joins Margaret.—Treaty of Greenville.—McKenzie Takes Margaret and Elizabeth back to Virginia.—John Kinzie goes to Chicago.—Margaret McKenzie Marries Jonas Clybourne.—Archibald and Henly Clybourne.—Migration to Chicago.—Identification with that City.—Sarah Clark, Daughter of Elizabeth McKenzie by a former Husband, Marries William Eahart and Lives Near Niles, Michigan.—Passing of the Clybourne Boys through LaPorte County to and from Niles to Visit their Half Sister.—The Benedict Family.—Migration to Chicago—To Ottawa.—Marriage of Henly Clybourne and Sarah Benedict.—Death of Mr. Benedict.—Migration to Chicago and LaPorte County, and Hardships on the Way.—First Settlement in New Durham Township.—Mrs. Benedict's Confidence in God.—Going to Mill at Niles.—Removal of Wm. Eahart to New Durham.—Other Arrivals.—Birth of First White Child.—Indians Friendly with Whites and Why.—Sod-Breaking.—New Arrivals.—Clybournes and Others of Good Stock.—First Settlement in Scipio.—First Death.—First Liquor Saloon.—First Wedding.—A Refugee of

Acadia.—Black Hawk War.—Occasion of Black Hawk War.—Insolence of the Indians.—Gathering of the Settlers Near Door Village.—Stampede of Settlers.—Building of Block House.—Bravery of Mrs. Arba Heald.—Coolness of Henly Clyburn.—Clyburn Takes Place of Mail Carrier.—Danger in Crossing the Calumet.—Fort Dearborn.—Cathcart's Wolves.—Remarkable Consensus of Migration.—The Past and the Present..... 18

CHAPTER IV.—EARLY SETTLEMENT: CENTER, KANKAKEE, WILLS AND OTHER TOWNSHIPS

The Michigan Road.—A Prospecting Party.—Settlers already on the Ground.—First Settlements about LaPorte.—LaPorte Lands Bid In.—Arrival of A. P. Andrew, Jr. and Family.—Daniel Andrew.—Indian Scare.—First Steam Engine and Saw-mill.—First Railroad Project.—Practicability of Monon Route Early Seen.—Trucking Engine from Lafayette.—A Long Line of Oxen.—Crossing the Kankakee.—Demand for Sawed Lumber.—Journey of James Andrew and Party.—First Stores.—Military Wagon Train.—Boys Lost.—Many Early Settlers.—Hard Workers.—Prospecting Party Brought New State of Affairs.—First Settlers of Kankakee Township.—The Indian Scare in Kankakee.—Flight to Terre Coupee Prairie.—True Freedom.—First Settlers of Wills Township.—Woman Frozen to Death.—Settlers in Other Townships.—Hon. C. W. Cathcart's Testimony.—Rich Promise to the Settlers.—Reason Why Settlers Permanent.—Law of Permanence of Influence of First Settlers..... 26

CHAPTER V.—ORGANIZATION.

Law-abiding Settlers.—Necessity of a Map.—Present Boundaries and Area Compared with Those of the Beginning.—Act of Incorporation and its Provisions.—Objection to the Name of LaPorte.—First Meeting of County Commissioners and Division into Three Townships.—Names of the First Townships; New Durham, Scipio and Kankakee.—First Elections Ordered.—The Carving of the New Townships; Michigan, Center, Pleasant, Wills, Springfield, Galena, Clinton, Noble, Coolspring, Madison, Hudson, Union, Van Buren, Cass, Dewey, Hanna, Anderson, Lincoln, Johnson, Prairie, Washington.—Movement to Rejoin Starke County.—Selection of County Seat.—Rivalry of LaPorte and Michigan City.—Inducements Offered by the Rival Towns.—Judge Andrew's Reminiscences.—Journeys of the Commissioners between the Rival Towns.—What Brought the Seat of Justice to LaPorte.—Continued Rivalry.—Strife in 1845, in 1847.—Rivalry Controls Politics.—Movement for Superior Court.—Opposition of LaPorte to Superior Court Bill.—Arguments pro and con on Superior Court Bill.—Passage Veto and Passage over Veto of Superior Court Bill.—Subsequent Amendment of Superior Court Bill.—Was the Seat of Justice Ever Legally Fixed at LaPorte?—Concerning the Locating Commissioners..... 38

CHAPTER VI.—THE THREE NORTHERN BOUNDARY LINES.

Past and Present Confusion.—Northern Boundary of Ohio and Indiana not in Agreement.—Clark's Capture of Kaskaskia and Vincennes.—Northwest Territory Claimed by Virginia.—Cession of Northwest Territory to the United States.—Lack of Authoritative Government.—The Ordinance of 1787.—Provision of the Ordinance as to Northern Boundary.—Where the Ordinance Line Runs.—Creation of Indiana Territory.—Disputed Strip between Ohio and Indiana.—Map Showing Ordinance Line and Indiana Territory. The First Wayne County.—Provision of the Ordinance for Statehood.—Enabling Act of Ohio.—Ordinance Line Prescribed as Northern Boundary of Ohio.—Old Hunter's Statement in Ohio Convention.—Ohio's Constitutional Proviso.—Proviso Ignored by Congress in Act of Admission.—Indignation of Wayne County at not being Included in New State.—Wayne County Excluded because of Political Reasons.—Wayne Becomes a County of Indiana Territory.—The Second Wayne County.—Ordinance Line Reappears.—Formation of Michigan Territory.—Michigan Loses Chicago.—Map of the First Wayne County.—Dispute Transferred to Ohio.—Dispute Considered in Congress to no Purpose.—Disputed Jurisdiction.—Passage of Bill for Surveying Boundary.—War of 1812.—Harris Line Surveyed.—Map Illustrating Harris Line.—Indiana's Northern Boundary.—How Indiana's Northern Boundary was Justified.—Contention between Michigan and Ohio.—Illinois Territory.—Illinois State.—Judges of Michigan Protest against Ohio and Indiana.—Michigan's Memorial to Congress.—Running of the Fulton Line.—Ten Mile Strip Ceded by the Indians.—Territories of Chippewa and Huron.—Much Excitement in Congress.—Michigan Organizes Township in Disputed Strip.—Congressional Act for Marking Northern Boundary of Indiana.—Survey of Hendrick's Line.—Serious Aspect of the Question.—Beginning of the End.—Memorials and Counter Memorials.—Michigan's Petition for Statehood Refused.—Michigan Decides to Form State Government without Permission.—Bill against Michigan's Claim Killed by John Quincy Adams.—Legislature of Indiana Handles the Subject.—Both States More Aggressive.—Hostile Troops.—Peace Commissioners.—The Toledo War.—Moderation.—Expedient of President Jackson.—Settled by Politics.—Michigan's Subsequent Claims to the Disputed Strip.—Her Great Recompense.—Indiana Acted through Her Congressmen.—LaPorte County..... 43

CHAPTER VII.—DEVELOPMENT: THE COUNTRY.

Beauty of Nature and Art.—The Log Cabin.—Pioneer Customs Useful in War.—Shelters for Stock.—Not Wholly Primitive.—Articles of Necessity.—A Worn Grind-Stone.—Change Wrought by Saw Mill.—Early Frame Buildings Remain.—Marked Improvement.—Fine Homes in Unexpected Localities.—Discontent.—Rapid Settlement.—Condition in 1838.—The "Sickly Season."—Abundance of Wheat and Produce.—Precursor of the Grange and Later Cooperation.—Roads.—Canals.—Plank Roads.—Permanence of Plank Roads.

—Gradual Yielding of Nature's Empire.—Game.—Early Settlers not Pioneers.—Canals.—Railroads.—Project to Unite the Great Lakes with Southern Rivers.—Harbor at Michigan City Superior to that of Chicago.—Buffalo and Mississippi Railroad.—Daniel Webster Makes Great Speech and Casts First Shovelful of Dirt at Michigan City.—Three Causes of Failure.—Enterprise of Chicago.—B. and M. Railroad a LaPorte Affair.—Persistent Effort to Build It.—Counties Take Stock.—A. P. Andrew, Agent; Joseph Orr, President.—Business Efforts.—Lobbying.—Defection of LaPorte and Opposition of Eastern Counties.—Michigan Central Railroad. Meeting at Mishawaka.—Election of New Directors.—Move to Complete Western End of Line.—Commissioners to take Charge of Western End of Road.—Michigan Southern Railroad.—Michigan Central Secures Link of B. and M.—Michigan Southern Blocked and Northern Indiana Railroad Company Formed.—Status of Railroad Matters in 1851.—Partiality of Michigan City to Central Road.—Opposition to being Left out by B. and M.—Enthusiastic Prediction of a Settler.....

63

CHAPTER VIII.—DEVELOPMENT: THE KANKAKEE REGION.

Rapid Development.—Wet Condition.—Roads almost Impossible.—A Journey of C. G. Powell.—Transformation.—Valley Only Relatively Low.—Grant of Swamp Lands by Congress.—Judge Hanna's State Ditching Law.—Bitter Opposition.—Project for Railroad and Ditch Combined.—Renewed Interest in 1896, 1897.—Meeting of Citizens at Dare's Schoolhouse.—Meeting at Hanna.—Kankakee River Improvement Company.—Kankakee River Improvement Association.—Legal Provisions.—Opportunity to Object.—Advent of Capitalists from Illinois.—LaCrosse Land Company.—Acquisition of Land.—Tuesburg Land Company.—McWilliams Land Company.—Amount of Holdings.—Personnel of the Land Companies.—Water from Higher Lands.—Former Opposition Renewed.—Stubborn Improvers.—The Place Ditch.—The Machler Ditch.—The Cook Ditch.—Section Ditches and Tile Drains.—Great Length of Lateral Ditching.—Straightening of the River.—Kankakee Reclamation Company and its Personnel.—Purpose of this Company.—Description of Reclamation Ditch.—The Contractors.—Results.—Trouble Not at Mommence.—Work Accomplished in Three Years.—Acreage.—Location.—Division into Half-Sections.—Description of Buildings.—Requisitions from Tenants.—Land Inexhaustible.—The First Real Test.—Immense Crops.—The Company Public Spirited.—Increase in Value of Land.—The Syndicate Still Buying.—Charles H. Tuesburg.—Impetus of Reclamation.—Work of Kankakee River Improvement Company.—Its Personnel.—Description of Improvement Ditch.—The Stielow Ditch.—Other Ditches in Other Counties.—New Ditching Law.—Opportunity for Opposition Cut Out.—Hunting Grounds, etc., Things of the Past.....

75

CHAPTER IX.—DEVELOPMENT: THE SMALLER CENTERS.

Process of Formation.—Other Early Settlers of New Durham Township.—New Dunham Village.—Holmesville.—Otis.—Westville.—Those Who Have Helped Make New Durham Township and its Centers.—Condonville.—Other Early Settlers of Scipio.—Door Village.—Those Who Have Figured in the History of Scipio.—Kankakee Township and Others of Its Settlers.—Byron.—Nauvoo, Portland and Rolling Prairie.—Portland in 1862.—Public Men of Kankakee Township.—Some of the Settlers in Pleasant Township after 1832.—Stillwell.—Some of Those Who Have Given Their Energies to the Development of Pleasant Township.—Additional Early Settlers of Wills Township.—Boot-Jack.—Sac Town.—Puddletown.—A Few of the Useful Men of Wills Township.—Springfield Township and Its Early Settlers.—Springville.—Corymbo.—Counterfeiters' Den.—Some of Those Who Have Contributed to the Development of Springfield.—Galena Township.—No Railroads nor Villages.—Intelligence of Galena.—Early Settlers.—Later Citizens.—Patriotic Ancestral Blood.....

86

CHAPTER X.—PROMINENT CITIZENS.

No History but Only Biography.—Levi J. Benedict.—Henry N. Cathcart; Eminent Father; Hardships; An Uncomfortable Loft; Early Life in LaPorte; Work on Farm; Sickly Season; Marriage; Children; Work and Travels.—Mrs. Alicia M. Cathcart.—Hon. Charles W. Cathcart; Prominent in the County; Father's Official Positions; Publication of Father's Life; Education of Charles; Becomes Navigator and Carpenter; Migrates to Indiana; Journey to Laporte County; Working at Trade; Clerk in Land Office; Marriage and Children; Death of Wife; Political Life; As a Stump Orator; Attainments and Character; Death and Funeral.....

96

CHAPTER XI.—DEVELOPMENT: THE SMALLER CENTERS CONCLUDED.

Clinton Township.—Without Church or Saloon.—Early Settlers.—Haskell Station.—Alida Station.—Bigelow's Mills; the "Old Castle"; Old Time Celebrations; Clinton Library Association; Meetings, Bigelow's Mills in 1861, Changes Even Then; Vacation and Decay.—Prominent Citizens of the Township.—Noble Township.—Early Settlers.—Fine Soil.—Belmont.—Union Mills.—Wellsboro.—Citizens of Noble Township.—Coolspring Township.—Simultaneous Settlements.—Good Markets.—Beatty's Corners.—Waterford.—Older Citizens.—Later Citizens.—Hudson Township.—Village of Hudson.—Developers of Hudson.—Union Township.—Early Settlers.—Union Center.—Kingsbury.—Tracy Station.—Helpers of Development.—Cass Township.—A Few Early Settlers.—Callao.—Morgan Station.—Rozelle or Joprice.—Wanatah.—Moving Spirits of Development.—Dewey Township.—A Few Early Settlers.—LaCrosse.—Noted Characters.—Wilder Station.—Hanna Township.—Earliest Settlers.—Hanna.—Thomaston Station.—Helpers in the Development of Hanna.—Prairie Township.—Willvale.—Lincoln Township.—First Settlers.—Village of Mill Creek.—Developers.—Indian Dancing-floor.—Johnson Township.—Settlers.....

104

CHAPTER XII.—BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

Benjamin T. Bryant; Marries Pioneer Girl; Children; Education; Possessions.—Bird McLane; Name; Birth and Home; Slaves; Settlers in LaPorte County; Trip to Cincinnati; Early Times; Occupations; Church and Masonic Relations; Decline and Death; Funeral.—Daniel Low; Sunstroke; Early Occupation; Migrates to Michigan City; Marriage; Moves to Coolspring; Land Dealer; Offices.—Mr. and Mrs. William W. Travis; Her Ancestry; Marriage; Emigrant Journey; Guardians of Money; the Dog Tige; Mr. Travis' Power over Animals; Patriotism.—George W. Reynolds; Extensive Builder in Several Townships.—Jeremiah Willson; Revolutionary Ancestry; Removals; Adventure with the Indian at the Kankakee.—William Snavley.—John Clark.—Phineas Small.—James Venamon Hopkins.—Casper Kuhn.—Ziba Palmer.—Nature of Marriage.—John P. Teeple.—John Ludwig.—Mrs. Louisa Wells..... 114

CHAPTER XIII.—DEVELOPMENT: LAPORTE.

Destined for a City.—Convenient for Travelers.—The Old Indian Trail.—A Natural Objective Point.—Cession of the Ten Mile Strip and of the Michigan Road Lands.—Surveying and Marking of the Road.—Selection of Lands for County Seat.—Original Purchasers of LaPorte Lands.—Dr. Hiram Todd.—Strife for the County Seat.—First Election.—House of George Thomas.—First Jail.—First Carpenter.—Richard Harris.—Merchants, Lawyers, etc.—Increase of Houses and Population.—Incorporation as a Town.—Rapid Progress.—Permanence of First Buildings.—Daily Mails.—Human Nature the Same.—Occupations.—Kind of Buildings.—New Buildings.—Boundaries Enlarged.—Improvement.—California Gold Fever.—Departure from Primitive Ways.—Strife between the Two Sister Cities concerning Railroads.—Incorporation as a City.—Cold Weather.—Martial Music and Bands.—New State Bank.—Names of Streets.—Era of Building.—Amendment of Law Governing Cities.—Progress by 1857.—Fire Department.—Water Works.—Gas Lighting.—Lighting by Electricity.—Postmasters.—Fraternity of the Sister Cities.—Few Sources of Data.—Opinion of an Editor.—Setbacks.—Improvement under New Administration.—Effect of Removing the Car Shops.—LaPorte always Busy.—Center Township..... 122

CHAPTER XIV.—FOUNDERS AND BUILDERS.

The Real Founders and Builders.—Walter Wilson.—Dr. Hiram Todd.—John Walker.—A. P. Andrew, Jr.—James Andrew.—Richard Harris.—John D. Stewart.—Dexter A. Buck.—Oliver P. Ludlow.—James Monroe Allen.—Col. Willard A. Place.—Edward Vail.—Sutton Van Pelt.—George S. Seymour.—General Joseph Orr 133

CHAPTER XV.—DEVELOPMENT: MICHIGAN CITY.

Michigan the Smallest Township.—Trail Creek.—Early Settlers.—Early French Explorers.—Mentioned by Congress.—Source of its Name.—Surveying Party of the Michigan Road.—Major Elston's Foresight.—Platting the Town.—Generous Provisions.—Asa Harper.—The First Building.—Other Early Buildings.—First Postal Service.—First Roads.—First Merchants.—Busy Life of the Town.—Few Doctors and Lawyers. Eloquent Description.—Dates of the Elston Entries.—First German Family.—The Town a Ready Market.—False Impressions Circulated among Emigrants on the Way.—Business Blocks.—Franklin Building.—Politics.—Extension of Communication.—Appreciation of Outside Localities.—Incorporation and Government.—Rapid Increase of Population.—Lack of Harbor.—Celebration of First Vessel in Trail Creek.—Daniel Webster.—Overcoming Obstacle of Lack of Harbor.—Center of Business.—Warehouses, Pier and Track.—Great Need of Breakwater.—Faithlessness of U. S. Government.—Burning of Warehouses and Brewery.—Standstill of Population.—Prices.—Farmers Complaining of Traders.—Opening of Markets Further South.—Steady Increase of Population after 1840.—Testimony of Citizens in 1842.—Additions.—Attention to Public Improvements.—Clearing, Turn-piking and Paving of Streets.—In Sympathy with Progress.—Sewers.—Progress in 1903.—Water Works.—Fire Department.—Gas Lighting.—Electric Lighting.—Good Government.—Vicissitudes but Hope.—Reward.—Comparison of Michigan City and LaPorte.... 145

CHAPTER XVI.—ENTERPRISING MEN.

Polaski King.—John Barker.—Harvey Truesdell.—Offley Leeds.—Charles E. DeWolfe.—Aurora Case.—Sutton Van Pelt.—George Ames..... 154

CHAPTER XVII.—PRODUCTS.

Lumber.—Native Lumber Exhausted.—Huckleberries.—Cranberries.—Fish.—Maple Sugar.—Sorghum Syrup.—Hemp.—Mulberry Trees and Silk.—Bog Iron Ore.—Ice.—Swift & Co.'s Muck Fertilizer.—Sand.—Brick.—Clay.—Coal and Copper.—Boring for Oil or Gas.—Marl.—Wheat, Grain and Root Crops.—Hay and Dairy Products.—The Sugar Beet.—Fruit.—Nursery Trees.—Pork.—Beef.—Horses.—Door Prairie Live Stock Association.—The Abuse of Statistics.—A Banner County..... 163

CONTENTS.

ix

CHAPTER XVIII.—TRADES, ETC.

Early Industries.—Introduction of Machinery.—Home Artisans.—Home Made Clothing.—Shoes.—Furniture.—Commercial Manufacturing.—Asa M. Warren.—Blacksmithing.—Carpentering.—Boot and Shoe Making and Cobbling.—Tailoring.—Masonry.—Gunsmithing.—Harness Making.—Coopering.—The Tanners and Curriers' Trade.—Brick Making.—Ice Manufacturing.—Pickle Manufacture.—Breweries.—A Pottery.—An Ashery.—Stove Manufacture.—A Fence Factory.—Paper Mills.—Glass Manufacture.—Manufacture of Scenic Backgrounds.—Pumps.—Fire Extinguishers, Cigars, Gates, Vinegar, Wall Protectors and Machine Shops.—Brooms and Sweepers.—Re-New-U Food.....	175
--	-----

CHAPTER XIX.—MILLS.

A Mill about the Size of a Tin Pail.—The Arba Heald Mill.—The Andrew Saw Mill.—The Vail Mill.—Saw Mills.—Flour and Grist Mills.—Paper Mills.—Industries Associated with the Mills.....	185
--	-----

CHAPTER XX.—FACTORIES.

Wagons and Carriages.—Agricultural Implements, Furniture, Organs, Pianos, etc.—Picture Frames; the Planett Company; LaPorte Picture Frame Company; Mott Brothers.—Planing Mills and Shingles.—Iron Furnaces, Foundries and Machine Shops.—The Automobile Company.—The General Chandelier Company.—Railroad Shops and Car Factories.—Woolen Fabrics and Knit Goods.—Review of the Manufacturing Interests of the County.—Industrial Statistics.—Details from the Latest Report of the State Bureau of Factory Inspection.....	200
--	-----

CHAPTER XXI.—BUSINESS AND COMMERCE.

LaSalle and the French Traders with the Indians.—Evils of Whiskey Selling.—Early Markets Established by John Jacob Astor.—Trading Posts in LaPorte County.—Detail Unnecessary.—Stores in Small Centers.—Westville Stores.—Business of Wanatah.—Early Stores of LaPorte.—Increasing Business.—Later Stores of LaPorte.—Hotels.—LaPorte as a Center of Wholesale Trade.—Loan Company.—LaPorte Savings Bank.—Jacob H. Vining.—Banking House of A. P. Andrew, Jr. and Son.—Citizens' Bank.—First National Bank.—R. S. Morrison.—Samuel E. Morrison.—Henry D. Morrison.—Mrs. Henry D. Morrison.—Banking House of Hall, Weaver & Co.—The Old and New State Bank.—H. L. Weaver.—Early Business of Michigan City.—Later Business Houses.—Branch of the State Bank.—Trouble in the Michigan City Branch of the State Bank.—Citizens' Bank.—First National Bank.—Trust and Savings Company.—Loan and Building Association.—Changes of Improvement.—Institutions Enlarged.—Insurance.—Real Estate.—Building.—Prosperous Manufacturing Establishments.....	212
--	-----

CHAPTER XXII.—COMMUNICATION.

Dependence of Man.—No Railroads.—The Old Sac Trail.—French Missionaries and the Old Sac Trail.—Route of the Indians.—Route of the French through the County.—The Trail Becomes a Wagon Road.—Hunter's Trappers and Messengers on the Trail.—Capt. John Whistler and Family.—John Kinzie.—Fugitives from the Fort Dearborn Massacre.—The Benedicts, Eaharts and others.—Other Trails North and South.—Internal Trails.—Communication by Rivers and Streams.—LaSalle on the Kankakee.—Jerry Church.—Lake Navigation.—Harbor Improvement.—Iroquois Transportation Company.—Indiana Transportation Company.—Cart Paths and Early Settlers.—The Michigan Road.—Michigan Road Lands Selected by the Commissioners.—County Roads.—Hon. Charles Cathcart, Surveyor.—Improved Roads.—Motor Wagons.—Bridges.—The Stage-coach.—Tardy Mails.—Plank Roads.—Canals.—The Railroads of the County.—Electric Lines.—Telegraph Lines.—Telephone Lines.....	225
--	-----

CHAPTER XXIII.—INVENTION AND DISCOVERY.

The Mother of Invention.—America Ahead.—Self-Propeller Attachment to a Steam Engine.—Thomas C. Reynolds.—Ditching Machine of E. Owen.—Rapid Firing Gun of Dr. John S. Fosdick.—The McCormick Reaper.—Jacob J. and H. F. Mann the Inventors of the Sickle in Sections.—Manufacture of the Mann Harvesting Machine.—Binding Car Attachment of Henry Mills.—H. F. Mann's Great Western Iron Mower. The Michael Fanning Mill.—Numerous Patents of the M. Rumely and Other Companies.—The David Bradley Plow.—Former Times and These.—Lewis H. Wilkinson.—Wilkinson's Improved Cultivator.—Mr. Antipas J. Howell.—Rotary Steam Engine and Power for Churning.—Inventions of Edward Dolman.—The H. F. Mann Breech Loading Cannon and Its Tests before National Authorities.—A. H. Miller's Rotary Sugar Evaporator.—The Brooks' Turbine Water Wheel.—The Miles' Felloe Bending Machine.—W. W. Smith's Spoke Shaving Machine.—The Smith Refrigerator.—The Nichols Musical Novelty.—J. G. W. Romans and His Inventions.—The C. A. Bluhm Incandescent Gas Burner.—Fred S. Whipple's Break Heating Device.—Dr. F. T. Wrench's Sanitary Tooth Brush.—Attending Church by Telephone.—Van Valkenburg's Automobile Railroad.—Several Inventions.—Opium Habit Cure of Dr. S. B. Collins.—Dr. Collins' Success and Liberality.—Other Remedies.....	236
--	-----

CHAPTER XXIV.—NEWSPAPERS.

Pottawottomie and Miami Times.—*Cass County Times.*—*Logansport Republican and Indiana Herald.*—*Can. Times.*—*St. Joseph Beacon.*—*Michigan City Gazette.*—Politics.—Vicissitudes.—*Michigan City Herald.*—*LaPorte Herald* of 1836.—*LaPorte Herald* of 1838.—*Indiana Tocsin.*—*Michigan City News.*—Wilbur F. Storey.—Joseph Lomax.—*LaPorte County Whig.*—Favorable Notices.—Changes in the *Whig.*—William Millikan.—Death of the *Whig.*—Change to name of *Union.*—*Westville Free Press.*—*Westville Herald.*—*LaPorte Herald* of 1859.—*Herald* Absorbs the *Union.*—The *LaPorte Chronicle.*—*Herald* Absorbs the *Chronicle.*—Charles Granston Powell.—*LaPorte Commercial Times.*—John C. Walker.—The *LaPorte Democrat.*—The *LaPorte Argus.*—Henry E. Wadsworth.—The *LaPorte Bulletin.*—The *Argus-Bulletin.*—Unsuccessful Early Dailies.—The *Catholic American.*—The *Crisis.*—*Michigan City Transcript.*—Changed to *Enterprise.*—*Second Michigan City News.*—*Michigan City Review.*—*Michigan City Dispatch.*—Hon. H. H. Francis.—John B. Faulkner.—The *Prison Reformer.*—The *Westville Indicator.*—The *Wanatah Mirror.*—*LaPorte County News.*—Small Papers Welcome.—Paper by Rev. Mr. Welcome.—The *Bee* of Rolling Prairie.—The *Daily Bee.*—The *Public Spirit.*—*Die Freie Lanze.*—The *LaPorte Journal* (German)..... 244

CHAPTER XXV.—WRITERS AND LITERATURE.

Lieut. Thomas S. Cogley on the "History of the Seventh Indiana Cavalry."—Sketch of Cogley.—B. F. Taylor. "The Old Barn—Money Musk"—"Shadows."—Miss Cecilia E. Wilkinson—"Discontent"—"Not Half Bad."—Mrs. Sarah Andrew Shafer—"Frederickstown."—"Annapolis."—The Day before Yesterday.—The Writer of this History.—"The Washington Monument."—Mass Meeting in LaPorte in Memory of President McKinley's Death.—"A Tribute of Love."—Hon. John B. Niles.—Speech before the Constitutional Convention of 1850.—Mrs. Emma Molloy.—Valuable Testimonials.—Mrs. Clara J. Armstrong.—"LaPorte in June."—Rev. R. H. Sanders.—"The Men Behind the Bars."—Jean Cowgill and "Snap Shots of City Life."—Mrs. J. B. Newkirk.—"The Captives."—"Tripoli."—Hon. E. W. Davis.—Mrs. E. W. Davis.—"Change of Name."—"On the Death of a Little Girl."—C. D. Hess.—Hess' Novel Dealing with the Early Period of Grand Opera in America.—Mention of Many Other LaPorte County Authors..... 257

CHAPTER XXVI.—THE PROFESSIONS.

The Professions Named.—The Ministry.—Rev. James Armstrong.—Christopher McClure.—Joseph Orr and "Brother Munsell."—Jeremiah Sherwood.—Rev. Isaac McCoy.—The Carey Mission.—Rev. Robert Simmerwell.—Rev. Alexander Hastings.—Rev. James M. Whitehead.—A Chaplain Who Knew His Use.—Letter from Rev. Thomas L. Hunt.—Rolling Prairie Baptist Church.—Testimony of "The Central Baptist."—Rev. William P. Andrew.—The Christian Church.—Rev. William Lane.—Rev. Geo. C. Noyes.—Rev. J. P. Ash.—Rev. C. T. Chaffee, D. D.—Rev. Addison Parker.—Rev. M. N. Lord.—Rev. Edward Anderson.—Rev. Richard Coff.—Rev. Henry Weller.—Rev. George Link, Jr.—Rev. Edmund Kilroy, D. D..... 266

Physicians.—David T. Brown, M. D.—Charles H. Hannah, M. D.—Dr. S. B. Innes.—Alexander J. Mullen, Jr.—Henry Schultz, M. D.—Mason D. Sherman, M. D.—Lewis H. Sovereign, M. D.—Unknown Doctors.—Mrs. Geo. L. Andrew.—Dr. Vaughn.—Early Doctors of LaPorte.—Dr. G. A. Rose.—Dr. L. C. Rose.—Dr. Daniel Meeker.—Hon. Abraham Teggarden, M. D.—Dr. George M. Dakin.—Dr. George L. Andrew.—Other Doctors.—Dr. James A. Wilkinson..... 270

Lawyers.—Early Members of LaPorte County Bar.—The Old Circuit.—Personnel of the Early LaPorte County Bar.—Hon. John B. Niles.—Gen. Gilbert Hathaway.—John H. Bradley, the Second.—Conclusion..... 275

CHAPTER XXVII.—ARCHITECTURE AND PUBLIC WORKS.

The First Court House.—The First Court House Owned by the County.—The Second Court House.—The Present Court House.—The Office Buildings of the Second Court House.—The Old City Hall of LaPorte.—The New City Hall of LaPorte.—The New Water Works of LaPorte.—The Harbor at Michigan City.—First Appropriations for the Harbor.—Delays of Harbor Work.—Opposition of Other Places against the Harbor.—Capt. Abert and the Michigan City Memorial to Congress.—Table of Imports and Exports.—The Fourth Appropriation.—Further Delay.—A Vetoing President.—Harbor and River Convention.—Michigan City Resolutions.—President Taylor.—Fifth Appropriation.—Michigan City Harbor Company.—Success.—Superiority of Private Enterprise.—Necessity of Government Enterprise.—Government to the Rescue.—Later Appropriations.—The City's Work on the Inside Harbor.—Government's Work on the Outside Harbor.—Latest Improvements.—Streets and Walks.—Distances Long without Walks.—Iron Draw Bridge.—Life Saving Station.—Soldiers' Monument.—Washington Park.—Pine Lake Cemetery.—Other Cemeteries of LaPorte.—Greenwood and Calvary Cemeteries at Michigan City.—Other Cemeteries.—State Line Monument.—Michigan City Light..... 278

CHAPTER XXVIII.—CHARITIES AND CORRECTIONS.

LaPorte County's First Jail.—Curious Specifications.—Jail Breaking.—The Second Jail.—The Third Jail.—Michigan City's Jail.—The Northern Prison; First Appropriation; Convicts' Building a Prison for Themselves; The First Lax Discipline; New Buildings; The Temporary Prison; Contract Labor; Prison Factories; Need of Enlargement; The Cell-houses; Dining Room, Kitchen, etc.; Front of Administration Building; Logical Connection with the Prison; Offices, etc.; School Room and Education; Chapel and Worship; Hospital and

CONTENTS.

xi

Physician's Rooms; Bath House; Heat and Light; Pumping Station and Sewer; Parole System; Cost of Maintenance; High Standard; Officers.—Orphan's Home in LaPorte.—Mrs. Julia E. Work.—Ruth C. Sabin Home.—Holy Family Hospital.—St. Anthony's Hospital.—County Board of Charities.—First County Asylum for the Poor.—Second County Asylum.—Township Poor Relief.—Lack of Poverty in LaPorte County.—Prospects..... 298

CHAPTER XXIX.—EDUCATION: THE COUNTY SCHOOLS.

Schools follow the Settlements.—Slow Progress.—Provision of First Constitution.—County Academies, etc.—Complaint against District Schools.—The Vote in Favor of Taxation.—Union Schools.—The Carey Mission.—Rachel B. Carter and Her School.—School on Webster's Farm in Noble Township.—First School House in Springfield Township.—School on Michigan Road.—"Old Charity" School.—Simultaneous Building of Schools.—Description of Early School Houses.—Relative Standing of Indiana.—The Most American State.—The Real Progress Since 1852.—Examiners and County Superintendents.—New Schools in Different Parts of the County.—J. G. Laird's Inspection.—Township Libraries.—State Teachers' Reading Circle.—Debating Societies, Institutes and Associations.—Township High Schools.—School at Westville.—Schools in Wąnatab.—School at Union Mills.—New School Buildings.—World's Fair Exhibit.—County Graduations.—J. G. Laird.—William P. Phelon.—James O'Brien.—W. A. Hosmer.—E. G. Bunnell.—Charles J. Brown.—W. C. Ransburg.—Relative Standing of the County in Township High Schools..... 306

CHAPTER XXX.—EDUCATION: MICHIGAN CITY AND LAPORTE.

The first teacher in Michigan City.—Rev. Isaac McCoy.—Traveling Preachers.—Early School Houses.—Michigan City Institute.—Attendants at the Institute.—Board, Rooms and Tuition.—George Ames and the Public Schools.—First Public School Teacher in Michigan City.—The Old Chapel and Its Teachers.—Miss Brown's School for Young Ladies.—Other Teachers of Select Schools.—Early School Discipline.—Present Public Schools of Michigan City.—Parochial Schools of Michigan City.—Libraries, Lectures, etc., at Michigan City.—Public Library of Michigan City.—First School House in LaPorte.—Uncertain Memories.—School of John C. Reid.—School of the Misses Brumm.—Discussion of the Public School System.—Large Number of Private Schools.—Some of the Private Schools.—First Teachers' Institute.—School of Miss Mary M. Holmes.—School of Miss Julia A. Howell.—James E. Howell.—Testimony of the LaPorte County *Whig*.—Business Colleges.—Hawley-Hennessey Home.—Horological School.—Parochial Schools of LaPorte.—St. Rose's Academy.—Mrs. Hailman's Kindergarten Training School.—Public Schools of LaPorte.—LaPorte University.—Law School.—Medical School.—Literary Department.—Collegiate Institute.—Continuance of the Medical Department.—Early University Extension.—Superseded by Other Schools.—Home Health Club.—Teachers of Eminence.—Other Educational Influences.—Enumeration of Scholars.—LaPorte County Ahead at the Louisiana Purchase Exposition.—Farming To Be Taught in the Schools..... 316

CHAPTER XXXI.—SOCIETY.

Complete Isolation Impossible.—Former Times Not Better than These.—Bee Hunts.—Wolf Hunts.—Description of a Wolf Hunt.—Skating.—Picnics and Out Door Meetings.—Picnics on Hoosier Slide.—Stealing Milk from a Cow.—Weller's Grove.—Pine Lake Assembly Grounds.—Bluffside Beach.—Midway.—Voeglerville.—Christman's Grove.—City Park.—Michigan City Park and Peristyle.—Hudson Lake.—Patton's Grove.—Old Settlers Association.—LaPorte Colony in Chicago.—Early Society in Michigan City.—Early Society and Entertainment in LaPorte.—Early Brass Bands.—Minstrel and Other Troupes.—Musicians.—Miss Hazel L. Harrison.—Abuse and Use..... 334

CHAPTER XXXII.—LIBRARY, LITERARY AND OTHER ASSOCIATIONS.

Early Literary Organizations.—The McClure Library.—Members of the McClure.—LaPorte Library and Natural History Association.—The Young Men's Association.—The City Library.—Distinguished Lecturers and Speakers Who Have Visited LaPorte.—Ladies' Home Library Association of Westville.—Ladies' Literary of LaPorte.—The O. N. T. Club.—The Emerson.—LaPorte County Agricultural Society.—The Grange.—Patrons of Husbandry.—Co-operative Stores.—LaPorte County Farmers' Institute.—Historic Societies, etc.—Fraternal Societies.—The First Masonic Lodge in the County.—Little Anti-Secretism..... 344

CHAPTER XXXIII.—POLITICS.

Organization Contemporaneous with Jackson's Second Candidacy.—Settlers not Party Politicians.—Elections of 1832.—Election of 1833.—Election of 1834 Not Controlled by Local Interests.—Election of 1835 Controlled by Local Interests.—Land Pirates.—Charles W. Cathcart the Champion of the Settlers.—Land Sales a Political Issue.—Election of 1836.—Elections of 1837 and 1838.—Election of 1839 and Its Political Abuse.—The Log Cabin and Hard Cider Campaign.—Abusive Language of W. F. Storey, and Reply of J. P. Andrew, Jr.—A Hot Campaign.—Fighting Shy of the Abolitionists.—Old Tippecanoe Battle Ground Convention.—"Brig Constitution" at Michigan City.—Advertising the Battle Ground Convention.—Storey's Accusations against the LaPorte Delegates and Their Reply.—Career of Wilbur F. Storey.—Free Soil Party.—Democratic Victory of 1848.—Nucleus of the Republican Party.—Elections of 1849, 1850 and 1851.—LaPorte County's Vote on the New Constitution and its Negro-Exclusion Clause.—Democratic Tidal

Wave of 1852.—Election of 1853.—Election of 1854.—The Know-Nothing Excitement and the People's Party.—Issues of 1854.—Election of 1855.—Election of 1856 and Organization of the Republican Party.—The Fremont Campaign and its LaPorte Glee Club.—Election of 1857 and Its Issues.—Stirring Times of 1860.—Elections of 1861, 1862, 1863, and 1864.—Elections of 1865 and 1866.—Elections of 1867, 1868, and 1870.—The Sudden and Permanent Change in LaPorte County.—Big Jumps to the Present Time.—Jonathan William Crumpacker.—Charter Elections.—A Good Ticket.—Causes of the Change of Politics in LaPorte County..... 357

CHAPTER XXXIV.—PATRIOTISM.

Early Tramp of Armed Men.—Revolutionary Soldiers.—Clarke Burlingame.—Hezekiah Smith.—Soldiers of 1812.—Influence of Soldiers of a Former War.—Black Hawk War.—Gen. Orr's Mounted Rangers.—John B. Chawdonia.—Black Hawk's Remains.—Mexican War Soldiers.—LaPorte Company.—Flag Presentation.—Campaign of Fragel's Company.—Return of Flag.—Pathetic Case of Reuben Tozier.—Uprising of 1861.—Union Sentiment in LaPorte County.—Volunteering.—Departure of Company F.—Michigan City and Departure of Company B.—Three Years' Men and Their Drilling Camps.—Twenty-First Indiana Battery.—Patriotism of the County.—Picnics and Excursions to the Drilling Camps.—Busy Life of the Soldiers.—Departures for the Seat of War.—Progress of the War.—Assassination of President Lincoln.—Reception of Funeral Cortège in Michigan City.—Secession Sentiment.—Drastic Measures Pro and Contra.—The Spanish War.—Number of LaPorte County Volunteers.—A Regiment That Did Not Go.—R. B. Oglesbee.—Military Organizations and the Grand Army of the Republic..... 370

CHAPTER XXXV.—MORALS.

Meaning of the Term Morals.—First Constitution's Provision for Courts.—LaPorte Circuit Court.—First Sessions.—First Judges, Jury and Lawyers.—First Cases, Judgments, etc.—Business of the Circuit Court.—Probate Court.—First Session, Judges, Officers, etc.—Account of First Business of Probate Court.—Incidental History of Several Individuals.—First Five Executions.—Immorality of Leading Business Men.—Merging of Probate Court into Court of Common Pleas.—Account of Common Pleas District.—Account of One Session of Circuit Court.—Noted Case of Ann Sharp.—Few Civil or Criminal Appeals.—The Page Murder.—The Scott Coplin Murder.—Execution of Scott.—The Egbert Murder.—Bodies found in Clear Lake.—Mention of Other Murders.—Comparative High Standard of Morals.—Epidemics of Crime.—Societies, etc., Which Have Been Guardians of Morals.—Land Speculators.—How the Settlers Overcame Them.—C. W. Cathcart's Visit to President Jackson.—Cathcart's Return and the Discomfiture of the Speculators.—Then and Now..... 380

CHAPTER XXXVI.—RELIGION.

Definition of Religion.—Use of Church Rites.—Catholic and Protestant Influence on the Indians.—St. Peter's Church.—St. Joseph's Church.—St. Mary's Church.—St. Stanislaus Church.—Catholic Churches of Otis, Wanatah and Dewey.—Trinity Church.—A Cathedral City.—St. Paul's Protestant Episcopal Church.—Religious Pioneers.—Toleration of the Early Worship.—Pioneer Singing.—Fraternity at Michigan City.—Is the Church a Social Institution.—Baptist Churches.—Rev. J. M. Whitehead.—"Old School".—Baptist Church.—African Baptist Church.—Dead Baptist Churches.—The Methodist Church.—Church at LaPorte.—Rolling Prairie Circuit.—Second LaPorte Circuit.—Union Circuit.—Michigan City M. E. Church.—Union Mills Circuit.—Westville Circuit.—German Methodists.—Free Methodists.—Wesleyan Methodists.—Protestant Methodists.—Nature of Methodism.—A Religious Crank.—Presbyterianism.—A Forest Prayer Meeting.—A Neighborhood Prayer Meeting.—LaPorte Presbyterian Church.—First or Old School Presbyterian Church.—Second or New School Presbyterian Church.—Presbyterian Churches at Union Mills.—Rolling Prairie Presbyterian Church.—Michigan City Presbyterian Church.—"New Light".—Church at LaPorte.—Disciples' Church at LaPorte.—Disciples' Churches in Other Parts of the County.—Lutheran Churches.—Congregationalism.—Friends' Church.—Unitarian Church.—Jewish Church.—New Church Society.—Adventist Church.—Sunday Schools.—Religious Controversy.—Controversy Past.—Fraternal Relations and Sundered Ties.—Churches but Means to an End..... 392

INDEX.

Ackerman, John J., 687
 Adams, Eugene R., 778
 Adams, John M., 514
 Aigner, Michael, 541
 Alexander, Judson, 496
 Allen, George W., 550
 Allen, James M., 137
 Allen, Willard P., 515
 Alport, Henry W., 692
 Ames, Augustus, 592
 Ames, George, 159
 Ames, Leonidas, 590
 Anderson, August Z., 623
 Andrew, A. P., 133.
 Andrew, George L., 674
 Andrew, James, 672
 Andrew, James L., 134
 Andrew, William L., 562
 Andrew, William P., 805
 Andrus, William R., 652
 Annis, Eber L., 657
 Appleton, David, 658
 Armitage, Theodore, 680
 Ashton, Lyman B., 573
 Atkins, Jerome B., 557
 Austin, A. B., 585

Backus, August, 799
 Bacon, Victor V., 477
 Bailey, Oliver B., 765
 Ballard, Addison, 492
 Banks, William A., 769
 Barker, John, 155.
 Barker, John H., 688
 Barnes, Hiram P., 753
 Barnes, James A., 789
 Barnes, Julius, 440
 Barnes, Avery I., 587
 Bartholomew, Virgil W., 627
 Beatty, Sidney, 471
 Becher, William H., 488
 Becker, John C., 704
 Bement, Hiram, 602
 Benedict, Levi J., 96
 Bennett, Harry, 802
 Bentz, Joseph, 439
 Berridge, Samuel, 469
 Biddle, William B., 430
 Bishop, Henry R., 711
 Black, Ernest, 575
 Bleckmann, John, 591

Blinks, Edward G., 441
 Blinks, William, 614
 Blodgett, Harry, 749
 Blue, John, 706
 Bluhm, Joseph, 809
 Boeckling, Frank M., 713
 Bohland, William A., 700
 Bosserman, Ora, 531
 Bosserman, Simeon S., 787
 Bowell, DeAlton H., 433
 Bowell, James E., 788
 Bower, Edwin J., 715
 Boyd, Thomas H., 717
 Bradley, John H., 276
 Brant, Killian A., 432
 Brickett, Dudley K., 484
 Brinckmann, William E., 496
 Brinkman, Louis J., 704
 Brown, Robert, 416
 Bryant, Benjamin T., 114
 Buck, Dexter A., 135
 Buck, James H., 595
 Bundy, William, 617.
 Burbank, Jerome, 735
 Bush, James I., 735
 Bush, William C., 474
 Butterworth, William M., 523

Cadwell, Edward S., 450
 Callard, Henry D., 592
 Cannon, Henry S., 535
 Cannon, John H., 589
 Campbell, John M., 576
 Case, Aurora, 139
 Cathcart, Charles W., 98
 Cathcart, Henry N., 96
 Church, Edward J., 716
 Clark, John, 118
 Clark, Mary T., 415
 Closser, Nicholas W., 102
 Clybourn, Henley, 733
 Coe, Albert, 538
 Cole, Albert W., 445
 Collins, Jeremiah B., 811
 Collom, William H., 437
 Conboy, John L., 522
 Condon, David W., 455
 Conlon, Thomas, 762
 Cook, Frank J., 562
 Coote, Henry L. B., 700
 Corbin, William R., 801

Couden, Chauncey B., 812
 Coulter, Marques C., 619
 Coulter, William S., 660
 Cowgill, Paul A., 709
 Craft, Seth, 412
 Crawford, George, 729
 Crosby, Harry E., 809
 Crumpacker, John W., 734
 Culbert, Uriah, 529
 Cullander, Adolph, 436
 Cummings, Henry L., 673
 Cunningham, S. C. V., 451
 Cutler, The Family, 101

Dabbert, Charles A., 583
 Daggy, Ben A., 664
 Dakin, George M., 552
 Dale, C. T., 571
 Dalsen, Charles H., 806
 Daniels, E. D., 491
 Darling, Nelson S., 507
 Darrow, Lemuel, 566
 Davidson, James A., 674
 Davidson, John W., 510
 Davis, Eugunius W., 547
 Dawson, George, 498
 Dempsey, Thomas, 601
 Denison, George S., 660
 DeWolfe, Charles E., 158
 DeWolfe, James R., 482
 Dibble, Cephas T., 449
 Dolman, Edward, 676
 Dolman, Joseph, 546
 Donly, William H., 693
 Doran, Philo Q., 647
 Dorand, J. Vene, 725
 Draves, H. F., 540

Early, Hilary, 696
 Eaton, William, 464
 Eichstaedt, Jacob, 529
 Eichstaedt, Roman, 578
 Eickhoff, F. H., 579
 Emery, John, 505
 Etherington, Edmund, 694
 Fail, Benajah S., 475
 Fail, D. Philip, 735
 Fail, John N., 459
 Faulknor, John B., 462

Feallock, William J., 563
 Fenker, Fred, 538
 Fethke, Charles L., 713
 Fisher, William S., 686
 Fitch, L. S., 808
 Folant, Frank C., 681
 Forney, Mathias R., 559
 Fox, Samuel, 668
 Freese, Albert C., 503
 Frehse, Albert W., 736
 Fudenski, Peter, 759
 Fuller, Wilbur W., 678

Garwood, John 770
 Garwood, Thomas J., 517
 Geist, Clarence H., 648
 Gielow, William A., 777.
 Gilpin, A. W. L., 707.
 Goodhue, Charles S., 578.
 Goodhue, William H., 453.
 Goodwin, Clayton S., 760
 Grant, David, 736
 Groth, Otto, 620
 Gruse, Roman, 426

Haines, Jesse, 783
 Hall, Albert S., 624
 Hall, Charles E., 627
 Hall, Jacob R., 464
 Hall, Stephen E., 628
 Hall, William A., 727
 Haller, John J., 701
 Harding, Lucius T., 740
 Harmison, George R., 807
 Harris, C. H., 683
 Harris, Harvey R., 646
 Harris, Richard, 134
 Harris, William H., 747
 Hartman, George W., 630
 Harvey, Caleb, 472
 Hatfield, The Family, 795
 Hay, Harriet A., 739
 Hay, Samuel S., 483
 Hays, Calvin W., 730
 Hecker, William H., 755
 Heckman, David L., 666
 Heckman, Jacob S., 671
 Henry, Harry W., 643
 Herrold, Charles E., 526
 Herrold, Henry, 597
 Herrold, Hiram B., 527
 Herrold, James T., 634
 Hews, Charles D., 599
 Hewson, John W., 794
 Hickman, Edgar W., 676
 Hickman, J. V., 463
 Hicks, Theodore M., 741
 Higgins, William E., 569
 Hildebrand, August, 499
 Hinsey, John A., 442
 Hitchcock, Henry V., 589
 Hobart, Frank M., 752
 Hoch, J. G., 761
 Hoelocker, George J., 663
 Holland, Richard H., 791
 Hollenbeck, Benjamin W., 560
 Holman, Arthur J., 675
 Hooton, George R., 738

Hoover, Isaac, 481
 Hopkins, James V., 118.
 Hoppener, Charles, 577
 Hostetler, Joseph, 580
 Howe, Martin A., 586
 Howell, Gaius L., 605
 Huckins, James D. M., 726
 Hundt, Ludwig, 637
 Hunsley, William C., 412
 Hunt, A. B., 440
 Hunt, Albert P., 773
 Huntley, Henry E., 690
 Hupp, Theodore, 424
 Hutchinson, John L., 524

Jessup, Abiezer, 461
 Jessup, Gaylord, 613
 Johnson, Andrew C., 426
 Johnson, Andrew W., 629
 Johnson, C. E., 616
 Johnson, Emil, 782
 Johnson, Henry W., 634

Keebler, Edward F., 490
 Keil, Julius T., 776
 Kelly, Jon N., 425
 Kent, Allen A., 649
 Kewley, J. J., 796
 King, Otis, 423
 King, Polaski, 154
 Koch, Henry E., 555
 Kregle, August, 558
 Kreidler, J. F., 438
 Krueger, Martin T., 467
 Kuhn, Casper, 121
 Kuss, Christian, 626

Ladies' Home Library Ass'n, 350
 Larsen, Samuel W., 744
 Larson, Charles O., 772
 Lay, Harry M., 487
 Lay, Sebastian F., 486

Leeds, Alfred W., 682
 Leeds, Offley, 157
 Leeds, Walter O., 632
 Leeson, George M., 576
 Leist, Albert H., 506
 Lewis, Israel G., 452
 Lewis, Milton W., 596
 Linard, Julius P., 539
 Long, Albert M., 538
 Long, H. H., 501
 Lonn, Edward J., 720
 Lonn, John, 720
 Low, Daniel, 114
 Ludlow, John W., 518
 Ludlow, Oliver P., 136
 Lybrook, Jacob, 503

Malone, Wilson, 134
 Mann, Amendo, 542
 Manny, William B., 708
 Marks, Gottlieb, 508
 Marr, Thomas, 483
 Martin, Charles E., 532
 Martin, Harvey H., 766
 Martin, H. H., 798

Martin, Isaac F., 631
 Martin, Jacob S., 771
 Mathews, John G., 758
 Matott, Fabian, 636
 Mayes, James, 749
 McCabe, Edward, 659
 McCarty, Charles W., 677
 McClung, Charles S., 451
 McCormick, Harmon, 495
 McCurdy, John N., 756
 McLane, Bird, 115
 McLane, George L., 466
 McLaughlin, John, 797
 Meissner, Frederick W., 793
 Merrill, Francis M., 558
 Meyer, C. Elijah, 701
 Meyer, J. H. W., 722
 Michael, Edward F., 750
 Michael, Ellis, 748
 Miles, Harry M., 712
 Mill, Henry, 731
 Mill, Peter, 745
 Miller, Charles A., 535
 Miller, Charles H., 505
 Miller, John, 695
 Miller, Samuel E., 608
 Miner, Henry N., 439
 Misener, Richard H., 703
 Morris, Henry B., 644
 Morrison, Harry E., 528
 Mott, John G., 652
 Moyer, John, 485
 Murphy, James F., 800
 Myers, David S., 584

Nesbitt, Miner, 434
 Nichols, Alonzo S., 642
 Niles, John B., 519
 Niles, William, 519
 Noakes, Thomas, 800
 Noe, Henry C., 762
 Norton, Willard D., 509
 Noyes, Daniel, 411

Oglesby, Jesse, 781
 O'Hara, George G., 458
 Oliver, Joseph, 750
 Orr, Joseph, 141
 Orr, Motier L., 655
 Osborn, Clarence E., 777
 Osborn, Frank E., 594
 Osborn, Jonathan W., 646
 Osborn, William N., 724

Paddock, Harvey S., 737
 Paddock, Morrison, 536
 Page, William P., 574
 Palmer, Ziba W., 119
 Park, J. W., 607
 Parker, J. C., 545
 Pash, Martin, 759
 Paul, Louis G., 795
 Peffley, William F., 501
 Pfau, J. J., 599
 Phillips, Addison J., 767
 Phillips, William S., 551
 Pietz, Carl, 782
 Pitner, Frank J., 434
 Place, Willard A., 137

INDEX.

xv

Place, Willard W., 597
 Planett, Charles F., 765
 Porter, Charles, 565
 Pottinger, John W., 521
 Powell, Charles G., 758
 Powell, James, 752
 Preston, Calita, 728
 Preston, Enoch L., 479
 Provolt, John, 653
 Purdy, Charles H., 600

 Quinn, James F., 790

 Ransom, Levi, 100
 Rawlings, Wilbur L., 705
 Reed, Joseph, 640
 Reese, Elmer E., 458
 Rehm, Andrew J., 718
 Replogle, William H., 511
 Reynolds, George W., 117
 Richman, Christian L., 448
 Ridgway, John W., 732
 Ridgway, Melinda, 732
 Riley, John, 473
 Robb, Charles-J., 779
 Roeske, Christopher, 706
 Rogers, George W., 714
 Rogers, Jesse B., 588
 Root, Henry A., 742
 Rosenbaum, Henry C., 522
 Rosenbaum, John W., 639
 Rosenbaum, William F., 612
 Rowley, Noah S., 438
 Rumely, Meinrad, 407
 Russell, Charles E., 723

 Sanborn, Ann E., 630
 Schaeuffele, Louis F., 699
 Scholl, Peter, 803
 Schreiber, Henry J., 593
 Schumm, Louis, Sr., 764
 Schultz, John C., 446
 Schweitzer, John G., 625
 Scott, Emmet H., 422
 Scott, Ezra T., 417
 Seberger, Mathias, 607
 Seymour, George F., 469
 Seymour, George S., 140
 Shafor, John H., 686
 Shultz, August, 654
 Shultz, John E., 572
 Shurte, Andrew J., 616
 Shurte, Lewis M., 791
 Sibbrell, Samuel M., 615
 Siegele, August, 626
 Siljeström, Olaf J., 460
 Small, Phineas, 121
 Small, Phineas O., 719

Smith, Charles P., 656
 Smith, Everel S., 456
 Smith, Henry E., 697
 Smith, John W., 476
 Smith, Leroy T., 534
 Snavelly, William, 117
 Snook, Jonathan, 510
 Snyder, Louis C., 447
 Snyder, William I., 603
 Spence, Adam, 670
 Spiro, Isidore I., 691
 Staiger, George J., 810
 Standiford, A. G., 454
 Stedman, John J., 480
 Steigely, William A., 708
 Stewart, John D., 134
 Stielow, Fred, 605
 Stoltz, Carl, 504
 Stoner, Jacob, 710
 Stoner, John D., 763
 Stoner, Martha, 710
 Stoner, Susan C., 760
 Storey, George H., 738
 Struss, Charles F., 702
 Strutz, Frederick L., 742
 Sutherland, Orlando L., 698
 Swanson, Andrew, 603

 Talmage, Martha B., 638
 Tappan, George, 685
 Taylor, Albert H., 445
 Taylor, Arthur W., 604
 Taylor, James H., 784
 Taylor, John H., 792
 Taylor, John, Sr., 481
 Teegarden, Abraham, 414
 Teeter, Edwin J., 564
 Thomas, George, 134
 Tilden, Walter S., 780
 Tillotson, A. G., 754
 Timm, Michael J., 609
 Travis, Brook, 428
 Travis, Charles, 537
 Travis, Edwin, 540
 Travis, George W., 497
 Travis, Jay W., 534
 Travis, John A., 499
 Travis, Julius C., 665
 Travis, Noah, 502
 Travis, William W., 116
 Truesdell, Harvey, 156
 Trump, John M., 416
 Tryon, Charles C., 811
 Tryon, Orville, 670
 Tuthill, Harry B., 418

Vail, Edward, 138

Vail, Walter, 512
 Van Deusen, Gerritt S., 572
 Vankirk, John P., 746
 Van Pelt, Sutton, 138
 Van Riper, Alvin H., 806
 Vorhes, Charles H., 718
 Vreeland, Albert T., 556

 Wagner, H. Clay, 667
 Walker, Frank, 508
 Walker, John, 133
 Walkinshaw, William, 678
 Wanbaugh, John A., 473
 Wardner, Horace, 774
 Warwick, Henry, 692
 Wasser, George E., 516
 Watson, Joshua, 684
 Way, Othie, 550
 Weaver, John R., 513
 Webber, Leroy D., 639
 Webster, William B., 582
 Weed, Timothy, 413
 Weiler, Jacob, 570
 Weller, Henry, 650
 Wells, Charles F., 720
 Wells, Theodore H., 745
 Westervelt, Andrew J., 517
 White, Ambrose P., 600
 White, Daniel A., 435
 White, John H., 488
 White, Julius M., 477
 Wilcox, Franklin T., 697
 Wilkinson, Lewis A., 99
 Wilkinson, Van E., 662
 Williams, Azariah, 420
 Williamson, Henry C., 669
 Wilson, Hubert W., 568
 Wilson, James, 581
 Willson, Jeremiah, 117
 Wilson, T. B., 431
 Wilson, William H., 757
 Wilson, Willis B., 533
 Wineholt, Hiram, 500
 Wing, Abram, 478
 Wing, Charles W., 544
 Wolf, John, 444
 Wolfe, George H., 478
 Wood, John A., 555
 Woodmansee, Jehu L., 785
 Worden, H. W., 606
 Wozniak, John, 622
 Wright, Moses S., 610

 Young, Henry H., 559

 Zaring, Noah, 804
 Zippel, Carl, 429
 Zorn, Philip, 723

*Wile, J. W.
 (see 911)*

HISTORY OF LAPORTE COUNTY

CHAPTER I.

NATURE.

"Man finds history to be like great woods, in the middle of which are silence, night birds, and birds of prey, and whose borders only are filled with light and song."

—JEAN PAUL RICHTER.

Before writing of the early settlement of LaPorte county it may be well to consider briefly its condition before the advent of the white settler. For hundreds, perhaps thousands, of years this section of country remained in a state of nature. It was not "an unbroken wilderness," but a region of beauty through which French missionaries and adventurers, the soldiers of different nations, hunters, trappers and explorers passed and re-passed, but which was inhabited only by the red man and the native animals. Here wild flowers bloomed and faded, great trees grew and decayed, deer roamed the forests and prairies, and numerous birds lived in the leafy groves. Beautiful sheets of water lay like mirrors on the surface of the country, sportive fish flopped their silver sides into the sunshine, and in all the west there was no more lovely region.

The impression which has generally prevailed of the contour and surface arrangement of LaPorte county is, that there is a well marked belt of ridges running across the country at the north, a prairie belt running irregularly east and west through the center, and a well marked belt of marsh land running irregularly northeast and southwest at the south, extending to the Kankakee river. Probably this impression has been

deepened by Packard's History, which presents this view of the subject. That there is a line of ridges at the north, is well known; but that there is a belt of marsh land at the south, is a great mistake. The first settlers of the county, and until recently the later settlers, have been deceived in the matter. It is quite true that many thousands of acres of marsh grass have grown on the low lands of the Kankakee, and there is much of this growing there yet. This, however, is not because the Kankakee valley is a marsh, or anything of the kind, but simply because good prairie land has been under water. The land in this valley is not fen, bog, morass, swamp or quagmire. There is comparatively little swamp or bog land in the county. This region has been overflowed simply because the crooked Kankakee was so sluggish that it could not carry off the water rapidly enough, hence it has spread over the adjacent level country, and the result has been a dense growth of coarse marsh grass. But of late years powerful syndicates have bought up the land, and by an excellent system of ditching and draining, which they are carrying out on a mammoth scale, they have reclaimed many thousands of acres in the Kankakee valley, and once the water is drawn off, the soil is seen to be a dark, sandy loam, mixed

with clay, and in many places reaching to a great depth; it is just as really a prairie soil as any other. There are now good, hard, travelled roads where once it was thought impossible to make them, and what has been known as the "Kankakee marshes" and "the Kankakee swamps" are among the most fertile lands in the world. These lands produce Indian corn which is truly wonderful in both quality and quantity, they are adapted to raise wheat, oats and other crops, and on the roadsides and in the fallow fields blue grass and clover are taking possession of soil where it was thought only slough grass would grow.

The valley lands are exceedingly level in the southwest part of the county, which is not so much the case farther up the river. Approaching the eastern boundary of the county, even the valley lands become slightly undulating. This is the case also with the prairie on the higher lands. Toward the east it becomes more undulating, and even rolling, until it stretches away like a billowy sea.

To the early settler, there was a clearly defined, irregular strip of marsh at the south of the county, while on higher ground two broad prairies, dotted with groves, stretched in an irregular way nearly east and west. A little to the west there was a narrow opening through a dense grove from one part of the prairie to another, forming a door which was destined to become historic. Tall prairie grass grew in abundance, flowers bloomed gorgeously, and no prairie region east of the Mississippi could exceed in beauty those broad stretches which were afterward called Rolling Prairie and Door Prairie. There were also smaller stretches of prairie each with its distinctive name, as for instance Dormaine prairie in the western part of Noble township, which some say was named after an Indian chief, who was called by that term, while others say it is the Indian word for corn.

To the north, nestling in their basins, surrounded by hills and wooded shores, were a number of beautiful lakes, jewels on the bosom of mother earth. In the spring time she was clad in robes of verdure and decked with gems to celebrate her marriage with an incoming civilization. Indian trails led from different points northward to the summit or highest point of land between

the prairie and the great lakes. This was a ridge running irregularly across the country, nearly parallel with, and eight to ten miles from, the shores of Lake Michigan, to which it bore a close relation. This ridge divided the watershed between the north and south. On the east its northern declension gradually fell toward the St. Joseph river; on the west the declension was more abrupt, making a rapid descent to the shore of Lake Michigan.

Northward there was a magnificent scene. The descending country was marked by several wooded ridges, each lower than the preceding, presenting the appearance of a rolling, umbrageous sea; while in the background beyond a misty line at the edge of the forest, rose the blue waters of the great lake. All through this northern declension of the country were numerous streams, which would furnish ample power for the mills soon to be built upon them.

There were two or three kinds of prairie grass, the tall blue-point, and slough grass, some of which still grows in the Kankakee valley. There were golden rod, indigo, boneset, wild sunflowers and ferns. These have been replaced with blue grass, timothy and other growths, bringing with them, unfortunately, many weeds.

There was an abundance of native fruit, such as wild grapes, crab apples, red and yellow wild plums, wild strawberries, wintergreen berries and sand-hill cherries. Huckleberries grew in abundance, especially on the sand ridges of the northern slope, and afterwards became an industry there. In some parts of the county there were marshes where cranberries were plentiful, and thousands of bushels were gathered and sent away in wagon loads to the nearest markets. In the woods there were white and black walnuts, hickory, beech and hazel nuts. And in the northwestern part of the county there were great maples which in the springtime yielded their delicious syrup and sugar.

There was an abundance of timber to be cut and sawed in the mills. In the southern part of the county there were red oak, hickory and tamarack; in the prairie groves there were burr-oak, maple, elm, pig-nut, shell-bark hickory, basswood and sassafras; and on the hilly portions to the north and east, there were beech, white and red oak, elm, poplar, maple, white and blue ash,

shell-bark hickory, bass-wood, black and white walnut, cherry, sycamore, sassafras, cotton-wood and tamarack, with a few red cedars; and nearer Lake Michigan there was an abundance of white pine. A growth of these white pines covered much of the spot where Michigan City now stands.

There were wild pigeons so numerous that their flight sometimes darkened the sky. They gathered acorns from the oaks, and grass seed from the prairies. There were wild turkeys in the thick woods, thousands of prairie chickens on the prairies, wild geese, brents and ducks of various kinds in the waters. When the country began to settle up, hundreds of thousands of these were killed in a year. A species of ducks known as "old wives" was frequently taken in the nets which the fishermen set on the bottom of Lake Michigan, in one hundred and eighty feet of water. Even at such a depth the fishermen declared that these birds were often caught in their nets, and on one occasion they report the capture of three hundred at one haul. This is on the authority of former State Geologist Cox. There were loons and mud hens, various kinds of cranes and other water birds. There were blackbirds, meadow-larks, mourning-doves, robins, blue-jays, cat-birds, wrens, thrushes, martins, swallows, hawks, grouse, pheasants, eagles, and many others, which it is not necessary to mention as this does not presume to be a scientific work but only to give a general idea of the nature of the country.

In the rivers and inland lakes there were white and yellow cat-fish, bull-heads or horned-pouts, suckers, different kinds of minnows, chubs, pike, bass, sun-fish, perch, shiners and other varieties. The waters were not "fished to death" as now, the finny tribes were less shy of the bait, and the fisherman was rewarded more abundantly for less exertion. And in Lake Michigan there were muskalonge—from the Ojibway, maskanonya, long-snout, and several other kinds, and more numerous than all, the excellent and palatable whitefish. This was a land of plenty for the pioneer; he could subsist and at the same time enjoy the best of sport while building a home for his family and reducing the soil to cultivation.

It is not probable that bison were here in any

number. Some remains of them have been found but it is the opinion of authorities on the subject that they were only small, straggling herds. But there were deer, opossums, squirrels, woodchucks, rabbits, badgers, weasles, common prairie and gray wolves, foxes, and many other animals. Of reptiles there were many, which we will not name. The rattlesnake is often found still, especially in Galena township and in the Kankakee valley. A young man while pitching hay in Dewey township, last summer, found two of them writhing in his forkful. There were valuable fur-bearing animals such as a few beavers, and an abundance of otter, mink, raccoons and muskrats. In short, Lake Michigan, the Kankakee river, numerous small streams and the inland lakes, together with the swamps, valleys, prairies, groves, loam, clay and sandhills, produced a great variety of conditions, and made this region the home of numerous species of animals. It would be difficult to find an equal area more advantageous in this respect. Hence it was a most inviting spot for the pioneer. It is no wonder that the Indians were unwilling to leave the country, and that many of them tarried here long after the great body of their people had passed to the westward.

Elevation is one of the most important of the factors which determine the climate of a locality. This is seen from the fact that even in the torrid zone, if there is a sufficient elevation, as in the mountains, the heat is less intense and the climate is healthful. The country which comprises LaPorte county is greatly favored in this respect. W. S. Blatchley, Indiana State Geologist, and his assistant, George H. Ashley, tell us that the more important railroad stations are as follows, in feet above sea level: Hanna, 703; Haskells, 771; LaCrosse, 675; LaPorte, 812; Michigan City, 600; Oakwood, 727; Otis, 765; Rolling Prairie, 820; Stillwell, 731; Wanatah, 730; Westville, 789. Taking these figures, the Kankakee river, even at its lowest point where it flows out of the county is over 75 feet higher than Lake Michigan; that is to say, if it were not for the intervening ridges, the waters of the Kankakee would flow northward into Lake Michigan instead of southward into the Gulf of Mexico. They who would dig a canal and turn the water of Lake Michigan into the Kankakee, should remember this. The water

HISTORY OF LAPORTE COUNTY.

would run the other way, and that too, without sufficient volume for locks and navigation. At least there would not be sufficient water during a large part of each year.

Not only has this section of country a high elevation relatively to the ocean, but relatively to the neighboring waters. E. T. Cox, former State Geologist, gives the following elevations of several railroad stations above Lake Erie: LaPorte, city, 250 feet; Wanatah, 150 feet; LaCrosse, 102 feet. He says again that, starting from Lake Michigan and coming south toward the city of LaPorte, the first sand ridge along the present shore line rises above the water level from 30 to 85 feet, though broken at intervals by valleys, and consisting of irregular peaks some higher than others. Just over this ridge, on the south side, is a space or valley of half a mile, which is from 15 to 20 feet above the lake. Here Michigan City now stands. The top of the second ridge is 50 feet; and just over this, still coming south, is another valley of about half a mile, which is 35 feet above the water. The third ridge is 45 feet, the fourth 95, and the fifth 225 feet above the lake. Professor Cox does not say at what points he took these elevations. It is well known that two miles north of LaPorte the crest which divides the southward drainage from the northward is 270 feet above Lake Michigan. The country therefore slopes 270 feet from the summit northward to Lake Michigan, interrupted by ridge after ridge. Professor Blatchley makes Lake Michigan to be 600 feet above sea level. Other authorities make it to be less. But taking Professor Blatchley's figures, the country slopes southward from the summit to LaPorte 58 feet; from LaPorte to Otis, 47 feet; from LaPorte to Stillwell, 81 feet; from LaPorte to Westville, 23 feet; from Westville to Wanatah, 59 feet; and from Wanatah to LaCrosse, 55 feet. Thus the southern slope of the county is 137 feet from LaPorte City to LaCrosse. To quote Professor Blatchley:

"The entire surface is of glacial origin, the Valparaiso moraine with a width of six miles passing northeastward across the northwestern corner of the county. The crest of this moraine lies from 225 to 300 feet above the level of Lake Michigan." For the remainder of the passage Professor Blatchley quotes from Frank Leverett,

of the United States Geological Survey, as follows: "This moraine rises very abruptly on its northwest border above the low plain which lies between it and Lake Michigan, but on its southeast border a gravel outwash from the moraine is built up nearly to the level of the crest, and the descent is gradual from the moraine to the Kankakee marsh. The marsh stands fully 100 feet above Lake Michigan in eastern LaPorte county, and about 75 feet at the western border of the county. It is therefore 150 to 200 feet or more below the crest of the moraine. The gravel plain makes a descent of 75 or 100 feet in the interval of eight or ten miles between the moraine and the marsh."

The writer does not quote the above figures for their absolute correctness, but only to give a general idea of the elevation of the country. And from all this it will be seen that a region could hardly be situated more advantageously for purposes of drainage. The Kankakee river broadens into a lake at the east, this river and its tributaries, the Little Kankakee, Hood Creek, Mill Creek, Hog Creek, and the great ditches, drain the southern declination; northwest of the summit the drainage is into Lake Michigan through Trail Creek and other streams; and northeast of the summit the drainage is into Lake Michigan through tributaries of the St. Joseph river.

The next interesting feature of the country is the sand ridges north of the summit. At the present shore line of Lake Michigan there is a long line of sand dunes of different shapes and heights, with irregular valleys between them. The largest of these—certainly once the largest—is called "Hoosier Slide." In the year 1860 this was 175 feet high, and in some places only 20 feet wide at the top. This was originally covered with a growth of small white oaks and other vegetation which was subsequently cut away for fuel. Denuded of the trees which protected it, and the roots which held it together dying and losing their strength, this mountain of sand was left at the mercy of the winds and became so reduced that in 1874 it was only 120 feet above the lake. At times when its base was washed by the waves the sand would roll down in an avalanche. Hence it was called "Hoosier Slide." Other sand dunes still retain their vegetation and are covered with small white pines, alders and other growths.



HOOSIER SLIDE.

On the beach between this ridge of sand dunes and the lake, the mail stage and other carriages were driven in pioneer times from Michigan City to and from Chicago. The sandy beach, made hard by the waves, was at one time the best road that existed.

It is easy to see how this ridge of sandhills was formed, for the process is going on before our eyes. When a storm is in progress, or the wind is high, each succeeding wave brings up from the depths of the lake a small cargo of clean, white sand and lands it high on the beach. The storm abates, the waves recede, and the wind takes this sand and carries it landward. The wind eddies about the trees and bushes which grow near by, and piles up the sand at their roots. The trees and bushes keep growing, and the wind keeps piling up the sand, until after a very long time a large sandhill is formed, and even a ridge of them around the shore of the lake, whose tops and sides are covered with vegetation. N. S. Shaler, Professor of Geology in Harvard University, says that the sand dunes on the south shore of Lake Michigan are the best example in the world of this process.

Now, thousands of years ago—how long we know not—the lake was much higher than now. Its shore line was much nearer the northern base of the ridge which divides the watershed. There precisely this process of washing up the sand and piling it around the trees went on until, after some ages, a line of these sand hills was formed there. This, with added vegetation and many changes, now constitutes the first sand ridge of hills north of the summit. The lake receded and after a time made another stand, and repeated the process until a second and lower sand ridge of hills was formed. And so it was with ridge after ridge, until the lake receded to its present shore line and took its stand there. No continuous sand ridges are found south of the fifth from the lake, though the valleys and hollows are more or less floored with this wave-washed material. There is no evidence that Lake Michigan was ever on the south side of the summit, but until it receded it was high up on the north side. It is remarkable that the sand ridges successively are nearly parallel with the present shore line of Lake Michigan, showing that they mark former shore lines. Not only so, but the land between

them, under its accumulated soil of decayed vegetation, consists, as railroad cuts have shown, of sand with occasional beds of clay, which is precisely the case at the bottom of Lake Michigan at the present time. So that the evidence is conclusive that the sand ridges mark the ancient shore lines, and the valleys between them mark the recessions of the lake.

A large body of water like Lake Michigan sustains the same relation to the circulatory system of nature that the heart does to the human body. The atmosphere is the lungs, the rain-storms are the arteries, the soil is the flesh, the rocks are the bones and the brooks and rivers are the veins. As the heart sends the blood into the lungs, so a lake evaporates the water into the air; as the lungs send the blood into the body again, through the arteries, so the atmosphere sends the water to the earth through the rain-storms, to refresh and nourish it. And as the veins take the blood back to the heart again, so the little veins, the brooks and rivers, conduct the water down to the lake. Humanity is stamped upon nature from God who is the source of it, and it is of some advantage to live near the heart where irrigation is sufficient.

It has been said that climate and soil control in a large degree the destinies of the human race. This is why LaPorte county has become, and will remain, one of the foremost counties of the state. On account of its advantages of land and water transportation, drainage, climate and soil, it will take even a higher rank than it has now. The country has been comparatively free from earthquakes, cyclones, tornadoes and disastrous storms. It has occasionally had an extreme of cold or heat, as for instance during the past winter, and on Monday morning May 11, 1857, when ice froze in tubs to the thickness of half an inch; but in the main the climate, tempered by the influence of Lake Michigan, is free from excessive heat or cold.

In the county there are four different kinds of soil—sandy soil, timber loam, prairie loam and some vegetable mold. The sandy soil prevails in the northwestern portion, in Michigan, Cool-spring and Springfield townships, where the country declines toward Lake Michigan. It will not produce wheat as abundantly as other kinds of soil, though the quality of what is produced is

excellent. But it is warm, and especially adapted to the production of the potato and of fruits, especially small fruits. In some places on the hills the soil is a strong clay. The timber loam prevails in the northeastern portion, in Galena and Hudson townships, where the declension is toward the St. Joseph river. This soil is of great depth and richness, and has fully rewarded with abundant harvests those who have persevered in clearing it and subduing the natural obstacles to cultivation. The above two varieties of soil belong to the northern belt of the county, which originally was mostly covered with timber. The prairie loam is peculiar to the prairie belt, which constitutes the larger part of the county. It is a sandy loam resting on a subsoil of gravel and sand with some clay, and is exceedingly productive. It is well adapted to raising all sorts of cereals, as well as horticultural products, but is chiefly suited to the production of wheat. It has made LaPorte one of the chief wheat growing counties of the state. The vegetable mold is found in the Kankakee valley, and in other places, where there are evidently extinct lakes. It is composed of decayed vegetable matter. It is a great peat bed, in some places forty feet deep, and where not cultivated is covered with a rank growth of marsh grass and flowering plants. By drainage and proper treatment it is rendered exceedingly fertile. In these places bog iron has been found, and underlying many of them are beds of marl.

But upon what do these soils rest? Upon an immense glacial drift. LaPorte county, in common with Indiana's three northern tiers of counties, is of glacial origin. Authorities say that this drift formation is the most important of all. There was a time when nearly the whole of this North American continent, north of certain degrees of latitude, was one vast region of ice fields. Huge glaciers were formed in the north, by the melting and compacting of snows. The glaciers filled the space between the mountains and hills, the ice melted at the bottoms and sides and lubricated the track, and gravity slowly pushed the great masses of ice southward. On the way, great rocks were broken off and rounded by the steady grinding, soil was gouged out and tumbled over upon the ice, and a vast mass of material was added to the sides of the glacier. The ma-

terial thus formed is called a moraine. Sometimes two glaciers moved out of their valleys and united; and then, of course, in the larger glacier thus formed there was a large mass of material in the center as well as at the sides. Slowly the glacier made its way southward until finally there came a change and it melted. While its accumulated matters and substances were being deposited, and the water was running down over them, there was a segregation of materials. The finest and softest was filtered through the rest and formed beds of clay, and wherever a huge piece of ice made a dent in the clay, like the fist in a piece of putty, there the ice melted and left an inland lake.

Other material which was coarser and harder was washed together and formed beds of sand. There were gravel washouts formed of stony materials rounded off and reduced to greater or less fineness by the grinding and washing of ages. LaPorte county is covered with this glacial drift. There is a huge ridge of this deposit called the Valparaiso moraine, about six miles wide, which extends in a northwesterly direction across the county, the crest of which is the dividing line of the watershed between the north and south. In certain places where borings for natural gas have penetrated to the underlying stratified rock, the thickness of this drift is known. At LaCrosse it is 38 feet, at Michigan City 250 feet and at LaPorte 295 feet thick. Within the walls of the Penitentiary at Michigan City a well was bored to the depth of 541½ feet. The boring showed the following strata:

Surface sand,	48 ft. 00 in.
Clay,	4 ft. 00 in.
Sand,	24 ft. 00 in.
Clay,	66 ft. 00 in.
Sand,	30 ft. 00 in.
Slate (Marcellus Shale),	76 ft. 00 in.
Limestone (Upper Silurian) with fossils.	293 ft. 06 in.
	<hr/> 541 ft. 06 in.

The bore terminated in a porous limestone from which flowed a stream of water so impregnated with gas and mineral substances as to render it unfit for drinking and cooking purposes. The water rose twenty-two feet above the surface of the ground, and discharged about three hun-

dred gallons per minute, with a temperature of fifty-seven degrees Fahrenheit. This well emits such an offensive odor that it has been found necessary to plug it and stop the flow of water. But even now the odor escapes and it is proposed to erect a pipe as high as the water rises, and drop cement into it and thus effectually stop the well down in the depths. In other counties there are found, in the glacial drift, beds of white clay, formed by selection and precipitation by water of silica alumina and lime taken from the drift mass. Also strata of muck soil, vegetable mold, fragments of wood and deposits of peat. The first gas well sunk at Frankfort was abandoned while the drill was in the bed of an ancient lake or pond now filled with a slush of sand, loamy muck and vegetable remains. This was struck at a depth of about one hundred feet. From all this we may form a general idea of the formation on which we live. Our soil is not formed on the rock bottom, which is comparatively near the surface in other sections of the state, but upon a glacial drift which at LaPorte is nearly three hundred feet above it.

But as we have gone so far, let us go a little deeper and consider the question whether the people of LaPorte county can have a reasonable hope of finding oil or natural gas beneath them. Of course we cannot tell absolutely. Gas and also oil—for the two are from the same source—may be found where we think they do not exist; but from all the known facts there is no reasonable hope of finding either, in this part of Indiana. Oil has indeed been found in small quantities in this part of the state but it is a very different thing to find it in commercially paying quantities. The pressure which forces the gas out of a well is simply water pressure, as in artesian wells. In the bowels of the earth, the water which is heaviest will be below the oil and the oil below the gas. Natural gas was generated from animal and vegetable matter, and is a product stored in the earth and not now forming. For the storing of natural gas two things are necessary—something to contain it, and something to confine it. The reservoir which contains it is the Trenton rock which extends over the whole state nowhere turning its edges to the surface. The prison which confines it is the Utica shale, a dense and close cover through which the gas cannot pass. But

in order to contain it the Trenton rock must be porous. It must have gone through a decomposition which has left holes in it something like a sponge. It is all the better if it has a structural relief like a dome to serve as a pocket. But it must be porous or there is no room in which to store the gas. And unless there is a cover to confine it, it will escape, either to the surface or to some higher stratum. When the drill penetrates through the Utica shale into one of these pockets the gas escapes, often with tremendous force and loud noise. Thus far the drill has shown that the Trenton rock is porous only in a certain area in the east central part of the state. With the exception of a few spots, as in Dekalb and Pulaski counties, the Trenton rock is not porous elsewhere. It is hard and dense in LaPorte and neighboring counties, and hence, according to all the facts thus far known, we need not expect to find either gas or oil in this region of country. Of course, even where the Trenton rock is porous and properly covered there are other conditions necessary to insure an abundance and permanency of this valuable fuel, such as area, thickness and pressure. None of these conditions have been found to exist in the northern counties.

On the northern border of the prairie belt there are many small lakes. Their origin, flora, fauna, deposits and the causes of their diminution, are known to comparatively few. Yet some of them are of charming beauty and are fruitful subjects of study. Says an eminent authority: "The lakes of northern Indiana are the brightest gems in the corona of the state. They are the most beautiful and expressive features of the landscape in the region where they abound." Says State Geologist Blatchley, "The original bottom of these is composed of an impervious clay or mixture of clay and gravel, which is probably nowhere much less than one hundred feet in thickness." There is no evidence that these lakes were ever a part of Lake Michigan. When the ancient glaciers melted and retreated, many low basins were left which might have become lakes, but their bottoms were composed of sand, gravel or other porous material, and they would not hold the water. Many a huge piece of glacier lay bedded in clay, and when it melted the water remained where it was, and forms the lake of to-day. Other lakes were formed by the washing

of the great streams as they poured down from the melting glaciers. These streams washed out channels in the clay, and dammed themselves up therein, and have remained until the present time. After the drift material had been deposited and settled and the lake was formed, surface water from the surrounding hills flowed down into the lake; and water from the subterranean veins, following the course of least resistance, broke through the clay bottom from below and fed the lake by springs, and in these two ways the loss of evaporation was sustained.

But, alas! the lakes were born to die, and began to die as soon as born. The surface water from the surrounding hills, and the fountains from below, deposited in the lakes other material than water. Aquatic plants began to grow and decay on the bottom and fill the lake with muck, and this is the most important cause of the extinction of the moraine lakes. The muck beds are usually found on the south and west shores of the main basins of the lakes. There the waters are least disturbed by wave action, for the prevailing winds blow upon the east and north shores. Muck also forms quickly in the bays and channels for the same reason. In the words of Dr. Dryer, in his studies in Indiana Geography, "The lakes are literally being filled with solidified air; the great bulk of the solid material which composes the plants being absorbed from the gaseous ocean above, and consigned to the watery depths below." All green plants, whether aquatic or terrestrial, are continually absorbing carbon and building it into their own tissues. On this account many lakes in the county have already become extinct and are now merely beds of muck. Many of them are under cultivation and the soil is most excellent. And those which remain are going the same way. In 1873 Professor Cox reported some of the lakes entirely free from any growth of vegetation, and remarkably clear and mirror-like when unruffled by the winds. But none of them are so to-day. He said that others, especially those which received considerable drainage from the adjoining lands, were thickly set with aquatic plants of the water lily family. On the other hand it is said that the lack of drainage from the adjoining lands causes the lowering of the lakes. For instance as long ago as 1874,

General Packard, in speaking of Hudson Lake says: "Like all the lakes in the country, it became less in volume as the land was cleared up, the timber cut off, and the sod broken. * * * The lake is now at least four feet below its former level." So then, it appears that the lakes are fated to go, whether they receive drainage from the surrounding country or not; if they receive it, aquatic plants grow and decay on the bottoms, and the lakes are filled with muck; if they do not receive it, they lack sufficient water to offset evaporation.

That each lake is a basin independent of the others, may be seen from the fact that before connection by channel was opened between them, there was a difference of levels in neighboring lakes, the water in one at times standing several inches higher than in another. The same thing has been observed in neighboring lakes in other countries.

If the above view is correct—and it is supported by the highest authority—it would appear that dredging does not lower the lakes. Dredging may perhaps break through the muck, but it will hardly break through the deep clay at the bottom of it, which forms the real basin. Nor will drainage, as for instance by the Kankakee ditches, lower the lakes directly. But it will indirectly; for it will lower the water level in the surrounding hills, and prevent the lakes from receiving a supply of water equal to that which is evaporated.

Professor Cox says, "These, like other lakes in northern Indiana, have been subject to fluctuation of surface levels, or a gradual sinking away of the water from five to seven feet during a period of from six to ten years, and in turn as gradually rising again to or near its original level in about the same length of time. This oscillation has continued through unequal periods of time, since the earliest observation of white men, and doubtless dates back to the time when the glacial sea retired and left these basins in their present isolated situation.

"The annual rainfall recorded through a series of years, does not correspond to the oscillation of the water levels of these lakes, nor have they been observed to rise any more rapidly during a wet than during a dry season, or vice versa, but rather

to continue to the maximum during a period of rising, or to the minimum during a period of subsidence."

All this is simply in harmony with the general rhythm of nature, and by it we need not deceive ourselves into thinking that the lakes will ever return to their former level. The periodical rising of the lakes is like that of the ebbing tide; each incoming wave rises nearly as high as the preceding one, but not quite. As surely as the tide goes out, our lakes will recede until nothing but muck beds remain. They are born to die, as certainly as any other objects of the material creation.

It is sad to part with these jewels from the bosom of our county, but it will be a long time before they cease to shine, and what compensat-

ing feature will appear before then we know not. Change is the law of nature, but the law of compensation is not less universal; and when the lakes are gone there will be compensation in some form, though we cannot tell what. The streams will still seek their level, the prairies will still stretch away in undulations, beautiful groves will still dot the meadows, the birds will sing, the flowers will bloom, and "while the earth remaineth seed time and harvest, cold and heat and summer and winter and day and night shall not cease."

Such is the nature of the region which became the county of LaPorte, one of the brightest stars in that galaxy of counties which constitute the state of Indiana.

CHAPTER II.

ORIGINAL INHABITANTS.

Lo! the big thunder-canoe, that steadily breasts the Missouri's
Merciless current! and yonder, afar on the prairies, the camp fires break,
Gleam through the night; and the cloud of dust in the grey of the day
Marks not the buffalo's track, nor the Mandan's dexterous horse-race;
It is a caravan, whitening the desert where dwell the Camanches!
Ha! how the breath of these Saxons and Celts, like the blast of the east wind,
Drifts evermore to the west the scanty smokes of thy wigwams!

—LONGFELLOW.

A history of LaPorte county should certainly make some reference to its former inhabitants. Oh, that the past might speak and that we might reproduce the echoes of these forests and understand something of the hopes, fears and life struggles of the people who preceded us! But after studying all the data at our command, we feel that our knowledge is very incomplete.

Our more recent predecessors were the American Indians. The Sac Indians, whose possessions were in the present state of Wisconsin, had a trail through what is now LaPorte county. This was simply a well worn path across the prairie and through the woods. For some distance, and until it turned northward, it ran along very nearly where State street in LaPorte is now.

But the original possessors of northern Indiana were the Pottawottomies. The ascending smoke from the wigwam fires, the human voices by wood and stream, were theirs. For how many ages we know not, these people were the principal occupants of the country which is now LaPorte county. They were children of nature. The men were hunters, fishers, trappers and warriors. Their braves were trained to the chase and to the battle. The women cultivated the corn, tended the papposes and prepared the food.

And yet these people had attained to a degree of civilization. Though they wrote no history and published no poems, there certainly were traditions among them, especially concerning the creation of the world; and their strange war songs were handed down from father to son. Though they erected no monuments they had their dwellings, wigwams though they were. Their civilization was not complicated and yet they lived in villages, graphic accounts of which have been given. They had their own proper laws, manners and customs. In place of roads they had trails, some of them noted ones. They communicated with each other in writing by means of rude hieroglyphics. They had no schools, but their young were thoroughly trained and hardened to perform the duties expected of them. They had no public halls, but they had their dancing floors to which many trails converged. General Packard says that north of Petro's grove, on what was afterward the land of Lucas Hixon, they had a burial and dancing ground which was used as late as 1835. That they should use a burial place for a dancing ground, may strike us as not being strictly within the bounds of propriety; but propriety is a conventional thing, what is improper to us was not so

to the Indians, and their dancing was not always for amusement, but was often a very serious matter.

With the Indians there were no uncles, all were fathers; no aunts, all were mothers; no nephews and nieces, all were sons and daughters; no cousins, all were brothers and sisters. Every child was the son or daughter of the whole tribe, and the line of descent was reckoned through the mother instead of through the father. This made the lines of descent all converge to and center in each daughter, and insured the integrity of the tribe to a remarkable degree.

The Indians had not carried agriculture to a high degree of perfection, but they turned up the sod and planted garden vegetables and corn, of which latter they raised more than is generally supposed; though the women did most of the farm work. They were not given to commerce, but they bartered goods with the settlers and took their furs to the trading posts where they exchanged them for the white man's products. They made their own clothes, their canoes, their paddles, their bows and arrows, and other weapons of war, and wove bark baskets of sufficient fineness to hold shelled corn. They also understood how to make maple sugar. They used it to sweeten their crab apple and cranberry sauce. Among the Indians in the northwestern part of the county was a petty chief named Sagganee, who, when the Indians were removed to the west, went to Kansas with some of them, but soon returned saying that he could not live there because there was no sugar tree. He was a devout Catholic and would never eat anything without first crossing himself. In his later days he was cared for at the Catholic University of Notre Dame, at South Bend, where he passed away, and where his remains lie buried. He is said to have been a great brave in his day and to have fought in the battle of Tippecanoe. He would become very angry when the Indian defeat in that battle was alluded to.

The Indians were not as clean as might be in their habits. Near Westville, Mr. James McCoy, a settler, passed a party of them who had captured a turtle and a coon. The turtle was thrown alive upon a bed of hot coals and held there with sticks until it was dead; a method which any society or individual against cruelty to animals

would condemn. Then it was thrown into a camp kettle and cooked with but little dressing. The Indians insisted that McCoy should partake with them of their feast, but just at that time he was not blessed with a very good appetite. The Indians were considered treacherous, but they never forgot a kindness and they had some sense and practice of justice. On one occasion an Indian had chopped a tree in a pigeon roost for the purpose of obtaining the half fledged birds. The tree in falling killed a pony belonging to another member of the tribe. A council was called, which went through all the Indian forms relating to the administration of justice, and after due deliberation the verdict was that the offender give the loser two ponies in the place of the one killed. Thus they punished the luckless brave for his carelessness. The reason for this verdict we do not know. Perhaps the two ponies were worth no more than the one killed.

The Indians sometimes stole property from the whites. In the year 1831 a body of Sac Indians passed through the county on their way to Detroit. A number who were in advance of the main body stole three horses from Arba Heald. He followed them a few miles, but, being on foot, abandoned the chase as useless. When the main body of the Indians came up the larceny was reported to the chief. After a council had been held it was agreed to give an order on Colonel Davenport, Indian Agent at Rock Island, Illinois, for the value of the stock taken. Mr. Heald afterwards went to the agency to get his money. Instead of paying it, measures were taken to recover the horses. They were procured and driven into the town. They had been badly used in hunting buffalo, their ears had been split, and their tails cut off. Having received his horses Mr. Heald proposed to return on the following morning, but during the intervening night the best one of them was stolen again. This he never recovered, nor any pay for it as the Black Hawk war put an end to the government allowances for the Indians on this side of the Mississippi river. On another occasion the Indians killed an ox belonging to Henly Clyburn. He afterwards received his pay by the United States government keeping it out of their annual allowance: though being deprived of the use of the ox put him to great inconvenience and hard-

ship. In considering such instances we must remember that the Indians regarded the settlers as dispossessing them of their country. They were quite willing to welcome the whites so long as they were few, and to share with them and treat them kindly, but to have them come in sufficient numbers to drive them away from their hunting grounds, was regarded as a great wrong. And when we consider everything, we must admit that depredations by the Indians were very few. Certainly they were fewer in this section of the country than in many other places, and for good reason.

The Indians with whom the settlers of LaPorte county had to deal were not so savage as others. They had been influenced more or less by coming in contact with Christianity. Before the year 1763 the French had trading posts at Vincennes, and Indiana formed a part of what was called New France. The Jesuit Fathers established missions among the Indians. Even before the year 1749 those Jesuit missionaries were at work in Indiana, though there is not much certainty as to their labors at that early time. Father Marest is one of the first known as having worked in this field. Father Marquette is another. Another was taken prisoner by the Chickasaw Indians at the same time with Morgan De Vincennes in Artaguettes expedition, and both were burned at the stake in 1736. The records of the Church of St. Francis Xavier at Vincennes, show the existence at that time of a regular mission composed of converted Indians and French soldiers, belonging to a little fort called Post Vincennes, under the care of Father Meuin. It continued under the care of priests belonging to the same religious society until the year 1770, when their names disappeared and the Rev. M. Gibault, a secular priest under the jurisdiction of the Bishop of Quebec, took charge of the church. In 1769 the French Jesuit explorer, LaSalle, had made his expedition down the Kankakee and had returned in the winter on foot through LaPorte county. It is remarkable that the missions to the Indians were the most successful among the Pottawottomies, who occupied the region which is now northern Indiana. Their chief village, and the chief mission, was at Chitchakos, near the Tippecanoe river. They were converted, some say, before the middle of the seventeenth century. The

Catholic priests penetrated alone everywhere preceding even the traders, and announced to the wild Indians the teachings of Christianity. In the spirit of self-sacrifice they shared in the toils and hardships of the ferocious savage and thereby gained his friendship. At first the efforts to convert the Indians were almost always at the expense of the lives of the priests. But when the Pottawottomies yielded to conviction, as was usually the case with Indians, they were very firm and devoted. When the priests left them and they remained for many years destitute of spiritual instruction, they taught each other and attempted to preserve the religious influences they had enjoyed. On one occasion a priest, who afterward became a bishop, met one of their chiefs, who entreated him to visit them, or at least pass through their woods; for the very thought of the "man of prayer" having been through their country would, he said, be sufficient to remind them of their duties and make them better. Even those who remained in their heathenism retained for the black gown a reverence which is almost beyond description.

Not only so, but the Pottawottomies had come in contact with civilization. They had not only received the civilizing teachings and felt the civilizing influences of Christianity, but had actually seen something of that civilization itself. At an early day the French had established themselves at the spot where Chicago now stands, and also at Detroit. The Indians were continually passing and repassing between the two places, and their trail lay through what is now LaPorte county. At the end of the French and Indian war the country passed into the possession of the English, and in 1804 the United States government established Fort Dearborn, at what is now Chicago. This was a great trading post which the Indians often visited. At the trading posts they received impressions from the white man's manners and customs.

The Indians of this county had been subject not only to the influences of Catholicism but to those of Protestantism. As early as 1817 a Protestant mission called the Carey Mission had been established at Niles, Michigan, the influence of which was felt over a wide region of country. For some years there was a school which was an offshoot of that mission, in what is now Hudson

township. This school was attended by both Indians and whites.

But French Catholicism had a more powerful influence than Protestantism over the Indians. One reason for this was that the Protestants had not been at work as long as the Catholics. The beginning of their missionary efforts did not date back to the first half of the seventeenth century. And their labors did not cover so wide a territory, their ministers did not penetrate everywhere with a spirit of self-sacrifice, like the priests. But the main reason for the more potent influence of the Catholics over the Indians is to be found in their ritual. The ritualism of the English Episcopal church at that time was at a low ebb, even if the Indians ever saw it, and the other churches were not ritualistic at all. The Catholic church, on the other hand, preserved her ritual in all its elaborateness. It was a system of symbolic teaching; every particular of it meant something. And to symbolic teaching, the Indian mind is peculiarly susceptible. The Indian thinks by means of the objects which are before him. He speaks by the use of things. He is of a sensuous nature, incapable of abstract speculation and interior thought. The ceremonies of the Roman Catholic church are well adapted to occasion certain mental states in those who witness them, and the Indian mind in its simplicity was good ground for this. This was probably the main reason why Catholicism exerted a more powerful influence than Protestantism over the Indians.

The last lingering bands of the Pottawottomies did not leave this part of the country until the year 1838. Mrs. Theodore Armitage, of Westville, a daughter of Henly Clyburn, the first settler of New Durham township, relates that on one occasion her father cared for several hundred of them in a grove just west of the present town of Westville. It is probable that this was the time when he did so. The *Logansport Telegraph* of Monday, September 10, 1838, tells of an emigrating party of one thousand Pottawottomies who had arrived and encamped within a mile of Logansport the Thursday evening before, and who were to leave Monday the 10th for their future home beyond the Mississippi. They were being conducted westward by General Tipton and a small body of soldiers. For months the United

States Government had agents employed in trying to get a census of the Indians. The removing agent was on the ground, desirous to remove them, but the Indians with few exceptions refused to emigrate. General Tipton, however, had them all gathered in, a census taken, and the Indians on the march for their new country, within six days. Thereupon the cry was raised that the Indians were being persecuted and cruelly treated. Quite a controversy arose on the subject between the *Michigan City Gazette* and the *LaPorte County Whig*, then edited by James M. Stuart, who had formerly edited the *Gazette*. The *Gazette* took the part of the Indians and the *Whig* the part of the Government. But it does not appear that the Indians were abused in this instance. Probably they had been defrauded of their lands, either by Government instructions, the knavery of interpreters, or from some other cause; but it was better for them to remove to the west. It was for their own interest and welfare. The white and the red men could not live together. The indolence and simplicity of the one could not compete with the industry and enterprise, and far too often the knavery, of the other. But it does not appear that they were cruelly treated on this march. Many were sick but they were made as comfortable as circumstances would admit, and were treated with kindness and humanity.

They were accompanied by a clergyman, the Rev. Mr. Petit, who had been with them some time, and had succeeded in teaching them some of the arts of civilization, by which their condition had been much improved. This gentleman had deservedly gained their esteem and endeared himself to them, and the fact that they did not wish to leave him was one obstacle to their moving westward; but when he consented to accompany them he not only gave additional proofs of his regard for their welfare but rendered himself worthy of notice by the Government. Through his influence there was soon a visible change in the feelings of the Indians, and many who had been averse to going west expressed their willingness to emigrate.

It was reported that the Indians were maltreated on the journey, that they were forced to make long marches when it was not necessary, that they were not permitted to

get water on the road, and that the order of General Tipton was to drive them along at the point of the bayonet if necessary. These reports were contradicted by trustworthy persons who were members of the emigrating party. It is quite true that the first day's march was long and severe, being a distance of twenty-one miles. But this was unavoidable, because there was no place within a shorter distance where water could be obtained, sufficient for the camp of so large a party. It was a time of drouth, and water was so scarce on the route that in some places persons refused to give it to either Indians or whites. The greater number of the Indians rode on horseback and the sick were conveyed in wagons.

In every instance the instructions of General Tipton were to treat the Indians with kindness; and any person violating these instructions, if reported to him with proper evidence, would be immediately discharged from the service.

So departed the last Pottawottomies from this region of country. There is a pathos in their history and destiny which may well stir the poetic soul. As one has said, "They were here, those copper-colored, uneducated, native children of America, but a few years ago, where are now our towns and villages, our farms and orchards, our churches and schools, our domestic animals and our homes. Some of their stone axes, their arrow and spear heads, and many of their bones are left in our soil, their dust is here to be mingled with our dust, but they have passed away forever."

But earlier than the Indians the mysterious mound builders were here. We know but little of them. Long before the advent of the American Indians, a numerous people lived in this country which is now the United States, who left tens of thousands of mounds, and fortifications of earth and stone. These works are from five to thirty feet in height, they are in symmetrical forms such as circles, ellipses, squares and polygons, and inclose various areas. One in Arkansas is said to embrace a square mile. The fortifications generally contain the mounds, and sometimes a larger fortification incloses a smaller one. They were provided with cisterns for water. Within the enclosed area have been dug up elegant vases of earthen or copper ware, pipe bowls

decorated with human heads like those of the makers or with heads of birds and other animals, domestic utensils, personal ornaments, stone hatchets, and weapons of copper and other materials. Also many human skeletons have been found. From all this we may infer that a people lived here who had a civilization, a knowledge of the arts, who worked the mines, who remembered and hoped and suffered, and, alas! who fought each other, as we do; but further than this they are wrapped in impenetrable mystery, no one knows whence they came, nor whither they went, nor what causes swept them away.

LaPorte county is not without their remains. What is now New Durham township contained two of these mounds, originally about six feet high; but they have been lowered by cultivation until they are not discernible. There are several also in Union township, near a tributary of the Kankakee river. These have been opened. On one occasion Dr. T. Higday, of LaPorte, led an excursion to these mounds and secured a large number of flint and copper instruments and pottery, also skulls and other bones. In one the party sunk a pit to the depth of thirteen feet, discovering three human skeletons, near the heads of which were two copper hatchets, two copper needles, a piece of sulphuret of lead, several pieces of mica, a pipe carved to represent some animal, and an earthen vessel containing black mold. Dr. Higday afterwards left some of the specimens with the Chicago Historical Society, in whose presence he read a paper giving an account of the expedition and its results. Others of the specimens are in the LaPorte Public Library Museum, while still others are in the possession of private individuals. It was the intention of Dr. Higday to make a careful classification of these specimens and properly label them, but he passed away without having done so.

Previous to Dr. Higday's expedition some of these mounds had been opened by Professor Cox, who reports as follows, both concerning his own exploration and that of Dr. Higday:—

"About twelve miles south of LaPorte, on the low bank of a small creek which is tributary to the Kankakee river, are several mounds built up almost entirely of sand, and ranging from six to twenty feet in height. Some of these were dug into by the citizens of the neighborhood and one

human skull, two copper hatchets, two broken earthen vessels and a pipe taken out. The latter is carved from a dark-red clay stone (not from the red pipestone quarry of Minnesota), and is a unique specimen of prehistoric art, unmistakably intended to perpetuate, in a convenient and useful form, the graceful outline and seductive charms of a favorite mistress, a thought, though rude in its inception and execution, the ante-type of that refined devotion which is expressed in marble and on canvas by the most enlightened people of modern times.

"The largest one of the group, near the water's edge, had been partly cut away by the current of the stream; this was opened by removing the overlying earth with road scrapers and teams; thirteen feet from the top a layer of ashes was found two inches thick; near the center and three feet deeper two adult skeletons were exposed, one of which was resting upon the decayed remains of what was supposed to have been a log of wood. Along with these skeletons were found a pipe, a copper needle, fragments of pottery, and part of a marine shell. Two smaller mounds were opened, revealing nothing which would indicate that they were erected for other than sepulchral uses.

"The black mold contained in the vessels above mentioned, and in many others found in similar situations, is regarded by some archeologists as the remains of food placed there at the time of burial, for sustenance until the deceased had become settled in the 'happy hunting ground' beyond the grave.

"This is a reasonable inference, and one around which clusters a world of interest coming from the dark forgotten past as a ray of light that has bridged centuries to tell its wondrous story, a simple devotional act of a crude unlettered people pointing with unmistakable significance to their faith in that immortality to which humanity instinctively aspires."

From 1878 until 1883, W. C. Ransburg, Esq., now an attorney in LaPorte, then a power in educational matters in the county, gave much study and attention to the mounds and archeology of this region. He made many excursions, traveled widely, opened several mounds, consulted and corresponded with scientific men, and was quite enthusiastic in the pursuit of this kind of knowl-

edge. His studies and investigations convinced him that there were three different classes of the former people who had buried their dead in the county.

First there were the old original mound builders, the most ancient of all. The mounds belonging to this group had their center in and south of Union Mills. Mr. Ransburg did excavating in five of these mounds, three of which had never before been opened; though they had been plowed down somewhat by the cultivation of the farmers. Originally the largest of these mounds was on the site of the Flannigan house, now owned by Charles Blodgett. About forty rods southeast of this house, Mr. Ransburg opened the largest of the mounds, and also a smaller one near its base. For mounds of this class are found in pairs, a larger and a smaller. The smaller is always placed northeast of and overlapping the larger. The base of the larger was forty feet, that of the smaller five feet. The larger was nine feet high, even after sixty years of plowing. The Flannigan mound was opened during the years 1879-80. In excavating, the earth was removed very carefully so as not to disturb any objects which might be buried, and so that every indication might be carefully studied. The appearance of the earth indicated that fires had been built above the grave. First there was a layer of earth, then a layer which was evidently the remains of a fire, then another layer of earth, and so on, the layers of earth and fire alternating as the excavation was deepened. The explorers thought that probably they were watch fires.

In the mound were found three skeletons in a reclining posture about a foot above the natural prairie level. Two of them appeared to be the skeletons of women, the other that of a man. They were reclining on the side and facing the west. Near the right shoulder of the largest skeleton were found several arrow and spear heads of very fine material and workmanship, several ornaments of copper and stone, and a finely wrought pipe of greenstone, representing a beaver sitting on a curved chip. The animal constituted the bowl, and the cavity for the tobacco was drilled down from the shoulders of the beaver, and the hole for the stem was drilled in through a part of the chip. The work had been done smoothly and with much skill. Near the

other two skeletons were needles or awls of copper, stone scrapers, and instruments for the purpose of skinning animals.



To the north about four feet from the skeletons and about two feet above their level were found some of the bones of a dog or similar animal. Why was the animal there? Was it a dog, or some other animal? Or, if a dog, was he there to watch over the grave of his master, or for some other purpose?

The explorers secured a femur or thigh bone, a skull, some teeth, and the dog's skull and teeth; but the most of the bones were in such a decayed condition that they slacked or crumbled quickly on being exposed to the air, and it was impossible to handle and preserve them.

Of all these specimens, not including the skeletons, a tintype picture was taken, which for some years was in the museum of the Valparaiso college; but it disappeared and has not since been seen. The pipe and some of the relics are now in the private museum of Mr. Norman Spang, Esq., of Aetna, Pennsylvania.

The house of Henry Cummings stands on an-

other of the mounds in the same locality. Mr. Ransburg also examined the mounds opened by Dr. Higday and the specimens which he secured, and he places them in the same class with the foregoing. He also examined the mounds in the Chesterton group just at the edge of Chesterton, and classifies them with the same.

Another class of mounds Mr. Ransburg regards as intermediates, or those of a people who lived after the original mound builders and before the American Indians. About a mile from the former group, on Dormain prairie, there is, or was, a group of mounds which upon examination proved to be those of a different class of people. They buried their dead by sinking a pit or digging a grave two or three feet *below* the prairie level, and placed the corpses in a sitting posture, then they raised a mound above them to quite a height, though at the time of examination these mounds had been lowered by having been plowed over for many years. In these mounds there was no evidence of fire, but there were a quantity of soft red stone and a few splinters of pipe-stone. In these mounds there were found few relics of the people whose remains seem to have been buried there, but near by were found arrow points of three different kinds—some like those found in the former mounds, others like the Indian arrow heads with which all are familiar, and still others which were not so perfect as, but larger than, those used by the Indians.

In order the better to satisfy himself as to the specimens he had found, Mr. Ransburg visited the caves in the southern part of Indiana and in Kentucky, including the Mammoth and Wyandotte caves; but he found no evidence that the true mound builders had manufactured their articles from materials gathered in those caves; on the contrary their stock seems to have come from the north.

The third class of mounds visited were those of the ordinary Indian burial ground, concerning which there is little to mention beyond what is already known. We have already referred to one of these, which existed in LaPorte county. It is said that a physician living in Michigan City went to a famous Indian burial ground at Wiggins' Point, in Lake county, and took out of the earth the body of an Indian wrapped in a blanket, a deer skin, and a belt of wampum. With the

body were found a rifle, and a kettle full of hickory nuts. Sometime afterwards two Indians armed with rifles came into the field where Wiggins was at work alone. They went to the grave which had been desecrated, set down their rifles and began to talk to each other. Wiggins was claiming the ground and had allowed his plow to pass over the graves, and he supposed that they had come to avenge the supposed acts of desecration. But after a time they went away without offering any violence.

The Indians preserved among them legends of the creation of the world, and they had a belief in immortality. They also believed in God, whom different tribes represented in different ways. The Ottawas called Him Michabou, the Great Hare, and believed that He formed the earth and developed men from animals. Some think that this is evidence of the Darwinian hypothesis of the origin of one species from another, but more likely it is a relic of that very ancient time when men believed in the interposition of the divine power at each ascending step. There may be, nay, there must be, a lower matrix or receptacle, but it requires the divine creative energy to

mould therein, and bring forth therefrom, a higher grade of living existence. The type is found in the manger of Bethlehem. Unless an effect can be greater than its cause, and exhibit that which is not contained in potency in its cause, the divine creative energy must act at each higher step of existence.

Such were some of the strange people who inhabited this county before us. The lands which we now till, the country dotted over with our comfortable dwellings, the localities now occupied by our populous towns and villages were once the home of people of a different genius, with different dwellings, different arts, different burial customs and different ideas; but they were human beings, and the manner in which our interest goes out to them, and the peculiar, inexpressible feelings which come to our hearts as we look back over the vista of ages and study the few relics they have left, are proof of the universal brotherhood of man, and the universal fatherhood of God, and that, as the apostle says, "God hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on the face of the earth."

CHAPTER III.

EARLY SETTLEMENT—HUDSON, NEW DURHAM AND SCIPIO TOWNSHIPS.

"All, all our own shall the forests be,
As to the bound of the roe-buck free.
None shall say, Hither, no further pass;
We will track each step through the wavy grass,
We will chase the elk in his speed and might,
And bring proud spoils to the hearth at night."

—MRS. FELICIA HEMANS.

Though white men—French, Spanish, British and American, had passed and repassed through what is now LaPorte county, and though doubtless white hunters and trappers had been here, some of whom may have had Indian squaws for their wives, there was no *bona fide* settlement until the year 1828 or 1829. And here, according to all the evidence we have been able to obtain, we shall have to differ from former historians of the county, and hold that the first settlement was not in New Durham but in Hudson township, probably as early as the fall of 1828. This was on the east shore of DuChemin or Hudson lake, where the village of Hudson afterwards sprang up, and where its remains now stand. Anyone passing the place on the Lake Shore Railroad, can see the spot. North of the railroad is a little cluster of buildings, the vestiges of a once thriving town. There, in the writer's opinion, is where the first settlement in LaPorte county was made.

And a Baptist mission was the center around which that settlement gathered. Whatever the sacrifices of the French Catholic priests in evangelizing among the Indians had been, we have to admit that the Baptist church led the van of civilization into this county. Asa M. Warren came to Hudson township in 1829. This has been disputed, but the evidence goes to substantiate

it. Warren was unpretentious in his statement, he did not claim to be the first white settler; he was a blacksmith and made tomahawks and other implements for the Indians, much of which was done on credit. He kept accounts of his blacksmithing and the dates reach back into the year 1829. When he came to Hudson he found there a mission house already erected, of hewed logs. In that house there was a school, well attended and in full operation, taught by Robert Simmerwell. Warren found also the cabin of Joseph Bay, at whose house Joseph W. Lykins was boarding. Indians were there, one of whom, Jack Jones, kept a small trading establishment; but neither Bay nor Lykins was an Indian. Both were *bona fide* white settlers. Joseph W. Lykins voted at all the early elections, was an election officer, was several times a member of the grand or petit jury, moved from Hudson township to Wills in 1832, owned several tracts of land, signed many obligations as surety, and was sued on many of them, which may have broken him up; as he was in every way a substantial pioneer until 1837 or later. There was another Lykins—Johnston Lykins,—born in Ohio, a leading teacher and mission worker, who had been at the school in Hudson, and who probably helped to establish it; but it is not likely that Mr. Warren would confound the two, for at the time when he gave

the above testimony he knew Joseph Lykins well, and had known him for many years. The name appears on the county records sometimes as Joseph and in other cases as Joseph W. Lykins, which fact probably led General Packard to believe that there were three men by the name of Lykins. Joseph Bay voted at all the early elections, was drawn on several juries, had an established home and owned cattle. Packard says that he had a squaw for a wife when Warren found him, which is hardly in harmony with the well ascertained fact that he entered into a good Christian marriage with Elizabeth Cissne on Sunday, October 12, 1833. Robert Simmerwell, the teacher, did not vote, but he was more than once a juror, serving as such as late as 1834. He was not an Indian but a white man and married. The Missionary Jubilee, an official report of his church, speaks of Mr. and Mrs. Simmerwell who labored for the Pottawottomies, and says that he was born at Blockley, Pennsylvania. We mention these particulars to show that these men should be regarded as settlers, and that the date of their arrival was prior to that assigned to the arrival of Asa M. Warren in 1829. When Warren arrived he found them there, he found the school there, attended by both Indians and whites, he found a settlement there. All this could not have sprung up in a few months in the summer of 1829. The missionaries would not have located a school at DuChemin in the summer or early fall when the Indians were scattered on their hunts and rambles.

The school at Hudson lake was not a Catholic school but a branch of the Carey Mission near Niles, Michigan. This was established by the Rev. Isaac McCoy, a native of Indiana, and a regularly appointed Baptist missionary among the Indians, and Johnston Lykins was his authorized assistant. The mission was named the Carey Mission, after a well known Baptist missionary who went from England to India. These men established a branch mission and school at Hudson lake; this made the locality a safer, more orderly and more congenial one for the pioneers, and accordingly a settlement sprang up around the school; and there, in 1829, Asa M. Warren found it. This, in the writer's view, was the first settlement in LaPorte county, though this and

the one in New Durham township were very nearly cotemporaneous.

Asa M. Warren first resided at Hudson, but striking no water in digging for a well he moved to the bank of a lake in what is now Wills township, where he put up a blacksmith shop and was known by the Indians as "Wishtean Bish," the "Blacksmith by the Lake." When he had succeeded in getting water at Hudson he removed to his former home. He is thus associated with the early settlement of both Hudson and Wills townships. He resided at Hudson until well into the seventies, a rugged and positive character who had a great and good influence on the life of the county.

In 1832 Nathan Haines settled in Hudson township, not far from the lake. His children attended the mission school in company with the Indian children. Like his neighbors, Bay, Lykins and Warren, he exercised the franchise of an American citizen.

In 1831 W. W. Cleghorn visited the settlement at Hudson. He was not then a settler but only a fur trader. After the Black Hawk war, and the Indians were about to be conducted to their home beyond the Mississippi, it was felt that the work of the Carey Mission was accomplished. Some delay, however, occurring in the removal of the Indians, a small school was maintained by Mr. Simmerwell. When many of the Indians did go, Mr. and Mrs. Simmerwell accompanied them, arriving at Shawnee, Indian Territory, the official report says, on November 14, 1833. But it appears that they returned; for Mr. Simmerwell served as juror as late as 1834, and the official report of his church says that he resigned and the Carey Mission was discontinued, April 8, 1844. Cleghorn also accompanied the Indians when they were removed, having obtained from the Government a license to trade with them. He owned property on the banks of Hudson lake, but did not return until 1853, after which time he resided there for many years.

Let us now turn to the sister, and nearly cotemporaneous, settlement in New Durham township. Here we have a good example of the interdependence of communities. There is no such thing as isolation in the universe, spiritual or natural. Not a particle of matter can exist alone,

but only in relation to other particles. And the same attractions and repulsions exist in the realm of mind or spirit. As individuals depend upon individuals, communities depend upon communities and nations upon nations. Every pioneer settlement has its roots and beginnings back in other and older settlements.

Toward the close of the eighteenth century there was living in Virginia a family by the name of McKenzie, consisting of the father, the mother and several children. They were surprised by hostile Indians and all except the father were captured. The Indians butchered the mother and all the children except two daughters, Margaret and Elizabeth, aged respectively seven and nine years, whom they carried into the wilds of Ohio, where they held them as captives for more than twelve years.

Meantime an adventuresome lad by the name of John Kinzie had run away from home in New York, and after years of knocking about had reached Sandusky, Ohio. He had learned the art of a silversmith, could make Indian ornaments, and had become an Indian trader. He was clever, brainy and forceful, and had obtained great influence over the Indians. In Ohio he met Margaret McKenzie, and formed a marriage relation with her, and took her to the trading post of Detroit as his wife, where she bore him three children, William, James and Elizabeth. Margaret's sister Elizabeth also had married an Indian trader by the name of Clark, and of the union were born two children, John K. and Elizabeth, or Sarah, as she is called.

In 1795 occurred the treaty of Greenville, after which all the Indian captives were set free, and Elizabeth (McKenzie) Clark, whose husband had died, took her two children and joined her sister in Detroit. Mr. McKenzie, the father of Elizabeth and Margaret, hearing that his two daughters were yet alive, came on to Detroit and took them and their children back to Virginia with him. Margaret was thus separated from Kinzie, who went to Chicago as one of its first settlers. He is called the father of Chicago, and he certainly did a great deal for the infant settlement.

After returning to Virginia Margaret married a man by the name of Hall, and Elizabeth married Jonas Clybourne. Of this latter union were

born two sons; Archibald, born in Giles county, Virginia, August 28, 1802; and Henly, born in Richmond, Virginia, August 5, 1805.

It is probable that John Kinzie, in Chicago, kept up communication with the family. At any rate, John K. Clark went early to Chicago to seek his fortune, and Archibald Clybourne followed him as soon as he arrived at manhood, reaching Chicago on August 5, 1823. He remained there about a year, and then returned to Virginia, in company with John K. Clark, to bring his father and mother to the place he had determined to make his home. He arrived in Chicago with them on the 23rd of August, 1824. The party consisted of the parents, Jonas and Elizabeth; the two sons, Archibald and Henly; also John K. Clark, and Elizabeth Kinzie, one of the daughters of John Kinzie by Elizabeth McKenzie as above mentioned.

Archibald Clybourne became government butcher for the Indians and attained to eminence in Chicago affairs, Clybourne avenue bearing his name. He fed the refugees at Fort Dearborn in the Black Hawk war, and the Clybourne mansion became historic. His aged widow ninety-two years old has only just passed away. Henly Clybourne became an Indian trader and latterly figured in the history of LaPorte county where we find his name spelled Clyburn. His half sister, Sarah Clark, had married William Eahart, who lived near Niles, Michigan, and Archibald and Henly Clyburn in visiting her had passed and repassed through what is now LaPorte county on horseback, taking in its beauties and natural advantages. And latterly probably the branch of the Carey Mission at Hudson was one of their stopping places.

Meantime, there was a family by the name of Benedict living in Durham, Greene county, New York, consisting of the parents, Stephen and Miriam Benedict, four sons, Joseph Holland, Levi Jones, James Waldron, John Keeler, and two daughters, Sarah and Alpha Maria. Stephen Benedict had purchased a soldier's claim on land in Illinois and he concluded to locate upon it. The family left their eastern home in 1827, travelled by canal to Buffalo and thence by a sailing vessel to Chicago. There Stephen Benedict left his family and went on horseback to see his land, which was situated on Spoon river in Fulton

county. He found that it was in a secluded spot, and so far as he could learn there was not a house within fifty miles of it. He therefore abandoned the purpose of taking his family there at that time and returned to Chicago. He placed his family and household goods on a French barge, made his way by water to Joliet and thence overland to Ottawa, where he purchased a claim and made some improvements, intending to improve his land on Spoon river while his family remained here. At that time there were only eight other families in Ottawa.

Meantime, Henly Clyburn had made the acquaintance of the family and married Sarah Benedict. The wedding was solemnized at Ottawa on May 4, 1828. In November of that year Mr. Benedict passed away, and the widow and her children looked to Henly Clyburn as their protector. Nor was her confidence misplaced; for, though not a large man physically, Mr. Clyburn possessed in an eminent degree courage, tact, perseverance and all those qualities which are necessary to success in pioneer life. The family decided to leave Ottawa and locate in the beautiful region of LaPorte, through which Henly Clyburn had passed with his brother. This was a severe undertaking. It was yet winter, but they must be settled in their new home in time to begin the spring work. Blinding snow storms met them almost daily as they slowly plodded their way with ox teams toward Fort Dearborn at Chicago. It was so intensely cold that the oxen's eyes and noses became frozen on the march, and some of the family had their faces frozen. A part of the time it was so cold with the blinding sleet and snow coming into the eyes of the lead oxen, that their eyes actually filled with ice so that they could not see. Then the leaders were taken out and placed behind. This was repeated several times, the leaders becoming blinded in a short time. On other occasions the wagon broke through the crust on the snow and the emigrants extricated it by prying the wheels out with their bedrails. Through these hardships the family reached Chicago.

They remained there a short time to rest and recuperate, after which they resumed their journey, and Clyburn conducted them to what is now the county of LaPorte. When they arrived here there were fifteen inches of snow on the

ground, they had no fodder and were compelled to feed their cattle tree branches and what prairie grass they could find, until the snow left. To keep a few potatoes from freezing and preserve them for seed, they placed them in a barrel of corn and wrapped blankets around the barrel while on the journey, and after arriving at their destination they dug a hole in the ground under the tent, in which they placed them, surrounding them with prairie grass which the boys had managed to procure on a little bank where the snow was partially blown off.

On their arrival the family went into camp near the present town of Westville, in New Durham township. This was on March 15, 1829. At the old settlers' meeting in 1883 a daughter of Henly Clyburn, Mrs. Theodore Armitage, of Westville, read a paper in which she said,

"I once asked that grandmother what were her feelings that first night, if she were not afraid to go to sleep in the wilderness of snow which surrounded them, not only of the Indians but perhaps hunger before they could raise anything to eat. Her answer I will never forget. 'No, my child,' she said, 'I felt then that I could say with David, I have never seen the righteous forsaken nor their seed begging for bread'; and I can testify that so far in her case it has been fulfilled, for she was truly a Christian."

With characteristic energy Henly Clyburn at once set to work and with the assistance of the Benedict boys built a cabin. This was located in the edge of a grove about half a mile northeast of the present town of Westville. After thus providing for his wife and her mother's family, he set forth with an ox team for Niles, Michigan, where the nearest mill was situated, that he might get some grinding done. There he saw William Eahart and Samuel Johnson and told them of the beautiful country which he had chosen for a home, and a little later in the spring they came and entered claims and built cabins not far from Clyburn's. Having prepared their homes they returned to Niles, using Clyburn's ox teams with which to move their families and household goods. Later in the same year Jacob Inglewright also came from the vicinity of Niles and joined the same settlement. Among these early arrivals we find the names of Charles and James Whitaker, and John S. Jessup.

On the 16th of July, 1829, occurred the birth of the first white child ever born in the county Elizabeth Miriam, daughter of Henly and Sarah Clyburn.

In 1830 William Garwood, whose descendants are still living in the county, entered a claim of three hundred and twenty acres of land on section fourteen, near New Durham, and moved upon it with his family. At this time the Indians were very friendly with the whites, who had not yet come in sufficient numbers to make the red men fear that the whites would dispossess them of their country. Pottawottomie and Ottawa Indians were numerous in the vicinity, but they were helpful rather than dangerous; for they bought the surplus crops of the settlers, paying for them in furs which the white men sold for cash to the agents of the American fur company, and were thus enabled to pay the government for their land. The instance of the Indians killing an ox belonging to Henly Clyburn, for which he ultimately received the pay, was related in the last chapter. The greatest evil resulting from this was being deprived of the use of the ox. Prairie sod was too tough to be easily broken with the plow; a very strong team was required to turn it over. Hence several settlers had to combine their teams. Very soon, however, it was found more advantageous for some one man to make sod-breaking his special work. Here we see an indication of the division of labor. The occupation of sod-breaking was undertaken by Henly Clyburn, and to be deprived of an ox prevented him from doing his work. He was at the inconvenience of taking a long journey to the Carey Mission near Niles, Michigan, to solicit the loan of a yoke of oxen in order to make up a breaking team.

In the year 1831 Alden Tucker joined the settlement and located on section thirteen. There were not many arrivals during this year, but in 1832 many came. Among them were A. M. Jessup, Evan Henton, Joseph and Tabitha Wright and their son Moses S., Josiah Bryant and family, Jeremiah and Jonathan Sherwood, a family who long ago left the county, Charles Campbell and Wilson Malone, whose descendants reside in Porter county near Valparaiso, and one of them, Mrs. Frank Flood, near Beaver Dam school house in New Durham township. Josiah Bryant

was the father of Benjamin Bryant, who married Alpha Maria Benedict; their sons are well known in LaPorte. In this year also came Rev. James Armstrong, the pioneer Methodist preacher, who lived and died in the county and of whom we shall have occasion to write again in a future chapter. In 1833 a school was opened in the settlement. It was taught in the loom house of "Aunt Sally," wife of William Eahart. It was the first school and we shall have occasion to refer to it again.

Such was the second settlement in LaPorte county. It was effected by people of sterling character and excellent family. Henly Clyburn was from an ancient and distinguished French family of Claibournes who were among the first settlers in America; and the ancestors of the Benedicts were of English descent and were in our Revolutionary struggle. Others of that first settlement were just as honorable; and if, as we shall see, the first settlers determine the character of a community, what we have related bodes well for the future of LaPorte county.

The first settlers in Scipio township were Adam Keith and wife, his sister, his brother-in-law Lewis Shirley, and Shirley's mother. They arrived on the 6th day of July, 1829, and entered a claim on section nine. They were originally from Pennsylvania but came from Ohio to this county. On October 10th Lewis Shirley was born, the first male white child born in the county. On May 13th occurred the first death among the settlers. Elizabeth Keith, wife of Adam Keith, passed away. To be deprived of one's marriage partner is a severe loss, but how much more so to be left alone with a family in a new and unsettled country!

In this year also occurred an incident which shows that human nature was very much the same then as now. A man by the name of Welsh, together with his son, who was a youth of eighteen or nineteen years, located in what is now Door Village and built a cabin; not to serve as a pioneer home but as a liquor saloon, the first in the county. Here he sold liquor to the Indians, for there were few others to patronize him. With their characteristic love of fire-water they patronized him liberally. But "get-rich-quick" schemes were sought after then as now, and Welsh, not realizing profits rapidly enough, began to dilute

his liquors. The Indians soon detected it and one day a party of them visited his saloon, rolled out his kegs, broke them open and spilled his liquor on the ground. It was not exactly a woman's crusade like that which struck this region of country in '73 and '74, nor was it from the same motive; it was a crusade of those who wanted not the abolition of liquor but to have it stronger.

In the year 1830 Daniel Jessup, Joseph Osborn and John Broadhead settled in the township. In 1831 Arba Heald, who built the first water-power mill in the county, settled on section sixteen, Hugh McGivens and William Adams settled on section seventeen, General Arthur McClure on section five, and John Garwood on section six. Elijah Brown and his brother-in-law Stephen Brayton, James Anscum, John Gattis and Mr. Phillips also became settlers. General Joseph Orr purchased land during this year but did not remain, though he returned the following year in time to take part in the Black Hawk war. In this year also occurred the first wedding in the county, Adam Keith and Hannah Harris were married. It was quite an undertaking to get married in those days as it was necessary to go a long distance to obtain a marriage license. In this case Mr. Keith went to Logansport. Usually the people went to South Bend, which on horseback or with an ox team was no easy journey. Mrs. Keith died recently in Kansas, having attained to an advanced age. She was the first white woman married in the county. Isaac N. Rambo also came and settled in Scipio in 1831 and lived here for six years, then moved to Whitley county for a year, after which he returned to Scipio and settled on section eleven.

In 1832 Christopher McClure, brother of General Arthur McClure, became a settler. Lewis Keith came July 6th and built a cabin on section eight. Peter White and family settled on section twenty-one and built a cabin. Their first shelter was at Rising Sun and consisted of two trees fallen parallel with each other, and the space between them roofed over with bark. He was the son of John La Blanc—John the White—who was a native of France, and emigrated to Acadia, from which place he was banished, as related in Longfellow's "Evangeline." Peter bought Michigan road lands. His sons rendered great service

in transporting A. P. Andrew's steam engine and mill from Lafayette, as related further on. In this year also Thomas W. Sale and Mr. Melville became settlers.

The Black Hawk war was now coming on, and, like distant mutterings before a storm, there were several Indian scares. The Sac Indians had never been friendly with the United States. In the war of 1812 they joined sides with the British. As a recompense they were receiving an annuity in Canada, whither they went every year and returned laden with arms and ammunition. They crossed the border at Detroit, and their trail lay through LaPorte county. Black Hawk, the powerful chief of the Sacs and Foxes, had conceived the idea that the several Indian tribes by combining might be powerful enough to resist the whites; though after being captured and taken east to see the white man's populous towns and cities, he returned and told his braves that resistance was useless. Years before this, the Sacs by treaty had ceded their lands east of the Mississippi to the United States, but had still remained upon them. When required to conform to their treaty they resisted. Early in 1832, in ugly mood, a large number of their braves went to Canada. They crossed the land where Hon. C. W. Cathcart had located, in New Durham township, and one day when he stood in their path, one old giant chief with a grunt rudely jostled him aside. Several others lifted the cover of their rifle locks that he might see that the priming was dry. He saw them return laden as usual, but it was their last journey through the county. As they came back he happened to meet them again, at the house of Mr. Nichols, some six miles east of LaPorte. There was no one at home but Mrs. Nichols and her children. The Indians boisterously demanded that she give them whiskey, but if she had any it was hid. Some of the rascals went and got switches and asked Cathcart to whip the squaw until she produced the fire-water, and when he refused they rudely hustled him about. They could not understand English, but he could speak Spanish and he made them understand enough of that to quiet them. When they reached Illinois the fiends began their work of slaughter by murdering an old man, which was the first bloodshed in the memorable Sac and Fox war.

When the news came that they had commenced hostilities in Illinois, the settlers of LaPorte county feared that they would retreat into Canada instead of going to their own lands beyond the Mississippi. Hence they took measures to defend themselves. Word was sent over the prairie and a large number of people assembled at Door Village. They hurried in during the night, and in the morning a meeting was held to determine upon the best means of protection, when from some cause there was a confusion, the people became alarmed and a stampede followed. About half the assembly started their teams eastward, some not stopping except for rest and meals until they reached Cincinnati. Some did not return until the following year, and some not at all. Forty-two men remained and built defensive works consisting of a ditch, earth works and a palisade one hundred and twenty-five feet square. On two diagonally opposite corners there were block houses which commanded the sides. This fort was built under the direction of Peter White, who had been in the war of 1812 and had obtained a knowledge of such matters. It was completed in three days and the occupants felt comparatively safe. It was located about half a mile east of Door Village near the road on the lands of Lewis Shirley. After the scare was over the people of course returned to their homes.

But through it all there were at least two persons who possessed cool heads and were unterrified. One was Mrs. Arba Heald. With defiant air which gained for her the reputation of heroine, she took rifles, axes and pitchforks and barricaded herself in the cabin on her husband's farm, and declared that she would kill a number of Indians before they took possession of her home. Probably if the Indians had attacked her they would have been somewhat surprised. Neither threats nor persuasions could induce her to go into the fort.

Another cool-headed person was Henly Clyburn. He took his family into the fort, and then he went and remained in his cabin. He was not afraid of the Indians. They liked him, and he had great influence over them. When they were finally removed to the west he entertained five hundred of them at one time, and seven hundred at another, in a grove just west of Westville. When the Black Hawk war really began,

the regular mail carrier, on a bob-tailed horse, arrived in LaPorte county from the east, on his way to Fort Dearborn. But hearing of the bloody work of the Indians in Illinois he was afraid to proceed, and so Henly Clyburn changed work with him. The mail carrier remained at work on the farm, and Clyburn saddled his horse and carried the mail bags to the west. There was only one place which he feared and that was at Calumet river, which he had to ford in the dark. Crossing the river, there was one narrow ridge on either side of which there was very deep water, and Clyburn was apprehensive that in the darkness he might miss the ridge. But being a man of wonderful nerve he went on and reached Fort Dearborn in safety, which at that time was crowded with refugees. Nearing the fort he shouted his arrival, which produced great consternation as the inmates supposed it was an Indian attack; but when they learned who it was they received him with expressions of joy.

During this war the Hon. C. W. Cathcart, then a young man, took a load of ammunition from Niles, Michigan, through LaPorte county to Fort Dearborn. He settled in New Durham township; but as that is contiguous to Scipio a word from him may not be amiss, as giving a glimpse of pioneer life. He says,

"In the fall of 1832, hearing that my eldest living brother was in Boston, I wrote to him, and he joined me. We worked together about Niles for a while, then came out here, put up a log cabin and went to keeping, as we called it, 'Bachelor's deviltry.' I well remember one winter night, going over to the widow Benedict's to give the mail carrier a letter, that on my return I found our cabin surrounded by a pack of prairie wolves which were snarling and making the night hideous over the bones, etc., that we had thrown out. We had an old dog belonging to the elder Mr. Garwood, which had stayed with brother for company. For safety's sake they had both taken shelter in our bunk. The wolves in their fight over the bones had knocked the door down, which was made of shakes and put together with nails, and held possession until I by throwing clubs at them started them off."

After the Black Hawk war the settlers began to come more numerously. It is very remarkable that this beautiful region of country should re-

main absolutely unsettled until the year 1828-9, and that settlers from different parts of the United States, without any preconcerted action or communication with each other, should begin to pour in at just that time; but so it was. Here, different families for the first time met each other, and here their lives were first united in the same community, and in many cases by marriage in the same home.

Hardly any of those early settlers remain. On the long and weary march they have been dropping out one by one until, of the pioneer warfare, only a few veterans are left. It would be impossible in a work like this to trace the life his-

tory and describe the end of each one of them, and for this there would not be sufficient space. But when we see a notice like the following, from the *LaPorte Republican* of January 15, 1904, it makes us connect the present with the past.

"Mrs. Levi J. Benedict, whose husband came with Mr. Clyburn's family to this county in March, 1829, and settled near Westville, where he resided until his death near thirty years ago, died at the home of her daughter, Mrs. Stewart Barnett, in Indianapolis last Saturday, aged eighty-three years. Her funeral was held at Westville on Tuesday."

CHAPTER IV.

EARLY SETTLEMENT — CENTER, KANKAKEE, WILLS, AND OTHER TOWNSHIPS.

"Clear the brown path to meet his coulter's gleam;
Lo! on he comes behind his smoking team,
With toil's bright dewdrops on his sunburnt brow,
The lord of earth, the hero of the plough."

—OLIVER WENDELL HOLMES.

Let us turn now to a locality which became Center township and the city of LaPorte. The Michigan Road lands had been put upon the market. This was a state road extending from Madison on the Ohio river to Michigan City. Certain lands selected in the counties through which the road passed had been granted by Congress to the state of Indiana, the sale of which was to defray the expense of building the road. Captain A. P. and James Andrew, then living in the vicinity of Cincinnati, took the contract of making twenty miles of the southern end of this road. They filled their contract, and took their pay in land scrip which the state would either convert into cash or receive in payment for the lands. The Andrews chose to purchase land, and thought of purchasing it in LaPorte county; but before doing so they wisely concluded to look it over. Accordingly a party of ten men visited the locality on a prospecting tour. Among them were General Walter Wilson, of Logansport, Captain A. P. and James Andrew, John Walker and Dr. Hiram Todd. A daughter of one of the party, not with them at the time, says that there were also among them two brothers by the name of Barcloe from Dearborn county. It is probable that this is the party which, according to history, General Joseph Orr and Major J. C. Elston joined at Crawfordsville. The party employed a guide by the name of Joe Truckee, a half-breed Indian. The Michigan Road had been

surveyed and, though not completed, had already become a traveled route. The party followed this road through Rochester, Plymouth and South Bend, and then westward to Rolling Prairie, entering the county from the east to avoid the Kankakee swamps. They arrived here in October, 1831, and found that several settlers had already entered claims and built cabins. John Stanton had settled not far from where the Lake Erie and Western now crosses the Lake Shore Railroad. Aaron Stanton had settled north of John, and Amos Stanton west of John. In the same year David Pugin and John Miller had settled near Miller's Lake, which probably took its name from the latter, but is now dry. Jacob Miller and William Clark had settled in the vicinity of what was afterwards the Lewis Cutler place, and Joseph Pugin had settled on the east of Clear Lake. None of these were within the present limits of LaPorte, though all were within about two miles, and some quite near. In LaPorte itself there were only three houses, and these were built of logs. They belonged to George Thomas, Richard Harris and Wilson Malone. Burr oaks and wild flowers grew in the streets of the future city.

After prospecting to their entire satisfaction, the visiting party went away. The sales of the Michigan Road lands occurred at Logansport, in October, 1831. Those of this prospecting party who desired to purchase land for the building of

the city of LaPorte, would not bid against each other; they had bid against each other as to the outlying purchases, but they would not now. Accordingly, by previous arrangement, General Wilson bid in the land for them. This was with a view to laying out a town which would be the capital of the new county.

The prospecting party broke up and its members returned to their homes. Captain A. P. Andrew brought his wife Abigail and her niece to LaPorte county, and at first settled on section ten, not far from where the county farm now is.

Meantime Daniel Andrew, a half uncle of A. P. and James, had come from Ohio to purchase land. One night as he was sitting in the cabin of A. P. Andrew, a man by the name of John Coleman rode up and informed them that the Indians were about to rise. Word had been sent from Fort Dearborn to warn the settlers. The family were too startled to sleep. They made preparations to remove the women, and the next day Daniel Andrew started with Mrs. A. P. Andrew and her niece to return to Cincinnati. This was in May, 1832. The Indian scare was quite extensive throughout the county. It was the same scare that induced the settlers to build works of defense at Door Village.

Daniel Andrew returned to the county, but his career was a short one. He died on Terre Coupee prairie in St. Joseph county, on Friday, March 15, 1838, in the thirty-fifth year of his age. His remains were buried on Sunday, the 17th, from the Methodist church in LaPorte, with services conducted by Rev. W. K. Marshall.

After the Indian scare was over, A. P. Andrew went to Dearborn county, near Cincinnati, and brought his wife back with him, accompanied by his brother James. During this trip to the east the Captain had bought a steam engine and the machinery for a saw mill. He saw the necessity for such an adjunct in settling and developing the country which he had chosen for his new home. He shipped his purchase down the Ohio and up the Wabash river to Lafayette. This was in the summer of 1832. Even before this A. P. Andrew had seen the utility and feasibility of a railroad between Lafayette and Michigan City, to connect the water transportation of Lake Michigan with that of the Wabash river. By act of the state legislature approved February 2, 1832, the Wabash

and Michigan railroad was incorporated. The incorporators were William C. Linton, of Vigo county, Israel T. Canby, Isaac C. Elston and Jonathan W. Powers, of Montgomery county, Samuel Milroy, of Carroll county, John Taylor and Thomas T. Benbridge, of Tippecanoe county, James Blair, of Vermillion county, James Armstrong and William Crumpton, of Fountain county, Abram P. Andrew, of Dearborn county, John Egbert and Charles Vail, of St. Joseph county, and Daniel Sigler and Joseph Orr then of Putnam county. The act empowered the corporation or their agents to "have full power from time to time to examine, survey, mark and locate the route for a railroad for a single or double track commencing at or near the town of Lafayette in Tippecanoe county, and running on the best ground for the interest of the corporation and the convenience of the public, to the mouth of Dismaugh or Trail creek in LaPorte county, with full power in all cases to diverge from a direct line where more favorable ground can be had for the construction of the road, the same to be not more than eighty feet in width." This was certainly a very early, if not the first, attempt to build a railroad through LaPorte county. The act of incorporation is a long and specific document and was evidently secured in good faith. Three of the incorporators—Elston, Andrew and Orr, afterwards had to do intimately with the history of the county, and probably were the prime movers in the project, which however, was not to be realized for twenty years; though we know not what efforts were made in surveying and construction work, even at that early day.

But we may see from all this that A. P. Andrew thought the route from Lafayette to LaPorte quite practicable. Accordingly he decided to bring his new engine and sawmill machinery over that route. He made a mutually advantageous agreement with Peter White, to whom we referred in the last chapter in connection with the early settlement of Scipio, to truck the engine and machinery from Lafayette. White desired to buy some oxen. There was a man by the name of Smoots, living in Tippecanoe county, who dealt in cattle. White went down to Lafayette light-handed, but came back hauling the engine and machinery, with several yoke of oxen. A descendant of one of the parties says that there

were twenty-seven yoke. Whether that is the correct number or not, it is certain that the load was hauled from Lafayette to LaPorte with a long line of yokes of oxen. They crossed the Kankakee river at Tassinong in Porter county, and it is said that the water was so deep in the middle of the river that the forward oxen helped pull the others through; and that the engine boiler, being air tight, buoyed up the wagon and lightened the load. However these things may be, the engine and all the machinery arrived in LaPorte safely in the early part of July, 1832.

A. P. Andrew set up the engine and mill near what is now known as Camp Colfax, on the shore of a little lake which, like scores of others, long since became dry. This was outside of the original plat of LaPorte. There he began to saw lumber even before the mill was roofed over. People were in such a hurry for their work that for some time the Captain could not get time to house himself comfortably, and the mill was kept running night and day.

After making suitable preparations James Andrew returned to the vicinity of Cincinnati for his family. On the journey back to LaPorte the party consisted of James Andrew, his wife, his little daughter Catharine, and William P., afterwards Judge Andrew; who at this present writing still lives, at the age of over ninety-four years. He was then a young school teacher. He accompanied the party back to LaPorte for the purpose of taking charge of little Catharine on the way. He had a cushion on the saddle just in front of him where she sat, but becoming weary of this position she stood up much of the time. A part of the time she stood in front and a part of the time behind him, clinging to him for support, and as she did so she could just see over his shoulders. The uncle passed the hours away by telling stories and encouraged her to do the same, and when his stock of these became exhausted he was compelled to invent others. Such was the overland journey of the emigrants who settled in this new country, and the benefit of whose labors and hardships we enjoy.

When the family arrived in LaPorte they found A. P. Andrew and family comfortably housed not far from his mill. In one end of his house he had established a store which as yet had

no floor but the earth. During his stay William P. Andrew slept on the counter of that store.

How the goods for this store were brought to LaPorte, whether from Lafayette at the same time with the engine, or from Niles, Michigan, is a point concerning which descendants of equal authority do not agree; nor do they agree on some other points. It is probable that there was a store somewhere near LaPorte before the advent of the Andrews; for by the fall of 1831 about a hundred pioneer families had located within a dozen miles of LaPorte, to say nothing of the Indians, a sufficient patronage certainly to sustain a store. The old Sac trail from Niles seems to have been the usual route for the importation of goods. Higgins Belden & Company's history says that Stephen and William Clement came in the fall of 1831 and opened a store, and the first load of goods was drawn from Niles by Benajah Stanton for them. We know from the county records that the Stantons came in 1830.

James Andrew and his party arrived at the sawmill on Friday, September 21, 1832. On Sunday, the 23rd, some of the men at the mill told them to go to the top of a knoll near by and look off upon the prairie. They did so and saw a long line of white covered wagons slowly moving eastward; there were forty of them, a military train returning from the Black Hawk war. It was a picturesque scene; and on that quiet Sunday, the first in their new home, the minds of the new settlers were in just the condition to be impressed with it.

On Monday, the 24th, word came that two boys were lost. All the men for miles around turned out and joined in a search for them. To facilitate this, A. P. Andrew took tin horns from the store and distributed them among the men that they might signal each other. The boys were found on the afternoon of the third day, and one of them was so exhausted from wandering about, and from hunger and loss of sleep, that he could not stand. They had a dog with them which had kept them warm in the chilly autumn nights by lying near and almost hovering them. The barking of the dog led to their being discovered. The boys were the sons of Rev. James Armstrong. They had gone for the cows at night and become lost, the father was out on the big circuit, and the

mother was sick at home. But the whole county as we might say came to her aid, and her sons were restored to her. Through all the trials, dangers and sufferings of pioneer life, the early settlers helped and sympathized with each other.

There is so much confusion in the reminiscences given of these early times, that it is not safe to state anything on the authority of these reminiscences unless it is confirmed by documentary evidence. But as nearly as we can make out from a careful sifting of accounts, Aaron Stanton, his son Benajah and Richard Harris, from Union county, Indiana, arrived in Center township in February, 1830, and put up a cabin on the farm afterward occupied by Moses Stanton, where they all lived together. On March 28, Stanton, who had brought two hired men with him, withdrew from the company and built a cabin and settled on section twenty-four, about two miles north of the eastern boundary of LaPorte. After harvest he returned to Union county for his family, which he brought back with him the same year. On his return trip he was accompanied by Philip Fail and wife, who abode in Stanton's cabin for a time and then located in Kankakee township, not far away. Stanton's cabin was probably the first one built in Center township. William and Stephen Clement, William Clark, Adam Smith, Jesse Morgan, William Thomas, a Mr. Richardson and William and Jesse Bond, are mentioned as arriving in 1830 and '31, and Brainard Goff and Colonel W. A. Place in 1832. The Blakes, Landon Wheeler, the Balls, John B. and Charles Fravel, William Stanton and family and Alfred Stanton were all early settlers.

Among the early settlers were Seth Way and Charles Ladd. They had married sisters and lived in cabins on Pine Lake. James Andrew established himself on a large farm south of LaPorte, and Way took the contract of fencing his land. He worked all winter splitting the rails, and, that they might be near their work, Way and Ladd moved their cabins. Both were strong, able workers. They would work until 12 o'clock at night, fanning their wheat and preparing it for market. Early in the morning they would take a load of it to Michigan City, the next day they would repeat the process, and so on until their wheat was disposed of. Then they would go with

equal energy at something else. This is an instance of the arduous labor and earnest perseverance necessary to success in pioneer life.

But the party of prospectors are the center around which the early affairs of the township revolve. With their advent dawned a new era. They were the ones who bought the land for the purpose of locating the future capital of the county. Fortunately A. P. Andrew, a river steamboat captain, understood the running of engines, and it was he who brought and set up the mill which soon gave another aspect to the settlements; for frame houses began to appear instead of log cabins. It was the first step away from pioneer life.

The first cabin built in Kankakee township was put up on section eighteen, by Philip Fail, in the fall of 1830. On October 30, Benajah S. Fail was born. It has been claimed that he was the first male white child born in the county, but if the above dates are correct Elizabeth M. Clyburn and Lewis Shirley preceded him. On May 24, 1831, Ezekiel Provolt, David Stoner, Arthur Irving and a man named Willets arrived in the township, with their families, from the vicinity of Lafayette. They were on the road eighteen days, and as an incident of emigrant life, on one occasion when the party had finished a day's journey, Mrs. Provolt rode back to the previous camping place that she might procure fire with which to cook the evening meal. The first night after their arrival they encamped upon the land afterward occupied by A. J. Howell, about one-half mile north of Rolling Prairie railroad station. The next day the party moved to the present site of that town, where Ezekiel Provolt put up a cabin and his family moved into it. Jesse West and Arthur Irving built cabins near by. In the same year Daniel Murray, Chapel W. Brown, Emery Brown, Jacob Miller, John Garret, James Hiley and Myron Ives moved into the township. In 1832 Alexander Blackburn, Solomon Aldrich, and Charles Ives with their families settled in the township and began to make improvements. In 1832 also Bird McLane came with his father's family and settled on Rolling Prairie.

The Indian scare which, as we have seen visited other parts of the county, now struck the little community of Kankakee. Runners came announcing that the Indians had risen against the

settlers, and the terrified pioneers fled in dismay to Terre Coupee prairie in St. Joseph county, where a large number congregated at the house of a settler named Egbert. There they remained until the excitement subsided, and then returned to their homes. In a short time there was another alarm, and the settlers again went to the same prairie, and about forty of them took refuge in a school house, where they remained during the night. The next day they saw a company of soldiers move westward on a reconnaissance, which restored confidence, and the settlers returned home in the rear of the command. In the following June the land sale at Lafayette took place; and though most of the men had gone to attend it, the women, who had become used to reports of Indian uprisings, felt no alarm. Here as elsewhere, after the Black Hawk war the county settled more rapidly, so that the settlers did not live so far apart. Hence they could befriend each other more readily. The prosperous shared with their less fortunate neighbors. There was game in the woods, fruit on the trees, honey in the forests.

In the words of another: "It was a wild, a free and in some respects a rich, a delightful life. The land, like the game, was free to all. Each one could go where he wished, locate wherever he chose, take whatever he could find on the prairie or in the woods, provided he interfered with no Indian and with no other settlers' rights. He could cut down trees, pasture his few cattle, cut grass for his winter's hay, plow and plant the soil anywhere, careful only not to infringe on any other who was a squatter like himself. Largely each man was a law to himself. It was a large freedom."

This is true, but it is not so large a freedom as there is in a populous and complicated civilization. In pioneer life there is more room but there is not more freedom. Cannot a person do more, live more, in a populous community? There his freedom is greater, his range of uses wider. The hermit is free only with respect to himself, but in a thickly settled country each person is free with respect to thousands of people himself included. In pioneer life there is perhaps only one person to enjoy freedom, but in a populous community there are thousands to enjoy it together, as a vast, aggregate organism, and to share it with

each other as individuals. In such a community the individual has his rights and they are preserved to him. Each is free, his freedom limited only by the like freedom of others. This gives greater discipline and culture. Others have as strong personalities as ourselves—as strong likes and dislikes. All of these cannot be gratified. Every person must sacrifice some things for the sake of others, and in this way a higher manhood is developed, which in the true sense means a greater freedom.

The first settlers in Wills township were John Wills and his three sons, John, Daniel and Charles, who came in 1830 and settled on section six, where Boot Jack now is. This was the first settlement of a family, though Asa M. Warren claims to have been the first man in the township. This is explained above, and also by the fact that Hudson was originally a part of Wills. After them, in the same year, others came. Among them were Andrew Shaw, Joseph Lykins, John Cissne and John S. Garroute. In 1831 came James Mills, Matthias Dawson, Dr. Chapman and others.

In this year Mary, wife of John S. Garroute, went to visit the sick wife of a man named Garwood, living some miles east at Hamilton, in St. Joseph county. On her return the day was clear and cold. She stopped to rest and warm herself at the house of John Wills. When she resumed her journey the wind had risen and was driving the snow. For some reason she dismounted and was overcome by the cold, and her lifeless body was found the next morning in the timber near the bend of Plumb grove on the farm afterward occupied by John W. Zigler. The mail carrier, who was traveling on snowshoes, discovered the body and said that as he did so he frightened away a wolf which was making for it.

David Stoner and others came to Wills in 1832. Besides the above there were settlements on or before 1832 in other townships. James Webster and his son-in-law, James Highley came from Virginia and settled on section one, in the northeast corner of Pleasant township. Silas Hale and Oliver Classon soon after settled on section twenty-two. In 1830 Jacob Hackman came to Galena. In 1831 Judah Leaming built the first cabin in Springfield township, and afterwards became the first justice of the peace. He

also built and lived in the first frame house in the township, the building subsequently occupied by Benjamin Rhodes. Abram Cormac and Daniel Griffin were also early settlers, and in 1832 John Brown, Joseph Pagin and his sons, Erastus Quivey, John Hazelton and Charles Vail, settled in Springfield. In Clinton township Isham Campbell, in 1832, made his home on Hog creek, and in the fall of the same year Andrew and Edmond Richardson settled on section nine. Horace and Lane Markham came into Noble township in 1831 and claimed land near Union Mills; Horace a short distance north of the town, and Lane a little to the west, both being on section eight. Mill creek was originally called Markham creek. In 1832 John Wheaton became a resident. And in 1831 or '32, in Union township, Thomas Stillwell built a small cabin near what was afterwards the residence of D. H. Norton. Stillwell settled at a distance from the whites because he was a border man and preferred solitude, or contact only with the Indians. But the white settlers soon reached him. In 1832 also Joshua, John and Curtis Travis arrived and located in Union township. We will not refer to the early settlements of other townships, as they were not made until after the county was organized, and we shall have occasion to refer to them in treating of the organization and development of the county.

Hon. C. W. Cathcart says, in his *Reminiscences*, in speaking of the year 1831: "On Roll-
ing Prairie I found the Wills family, Squire Nichols at the crossing of the little Kankakee, Philip Fail and Aaron Stanton between that and the Clear Lake, and the Pagin family on the border of that piece of water, and then came a gap until I arrived at the neighborhood in which I pitched my tent. There I found the widow Benedict and her family, embracing, besides her own children, her son-in-law, Clyburn, the Garwoods, Eaharts, Morgans and a few others. Without exception I now, in the face of all my experience among men, wish to put it on record that, one and all, I never knew a more worthy, kind and honorable people."

It is very remarkable that, in the main, the early settlements of the county ran parallel with the high ridge which extends in an irregular way east and west across the county, and whose sum-

mit divides the watershed. For a long time this was the case, the most thickly settled belt of the county running parallel with the ridge, or in other words nearly parallel with the shore of Lake Michigan. Perhaps this may be accounted for by the fact that the prairie belt was considered the most eligible for settlement.

The settlers of this county had many hardships, but they had less to contend against than the settlers in most other sections of the country. Here, rich prairies covered with grass invited the plow of the husbandman, the groves furnished an abundance of timber for fencing, and large returns for labor were promised from the very first year of settlement. Mills were soon built and other conveniences came very rapidly.

We find here a reason why so large a proportion of our settlers became permanent residents. In other counties many families soon passed to regions further west. They were a restless, adventuresome class who loved frontier life. They followed the Indians and the deer toward the setting sun until the ocean stopped them. They filled a gap between savagery and civilization, and helped prepare for the permanent settler.

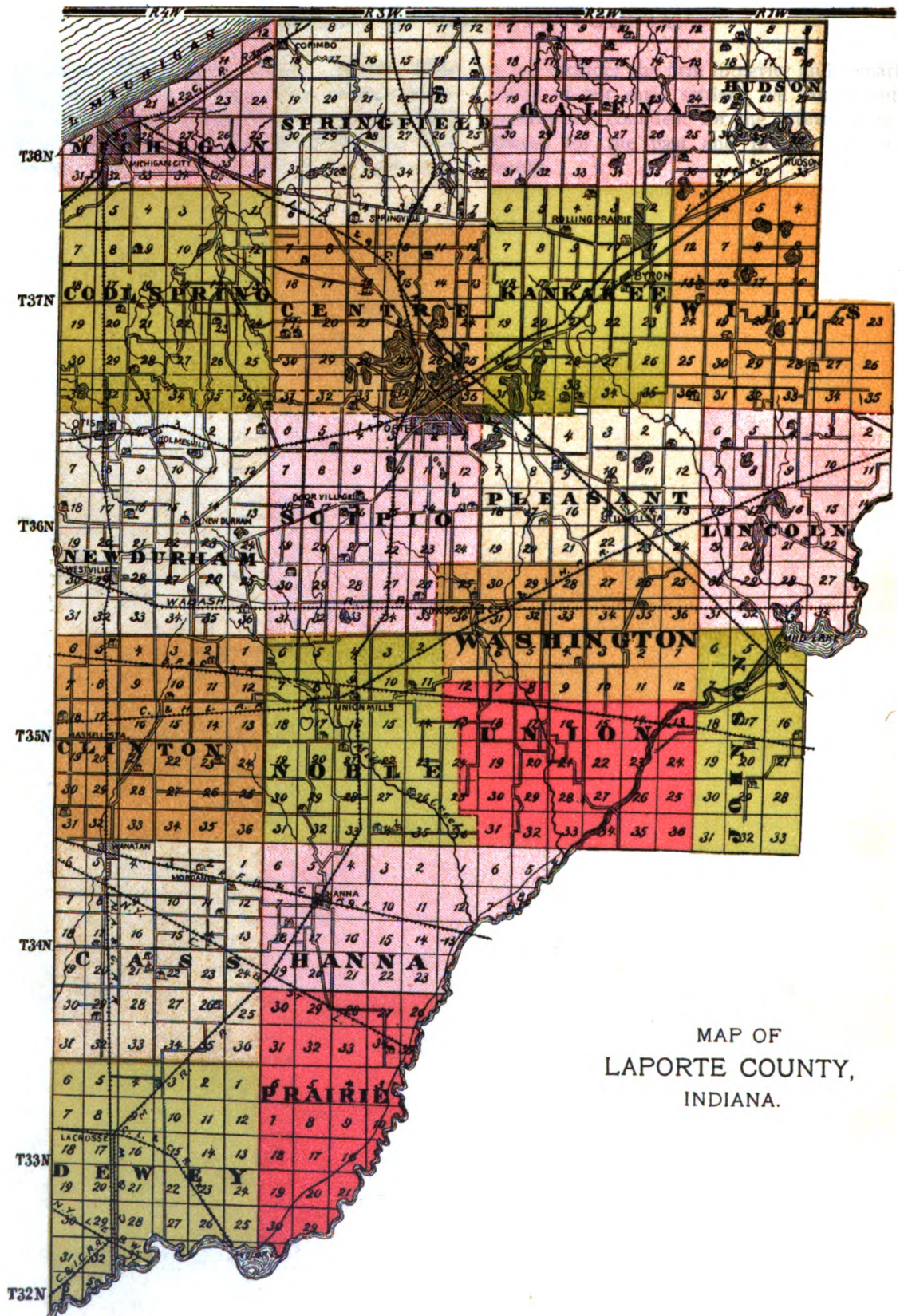
But LaPorte county had comparatively few of these. Here the conditions were different. There was no such gap to be filled. The Indians were not so savage, and nature was not so wild. In general the settlers were of excellent stock and of sterling character—just such stuff as states and empires are made of. It has been said that most of our settlers were from the south. It would not make them any the worse if they were. But as a matter of fact our old settlers' roll shows 438 members from the eastern and middle states to 111 from the south.

Now, there is a law which is acknowledged by scientists, according to which the first permanent settlers impress themselves and their character upon the future. Powerful influences in after years produce important modifications, but the earliest influences persist and are generally decisive. See how difficult it is to Anglo-Saxonize South America, which was settled by the Spanish. The difference between Massachusetts and Virginia to-day is the difference between the pilgrim and the cavalier, which was impressed

upon them by the early settlers. Boston, New York, Philadelphia, Chicago, New Orleans, Montreal, and Quebec, are different because they have taken their character and bent from their first settlers. This is the law ; and in the light of it,

as we consider the firm integrity and remarkable ability of our early settlers, we cannot but feel hopeful and confident for the future, as well as pleased for the past and present of LaPorte county.





MAP OF
LAPORTE COUNTY,
INDIANA.

CHAPTER V.

ORGANIZATION.

"The heavens themselves, the planets and this center
Observe decree, priority and place,
Insisture, course, proportion, season, form,
Office and custom, in all line of order."

—*Troilus and Cressida.*

Thus far we have mentioned the county and townships of LaPorte as though they already existed at that early day; but they did not. They were only in possibility, not in fact; only in potentiality, not yet in actuality. During the years 1828 to 1832 many settlers had come, and there were more than a hundred families here, but they were a law unto themselves. And well was it that they possessed the Anglo-Saxon genius for law and order and "the enjoyment of mine without injury to thine;" otherwise there would have been anarchy. But though the early settlers in a sense were without law they were not against law, and at the proper time steps were taken toward county organization. The prominent men among the early settlers were in touch with the state authorities, and by act approved January 9, 1832, the state legislature passed an act incorporating the county of LaPorte.

Clearly to understand this organizing process, it will be necessary to consult the map; and indeed what is immediately to follow will be dull reading unless the map is used in connection with it. The county as at present constituted contains the three cornered piece of territory comprising Cass, Dewey, Hanna, and Prairie townships; it also contains certain lands in Wills and Lincoln townships, which jut out into St. Joseph county; but originally it did not contain any of these. At first the county was very nearly square. From the southeast corner of what is now Johnson township, its boundary line ran straight north twenty-

two miles to the Michigan state line, then straight west twenty-one miles extending into Lake Michigan, thence south twenty-two miles to the southwest corner of what is now Clinton township, and thence east twenty-one miles to the starting point. The county therefore was very nearly square; or in other words it was 22x21 miles, with its northwest corner some miles out in Lake Michigan. As at present constituted the county contains five hundred and sixty-two square miles, but originally it contained a hundred square miles less. Such, then, was the tract of country which, by legislative act, was set apart as a county, "to be known and designated by the name and style of LaPorte county," and from and after the first day of the following April the county was to "enjoy all the rights and privileges, benefits and jurisdictions, which belong and appertain to separate and independent counties."

By the same act Samuel Lewis, of Allen county, Isaac Coleman, of Fountain county, Andrew Ingram, of Clinton county, Levi Thornton, of Tippecanoe county, and Merritt S. Craig, of Ripley county, were appointed commissioners, according to law, to fix the seat of justice in the new county; and it was specified that they meet on the second Monday of the following May, at the house of David Pugin, in said county of LaPorte, and immediately proceed to the discharge of the duties assigned them by law. It was specified also that both the circuit court and the board doing county business hold their ses-

sions as near the center of the county as a convenient place could be had, until the public buildings were erected. Ten per cent. of the proceeds of the sale of lots at the county seat was to go for the use of a county library. The new county was to be attached to the county of St. Joseph for representative purposes. The board of county commissioners after being qualified might hold special sessions not exceeding three during the first year after organization, and they were empowered to transact all the county business usually transacted by such boards. Such, in substance, was the act to incorporate the county of LaPorte.

It is said that when this act was before the legislature a member from one of the older counties asked what the outlandish name was which they proposed to give to the new county. He was informed that it was the French for "The Door," or "The Gateway," and had its origin in a natural opening in the timber, leading from one part of the prairie to another. "Then," said he, "why not call it the Door county and have done with it and let these high flown French names alone?" Nevertheless the county was called by the name of LaPorte, which is far more beautiful than the name of Gateville, Doorburg, or anything of the kind. A beautiful spot should be called by a beautiful name.

Under the act of incorporation a writ of election was issued, and Chapel W. Brown, Elijah H. Brown and Jesse Morgan were elected commissioners; Benjamin McCarty, sheriff; and George Thomas, clerk. The commissioners met on May 28, 1832, at the house of George Thomas, and presented their certificates of election, which were signed by the sheriff of the county. On the back of each certificate is endorsed the oath of office, which was administered by the sheriff. The board organized by the election of Chapel W. Brown as president, and George Thomas, clerk. The first act of the board was to divide the county into three townships. These consisted of three strips running north and south through the county. Beginning at the west, the first consisted of what is now Michigan, Coolspring, New Durham and Clinton townships; the second consisted very nearly of what is now Springfield, Center, Scipio and Noble townships; and the third consisted approximately of the rest of the county. As her family was the first to settle in the county,

Mrs. Miriam Benedict was given the honor of naming the township in which she lived, and she immediately named it New Durham, after the town of Durham in Greene county, New York, from which town she came. The second strip was called Scipio township; though why it was given that old Roman name does not appear. The third and much the largest strip was called Kankakee township, undoubtedly because the Kankakee river ran through it. This, then, was the county as first organized—a region of 22x21 miles, with three strips running from north to south, which were called New Durham, Scipio and Kankakee townships.

After establishing the three townships, the commissioners ordered that elections take place in each township on the 16th of the following June, that a justice of the peace be elected in and for each township, and that elections be held in New Durham township at the house of Elisha Newhall, with himself as inspector, in Scipio township at the house of Captain A. P. Andrew, with himself as inspector, and in Kankakee township at the house of N. B. Nichols, with John Wills for inspector. Benjamin McCarty was appointed commissioner of the three per cent. fund, William Clark county surveyor, Jesse Morgan assessor, and Aaron Stanton county treasurer.

It may be well at this point briefly to show how the present townships were carved from the original three, reducing those three to their present dimensions. The first new township was that of Michigan, which was formed September 4, 1833, by the board of county commissioners in regular session. It originally embraced what is now Coolspring township. This whole tract was set off from New Durham township. Why it was called Michigan township is obvious—a large part of it consists of the water of Lake Michigan.

On November 5, 1833, Center township was formed, which originally comprised not only Center, but also Springfield township; though it did not contain those two sections which jut down into Scipio township, and in which a part of the city of LaPorte is situated. These have been added since. Aaron Stanton was appointed inspector of elections, and John Stanton and William Bond overseers of the poor, in the new township. Center township probably took its name from the fact that it was situated so near the cen-

ter of the county, as the county was then constituted.

The next township to be carved out was that of Pleasant, which on motion of William Holmes was ordered on March 3, 1834. At first it comprised nearly all that tract of country now embraced by Pleasant, Union, Lincoln and Johnson townships; though since then certain changes have been made on the western boundary line. The house of Oliver Classon was the place appointed at which to hold elections, and James Webster was appointed inspector of elections until the April annual election, or until his successor be elected and qualified. This was one of the most beautiful and attractive parts of the county, hence the name of Pleasant township.

Pleasant township was formed from Kankakee township, thereby dividing that original township nearly in two halves; and on the same date, out of what remained of Kankakee township, Wills township was formed. This was on motion of Henry F. Janes. As first formed Wills township included all of what is now Hudson township, and a strip of six sections on the east of Galena; but it did not include the six sections which it now has, and which came from St. Joseph county. The house of William West was designated as the place for holding elections in the new township, and Henry F. Janes was appointed inspector of elections. The township took its name from John Wills, the first man who with his family settled in the locality.

On January 6, 1835, on petition of Judah Leaming and others, Springfield township was formed. It will be remembered that until now this was a part of Center township, having become so when that township was cut off from Scipio; but now it is cut off from Center to form Springfield. Originally Springfield township contained the northern tier of sections now in Center township, but it has since been diminished to its present boundaries. It was ordered that an election be held at the house of Judah Leaming on the last Saturday of the current month for the purpose of electing a justice of the peace for the new township, and that Judah Leaming "be and is hereby appointed inspector of elections."

No new townships were formed for over a year, and then five were constituted. This was on March 9, 1836, a year when the new county seat

was improving rapidly. On that date what remained of Kankakee township was again divided, and the township of Galena was formed as it now appears on the map. An election was ordered to be held on the first Monday of the following April for the purpose of electing two justices of the peace for the new township. It was ordered that elections be held at the house of George W. Barnes and that Joshua Jordan be inspector of elections.

A piece had been taken from New Durham township on the north to form Michigan township, and now a piece was taken from New Durham on the south to form Clinton township. An election was ordered to be held on the first Monday of the following April for the purpose of electing two justices of the peace, and that the elections be held at Charles Eaton's shop. No change has been made in the limits of this township since it was created. Its southern side was then the boundary of the county.

Again, Scipio had been divided on the north to form Center and Springfield townships, and now it was divided on the south to form Noble township. When it was formed, its eastern boundary ran straight north and south on the range line; but since then certain of its sections and half sections have been given to Union township. Efforts have been made to restore the boundary to its former line, and in at least two instances the board of commissioners acceded thereto; but there was dissatisfaction, the orders were vacated and the boundary between Noble and Union townships was allowed to remain as it appears at present on the map. An election was ordered to be held on the first Monday of the following April for the purpose of electing justices of the peace for Noble township, and Arthur McClure was appointed inspector of elections, which were to be held at the house of John McLane.

At this time also Michigan township, which since its formation had included all the territory directly north of New Durham, was divided, and the southern part of it was formed into Cool-spring township. An election to choose two justices of the peace was ordered for the first Monday of the following April, to be held at the house of Nathan Johnson, who was appointed inspector of elections.

On the same date an order was made by the

board of commissioners dividing Pleasant township, which as yet comprised also Union, Lincoln, and Johnson townships, by a line drawn from the northwest corner of section one straight southward to the county line, the territory east of this to be known and designated as Madison township. This, however, was not satisfactory to the people, and at the ensuing term of the commissioner's court the order was rescinded. Thus for a short time the county had a township of Madison, occupying what is now Lincoln and Johnson townships and one tier of sections west of it.

We have seen how Wills township was formed from Kankakee township and originally included all the territory directly north of Wills to the Michigan state line. Wills was now divided and all the north part of it which had not been given to Galena was formed into Hudson township. This was done by act of the commissioner's court on May 11, 1836. This, as will be seen by the map, is the smallest township of the county, containing only twelve sections and three half sections. It was ordered that elections for said township be held at the house of James F. Smith, that John L. Ross be and is hereby appointed inspector of elections, and that John Baker be and is hereby appointed constable.

Four years passed away before there was any further change in the boundary lines of the townships, and then, remarkable to say, the county from forming the smallest township swung to the other extreme of forming the largest. This was on March 4, 1840, when Union township was formed out of Pleasant, which, as we have seen, until now comprised also all the county directly south and east of its present boundaries. Since it was formed, the western boundary of Union has been somewhat changed, making it extend into Noble and Scipio townships. It was the largest township of the county, containing over fifty sections, which certainly was very different from Hudson, which contains only twelve. The usual order for an election was given to be held on the first Monday in the following April, at the house of George W. Reynolds, with Abraham Reynolds inspector of elections.

Nearly two years passed away without any further change of boundaries, and then there was a very important addition to the territory of the county. Up to that time the tract of coun-

try which now comprises Cass, Dewey, Hanna and Prairie townships, under the name of Van-Buren township, had been a part of Starke county; though it should be remembered that Starke county was not organized until 1850, being until that time temporarily attached to Marshall county for voting and legal purposes. But the inhabitants of Van Buren township found it very inconvenient to reach their county seat, and to remedy the difficulty an appeal was made to the state legislature, which passed an act approved January 29, 1842, "for the attachment of a part of Starke county to the county of LaPorte." Thus it happened that for six years LaPorte county had on her southwestern corner an immense township by the name of VanBuren.

On the 12th of June, 1848, the board of county commissioners divided Van Buren township, and out of the western part of it formed the township of Cass, which then included also what is now Dewey township. This was in old Whig times, and the Whigs wanted to call the new township Harrison, but the Democrats wanted to call it Cass. It was decided to settle the matter by drawing lots, and Walter Livingston and John Wills were selected to represent the respective parties in the drawing. The Democrats won and the new township was called Cass. Alexander Campbell was appointed inspector of elections, Clark Meeker constable, and Moody Kimball and W. McLane fence viewers.

After Cass township was formed, the remainder of the territory, or that which is now Hanna and Prairie, was still called Van Buren township. But it had so few inhabitants that it was not advisable to hold elections. An attempt was made in 1848 to hold an election, at which Charles G. Powell was clerk, but no one came to vote. Accordingly the inhabitants applied to the board of commissioners to be attached to and made a part of Noble township, which that body ordered on the 11th day of March, 1850, as the records show. Thus did the township of Van Buren exist for over eight years as an integral part of LaPorte county, until, after being reduced in size, it was finally blotted out.

For ten years there was no further change; what is now Hanna township remained a part of Noble, and then Dewey township was formed as it now appears on the map. This was done by

the board of county commissioners at their session on June 8, 1860. Patrick Huncheon was appointed trustee for the new township.

Why it was that this new township was called Dewey, the writer has not been able to ascertain. There was no Dewey in the early history of the county. Perhaps, and indeed probably, the name was taken from Judge Charles Dewey, who was born in Massachusetts and settled at Vincennes as a lawyer in 1815. A little later he moved to Paoli, Orange county. He represented that county in the state legislature from 1818 to 1820. He then moved to Charlestown, Clark county. In 1825 he was appointed district attorney by John Quincy Adams and served until 1829, when Samuel Judah succeeded him. He continued in practice in Charlestown until 1836, when he was appointed a judge of the supreme court to succeed Judge McKinney. He wrote the decision in the first case appealed from LaPorte county: Harrison and others against Hizon and others, concerning the steamer Post Boy (4 Blackford 226). He served until 1847, when he retired to his home in Charlestown. He was engaged in an important case in LaPorte county in 1851 with local attorneys, John B. Niles for one; that of the Michigan Central Railroad against the Northern Indiana Railroad (3 Indiana 247). He died at an advanced age and was spoken of as "one of Indiana's most brilliant and able lawyers," "among the jurists of his day," "highly respected for his abilities and virtues" and "universally liked." He died not far from the time when Dewey township was organized; some of the lawyers here must have known and admired him, and there were settlers here from Clark county who must have known him personally. This may account for the name Dewey, which was given to the new township.

Meantime people had been settling in that part of Noble which formerly had been Van Buren township, and on the 11th day of March, 1861, Chandler Palmer and others petitioned the board of county commissioners to set off that region and form it into a new township called Hanna. The board after due consideration granted this petition, and so Hanna township was created, with Charles H. Rowley as trustee.

We revert now to Pleasant township, which, as we have seen, included not only Pleasant but

also, after Union was carved out of it, what is now Lincoln and Johnson townships. Until the year 1850 the eastern boundary line of the county ran straight north and south. That is to say, there was no part of the county which jutted out into St. Joseph county. But by act of the state legislature approved January 14, 1850, all that part of the county north of Mud Lake and which is east of the original county line, containing fourteen sections and parts of sections, was taken from St. Joseph county and attached to LaPorte county. At the June term of the commissioners' court in the same year, the board added a part of the newly acquired territory to Wills township, as shown by the map, and the remainder to Pleasant township.

On the 12th day of March, 1861, on the petition of George Bosserman and others, the board of commissioners ordered the creation of a new township to be called Anderson township, which covered the same territory now covered by Lincoln and Johnson townships. The same petition prayed for certain other changes affecting the boundaries of Union, Pleasant, Scipio and Center townships, which changes were granted by the board. These changes tended to make the townships of Union, Pleasant, Scipio and Noble square, or to make the actual townships correspond to the congressional townships.

But this order proved unsatisfactory to the people affected by it, and they immediately took steps to have it set aside. Much feeling was aroused on the subject, and the desire to have the order vacated was well nigh universal. Petitions began to pour in to the county board to have the order rescinded. No less than nine petitions were received. They were from the following parties: R. Shaw and others, Isaac Butterworth and others, M. Moyer and others, Joshua Layman and others, George W. Woodburn and others, Ash. Burdick and others, Isaac Livengood and others, John B. Travis and others, Joseph Ewing and others.

These petitions were so strong that at the next term of the commissioners' court the order was set aside, and Anderson township after having a brief existence was no more.

On the 13th day of March, 1866, the board passed an order creating Lincoln and Johnson townships, as they now appear on the map.

Joseph B. Lewis was appointed trustee of Lincoln township, and Jared McDaniel trustee of Johnson township.

On the same day another order was made reducing Union, Pleasant, Scipio and Noble townships to their congressional limits, or in other words making them square; but the same opposition arose that was manifested against the order creating Anderson township, and accordingly this latter order was finally repealed. But the orders creating Lincoln and Johnson townships have remained in force.

Thirty-seven years passed away without further change, and then the board of county commissioners received a petition signed by James E. Davison, W. H. Scriven and others living in the southern part of Hanna township, praying that the south part of Hanna be set off into a new township, the dividing line to be on the north of section thirty, just south of Thomaston Station, and to run straight east to the Kankakee river. The reasons set forth in this petition were that the southern part of Hanna township had been developed by the owners and citizens, making farming land out of heretofore waste land, which development was still progressing—that the northern part of Hanna township had roads, schools and public conveniences, and by reason of its population had succeeded in electing trustees favorable to the development of the northern to the neglect of the southern part of the township, leaving the latter without roads and the new settlers without school facilities—that there were some thirty or forty children in one locality alone without a school—that the township trustees refused to furnish transportation for the children to attend the nearest school, though the petitioners were willing to pay their share for such privileges—and that the character of the lands and the needs of the people in the northern part of Hanna township were entirely different from those of the people in the southern part.

After due consideration the county commissioners granted the petition and ordered that the territory designated be set apart under the name of Prairie township. The order was passed on September 10, 1903, and James E. Davison was appointed trustee of the new township. Unfortunately the petitioners acted not until after

the tax levy had been made, and this left the new township without funds; but the citizens signified their willingness to back up with their own contributions, whatever petitions they might find necessary to make to the court of commissioners for the coming year.

At their April session, 1904, the county commissioners granted the petition of one hundred and thirty-two property owners of Union township for a division of that corporation, the lower or southern half being made a separate township, and the upper or northern half being made a new township. The southern half retains the old name—Union township—while the northern half, which contains Kingsbury, is known as Washington township. Dr. H. H. Long, trustee of the old Union township, was appointed trustee of Washington township, and Samuel A. Lambert was appointed trustee of Union township. Diverse interests, the unwieldy size of the old township, and differences of opinion concerning the construction of new school buildings and new bridges and ditches were the ground of the petition.

Accordingly to report, LaPorte county has now the largest number of townships of any county in the state—twenty-one. Allen county has twenty, Kosciusko comes next with seventeen, two counties have fifteen each, ten counties have fourteen each, twelve counties have thirteen each, eleven counties have eleven each, eleven counties have ten each, twelve counties have nine each, three counties have eight each, two counties have seven each, three counties have six each, four counties have five each, and two counties have four each.

Since writing the above a movement has been set on foot to have the townships of Cass, Dewey, Hanna, and Prairie reannexed to Starke county. The wide-spreading, sluggish Kankakee was responsible for this territory being annexed to LaPorte county; the river formed a natural barrier between these townships and Starke county, which was almost impassable during a great portion of the year, except by canoe, and so Starke county lost this territory without struggle. The census of 1900 gave Cass township a population of 1,457, Dewey township, 342, and Hanna township, 766. With these three townships added Starke county would be squared up in good shape,

being 24 by 18 miles in dimension. Attorney Charles C. Kelley of Starke county, it is said, has been retained by an association formed in those townships to prosecute the move. There are two ways by which the change can be made. One is for each county to sanction the change by a majority vote in each county and upon consent of the board of commissioners of Starke county. The other is for the legislature to grant an election to these townships and a majority vote sanction the proposition. Some of the citizens of these townships complain that they do not receive just consideration from the rest of LaPorte county, that the management of affairs is left almost wholly to the Tuesberg Land Company. Those in authority in LaPorte county do not regard the movement seriously, but Starke county may hold out her hand and bid her long lost children a hearty welcome back. If so, LaPorte county will doubtless oppose the move, and there will be an interesting legal fight which will not be decided for a long time. Meantime the organization stands as given above.

Such is a brief account of the evolution of LaPorte county from an unorganized region into its present shape, and its present order and arrangement of townships. We may now dispense with the constant use of the map and turn our attention to other matters relating to the county in its organized form.

One very important part of the organization of the county was the locating of the county seat. The commissioners appointed by the state met in LaPorte for this purpose in October, 1832. The promoter of Michigan City wished to have the seat of justice located there, and the founders of LaPorte sought to have it located there. A. P. and James Andrew, Walter Wilson, Hiram Todd, and John Walker, who owned the land in LaPorte, offered to donate every other lot, the proceeds for the sale of which would be used for the purpose of erecting the county buildings, provided the seat of justice was located in LaPorte. Major Isaac C. Elston of Crawfordsville had purchased the land where the original town of Michigan City was built, and at this very time, October, 1832, he was busily engaged in laying out that town. He, too, offered to donate every alternate lot to the county if the commissioners would locate the seat of justice in Michi-

gan City. Thus there was a rivalry between the two places.

Judge William P. Andrew, who resides at 814 Tyler street, LaPorte, hale, hearty and of sound mind in his ninety-fifth year, was then on a visit to LaPorte, having come, as we have seen, with the emigrating party of James Andrew, his brother. The judge was then a young man of twenty-three years. The visit of the commissioners to locate the county seat occasioned a great deal of interest among the settlers, and as the commissioners rode back and forth between the two rival places to listen to the arguments of each for receiving the county seat, they were accompanied by several interested gentlemen, and among them was young William P. Andrew, who relates some interesting incidents of his experience at the time, which are corroborated by other evidence. The only building in Michigan City was a log cabin not yet completed. It was covered with lapboards which were weighted down and kept in place by the usual poles, and the door and windows were cut out; but that was all. Young Andrew climbed to the top of Hoosier Slide, then a much higher sand hill than now, and, being a school teacher cultivating his gift for oratory, and feeling a certain inspiration born of the scene before him, he delivered an impromptu oration to the vast solitude of land and water around him. His companions at the foot of the hill could hear no word, but they saw him gesticulating and signified their applause; whereupon the young orator, without peroration, came down the hill with great jumps of several feet each.

In writing this history we have been given so many reminiscences which are in conflict with documentary and other evidence, that we could make no account of them; and for this reason it is a greater pleasure to record the above which are so clear, and so in harmony with other known facts.

After canvassing the matter thoroughly for several days, the commissioners finally decided upon LaPorte as the proper place for the county seat. One thing which led them to this decision was, that the gentlemen interested for LaPorte outnumbered those interested for Michigan City. They were men of strong personalities, and no doubt the commissioners felt a stronger per-

suasive power on behalf of LaPorte. Again, the locality of LaPorte was much more inviting than that of Michigan City. The latter place at that time was rather forbidding, being comparatively low and swampy, and mostly covered with pine trees. LaPorte, on the contrary, was a beautiful spot, possessing even at the beginning every advantage for a pleasant and prosperous town. But the chief reason for locating the county seat at LaPorte was, that it was the most central place. It was very near the center of the county, as the county was then constituted. For we must remember that all that large tract of country now comprising Cass, Dewey, Hanna and Prairie townships, was not then a part of the county, to say nothing of other additions on the eastern boundary. LaPorte was much nearer the center of the county then than now. In other words, the acquisition of the new territory moved the geographical center of the county farther south. But it was held, even with the county lines where they then were, that Michigan City was too far north of the center, and that it would be unfair to require the inhabitants of the southern part of the county to travel so far to their county seat. This was the view of the commissioners, as related by a gentleman who was with them at the time. He says that the LaPorte gentlemen did not offer any greater financial inducements than Major Elston did; it was the advantage of its being a central locality that induced the five commissioners to locate the seat of justice in LaPorte.

But the rivalry between the two places remained and repeatedly manifested itself in a strife for the possession of the county seat. Several times, especially when it has become necessary to erect new county buildings, the question of the location of the seat of justice has come to the surface and occasioned much discussion and even strife. This was the case in the forties. In 1845 the subject aroused such interest that it was debated pro and contra in public halls, private individuals wrote articles which were published in the local papers, which articles were commented upon by the editors in the two rival towns. The controversy ran so high at that time that Michigan City would have borne the expense of erecting the new county buildings which were needed.

At this time even Springville, which then was a town of some importance, aspired to the possession of the county seat. Door Village also asserted her claim, and doubtless also Byron. Both of these towns were then, before the railroads came and fixed the centers elsewhere, places of comparative size and importance. But the main rivalry was between LaPorte and Michigan City.

Again in 1847 the question of the removal of the county seat assumed such prominence as to divert the political election from its usual party channels. The Democratic candidates to the legislature were pledged to the removal of the county seat, and in those sections of the county where the people favored removal, this was made the sole question and to a very great degree carried a strong influence with it, though those sections hitherto had given Whig majorities. At Michigan City, where the Whigs had always given a large majority, and where the Whig majority for governor in 1846 was twenty-three, the Democratic or removal candidates had a majority of over one hundred and fifty votes; while the Whig candidates received in that town, the one sixteen and the other but eight votes. This shows how strong the tide ran, and that the removal of the county seat was the question upon which the election of 1847 turned.

The question again came to the front in the early nineties, when the subject was being agitated of building the present court house, though it did not assume definite form but spent itself in more or less discussion. But it was sufficient to show that between the two towns, at that time cities, the same rivalry existed that manifested itself when the county was organized. And in 1895 it assumed the form of a contest concerning the establishment of a superior court at Michigan City. A bill was introduced into the legislature providing for the establishment of a superior court to have jurisdiction over the counties of LaPorte, Porter and Lake, and holding sessions in the cities of Michigan City, Valparaiso and Hammond. The proposed court was to have concurrent jurisdiction with the circuit court except in actions involving title to real estate, probate of wills, settlement of estates of deceased persons and guardianships. The bill declared an emergency and provided for the ap-

pointment by the governor of a judge to serve until the next regular election.

Even the knowledge that such a bill was to be introduced, created great excitement in LaPorte. On Tuesday afternoon, January 29, 1895, a non-partisan meeting was held in the rooms of the business men's club, and resolutions were passed against the bill. It was voted that copies of these resolutions be sent to the representative, to the senator, and to the joint representative. A committee of three was appointed to go to Indianapolis and fight the bill, these three to choose six others to accompany them. The committee of three were Hon. E. H. Scott, William A. Banks, and Hon. John C. Richter. The six others were Mayor F. R. Carson, W. A. Martin, O. G. Fox, Amos Sarber, E. F. Michael, and John W. Ludlow. Meantime the wires were kept hot between the state capital and LaPorte.

The friends of the bill claimed that another court was necessary to take care of the cases, that it would lessen the expense and inconvenience of bringing witnesses from Michigan City to LaPorte, etc., etc. On the other hand the enemies of the bill declared that another court was not needed as litigation was lessening rather than increasing, that it would increase rather than diminish expenses, that it would occasion confusion in the legal business of the county, and that its purpose was to make places for disappointed office-seekers.

The original bill was passed by the house on February 26, 1895, by a majority of twenty-nine. Fifty-eight voted for it and twenty-nine against it. The senate passed it by a majority of thirty-nine, Senator Haller being the only one who voted against it. Governor Matthews vetoed the bill and sent it back to the house with a message saying that he regarded it as a dangerous piece of legislation, that it might mean a new court house, a new jail, etc., and that so far as inconvenience was concerned going to law involved inconvenience in any event. Nevertheless the house passed the bill over the governor's veto by a vote of 53 to 21. It was taken immediately to the senate, where it was passed by a vote of 33 to 9. Governor Matthews appointed John E. Cass of Porter county judge of the superior court, who served until 1896, when H. B. Tuthill was elected,

who succeeded himself at the election in 1900, and who, on March 26, 1904, was renominated. At a subsequent session of the legislature the above act was amended so as to give the superior court concurrent jurisdiction with the circuit court in all actions. And so Michigan City as well as LaPorte has its court, which as yet is held in apartments rented for the purpose. Such in brief is the history of the rivalry between the two cities for the possession of the seat of justice.

In this connection an interesting question presents itself; though, as the writer is not a lawyer, and as he has not probed the matter to the bottom, he would present it with becoming modesty. The legislative act approved January 9, 1832, incorporating LaPorte county, and naming the five commissioners from different counties to fix the seat of justice, specified the time when and the place where they should meet. The act says, "The commissioners aforesaid shall meet on the second Monday in May next, at the house of David Pagin, in said county of LaPorte, and shall immediately proceed to discharge the duties assigned them by law." But the writer has not been able to find any evidence that they did so. There may be evidence that they did not do so. The act further says, "And it shall be the duty of the sheriff of Carroll county to notify said commissioners, either in person or by writing, of their appointment, on or before the first day of April next. And for such services he shall receive such compensation as the board doing county business in said county of LaPorte may, when organized, deem just and reasonable, to be allowed and paid as other county claims." At their session in January, 1833, the county commissioners "ordered that Nathaniel Wilson, sheriff of Carroll county, be allowed the sum of \$15 for summoning five county commissioners to locate the county seat as the law directs." This does not look as though the locating commissioners met in May preceding, and there is other evidence in the same direction.

The commissioners appointed by the state to fix the county seat, met and performed their duty in the latter part of September, or the first part of October, 1832. Not only so, but not all of them met even then, but only three of the original ones—Coleman, Craig and Thornton. Lewis and

Ingram were not there, but in their stead, or in the stead of one of them, was one Andrew W. Snodgrass.

The act incorporating LaPorte county was agreeably to another act entitled "An act to establish the seat of justice in new counties," approved January 14, 1824. In that other act no provision was made either for postponement or for filling vacancies; though it specified that "three or more" of the commissioners might act.

Notwithstanding that the commissioners met in the fall and fixed the seat of justice instead of on the second Monday in May as the act of incorporation specified, and notwithstanding that two of them were absent, and a new man present not specified in the act, the law of course must presume, until it is proved to the contrary, that the commissioners met according to requirements and performed their duties; or, if they departed from specifications, as they certainly did, that they acted with proper authority. But if it can be proved to the contrary, the very interesting questions arise, whether the seat of justice was ever legally fixed at LaPorte; and if not, what is the present status. This is a subject which is well worthy of being ferreted out, if possible, by the proper research.

It may be that the following proposition will shed some light on the subject, which is from "Gallup, Executor, versus Schmidt, Treasurer," in 154, Indiana State Reports, page 204: "Where a statute specifies the time within which a public officer is to perform an official act, it will be considered directory merely, unless the nature of the act to be performed, or the language used by the legislature, shows that the designation of time was intended as a limitation of the power of the officer."

It seems by this that the failure of public officers, such as commissioners, etc., to perform an official act at the specified time, does not release them from performing that act; that they are still required to perform it at the earliest practicable subsequent time; and that when they do perform it the act is perfectly legal, of which the writer is informed on good authority, there are numerous precedents. So then the county seat and substantial court house may abide in peace.

Of the commissioners to locate the county

seat, Levi Thornton of Tippecanoe county was a very early settler in the southeast part of that county. Andrew Ingram, of Clinton county, was one of the earliest settlers there. He was a lawyer and was admitted to the bar at the first term of the court, in 1830. Merritt S. Craig, of Ripley county, was a lawyer at Versailles as early as 1825, a son of George Craig, who in 1817 built a water mill on Longsberry creek, the first in the county, and in 1821 built the first court house in Versailles for \$2,000. While a state senator he introduced a bill requiring convicts to be put to work on state roads; it was called the Rolling Penitentiary bill and failed to pass. It is difficult to obtain information of Samuel Snodgrass. There were Snodgrasses among the early settlers in Ripley, but no Samuel is mentioned among them, and moreover Craig, not Snodgrass, was the commissioner from Ripley county. Snodgrass therefore must have been a substitute from either Allen or Clinton county. The writer has not found any information concerning Lewis of Allen county, nor concerning Coleman of Fountain county, though doubtless it could be found by searching the records of those counties.

In 1859 an effort was made to form a new county, to be called Linn county, from territory taken from Porter and LaPorte counties. Michigan City was to be the county seat. Petitions were signed by more than two thousand citizens and presented to the Porter county commissioners, requesting this setting off of a part of Porter county into a new county. This the commissioners declined to do (See Porter and Lake, pp. 56, 57). The commissioners of LaPorte county were petitioned at the same time. At their December term I. C. Evans, Henry Herrold and others petitioned, through Daniel Noyes their attorney, that a certain part of LaPorte county be set off into a new county to be called Linn county. Remonstrance was presented by Charles W. Cathcart, Irwin S. Jessup, Henry Harding and others, through Bradley and Woodward their attorneys. The commissioners let the matter go over until the next term without decision. At the June term, 1860, the petitioners and remonstrants appeared again. There appeared also Az. Williams, Sr., Az. Williams, Jr., and one hundred and sixty-six others of said petitioners, and prayed

that this proceeding as to them might be dismissed. The board found in favor of the remonstrants or objectors, and that the prayer of said petition ought not to be granted, and that the petitioners pay the cost of proceedings.

Such is a brief account of the organization of LaPorte county. Like all living organisms it has

been subject to disintegrating or destructive forces; but it has maintained the equilibrium, disintegrating forces have not prevailed over those which give unity, the county is still a living organism, with a sound constitution and robust health, and every promise of growth and prosperity.

CHAPTER VI.

THE THREE NORTHERN BOUNDARY LINES.

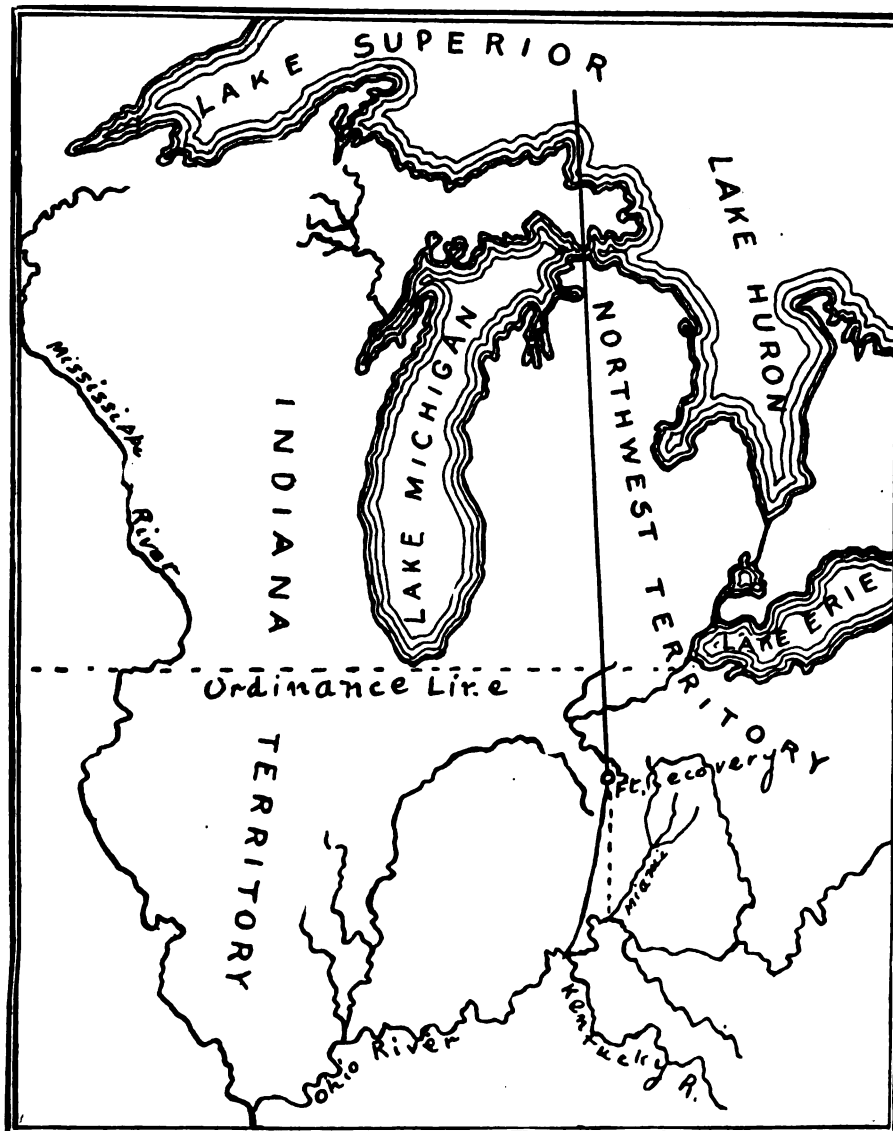
No:—men, high-minded men,
With powers as far above dull brutes endued
In forest, brake, or den,
As beasts excel cold rocks and brambles rude,—
Men who their duties know,
But know their rights, and, knowing, dare maintain,
Prevent the long-aimed blow,
And crush the tyrant while they rend the chain;
These constitute a state;
And sovereign law, that states collected will,
O'er thrones and globes elate,
Sits empress, crowning good, repressing ill.

—SIR WILLIAM JONES.

There are three northern boundary lines which have to do with LaPorte county, and there has been much confusion concerning them; confusion as recorded in history and confusion still remaining in the minds of many of our people. It is not likely that there would have been such confusion but for a faulty map of the locality; which the United States Congress used in its deliberations. "Behold how great a matter a little fire kindleth." A slight mistake in topography may plunge nations into war.

If any one will take a map covering the area of Indiana, Ohio and Michigan, he will see that the northern boundary of Ohio is not on a line with the northern boundary of Indiana. The northwest corner of Ohio does not join the corner of Indiana, but is farther down and runs a little upward, or north of due east, and terminates at the most northern cape of Maumee bay, leaving that bay within the bounds of Ohio. The question is, What has made this difference in the boundary lines? and the answer involves the history of three different boundary lines which have to do intimately with the area of LaPorte county.

In 1778-9 George Rogers Clark, a young Virginian of extraordinary character, who has well been called the Hannibal of the west, captured Kaskaskia and Vincennes, thus cutting off the supplies of the Indians. He had been sent out by the government of Virginia, and that state therefore laid claim to all the territory northwest of the Ohio river, which was the same territory ceded to Great Britain by France in the treaty of 1763. On March 1, 1784, through her authorized delegates in Congress, Virginia ceded this territory to the United States. She stipulated that it be divided into states but specified no boundaries. By virtue of ancient royal charters, New York, Massachusetts and Connecticut also claimed large territories north of the Ohio river, but these claims were all transferred to the United States, Connecticut alone reserving a tract which was called the Western Reserve until May 30, 1800, when she surrendered her jurisdictional claim over this tract to the United States. Thus the general government obtained the jurisdiction over the Northwest Territory, and of the lands, subject however to the proprietary rights of the Indians.



When Congress assumed the jurisdiction there was no established government anywhere in the territory. The French commandants of the posts had administered the laws dictated by France, the British succeeded them and proclaimed the Common Law of England to be in force, Virginia also had extended her laws, but there were no courts to enforce any of them. The question of forming some kind of government for the newly acquired territory at once attracted the attention of Congress.

At first a report was made providing for the formation of the territory into ten states with fanciful names, but no action was taken upon it. This was Thomas Jefferson's scheme. From the time of its acquirement by the Government until 1787, there was no organized control over the Northwest Territory. The people who were settling in it were left to struggle along as best they could. But on April 23, 1787, a committee consisting of Mr. Johnson of Connecticut, Mr. Pinckney of South Carolina, Mr. Smith of New York, Mr. Dane of Massachusetts, and Mr. Henry of Maryland, reported an ordinance for the government of the new territory. It was discussed from time to time and very greatly amended, and finally, on the 13th of July, it passed Congress. This is the celebrated ordinance of 1787, a document which, next to the Constitution of the United States, perhaps has occasioned more discussion than any other, on account of its sound principles, statesmanlike qualities, and wise provisions.

It is Article 5 of this ordinance that has most intimately to do with our present subject. That article provided for the formation in said territory of not less than three nor more than five states, it fixed the western, the southern, and the eastern boundaries of what became Illinois, Indiana and Ohio, and then the ordinance said, "If Congress shall find it hereafter expedient, they shall have authority to form one or two states in that part of the said territory which lies north of an east and west line drawn through the southerly bend or extreme of Lake Michigan." We call special attention to this line, for it is the first northern boundary line with which we have to do, and has been of exceeding great importance in the so called boundary line dispute. It is now known as the old Indian boundary line. It used to mark

the northern limits of LaPorte before certain conditions were made. It runs along North street westward, crosses the Lake Shore Railroad tracks diagonally at the foot of Tipton street, runs through the King and Fildes woolen mill and across Clear Lake, crosses Pine Lake road at the junction of Weller avenue, and continues across Stone Lake due west to the most southern point of Lake Michigan near where Millers Station now is. It runs due east and west without end. But for a strange combination of circumstances and long continued strife, this would have been the northern boundary of Indiana, and of LaPorte county. It is called the ordinance line because it was specified in the great Ordinance of 1787 for the government of the Northwest Territory.

On May 7, 1800, Congress divided the Northwest Territory by a line running from the mouth of the Kentucky river to Fort Recovery, and thence due north to the Canadian line. It will be seen that this line is not the same as that prescribed in the ordinance, which was a line from the mouth of the Miami river to Fort Recovery and thence due north, making the boundary line due north and south all the way, from Canada to the Ohio river where the Miami empties into it. The mouth of the Kentucky river is several miles west of the mouth of the Miami, and a line from the mouth of the Kentucky to Fort Recovery runs east of north. This threw a three-cornered piece of territory, shaped like a church spire with its base resting on the Ohio river, into Ohio, which, when the states were organized, was included in Indiana according to the ordinance, and afterwards Ohio from time to time set up claims to this tract.

All the region east of this line was still to be the Northwest Territory, and that on the west was erected into the Indiana Territory, of which latter General William Henry Harrison was appointed governor, and his administration commenced on July 4, 1800, with Vincennes as the capital. It will be seen that this division threw about one half of the Michigan country into Indiana and left the other half in the Northwest Territory.

And now for the first time the line which runs along the north of LaPorte, the ordinance line, the east and west line drawn through the southerly bend or extreme of Lake Michigan, comes into prominence; for all that portion of the east Michigan country which lay north of this

line was organized as Wayne county of the Northwest Territory, and its settlers supposed that their fortunes were thenceforth identified with those of Ohio.

The ordinance of 1787 had provided for the admission into the Union of the prospective states of the Northwest Territory as follows: "Whenever any of the said states shall have sixty thousand free inhabitants therein, such states shall be admitted by its delegates into the Congress of the United States on an equal footing with the original states in all respects whatever, and shall be at liberty to form a permanent constitution and state government, provided the constitution and government so to be formed shall be republican and in conformity to the principles contained in these articles; and so far as can be consistent with the general interests of the confederacy, such admission shall be allowed at an earlier period, and when there may be a less number of free inhabitants in the state than sixty thousand" (Article 5).

The Northwest Territory was rapidly filling with settlers, and in accordance with the above provision the whole population, including Wayne county, were agitating the question of statehood. On April 30, 1802, Congress passed an enabling act, the first of its kind, according to which Ohio might frame a constitution and establish a state government, if it was deemed expedient. In that act the old ordinance line running due east and west "through to the southerly extreme of Lake Michigan" was specified as her northern boundary. The ordinance of 1787 seemed to prescribe this as the dividing line between the three states south of it and the two which might be formed north of it, and so it seems to have been regarded and accepted at the time. In harmony with the enabling act, a convention met at Chillicothe, Ohio, on November 1st, to frame a constitution for the new state. It is related in the "Historical Transactions of Ohio" that while the convention was thus engaged an old hunter whose curiosity led him thither appeared on the scene, and, learning of the prescribed boundaries, informed the delegates that the southern extreme of Lake Michigan lay much farther south than they supposed, or than the maps in use indicated. This statement at once awakened great interest and was the subject of careful deliberation. The map used by Congress in prescribing the ordinance line of 1787, was the one made by Mitchell in 1755, as may

be seen in Senate Documents No. 211, XXIVth Congress, 1st Session, Volume III.

This map had been accepted as accurate by the Ohio state-makers, until the statement of the old hunter occasioned them to pause and consider. According to this map a line due east from the southern bend of Lake Michigan would strike the Detroit river a little south of Detroit; if, however, the old hunter's statement were true and the line were further south, Ohio would be deprived of much of her territory. Accordingly, after much deliberation, the convention embodied in the constitution the boundaries prescribed in the enabling act, but with the following proviso: "If the southerly bend or extreme of Lake Michigan should extend so far south that a line drawn due east from it should not intersect Lake Erie east of the Miami (now the Maumee) river of the lakes, then * * * with the assent of Congress of the United States, the northern boundary of this state shall be established by, and extend to a line running from the southern extremity of Lake Michigan to the most northerly cape of the Miami (now the Maumee) bay, thence northeast, etc.," or straight on through Lake Erie and Ohio to Pennsylvania. With this proviso the constitution was adopted on November 29th.

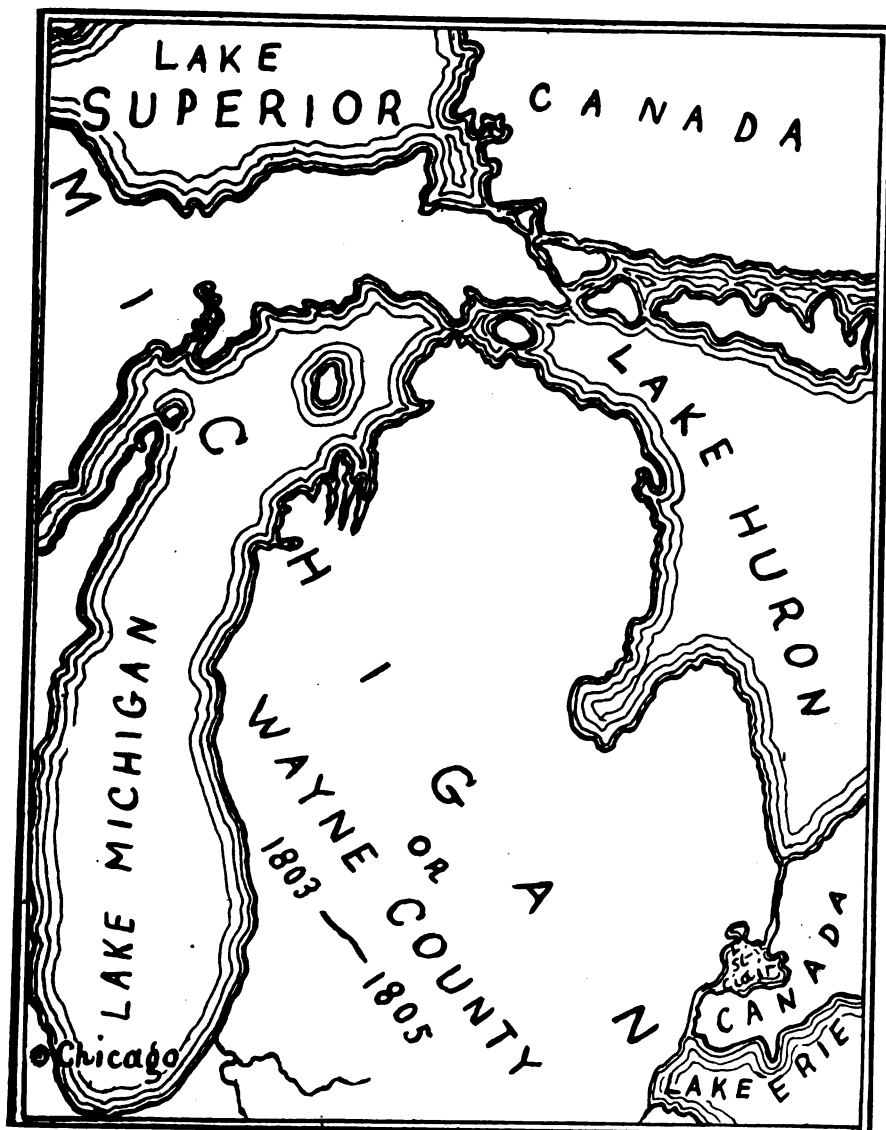
The congressional committee on the admission of Ohio refused to consider this proviso, because, first, it depended on a fact not yet ascertained, and, second, it was not submitted as were other propositions of the constitutional convention. Congress therefore, ignoring the proviso, received Ohio into the Union.

The inhabitants of Wayne county were very indignant that Congress should specify the ordinance line as the northern boundary of the new state. More indignant still were they when Congress received Ohio into the Union and left Wayne county out in the cold. They contended that it was illegal to treat them thus, that the ordinance of 1787 forbade the further division of the Northwest Territory, until the northern part of it could be made a state, that to exclude the county from Ohio would ruin it. But all their protests were in vain. The reason was a political one. The Democrats, or as they were then called, the Republicans, had just secured the presidency in the election of Thomas Jefferson. Ohio as admitted into the Union was on their side; but if Wayne county were a part of the state it might



RELATIVE POSITION OF LAKE MICHIGAN AND LAKE ERIE, ACCORDING TO MITCHELL'S
MAP OF 1755.

From Senate Documents, No. 211, XXIVth Cong., 1st Sess. Vol. III.



be thrown into the ranks of their opponents the Federalists. Governor St. Clair declared that to win a Democratic state the people of Wayne county had been "bartered away like sheep in a market."

The act enabling the people of Ohio to form a state provided that Wayne county might be attached to the new state if Congress saw fit. Congress did not see fit, but on the contrary attached it to Indiana Territory, and in 1803 Governor Harrison formed a new Wayne county which comprised almost all of what is now Michigan. North and east it was bounded by Canada, but on the other sides it was bounded by a "north and south line through the western extreme of Lake Michigan" and "an east and west line through the southern extreme of the same." Here the same old ordinance line appears again, as the southern boundary of what is now Michigan. Just beyond where North street, or the King and Fildes woolen mill, or the junction of Weller avenue and the Pine Lake road is now, was Wayne county. But the Michigan country thus united was too strong to remain long a part of a territory, and hence, on January 11, 1805, Michigan Territory was formed by act of Congress. It was bounded on the west by a line extending through the center of Lake Michigan, and on the south by a line running due east from the southern extreme of the same.

It will be seen that even at this time Michigan was deprived of a strip of land on the west shore of Lake Michigan, which as Wayne county Congress had given her. Had she contended for that as persistently as she did for the strip in Ohio, she would have sought something more valuable, for Chicago is situated in that very strip. That spot was comparatively worthless then, and the future is hidden from states as from individuals. It is interesting, however, to think what would have been the result if Michigan had retained the boundary lines which she had as Wayne county.

But the fact which concerns us here is, that the ordinance line appears again. After January 11, 1805, and until 1816, north of King and Fildes woolen mill, north of Clear Lake, north of Stone Lake, was not Indiana at all but Michigan Territory, whose southern boundary was a line running due east and west from the southern extreme of Lake Michigan; and though it had not yet been ascer-

tained accurately just where that line would come out in Ohio, enough was known about it to make not only Ohio but the people of Indiana object very strongly to the southern boundary of Michigan Territory, as public documents abundantly show.

The boundary dispute was now transferred to Ohio. No sooner had the Ohio congressmen taken their seats after her admission into the Union, than they began working to secure formal congressional assent to their proviso about the boundary line. Senator Worthington secured the chairmanship of a committee to consider the question, but to no purpose; both houses of Congress were unmoved. The boundary of so distant a state was an unimportant matter. When the territory of Michigan was organized, effort to have the neglected proviso confirmed was again made, but in vain; and the southern line of the territory was described precisely as Ohio did not wish. Then Ohio, in session after session of her legislature, instructed her Congressmen to endeavor to secure the passage of a law defining the northern boundary line of their state. It was certainly quite necessary that this be done. The lands near the Rapids of the Miami (now the Maumee) had recently been ceded to the government by the Indians and were rapidly filling with settlers. Michigan magistrates exercised authority over the district, while the president had appointed a collector to reside at the Rapids, describing the place as in Ohio.

The appeals of Ohio became so urgent that Congress was willing to consider the matter. Representative Morrow of Ohio proposed a bill confirming the northern boundary as specified in the constitution of his state, and was made chairman of a committee to consider the question. But the bill which passed provided for surveying the boundary as established by the enabling act of 1802, the ordinance line. Congress had not sufficient knowledge of the country to venture to change the line, and it is probable that the line prescribed in the ordinance of 1787 was regarded as inviolable. The bill to survey the boundary was passed in 1812, when the government was engaged with hostile Indians, and with the war against England, and hence nothing was done for three years, or until 1815, and even then but little was accomplished. Had the survey been made at once, before the disputed strip became

more populous, the question might have been settled; but during the delay the tide of immigration was pouring into the Miami region, and the question of jurisdiction was becoming more and more important. Again the Ohio authorities urged the survey of the state line, and the president complied with the request, and ordered it to be done according to the act of 1812. The survey was made in 1816. The surveyor general of Ohio employed a Mr. Harris to run the line; not, however, according to the president's direction but according to the proviso of the Ohio state constitution, from the southern extreme of Lake Michigan to the northernmost cape of Maumee bay. The Harris line is the second of these two northern boundaries.

The third soon appeared. On April 19, 1816, Congress passed the enabling act for the admission of Indiana as a state, fixing the northern boundary by a line drawn due east and west "ten miles north of the southern extreme of Lake Michigan." Indiana was required to ratify this boundary, which she did by a duly elected convention which sat at Corydon, June 10 to 29, 1816, and framed a constitution, and she was formally admitted into the Union on December 11th. Moving the boundary to the north, cut off from Michigan a strip ten miles wide and one hundred miles long, which she claimed had been guaranteed to her by the ordinance of 1787, and by several other acts of Congress; but she allowed the act to pass unchallenged at the time, probably because she was engaged in her contention with Ohio, and because the strip thus taken away from her was sparsely settled and little known.

To justify depriving Michigan of her territory in this manner it was argued that the ordinance of 1787 expressly stipulated that the boundaries it laid down would be subject to changes which Congress afterwards might make, and Michigan was only a territory—that Indiana needed not only river communication with the south but lake communication with the north—that this would facilitate and encourage the building of connecting canals and the influx of settlers by way of the lakes—that the ordinance line of 1787 would deprive Indiana of all this and give all the lake frontage to Michigan—and, moreover, that if shut out from northern waters, then, in case of national disruption, the interests of Indiana would be to join a western or southern confed-

eracy. The new boundary was of immense advantage to LaPorte county. For even though Ohio finally won in the contention, and the Harris line prevailed, if that had been also Indiana's northern boundary it would not have given us any lake front, nor have been of much benefit to us; for here the Harris line does not diverge very far north from its starting point.

As soon as General Cass, governor of Michigan Territory, heard that Ohio had surveyed the Harris line, he wrote to the surveyor general of that state, asking why the line was not run due east from the southern extreme of Lake Michigan, and saying that a disputed jurisdiction was one of the greatest of evils, and that the sooner the business was investigated the better. To this General Tiffin of Ohio replied that Harris had found the southern extreme of Lake Michigan to be more than seven miles south of the northernmost cape of Miami (or Maumee) bay, and that he had run the line between the two points. He sent General Cass a map illustrating the two lines, saying that the proper authority should decide which should govern, but for his part he believed that the Harris line was the true one, because it was according to Ohio's proviso, and the state had been received into the Union with that proviso in her constitution.

Hearing of this correspondence, the governor of Ohio sent to his next legislature a message urging that the matter be settled at once, and that body settled it as well as they could by passing a resolution to the effect that Congress had accepted the proviso in accepting the Constitution of Ohio, and therefore that the northern boundary of the state was the Harris line. Hearing of this, acting Governor Woodbridge, in the absence of Governor Cass, wrote to the Governor of Ohio assuring him that the act was unconstitutional. He also wrote to John Quincy Adams, then Secretary of State, and there was some very strong correspondence on the subject, too extensive to include here.

Illinois Territory had been formed in 1809. It included all the country north to the Canadian line; that is, what is now Wisconsin and a part of Minnesota. In 1818 the legislature of Illinois passed a resolution requiring Nathaniel Pope, the delegate in Congress, to present the petition for admission into the Union. The committee to which that petition was referred instructed Pope



LINE RELATIVE TO POSITION OF LAKE MICHIGAN AND LAKE ERIE, AND SEAT OF
TOLEDO WAR.

Senate Documents, No. 211, XXIVth Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. III.

to prepare a bill for the admission of the new state. On April 18th, of the same year, Congress passed an enabling act and provided that Illinois might elect delegates to a convention to frame a state constitution. Illinois elected her delegates on the first Monday in July, and the two days following; they were elected in all the twelve counties, and were authorized to meet in convention at Kaskaskia, in August following, "and if deemed expedient to form a constitution and state government, the same to be republican in form and not repugnant to the ordinance of 1787, excepting so much thereof as related to the boundaries of the states therein formed." This exception was very important. It seems that the bill for the admission of Illinois had specified the ordinance line as the northern boundary, but this exception permitted Delegate Pope to amend the bill for admission, so that the northern boundary was moved up to where it is now. Judge Pope stated that the object of his amendment was to gain for the proposed state a coast on Lake Michigan, and that this would afford additional security to the perpetuity of the Union; inasmuch as Illinois would thereby be connected with states lying to the eastward. Thus was Chicago thrown into Illinois instead of into Wisconsin. Indeed, when ex-President Van Buren was in that city on July 3, 1842, a letter followed him directed to "Martin Van Buren, Chicago, Wis." Thus was the ordinance line, the old Indian boundary which runs just north of LaPorte, ignored against the contention of Michigan, and the northern boundary of Illinois moved about sixty miles to the north. This helped to keep the boundary dispute before the people. Michigan's constant contention had been that the ordinance line was the true one, that Congress had no right to change it, and that it should be the lower boundary of the northern tier of states west of Lake Michigan as well as east.

In 1818 the governor and judges of Michigan Territory protested against Ohio's claim to the disputed strip, and also against the right of Congress to give to Indiana a strip lying further west. They knew that it was too late to alter the northern boundary of the new state, but they said, "We take this way to preserve the just rights of the people of this territory * * * that it may not hereafter be supposed that they have acquiesced in the changes which have been made." They left the final discussion to the

future, as they said, "when the people of this country can be heard by their own representatives."

The dispute with Ohio was another matter. There the contested strip lay in a most fertile region, near the center of population of Michigan, and the question of possession must continually arise. In 1818 the authorities of Michigan Territory sent to Congress a memorial stating that the line run by Harris was not the one which Congress had ordered marked, but another running several miles further north. They also sent a committee to Washington to press the claims of the territory. In response, President Monroe, under the advice of a house committee, directed that the northern boundary of Ohio be marked according to the provisions of the Act of May 20, 1812. Mr. Harris declined to do the work; and so, in 1820, one Fulton was commissioned, who ran the line due east and west from the most southerly bend or extreme of Lake Michigan. The Fulton line was not a new one but the old ordinance line correctly surveyed. Two years later the president notified Congress that the northern boundary of Ohio had been marked according to the law of 1812. The Ohio members complained that the Fulton line had been run not by order of Congress but at the request of General Cass, and asked to have it remarked according to the Harris survey. The House refused, but neglected to declare the line marked by Fulton to be the true boundary. Thus the matter apparently was as far from being settled as ever.

In 1821 the Ottawa, Chippewa and Pottawottomie Indians ceded to the United States their lands east of the south bend of the St. Joseph river, and north of the ordinance or Fulton line, and in 1826 the Pottawottomies ceded their lands west of said river and north of the same line. This use by the government of the ordinance line as a boundary, encouraged Michigan to hope in its stability.

In 1824 Senator Benton tried to have Congress erect Wisconsin into the Territory of Chippewa. The people of that country signed the petition, but the legislative council of Michigan at once sent to Congress a memorial protesting against the division of the territory, and the matter was dropped. In 1827 Judge Doty made a similar attempt, calling the proposed territory,

Wisconsin. The Michigan legislative council urged that this request be granted. The House accordingly passed a bill for the creation of the territory, calling it, Huron. But objections were raised to the boundaries and the Senate failed to consider the bill. The objection was to the northern boundary of Illinois. The ordinance line was claimed as the irrevocable boundary. From such facts we see how the old Indian boundary which runs just north of LaPorte has figured in history, and how tenacious Michigan was that it should be the dividing line between the northern and southern tier of states.

In 1826 there was much excitement over the matter. The Ohio delegation in Congress secured the appointment of a committee to consider the expediency of marking the line dividing Ohio from Michigan Territory, this time not claiming that it be done according to their constitutional proviso. Probably they were becoming wary. The proposal was not considered, but Michigan was on the alert. In her next council she voted to instruct her delegate in Congress to prevent any change in the territorial boundary, and announced that she had "acquired absolute vested rights" by the ordinance of 1787 and the act of 1805. A little later, in 1827, Michigan organized the township of Port Lawrence in the very heart of the disputed tract without causing any protest from Ohio. The battle for the present was to be fought in Congress.

In 1827 a bill was passed without difficulty, providing for the marking of the northern boundary of Indiana. This was the first time it had been surveyed. The line was run by E. P. Hendricks, under the authority of the surveyor general of the United States, and the work was begun October 8, 1827. Our northern boundary line therefore may well be called the Hendricks line.

At the next session of Congress a bill was introduced to ascertain the latitude of the southern extreme of Lake Michigan "for the purpose of fixing the *true* northern boundary lines of the states of Ohio, Indiana and Illinois;" but this measure failed to receive attention at this or the following session.

But by 1831 the boundary question began to assume a serious aspect. The Ohio legislature petitioned Congress for the speedy and permanent establishment of the dividing line between that state and the territory of Michigan. Governor

Cass was anxious. He sent to the council of the territory a very serious message referring briefly to the attempt of certain counties to separate from the territory, and to the possession by Indiana of a portion of the territory. He advised against urging any claim to the latter, as Indiana was already in possession, and it was better to leave the tract unclaimed until Michigan too should be a member of the tribunal which must decide the question. But with regard to Ohio he urged sending to Congress a memorial which would state the rights and sentiments of the people of the territory. Before referring the matter to Congress, the legislative council authorized Governor Cass to negotiate with the governor of Ohio with a view to a compromise, which he did; but as this was in vain, a memorial was sent to Congress. About the same time the legislature of Ohio memorialized Congress, and for the first time outlined their claims. The result was the passage of an act to provide for determining the latitude of the southern end of Lake Michigan and other points, preparatory to an adjustment of the Ohio and Michigan boundary.

The year 1833 marked the beginning of the end, the contest was on and waxed warmer until the people of the two states faced each other in battle array, and both defied the central government as only the seceding states have ever dared to do. Both parties were active, there was a sharp and continued contest in Congress; there were memorials and counter memorials.

On the 11th of December, 1833, Michigan made her first formal petition for admission into the Union, which was refused. In 1835 she tried again, with the same result. She had more than the requisite number of inhabitants, no one doubted that she should be admitted, but many doubted the right of admission with the boundaries which she so uncompromisingly claimed. Failing in the second attempt to obtain permission to form themselves into a state the people of Michigan determined to go on without permission. In January, 1835, the legislative council called a convention to meet the following May, to form "for themselves a constitution and state government," which they did. Meantime Congress was considering the matter of the disputed line. The Senate passed a bill according to the desire of Ohio, Indiana and Illinois, which was killed in the House by John Quincy Adams. Indiana and

Illinois had turned against Michigan, because her insistence that Congress had no right to disregard the fundamental provisions of the ordinance of 1787 made them fear that their own northern lines might be in danger; since both had been run regardless of the ordinance.

In 1835 the governor of Indiana mentioned the boundary dispute in his message, and so much of his message as treated of that subject was referred to a select committee who considered the matter, and made an exhaustive report covering eight royal octavo printed pages. After the proper announcement, and a reference to the importance of the subject, the report says,

"A portion of territory ten miles in width, extending across the entire breadth of our northern boundary, embracing a most fertile tract of country, and that part of Lake Michigan which we have been taught to prize as all important to the trade, commerce and agricultural interests of the northern part of the state, and which we have always regarded as properly secured to us by the ordinance of 1787, by the law of Congress authorizing us to form a state government, and by the express acceptance and ratification of the terms of that law by the convention who met to form a constitution for the government of this state—has been claimed in positive terms by the territory of Michigan."

The report quotes Article 5 of the ordinance of 1787, which specifies the boundary "line due east and west from the southerly extreme of Lake Michigan;" the report mentions the acts of Congress which relate to the matter and then says,

"Michigan founds her claim to the territory in dispute between her and Indiana, upon the authority of the 5th article of the ordinance of 1787, and the act of Congress of 1805, insisting that what she calls the 'fundamental' line running east and west 'through the southerly bend or extreme of Lake Michigan,' shall be recognized as the true line of division between her in her right, as the *State* of Michigan, and the states of Indiana and Ohio."

The report then argues that "southerly bend" means not the extreme southern point but the whole bend of Lake Michigan; that it would be partial legislation for Congress to give so fair a lake portion to Ohio and Michigan and none to Indiana; that Michigan, even without the ten mile strip, was larger than Indiana; that the ordi-

nance of 1787 did not mean that the line it specified should be the southern boundary of the two states formed north of it, but simply that those two states should be formed somewhere north of it and not south of it. The House had passed a resolution containing instructions to inquire into the expediency of addressing a memorial to the state of Virginia, calling upon her to ratify the boundaries of Indiana as established by Congress, but the committee decided that there would be an impropriety in requesting Virginia to ratify and confirm any proceedings of Congress. It would imply that Congress had not acted with proper authority; Congress and Indiana were the contracting parties, not Virginia and Indiana, and not Michigan and Indiana. The committee therefore recommended the adoption of the following joint resolutions:—

Resolved by the General Assembly of the State of Indiana, That our Senators in Congress be instructed, and our representatives requested, to resist the establishment of the southern boundary of Michigan on a line drawn east and west from the southern extremity of Lake Michigan; and also that they insist upon the present northern boundary of Indiana, as prescribed in the act of Congress of 1816, providing for her admission into the Union.

Resolved further as the sense of this General Assembly, That having the fullest confidence in the wisdom and integrity of Congress, this General Assembly cannot believe that any measure will be adopted by that body, which, by seeking to deprive this state of any portion of her territory as secured to her by the aforesaid act of Congress, and the ordinance of the convention of this state ratifying the same, would without the consent of this state thereto obtained, be unauthorized, unconstitutional and void, and only operate as a pretext for future controversy.

Resolved further, That our Senators in Congress be instructed, and our representatives required, in the event of the passage of an act of Congress for the formation of a state in the territory of Michigan, to use their exertions to have incorporated in such act a provision restricting the territory of such state from extending south beyond "an east and west line drawn through a point ten miles north of the southern extreme of Lake Michigan."

Resolved further, That his Excellency, the

governor, be requested to transmit to our Senators and representatives in Congress copies of the foregoing report and resolutions.

The report and recommendation of the committee were accepted and adopted as a joint resolution, and approved February 7, 1835. Thus did Indiana turn against Michigan and sympathize with Ohio in the controversy.

When the people of Michigan heard that the Senate had passed a bill according to the views of Ohio, there were rumors of war. Michigan declared to Congress that she would submit the question to the Supreme Court, but until a decision was reached she would resist, "let the attempt be made by whom it may, all efforts to rob her of her soil and trample upon her rights." She offered to negotiate with Ohio and Indiana regarding their conflicting claims. Indiana ignored it, and Ohio declined it; but instead the governor of Ohio advised that the counties of the state be extended to a line running from the southern extremity of Lake Michigan to the most northern cape of Maumee bay. The advice was promptly accepted, the legislature passed an act to that effect, and directed the governor to appoint three commissioners to survey and remark the Harris line. The people of the disputed tract desired it. They wished to come under the jurisdiction of Ohio. The Miami canal was in process of construction, from the mouth of the Maumee to Cincinnati, and the settlers desired to secure the full benefit of it.

Two weeks before this, the council of Michigan had passed an act to prevent the exercise of foreign jurisdiction within the limits of the territory of Michigan. Governor Lucas now sent to acting Governor Mason of Michigan a copy of his message to the Ohio legislature, and that young man issued orders to Brigadier General Joseph W. Brown, of the Michigan militia, and prepared to resist Ohio by force. The blood of each party was up, each claimed to be a sovereign state and each resented interference by the national government, though Michigan was willing to await a decision of the Supreme Court. On the first of April General Brown and a force of volunteers had already encamped at Monroe, just north of the contested strip, and he was now joined by Governor Mason. On April second Governor Lucas and staff, and the commission to remark the Harris line, accompanied by Gen-

eral Bell and his troops, arrived at Perrysburg, just south of the contested strip. The election of officers in the disputed strip, under the auspices of Ohio, passed off quietly; the tug of war would come when those officers attempted to exercise their functions; then Michigan would begin civil processes against them, and back it up if necessary by force of arms. The rival governors had received notice from President Jackson that he had sent peace commissioners who were on the way. Governor Mason now wrote to Governor Lucas asking him to desist from enforcing the Ohio law until the president's mediators appeared. Lucas did not deign to reply by writing, but sent an oral message saying he had already written to the president a letter which would prevent interference, and that Ohio did not desire the service of mediators.

At this juncture the mediators appeared. Richard Rush, of Philadelphia, and Benjamin C. Howard, of Baltimore, had traveled night and day, which meant much in those days, and on April third they arrived in Toledo. They sought by diplomacy to appease the wrath of each governor, but failed. The men elected under the Ohio act were beginning to assume office, civil processes were issued against them under the Michigan act, and General Brown with his forces was ready to execute them. The people of the disputed strip were between two fires, and yet their fortunes were bound up with the government of Ohio. They begged the Ohio authorities to protect them. The commission to survey the boundary began to run the Harris line, and had proceeded as far west as Tecumseh, where Ohio people say they were attacked, Michigan people that they were arrested. Governor Lucas called an extra session of his legislature to increase his army. The peace commissioners proposed that Ohio run her line, and that there be concurrent jurisdiction until settlement by the federal judiciary. Lucas consented to both. Mason was willing to let the line be run, but spurned the idea of concurrent jurisdiction.

At length the Ohio legislature voted to abide by the proposals of the peace commissioners if the United States would compel Michigan to do so; but as a safeguard Ohio passed an act against kidnappers, and appropriated \$300,000 to carry out her plans. During the same time the Michigan constitutional convention was in session at De-

troit, and declared that Ohio might run the line, but no authority on earth save that of the United States should be exercised in the disputed strip. Ohio began to carry out the proposal of concurrent jurisdiction, resulting in renewed preparations for war. On the seventh of September, 1835, the Ohio judges went to hold court at Toledo. Again troops were mustered on both sides. But the court was held at midnight, and adjourned just as the Michigan forces came up. The troops were therefore dispersed; the people on either side, from many considerations, were as willing to follow their leaders to peace as to war, the Toledo war, or the Governor Lucas war, was over, and the dispute was destined to be settled by politicians at Washington.

President Jackson had submitted the boundary dispute to Attorney General Butler, who had decided that the disputed strip belonged to Michigan. John Quincy Adams also, then Secretary of State, said, "Never in the course of my life have I known a controversy of which all the right was so clearly on one side and all the power so overwhelmingly on the other, where the temptation was so intense to take the strongest side, and the duty of taking the weakest was so thankless."

But the president was in a difficulty. The following year a presidential election would occur, and he desired that Martin Van Buren be the successful candidate. Indiana and Illinois, each of which states of course preferred its more northern boundary, naturally sympathized with Ohio. These three states had a large number of votes. On the other hand Michigan, though having a state government, was only a territory. Again, Arkansas as well as Michigan aspired to statehood, and the administration was anxious to have both admitted in time to vote at the next presidential election, as both were supposed to be Democratic. Moreover, one was a slave state the other a free state, and if only one were admitted the other would take offense. Clearly the only way to remove all difficulties was to settle the boundary dispute. The decision of the attorney general, though seeking to be just to Michigan, pointed out to the president that he might remove Governor Mason, and appoint for Michigan a governor who would not violate the law and yet who would not push matters to violence, until the question could be settled by Congress, an ex-

pedient to which the president finally resorted. This occasioned John Quincy Adams to say that the attorney general's decision "was perfumed with the thirty-five electoral votes of Ohio, Indiana and Illinois."

Acts for the admission of both states were approved June 15, 1836. Arkansas was admitted unconditionally, but Michigan on condition that she give the disputed district to Ohio, and receive as compensation the upper peninsula. In a convention at Ann Arbor on the fourth Monday in September, Michigan rejected these conditions by a strong majority. But her senators and representatives were anxious to take their seats in the national Congress, men at Washington feared losing money on lands sold in Michigan, the administration was anxious to have the state ratify the act for her admission, and all these interested parties brought pressure to bear. Arguments in favor of the state's yielding were put in circulation and after much shrewd management a popular convention was held at Ann Arbor on December 14th, which assented to the terms of the act of admission. This convention was not duly called, and it acted wholly without the proper authority; but strange to say both houses of Congress by large majorities passed an act approved January 26, 1837, accepting this convention as meeting the requirements of the case, and so Michigan was admitted into the Union.

But for some years Michigan did not relinquish her claim to her lost tracts of land. In 1838, and again in 1842, the question was brought up in the Michigan legislature, and eminent lawyers were consulted as to her right to the disputed tracts. And it is probable that she would have made a legal test of the question long ago but for the development of the immense wealth of her mines in the upper peninsula, which had been given her as a compensation for what she lost to Ohio. This development began about the year 1845, and soon convinced her that her lost strips bore no comparison in value to the rich mining region which she had acquired.

Such are the three northern boundary lines; first, the ordinance line, the Fulton line, or as it is now called the old Indian boundary; second, the Harris line; and third, the Hendricks' line; and such is the correct history of the boundary dispute, so far as we can give it in the present space. From the foregoing we may see that

the seemingly insignificant line just north of LaPorte, has been of exceeding great importance in the history of the Northwest, being the occasion of a dispute which lasted for forty-nine years, through twelve administrations, extending over the periods of seven presidents, and which occasioned great contention, employing much of the best talent of the country, engaging many of our strongest characters, and very nearly resulting in a bloody war.

During the dispute Indiana had no occasion to act save through her representatives at Washington. Her northern boundary had been fixed satisfactorily to herself, and she rested in the authority of the national government. She naturally sympathized with Ohio, and the matter was discussed more or less by her public men; but that was all. Whatever struggles might have been had afterwards, the main dispute which actually existed was between Michigan and Ohio, and wholly with regard to the tract east of Indiana. The ten mile strip which had been given to Indiana was another matter, it was bounded by a dif-

ferent line. The matter was discussed in LaPorte county, and a certain interest was taken in it here; for the citizens were intelligent people. Their influence was exerted through those who represented them in the state legislature and in the national Congress. But the scene of action was too remote for it to cause any great excitement here. Had there been the rapid means of communication which exist today, the case might have been different; but the telegraph was unknown in America, railroads had not invaded the west, mails moved slowly, and the news of the Toledo war, and of the strife at the national Congress, and of the agitation in the legislatures of the states which were interested in the matter, did not reach LaPorte county until it was too late to become excited over it. The county was more interested in her own development and prospects than in anything else, even politics were lost sight of in the united efforts of all parties to develop the resources of the county, her northern boundary had been fixed by Congress, and she rested secure in her organization.

CHAPTER VII.

DEVELOPMENT—THE COUNTRY.

"Hour after hour and day to day succeeds,
Till every clod and deep-drawn furrow reads
To crumbling mould,—a level surface clear.
And strewed with corn to crown the rising year."

—ROBERT BLOOMFIELD.

The country about us is not what it was in a state of nature; great improvement has been made. It is still beautiful, but its beauty is of a different kind. Then its voices sang of solitude, now they sing of usefulness. Then it had a wild beauty, and its atmosphere was laden with the poetry of an imagined past, when it teemed with the civilization of the mound builders, or when, later, the red man roamed through its forests and over its prairies. But its beauty has been chastened by human touch, and now it tells us of happy homes, and of the triumphs of human life; saddened of course by the thought of the hardships and sorrows and final partings which its inhabitants have experienced.

The first thing, of course, after the settler had made his family as comfortable as possible temporarily, was to build the traditional log cabin. Trees must be selected which were not too large, or they could not be handled conveniently; not too small, or the cabin would be a house of saplings. The process of felling the trees, splitting the logs, hewing them so as to have flat walls inside, notching them at the ends to let them down upon each other, slanting the gables, riving out lapboards or shingles, putting on roof poles, binding the shingles to them, sawing out doors and windows, making the fire place, and many other things necessary in building a log cabin—this process is yet familiar to many of us; we remember it well. This knowledge and experience stood our volunteers well in hand during the Civil war, for it enabled them to make themselves comparatively comfortable during the long

winter of inactivity. After our settlers had housed their families they made a shelter for their stock, which was often done by setting posts in the ground, with crotches at the upper end; poles were laid from crotch to crotch, other poles laid across, and the roof covered with long prairie grass until it was thick enough to shed water. Poles were slanted against the sides, and grass piled on them in the same manner. The door could be left open, or closed by any means convenient. This made an exceedingly warm shelter, though it was so dark that the animal's eyes sometimes suffered from it. Swine and other stock could be left to shelter themselves, and they usually found some sheltered nook in the groves and forests, or among the thick grass, where they made themselves comfortable, though some of them ran wild. (Of course, in a country like LaPorte, where it was possible to obtain from the centers of civilization the necessary articles, these primitive methods were greatly modified and improved upon from the very first. Shingle nails were used instead of weight poles, window panes took the place of oiled paper or cloth, and so on. The first settlers brought with them the few tools necessary for their pioneer life, such as axes, adzes, iron wedges, hammers, saws, augers, gimlets, frows for shaving shingles, planes, chisels, etc., and the women brought needles, scissors, thimbles, pins, thread, yarn, spinning wheels, and some brought looms. Mr. William Andrew of LaPorte has in his possession a grindstone which was owned by his father in the early thirties. The settlers within a radius of many miles used to

come and grind their tools on that stone. It was originally a very large disc, but by much grinding it has been worn down until it is very small.

After the primitive log cabin, came the frame building, and then the brick structure. For brick were made very early in the county. But it was the sawmill which marked the first move away from pioneer life. For as soon as a sawmill was accessible to any community, frame buildings were practicable. Indeed, the county was so well wooded that they were within the reach of nearly all who would put forth the necessary labor to obtain them. All that was necessary was to cut the logs, haul them to mill, pay the toll, in whatever form, and haul the lumber home again. And this was an economy of time which was very precious in those days of subduing the virgin soil and making a settled home. It was no easy matter to hew timber, and split out boards with wedges, and then smooth them by hand. Hence it was that, as detailed in another chapter, sawmills were put up in every part of the county. Where nature provided the means they were run by water power, otherwise by steam. And at once frame buildings—mills and shops of different kinds, stores, hotels, churches, schoolhouses and dwelling houses began to multiply, and the country put on the appearance of advancing civilization. Many of those buildings are standing to-day, though most of them have long since vanished, or given place to others. In almost every large town, in almost every smaller center, and even in the country itself, may be found an occasional frame dwelling which was built in the thirties or forties, and many of those built at that time have been remodeled and modernized so that few traces of their original form remain. Slowly, as the years went by, improvements were made. Gradually new, more beautiful and commodious buildings were put up for both families and dumb animals, and more and more conveniences were introduced into the former ones, until to-day, as one rides through any part of the county, he sees not only highly improved and well stocked farms but large, commodious, and in many cases even artistic, buildings which bespeak the thrift of the owners, and the vast progress which has been made since the first log buildings were made in Hudson and New Durham townships in 1828 and 1829. This is the case in every part of the county. Even in

riding over the northern sandhills, and in apparently the most unproductive portions, one is often surprised to find a large, white farm house burst upon his view, with its cluster of neat farm buildings and well kept grounds. And when we couple with all this, the rural mail delivery, that greatest of all modern civilizers, enabling us effectually to assimilate our foreign population, what can our LaPorte county farmer ask besides? He can receive and read his daily paper as though he were in the city.

And yet, as an instance of the fact that "man never is but always to be blessed," in 1839 the subject was agitated of finding a better country. On Thursday, March 14th, of that year, a meeting was held at the schoolhouse in New Durham township, for the purpose of free expression of opinion upon the subject of the policy and propriety of emigrating to the Oregon territory. Daniel Jessup was called to the chair, and J. Simmons was appointed secretary. Much valuable information relating to that country was laid before the meeting, and several resolutions of an inviting character adopted. The subject of the Oregon country was determined of sufficient interest to merit the consideration of all American citizens. The meeting finally crystallized into the recommendation that a county meeting be held at the court house in LaPorte, on Thursday, the 21st; at 11 o'clock a. m., and that notice of the same be given. Notice was accordingly published in the county papers by the chairman and secretary, that at the specified time and place a meeting would be held for the purpose of considering the policy and propriety of colonizing the Oregon territory. All who felt an interest in the Oregon country were invited to attend. Little ever came of it, the people were too well fixed in their own county. In the late forties also, as related elsewhere, there was an exodus from the county to California. But they who went through the experience were constrained to acknowledge that they would have been better off if they had remained at home. And, indeed, it is difficult to see how anyone who is well fixed in as good a country as LaPorte county, and to whom the climate is suited, can better himself by going elsewhere.

After the county was incorporated, it settled rapidly. It was a land of promise, and probably no other county in the state gained so many in-

habitants during the first few years of its existence. In some of the townships nearly all the government land was taken by 1835. It was felt that there could not be a better land, that the fertility of the soil could not be surpassed, and that for salubrity of climate the west had not produced its equal. The prairies afforded to the farmer the ready opportunity of making the soil subject to his wishes, and the woods afforded an abundance of timber of the kind best adapted to the wants of the people. By 1836 the county population was above ten thousand, whereas three years before it was the journey of a mile from house to house. The whole land which but a short time before was owned by the government on every hand presented the most thriving farms, overflowing granaries, and an agricultural population rising rapidly in wealth and comfort. The county did not present the opportunity for profitable speculation that some other regions presented but no country held forth more solid inducements for investment.

In 1838 travelers through the county were enthusiastic in their descriptions of its inland lakes and beautiful scenery, declaring that it stood unequalled for agricultural and commercial advantages, and that it could maintain a greater population than any other of the same size in the west. The farmers seemed more liberal and appeared more intelligent than in most other places. Visitors saw that there was an abundance of water power in the county, which could be applied to all manufacturing purposes, and they looked forward to the not far distant day when the song of the forge and the busy hum of industry and enterprise would resound throughout the whole county, when each little brook should be made to run the mill or ply the spindle, and when this then remote region of the west should be far east to other settlements yet more remote. The strides of the past eight years seemed marvelous, fancy could not picture the great things to come, and LaPorte county must occupy a prominent and enviable station. Such was the picture presented in 1838, and time has enabled us to see with how much correctness it was drawn.

And yet that very year is known in history as the sickly season, throughout what is now the middle west. Sickness prevailed to an alarming extent throughout the whole northern part of Indiana. There was a long continued season of dry,

sultry weather. The little brooks were dried up, the lakes, which the spring before had in some places overflowed the roads for rods to a depth of two or three feet, had now fallen much below their usual level, leaving on their margin an immense quantity of vegetable matter to be decomposed by the action of the sun, creating sickening effluvia to float about in the atmosphere, and add to the occasion of sickness and distress which prevailed throughout the county. But the deaths were few, considering the vast number of cases. At that time there were marshes about LaPorte and in many other places, which have since been drained out or filled up, but which then probably added to the occasion of sickness. Disease was so prevalent, widespread and alarming, that the religious people suggested the idea of a day set apart for humiliation and prayer, which was not opposed nor ridiculed by the non-religious, who said that they could not cry that all was well when it was directly contrary to the truth.

Wheat and produce were so plenty in the late thirties and early forties that it was often difficult to get them hauled to market. It was before railroads had come to the county. It was no uncommon thing to see such advertisements as the following: "Wanted, twenty teams to haul wheat to Michigan City by Wheeler and Traver." But human nature was very much the same then as now. On Friday, November 1, 1839, there was a meeting of farmers at the house of Henly Clyburn, in New Durham township, to take into consideration their own interests which they resolved to sustain "in spite of the common wheat speculator or his mercenary agents." What would they have said if they had known our present day corners in wheat and other necessities of life? Can we not imagine those farmers turning over in their graves? In that meeting they resolved to maintain a fair and equitable price for wheat, and to fix that price themselves; that they deprecated the disposition of many merchants of the county to palm upon the farmers their goods at one hundred per cent. above eastern prices; and that, rather than be thus defrauded, the farmers would be their own merchants as well as their own exporters. They resolved also to advise that all farmers meet in their several townships previous to the first Monday in the following January, for the purpose of choosing five delegates to represent each township in a county convention to be

held at the court house in LaPorte on the first Monday in January, at 11 o'clock a. m., to take into consideration such measures as may seem most advisable for the carrying out of the foregoing resolutions. Of this New Durham meeting James Haskell was chairman, and A. D. Heaton, secretary. A similar meeting was held at the house of Mr. Cears, in Scipio township, on the 30th of November. At several different times in the history of the county similar movements were set on foot, and we may see in them the precursors of the Grange and later organizations. But they were not successful. There are economic laws which the resolutions of men cannot control and which are not the effects but the causes of those resolutions—laws by which the Almighty is evolving a social order which the movements of men can neither hasten nor retard.

After Rome had conquered a nation she made roads to that nation. So she was in easy communication with the remotest parts of her empire, and they with her. The settlers of LaPorte county instinctively saw the necessity of this. Through their proper representatives, they at once began to make roads so that the people could get somewhere. The example had been set them in the case of the old Michigan road, which was very useful. The old Sac trail also had made the county a thoroughfare. Almost at their first session the county commissioners began to provide for roads, and so it was year after year until the county was well traversed with them, and there was communication in every direction. This greatly helped in the development of the county, for it provided a way by which the crops might be carried to market. One can have little appreciation of the civilizing influence of roads, until he has lived in a country where they do not exist, and where one must open and close gates and go across his neighbors' farms continually.

George Washington was the first to suggest that the great lakes and the Mississippi river be connected. His suggestion was for canals, as railroads were then unknown. The suggestion did not bear fruit in his day, though it did afterwards. But it did not touch LaPorte county. Reports came from time to time of the progress of the Wabash and Erie canal, but that was all. The people waited for canals, but they did not come. They waited until the late forties for railroads, but the railroads did not come. Then the

people went to making plank roads, as the next best thing. It was not long before the principal points in the county were connected by plank roads. Companies were formed, and these roads were laid to other counties. Turnouts were laid so that the lightly loaded teams coming out of the towns might use them and leave the main track for the heavily loaded teams going into town. There was much discussion concerning them, directions for their proper construction were published far and near, and they were thought to be a great thing. But in 1852, and thereafter, the railroads came and the plank roads gradually fell into disuse. One by one the companies abandoned their lines, but some of them did not take this step until well into the sixties, and even now in some places the old planks remain. At a meeting of the stockholders of the Union Plank Road Company, held at their office in Michigan City, on the third day of August, 1863, it was ordered that all of the line of the road of said Union Plank Road Company lying between the intersection of Michigan and Pine streets in Michigan City and the city of LaPorte which had not before been abandoned, be and was thereby abandoned by said company. C. B. Blair was president, and D. J. Baldwin, secretary. So ended a useful institution. Much heavier loads could be hauled over the plank roads than over the soil roads, and they helped greatly in the development of the county. After the railroads came, all was changed; old centers were abandoned, new centers were formed, the markets were brought nearer the farmer's home, distances were shortened, marketing made easier, and the development of the country was wonderfully accelerated.

It must not be supposed that nature yielded her empire at once and without a struggle. Wilderness overlapped civilization. Improvement in many respects was very gradual. As we saw in chapter first, the last of the Indians did not leave until 1838, and as late as October, 1847, three bears were killed in one week near Kingsbury. So numerous were the wolves, and so great the damage done by them to the farmer's flocks and herds that the board of county commissioners increased the bounty on wolf scalps to \$5 each, and Mr. Samuel Treat offered \$2 more. And so far as game is concerned, it was plenty for many years. In 1842, so the report goes, a citizen managed

to catch forty wild geese when their wings were so completely frozen that they could not spread a feather. In November, 1861, Dr. Jessup of LaPorte made a four days' trip to Kankakee river, and returned with one hundred and sixty-five ducks, eighteen snipes, two large geese, twenty-four quails, and sixteen prairie chickens. In February, 1904, Daniel Holandsworth, a Westville fur buyer, bought three otter skins. The animals were caught by trappers along the Kankakee river and were very valuable, each skin being worth about \$13. This excited comment in the local papers, but once there were plenty of otter in that part of the country, though they have been scarce for many years.

Strictly speaking the settlers of LaPorte county were not pioneers. The majority of them were people of more or less education and culture, trained and accustomed to the usages of civilization. In the settling of the county there was no interim between savagery and civilization. The pioneers did not come and build their cabins, and defend them with their rifles for some years until the civil officers, courts, schools and churches made their appearance. This was necessary in some settlements, but not here. In LaPorte county civil government sprang into being at once, as if by magic. The settlers brought civilization with them. They brought the common law with them, and, in harmony with the legislative statutes, they saw to it at once that the community should be governed thereby. They provided at once for courts, for public buildings, for roads, and for every possible institution necessary to a civilized community. And the result was that in the fifties, land which in the thirties had been bought for \$1.25 per acre, was worth from \$50 to \$100 per acre. The productiveness of the soil was the main element of strength. The cheapness of water transportation was another, for the roads made the lake port accessible.

But the chief developer and rearranger of centers, and redistributor of civilization, was the railroad. Says William Henry Smith's History of Indiana: "The Erie canal had been completed and the fever of railroad building had taken possession of the public mind. There was an abundance of idle capital, both in this country and in England, all seeking investment, and the Ohio valley presented the most enticing inducements. It was then that Indiana lost her opportunity.

It was projected to unite Lake Erie and Lake Michigan by a great double track railroad, and then to extend the road on southwesterly to the head of steamboat navigation on the Illinois river. It was a grand project. The road was to start from a point on Lake Erie at the head of Maumee Bay, and connect with Lake Michigan at Michigan City. The harbor at Michigan City was naturally a better one than that at Chicago. In 1835 the Buffalo and Mississippi Railroad Company was granted a charter by the legislature of Indiana and the route surveyed.

"Among those interested in the project was Daniel Webster, the great senator of Massachusetts. He came out to Indiana, when the work of building the road was begun with great ceremonies, he delivering an address on the occasion to a large concourse of people, gathered from all parts, and throwing up the first shovel of dirt. So confident were he and his fellow projectors that the work would be completed and Michigan City become a great city on the lake, that they purchased a great deal of property, and thus the little town experienced its first boom. There were three things they did not count on: The first stumbling block was the Illinois legislature. Unfortunately for the Buffalo and Mississippi Railroad, in those days it was necessary to get a charter in every state through which the road was to operate. Chicago was a little town in the swamps, but her citizens were active and far-seeing. They could readily see that if the projected railroad was constructed Michigan City would be the great lake port, and they would be left to enjoy the swamps. They organized a lobby and prevented the Illinois legislature from granting the charter asked for. The second obstacle was the apathy on the part of the citizens of Indiana. They seemed to take but little interest in it and made no effort to overcome the opposition of Chicago. The projectors, nor the people of Indiana, it seems, did not deem it possible to reach the Mississippi by any other route. Or, if they did, they must have thought the hills along the Ohio in southern Indiana could not be overcome by a railroad, for no effort was made to reach the Ohio wholly through Indiana territory. The third obstacle was the great panic of 1837. That put an end, for the time being, to all railroad and canal building.

"Chicago, having killed the Buffalo and Mis-

Mississippi Railroad, did not neglect to push its own interests, and when the effect of the financial panic was worn off, began agitating a road from that city to the Mississippi. Fortunately for Chicago, Illinois had Stephen A. Douglas in the senate, and after years of persistent work he induced Congress to grant millions of acres of public land to build the Illinois Central Railroad. Thus Chicago arose from her swamps and became the great city of the lake, and the wonder of the world, while Michigan City had only a few miles of railroad embankment to remind it of what it might have been." (Pages 669, 670.)

The Buffalo and Mississippi Railroad was a LaPorte affair. The incorporators, as they stand in the order of their names given in the act of incorporation, were the following: Gustavus A. Everts, Aaron Stanton, and John B. Miles, of the county of LaPorte; Lathrope M. Taylor, Samuel C. Sample, and Horatio Chapin, of the county of St. Joseph; William Latta, Thomas Thomas, James R. McCord, John Violet, Aaron M. Perine, and John Rorrer, of the county of Elkhart; Ephraim Sealey, Luther Newton, Nehemiah Coldren, and Robert Latta, of LaGrange county. This railroad was incorporated by act of the Indiana legislature approved February 6, 1835. The act of incorporation is a long, elaborate and carefully prepared document, covering nine royal octavo pages.

Notwithstanding the three causes of failure mentioned above, there was a very vigorous and persistent effort made to establish this road, and it was destined to supply two very important links in the chain of railroad communication which was eventually opened between the east and west. At their May term, in 1838, the commissioners of LaPorte county subscribed \$100,000, of stock in the road, and appointed A. P. Andrew, Jr., their agent, who was also appointed agent of the railroad at a meeting of its directors held at its offices in LaPorte on June 6, 1838. Joseph Orr was president of the board of directors, and Edmund B. Woodson, of Michigan City, was clerk. LaGrange county subscribed \$50,000 of stock, and appointed Selden Martin agent. Not long after this A. P. Andrew, Jr., went to New York to negotiate a sale of the bonds, and was there until he became quite well known in financial circles. The letters of advice which Joseph Orr wrote to him during his absence are interesting

documents. Mr. Andrew was then a young man, and Mr. Orr a man of more years and greater experience. Among other things, General Orr writes that it may be necessary for Mr. Andrew to deposit the bonds for sale. On June 4, 1839, Mr. Andrew did so. The bonds, or trust certificates, were as follows: Two hundred and ninety-two bonds of one thousand dollars each, issued by the county of LaPorte; fifty bonds of one thousand dollars each, issued by the county of LaGrange; and eighteen bonds of one thousand dollars each, issued by the county of Steuben. The bonds were all dated April 1, 1839, and made payable twenty years after date, to the Buffalo and Mississippi Railroad Company or their assignees, in the city of New York, with coupons attached for the payment of interest semi-annually at the rate of seven per cent. per annum. These Mr. Andrew deposited for sale with the American Exchange Bank in New York city. In the winter of 1838 we find A. P. Andrew, as the authorized delegate of the directors, looking after the interests of the road in the lobbies of the state legislature. In March, 1839, by recent provision of the legislature, the commissioners of LaPorte county voted to become trustees on behalf of the railroad company of "stock secured by mortgage to the amount of three thousand shares, together with the mortgages on lands in said county, and in other counties in the state of Indiana adjacent to said railroad, securing the payment of said stock," the directors to give the commissioners "a bond to indemnify them and the county against all loss or damages in the premises." All this was at the proposal of the company and shows that business was still being transacted, though little was done toward building the road. In August, 1839, A. P. Andrew was appointed loan agent of the road. The matter of building the road, however, hung fire for years. Meantime the Michigan Central Railroad was making its way westward, and seeking to obtain right of way through the lake counties of the state. The people of LaPorte county, weary of waiting for the Buffalo and Mississippi Railroad, began to favor the Central. It appears that many of the Buffalo and Mississippi stockholders in LaPorte county, and in other counties sympathizing with them, by virtue of holding a larger amount of stock, or by virtue of having kept their assessments paid up, had a controlling number of votes, and that

they had transferred their stock to an individual in Chicago for the purpose, either of assisting the Central to obtain right of way around Lake Michigan through Indiana, or else to build the western end of the Buffalo and Mississippi, so as to connect with the Central where it entered the state. What the people of LaPorte county wanted was a railroad, and if they could not get it in any other way they were willing to connect with a Michigan road and let the Indiana counties east of them take care of themselves. Hearing of this, the interested parties in those counties called a convention to which, significantly, the people of LaPorte county were not invited. The convention met in the Methodist church, in Mishawaka, on Wednesday, September 1, 1847, and was largely attended and passed resolutions to pay up delinquent assessments, buy up stock, and obtain the requisite number of votes to elect directors who would checkmate the movement of LaPorte county to unite with the Central and leave the eastern counties out in the cold. The convention voted that all efforts of resuscitating the old Buffalo and Mississippi road should be done in all particulars, under the provisions of the act for the amendment of the charter approved January 6, 1846.

In the controversy LaPorte county declared that her first choice was to complete the Buffalo and Mississippi road according to the original plan, but that if this could not be done, as seemed likely, they saw nothing wrong in seeking railroad communications with the east by some other way. On Monday, October 4, 1847, the stockholders met in LaPorte and elected a new board of directors, but the eastern counties did not carry their point; for the new board of directors at once adopted measures for the immediate completion of the western end of the line; that is, from LaPorte county west to the Illinois state line. The citizens of LaPorte and vicinity soon subscribed \$40,000 of stock for this purpose, and the work, or at least the preliminaries, went on. Agitation on the subject of railroads increased, and the matter was discussed far and wide.

It appears that all things in the board of directors did not go to suit those interested in the western end of the line, for at the beginning of 1848 the legislature passed an act of amendment to the charter, providing that Chauncey B. Blair, of Michigan City, Andrew L. Osborn, A. P. Andrew, Jr., William C. Hannah and William

J. Walker, of LaPorte, be constituted a board of commissioners to take charge of all the road west of LaPorte, and to have all the powers as to that portion of the Buffalo and Mississippi Railroad denominated in the amendment the western division, which were formerly vested in the board of directors. Thus was the western end, in a way, severed from the eastern; for it had become a separate interest.

Meantime the Michigan Southern Railroad, still another line of possible connection with the east, had been laid and was in operation as far west as Hillsdale. The commissioners of the western division of the Buffalo and Mississippi went to New York in the spring of 1849, and returned with the joyous intelligence that arrangements had been made which would probably result not only in the construction of the western division but in building the road far enough east to connect with the Michigan Southern at Hillsdale. As this was to be consummated, the Buffalo and Mississippi would have no further use for its right of way from Michigan City to the Michigan state line, and therefore the commissioners made arrangements whereby the Michigan Central might extend their road, from New Buffalo to Michigan City. The Michigan Southern and the western extension of the Buffalo and Mississippi were now working together, they were practically one road, they advertised under one head, and there was every prospect of building the line from the western terminus of the Michigan Southern to Illinois. But just at this time the Michigan legislature, instigated no doubt by the lobbying of the Michigan Central, blocked the Michigan Southern from building its road beyond, or even up to the limits of its own state. But there is more than one way to accomplish an object. The last week in May, 1850, a part of the directors of the Michigan Southern met in LaPorte, and with certain citizens of LaPorte perfected the organization of a railroad company under an act of the legislature approved February 11, 1843, providing for the construction of a railway in northern Indiana. George Bliss, of Springfield, Massachusetts, was elected president; A. P. Andrew, Jr., of LaPorte, vice president; W. C. Hannah, of LaPorte, secretary; Edwin C. Litchfield, of New York, treasurer; and Ezekiel Morrison, of LaPorte, assistant treasurer. The foregoing, and also the following, were

elected directors: Charles Butler and John B. Jervis, New York; John Stryker, Rome, New York; William L. Marcy, Albany, New York; James Bradley and O. P. Ludlow, LaPorte; Thomas Stanfield, South Bend; and Havilla Beardsley, Elkhart. They adopted the name of the Northern Indiana Railroad Company, under which bylaws were passed, reports ordered upon surveys which had been made; and measures taken to put the work in progress as soon as right of way could be obtained. The charter authorized the construction of a road from Michigan City to LaPorte, and as much further eastward as the company might see fit to extend it. The same parties purposed to build the road from Michigan City to the Illinois state line, under lease of the Buffalo and Mississippi railroad charter. Thus was planned a through line with the following links: The Erie and Kalamazoo from Toledo to Adrian, the Michigan Southern from Monroe, via Adrian, to the Indiana state line in Elkhart county, the Northern Indiana from that point to Michigan City, the Buffalo and Mississippi from Michigan City to the Illinois state line, a link to be built under the general law of Illinois from that point to Chicago and another line from there to Galena on the Mississippi river. But there were yet obstacles in the way; rival interests opposed.

In February, 1851, the matter stood thus: The Michigan Central had power to build from Detroit to New Buffalo, and thence along the lake shore to the southern boundary of the state. The Michigan Southern had power to build to the Indiana state line in Elkhart county. The Northern Indiana had power to build from that point to LaPorte and Michigan City, and the Buffalo and Mississippi had authority to build from Michigan City to the Illinois state line. There were several ways by which each road, the Central and the Michigan Southern, could manage to build a road from the state line to Chicago; but while the Michigan Southern line was complete, it seemed that the Central could not supply the link from Michigan City to the Illinois state line. But suddenly it was announced that the Central had arranged to accomplish its object. The charter of the New Albany and Salem road, starting from a point opposite Louisville, Kentucky, was an "open end charter;" that is, its track could be carried to any point in the state north of Logans-

port. It was to be built to Michigan City, and thence west to the Illinois state line, and join the Illinois Central road. The Michigan Central had made arrangements with these roads, to complete its line from Michigan City to Chicago. This led the builders of the Buffalo and Mississippi to deviate from the original plan of connecting with Michigan City, and to build almost directly west from LaPorte.

Such, in brief, is the history of the strife which resulted in the establishment of two east and west trunk lines instead of one, through the northern part of the county. From the first the people of Michigan City favored the Michigan Central road and often fought the other one; and when not only the Central but the Southern route was assured, they fought the cutting out of Michigan City by the Buffalo and Mississippi. They wanted both roads to pass through that town. They wanted that to be the great shipping center, as it thus far had been.

Other railroads had been incorporated but had come to nothing. By act approved February 7, 1835, the Michigan City and Kankakee Railroad Company was incorporated. The incorporators were David Sprague, William Teall, Jacob Bigelow, Joshua Hobart, and David Burr, all of Michigan City. The object of the corporation was to construct a canal or railroad from the navigable waters of the Kankakee river to Michigan City. This was not accomplished, but it shows the enterprise which from the beginning has characterized Michigan City; her leading citizens have always been on the alert for her interests.

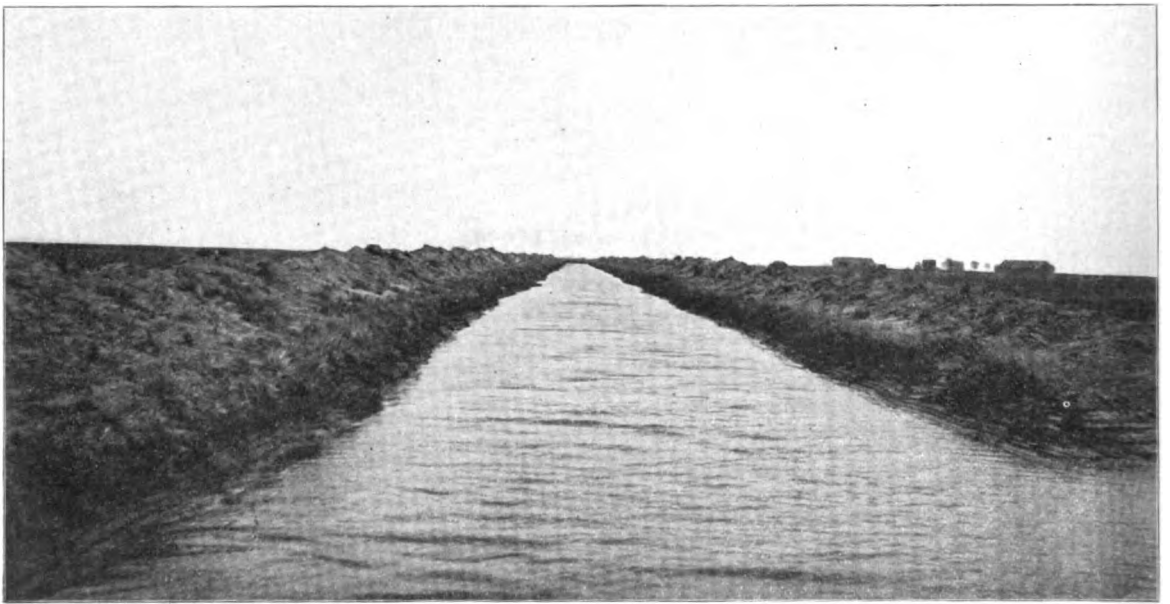
Other railroads, however, were built and their objects accomplished, a more particular account of which will be given elsewhere. And their effect upon the development of the county has been immense. Said a LaPorte county writer in June, 1849:

"There is no reason under the blue heavens why our beautiful and well cultivated prairie farms should not at this moment be worth \$45 per acre. In western New York, the northeast portion of Ohio, and that portion of Pennsylvania which lies contiguous to Lake Erie, improved farms much less prolific than ours are worth and daily selling at from \$50 to \$75 per acre. Look at it, people of LaPorte. You can raise a bushel of wheat at much less cost than they can, and this same wheat can be transported to Buffalo,

New York, for from three to four cents per bushel. What, then, should cause this vast difference in the value of the land? I answer, no reason excepting the fact that our country is comparatively unknown, for the want of a direct travel communication. As soon as we are in possession of this great national thoroughfare, permit me now to make the prediction which will be fulfilled to the very letter within three years: Our productive farms in this county which are now regarded as worth from \$12 to \$20 per acre, will be snatched at with the greatest avidity and sold at from \$35 to \$50 per acre. The hand of

agricultural industry will be encouraged, and receive an impetus hitherto not known in the county and enterprise and business of all kinds will be doubled."

All of which has proved true and much more. We are now prepared to consider the development of townships and the formation of centers, the decay of old centers and the establishment and growth of new ones, which is very largely the result of the location of the railroads. But before entering into this subject, it may be well to devote a chapter to the development of the Kankakee region as a part of the country.



THE MACHLER DITCH

CHAPTER VIII.

DEVELOPMENT — KANKAKEE REGION.

A song for the plant of my own native west,
Where nature and freedom reside,
By plenty still crowned, and by peace ever blest,
To the corn! the green corn of her pride!
In climes of the East has the olive been sung,
And the grape been the theme of their lays,
But for thee shall a harp of the backwoods be strung,
Thou bright, ever beautiful maize!

WILLIAM W. FOSDICK.

Of late years no part of the county has developed so rapidly and so promisingly as the Kankakee region. As mentioned elsewhere, that region until within a few years has been covered with water during a large part of each year. Hunters have waded over the country with hip boots on. The water has been over the railroad tracks so that people have had to enter the cars on planks laid from the station platform to the car steps. The water covered those lowland prairies to a depth of from one to three feet and but a small portion of the country was timbered. It looked like a sea. In most places the wide expanse of country was so wet and soggy that it was impossible to drive across it, though the authorities had succeeded in making roads in some places. But even these were frequently covered with water, sometimes as high as a wagon bottom, resulting in great discomfort and often danger to travelers. To give an idea of what this region was in many places, even in a dry time, we will let Mr. Charles G. Powell tell of a little journey which he made from Bigelows Mills to Porter county, in 1843. He says:

"In going to Tassanong I went south across Hog prairie to Mr. Miller's, about six miles south of where Wanatah is now located, where I stopped for an hour or so and then continued on south about a mile, where I took an Indian trail westerly across the big marsh and Crooked creek,

which was spanned by a pole bridge, and reached Mr. Stoddard's house near noon. Several of the boys and girls were at home and unmarried. Soon after my arrival dinner was announced. They had on the bill of fare a large plate of beans. Mr. Stoddard asked me if 'I knew beans?'

"It was near night when I started back and quite dark when I arrived at the west side of the marsh. Because of the darkness I undertook to cross the marsh in the wrong place, and before I had proceeded far my horse mired down in an iron ore bed that I was attempting to cross. The result was I was forced to dismount, and after a series of struggles the horse reached the hard ground from which we had just departed. Because of this incident I remember the date of this occurrence. The next day was the Fourth of July and I was going to the celebration at La-Porte that day, and hence when I found my white pants all covered with the iron ore that the horse in his struggles had bespattered me with I thought I would have to forego that anticipated pleasure.

* * * * *

"After I had reached hard ground again I went along the west side of the marsh for about half a mile south and came to the road I had crossed over on that forenoon and recrossed to the east without further trouble. It was near midnight when I reached Mr. William's on my re-

turn. I managed some way to go to the celebration, but I do not recall how I settled the pants business."

But lo, what a transformation! That region is becoming exceedingly productive. It is now as fine farming land as can be found in northern Indiana. It is traversed with hard, smooth roads, dotted with painted farm houses, spacious barns and corn cribs, and has an appearance of great thrift and enterprise.

What has wrought the change? Simply common sense with capital, nerve and energy to back it. The Kankakee valley is low only relatively to the lands which surround it. It is ninety feet above Lake Michigan, one hundred and sixty-eight feet above the Wabash river, and at the Porter county line it is seventy feet above its own river bed at Momence, which is less than fifty miles away. Drainage therefore was possible by straightening its own channel; and as this elevated valley lies at the very door of the greatest stock and grain market in the world, it was not likely that the opportunities for profitable improvement would be forever neglected.

As long ago as 1852, Congress passed an act granting certain swamp lands to the several states, and Kankakee lands were sold by the state of Indiana to private parties, for constructing ditches which were never constructed. In 1869 Judge William C. Hannah, of LaPorte, prepared a bill for state ditching, which he succeeded in getting through the legislature. This act is known as the State Ditching Law. Mr. Hannah had in view ditching, reclaiming and bringing under cultivation the thousands of acres in the Kankakee region of his own county; but under the state constitution all laws have to be general, affecting all portions of the state alike, and other localities derived far greater benefit from this law than did LaPorte county. In Jasper county the immense region known as Beaver Lake land was ditched and reclaimed.

In preparing and engineering this act through the legislature, Judge Hannah evidently acted from honorable and public-spirited motives and did no more than his duty to his county. But no sooner was a company organized under the state ditching law to drain the great Kankakee region, than the tax-payers on this side of the river rose in their might and fought it most bitterly. Public meetings were held in Valparaiso, Kouts, Wana-

tah, LaPorte and elsewhere, in which this company was attacked in the most ferocious and unmerciful manner. The irate citizens carried the matter into the courts, and several of these organizations for ditching were broken up, or made to see that it was useless to attempt to carry out their purpose and so dissolved. The members of the legislature from this end of the state—Church, of Porter county, Bradley, of LaPorte, and Reynolds, of St. Joseph, in the senate, and Colonel G. A. Pierce, of Porter county, and Simon Wile, of LaPorte, members of the house, who voted for the obnoxious bill, were bitterly denounced; and for many years their political prospects were ruined and not one of them could have been elected to any office which depended upon the suffrages of the angry farmers. But the treatment of Judge Hannah was especially acrimonious. The most extremely bitter things were said against him. In reading the articles which these opposers published in the papers at that time one is surprised to find "how sharper than a serpent's tooth" can be the spite of man. LaPorte was no home for Judge Hannah after that and in good time he sought and found another. It was the same old spirit of bigotry and intolerant conservatism which, from the time of Galileo to the present and always, has opposed progress in science, religion and civilization. When the sawmill was first introduced into England, in 1663, the public drove it out. In 1760 an enterprising timber merchant hoped that the prejudice had gone, and he attempted to build a sawmill; but the guardians of the public welfare were on the alert and the mill was wrecked by a conscientious mob. The opposers of the Kankakee ditching should have driven out the sawmill. In June, 1874, the last meeting of the opposers in those years was held in LaPorte, and for the time the project of draining the Kankakee region was killed.

In 1884 another scheme was set on foot. The following printed notice was sent out:

LAPORTE, IND., Jan. 9, 1884.

Dear Sir—You are requested to attend a meeting at the Grand Pacific hotel, in Chicago, Jan. 22, 1884, to participate in the re-organization of a company to build a railroad from South Bend, Ind., to the Illinois State Line, near Momence: running via the Kankakee Valley. The line to be located parallel to and along side of a ditch to be excavated for the purpose of effectually

draining the wet lands in this valley—the earth taken from the ditch to form the embankment for the railroad.

N. GLEASON,
E. H. SCOTT, LaPorte,
WM. NILES, LaPorte,
W. B. BIDDLE, LaPorte,
M. NYE, LaPorte, ..
W. E. PINNEY, Valparaiso.
T. J. WOOD, Crown Point.

This was General Gleason's scheme, and they who were interested in it hold to this day that it was wholly practicable and feasible. General Gleason wrote about it to General Cass, who was then manager of the Pittsburg, Fort Wayne and Chicago Railroad, but General Cass said that he did not wish to parallel any more roads. The meeting was held according to the published notice, but under the circumstances the prospects were not sufficiently stimulating to unlock and set in operation the requisite capital, and as there was nothing to float the project and it could not float itself, it went down.

In 1896 and 1897 there was renewed interest in the subject of straightening the bends of the Kankakee river. In July, 1896, a meeting of citizens was held at Dare's schoolhouse in Lincoln township, where the law was discussed and it was decided to organize a company under the statute of 1889, as amended March 5, 1895. A committee was chosen to prepare articles of association. Residents of Porter, Lake, Jasper and Starke counties sent letters asking that the work be extended. On September 12, 1896, a meeting was held at Hanna for the adoption of the articles of association of the Kankakee River Improvement Company and the election of seven directors. At that meeting a number of landowners who were present thought that the work should not stop at the Porter county line, but go on to the state of Illinois, and that otherwise it would be a damage to the lands farther down the river. The company already organized could not, under its previous arrangements of notice and limited means of paying preliminary expenses, meet the requirements, and hence those determined to carry out the work farther down the river, formed a new company called the Kankakee Improvement Association, with place of business at Wilders. The two companies worked together harmoniously and held joint meetings relative to division of territory,

etc. Under the statute the company must keep a journal of its proceedings, which must be open to inspection during business hours. Then the board of directors might appoint an engineer to make a survey, who must make a map of the survey, to be kept with the secretary of the company for inspection by all interested. After this the directors could apply to the commissioners of the county in which the improvement was to be made, to appoint disinterested persons who should appraise the benefits and damages to the lands affected by the proposed improvement. The land owners likely to be appraised must be given notice of the time and place when and where the appraisers were to meet and every landowner should have the right to be present and be heard. The appraisers, however, could go on with their work and set opposite the lands the benefits and damages, but they must meet again that the landowners might appear before them in person or by attorney and make objections. The clerk of the board must record the assessments of benefits and damages, and if any person felt aggrieved he could appeal to the circuit court of the county. After adjustment the directors could advertise for bids for the contract and appeal to the commissioners of the county to issue bonds. No taxes must be assessable for two years, and those assessed could have the privilege of paying in installments.

It will be seen that this gave those who were opposed to the improvement ample opportunity to object; object they did, and comparatively little was accomplished.

The Kankakee region, though deeply covered with a rich, black soil, the product of centuries of vegetable decomposition, still remained the same dreary waste. But the time for its successful reclamation was near. Certain parties had their eye on it. A little over three years ago some wealthy, thoughtful and thoroughly business men came from Pontiac, Illinois, and formed a syndicate called the LaCrosse Land Company, and quietly purchased seven thousand acres of the Huncheon brothers, who had been residents in the Kankakee valley for over forty years. They accomplished this through their agent, W. F. Cook, for \$165,000. This company at once began to develop the land in a manner compared with which former efforts were but boys' play. They gradually acquired other tracts of land, un-

til other companies were organized in which either the members of the original syndicate or their friends were interested. One of these is the Tuesburg Land Company who own four thousand, four hundred and eighty acres. Another is the McWilliams Land Company, who own five thousand, two hundred and eighty acres. Other lands were bought by the friends of these gentlemen, until to-day these companies and their friends own over fifty thousand acres. The headquarters of these vast operations are at LaCrosse, a little station with five railroads and every prospect of soon having a trolley line and becoming a large, busy town.

Charles H. Tuesburg, David S. Meyers, John Murphy, C. E. Legg, A. M. Legg and W. F. Cook constitute the LaCrosse Land Company.

Charles H. Tuesburg, Lemuel Darrow (of LaPorte), James Brown, B. F. Johnson, Frank J. Cook, Rev. Thomas Doney and Thomas Foohey are the personnel of the Tuesburg Land Company.

John McWilliams, Sr., John McWilliams, Jr., David S. Meyers, W. F. Cook and W. F. Van Buskirk compose the McWilliams Land Company.

It will be seen that some of these individuals belong to all three of these great companies and that the companies are therefore practically one. And co-operating with them in their plans of reclamation, are several other heavy land owners, all mutually interested, so that the combined interests control forty miles of river front.

It had been noticed that in a sudden wet season the water which covered the land did not overflow from the river but came down from the higher lands. It could be plainly seen coming up out of the ground. These gentlemen were quick to take advantage of this suggestion. They saw that they must not only make a more rapid outlet for the river water, but a way for the water from the higher lands to get to the river. Hog creek, Mill creek and other streams must be assisted in their work. Hence the syndicate began a thorough system of ditching and draining, with Charles H. Tuesburg and George C. Cook, as managers and directors.

No sooner was this work begun than the fight of former years was on again. The syndicate were opposed in their work at every turn and the

matter soon got into the courts. But this time the obstructionists had met their match. They had run up against a set of men who had sufficient capital and no end of shrewdness and persistence, and who knew not what it was to fail. Long and bitter were the legal struggles before the great ditches which now drain that country were ordered and constructed. But the gentlemen composing the syndicate gained their point. They thought more of improving the country than of merely gaining a legal fight, and hence they compromised when it was for their advantage to do so. An instance might be related, but it is unnecessary. At last the improvers had free course, opposed only by the ill will and bad talk of the obstructionists, for which they little cared.

The Place ditch was by far the greatest undertaking; not because it was of greater magnitude and cost than others to follow it, but because it was the entering wedge of a new enterprise. It was bitterly opposed and there was litigation concerning it, which lingers even yet. When the ditch was finally ordered and when on January 1, 1901, Walter W. Chapman, who lives near the river in Union township, distributed the notices, it was in the face of threats against his life. Again indignation meetings were held.

The Place ditch is over twenty-two miles long, uniformly sixty feet wide, eight feet deep, and drains an area of fifty miles square. It cost \$66,000 and the time consumed in its construction, reckoning litigation and all, was about two years and a half; though the actual work was only about eighteen months.

The Machler ditch came next, which was constructed under the authority of the LaPorte circuit court. It is thirty-six feet wide at the commencement and fifty feet wide where it empties into the Kankakee river and averages eight feet deep. It is ten miles long and almost equal in importance to the Place ditch. The Place and Machler ditches were the beginning of the wonderful improvement which has been going steadily on.

The Cook ditch is about fourteen miles long and drains land which is more valuable still. These are great, lateral, public drains leading to the Kankakee river. The holders of all the contiguous property benefited by them paid a proportionate amount of the cost, but the bulk of the

burden was borne by the syndicate, as its holdings were so much larger than those of any other owners.

The syndicate completed fifty-five miles of lateral ditching last year, and purpose to have one hundred and twenty-five miles completed by the fall of 1904. They propose to clean every creek between South Bend and Porter county line. They own land in St. Joseph county, and from there to Porter.

This is not all. Tributary to the public ditches the syndicate has built many miles of open ditches around its own sections, and also of covered or tile drains across its sections. In this work they have spent \$38,000, and used over a hundred car-loads of ten and twelve inch tiling. The tile drains empty into the ditches, which are so constructed that they drain not only the farms but the roads which run around the sections, making hard roads on which heavy loads can be hauled the year round. This plan insures not only good farms, but good roads, for the two belong together.

The work thus far described refers almost exclusively to lateral ditches which lead to the river, but there is another company organized especially for river work. This is called the Kankakee Reclamation Company and was organized on February 7, 1902. Its officers are Charles H. Tuesburg, of LaCrosse, president; Frank J. Cook, of LaPorte, secretary; and David S. Meyers, of Pontiac, Illinois, treasurer. Its directors are Charles H. Tuesburg and W. F. Cook, both of LaCrosse, but formerly of Pontiac, Illinois; Charles J. Danielson, of Hamlet, Starke county; Jacob Keller, of North Judson, Starke county; and W. H. H. Coffin, of Davis Station, Starke county. The secretary and treasurer are not directors but are elected from the non-official members. The object for which this company is organized is to deepen, widen and straighten the Kankakee river. The work immediately proposed, and which at the present writing is partly accomplished, is the construction of a ditch from section twenty-four in Hanna township, or where the Place ditch ends, to the Porter county line. The ditch will follow the general course of the river but will cut off all bends. Its length is seventeen miles, of which about six have been dug. It will be completed in 1904. It will shorten forty-five miles of the river to seventeen miles and increase the fall from four and one-third inches per mile

to fourteen and two-tenths inches per mile. This will reclaim about one hundred and fifty thousand acres of land in LaPorte and Starke counties. The ditch will be from eight to twelve feet deep; forty, forty-five and fifty feet wide at the bottom, and most of the way not less than seventy feet wide at the top; in one place, or where the ditch goes through "goose neck," it will be eighty feet wide. It is estimated that there will be thrown out, in constructing this ditch, one million, four hundred thousand cubic yards of soil which is clay, gravel and sand, mixed with muck and peat, an alluvial soil containing no rocks. The amount necessary to construct the ditch, including all incidental expenses, is estimated at \$120,000. The amount of assessed benefits in LaPorte county is \$141,659, and in Starke county \$72,366, a total of \$214,025. For this work, LaPorte county has issued bonds to the amount of \$79,500, which may be paid in installments during seventeen years; and Starke county has issued bonds to the amount of \$40,500, which may be paid in installments during fourteen years. Pallard and Goff have the contract for constructing this ditch from the Place ditch to English lake, and John McAndrews has the contract for constructing it from English lake to the Porter county line. Mr. McAndrews' new dredge is one of the largest in the country, having a capacity of throwing out two and one-half cubic yards of soil at each dip of the great scoop; therefore the work will progress rapidly. The average cost of lateral ditching is about \$1,000 per mile; that of river work, or ditching along the general course of the Kankakee to cut off its bends, is about \$5,500 per mile. The ditches by which this black, loamy land has been redeemed, are models of engineering skill. Years ago it was thought that the ditching could be done on a small scale, each individual farmer for himself; but after visiting and inspecting the magnificent operations now going on in the Kankakee valley, one can easily see that there must be a gigantic and concerted effort at improvement or none at all. The "Danielson arm" of the Place ditch is river work; this makes the Place ditch practically a river ditch; it shortens sixty-five miles of the river to twenty-two miles, and as the new ditch will shorten forty-five miles of the river to seventeen, here are one hundred and ten miles shortened to thirty-nine. Thus is the sluggish Kankakee, which takes its rise near South Bend

and winds its crooked way through seventy-five miles of Indiana, being straightened and quickened. In an ordinary season the traveler finds much of the old river channel dry, or nearly so; the water prefers the new, straight and swifter course.

It was thought that the trouble was at Mokence, Illinois; and a natural rock dam at that place, which held the water back as in a basin, has been partially removed at the expense of the state of Indiana, under contract with David Sisk, of Westville; but the managers and directors of this valley improvement saw that the trouble was not at Mokence, for the river there is seventy feet below the stream where it enters Porter county. They therefore determined upon these vast improvements in LaPorte county. Practically at its own expense, though under the state assessment laws, they have built fifty miles of drainage canal, from forty to eighty feet in width, and from six to twelve feet deep. The magnitude of this may be imagined when we think that to-day a man may take a steam launch and travel over fifty miles through ditches and laterals created by these men who are developing the resources of LaPorte county.

When we consider that but a little over three years have been consumed in this enterprise, and that at no stage of the work have the improvers had the co-operation of many of the natives, but on the contrary have been opposed at every turn by an army of doubters, we must admit that they have accomplished great things. In 1903 two big dredges were at work. Much lateral ditching was also accomplished by smaller dredges. Besides these the company employed horse machines to each of which eighteen horses were hitched at one time. This horse machine work is at an expense of \$25 per day; on this work \$150,000 has been spent.

The result of all this is, that the allied interests working this grand transformation in the valley, now have a total acreage covering approximately seventy-six square miles, which is rapidly coming under successful cultivation. This land is located in Dewey, Union, Prairie, Johnson and Hanna townships, in LaPorte county; though some of it lies in the southeast part of Porter county. All of it borders on the Kankakee river, but some scattering tracts are in Starke county, on the south side of the stream.

As soon as a particular section of land has been drained by the big ditches and private drains, each half section has been set off for cultivation, and supplied with good, painted buildings. Each group of buildings consists of an eight-room dwelling, and of barns and capacious corn cribs, the capacity of the latter having been doubled this year to meet the size of the remarkable crop. All of these buildings are set on concrete or brick foundations and the dwellings are plastered and papered and have water in each house. Mr. C. H. Tuesburg and family were living in one of them when the writer first visited the locality, though he has since built a home in LaCrosse. By the allied interests fifty groups of these buildings have already been put up.

On each half section is placed a tenant or lessee who is to occupy the buildings and conduct the farm. But he must agree to be temperate, to keep so many hired men, so many horses, and cultivate so many acres in corn, oats or whatever the owners may elect, according to the size of his tract. Some of the tenants on these drained farms are handling three hundred acres in corn alone. For the company have cultivatable land enough not supplied with dwellings, so that a tenant can have more than his half section if he can successfully work it. Last November hundreds of men were employed in husking. One man would husk and put into the crib from seventy to one hundred bushels of corn a day, for which he was paid two and a half cents a bushel and his board. The first year the company exacts one third of the earnings of the farm for rent, and thereafter it requires two-fifths of the income. It is calculated that in eight years the tract will pay itself out on this basis and then the owners will have their money back and still possess a vast amount of the best land in LaPorte county, one of the garden spots of the world. Last year, 1903, there were three men on those prairies, each of whom gathered and marketed from fifteen thousand to twenty thousand bushels of corn each, or an average of about eighteen thousand bushels for each man.

Little or no effort was made to do any planting until draining was commenced, but there was a tract of land in the immediate vicinity, which had been drained, a fair sample of the average Kankakee soil, and this tract had produced eleven crops of corn in eleven successive years, the last



TYPICAL TENANT HOUSE, KANKAKEE RE-CLAIMED LAND

crop as good as the first. This was taken by the improvers as good evidence that the land would not soon become exhausted.

The year 1903 was the first since drainage commenced that there was a real test of what the land would produce. Of the fifty thousand acres owned by the allied companies, fifteen thousand have already been brought under successful cultivation. On five thousand acres of this the yield was from seventy to eighty bushels to the acre, of as fine corn as was ever produced in this country. In no place in the county can superior corn be found. Thousands upon thousands of acres were standing in the fields when the writer first visited the locality, reaching many miles in all directions. Much of it towered above the buggy top and it was no uncommon thing to see stalks twelve or fifteen feet high. The crop last fall was estimated at three hundred thousand bushels, which made three hundred and seventy carloads. The resources of this immense enterprise have as yet hardly been brought into service. Other sections of the big tract will soon be equally valuable for agricultural purposes. Before 1905 a large portion of the other thirty-five thousand acres will have been brought under cultivation, and probably the whole of it will be bearing crops two years hence, or as soon as it can be brought under the effect of drainage.

The company have not been unmindful of the interests of the community. They have built roads, bridges, schools, stores, fences, and ultimately will build a town; which they have good occasion to do, with such a productive tributary country. La Crosse, which lies in the center of these vast operations, is destined no doubt to become a large and busy town; though the syndicate wisely propose not to boom it much until the capital which they have invested in the ditching enterprise comes back to them. The place, however, is growing in spite of themselves. But this is mentioned elsewhere.

Whether these gentlemen have been wise thus far, may be seen from the fact that their entire holdings cost them on an average \$21.90 per acre, whereas now the same land in the neighborhood is valued at \$47.50 per acre, while some tracts are held as high as \$100 per acre, and some even higher than that. But the improvers do not wish to sell any of their lands. On the contrary they are in the market to purchase any good land in the

vicinity which may be obtained at a reasonable figure, for they are convinced that capital invested in this way will return manifold. Land which three years ago rented for fifty cents an acre, now brings six dollars' rental.

The syndicate are still adding to their holdings and enlarging their operations. In January, 1904, Charles H. Peters and others conveyed to Charles H. Tuesburg a tract of land in Hanna township for \$10,000, and the same parties conveyed to C. Elmer Tuesburg a smaller tract in the same township for \$1,500. The latter is the son of Charles H. Tuesburg. The father has been, and still is, the leading spirit of these vast operations. He is a man of great force of character. He began life a penniless young man, but by strict and invariable honesty and good business judgment he proved to the holders of capital that they could trust him absolutely, and hence he was able to obtain the capital which he needed to begin a successful business career. Such a life is a lesson to the young men of to-day. He succeeded in Illinois and he has succeeded in LaPorte county. It was he who took the initiative in this improvement of the Kankakee valley. It was he who led the fight against the opposition. It was he who secured the efforts of Hon. Lemuel Darrow as attorney, whose pluck, energy, perseverance and peculiar faculty of getting along with the farmers have been of great service to the syndicate in the successful prosecution of their enterprise. It was Mr. Tuesburg who effected an honorable compromise with the opposition rather than have endless litigation which would prevent the beginning of work. Time has shown the wisdom of his course. The energy which he everywhere infuses into the operation, is a large factor of their success. And the son, who is a young man of good character and ability, is gradually taking charge of the business so that he may be able to conduct it when the father is laid aside.

The success of the syndicate has given a great impetus to the reclamation of the valley. On Friday, October 30, 1903, the Kankakee River Improvement Company held an important meeting. Of this company, Dixon W. Place, of Walkerton, is the president, and H. C. Shannon, of LaPorte, is the secretary. The directors are Dixon W. Place, of Marshall county, Charles J. Danielson, of Starke county, and James S. Long, James E. Gilchrist and Charles F. Holmes,

of LaPorte county. Mayor Lemuel Darrow, of LaPorte is attorney for the company. The company had projected the construction of a drainage ditch to improve tens of thousands of acres of land in the valley, and the October meeting was for the purpose of awarding the contract, which was given to John McAndrews, of Illinois, against two other bidders, at seven and a half cents per cubic foot. It is estimated that in excavating the ditch four hundred and sixty thousand cubic yards of dirt will be thrown out. One arm of the ditch will extend from Walkerton to Mud lake, and another from the Wabash crossing to Mud lake, and then the ditch will extend from Mud lake to the Place ditch intersection. The drain will be nearly ten miles long and will cost about \$35,000. Contractor McAndrews was the one who secured the contract to dig the Machler ditch a few years ago, since which time he has been at work in the Kankakee valley continuously. According to the contract he must begin work on the improvement ditch not later than May 1, 1904, and must complete it within a year. On Friday, November 6, 1903, the commissioners of St. Joseph county ordered an issue of \$16,000 of six per cent. bonds for the construction of this ditch, and LaPorte county has issued \$30,000. The bonds enable the property owners to pay their assessments on the installment plan.

There also is the Stielow ditch, which is being constructed for the purpose of draining the Little Kankakee region. It begins at the point where the Grand Trunk Railroad crosses the stream, and extends southeast three and one half miles, to intersect with the Miller ditch about one mile north of Mud lake. It was established on petition of the land-owners, and ordered by the LaPorte circuit court. It will be about fifteen feet wide at the bottom, about thirty-three feet wide at the top, and average about five feet deep. There are other ditches which want of space forbids us to mention.

Similar work is being done in other counties. There is the big Monon ditch in Jasper and White counties, from ten to twenty feet deep, and more than a mile in length, which was cut through a layer of solid rock. There is much talk about draining the Kankakee lands in Porter and Lake counties, a work in which Nelson Morris, the extensive packer of Chicago, is interested; and when

the right plan is found and adopted he will doubtless give it his energies and support. He is a large owner of Kankakee bottoms, and so is B. J. Gifford, of Kankakee, Illinois. There is also a project to tap the Yellow river, a feeder of the Kankakee, to divert a portion of its waters into the Tippecanoe; and there is still another scheme to cut a channel from the Kankakee itself to the Monon ditch, which empties into the Tippecanoe eight miles north of Monticello in White county.

On March 10, 1903, an act was approved which amends the former ditching law. A general idea of that act may be gained from the following: The petitioners for a proposed ditch must file a petition containing the names of the land-owners affected, with the clerk of the circuit court. He or they shall serve proper notice thereof to the land-owners affected. If it appears to the court that proper notice has been given, said court may order the petition placed on the docket as an action pending therein. Any person named in such petition shall have ten days—not counting Sunday—after the day of docketing such action, in which to file remonstrance, etc., why the drainage commissioners should not act. After the expiration of that time, the court shall consider such remonstrance, etc., and, if the court finds it defective, shall dismiss the same at the cost of the petitioners, unless the same be amended by the court. If there is no remonstrance, and the court deems the petition sufficient, the court may order the same referred to the drainage commissioners, and appoint a third drainage commissioner. The court shall fix a time when they shall meet, and a time when they shall report. They shall make personal inspection of the lands described in the petition, and if they find that the drainage proposed would not be practicable, healthful, etc., they shall so report to the court, and the petition shall be dismissed at the cost of the petitioners. But if they find otherwise, they shall proceed and definitely determine the best and cheapest route, etc., etc., and fix the same and estimate the cost. Two of the commissioners may act without the concurrence of the third. The county surveyor shall be the engineer and make necessary surveys and turn over all notes, memoranda, etc., to his successor in office. And if any new land-owners are named

in such report, they shall have opportunity to remonstrate as though they had been named in the original petition. It will be seen that this cuts out much of the former opportunity to remonstrate, and practically leaves the matter in the hands of the court, the drainage commissioners and the county surveyor; and if there are not very good grounds for objection, the proposed improvement is likely to proceed. Indeed, it is already history that certain objectors to a proposed improvement in the vicinity of Hanna employed attorneys who prepared a remonstrance under the old law, only to find afterwards that it was not worth the paper on which it was written. Legitimate improvement has now received an impetus which cannot be checked. Its utility has been proved. Ditch after ditch will be dug, and the hitherto worthless lands of the low prairies will be redeemed and made productive.

The fact is that there is a great net work of ditches and laterals which drain the Kankakee valley in LaPorte and neighboring counties, and this stupendous system of drainage is rapidly being perfected. By this means the famous Kankakee hunting grounds are becoming a thing of

the past, and soon the mighty Nimrod will roam them no more; but hundreds of thousands of acres of low prairie along the Kankakee river, hitherto covered with tough grasses, wild rice and prolific flags, the home of the water fowl, musk rat and mink, are rapidly being brought under cultivation, and are being converted into some of the richest lands on earth. On these broad stretches the Huncheon family, among the earliest pioneers of the valley, who had acquired over seven thousand acres of the lands, herded large droves of cattle and disposed of them to the Chicago markets. A single shipment sometimes ran up into thousands of heads. Two of the family, a son and a daughter, still live; the old Huncheon homestead still remains, and is their home. But their former occupation is gone, like many other things of pioneer life, which now awaken only a sad echo in the memory. The ruins of the cattle pens and sheds yet stand at the old homestead, but a new *régime* has come. The greatest improvement has been made in the twentieth century; but we must not forget that the people who have vanished into the mist of the past, whether they would or no have each and all contributed to it.

CHAPTER IX.

DEVELOPMENT—THE SMALLER CENTERS.

"Not chaos-like, together crushed and bruised,
But as the world, harmoniously confused;
Where order in variety we see,
And where, though all things differ, all agree."

—POPE.

"Even cities have their graves."

—LONGFELLOW.

It was not long after the country put on an appearance of advancing civilization, that centers of manufacture, and of industrial and commercial life, began to be formed. It was natural that the store, the postoffice, the church, and the school be located near the sawmill or the grist mill to which the settlers frequently resorted. Those who were engaged in mechanical, industrial or commercial pursuits would have their houses near their place of business. There the preacher, the teacher and the doctor would reside. Others, attracted to the spot by the advantages to be derived from society, would make their homes there if they could do so. Hence there came to be centers of civilization or hamlets and villages, some of which, according to the law of the survival of the fittest, became towns and cities; while others disappeared, leaving only a few vestiges of their former life and activity. The surrounding country settling up so steadily reminds one of the star dust of which worlds are said to be formed, and these centers of civilization remind one of the nuclei which are said to grow into worlds and go whirling through their orbits. Or, these villages and towns are like the ganglionic centers of the nervous system. It is proposed in the present and following chapters to notice the cases which LaPorte county presents of this process of formation.

We have already mentioned some of the

early settlers of New Durham township. In 1832 the township had gained so many settlers that it attained almost to a community. In 1833 James W. Payne, John P. Noble, Eliza Cole, Henry N. Cathcart, W. F. Catron, John Warnock and J. R. Reed arrived. In 1834 John Charlesworth, Thomas C. Reynolds, William Reed, M. S. Wright, M. W. Robertson, Ralph Loomis, C. R. Robertson, William W. and W. L. Webster and Shep Crumpacker became settlers. In 1835 J. M. and J. G. Warnock, James M. Ray and Samuel S. Davis located in the township. Some of these became distinguished names. It was not long before there were, in New Durham township, four centers of civilization.

The first was New Durham. The first house in this hamlet was a log cabin in which Leonard Woods had a store. This made the spot a place of resort, and as a natural result a hotel, a wagon factory and blacksmith shop and other branches of business located there. In 1837 it had become quite a village, and a postoffice was established there, with William Taylor as postmaster. In 1847 Joseph Davis filed a plat of the village, in the office of the county recorder. But the railroad came to Westville and in 1854 the decline of the village was marked by the removal of the postoffice to Beaver Dam, where Sylvester Goff was appointed postmaster. Many of the buildings of New Durham have been moved away;

some to Westville, others to serve as farm houses, and there are few remaining signs of its former life. During its best days John Armstrong established a store, and Henry Herrold a blacksmith shop, at the crossroads at the head of Flood's grove about half a mile distant. So great was the rivalry between these two settlements that the latter called New Durham "Pinhook," and in return was called "Squatham," names which still attach to the two localities. At New Durham there are now only a few houses, a church, a schoolhouse and a cemetery; and Squatham can hardly be distinguished from any other spot in a farming country. But though the village is gone, the rich prairies and beautiful groves remain.

The second village in New Durham township was Holmesville, which took its name from Hiram Holmes, who owned the land where it was located. Here the first nucleus of a settlement was a saw-mill, whose proprietor, Jacob Bryant, built the first dwelling house, a frame building made of lumber sawed at the mill, later occupied by John Moorman. This was in 1833. The plat of the village was filed for record October 2, 1855, but it grew little after the location of the railroad in 1852. In 1852 a postoffice was established, with one Prosser as postmaster. In an early day two suicides occurred here, several persons have been killed on the railroad, and there have been several railroad accidents near by. In the eighties Samuel S. Davis, a very enterprising man, was postmaster, and Holmesville had a combined grocery and saloon. The people of the locality are mostly Germans and Poles. The place is so small that it can hardly be called a village, but it is in the midst of a good farming community. Several of the Lake Shore Railroad employees have their homes there.

The third village to be formed in New Durham township was Otis. The first name of this place was Salem Crossing, given to it by the Michigan Southern Railroad in 1852, which was the name recognized by the United States government when the postoffice was established there. Matthias Seberger was the first postmaster. When the Louisville, New Albany and Chicago—now the "Monon"—Railroad was built through the place in 1853, that corporation named it LaCroix. As it was confusing to call the place by two names, years afterward some offered as a sub-

stitute the name of Packard, after the Hon. Jasper Packard, at that time the representative to Congress, and for a time that name prevailed; but the modesty of that gentleman led him to recommend another name, and accordingly, in 1872, the name was changed to Otis. But it is still LaCroix in the county recorder's office. Matthias Seberger was the first settler in Otis, arriving in 1851. In 1853 the Michigan Southern Railroad was completed, and Matthias Seberger served as ticket agent for both roads. During the Civil war all who went south from northeastern Indiana were compelled to come to Otis and take the Monon line, the hotel was always full of travelers, and it was a lively place. Otis now contains a Lutheran church, a Catholic church and school, five or six general stores, a drug store, a few saloons, a hotel, a number of dwelling houses, and the shops which usually go with such a settlement. Being a railroad junction it is the home of a number of section men. It is located among the hills, and contains quite a large proportion of those who have come from other countries.

The fourth and most important town in New Durham township is Westville, whose original plat was recorded May 1, 1851, by W. and J. A. Catron. It was then a small village. Subsequently an amended plat was filed by which seven lots were added to the original plat. This is called Catron's addition. There have been several other additions, of which the Concannon addition is the largest, unless we reckon the two Henly Clyburn additions together. There are also Henton's, Smith's, and Ray's additions. On February 14, 1864, a meeting of the citizens was held at the new schoolhouse, to consider the question of incorporating Westville. Azariah Williams was chairman and W. L. Webster, secretary. On motion of W. B. Webber it was voted that steps be taken toward incorporation, and the chair accordingly appointed W. B. Webber, James Concannon, William C. Martin, D. C. Standiford and W. L. Webster, a committee to carry out the purpose of the convention, and on September 9, 1864, the county commissioners incorporated the town. The first election after incorporation occurred on September 15th, and the first charter election on the 16th of the following November. Westville to-day has a population of about five hundred persons, a private bank, one drug store, two general stores, one hardware store, two sa-

loons, one restaurant, two churches representing the Methodist Episcopal and Disciple denominations, two barber shops, one shoe shop, two blacksmith shops, a meat market, some good buildings, a fine brick schoolhouse where good high school work is done, a cold storage and a weekly paper called the *Westville Indicator*. It is pleasantly situated, at the junction of the Monon and the Wabash railroads, and has a rich surrounding country. It has always been a heavy grain market.

The township in which these four centers are situated is an exceedingly fertile one, thickly populated, and casts a large vote.

Among those who have helped to make New Durham township and its centers may be mentioned E. Ansley, who came from Michigan and became a successful dry-goods merchant at Westville, carrying a large stock; Levi J. Benedict, who came with the first family, and learned to rival the Indians as a marksman with the bow and arrow, and became a successful farmer; William H. Benedict, his son, a hardware merchant of Westville; E. M. Bryson, the machinist, faithful soldier, mill owner and lumber dealer; Hiram Burner, the surveyor and farmer; Dr. Charles P. Cathcart, a Westville physician; H. M. Cathcart, son of the Hon. Charles W., who engaged in farming and furnishing wood to the Lake Shore Railroad; James L. Cathcart, the farmer and army quartermaster; Charles Cole, a Westville merchant, grain-buyer and hotel-keeper; B. A. Daggy, the farmer; George L. Daggy, his son, a business man of Westville; Samuel S. Davis, the farmer and leading spirit of Holmesville; John Dille, the planing mill owner, of Westville; Benjamin Flood, the stockdealer, much respected as a public-spirited man; James Flood, his son, the school teacher and farmer; Dr. Brook B. Freeman, an army surgeon and Westville physician; Jared Gardner, stock-raiser and farmer; and Evan Henton, who engaged in the butchering business in Westville.

Christopher Herrold, Jacob Herrold, Daniel W. Hibbard, the "jolly old bachelor," and Hon. Jackson Hosmer all engaged in farming and stock-raising. Francis M. Howell became a farmer and blacksmith; Joseph H. Irwin, a shoemaker in Westville, and Wesley E. Keith, a farmer. Joseph R. Kimball operated a portable sawmill in Westville. James Livingston added

bee culture to farming and stock-raising. Charles Ludwig followed stock-raising. Sloan D. Martin was a miller by trade, but lost his life in the Civil war. Charles McClure became one of Westville's most enterprising merchants, and Christopher McClure, his father, became an ardent promoter of churches, which is a very important and necessary use in settling a new country.

Others to swell the list of these workers are John W. Nelson, who served in two companies of the Civil war, and afterwards became proprietor of the Otis House at Otis; Algernon S. Orr, who spent a large part of his life in California, and then came to New Durham township and settled near Westville, and finally in LaPorte, though he spends his winters in the south; Joseph Reed, who came to the county with his parents and was reared and remained a farmer; Benjamin F. Shunk, Levi Wolfe and John Walford, who engaged in farming and stock-raising. Mr. Wolfe, when camping with his parents on their way to the county in 1833, saw the wonderful falling stars of that year, and ever afterwards declared that the sight made a powerful impression on his mind.

There also is E. S. Smith, one of Westville's enterprising merchants, a graduate of Oberlin College; William J. Smith, the Westville shoemaker, furniture dealer and manufacturer of chairs; Dr. Abram G. Standiford, a school teacher and graduate in medicine, who had a wide practice in the county; Dr. William F. Standiford, his son, who succeeded his father in practice at Westville; Dr. C. R. Warren, physician, surgeon and druggist at Otis; Richard H. Wilkinson, a preacher in the Methodist Episcopal church and afterwards a farmer; and Henry Wing, hotel-keeper and merchant at Otis. These are some, not all, of those who, by fulfilling their uses, have contributed to make New Durham township a success.

In 1894 Condonville began, in the northeast part of the township, on the Lake Shore Railroad. It was named after Thomas Condon, who still lives near by. He built the first store ever in the place, and a postoffice was soon established, with him as postmaster. In 1899 he sold to the Baxter brothers (Charles and Albert), one of whom has since died. They put the grocery in the rear room and the bar in front. In 1903 William Glancy bought and now conducts the place. The post-

office was discontinued when the rural mail route was established.

Scipio township also settled rapidly after 1832. William Brayton, William Garwood, Hon. Jacob R. Hall, and Elmore Pattee settled in Scipio in 1833; Alexander Crane, Henry P. Crane, Joseph McLellan, N. W. Closser, Isaac S. Evans and Messrs. Irwin, Mason and McCray, in 1834; Benjamin Butterworth, Aaron Kidder, Avery Freeman, Levi Black, Alva Mason and T. B. Cole, in 1835.

The only center in the township is Door Village, which was laid out in 1836. It was once a flourishing town and contained stores, a hotel, boot and shoe shops, wagon and blacksmithing shops, tailoring establishments, a foundry and threshing machine factory, etc., etc. But in 1852 the railroad came to LaPorte and fixed the center of traffic there, which ended the flattering prospects of Door Village. It is now a very quiet place, containing a church, a schoolhouse and town hall, a blacksmith and wagon repair shop and some good dwellings. It is situated in the midst of a rich and productive farming country, near to the market of LaPorte.

The history of Scipio township is largely the biography of the following persons: Robert J. Anderson, who came in 1837, a consistent member of the Society of Friends, and beloved by all who knew him. His wife still lives, at a very advanced age. She is a sweet spirit, with a clear mind, and is ripe for the great change for which she waits. William A. Banks, merchant, farmer, stock-raiser, speculator in sheep, breeder of fine horses and cattle, dairyman, and now postmaster at LaPorte. Morgan L. Brink, Henry Craft, James H. Crichton, Joseph H. Donly, Isaac N. Evans, Hon. James Forrester, William B. Hammond, Daniel M. Henry, Robert Kerr, Daniel Kimball, Samuel S. McCormick, Andrew McLellan, Thomas Messenger, Andrew Nickell, Andrew J. Rogers, Hon. George Rogers, Zachariah Teeter and Robert White, several of whom are still living, all became farmers; and indeed in this township, where there are no centers of trade, there are few other occupations. Frederick R. Earle taught school for many years; Charles Garwood, though a farmer and stock-raiser, engaged in threshing, always using one of the Rumely machines; Albert S. Hall and his brother, William A. Hall, farmers, both became connected with the

banking firm of Hall, Weaver & Company, of LaPorte. Jacob R. Hall, the father, was a remarkable character, working his way up from poverty to affluent circumstances. He was a natural business man, of great nerve, pluck and endurance, who turned his hand to building houses and roads, especially the Michigan Road, and who endured great hardships as a pioneer. He became the possessor of the beautiful spot known as Round Grove where he erected fine buildings, an owner of bank stock, a state representative, and the friend and acquaintance of many eminent men. Ben Nordyke, a deaf mute, taught for a time in mute schools, and then became a farmer of Scipio. M. J. Ridgeway with success gave his attention to the raising of shorthorned cattle and Norman and Hambletonian horses. C. B. Simmons, after spending many years in California, and in the Union army, came back to his boyhood's home and engaged in farming and stock-raising. He was lately chairman of the LaPorte county Republican central committee. These are only a few of the sturdy, and in many cases remarkable, men who have made Scipio township one of the most intelligent and prosperous townships in the state; and in this they have been faithfully aided by their families, whom it is impossible to name here.

The following is the complete list of the trustees of Scipio township, as furnished by Mr. I. N. Evans. It covers a period of over fifty years. With the exception of N. P. Huckins and B. B. Gates, all were still living when this list was given, February, 1904. All were Republicans excepting the present incumbent, who is a Democrat:—G. F. Brayton, N. P. Huckins, B. B. Gates, H. C. Loomis, I. N. Evans, C. B. Simmons, W. A. Banks, C. H. Loomis, Charles Peterson, A. S. Orr, Jr., George W. Rogers.

After the termination of the Black Hawk war the settlement of Kankakee township became so rapid that it was impossible for one to keep pace in his acquaintance with the new arrivals. Among the newcomers were Nathan B. Nichols, Leonard Cutler, Joseph Reynolds, Ebenezer Russell, George W. Barnes, Ludlow Bell, Dr. B. C. Howell, James Drummond, J. Austin, Benjamin DeWitt, and the Harvey, Salisbury and Whitehead families. Rev. Calita T. Preston and his brother, Enoch L. Preston, with their parents, and also Joseph Stauton came in 1833. J. P. Austin, Thomas D. Brown, John N. Fail, Joseph H.

Francis, Luke Francis, and Eli H. Harvey, with his parents, came in 1834, Jesse Blake and Lazarus Whitehead in 1835.

In the summer of 1835 a cabin was built by William Hunt near the eastern line of section fifteen, in Kankakee township. In the fall another was put up on the south side of the road. A store soon followed, which was a frame building erected by Amzi Clark, which passed through the possession of several owners and was burned in March, 1873. A postoffice was established in 1835, with S. G. Hunt as the first postmaster. There followed frame houses, shops, other stores, a schoolhouse, a church, etc., etc., until, in 1837 the town of Byron was laid out. All through the forties we find Byron in its glory. It had its halls for public meetings, in which temperance and other societies held their sessions, whose doings were reported in the local papers at LaPorte and Michigan City. It had its warehouse where large quantities of grain were stored. It was a heavy wheat market, trade was large, its merchants prospered, the travel through it was great, its hotel was full of guests, sometimes so full that even the floors were covered with sleeping travelers, and there was great activity on its streets. It was of such importance that, on August 25, 1849, an addition was made to it by Elias Lowe. Had the railroad passed through the place Byron would have lived and prospered, but the road passed to the north of it, and from that day Byron was doomed. Its buildings have been burned, pulled down or moved away, there is neither store, shop, tavern nor church within its limits, and only a few houses remain where once there were so much life and prosperity.

A mile and a half to the north of Byron there was a little cluster of cabins known as Nauvoo. The first was built by Ezekiel Provolt in the spring of 1831. This was followed by two others built by West and Irving. These cabins soon came into the possession of W. J. Walker, who bid in the premises, though the settlers remained in them for a time. In January, 1852, the Northern Indiana Railroad, now the Lake Shore, passed through this settlement, and from that time Nauvoo increased and Byron decreased. A survey was made and a plat of the village recorded on the 26th day of November, 1853. Walker gave it the name of Portland, which is still its legal name under the laws of the state,

as LaCroix is of Otis. But the postoffice is called Rolling Prairie. Several additions have been made to it by W. J. and B. P. Walker.

A visitor to the place in February, 1862, writes thus of it: "There are signs of improvement in several parts of Portland. Mr. Rowe, successor in drygoods business to Louis Griffith & Company, has a very fine brick building nearly completed for his store. There are two stores owned respectively by Mr. Rowe and Mr. Kirstead, one hotel kept by Mr. Montgomery, several groceries, a postoffice, a wagon shop, blacksmith shop; two churches, a Christian and a Presbyterian, and a very large, fine schoolhouse in which there are several departments. John G. Laird, one of the most accomplished teachers in the west, has charge of it. There is also one good steam flouring mill, several sawmills near by the town, and all the facilities are there to make the town desirable to live in. Elder Lord, of LaPorte, had just commenced a series of revival meetings at the Christian church there, and the Good Templars have a flourishing lodge."

Rolling Prairie is pleasantly situated and commands a large business for a town of its size. It contains at the present time about four hundred people, three general stores, one drugstore, two blacksmith shops, two saloons, and a grain elevator at the station; for the town has always been a great shipping point. It has a Presbyterian church, a Methodist Episcopal church and pastor, and a Disciples church and pastor. It has Masonic and Odd Fellows lodges, a tent of the Maccabees for both ladies and gentlemen, and a post of the Grand Army of the Republic. It also has a creamery and is pleasantly situated in a rolling country on the Lake Shore Railroad. It has many things to commend it as a desirable place in which to live.

Among the settlers of Kankakee township, whose names have received public notice may be mentioned Samuel J. Anderson, who came in 1837, and possessed a fine farm; C. L. O. Bell, who held a number of township offices and became a successful farmer; A. C. Howell, a farmer and owner of a sawmill and cider mill; James H. Buck, who became a farmer, a captain in the Union army, and is now president of the LaPorte Savings Bank; Orville Buck, farmer and promoter of improvements in the township; Isaac Bush, who held several township offices; Benjamin De-

Witt, a farmer, one of the early pioneers who came in 1837; Samuel Downing, extensive farmer and trustee of the LaPorte Savings Bank; William Downing, who though liberally educated became a farmer; B. S. Fail, one of the first white children born in the county; Ransom P. Goit, a native of the county, a merchant in Michigan, but afterwards a farmer of Kankakee township; Caleb Harvey, farmer, stock dealer and raiser of large quantities of wheat, oats and corn; John Hatfield, one of the first to locate in Rolling Prairie after it was platted by Major Walker; Fred Helman, John Hillman, Nicholas Hoover and William Lown, all farmers.

Jacob S. Martin came to the county in 1847 and afterwards graduated in medicine and became a physician in Rolling Prairie. John Martin, John Miller, Miner Nesbitt, Asa C. Pease, John Proovolt, James Powell and William W. Proud, became farmers and reared families from which have come many of the good people of the township. D. W. Rynearson, a farmer, was also a hunter and trapper, and killed large numbers of foxes and deer. Philip D. Sharples, M. D., became a physician and druggist in Rolling Prairie. Peter Shupp held the office of county surveyor and a number of township offices. W. B. Stevens became a merchant in Rolling Prairie, carrying a large stock of goods. Logan Taylor and Chester Towner became successful farmers. Samuel B. Webster and Daniel S. Wells became farmers and held important township and county offices. M. L. Walt received a liberal education and gave his time to teaching. William B. Wilson, M. D., was the first physician to locate in Rolling Prairie and soon had a large practice. These are only a few of the men who, though of different religious and political creeds, worked unitedly for the prosperity of their township. Isaac N. Whitehead and C. W. McCarty may also be mentioned in the list of Kankakee's prominent citizens.

The next township to develop was Michigan, and then Center; but, reserving these for another chapter, we pass on to Pleasant township. Among the settlers who arrived in this township after 1832 are given the names of Silas Hale, Oliver Classon, John Wilson, Andrew Harvey, and Asa Owen, who came in 1833. Valentine Nicholson also came very early. Ralph Loomis, George S. McCollum and Samuel Stewart came in 1834. James Van Valkenburgh and others

came in 1835. The following also are named as early settlers: Griffin Treadway, John I. Crandall, George C. Havens, W. A. Place, Stephen Norton, W. W. Burhans, D. E. and I. B. Coplin, William Everhart, John Van Rust, G. W. Stewart, J. R. Stewart, Charles W. Wing, Seth Way, Curtis and John B. Travis and others.

Pleasant, as the name indicates, is a beautiful township, consisting mostly of upland prairie lying between the Little Kankakee and Hood creek. Under the labors of these settlers it soon began to develop. It has only one village, which is Stillwell, the junction of the Grand Trunk and the Lake Erie and Western railroads. The former has a large coaling station here, which employs several men and gives much life to the village. Three sets of section men—two of the Grand Trunk and one of the Lake Erie, have their homes here. There are also two general stores, which have a large trade. The Friends have a chapel and resident minister, there is a graded school, a town hall, a hotel, a resident physician, and the village is the center of a good farming community and a point from which considerable grain and hay are shipped.

Among the men who have given their energies to the development of this township are the following: Ziba Bailey, a strong Union man in the Civil war, a justice of the peace and a successful farmer; George Bosserman, who visited the township in 1836 and settled here and became a prominent man; Christopher and Charles Bielfeldt, W. W. Burhans, David E. Coplin, Nathan W. Crane, James O. Cowl, Fred Dietrich, Frederick Geer, James M. Hannum, Jr., Frank Mill, O. J. Parkell, John A. Reeve, William Tobin, John Whitmer, John P. Oakes and John D. Wilson, all became farmers, and indeed, farming is about the only industry in this prairie township. C. E. Young, M. D., was formerly a physician in Stillwell.

A few days before this writing, Christopher Bielfeldt passed away; that is, on February 25, 1904. He was born in Mecklenburg, Germany, April 5, 1827, and thirty years later, in 1857, he came to LaPorte with his wife and two children. His residence in the county was continuous from that period. He followed farming for many years accumulating a snug competence as the result of frugal industry. He moved to this city a number of years ago to enjoy the fruits of his labor, and

and in the quiet life of his retirement, surrounded by his children, to whom he was devoted, he enjoyed the respect of the community and the love of his children until death in the deepening shadows of his years brought the everlasting sleep and closed the chapter of life. The funeral services were held in St. John's Lutheran church, on the afternoon of February 28, the pastor, Rev. P. Eickstaedt, pronouncing a eulogy in both German and English.

In Wills township Jacob Gallion, Jesse Willett, Nimrod and Jesse West and J. Clark were all early settlers. In 1833 Joseph Starrett bought an Indian float and settled on it. Indian floats were land warrants issued by the government to the Indians; they were assignable and therefore did not protect the settlers but generally found their way into the hands of speculators. In March, 1834, John Howell, wife and family came from Clark county, Indiana. Among them was A. C. Howell, of Kankakee township, mentioned above. In November of the same year, James Drummond, son-in-law of John Howell, came with his wife. In April, 1866, John Howell and his wife both passed away within a week of each other, and their remains were buried on the same spot where they encamped when they first entered the township, where the cemetery afterwards was located. George Hunt with a family of six sons arrived in 1835. John and James Wills, James Drummond, Isaac Miller, Asa Warner, Jacob Miller, John Cissne, Andrew Shaw, David Stoner, Howell Huntsman, Mr. Kitchen, Dr. Chapman, Matthias Dawson, Asher White, Edmund Jackson, Joseph Lykins, John Sutherland, William Ingraham, Scott West, John Hefner, Jesse Cissne, William Nixon, William West, Gabriel Drollinger, Andrew Fuller, John Vickory, Nimrod West, Jacob Glygean, Jonathan Stoner, John Clark, George Belshaw, Samuel Van Dalsen, Martin Baker, Jesse Cullum, John Galbraith, Benjamin Galbraith and Mr. Gallion, besides many others whose names it would be difficult to obtain, were all residents of this township in 1835. This may serve to show how rapidly the county was being settled.

In 1835 a trading post was opened by an Indian named Rice, in a spot afterwards known as Boot Jack. Rice left the following year, but quite a settlement grew up there, containing a tavern, a store, shops, etc., etc. How the place

came by its queer name is a mystery. Some say it is because a fork in the roads resembles the crotch of a boot jack, others that a drunken traveler who was expelled from the tavern turned and shook his fist at the place and in derision called it Boot Jack. The place once had some pretensions, but was never platted as a town, and no signs remain of its former activity.

Another settlement in Wills township was Independence or Sac Town or "Sauktown" as it is called. This was platted as a village, the plat being recorded on May 12, 1837. It was expected that a railroad and canal would be built through the town and form a junction with each other at this point, and for a time there were visions of coming wealth; stores, shops, mills, and a tavern followed, but neither railroad nor canal appeared, other railroads drew the centers of exchange away, stores became closed, mills were moved away, and to-day Independence is marked only by a church, a schoolhouse, and a few other buildings. But it should be remembered that with all these extinct villages, the rich farming country and farming interests remained.

Recently (March, 1904,) James L. Monahan celebrated his eightieth birthday at his home in Michigan City. He was born in Clark county and settled near Sauktown, LaPorte county, in 1834, and he has been a resident of the county, therefore, during the last seventy years. He moved to Michigan City twenty-one years ago. He was in vigorous health, and if he and Mrs. Monahan had lived until April 1, next, they would have celebrated their fifty-eighth wedding anniversary.

Another little center in Wills township with a queer name was Puddletown, on the shore of a lake by that name, in section nine. It was never platted as a village. At one time it contained a steam sawmill, which was moved there from Independence, also stores, shops, and other signs of life; but like other such settlements after the establishment of railroads elsewhere it deteriorated as a village until now only a schoolhouse remains.

Among the names of the useful men in the history of Wills township we find the following: Dr. B. C. Howell, a farmer and practicing physician; Broadrick Bunton, Jesse Coleman, John L. Couchman, Richard Cranmer, George Dawson, Joseph Curm, O. Dawson, David Harris, Philip

Haussauer, Joseph Hostotler, Jared Drollinger, Duncan M. Hunt, Jacob R. May, John P. Mills, Harvey Norris, John C. Parker, Joseph Reese, Daniel H. Roysdon, David Stoner, Jacob Weisberger and John W. Zeigler, all farmers or farmers and stock-raisers. L. C. VanDusen was first a farmer and then a merchant. Hon. William H. Calkins, lawyer representative and congressman, is well remembered. These men and many others helped to develop this rolling, diversified, and productive township.

Springfield township does not have as much good soil as some other townships, but it is well timbered, its soil is warm and adapted to fruit-raising, and by fertilization yields good crops. A ride through the township discloses good homes and farm buildings which indicate prosperity. It has a few marshes which with draining would make excellent tillage. In 1833 Gilbert Rose, Hiram Griffith, John Griffith and Erastus Quivey became settlers. In 1834 C. R. Madison, Ingraham Gould, Michael Fall, Ezekiel Blue, Abner Ross, Aaron Conklin, John Johnson, Henry S. Allen, John White, A. N. Shippe, Josiah Redding, and others came. James V. Hopkins came in 1835, but settled afterward in Michigan City, Solomon Ross in 1834 or 1835, and Phineas Hunt in 1835.

In 1833 the town of Springville was surveyed by Daniel M. Leaming, who laid it out for Judah Leaming, the original proprietor. The plat was filed for record August 19, 1835, and a postoffice was established in March, 1840. It took its name from a spring of pure, cold water in the vicinity. Here also, as in other places, stores, postoffice, different kinds of shops, and even a bedstead factory appeared. The place had a tannery, a tavern, a steam sawmill, and many other signs of prosperity. Springville was on the Michigan road and was the main traveled route between Niles and Michigan City. This was made great account of by the people, who advertised that travelers would save eight miles by coming through Springville instead of through LaPorte. This advertisement took, and in 1842 the Springville hotel was enlarged to accommodate the increase of travelers. One of the lines of what is now the Lake Shore Railroad was surveyed through this place, and it seemed probable that the road would touch this point. This raised

high hopes for the future of the town, and in the forties Springville even aspired to become the county seat. But the locomotive bells at LaPorte and Michigan City rang the knell of Springville, and to-day only a town hall, a church, and a few dwelling houses remain, though the place is within a stone's throw of the embankment of the Pere Marquette Railroad, which was built in later years.

Near the northwest corner of the township, within half a mile of Lake Michigan, on the Michigan Central Railroad, is Corymbo, which was platted as a village and the plat filed by Craigie Sharp, who became the first postmaster. It was once a village of log houses, it had a steam sawmill, and a store; but they are gone, and only a few buildings are left. It has been a great shipping place for wood.

This place is not without a tinge of what seems like romance. In the thirties and forties a gang of counterfeiters infested the locality, under the leadership of two men called Van Vester and Stroud. They had their headquarters in a cabin surrounded by dense willows and other growth, situated on a dry knoll. But they were finally detected, as such criminals are sure to be. Van Vester died in the state prison, and Stroud is said to have been lynched in Illinois for horse-stealing.

Among those who have contributed to the development of Springfield township may be mentioned Joseph Ashton, Joseph W. Field, James V. Hopkins, Calvin W. Hayes, E. S. Organ, G. W. Shippe and John A. White, all farmers; Amos J. Ross, who chose to follow milling, as did also Charles Vail, who erected a sawmill and followed the lumber business until his death, when the business was continued by his sons. Several mills have been worn out on the same site.

Galena is the only township not traversed by a railroad, and without a village. No attempt has ever been made to make one. There are a church and cemetery at Hesston, and there used to be a store and postoffice there. Several times a store has been in operation there, but there is none now. At Hatch's Mill there are a postoffice, a store, and a town hall, the upper story of which is used as a lodge room. The inhabitants are remarkably intelligent, and the people assembled

in that hall might well be taken for a city audience. Anyone on riding over the county and entering Galena township, in the vicinity of Hatch's Mill, will be impressed with the fact that he has come into a new atmosphere of civilization. The community has a genius and character peculiar to itself. One is struck with this as soon as he gets over the ridge into the more open country. This township has never had a saloon, and has always been noted for temperance, law and order, and the thrift of its people.

George W. Barnes, who came in 1833, is supposed to be the first settler. He was a man of great force of character. In the same year came William C. Cummins, Wrightman Goit, Shubal Smith, Richard Miller, Sylvanus James and John F. Torbert. In 1834 came Hiram Bement, Matthew Mayes, Daniel Baldwin, Aurea and Basil Sperry, William Waldruff, Sans H. Austin, Byron Cadwalder, John Morrow, Joshua Jordan, Elijah Bishop, Micajah Jones, John Cooper, Ephraim Cooper, Jesse Jones, Oliver Porter, James Paddock, Charles Francis, Joseph Fuller, James Jones, Abram Purcell, Joseph Henderson, J. H. Francis, Luke Francis, W. W. Francis, Scipha Foster and Zachariah Teeter. And in 1835 came H. E. Smith, Charles Morrow, W. W. Fuller and Hiram Bement, Jr.

Among those who came later and figured in the development of this township are Charles O. Barnes, a farmer; Wesley Barnes, who followed butchering and then farming; Martin Bates and Benjamin Beal, both farmers; George H. Bean, first a lumberman and later a farmer; Joseph Biege and William H. Billings, also farmers; David F. Birchim, who came with his parents in 1835, and after the death of his father took charge of the farm; Benjamin Brewer, the blacksmith and farmer; Edward S. Cadwell, a farmer, who worked his way up from a bootblack and papermill boy to become township trustee, justice of the peace, etc.; Albert Coe, for fifteen years a railroad man and then a farmer; Hon. Eugene W. Davis, who came with his parents in 1833, when Galena was a part of Kankakee township, and became a preacher of the gospel, state representative, a writer for agricultural journals, and who has recently celebrated his golden wedding.

Richard Etherington rose by his own efforts from illiteracy to knowledge, and from poverty to

become a wealthy farmer. William W. Finley when of age left the farm to become a miller, and owned several flouring mills. Martin Foster followed his brother Scipha to the county and became a successful farmer. W. W. Fuller, from a hard-working boy in a sawmill, became a farmer, a justice of the peace, and notary public. James Galbraith became a Galena farmer, and his son John C., a school teacher and then a farmer. Thomas Griffin, of Irish descent, became a sturdy farmer and achieved success against great obstacles. J. B. Hatch became the operator of a sawmill and threshing machine. Jacob S. Heckman came to the township with his father, Jacob, in 1835. The father was a sturdy pioneer, clearing away the forest and advancing the interests of the neighborhood, and the son followed in his footsteps. P. M. Hess followed farming, store keeping and milling. Hesston is named after him. David Hudson became a lumberman and farmer; Anton Leliter, of German descent, rose from poverty to success in farming and reared a large family; James Paddock, a pioneer of 1836, settled on the farm he ever after occupied, and filled important public offices; and A. H. and James Paddock, his sons, became successful farmers.

To the above may be added the names of William Roda, a farmer; Edmund T. Smith, a farmer and operator of a sawmill; Robert K. Smith, Julius C. Tappan, Edwin Teeter, Captain A. B. Austin and Samuel Wilson, all became farmers. George H. Teeter became state representative. Elizabeth Woodmansee came in 1851, a widow with four boys, and located in a dense forest, where, on account of the wild beasts, it was a terror for any one to live. I. D. and J. L. Woodmansee, her sons, became dairy farmers, making superior butter for the Michigan City market. Some of these people received a good education in LaPorte, which was then a college town.

These are some of the men who brought LaPorte county under cultivation, and built its towns and villages. They had just the genius and character necessary to settle a new country. A remarkably large proportion of them had ancestors in the Revolutionary war, and in the war of 1812; ancestors who fought the Indians as well as the British, and were inured to hardship, and had nerve and daring. And the blood of these

ancestors ran in the veins of our pioneers. Many instances might be given, some of which will appear as we proceed; but here we content ourselves with only one. Henry P. Crane, mentioned above as one of the pioneers of Scipio, had a grandfather in the Revolutionary war under Washington, and a great-uncle, who was captured by a

party of six Indians who were going to burn him, but the Indians finding a bottle of brandy among his effects became intoxicated. The uncle freed himself, killed the entire party, cut off an Indian's head, and took it back to the regiment as proof of his story.

CHAPTER X.

PROMINENT CITIZENS.

"Good name in man and woman, dear my lord,
Is the immediate jewel of their souls;
Who steals my purse, steals trash; 'tis something, noth ing;
'Twas mine, 'tis his, and has been slave to thousands;
But he that filches from me my good name
Robs me of that which not enriches him,
And makes me poor indeed."

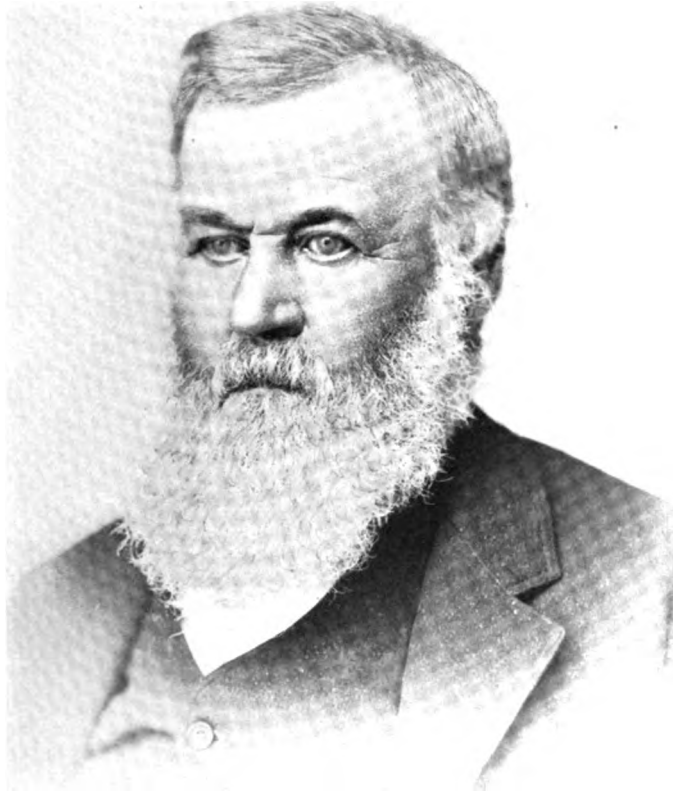
—SHAKSPEARE.

It may be well at this point to present sketches of a few prominent citizens who have been, or still are, connected with the townships and villages mentioned in the preceding chapter. Strictly speaking there is no such thing as history, all is biography. In other words, the history of the world, or of any larger or smaller locality in it, may be resolved into the lives of a few stalwart persons. This may be seen by glancing over the past chapters of this work, and it will be seen in this and in future chapters. And it has its basis in a deeper philosophy than we ordinarily see.

LEVI J. BENEDICT was born in Durham, Greene county, New York, November 29, 1816. His father was of English descent. His mother was of German descent on her father's and of English descent on her mother's side. He was one of the Benedict family who first settled New Durham township as related in Chapter III. He was therefore a pioneer boy, accustomed to the hardships and privations of the settler's life, and his educational advantages were limited. He early learned to use the bow and arrow and shot much wild game with these weapons. In snowshoes he hunted coons and fed cattle. He was married in 1840 to Miss Dorothea Taber, a native of Crawford county, Pennsylvania, who came to this county with her parents in 1836; of which

union were born four children. Mr. Benedict had in his possession several relics—a piece of the first house the family lived in when they came to the county, a cane made from one of the timbers which fifty-one years before he dragged on the ground with oxen and chain, an ornamental center table worked from the wood, and a piece of brick burnt in the first kiln in the county, in 1832.

HENRY NASSAU CATHCART was born at Cadiz, Spain, on May 2, 1817. His father was James Leander Cathcart, a native of Ireland; and his mother, Jane Banker (Woodside) Cathcart, was born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. At the time of his birth his father was United States consul at Cadiz. His parents returned to America when he was a few months old, and resided in Washington, District of Columbia, most of the time until the son started for Indiana, in 1833. He reached LaPorte, May 13, 1833, and went to work with his younger brother, C. W. Cathcart, at the carpenter's trade. He worked a few days putting up a shop for Dr. Vaughn, in LaPorte, and then went to Stanton's Mill to work. He had never been away from his parents before, and the change from the comforts and indulgences of a good home, to the hardships of his new surroundings in the backwoods, was very



Henry Nassau batheart

great. The mechanics were Admiral, Peter and Calvin Burch, C. W. Cathcart, and himself. Henry Vail had charge of the job. But we will let C. W. Cathcart tell the story of their labors. He says:

"The next year (1833) two of my younger brothers came west; the oldest took to farming, the youngest worked with me at carpentry in and about LaPorte. Among the jobs we worked at one under circumstances never to be forgotten. It was the building of a sawmill in the heavy timber north of LaPorte. The weather was excessively hot—the heat aggravated by the density of the unbroken forest and the low and sheltered position of the mill site. The mosquitoes and gnats were upon us in untold millions, so bad that we could not work unless protected by a heavy smoke; and if they were so bad in the day time, you may well imagine how they punished us at night. We had to sleep without the comfort of a bed, in the loft of a small log cabin, in that sweltering climate, and to be run over by swarms of bacon bugs, a cursed crew that looked suspiciously like bed-bugs. The people with whom we boarded had no other place to hoard their bacon. It was trying enough on me; but upon my brother, who had but shortly before left his father's house and a kind mother's care, it was doubly hard. When we got through we shouldered our tools and started for LaPorte. The first opportunity we had to breathe free and open air was upon the banks of Clear lake. We here seated ourselves with feelings too grateful for expression. The infernal insects had almost flayed my brother alive. We confined our operations after that in the summer season to the open prairie." (Cathcart's Reminiscences.)

Such is the account given by the elder brother, Charles W., which agrees in every point with that given by Henry, who adds that at Clear lake they both went in and took a swim and felt happy and "thought of heaven." Henry never saw the Stanton mill again, and said he "didn't want to."

They finished Dr. Vaughn's shop, which Henry says was about the fifth frame building put up in LaPorte, and stood about where the Old Line drug store afterward stood. They boarded with Richard Harris, whose wife did all the work of the house most of the time, and also washed for some of the boarders. They had a cabin with two rooms and a big fire place to cook

by. The boarders were Dr. Ball, wife and two children, Dr. Malks, Dr. Hemonway, Dr. Vaughn, Robert and James Wickersham, William Sheridan, William Harris, wife and child, a Mr. McLain, Sylvester and Richard Harris, C. W. and Henry Cathcart; quite a company, certainly, for the accommodations. That one woman did all the work, and gave her guests the best the country afforded.

In the same fall (1833) Mr. Cathcart went to his brother's home in New Durham township, and helped him get out the timber and erect a frame house which was the second frame building put up in the township. He worked through the winter and spring making and hauling rails to fence the farm. Nathaniel Steele and family moved upon the place and James L., John P. and Henry C. Cathcart boarded with them. In the spring of 1834 Henry went back to LaPorte and helped C. W. Cathcart build a house and store room for Dr. Ball, just east of the jail. In the fall he returned to the farm.

In 1838, which, as said elsewhere, was known as the sickly season, Mr. Cathcart and wife had forty-seven relatives, who, with one exception, were all sick at the same time.

On January 4, 1844, Mr. Cathcart married Miss Nancy Brown Eaton, daughter of John and Susanna (Lindsay) Eaton, who came of sturdy and long-lived stock. They were from Ireland, and settled first in Virginia, and came to LaPorte county in 1834. They reared twelve children, nearly all of whom married and settled in the county. Mr. Eaton preceded his wife into the other world by ten years.

Of Mr. Cathcart's union with his wife, were born Leander, James, John E., Charles P., and Mrs. Susanna A. (Cathcart) Long, all of whom became identified with the county. Besides these there was Nancy Josephine, who died in 1866, aged eight years and six months.

In the spring of 1844, Mr. Cathcart cleared up fifty acres of land in the northeast corner of Clinton township, where he made his home. In 1849 his wife's health failed and they made a journey to Texas, going overland, which consumed about six weeks. In a year, with the wife's health restored, they returned to LaPorte county, where Mr. Cathcart cleared up new land and settled down, happy and contented with his Creator and with his Creator's works. His life

is especially interesting because it contains so many suggestions as to the early history of the county.

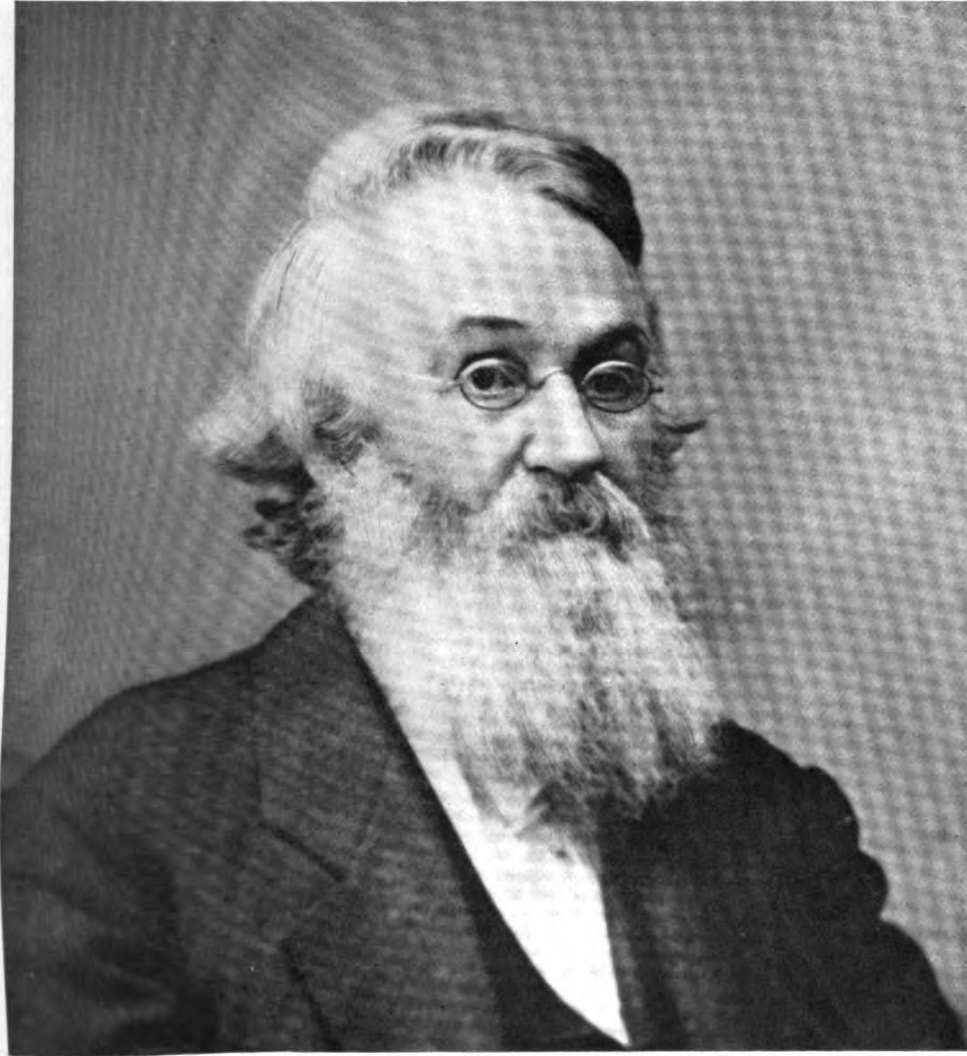
During the first week of January, 1904, the *Westville Indicator* contained the following: "At Eureka Springs, Arkansas, December 23, Mrs. Alicia M. Cathcart gave up her life. She has been in poor health for some time and a few weeks previous had sought rest and treatment at the above resort. Mrs. Cathcart was a daughter of Mr. and Mrs. J. M. Morrison, early residents of this community and was born on a farm south of here, attended school at this place and finished her education at the Valparaiso Normal. About twenty-five years ago she was united in marriage to Dr. Chas. P. Cathcart, a citizen at the time of this place. They removed to Kansas City, Kansas, twenty years ago, where the Doctor has an exceptionally good practice. Mrs. Cathcart was one of three daughters. About fourteen years ago her father died; one year ago Mrs. Morrison joined him on the other shore, and a few months later Mrs. Pinney, one of the three sisters, departed this life. Of the family well known here for many years, where they were held in high esteem, only one remains, Mrs. Carrie L. Morrison, of Kansas City. Dr. and Mrs. Cathcart had no children, so he is left with none to console him in his bereavement. Funeral services were conducted by Rev. Dr. Reynolds at the Second Presbyterian church, Kansas City, with interment in Mount Washington cemetery.

HON. CHARLES W. CATHCART. This man, so prominently and forcibly identified with the interests of LaPorte county, was born on the Island of Madeira, on July 24, 1809, and at his death lacked one day of being seventy-nine years and one month of age. His father, James L. Cathcart, was a midshipman during the Revolutionary war. He was captured by the Algerians and remained a prisoner ten years, suffering great cruelties. He was afterward appointed first consul to Tunis, Algiers, where with General Eaton and William O'Brien, he negotiated a treaty with the Barbary powers. His daughter, Mrs. Jane B. (Cathcart) Newkirk, D. A. R., has published, in two large octavo volumes, his experiences while a prisoner and his letters from Tripoli and Tunis while a consul. He held commissions as consul from Presidents Adams, Jefferson, Madison and

Monroe. He was sent to explore Louisiana subsequent to its purchase and was appointed to a clerkship in the treasury department by President Monroe, which office he held for many years and until his death which occurred at his home in Washington. Such was the father.

The son, Charles W., received a good education in the Catholic schools of the country where he was born, and in his early years took to the sea and became a master of the science and art of navigation. He worked as a ship carpenter, going once to Greenock, Scotland. Meantime his parents had come to reside in Washington, D. C., where after various adventures on sea and land Charles joined them, and at the request mainly of his "good old mother" went to work for the chief clerk in the general land office. That business opened his eyes to the advantages of the great west, and in 1831, he came to Indiana, reaching the state on foot. He went first to the community of Robert Dale Owen at New Harmony, with whom he seems to have been acquainted. Hearing there of the beauties and attractions of this part of the state, he resumed his journey and reached LaPorte county. He came first to South Bend, via Terre Haute and Lafayette, worked for a while at Niles, then came to LaPorte county, completed the survey on the Michigan Road lands under Judge Polke, which had been undertaken by his son, Adam Polke, afterwards sheriff of LaPorte county, and when the land sale at Logansport took place he purchased the lands in New Durham township where ever afterward he had his home. Being a carpenter, he worked at that trade in and about LaPorte with his brother, as mentioned above, and had several interesting experiences during the Black Hawk war.

Charles was afterward appointed clerk in the land office at LaPorte by John M. Lemon, receiver, whose daughter Josephine he made his wife. After his marriage Mr. Cathcart engaged in farming, at which he was very successful, both as a tiller of the soil and as a stock-raiser. At the time of his death he was the possessor of some fifteen hundred acres of fine land. He was the father of six children, two of whom survive him—Henry, who now lives in LaPorte, and Jane B., wife of Andrew Johnson, living at Cathcarts grove, the wife's parental homestead in New Durham township. One son, James L., was



*Yours truly
Ch W Bartholomew*

quartermaster of the Ninety-ninth Indiana Regiment during the Civil war, and died only a few weeks before the father. Mr. Cathcart's wife passed away nine years before her husband. She was on a visit to her sister and brother-in-law, Mr. Samuel J. Gish, in Livingston county, Missouri, and was suddenly taken sick. Her husband was with her during her dying hours.

In 1835 Mr. Cathcart became a representative in the state legislature, issuing a frank statement of his position, previous to the election, which was published in the *Michigan City Gazette*. He ran for state senator on the Democratic ticket in 1840, but was defeated; and was defeated for representative in 1843, but was chosen district elector in 1844. He served in Congress from 1845 to 1847, defeating Judge Sample, and was re-elected in 1847, defeating Senator Pratt. He was appointed United States senator in place of James Whitcomb, deceased, serving from December 6, 1852, to March 3, 1853. He was pitted against Schuyler Colfax for Congress in 1860, but was unsuccessful. In the following canvass he took the stump as a war Democrat in advocacy of Mr. Colfax's congressional candidacy, and his efforts were a very large factor in that gentleman's election. The stories of Mr. Cathcart's congressional canvasses would make an interesting volume. He was a power on the stump. His plain language, honest, unpretending ways, and his excellent record rendered him very popular; and when it was a question of personal popularity, entirely independent of party issues, it was almost impossible to defeat him. It was natural that such a man should be a patriot; and when the war broke out he promptly took the side of his country, and his patriotism was manifest throughout the entire struggle. On the 27th of June, 1863, Mr. Cathcart, as chairman of the committee on resolutions, at the Republican convention of that year, reported a vigorous platform which proved conclusively how true his heart beat for his country. At a public meeting held at Huntsman hall to consult about the great crisis in which the country was involved, he was chosen president. On taking the chair he responded to repeated calls in one of the most eloquent and patriotic speeches ever delivered in LaPorte, which was received with great demonstrations of enthusiasm. Mr. Cathcart was an excellent mathematician, having been a navigator and surveyor, and he passed

many agreeable hours in solving difficult problems. He was an interesting and entertaining conversationalist, had the faculty of making and retaining friends, and was regarded on all sides as an honest man.

On Friday he was in LaPorte transacting business, and appeared strong and well. He conversed with his friends as was his wont. He was taken ill Sunday night, and remained unconscious until the night before his death. His voice failed him on Tuesday afternoon, and later he could not swallow. He passed away on Wednesday morning. His funeral was held on Friday, at 10 o'clock, a. m., August 24th, 1888, at his late residence. The remains were deposited in Pine Lake cemetery. Judge William P. Andrew, Dr. Holloway, L. D. Webber, and Edward Molloy, of LaPorte, and Shepherd Crumpacker, of Westville, were the pallbearers. He was a man of power, gotten up on a large scale, and has left a lasting impression on LaPorte county.

LEWIS ALDRICH WILKINSON, of Scipio township, was a native of Rhode Island, born in Cumberland, August 8, 1800. His father, Stephen Wilkinson, was a soldier of the Revolutionary war and was shot through the face in the battle of Rhode Island. The son lived in several places in New York state, with his parents, his father meantime passing away and the farm property being divided among four boys. Lewis A. built a log house on his farm and married Miss Emily M. Smith, of Williston, Vermont, whom he met in New York, where she was attending the Middlebury Academy. On this farm, situated on Allen's creek flats, the couple began life together. Mr. Wilkinson cleared the land and carried on farming here for eleven years. He had become favorably impressed with the western country and had resolved with his brother, Barton, to make a tour of exploration. Accordingly in 1835, they took stage to Buffalo, then a steamer to Detroit. From there they chartered a team to Niles, Michigan, and at the mouth of the St. Joseph river took a sloop for Chicago. From Chicago they went to Joliet, Illinois, and from that place came on foot to Door Prairie, LaPorte county. It is remarkable that so many at that early day, after traveling much farther west, should come back to this locality and pronounce it the most beautiful and promising country they

had seen. Lewis A. and Barton Wilkinson were among the number. They determined to locate here. On June 30, 1835, they stopped in LaPorte at a tavern on the site now occupied by Lay's hall. On the following morning they took the stage for Detroit and reached that place on the Fourth of July. In November, 1836, Lewis A. sold his farm in New York and went to Fort Wayne, Indiana, and entered three eighties and then bought one hundred and seventy acres in Scipio township on section eighteen, and located there. He reached here with his family on September 15, 1837, and moved into a log cabin sixteen feet square, where they lived three years, often in harvest having from twenty to thirty work hands. This was before the time of reaping machines and much farm help was necessary. How they were housed and fed is not related, but necessity makes a way. In 1839 Mr. Wilkinson began building and erected a barn and cottage. On November 23, 1840, the fifteenth anniversary of their marriage, they moved into their new cottage. In 1839 Mr. Wilkinson had one hundred acres of wheat which yielded on an average of forty-five bushels to the acre. He was a good farmer, often securing first premiums at the county fair. During the Civil war, as will be described later, the family were intensely loyal, active workers for the Union cause. After the war they continued to live at the old homestead, about two miles west of Door Village. Their children were seven: Frances, Francis Marion, Stephen R., Edwin R., Lewis H., Emily M., and Martha A. The life of this family is a good type of the steadily prosperous LaPorte county farmer of that period.

THE HON. GEORGE CRAWFORD, of New Durham township, was a man with an interesting history. He was of Scotch descent on both his father's and his mother's side. His grandfather was a native of Ayr, the home of the poet Burns, and a lineal descendant of the Earl of Crawford. George was born October 30, 1799, at Chestnut Level, Lancaster county, Pennsylvania. His school advantages were limited to the common schools of Pennsylvania. At the age of seven years he came to Jefferson county, Ohio, where he remained until he reached his majority. In the spring of 1820 he joined a surveying party who were going to the Saginaw valley in the ter-

ritory of Michigan, under the direction of Joseph Wample, of Steubenville, Ohio. He continued in the surveying business through various parts of Michigan and northern Indiana until 1832. He was an apt student, learned rapidly, and during four years of that time was surveying on his own responsibility. In the spring of 1828 he made arrangements to begin farming and first secured land in Cass county, Michigan. In the fall of that year, he went to the mouth of Elkhart river and began farming operations where the mouth of Christiana creek flows into St. Joseph river. Here he built a grist mill. The establishment of the northern boundary line, as related in another chapter, left him in Indiana and he was appointed postmaster at Pulaski, as Elkhart was then called. On the establishment of Elkhart county he was appointed county surveyor and commissioner of the three per cent. fund. In 1832 he was elected to the legislature of Indiana, in 1836 he was elected to the senate for three years, and in 1840 he was appointed a commissioner to hold a treaty with the united nation of Pottawottomies, Ottawas and Chippewa Indians north of the Missouri river, which duty he discharged at Council Bluffs. The commission consisted also of A. Coquellard, of South Bend, and the Rev. Isaac McCoy, of the Carey Mission. These offices reveal something of the ability and character of the man. It was through the Rev. Isaac McCoy that he learned something of the beauty and desirability of LaPorte county, and he sold out his interest in Elkhart county to Dr. Beardsley, and in 1847 moved to LaPorte county and finally settled on section thirteen in New Durham township, where he resided for many years. In 1856 he was elected to the legislature and served one term, and in January, 1862, he was elected a member of the State Board of Agriculture and served two years. He was one of the most active, useful and influential men of the county.

LEVI RANSOM, of Kankakee township, was born in Vermilion county, Ohio, April 7, 1818. About 1840 he came to this county, stopping first just south of LaPorte, and then buying of Mr. Hupp a farm in Kankakee township. His first wife was Miranda, daughter of Josiah Root, an old settler of the county; the second was Mahala G., daughter of Elias and Sarah Lowe, of

Maryland. From each of these unions a family was born and reared. Mr. Ransom, wife and daughter went to California in 1869, where two months after their arrival he passed away at Woodland, forty miles north of San Francisco, and his remains were buried there. The widow returned to LaPorte and finally to the old homestead. But what concerns this narrative more is the character of the man as one of the early settlers of the county. He was enterprising and industrious. When he came to LaPorte he had but five dollars in his pocket. He ran in debt for a span of horses and a threshing machine, one of the first in the county. When he bought his farm he ran in debt mostly for that. But by honesty, energy and perseverance he paid for everything and was clear of debt. He drew his grain to the market in Michigan City, often working long before day and far into the night. He established a reputation which made his word as good as his bond. His ill health gave him much concern and he tried by every means to restore it but in vain. He was a prominent member and officer in the Methodist Episcopal church and had the respect and affection of his brethren. After his death the widow managed her affairs with prudence and gave faithful attention to the education of her children. Of such material the personnel of LaPorte county was made.

THE CUTLER FAMILY has seen four generations in LaPorte county since the organization of the county in 1832. The first of these was Leonard Cutler, who was born in Bennington, Vermont, in 1780. The lives of some of our early settlers date far back into the preceding century. Leonard Cutler was alive before the retirement of Lord North's ministry, before Richmond was burned by Arnold, before the battle of Yorktown, before General Greene's retreat, before Arnold's treason and the execution of Andre, before the French revolution. He was old enough to understand and be interested in some of these great events, and yet he came to LaPorte county in 1831 or 1832 and lived here many years and his grandchildren live here now. Such considerations make the events of our Revolutionary times seem near. In 1811 Leonard Cutler married Mercy Cutler and emigrated to Upper Canada, where, the land being cheap, he determined to make his home; but as war between Great

Britain and the United States was about to break out he concluded that what fighting he did should be done on the side of his own country. Accordingly he left Canada, moved into the state of New York, volunteered and became a soldier in our second war with England. He belonged to an artillery company and did good service in that memorable conflict.

After the close of the war he moved into Jennings county, Indiana, then a vast wilderness tenanted by wild beasts and savages. Here he cleared up a timbered farm, mostly with his own hands, and remained some five or six years. About 1825 he moved to White Pigeon Prairie, Michigan, a wild Indian country where there were no white settlers except Judge Winchell, Mr. Cutler being the second. Here he planned and built his own log cabin, purchased lands, and being a man fond of civilization and society, and desiring to promote the settlement of the country, his cabin was always open to the coming settlers and land-lookers. Soon this wilderness began to blossom as the rose and cabins to dot the prairies in every direction, and being a man of uncommon energy, perseverance and economy, proverbial for his honesty, he soon rose from the condition of a poor man to that of a well-to-do farmer with all the comforts of life.

Hearing like many others of the fertile lands of Door Prairie, he sold his farm in White Pigeon for \$3,000 and in 1831 or '32 came to LaPorte county, locating first in Kankakee township as we have stated in a former chapter, which township then comprised about the east one-third of the county. He bought several sections of land in the county at government prices, and made him a new home in which he lived for many years. But the west and the new country still had charms for him; he needed to meet and overcome obstacles worthy of his energy, and settling in a new country seemed about the only thing which presented them. He again moved, near Decorah, Iowa, where he resided until his death, respected and honored by all who knew him. He was a firm believer in the Christian religion, and he lived to the ripe old age of one hundred and two years, a remarkable case indeed.

He married for his second wife Ellen Blair, a sister of Judge Blair, of Porter county. From his second marriage there were seven children: Mary, Catharine, Ellen, James, William, David,

and Leonard. They all reached adult age, formed excellent marriage connections, entered useful occupations, and some of them attained to honorable positions.

Much of Leonard Cutler's success in life was due to the assistance of his three sons by his first marriage. From this union there were seven children, only three of whom reached adult age. These were Morice D., John and Alonzo R. The two former moved away and led exceedingly successful lives. Alonzo R. is the only one who has to do intimately with LaPorte county. He is the second generation of the Cutler family whose interests have been identified with the county. He was born February 26, 1812, and early exhibited the military qualities of his father. At the age of eighteen he united with the old-fashioned militia and was elected one of the non-commissioned officers. He was the officer whose duty it was to warn out his company for general muster at White Pigeon, Michigan.

He left that place and accompanied his father when he moved to LaPorte county. After attaining his majority, being, like his father, an ambitious and energetic pioneer desirous of making his fortune in life, he moved to Wisconsin in 1836, and settled at Prairieville, now the city of Waukesha. At that time it was a wild and uncultivated Indian country. He built his cabin on the banks of Fox river on unsurveyed lands among the Indians, who yet had a right to the country. Here he made his settlement and after three years purchased the lands upon which the Waukesha mills now stand and where the best part of the city of Waukesha is now located.

He sold these possessions in 1839 and began speculating in lands in Wisconsin, Iowa and Minnesota, and afterward engaged in loaning money and buying unmatured promissory notes. Though a dealer in various departments of trade, his employment in early life was that of a farmer. To this occupation he returned later in life, settling down in LaPorte county in a comfortable and convenient frame house with a front yard ornamented with a beautiful pine grove, a part of which was planted by his own hands over thirty years before. He passed away at the age of eighty-two years.

In December, 1842, he married Sarah Church, of whom there were born six children, namely, Morris C., Mary E., Austin, George W., Emma,

and Lewis. These children constitute the third generation of the family whose lives are interwoven with this county and their children constitute the fourth. Only three of the third generation are now in this world—Austin, George and Lewis.

Austin was educated in part at the Michigan University in Ann Arbor. He attended lectures and graduated with honors in chemistry and pharmacy, and received a musical education at Oberlin College, Ohio, where he was also trained in the commercial branches of banking, book-keeping, steamboating, etc., receiving the usual diploma in these studies. While yet a school boy only eighteen years of age, he enlisted in the war for the Union in Company B, One Hundred and Thirty-eighth Indiana Volunteer Infantry, and served in the army until he was honorably discharged on account of the close of the war. He became a merchant at Geneva Lake, Wisconsin, where he remained for some years, but later returned to LaPorte county and engaged in farming. He is now doing a successful business as undertaker in the city of LaPorte.

George and Lewis also received good educations and became farmers, engaging in the winter in school teaching. George is still a farmer in this county, but Lewis of late years has followed his brother in the undertakers' business and is the successful proprietor of an undertaking establishment at Council Bluffs, Iowa. In its chronology, its character, its long identification with the county, and its progeny, the Cutler family is a remarkable one. The wife of Alonzo R. Cutler is even now living in a large, comfortable and excellent home on Jefferson avenue, LaPorte, engaged in her church and other useful work, very bright and active for one of her years, keenly interested in what is going on in educational and other departments of life, and occupied in doing good.

Among the noble men of LaPorte county who fulfilled their destiny and are now no more may be mentioned NICHOLAS W. CLOSSER, who was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, January 12, 1812. With his parents he moved to Warren county, Ohio, when he was about three years of age, and was subsequently taken by them to Butler county, where he lived until he was eleven years of age. From that place they moved

to Indianapolis, Indiana, at which place they arrived January 8, 1823, and engaged in farming in the vicinity. During his minority Nicholas W. aided his father in clearing four large farms and during this time acquired a practical knowledge of agriculture. He was a pupil in the first Sunday-school organized in Marion county, and throughout the remainder of his life identified himself with Sunday-School work. In 1828 he made a profession of the Christian religion and united with the Methodist Episcopal church near Indianapolis, but some years afterwards, as he continued to examine the Scriptures, he came to the conclusion that for him the way was clear to leave this church, and he accordingly did so and united with the Baptist church at Door Village, with which he retained his membership until his death, which occurred in LaPorte, June 22, 1891. Those were the days when sectarian lines were drawn much closer than now and when each sect urged its claims to being the correct church far more earnestly than is done to-day. On March 14, 1833, Mr. Closser was married to Miss Rebecca Parker, a daughter of William Parker, formerly a millwright in Pennsylvania and who died in

Illinois, and from their union the following children were born: Daniel P., Elizabeth H., Jerome B., Sylvanus M., Joseph A., and Emily R. On April 13, 1834, Mr. Closser came with his family to LaPorte county, and as he came with ox teams the journey from Indianapolis occupied twenty-one days. Here he engaged in farming and dealing in lumber and operated two sawmills, one propelled by water and the other by steam. He made the first table and bedstead in the township, and being naturally apt in the use of tools he put his hand to any useful thing that would improve his condition, and succeeded financially. In addition to the enterprises just mentioned he engaged extensively in the purchase of real estate, and then retired and spent his declining years in LaPorte. He was one of the first settlers, and he and his brother were the first teachers of music in this part of the country. He served in a number of official capacities, was superintendent of schools for a time, trustee for Scipio township, and participated in the Black Hawk war of 1832. He always took an active interest in public affairs, and was identified first with the Whig, and then with the Republican, party.

CHAPTER XI.

DEVELOPMENT—THE SMALLER CENTERS CONCLUDED.

"This is the place. Stand still, my steed,
Let me review the scene,
And summon from the shadowy past
The forms that once have been."

—LONGFELLOW.

From the hills and woods of Galena we turn to the broad, level prairies of Clinton township, which has neither church nor saloon, though at a spot called Clinton there was once a church which was moved away. The people are religious, but attend church elsewhere. On January 29, 1863, the friends of Rev. J. M. Maxwell, pastor of the "Macedonian Church," gave him a donation at the residence of Mr. William Pinney in Clinton township. Here the soil is a rich, black, sandy loam, exceedingly productive.

In 1833, before Clinton was set off from New Durham township, Nathaniel Steel, R. Prather, Levi Reynolds, John Osborn, William Niles, Lemuel Maulsby, Richard Williams, Thomas Robinson, Stephen Jones, a Methodist preacher, William Snaveley, and R. R. Richardson came into the township and became residents. In 1834 came Charles G. and Samuel E. Eaton, Benjamin F. Fogle, Jacob Iseminger, John Reynolds, T. J. S. Hixon, Simeon Tuley, John Small, Matilda Tuley, James Haskell, Jonathan Osborn, John Warnock, Phineas Small, John and Charles Eaton, Hezekiah Robertson, Daniel Robertson, William Eaton, Jacob Iseminger, William Wilson, John Small, James Reeves, Samuel Maulsby, Walter Livingston, L. Richardson, John Clark, John Lewis, Jesse Marshall, John Wilman, Orange Lemon, and Benjamin J. Bryant. In 1835 some of the arrivals are given as follows: W. C. Allen, John Iseminger, William T. Harding, Joseph Wright, Thomas Patterson, Richard Will-

iams, Horace Pinney, Abijah Bigelow, David Congdon, Benjamin Maulsby, Luke Ashley, Dr. Philander Loomis, John Bailey, Mr. Heath (a deaf mute), and Dr. Whitcomb, the first resident physician.

The centers of Clinton township are Haskell Station, Alida Station, and Bigelow's Mills. Haskell Station is the junction of the Monon and Grand Trunk railroads. A. Culver, in the year 1854, thought that this was a good point for a village, but wisely concluded not to plat it until the number of settlers should warrant it. He gave to Samuel Brush an acre of ground, on condition that he open a store, which Mr. Brush did in 1855. At this time the Grand Trunk Railroad had not been built through the place. The store passed successively through the possession of John Ferris, William D. Crothers, Mr. Sopris, and Thomas L. Hoadley, and was discontinued in 1870. At present there are only a postoffice and a grain elevator owned and operated by Daniel L. Crumpacker. For many years it has been a grain depot.

Alida Station is the junction of the Monon and the Baltimore and Ohio railroads. It has neither shop nor store.

Bigelow's Mills, located on the southwest quarter of section twenty-one, received its name from the fact that in 1835 Mr. Abijah Bigelow located there and laid out a town and had it incorporated, the streets running at regular angles and named. A finely gotten up map of the place

was mailed to various portions of the country as an inducement to the people to settle there and help build up a flourishing city. The grist mills and afterward a sawmill were built by Mr. Bigelow, a raceway having been made nearly a mile in length, running parallel with the creek. In 1840 the frame dwelling house in which Mr. Bigelow lived was the only one within half a mile of the mill. Several log houses were scattered in the vicinity of that frame building, one of which used to be called "The Old Castle" on account of its immense size and peculiar shape. Bigelow's Mills has an interesting history which would make a large volume if it could only be written. Perhaps some of the remaining old settlers can remember the great "Fourth of March" demonstration when "Old Tip" took the presidential chair. There were many Fourth of July celebrations when aspiring embryo statesmen and ludicrous military geniuses displayed their peculiar propensities. On such occasions the scintillating Edward Bigelow, long since gone to the shades of the departed, with crutch in hand, would dazzle and charm his auditors. Seth and Darwin Patterson would pour forth their impassioned eloquence. "General" E. T. Harding, with sword in hand, would step forth on the stand with his best bow and command the attention of the crowd and show how to avert the great calamity of a rupture of This Union, which was, as he put it, "Divided we stand united we fall." And after the services at the stand were over the younger fry would enfilade under the command of a second Washington. Or, if there are none living who can remember these events, perhaps there are some who can remember the later and equally important Clinton Library Association meetings, which sometimes were so interesting and exciting that they were continued from "dark till dawn," because in the discussions Greek would meet Greek and then would come the tug of war.

In the autumn of 1861 Bigelow's Mills was a nice, cozy little village with many improvements. Its gain had been slow but substantial. Its grist mill was one of the best in the county. It had two dry-goods stores, a harness shop, a gunsmith's shop, and many other public buildings. There were a number of tastily arranged dwelling houses, some of them more than ordinarily fine, which assisted in making the village a place of

beauty, in which it was desirable to live. Only one log house was to be seen in the vicinity, and that was some distance away. Large and flourishing farms had been opened and improved where twenty years before there grew only the tall marsh grass. The immense vacant lands in the vicinity had been thoroughly subdued and were all occupied by thrifty and enterprising farmers. Peace, plenty and good cheer pervaded all classes of people there, and hope and joy smiled beneficently on all their undertakings. Even in the sixties time had rung its changes upon many of the old settlers of the thirties and forties. But if so then, what must be the case now? Honest, upright and cordial feelings still exist among the present inhabitants, but things are different from what they were in the "days of auld lang syne." The pioneers are gone, their places are occupied either by their descendants or by strangers, and even the place itself is no longer the thriving center of former years.

The place has had several stores and blacksmith shops, a cabinet and jobbing shop, a harness shop, etc., etc. In the forties the postman used to call here on his route between Lafayette and LaPorte. But in 1848, on petition of the people, it legally ceased to be a village. The mill has not been running for many years, and there remain only a schoolhouse and perhaps half a dozen dwellings.

William Bowes, a prosperous farmer, was the first German who settled in Clinton township. Benjamin T. Bryant, who married Alpha Maria Benedict, a daughter of the first family that settled in the county, when young attended school in a log schoolhouse with greased paper windows. A. E. Burner was a school teacher, but became a Clinton farmer. Edgar M. Hotchkiss became station agent at Alida. Russel Iseminger, William H. Livingston, Jonathan Osborn, and David Osborn all became prosperous farmers and possessors of valuable estates. Alexander C. Patrick joined the ranks of Clinton farmers from the railroad shops which in the fifties were in LaPorte. Harvey W. Pinney, William Pinney, and Levi Reynolds also became prosperous farmers.

The settlers of Noble township after 1832 are given as follows: Obadiah Chambers, Thomas Layman, the McLanes, William, Samuel, Michael and Edward O'Hara, Admiral, Peter

and Ira Burch, Wright and Silas Loving, Isaac Johnson, Warren Burch, Mr. Fowler, and Jeremiah Perkins came in 1833. Joseph Starrett, Richard Worrall, Samuel Mitchell, A. G. Webster, and A. Logan came into the township in 1834. In this year also Horace Wood and Elizabeth McLane were married; it was the first marriage in the township. In 1835 Henderson Nickell, Dr. S. A. Everts, Timothy Everts, Gustavus Everts, Sidney S. Sabin, Theodore H. Wells, John Barclay, Israel Underwood, John Goldsmith, Richard Goldsmith, and Benjamin Shaw became settlers.

Noble township has one of the finest bodies of land in the county; it is composed mostly of rich and productive upland prairie. It is thickly settled, the railroads which cross it and form a junction at Union Mills and Wellsboro, give it excellent market facilities. It is well watered by Mill Creek and smaller streams, and no township in the county is more prosperous.

In 1836 a village was started called Belmont, just a mile south of where Union Mills now is. It was platted by Ward Blake and Abram Charles, and contained a store, a blacksmith shop, etc. Jacob Early had a distillery there. It was a place of importance but when Union Mills began to develop the hamlet of Belmont ceased to exist.

The only considerable villages in Noble township are Union Mills and Wellsboro. The first house was built on the site of Union Mills by Joseph Wheaton in 1832. The plat of the village was filed for record December 7, 1849, by Robert Wrenn, George Butt, Charles Fessenden, Lewis Stevenson, Allen Cummings, Roswell N. Bennett, E. W. Fessenden, Michael O'Hara, B. Elliot, Eudorus Everts, and William J. Wheaton, proprietors. The first building of importance, as the name would indicate, was the grist mill, finished in 1838, when there were only five log cabins in the town. In 1862 it was sold by H. P. Lans to Charles M. Teeple of Bigelow's Mills. In 1839 the place had a store, and two others in 1840; and soon there were a cooper shop, a blacksmith shop, a shoemaker's shop, a wagon shop, a tailor shop, and a Presbyterian church. Other stores and shops followed, an Adventist church was built in 1858, physicians located in the place, and Union Mills became quite a town and several additions were made to it, especially one on the

east which joins it to Wellsboro and makes the two towns practically one. Union Mills is advantageously situated on the Grand Trunk Railroad, and but a short distance from Wellsboro. At present it contains about four hundred people, and has an excellent new schoolhouse, a modern Presbyterian church, an Adventist church under which is the town hall, a Methodist Episcopal church, a weekly paper, two general stores, a hardware store, two grocery stores, a boot and shoe store, a drug store, a harness shop, and other shops and businesses which usually go with such a town. The old grist mill is still in operation.

Wellsboro has perhaps a hundred inhabitants, one store, a blacksmith shop, a saloon, etc. It was laid out by Charles F. and Theodore H. Wells, whence its name, and the plat was recorded on the 8th day of April, 1875. It is situated at the junction of the Baltimore and Ohio, Grand Trunk, and Pere Marquette railroads. A few years ago there was much talk of factories locating in the place, and a row of stores was built; but the factories did not come, the stores remained empty for several years, and at last were consumed by fire. On account of present labor troubles and the fear of greater ones, manufacturers are moving their plants from the great cities to the smaller centers; and with such excellent railroad facilities and plenty of room, there is no reason why Union Mills and Wellsboro should not become large and populous towns.

Among the names of the older citizens of Noble township we find those of Joseph Bailey, a boot and shoe dealer; Roswell N. Bennett, formerly a school teacher and latterly a blacksmith of Union Mills; Enos L. Booth, a farmer; Charles J. Brown, who for many years and until recently has led a most useful life as a school teacher; Edward Cox, a farmer; Henry T. Croup, a farmer and local correspondent for several newspapers; Daniel S. Crumpacker, physician, Indian fighter and traveler; Allen Cummings, who was both a carpenter and farmer; Joseph Deets, who was also a farmer; William Fredrickson, who was a merchant at Union Mills; Allen Goff, a respected farmer; Dr. Orlando Haran, physician in Rolling Prairie and druggist at Union Mills; James Harsen, Thomas Hockney, William Hockney, his son, William Lawson and

John A. Lloyd, all farmers; Henry L. Loomis, grain buyer and farmer; Nathan D. McCormick, hardware merchant at Union Mills and Wellsboro and afterward sheriff of the county; and Timothy McLane, farmer, merchant and grain buyer.

George W. Meredith became carpenter, farmer, school teacher, and then a physician at Union Mills with a large practice. George Mill followed the occupation of farmer. Sylvester Mill, his son, became a farmer but dealt much in machinery. James H. Miller from farming became hotel-keep at Union Mills. C. H. Nickell, Job H. Northam, Oliver A. Porter and J. T. Terry, all served the community as farmers. Nelson J. Titus, a carpenter by trade, became farmer and also hotel keeper. Orville Tryon was first a ship carpenter at Michigan City, then a sailor, and then a farmer in Noble township. Isaac Way and W. K. Wellman became farmers, and W. H. Worden served his day and generation as a blacksmith. These are only a few of the men, and only a few of the necessary uses which they performed, in the development of Noble township.

In a wooded country the early settlers do not meet and become acquainted so readily as on the prairie, and hence it is difficult to ascertain who first arrived. Each settler may claim to have preceded the others. Such is the case with Coolspring township. Some state that Nathan Johnson was the first settler, others that it was John or Isaac Luther, still others that it was Arba Heald, who first settled in Scipio. Probably all these settled not far from the same time, which was about the year 1833. Heald built a sawmill not far from Beattys Corners, in the southwest part of the township. Johnson made his improvements at Waterford, in the northeast corner, and Luther settled nearer the center. There were few inhabitants in Coolspring prior to 1836, but for that year the names of the following settlers are given: Maj. Eliphalet Pattee, Thomas Forrester, John Jacobus, Thomas Sharp, George Smith, George Bentley, John F. Decker, Abram Langdon, Nathan Johnson, Arba Heald, John Van Meter, John Dysard, John Beatty, Purdy Smith, the Whittakers, Daniel Reed, John Glinn, and Ebenezer Palmer. The last named was the first justice of the peace in the township. Passing through the county to the Black Hawk war in 1832, he was led to settle here in 1833.

Coolspring township has a large population, being even more thickly settled than some parts of the prairie, as the farms are not so large. The Monon Railroad runs through the western part north and south, the Michigan Central and the Pere Marquette both cross the northwest corner, and the Lake Erie and Western cuts just about as much off the northeast corner. The township has good markets—Otis at the southwest, Laporte at the southeast, and Michigan City at the north. The soil is productive and excellent for fruit, and there is much good land, though some parts are sandy, thrown up from Lake Michigan. The township is well watered by many small creeks. The farmers are generally successful and prosperous.

The centers in Coolspring township are Beatty's Corners and Waterford. The former was laid out as a town in 1842 by James Whittem. It had a blacksmith shop, a wagon shop, and a hotel; but only one lot was ever sold in the place and finally George Selkirk bought the entire town and added it to his farm. The place has now only a schoolhouse and two or three resident families, with no indications of a town.

Waterford first had a sawmill, then a store, and then a distillery, which was in operation several years. A grist mill was built and run in connection with the distillery. The mill was burned in 1870, and Casper Kuhn erected another which has been running ever since. Casper Kuhn passed away in November, 1903, leaving his personal and real estate property to his widow, Anna M. Kuhn, except the old mill, which he conveyed on the day the will was executed to his children by a former wife. The mill is a historic landmark. Waterford had a postoffice in 1838, which was moved to a hotel a mile south, and in 1865 was discontinued. It has now a grist mill, a Methodist Episcopal church, a German Baptist, often called Dunkard, church, a schoolhouse, a saloon, and a few dwelling houses, which still indicate that the place was once quite a center.

Among the older citizens who have contributed to the development of Coolspring township are the following: Hiram Blackman, A. L. Booth, Robert Curran, C. G. Dalgren, A. B. Hunt, Albert Mudge, Dennis Purvis, G. R. Selkirk, G. W. VanDusen, William Sohn and John Windland, all farmers; N. W. Blackman, farmer and cooper; Ricard Cross and Amos Thorp,

farmers and cider makers; Reuben Chapin, fruit grower and farmer; John Dysard, Augustus C. and M. J. Hubner, William Lumbard, S. C. Perry, and John Zahm, farmers and stock-raisers; Rev. L. Fogle, Christian preacher and farmer; Joseph Eddy, tailor and farmer; John Ebert, mason and contractor; F. M. Taylor, proprietor of flouring mill; James L. Monahan, farmer and dealer in fruit trees; B. N. Shreve, lumberman; and Jacob H. White, physician and surgeon at Waterford.

Among those mostly of a later day who have helped to develop the township are the following: Jeremiah W. Bevington, a carriage and wagon maker in Waterford; Christian Bull and August Cloff, both Prussians, who located in Coolspring and engaged in agricultural pursuits; C. Cook, a railroad man in Michigan City, until he took up farming in this township; John Cook, who worked seventeen years in the car shops at Michigan City, and then bought a farm in this township and gradually added to his possessions; Paul J. Corbly, an Ohioan, who taught school in the south, went to West Point, thence into the southern army for a year, then came north and enlisted in the Union army, where he had five brothers, and was sent to the frontier, whence he returned in 1865 and taught school, finally settling in Coolspring, and then in Michigan City, where he has been justice of the peace for many years; Robert Curran, a cooper in Michigan City, who made three long trips to California, but finally settled in this township; William Forrester, simply and purely a farmer; Asa Harper, first a ship carpenter in Michigan City and then a farmer here; D. L. Jackson, farmer, fruit raiser and cooper; Calvin G. Jenks, a blacksmith in Waterford; George Kepper, who came from the Prussian army and located in this township as a farmer; John Kieffer, who came from Germany and became a farmer; Gustavus F. Lell, a tanner, locomotive engineer, butcher and then a farmer; Daniel Low, tanner and currier, who came to Michigan City in 1835, with a stock of general merchandise and began business, then became a successful farmer and land dealer, and a township trustee for twenty-six years; Ziba W. Palmer, farmer and grain dealer; Eli C. Smith, Sr., engineer at Michigan City, cooper, farmer and importer of Jersey cattle and Clyde horses; A.

B. Wolf, farmer, stockraiser, and cooper; and Louis W. Zahn, who came from Germany, and became a Coolspring farmer. It would seem from the above that the personnel of this northern township was more rugged, varied and adventuresome than that of the prairie townships.

Hudson township joins the state of Michigan on the north and St. Joseph county on the east. In 1833 many settlers sought homes in this township, and a village first known as Lakeport but afterward as Hudson, sprang up. This is situated on the east shore of Hudson lake. It was once a formidable rival of LaPorte for the trade in the northeast part of the county. Its growth commenced in 1833. In that year the first school was built, other than the mission school, which was already in existence. Then came shops of various kinds, two taverns, a steam sawmill, frame buildings and a postoffice. In 1835 Hudson was at the height of its prosperity, stages were arriving and leaving, the streets were thronged with eager, busy people come to do their trading and farmers come to dispose of their produce and buy goods, and it seemed that Hudson was an assured success. But though the railroad came through Hudson, it came first to New Carlisle in St. Joseph county, about three miles distant, and made its depot there. This killed Hudson. Her people built mills and shops, but no efforts could successfully resist the decline of the town. The railroads have rendered useless the stage routes; fires, removals, and decay have done their work, until now only a few buildings mark the site of Hudson, among them a hotel for summer guests. But elements of prosperity still remain in the township, much of the soil is rich and productive, and the people are generally prosperous and intelligent.

Among those who have contributed to its development are the names of John Baker, James C. Bean, James A. Davidson and Joseph Dru-liner, all farmers; Moses Emery, wagon-maker, hotel-keeper, canal boatman, and farmer; Alexander Hicks, merchant and afterwards farmer; T. M. Hicks, lumberman and then a farmer; A. J. Holman, miller, insurance agent and farmer; Charles J. Miller, a farmer; John F. Petre, canal laborer, and then a farmer till his death; James Ray, carpenter, gunsmith and farmer; Fleming Reynolds, a farmer; Colonel Edwin G.

Towers, dealer in sewing machines, and then a farmer; A. M. Warren, who erected the first blacksmith shop in the county; Seth P. Whitney, carpenter, cooper, miller and finally farmer; and John C. Williams, classically educated in Canada, a bookkeeper, and afterwards a farmer. These are some of the men and some of the varied occupations with which they helped develop the township. Some of these men held high offices in the county.

As stated elsewhere, Thomas Stillwell was the first settler of Union township, locating away from his white neighbors because he preferred the society of the Indians. But in 1833 John Winchell and family, Henry Vail, Henry Mann, Henry Davis, Theodore Catlin, Daniel Finley, Mr. Kingsbury, from whom the village derived its name, Curtis and Joshua Travis, and Joseph Callison, became settlers. In 1834 came William Callison, Charles W. and M. S. Henry, Harrison and Norris J. Winchell, Handy Davis, Joseph G. and Mead Catlin, the latter an Adventist preacher, Albert P. Lilley, David H. Norton, Nathaniel Thurber, Darius Sayles, John Winchell, William Walbridge, Colonel Josiah Grover, Gustavus Everts, associate judge of the circuit court, Wesley and John Diggins, and two bachelor brothers named Page. Some of these afterward left the county. In the year 1835 there were too many arrivals to mention. Among them were Jacob Early, Dr. Sylvanus Everts, the first physician in the township, Timothy Everts, and Ephraim Barney. It was not long before the township was dotted with mills, blacksmith and wagon shops, and other signs of civilization.

Aside from the little settlement of Union Center, where there are a good store, a grain elevator and several homes, the only village in Union township is Kingsbury. This place had a blacksmith shop and a store before May, 1835. At that time George W. Reynolds, a carpenter, went there and put up the first frame buildings. Kingsbury was laid out in 1835 and the plat recorded February 6, 1836. The place soon had several stores, and a postoffice with a bi-weekly mail from LaPorte. The postoffice was established in September, 1839, with Ithream Taylor, Esq., postmaster, which was declared to be a great advantage to the people, and the postmaster general was commended for "going ahead." The mail route

was afterward extended to Union Mills, Bigelow's Mills, and Tassinong in Porter county. When the Bigelow postoffice was discontinued, the route was changed to Hanna, and discontinued when these towns were supplied with railroads. Kingsbury postoffice was discontinued in May, 1863, for the alleged reason that there was no postmaster; but it was re-established in July, of the same year, with John F. Page as postmaster. The village had its tavern, its shops of various kinds and much more life than at present. The town is situated at the junction of the Grand Trunk and the Wabash railroads, but LaPorte and other places have taken precedence as centers of trade. Kingsbury now contains an excellent Baptist church, two general stores, a drug store, a hotel, a postoffice, a blacksmith and wagon shop, a number of mechanics and some thirty-five or forty houses.

Three miles south and a little to the east of Kingsbury is Tracy Station, on the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad. Here there are a Lutheran church, a Methodist Protestant church, one general store, a schoolhouse, and several dwellings.

Only a few of those who have assisted to make Union township what it is can be mentioned, but among them are L. D. Brand, merchant, engineer, thresher and merchant again, who settled in Kingsbury, then left the state, but returned to Hudson township and then to Kingsbury; James V. Catron, printer, school teacher and dentist in Kingsbury; Daniel B. Collings, farmer and stock-raiser; Robert D. Craft, Edwin S. Ellsworth, and G. W. Ewing, farmers; Dr. H. M. Ellsworth, physician and surgeon at Kingsbury; Hugh Glasgow, farmer and stock-raiser; William Goodall, who followed farming and stockraising until his death; Daniel P. Grover, farmer, county commissioner and present county assessor; H. P. Lans, proprietor of the Kingsbury mills; Jacob, John and Michael Moyer, all prosperous farmers; Daniel Shaw, who as early as 1838 put up several houses in Kingsbury and LaPorte; William W. Travis, a farmer and a very strong and useful personality in the township; Dr. W. W. Wilcox, druggist and apothecary at Kingsbury; Norris J. Winchell and William H. Winchell, farmers and stock-raisers, Isaiah Atkins and Charles Hewson, both of whom have passed away, and John W. Hewson, who still lives, are also to be

reckoned among the prominent farmers and citizens.

On account of the very wet condition of Cass township, it was not until 1839-40 that any settlers made homes there. Abraham Eahart, James and Thomas Concannon, William Smith, William Batterson, John Wills and his sons Charles, John and David, all of whom came from Wills township, Isham Campbell, Adam Leeper, Bishop Brockway, E. V. Waters, James and Richard Cannon, Augustus W. Vail, Hon. Edward Evans, L. M. Shurte and S. B. Rundlett were all early settlers.

Of course the centers could form only as the surrounding country was settled, but there sprang up Callao or Morgan Station, Joprice or South Wanatah, and Wanatah.

Callao, or Calloa as some have written it, is situated on the Pittsburg, Fort Wayne and Chicago Railroad. It was laid off and platted in 1859 by William A. Taylor, one of the first merchants and the first postmaster; afterward A. W. Vail, and then Charles Scarborough, held the office. Callao was laid out and several houses were built in it before the railroad was completed, the citizens anticipating that the depot would certainly be located there. William A. Taylor and William McLane put up warehouses there and purchased considerable grain. An attempt was made to build a steam mill, but the proprietor died and the work was not completed, which was well, as the sequel showed. A Methodist church was erected there in 1858 or 1859. The place had a blacksmith shop, a hotel, a resident physician, and other signs of a town.

But to the great mortification of the citizens, the depot was located a half mile west, at Morgan Station, where a village soon sprang up. The postoffice was moved there in the spring of 1861, building after building followed, the last to be removed being W. A. Taylor's store house, until by December, 1861, Callao was entirely vacated.

Morgan Station, however, began to flourish. At the beginning of 1862 it had two dry-goods stores, one hotel, several grocery stores, and other stores and shops which are usually connected with such a place, and a flourishing business was done there. To-day only a few houses remain; the people preferred to go to Wanatah, which

became the larger center. It was a case of the larger fish eating up the little ones.

In 1859 a village was started about a mile south of Wanatah called Rozelle. Joseph Unruh had a store there but moved both stock and buildings to Wanatah, and nothing remains of the village. The New York, Chicago and St. Louis Railroad crossed the Monon at this point, but the town of Wanatah had been started and it was too late to form a town a mile south of it. The place is now called Joprice.

Wanatah has had great promise from the first. It is situated in the open prairie, on Hog creek, at the junction of the Monon and the Pittsburg, Fort Wayne and Chicago railroads. When the latter road was completed Joseph Unruh moved his store to the place and used the building also as a dwelling, and even as a hotel. The town was laid out by T. A. E. Campbell, Ruel Starr and Joseph and William Unruh, and the plat was recorded September 7, 1865. It began to grow as soon as there was a prospect of the Pennsylvania Railroad crossing at that point. It soon had hotels, a flouring mill, dry-goods and grocery stores, drug stores, boot and shoe shops, blacksmith and wagon repair shops, harness, butcher, millinery and tailor shops, hay presses, etc., etc. It has been a busy place from the first. Before other railroads came and made shipping stations at other points Wanatah was the shipping center of a very wide region of country. Sometimes there would be a procession of wagons a mile long waiting there to unload their grain.

At present Wanatah has no elevator, grain and other articles are loaded directly into the car, and one of the former dealers says that he has loaded as many as nine cars of wheat in a day at Wanatah. The place has a weekly paper, the *Wanatah Mirror*, a good schoolhouse which does high school work including the twelfth grade; five churches representing the Roman Catholics, the Episcopal Methodists, the Disciples, the German Methodists, and the German Lutherans; four general stores, one drug store and grocery, two other groceries, two meat markets and a large roller-process flouring mill, which is one of the best in the state, turning out most excellent flour. Wanatah is a great market for hay. The

surrounding prairie country produces immense quantities of hay, which is pressed and shipped away. The mere wire for bailing is sold there by the carload. Wanatah is one of the busiest centers in the county.

Among the moving spirits in the development of Cass township may be named the following: Peter Woodin, the first permanent settler in the township, who aided in its organization and laid out its first road, a familiar friend with the Indians, a California gold-seeker, and who died in the township at the advanced age of ninety-one years. Henry Bowman, a farmer, well read in German literature, who came to Cass township from Otis and from Porter county. James O. Burner, dealer in drugs, medicines and agricultural implements at Wanatah. Robert Gillham, A. J. Shurte, William Smith and James Wilson, farmers. William Kimball, railroad section hand, conductor and then farmer. John N. McCurdy, grain dealer, now county recorder. Francis McCurdy, Wanatah. Dr. John F. Tilden, physician, farmer, and first doctor to locate in the township. Nelson Ward, physician and surgeon at Wanatah, whose wife also graduated in medicine, and Jeremiah Willson, who came first to Hudson township in 1831, then to Clinton and latterly to Cass. He was a strong and rugged personality.

Dewey township was originally in great part flooded at every rise of the Kankakee river, on which account it did not settle as rapidly as some other townships. But there were some who appreciated its advantages as a grazing country, and among the early settlers were George P. Shimmel, Jacob Schauer, Lewis and Michael Besler, James Lougee, Elias Osborn and Patrick and Richard Huncheon.

The two centers of Dewey township are LaCrosse and Wilder's Station. The former is situated at the junction of five railroads: the Monon, Eastern Illinois, Pere Marquette, Pennsylvania and the Chicago, Cincinnati and Louisville. One of the assets secured in the purchase of the Huncheon tract by the Illinois syndicate, as related in Chapter VIII, was the site on which the present town of LaCrosse is built. It is the plan of the gentlemen composing the syndicate to ultimately make this place one of consequence, but Mr. Tuesburg wisely says that it is the purpose to bring all of the farm lands to a perfect state

of cultivation before the town is allowed to boom much. In this he is undoubtedly right, for when the vast territory now being opened and peopled with the best product of American homes is fully occupied there will be afforded a substantial trade in all legitimate lines, which will go a long way toward supporting a good-sized community. The village in its present condition has felt the influence of the wonderful work going on on all sides of it, and is rapidly improving. One of the first moves of the syndicate was to build a fine brick schoolhouse, for which half an acre of land was set apart. At present the Methodist Episcopal church worships in the upper hall of this building. From this little town many farms are managed. Recently Bailey & Bunnell, grain dealers of Wanatah, at an expense of \$16,000, have put up a first-class elevator with a capacity of sixty-five thousand bushels of corn. Here, on the 31st of last December, a sad accident occurred. John Aigner, of Aigner Brothers, who were doing the mason work, had gone to the upper part of the building on the inside with one of the carpenters to see how the work was progressing. While the carpenter's back was turned he heard some one falling, and on going down to investigate he found Aigner lying on the bottom floor. Calling others they examined the body and found that life was extinct. The fall had broken both arms and one leg besides otherwise bruising the body in a horrible manner. It is estimated that he fell about thirty-five feet. Besides the elevator, LaCrosse has about thirty-five dwellings, two general stores, one saloon, and a new hotel made of artificial stone, which presents a fine appearance. The hotel has many rooms and is furnished with modern conveniences. Plans have just been drawn for two or three new houses and two new stores. Physicians, druggists and others are locating there, and it looks as though the place would grow even before the time comes for the land companies to boom it.

Among the most noted characters of Dewey township is Patrick Huncheon. He was educated for business; he manufactured and repaired cars at Adrian, Michigan, until the Lake Shore road reached LaPorte, then engaged in the same business in the railroad shops there, then at Bloomington, Illinois, whence he returned and in connection with his brother became a large land-

owner in the Kankakee valley. He and his brother owned thousands of acres which have been purchased by the LaCrosse Land Company.

Wilder Station is situated a little over three miles south of LaCrosse, at the junction of the Monon and the New York, Lake Erie and Western railroads. Here there are some ten or fifteen houses, a store, a saloon, and a school. The Standard Oil pipe line crosses the township a little to the south of Wilder, and across the Kankakee is a pumping station.

As to Hanna township, among the earliest settlers were Emanuel West and his two sons, Isaac and Joseph, Nimrod West, William West, Sr., Amsterdam Stewart, Andrew J. Chambers and his three sons, Preston, Obadiah and Andrew J., William Tyner, Charles Strong and Thomas Hunsley. These men settled on the uplands, away from the overflow of the Kankakee. The prospect was not inviting, but they had faith in the future of the township, and time has justified their wisdom. By means of ditching thousands of acres, which once were called the Kankakee marsh have been converted into fertile fields.

In time there sprang up the village of Hanna, situated on the Pittsburg, Fort Wayne and Chicago and the Pere Marquette railroads. The town was laid out and recorded in 1858. The usual stores, shops, religious societies, etc., followed and Hanna became a busy place. By 1862 it was quite an important point for business, large amounts of grain, pork and other articles were brought there by Mr. A. J. Chambers and others, it had a dry-goods store, a good schoolhouse, a harness shop, boot and shoe shop, blacksmith shop, postoffice, and several other public buildings and from twelve to twenty substantial dwellings. Mr. Young, chief engineer of the railroad, was there prospecting for a grist mill, and declaring that if the fall of the creek was insufficient steam would be used, and Mr. Bowers, telegraph operator, said that Hanna would be a regular station for passengers. At the same time the people were alive to the utility of building a bridge at Chamber's landing, so that the people living across the Kankakee could come to Hanna to trade. With these promises and indications of success, Hanna began to grow and soon became a place where much business was transacted.

It has now three saloons, two hardware stores,

five general stores, blacksmith, barber and harness shops, etc., a Methodist church, a German Lutheran church, and a population of two or three hundred people. A new brick schoolhouse has recently been erected at a cost of \$12,000. Hanna cannot fail to grow as the surrounding country becomes more and more developed. It has always been a heavy grain market.

South of Hanna village, where the New York, Chicago and St. Louis Railroad crosses the Pere Marquette, is Thomaston Station, which as yet has no appearance of a village, though recently a grain elevator has been erected and some business is transacted there.

Among those who have helped to develop the township may be named Noan S. Rowley and his sons, Charles H. and Samuel, John Lawrence, Charles David and John E. Wills, who came from Cass, and George Lawrence. C. J. Bunnell was township trustee. Thomas Mitchell, George Trimmingham, Erasmus Whitney, James Bellmore, William Wilson, Hiram N. Nelson, B. F. Moore, John Pratt, Clark R. Richards and E. F. Whitney became farmers and stock-raisers; William Brown, a farmer and stock dealer; Stephen Frechette, a boot and shoe maker; Charles Frechette, a manufacturer of sleighs and agricultural implements; David Wills, a mail carrier and then a dealer in agricultural implements; W. H. West, a farmer and carpenter; Charles Wills, a county commissioner; Z. T. Horine and E. D. Spahr, physicians; George S. Dennison and Lucius Avery, merchants; and Isaac Lloyd, express and freight agent, postmaster and telegrapher. J. A. Hyatt became tradesman, cooper and farmer; Sidney P. Mills and J. W. Osborn came from New Durham township and became farmers in Hanna. Chandler Palmer became a valuable man as farmer and public officer. Other names might be given, and many interesting anecdotes related in connection with them, but this chapter, already too long, must be brought to a close.

As Prairie township has only recently been formed from Hanna, and as some of the names given above cover that township, we will not write of it except to mention Hoyville Station in section twenty-nine, and Willvale Station near the Kankakee, both on the New York, Chicago and St. Louis Railroad, as places where towns may spring up in the near future. And, indeed,

under the new ownership of the Kankakee valley and with the reclamation of that region to cultivation it is very likely that Prairie as well as other townships will soon boast its towns and villages.

Willvale was named for the Wills brothers, Charles, David and John, referred to above, who came probably from Wills township, which was named after the same family.

As nearly as can be ascertained, the first settlers of Lincoln township were a man by the name of Mutz and Levi Little, who settled on the north side of Fish lake about the year 1834. John Vickory came at about the same time. George Sparrow entered land in 1835, and sold in 1840 to John Lingard. Among the early settlers appear the names of Smith, Dr. Losey, Carson Siddles, Saunders E. Arbergast and Robert V. Armstrong. These came before 1836. Later came John Davis, John Dare, Samuel Stevenson, Sharp, Bronson, Maple, Warren, Canada, Wrightman, George W. Woodburn, John Andrew, Peter and James Harness with their father, John Divine and John B. McDonald.

The only center in Lincoln township is Mill Creek, which has been platted as a village. It is situated on the Chicago and Grand Trunk Railroad, in section nine. It contains some twenty buildings, among which are a warehouse, a general store and other stores, saloons, a schoolhouse, etc. It is a busy place, and a large shipping point especially for grain, hay and wood.

Among the names of those who have developed the township are those of Benjamin Wing, James Waxham, E. Thompson, Frederick Stielo, Jacob Snyder, F. M. Rowell, Jacob S. V. Bunton, and James H. Davis, a blacksmith as well as a farmer. B. Burget, a canal boatman and farmer, raised large quantities of grain. William H. Collom and his brother, George W., opened a grocery and provision store at Fish lake, carried a large stock and did a large business. Newlove Layborn was one of the earliest settlers, arriving in Lincoln in 1832, when there were but four families in the township, and the Indians were as numerous as the whites are now. They had a dancing ground in the southern part of Wills

township and their trail lay along the western line of Mr. Layborn's farm. They would usually return from the dancing ground at night intoxicated, and their hideous yells would arouse the settlers from their sleep. Carson Siddles and John H. Taylor may also be reckoned among those who have developed the township.

William Ake and Daniel Brown are prominent farmers of Lincoln, and James P. Siddles, James E. Gilchrist and August Schultz, also farmers, have done as much as any others if not more to develop the township during the last few years.

Johnson township lies mostly south of the Kankakee. Among the first settlers were Major John M. Lemon, John Dunn, Samuel Smith, Edward Owens, Samuel Harminson, Martin Smith, William Mapes, Charles Palmer and Landon Carlyle. Among the farmers and stock-raisers of the township may be named George W. Corner, Jr., William Robinson, Asa Jackson, George Henry and B. F. and Ira F. Place. P. Flaherty kept a resort for hunters.

The improvements which have been made in the Kankakee valley have brought Johnson township more and more under cultivation and it is seen to be not a "marsh" as was once supposed, but one of the most fertile lowland prairies in the world, adapted to the raising of corn, oats, timothy and the grains. There, one can take his stand and in all directions as far as the eye can reach, see fertile fields interspersed with groves, a most beautiful sight. Johnson is traversed by two railroads, the Lake Erie and Western, and the Baltimore and Ohio, and can have its shipping centers as soon as the development of the country requires it. It is now taking rapid strides forward.

We have now given a general idea of the development of all the townships, the formation of their centers, with the exception of Center and Michigan, in which are the sister cities which remain to be considered. And after taking this general survey we are constrained to say that few counties have more favorable natural conditions, few a better personnel of settlers, and few greater promise for the future.

CHAPTER XII.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

"It is not growing like a tree
In bulk, doth make man better be;
Or standing long an oak, three hundred year,
To fall a log at last, dry, brown, and sear:
A lily of a day
Is fairer far in May,
Although it fall and die that night—
It was the plant and flower of Light.
In small proportions we just beauties see;
And in short measures life may perfect be."
—BEN JONSON.

A few of the characters who have been identified with the development of the townships and centers mentioned in the foregoing chapter are the following:—

BENJAMIN T. BRYANT. This settler was the son of Josiah and Mary (Turman) Bryant, natives of Virginia, of Irish and Scotch descent. He was born in Sullivan county, Indiana, in 1815, where he grew to young manhood. He came to LaPorte county and settled in New Durham township on April 20, 1832. On November 5, 1834, he was united in marriage with Alpha Maria Benedict, daughter of the widow Benedict whose family were the first settlers in New Durham township, as related elsewhere. The wife lived many years and passed away after having become the mother of eleven children, among whom are named Stephen J., Levi J., Mary E., John W., Martha E., Henry R., Miriam E., and Alvin H. Mr. Bryant married for his second wife Miss Lucinda Hyde, a native of New York. His early educational advantages were poor, being only such as were obtainable in a pioneer country while engaged in the laborious work of settling a new region, but he made the most of his advantages and evinced his love of reading

by collecting in later years a good library. He owned a large tract of land in Clinton township, cultivated a well regulated farm, was a prominent man in the community, and was esteemed by his neighbors. He lived to a good old age and passed away while cared for by his children. Both he and his first wife especially deserve mention as being among the very first settlers of the county.

DANIEL LOW. One of the pioneers of Cool Spring township who belongs in part to Michigan City, was Daniel Low. He was born in Boxford, Essex county, Massachusetts, May 28, 1806. He was the son of Joseph L. and Sally (Wood) Low, natives of the same county and of English descent. Until seventeen years of age he was on his father's farm and received a common school education, but suffering a sun-stroke at the age of fourteen years he never attended school afterwards. He learned the tanner and currier's trade in a morocco manufactory at Millbury, Massachusetts, where he remained four years, and then went to work for the same company in their store at Providence, Rhode Island, where they carried on a large wholesale shoe trade, mostly with the south. Mr. Low remained there seven or eight years, with the exception of

a small portion of the time spent in Boston. In May, 1835, he came west and settled in Michigan City, bringing with him a general stock of dry-goods, groceries, boots, shoes, etc., and carried on a mercantile business and land agency for three years. In 1837 he went east and married Miss Mary Barker, born July 14, 1806, in his native county, a daughter of Stephen and Asenath (Pearl) Barker, also of the same county and of English descent. In 1842 Mr. Low rented and finally bought land on sections thirteen and eighteen Cool Spring township, made extensive improvements, and put up a large brick house, an excellent barn, and outbuildings. He gave much attention to fruit raising. He dealt extensively in land and had the selling of several estates. For fifteen years he was one of the three township trustees, and when the law was changed he was the sole trustee eleven years longer. In the first year of his office only twenty dollars was collected for school purposes, latterly it went up into the thousands. Mr. and Mrs. Low were the parents of three children: Augustus B., Charles Otis, and Mary E. Charles had a checkered experience as a soldier of the Civil war and as a prisoner in Libby prison, and latterly settled in Holton, Kansas. Daniel Low was a strong personality with more than ordinary capacity for business.

BIRD McLANE. The given name seems peculiar but it is historic; it is not from the animal or feathered creation, at least not immediately, but is from Captain Bird, an officer in the Revolutionary war, whom the grandfather of Mr. McLane esteemed so highly that he named one of his children after him, and the name descended to the grandson, the subject of this sketch. His forefathers were staunch Irish people who settled in Pennsylvania, near Philadelphia. From there they moved to Virginia, where the grandparents lived and died.

Following their death a sale of all the property was held, including the slaves on the plantation. The latter did not want to go to any other family, and so Bird McLane, an uncle of the deceased, bid in one of the old servants, whereupon the latter was unable to control himself and throwing his hat high in the air, shouted, "Hurrah! Mastah Bird! Hurrah, Mastah Bird!" Years before Indi-

ana became a state, the parents of Bird McLane left the east and came to Richmond, Wayne county, Indiana, where December 10, 1817, the deceased first saw the light of day. There were nine children in the family, all of whom died, with the exception of Arthur McLane, of Erie, Illinois, and Dr. Jesse McLane, of DeFuniak Springs, Florida.

In 1832 Bird McLane came to LaPorte county with his father without the family and after taking up a claim raised their first crop. In the fall of that year the family was moved to the county and settled on what was known as Rolling Prairie. The place was then little more than a wilderness and the people lived in log cabins. The Indians were everywhere, and though usually friendly they at times became troublesome. The deceased was here in time of the Sac war. The men were out in the field working, and at noon when they came home to dinner they found the women and children were gone. All had hurried east to escape the Indians. When Bird McLane was fourteen years old, he and his brother drove an ox team from Logansport to Cincinnati and loaded it with groceries, and in the load were \$9,000 in silver to be paid to the Miami Indians. The money was brought through safely without any guard—through the Miami reserve, thirty miles, where there were no settlements, to the mouth of the Missinniwa river, close to where Peru is now situated. Mr. McLane's memory until recent years was wonderfully accurate, and he often delighted in telling of the hardships of the early days of the county. Chicago was then only a trading post, and he had plenty of opportunities to purchase for a few dollars the land on which are located some of Chicago's largest and finest buildings, and which now is worth many millions of dollars. Mr. McLane helped build the old plank road east of town and also worked with the surveying gang that first staked off the county. In 1834 the family moved to Noble township, settling near Union Mills, where the father and mother died and were buried. At the age of twenty-one, Bird McLane, as he was wont to tell it, was in the possession of two good hands, which were ever ready to work, and was in debt fifty dollars for his clothes. He engaged in farming near Union Mills, showed that he possessed that indomitable will which conquers,

and by his industry and thrift was soon free of debt and on the road to success. With his first savings he purchased the farm which he still owned at his death, and which was known as the McLane homestead. He continued farming until 1868, when he purchased a general store at Kingsbury, moving it to Union Mills three years later.

September 24, 1848, Mr. McLane was married to a daughter of the late Theodore H. Wells, the ceremony taking place on a Monday morning, it being characteristic of Mr. McLane that he began everything the first of the week. To this union there were two sons born, Albert McLane, who died in 1871, and George L. McLane, the well known dry-goods merchant of LaPorte. Mrs. McLane passed away February 10, 1901, after nearly sixty years of happy married life. Bird McLane was identified with the early history of Presbyterianism in this county, and is the last of the charter members of the church at Union Mills. He held all the principal offices in the church during the years of his active life. He was also a member of the Masonic lodge at Union Mills, but in later years had not affiliated with the order. He was one of the first subscribers of the *Weekly Herald*, and continued so until recently, when his removal to the home of his son made it unnecessary, for he then read the *Daily Herald*. The deceased possessed a strong character, persevered in all that he undertook, and by his honest and upright manner of dealing with all he commanded the esteem of everybody. He passed away early on the morning of Sunday, January 24, 1904, at the home of his son, George L. McLane, in LaPorte, where since the death of his wife, three years before, he had spent the declining days of his busy life. He was comparatively vigorous until the day before his death, but his declining force was not great enough to react successfully against congestion of the lungs. Brief funeral services were held at the house, 1108 Jefferson avenue, on January 26, and then the remains were taken to Union Mills, where his life-long pastor, the Rev. S. E. Smith, conducted services and paid an eloquent tribute to the memory of the departed.

MR. AND MRS. WILLIAM W. TRAVIS.
Mrs. Travis passed away on Saturday, January 23, 1904, and her mortal remains were buried

from the Kingsbury Baptist church on Monday, January 25. She was the last of her generation. With her, that branch of the family line terminates. Her maiden name was Ann Waxham. She was the daughter of James and Ann Gill Waxham, of Hanover, Chautauqua county, New York. Her parents were natives of Cambridgeshire, England, five miles from the city of Ely, where Mrs. Travis was born on July 27, 1819. With her mother and two other children she was brought to America by her father in 1829. On April 20, 1839, she was married to William Travis, who passed away several years ago, and two years after their marriage the couple came to LaPorte county. They started from New York with a two-horse wagon, on which were placed all of their household goods. They were accompanied by a magnificent dog which they called Tiger. On the third day out the dog had a leg broken, and Mr. Travis gave the animal his own place in the wagon, walking most of the way himself. The dog was kindly nursed and came through safely, and recovered from his injury, and was of great service in their new home, especially as a watch dog when Mr. Travis was absent. Mr. Travis possessed a wonderful power over the brute creation, and taught his dogs remarkable things, always relying on them to drive his cattle to pasture, herd them and drive them home at night. Many instances might be related. The couple came through from New York all the way, five hundred and fifty miles, requiring eighteen days for the journey. We can imagine some of the weariness and hardships which they had to undergo. Mr. Travis was intrusted with quite a sum of money, all in silver, to bring to his brother, who had already located in LaPorte county. This money was cared for by Mrs. Travis, and it caused her no little anxiety, as even while sleeping she felt the responsibility of it; but eventually they were enabled to deliver it to the owner. The couple finally located a home, were frugal and industrious, exercised good judgment, and gradually added to their property until they possessed an excellent and valuable estate. They were very patriotic, and during the Civil war their home was a veritable hospital for sick and wounded soldiers. The couple took great pains to invite and welcome Union soldiers there, and on one occasion Mr. Travis went south to nurse them himself. They could do this the-

more readily, never having had any children of their own to demand their care and attention. They were in every way worthy citizens, neighbors and members of the community, and the country owes much to just such people.

GEORGE W. REYNOLDS. This settler had much to do with building up the county in Scipio, Cool Spring, and Union townships. He was a native of Rome, Oneida county, New York, and was born December 19, 1814. His parents were Adam and Mary Reynolds. He lived in Rome till he was seven years of age, when he went with his parents to Lawrence county, Pennsylvania, where he learned the carpenter's trade and millwright business. In April, 1835, Mr. Reynolds, in company with two other families of Lawrence county, started for Indiana. They arrived in LaPorte county on the 4th day of May in that year, and commenced felling trees with which to build a house, which they erected on section twenty in Scipio township. Mr. Reynolds and a man by the name of Hill then built a saw-mill and carding mill about midway between Michigan City and Door Village. On Saturday, June 19, he went to Door Village, and that night the remarkable heavy frost fell, which proved so destructive to the crops. Mr. Reynolds completed the mill on July 3, and on the 4th he came to Kingsbury and commenced building the Kingsbury grist mill, which was finished the next spring. After this he built three houses on the road from Kingsbury to LaPorte. On June 23, 1836, he was united in marriage with Miss Cynthia Winchell. In 1837 he assisted in rebuilding the Kingsbury mills. In 1836 he was elected justice of the peace, which office he held for many years, and was notary public for two years. Mr. and Mrs. Reynolds had seven children, among whom were Emrett, afterwards Mrs. Grover, Celestia, Julia, afterwards Mrs. Kimball, and Herman P. George W. Reynolds came of heroic stock; his father was a soldier in the war of 1812, and his paternal grandfather was a soldier in the Revolutionary war under Washington.

JEREMIAH WILLSON. This settler was one of the most rugged and forcible characters among our pioneers. His grandfather came from Scotland to America during the Revolutionary

war and settled in New Jersey. The father married and moved to Pennsylvania, where he followed farming and blacksmithing. He afterwards settled in Cincinnati, Ohio, then a small place, where he carried on his trade. His first wife died, and in about two years he married again and moved to Vigo county, Indiana, where he died. Jeremiah, one of the children of the first wife, went to live for a time with a brother-in-law, and then came and located in Hudson township. This is said to have been in 1831. There he married Miss Abigail, daughter of John E. Wills, after whom Wills township was named. He first bought property in Hudson, but sold it and in 1842 located on the south line of Clinton. About ten years afterwards he sold this, intending to go west with his father-in-law and family during the Oregon fever that struck the county; but changing their plans he bought another farm in Cass township. Mr. and Mrs. Willson had thirteen children, only four of whom lived to adult age.

It is related of him that he came from Vigo county with his brother Henry M. and wife. All was wilderness north of Tippecanoe river. On arriving at the Kankakee river they tried to attract the attention of an Indian on the opposite shore that he might come with his canoes and ferry them over, but he would only stick his head out of the wigwam and say nothing. So, though the weather was so cold that the ground was covered with snow, Jeremiah had to swim across. He went to the Indian and endeavored to converse, but he would say nothing. Mr. Willson then took the canoes and ferried the family and goods across. At this the Indian came out and cursed them in broken English. But Mr. Willson, who could speak Indian, talked back in straight Indian lingo to such purpose that the stubborn Indian returned to his wigwam stepping pretty high.

One of the oldest settlers of Clinton township was WILLIAM SNAVELY, who came to the county in 1835 and took up land in that township. He was born in Montgomery county, Virginia, June 9, 1797. His parents came from Germany before the close of the eighteenth century and did good service in our Revolutionary war. His father was at the surrender of Bur-

goyne at Saratoga. The family first settled in Pennsylvania and subsequently moved into Virginia and engaged in farming. Here William spent his youth and early manhood, attending the schools and aiding his father in farming. His parents died in Virginia and their remains were buried in Montgomery county. Mr. Snavley married Margaret, daughter of William Eahart, of Virginia, and by her became the father of ten children. She passed away in 1866. He married for his second wife Mrs. Lovina (Dunham) Robinson, who came from Ohio. Her grandfathers were both Revolutionary soldiers. She was of Scotch extraction through her grandfather Drummond, who came from Scotland. Mr. Snavley became the owner of a fine farm of two hundred and forty acres in Clinton township. He passed away in 1877 or 78, but his descendants remained in the county.

JOHN CLARK was a native of Erie county, Pennsylvania, and was born November 22, 1822. His father was from Scotland and his mother from Ireland. They came to America sometime previous to the Revolutionary war, and were active participants in that struggle for independence. After our liberty was assured and peace was declared, they settled in the state of New York and engaged in agriculture. During the war of 1812 the father again entered the army and fought for our rights upon the seas, and at the return of peace he became a pioneer of Erie county, Pennsylvania. He married Mary Furguson, by whom he became the father of ten children, John, the subject of this sketch, being the seventh. John spent his youth till he was twelve or thirteen years of age in Erie county, attending school and aiding his father on the farm. In the fall of 1834 he moved with his father to Clinton township in this county and bought land at the land sales and thus secured about three hundred acres. The land sales were held in LaPorte and they were quite lively when speculators undertook to bid on squatter's claims. It was not safe for speculators to do this as the settlers were organized against it. A meeting had been held, Andrew Burnside had been appointed leader and to act as a committee of one, with aids if necessary, to "go for" every speculator who dared offer to purchase a settler's claim. Mr. Clark's first wife was Adaline Wright, who thus became the

mother of eight children, three of whom passed away in childhood. Mrs. Clark passed away February 13, 1866, and her remains were buried at Union Chapel. Mr. Clark married secondly Lucy Simpson, from which union came another family.

JAMES VENAMON HOPKINS was another of the first settlers. He was a descendant of one of the earliest settlers of the American colonies. He was born October 29, 1802, in Bourbon county, Kentucky. It is said that three brothers left England and settled one in Massachusetts, another in Delaware, and a third in Pennsylvania. Thomas Hopkins was the one who came to Massachusetts. He settled in Plymouth. In 1636 he followed Roger Williams to Rhode Island. His great-grandson was the first American admiral or commodore commanding the first armed fleet sent out by the colonies in the time of the Revolutionary war. In the "Fourth American Archives," pages 360-364, and in I. "Cooper's Naval History," page 103, may be found the following: "Resolved, that the following naval officers be appointed: Ezekiel Hopkins, Esq., commander-in-chief; Dudley Saltonstall, captain of the 'Alfred'; Abraham Whipple, captain of the 'Columbus'; Nicholas Biddle, captain of the 'Andrea Dorea'; John B. Hopkins, captain of the 'Cabot', etc." The fleet consisted of four ships and three sloops, and the rank of Ezekiel Hopkins was intended to correspond in the navy to that of General Washington in the army. The above resolution was passed by Congress December 22, 1775, and the pay of the commander-in-chief was to be \$125 per month. A portrait of Commodore Hopkins may be seen in the collection at Brown University. The Hopkins family multiplied rapidly and spread into several of the states. Ezekiel Hopkins married Sarah Hazard, of Bourbon county, Kentucky. Their fifth child was Lemuel, who married Mary Venamon of Fulton county, Illinois. And the third of these was James Venamon, the subject of this sketch. In 1812 he moved to Preble county, Ohio, with his parents, where he remained about eight years, thence to Hamilton county, and thence to Butler county, where he married. In 1835 he moved to LaPorte county, the year of the "land sales." He lived in Porter county about five years and then settled in Michigan City. His father had been



Mrs. Catherine Palmer



Z. W. Fehner

a man of great ingenuity and skill in working in wood. James Venamon inherited these qualities, and in Michigan City, and also in Springville, he plied the trade of carpenter and joiner. At the latter place he entered into carpentering and brick-making with a view to building a tavern, but sold out to Ingram Gould. In 1853 he purchased the place in Springfield township where he afterwards resided. In 1827 he married Miss Elizabeth Ross, born in New Jersey in 1804. She passed away in 1874 after having been paralyzed for seven years. Their children were David, who died at twenty-three, Hazard M. and James T. Both Mr. and Mrs. Hopkins were members of the Disciple's church and were highly respected by the community.

ZIBA W. PALMER, deceased, for many years one of the prominent farmers of Cool Spring township, LaPorte county, was born in New York state, November 2, 1823. His parents, Ebenezer and Fanny Palmer, came to LaPorte county in 1833 and bought a farm in Cool Spring township, where they passed their lives and on which Mr. Palmer spent his life, so that it is one of the oldest, in length of continuous occupation, in the county.

Mr. Palmer was about ten years old when he came to LaPorte county, and was reared on his father's farm and educated in the log schoolhouse of the township. He followed farming as a life occupation, and the old homestead was more productive when he plowed his last furrow than when he took up his work. He was highly esteemed by all his friends and neighbors, and at his death on October 10, 1902, it was felt that one of the landmarks had been taken from the community which he had helped by his strength and influence during a lifetime of nearly eighty years. He was a member of no church, but contributed liberally to religious work and benevolences. He was a Democrat, and several times served as trustee of the township.

March 7, 1865. Mr. Palmer was married to Mrs. Catherine (Gardner) Shreves, who was born in Onondaga county, New York, March 20, 1840. Her father, Joseph Gardner, was born, reared and married in New York state, and was a cooper by trade. Her mother Catherine Clinton, was also a native of New York. They came to LaPorte county in 1847, locating first in Michi-

gan City, and then in Michigan township, where Mr. Gardner died at the age of sixty-four and his wife at the age of seventy-three. Of their thirteen children, five grew to maturity, and Mrs. Palmer was the twelfth in order of birth. She was reared and educated in LaPorte county, and was married to Francis Shreves, who died while a soldier in the Civil war. The one son of this marriage, William, married Phebe Redding, and now resides in Chicago.

The following children were born of the marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Palmer: Etta, the wife of Robert Shreve; Arthur, a resident of Chicago, who married Etta Hornback; Ziba, deceased; Hattie, deceased; Ray, unmarried and at home; Elsa, wife of Frank Redding, of Cool Spring township; Bert, unmarried and at home.

Mrs. Palmer resides on a part of the old place, all but fifty-seven acres having been divided among the heirs. She is a member of the Methodist church, in whose work she takes an active part, and she has also been influential in promoting temperance reform, having been instrumental in the closing of a neighboring saloon. As one of the old settlers of the county, and because of her estimable character and kindly deeds, she deserves the respect which is everywhere accorded her.

These sketches show that the personnel of LaPorte county strikes its roots far back not only among the people of one nation, but continually subdividing and ramifying, among all the nations of the earth; and it is said that this mixture of races produces the strongest people. Certainly the mixture has been well stirred.

It is hardly fair in these sketches to instance only the men. Man is not complete without woman, nor woman without man; just as the head is not complete without heart, nor the heart without head. As intellect and affection must go together to make a human soul, so it requires both man and woman to make a complete man. All talk as to which is superior, man or woman, is talk wasted. Man and woman are equal but unlike; they are counterparts. Which is superior, the north or south pole of the magnet? It requires both to constitute a magnet. Which blade of a pair of scissors is superior? Marriage is not like any branch of business into which we can enter or not as we please, it is the normal state

of life. True, we are free to enter into it or not, and so we are free to eat or not. But if we don't eat we starve; and so if we refuse to enter this normal state of life, the character suffers loss. It is true also that circumstances compel some to remain single. And so circumstances compel some to go without the necessities of life. What purpose these exceptions serve in the characters of those who in the divine providence have to suffer them, we know not; but doubtless some good purpose. However, they no more prove that the marriage union of one man and one woman is not the normal state, than disease proves that health is not the normal state.

At this point therefore we give the sketch of one of our women pioneers. We select it not from the ranks of those who attained to wealth and affluence, nor from the ranks of those who have suffered poverty, but purposely from what was about the average condition of the housewife and mother during the trials and struggles of pioneer life. We refer to Mrs. Louisa Wells, who passed away in the Ruth C. Sabin home in LaPorte on August 13, 1902. At the time of her death she was probably the oldest person in the county, with the exception of John P. Teeple, who was nearing the century mark, and who has since exceeded that mark by about three months and passed away. Next to Mrs. Wells probably was John Ludwig, who passed away in LaPorte, at the residence of his daughter Mrs. Sophia Felton, on Monday morning, June 24, 1904, at the age of ninety-seven years; his death having been caused by blood poisoning. Mr. Ludwig was born in Prussia, June 4, 1807, and came to LaPorte in 1858, where he had continuously resided until his death. His wife died a number of years ago. Surviving him are five children, Charles and Fred, of this city, John, of Arizona, Mrs. Felton and Mrs. Joseph Schultz, of LaPorte. On the 5th of June Mr. Ludwig's many friends in this city assisted in celebrating his ninety-seventh birthday anniversary. A large number of the older citizens of the place joined in this notable event.

Mrs. Wells lacked a little more than four years of being one hundred years of age. For several years her health had been failing and the end was but the passing from earthly sleep into that sleep which knows no awakening. Her life had been full of stern realities, and having come here when the Indians roamed about this county,

and when the settlers were few and far between, she had watched with pleasure and gratification the growth of LaPorte from a small settlement and Indian post to a thriving city of ten thousand souls. Until about two years before her death her mind had been very active to recall with a vividness that was astonishing many incidents of pioneer life of the county, but during the last year of her life her health had been so impaired by the infirmities of advancing age that much of what she knew had passed from her.

The story of her life deals directly with the early history of LaPorte county. She was born in Saratoga, New York, December 24, 1806, and before coming to LaPorte county she was married to S. B. Wells. It was in 1833 that the deceased, her husband and three children left Buffalo in a prairie schooner and traveled by slow stages until they reached this county. After casting about for a suitable location they settled on what is now the John Holland farm west of town, where for many years they made their home. There was not a house between their place and Door Village, four miles distant, where was established a meeting house and where they went to worship. For a number of years the family lived on a farm and then they moved to Michigan City, where Mr. Wells engaged in carpentering. They then came to LaPorte and Mr. Wells became the toll-gate keeper for the Union Plank Road Company, which maintained a gate just north of town, the Benson house, lately owned by W. C. Ransburg, being the identical building, although modernized since, used by the toll-gate keeper and his family. For nine years Mr. Wells held his position and then he and the family moved into town. Before coming to LaPorte he had served in the war of 1812. He passed away in 1868, since which time Mrs. Wells had made her home with her children, lastly with Mrs. Electa Wells, until the latter's death, when she went to the Ruth C. Sabin Home, where she passed her declining years.

The children, grandchildren and great-grandchildren visited her frequently and made her last days as happy as possible. She was a woman of strong character, loving disposition and by all who knew her was admired for her gracious manner. She was a member of the Presbyterian church of this city and as long as her health permitted she was a faithful attendant at its services.

Mrs. Wells was the mother of five children, they being Mrs. Carrie Allen, of Kansas City, Missouri, Mrs. Harriette Cottrill, of Omaha, Nebraska, D. M. Wells, of Cleveland, assistant superintendent of the railway mail service between Chicago and New York, John H. Wells, of Boone, Iowa, and Mrs. Electa Porter (deceased), of LaPorte. Surviving her are also nineteen grandchildren, twelve great-grandchildren and two great-great-grandchildren. The grandchildren in this vicinity are William F. Porter, Henry W. Porter and Mrs. Mary Farland, of LaPorte, Mrs. Carrie Griffin, of Chicago, and Charles Porter, of Michigan City. The two great-grandchildren are the two children of Fred Porter, son of Henry Porter. Some years ago a photograph was taken, showing the five generations.

With a little effort these sketches of the pioneers who have done their work and passed on, might be multiplied to almost any extent. They show that the early settlers of the county were worthy people, and it is surprising how many of them or their ancestors took part in our Revolutionary struggle, or in the war of 1812. The blood of patriots has been diffused through the whole mass and made redder the stream which has flowed in from foreign sources.

PHINEAS SMALL was born in 1805 in South Carolina. At three years of age he went with his parents to North Carolina, thence to Wayne county, Indiana, where he resided until he was twenty years of age, thence to Montgomery county, and six years thereafter on horseback to Michigan City, where he purchased a lot, built a house on it, sold it, and in the fall of 1834 moved to Clinton township, LaPorte county. Here he purchased a hundred and sixty acres, erected a cabin, and proceeded to make a home. After a term of years he became possessor of an adjoining section and had a valuable, well fenced property, with frame house and spacious barn and outbuildings, a fine orchard, a yard containing ornamental trees and shrubbery, with what is now called the Monon Railroad passing near by. Mr. Small was married June 25, 1840, to Mary Pinney, of Ohio, whose father Horace was from

Connecticut and whose mother Nancy (Snavley) was from Virginia. Mr. Small's ancestors were of English descent, and his grandfather was killed in the battle at the beginning of the Revolutionary war. Of his marriage union there were born seven children; Louis S., Nancy J., Eunice L., Orlando V., Riley F., Harrison P., and Phineas O. Mr. Small was one of the prosperous farmers and substantial men of the county, a friend of education and enlightenment, who sought to give his family the advantages of the best schools and opportunities for improvement.

On November 4, 1903, CASPER KUHN, who is mentioned in these pages as a prominent character of the village of Waterford, passed away at Michigan City of old age. He was one of the best known residents of the county. Casper Leo Kuhn was a native of Switzerland and was seventy years old on October 5 last. He was brought to this country by his parents when he was six months old, and the family settled in Buffalo, New York, where Casper was reared to manhood. In 1857 he went to Mishawaka, Indiana, where he located in business, and thirty-eight years ago he moved to Waterford, this county, where he owned and operated the Kuhn flouring mill until twelve years ago, when he sold his business and retired, moving to Michigan City. Mr. Kuhn was married twice, the first time at Mishawaka on June 20, 1858. His first wife died thirty-two years ago, and he was married the second time at Mishawaka in 1873. He is survived by his widow and eleven children, the latter of whom are Mrs. Michael Timm, of Otis, Mrs. Albert Kilnowitz, of Michigan City, Miss Mary Kuhn, of Michigan City, John Kuhn, of Milwaukee, Mrs. Dan Lill, of Michigan City, Joseph Kuhn, of Champaign, Illinois, Miss Rose Kuhn, of Chicago, Casper Kuhn, of Michigan City, Mrs. Ed Hartke, of Michigan City, and William and George Kuhn, of Michigan City. He is survived by one sister, Mrs. Valentine Brunner, of Buffalo, New York. Many relatives and friends from other places, as well as from his own home locality, attended the funeral, which was held on Saturday, November 7, 1903, at St. Mary's church in Michigan City.

CHAPTER XIII.

DEVELOPMENT—LAPORTE.

"Towered cities please us then,
And busy hum of men."

—MILTON.

"Order is heaven's first law; and this confessed,
Some are, and must be, greater than the rest."

—POPE.

By a peculiar combination of circumstances the spot where the city of LaPorte now stands was destined to become a large settlement; it lay directly in the natural thoroughfare between the east and the west. North of it the country was ridged and hilly, sandy, and more or less densely wooded; not likely to be chosen as a way of travel. South of LaPorte was the Kankakee region, impassable during most of the year, and no fit place for a through trail during the remainder; and south of the Kankakee region the Tippecanoe country was a wilderness. At LaPorte, however, the country was open and comparatively level.

This was the natural route between the east and west. On this account it was, that from farther back than we can make any calculation, a through trail east and west traversed the spot where LaPorte now stands. It is quite true that this consisted only of a well worn path over the prairies and through the woods, and at first thought it may not amount to much; but it was to the Indians, explorers, hunters, trappers, soldiers, and pioneers, what a state or national road is to us. It was even more, for it was their only thoroughfare, which roads are not to us, for we have railroads.

LaPorte was situated at just the convenient distance from other stopping places, to make it desirable for a camp ground; east of it was the

country about Niles, South Bend, and other places; west of it were the Calumet region and the broad prairies of Illinois. At LaPorte was the most convenient and also the most beautiful and comfortable camping ground on the whole extent of the Indian trail. Here, so inviting after a long tramp, were the grassy shores of a little group of lakes in the edge of a dense hardwood forest reaching down from the north into the prairie. Here the travelers found dry and rolling ground for their camps, fuel in plenty, pure sparkling water, shelter from the tempest and shade from the heat of the sun, with a wealth of game all about them, and myriads of fish in the lakes; and whatever way they looked, they saw a landscape of lake prairie and sylvan beauty never to be forgotten. A little to the south and west there was a natural opening or narrow gateway through which the traveler going either way emerged upon a broad prairie. On this account some French explorer, with the poetic instinct of his race, named it LaPorte (the portal), which name clung to the region ever after. Far and near, by redmen, explorers and settlers alike, the locality was known as LaPorte, and thus the city which was to arise in the near future was named beforehand. French, Spanish, British and American soldiers, Indian hunters, trappers and traders, missionaries and settlers, all stopped at LaPorte. When the post at Detroit was established, and

later Fort Dearborn at Chicago, LaPorte became more than ever a route of travel between the two; the Sac and Fox Indians passed this way, going to and coming from Canada; each party, whether of whites or Indians, added the ashes of its campfires to those already in existence, and LaPorte became far famed as a camping ground or sort of halfway house. It was known at the national capital, and at the different centers of civilization throughout the country.

It is not strange, therefore, that the prospecting party to which A. P. and James Andrew belonged, should have made LaPorte their objective point. It was not strange that John B. Niles and many other young men who were seeking a suitable location for their expanding energies, both physical and mental, should have been led in this direction, and that the settlement should have been more rapid here than elsewhere.

There was another happy combination of circumstances which rendered it possible at once to have an organized county with a regularly constituted government, which was not the case in many other counties. A large part of the land in the county had already passed from the Indians into the possession of the national and state governments, rendering it possible for the whites to enter their claims upon it, purchase it, make improvements, and institute a county government.

At an Indian village near the mouth of the Mississinewa river, on the Wabash, near Peru, on October 16, 1826, Lewis Cass, James B. Ray, and John Tipton had negotiated a very important treaty with certain of the Pottawottomie Indians, according to which, among other things, the ten-mile strip north of the old Indian boundary was ceded to the government, and also a strip one hundred feet wide through the country for the purpose of making a road from Lake Michigan to some convenient point on the Ohio river. In addition to this, one section of good land was ceded for every mile of the road. This was the "Old Michigan Road." Congress confirmed the treaty, and by act approved January 24, 1828, the general assembly of Indiana appointed commissioners to survey and mark the road. The commissioners made the second survey, which the assembly established as the road, by act approved January 13, 1830. The same act appointed Samuel Hanna of the county of Wayne, William Polke of the county of Knox, and Abraham M'Lelland

of the county of Sullivan, commissioners on the road to change its course wherever advantageous and, with the consent of the national government, to select and survey the Michigan Road lands into sections, and number the sections in numerical order from one upwards. Among other tracts the commissioners selected the four sections on which LaPorte now stands; not of course including the portion north of the old Indian boundary, which had already been ceded under another item. In 1831 Congress sanctioned and confirmed the selection and locations made by the state of Indiana of the Michigan Road lands (U. S. Statutes at Large, Vol. 7, p. 295, 296). In this manner all that part of the county north of the old Indian boundary, and also the land on which LaPorte was built, came at once into the market and could be purchased direct from the government. On October 26, 1832, by a treaty with the Pottawottomies negotiated by Jonathan Jennings, John W. Davis, and Marks Crume, on the Tippecanoe river, the remainder of LaPorte county, with others, was ceded to the government, and the lands were thus brought into the market. But, as we have seen, the county was organized and its seat of justice fixed before this.

Knowing in 1831 that the new county must shortly be organized and that a county seat must be chosen, Walter Wilson, Hiram Todd, John Walker, James Andrew, and A. P. Andrew, Jr., picked out sections thirty-four and thirty-five, lying mostly south of the old Indian boundary, in township thirty-seven north, range three west, as the most favorable location for the capital of the new county, and entered into an agreement for the purchase thereof at the sale at Logansport, by Walter Wilson as trustee for the syndicate. Wilson bought the land October 19, 1831, and three days later the agreement was reduced to writing, this instrument being the first affecting real estate to be placed on record when the county books were opened in 1832. The other original purchasers of land now occupied by LaPorte and its several enlargements and outlots were John Egbert, October 18, 1831, who sold his certificate of entry to Captain Andrew; Walter Wilson, in his own right, October 19, 1831, who sold most of his certificates to William Bond; John Walker, October 18, 19 and 21, 1831; James and A. P. Andrew, October 21, 1831; Hiram Todd, October 21, 1831; Adam G. Polke, October 19, 1831;

and Joseph Pagin, November 8, 1830, and October 19, 1831. Walker and Polke, each of whom had entered a half of the southwest quarter of section 36, exchanged their certificates within a few weeks as a matter of convenience to the former in connecting two of his purchases. In July, 1832, Dr. Todd sold one-half of his one-fourth interest in the partnership land to W. G. and G. Ewing, Fort Wayne speculators in northern Indiana wild lands, taking their note for \$500 as the consideration. As the party had bought the land, about 450 acres, at \$1.25 per acre, Dr. Todd's entire investment was less than \$200, so he cleared a profit of \$300 on his deal and had half of his original interest left. Adam G. Polke was the second county collector and the second sheriff; he was drawn on the first petit jury, voted at the first presidential election, and was a member of the county election board in 1835. He entered about 1,500 acres of government land in the county, but in most cases sold the certificates before patents were issued. William Bond came to the county early in 1831 and built a log house a short distance southwest of the future county seat. He was a member of the first petit jury, was an early overseer of the poor, and bought about 1,600 acres of public land.

As stated elsewhere, there was a strife between Major Elston, the proprietor of the original plat of Michigan City, and the Andrew syndicate as to the location of the county seat. The proprietors of the LaPorte property offered to donate to the county for public purposes, one central block of six lots for a court-house square, and every even numbered lot in the plat which, as roughly mapped out, contained two hundred and fifty-three lots besides the court-house block. Major Elston made about an equal offer. But the central location, convenient site, and lovely surroundings determined the decision in favor of LaPorte, which was reached about the end of September.

In April, 1832, an election had been held in the county under a call issued by Benjamin McCarty as acting sheriff, by virtue of a writ of election from Governor Noble, at which election McCarty was elected sheriff, George Thomas clerk and recorder, and Chapel W. Brown, Elijah H. Brown, and Jesse Morgan county commissioners. The Board of Commissioners met on May 28, 1832, at the house of George Thomas.

Just where this house stood is not known, but it was near enough to LaPorte for all practical purposes. From all accounts it was a log house. The commissioners continued to meet in the house of George Thomas. From later accounts we learn that Thomas's house in which the county business was transacted, was a frame house, or at least one which was made largely of slabs from the Andrew sawmill. But the mill was not in operation before July, 1832, and there had been several meetings of the commissioners at the house of George Thomas before then. There seems to be no way of reconciling facts, statements and documents, but by supposing that Thomas had two houses; the first a log cabin, the second a frame house.

The commissioners' record shows that the first meetings were "held at the house of George Thomas." This language is repeated until the October term, 1832, when the meeting was "held at the house formerly occupied by David Pagin." Then the November term was held at "the house of George Thomas in LaPorte." This looks as though Thomas's first house was not far from the one "formerly occupied by David Pagin," nearer Miller's lake, that the commissioners met at the former Pagin home at the October term because at that time Thomas was about moving, and that before the November term he had moved and was ready to have the commissioners meet at his new home "in the town of LaPorte."

The commissioners to locate the county seat met and performed their duty in the latter part of September, or the first part of October, and George Thomas at once prepared to erect a house in town, to be used as a residence for his family, and as a public building pending the construction of a court-house. On a fine Sunday late in October, 1832, the neighbors gathered at a spot about where the Lake Shore station now stands and raised the Thomas cabin, the first house on the original plat of the county town, using slabs from the Andrew mill and logs cut in the immediate vicinity, as material. Wilson Malone was there and slept in the cabin that night, building one for himself a little later. Richard Harris also helped, and two weeks later paid \$50 for the lot now occupied by the offices of Kramer & Sons, and built a home. Among the others who lent a hand at the Thomas raising was Colonel Willard A. Place, just arrived from near Cincinnati with

his family, and preparing to settle on a farm in the vicinity, having in July of the preceding year visited the county and decided to make the removal. He had served under General Harrison and at once took a prominent part in public affairs here. He served the county as commissioner, recorder, associate judge and member of the legislature, and after his removal to LaPorte a few years later he interested himself in railroad development, banking, the gas company, stock dealing, and in the organization of the agricultural society. He died in 1876.

In November, 1832, the county commissioners met in Thomas's new house and ordered the payment of three dollars per day to each of the locating commissioners for their services. During that winter the county seat made no further advance, but with the opening of the following spring, settlers began to arrive in the county in great numbers and the town rapidly filled up. The lots were readily sold at from \$25 to \$60 each, Walter Wilson selling for the syndicate and Charles Ives, as county agent, selling for the county, having been appointed for that purpose by the county board in November and directed at the January term, 1833, to "sell at public or private sale the lots donated for the use of public buildings." At the March term it was ordered "that the elections of Scipio township, which were formerly held at the house of A. P. Andrew, shall now be held at the town of LaPorte, where the courts of said county are usually held." May 7, 1833, the board directed the county agent to advertise the letting of a contract to build a court-house, and August 21 a contract was made with Simon Bunce for the building, to be located in the center of the public square at a cost of \$3,975. In due season the palace of justice was completed and occupied, and Colonel Place bought and removed to his farm for a dwelling the little frame structure that had been in use for court-house purposes, which was probably the one he had helped Thomas to build.

On Nov. 16, 1833, County Agent Ives was directed to prepare plans for a jail and advertise for bids for the construction of the same, which he faithfully did, and December 26, Warner Pierce contracted to build the prison for \$460. While the county was arranging to house its officials and criminals, the business of LaPorte was assuming the proportions of a

boom. Business and professional men, mechanics and laborers came in a steady stream along the old Sac trail and up the newly-opened Yellow river road, and the trade with farmers extended many miles in every direction. In March, 1833, Thompson W. Francis, first carpenter to work regularly at the trade in the county, came to the town and built the first hotel, which was opened by one Lily and afterward kept for a long time by Captain Levi Ely. Ward Blake and his brother also opened a hotel at about the same time, where Callender's drug store is now. Charles W. and Henry N. Cathcart came in May of the same year and built a shop for Dr. Vaughn, about the fifth frame house in the place; as stated elsewhere they boarded with Mrs. Richard Harris, who did all the work even including washing for a large number of boarders, under great inconveniences. Richard Harris speculated in a small way in wild land and invested in several town lots. During that summer John F. and William Alison, Hiram Wheeler, John B. Fravel, Nelson Landon, William Clement and Dr. Ball established themselves in merchandising, William O. Ross opened a law office and was a justice of the peace, and Seth Way and Charles Ladd found employment in breaking the new prairie sod for settlers along the old Sac trail. George Thomas was postmaster, along with his other public engagements.

In 1834 there were fifteen houses in LaPorte. In 1835 the population had largely increased and the first newspaper published in the county, the *Michigan City Gazette*, in its issue of July 22, 1835, spoke of LaPorte as "this flourishing village." The whole item is as follows:

"LaPorte.—This flourishing village lays about ten miles from this place. The Land Offices, Major Robb, Register; and John M. Lemon, Receiver; and county buildings are located there."

The time was now come to incorporate the place as a town. Accordingly a petition was drawn up and signed by the requisite majority of the voters, asking for the incorporation of the town of LaPorte, and presented to the county commissioners. The commissioners met on November 4, 1835, and passed the following action:

"Ordered that, in pursuance of the statute, and the petitions of the citizens of the town of LaPorte for the incorporation of said town this day legally presented, comprising in the opinion of the Board two-thirds of the whole number of

legal voters in said town, an election be held at the usual place of holding elections in said town, on Saturday the 14th day of November, inst., for the purpose of electing trustees of said corporation."

An election was held on the date specified, at the house of Robert S. Morrison in the town of LaPorte, and Amzi Clark was duly elected trustee for district No. 1, Jonathan M. Hacker for district No. 2, William Clement for district No. 3, Hiram Wheeler for district No. 4, and Jacob Haas for district No. 5. William Dinwiddie was president of the election, and William Allen, clerk.

LaPorte started out on her career as a town with great promise, and she did not disappoint the expectations of those who put confidence in her future. It may be well just here to transcribe a paragraph exactly as it appears in the *LaPorte Herald* of November 5, 1836, the first paper published in LaPorte. On page second of that issue a writer speaks as follows:—

"Three years ago it was the travel of a day from the house of a white man to his neighbor; now our county population rises 10,000. Three years ago the borough of LaPorte could back her pretensions to the name of town with only three log cabins; now 170 buildings give her more valid claim. The whole land which but one year ago was owned by government, now on every hand presents the most thriving farms, etc."

Some of the buildings of those early days still remain, though much changed in appearance. Probably it would surprise us if we could know to just what extent this is true. As an instance, it is said that the house, No. 1202 on Jefferson avenue, now occupied by G. A. Coffin, was built by Dr. Dinwiddie about the year 1837.

In 1838 LaPorte had her daily mails by stage-coach due from the east in the afternoon, and from the west at 6 o'clock a. m. There were mails from Michigan via South Bend, Tuesdays, Thursdays and Saturdays; from Plymouth via Tamarac, Fridays; and from other points on other days. And one is surprised at the large number of unclaimed letters which remained in the postoffice; it was no uncommon thing for a list of between two and three hundred to be posted. Thomas D. Lemon at that time was postmaster. There was much legal business transacted, there were

formations and dissolutions of copartnerships, there were thefts, warnings against rogues, etc., etc., and in every respect human nature was just about the same as it is now. McCarty and Howell were doing a large business in a general store, as was likewise J. R. Richards; though he soon sold out and went west. Amzi Clark was dealing in general merchandise and buying wheat, which was then selling at 87½ cents in LaPorte. John C. Reid was teaching a private school of high grade. J. M. Wilson had a tannery. James Whittem was notary public and commission agent, doing a large business and advertising for wheat, as were also Sleight and Moore. Among the lawyers were John B. Niles, Myron H. Orton, Hathaway and Chapman, William P. Andrew, Roberts Merryfield and W. C. Hannah. Doctors Meeker Rose and J. P. Andrew were among the physicians. As yet there was no bank, save the state bank at Michigan City; but in 1839 a loan company was established, with \$200,000 capital. A select academy was opened on Monroe street by E. B. Hannigan, there was a lyceum, and there was also a school taught by a Miss Sawin. In short, all the departments of human life which usually go to make a thriving community were well represented.

The buildings were mostly framed ones; brick had not yet been burned in the county to any great amount. Even as late as 1845 there were only two or three brick buildings. One of them was the court-house, another a schoolhouse. At a very early day there was an effort to keep the town clean, neat and beautiful; the same effort which in general has persisted throughout its existence. Places which could not be drained were filled up, and the marshal was careful to have woodpiles, old barrels, wagons, etc., removed.

In the spring of 1848 there were preparations to build many nice dwellings; these were put up during the following summer, a new sawmill of great capacity was built, the question was agitated of building a town hall, and articles in the papers spoke of the increasing prosperity of LaPorte.

By act of the general assembly of Indiana, approved January 17, 1849, the boundaries of the corporation of LaPorte were extended very considerably, additional powers were granted to the trustees, and provision was made for the elec-

tion of a president and marshal by the legal voters. The town authorities under their added powers took means to improve the condition and appearance of the streets, alleys and sidewalks, and to cleanse the town of rubbish, etc., old buildings were moved away that others might occupy the ground, frame business houses gave place to brick ones, and cross walks and new sidewalks were built. And yet, strange to say, it was not until May, 1849, that hogs were prevented by ordinance from running in the street.

The California gold fever now broke out and spread to LaPorte. This caused great excitement and was a constant subject of discussion. Wagons were continually passing through with those who were going overland to that then far distant country. Some eighty or ninety wagons were detained in one week by the bridge being washed away at Calumet river. LaPorte contributed her quota to the procession. On Monday, March 12, 1849, teams were harnessed, men hurried about the streets with equipages suitable to the long overland journey, and a company set forth. Their names are given as Peter Guile, Melzor Buck, Ferdinand Barly, E. Stanton, a Mr. Wilfong, J. Hannum, J. Bartlet, J. Ridgway, William Gilliland, F. C. Pomeroy, George Lee, and D. D. Jones. On Thursday of the same week another LaPorte company took up the line of march for the California gold diggings. This was a stock company organized on principles calculated to secure harmony and promote the best interests of its members. John R. Traver was superintendent, Stephen McDonald secretary-treasurer, B. C. Harris quartermaster, Henry Miller deputy quartermaster, and the additional members were James E. Degroff, William Everhart, John Hall, Samuel Miller, William Miller, Horace Cram, Charles K. Weed, Anthony Rogers, and John Holland. These were industrious business men whose characters for morality and integrity stood high among their fellow citizens, neighbors and friends who were sorry to lose them. On Friday of the same week another company left from Stillwell prairie styled the Kingsbury Mutual Association Company, who associated together merely for the purpose of mutual protection and assistance. This company was composed mostly of young men who seemed capable of surmounting almost any obstacle. The names of this company were F. D. Everts, C. R.

Patterson, G. W. Brandon, M. T. Wickham, S. F. Lane, C. Barney, J. H. Dunham, L. Finley, F. Rose, G. Pratt, and S. Walbridge. In June a letter was received and published from Lemuel Robinson one of the emigrants from this county, dated Grand Island, Platte River, May 29, 1849, which reported that four thousand wagons had passed a given point up to the previous Saturday, that many had become discouraged and turned back, that there were much sickness and many deaths among the emigrants, that his own train had lost two by death, but that the New Durham temperance mess, composed of Crumpacker, Miller, Griffith and himself, were well and in good spirits. There were ministers along who preached on Sundays, held class meetings, etc. Alas, what will men not do for gold! what hardships will they not suffer! and often times how they will rob their characters to increase their possessions! The "forty-niners" learned by sad experience that the hardest way in all the world to get gold was to dig it.

In the late forties, when the larger centers in this and other counties had become connected with each other by plank roads, a further impetus was given to business. The time had been when the housewives of the settlement would assemble on the shores of the beautiful lakes near by and engage in veritable washing bees at which they were sometimes helped by the men. This made "blue Monday" pass more pleasantly. But as business grew and the population increased and more comforts and even luxuries came in, and civilization became more complicated, the primitive and helpful ways were forgotten or assumed another form, and it seemed as though the people of the community acted more on the principle of each one for himself.

Long before the fifties there was much agitation on the subject of railroads. With characteristic energy Michigan City was striving hard to become the great railroad center of the county. Her people desired that when the railroads did come they should come there. As wheat was being transported in other places, they estimated that it would cost only about one-third of a cent per bushel more to ship it to Buffalo from Michigan City by rail, than it would cost to ship it by water; a very small item in comparison with the delay and risk of water transportation. But LaPorte took the argument up and contended that if

a railroad would be such an advantage from Michigan City, it would be a still greater advantage from LaPorte, because it was more central and grain could be brought to the county seat at an expense of from two and a half to three cents less per bushel than it could be taken to Michigan City. The far-seeing men of LaPorte contended that if the produce was brought to this point and shipped away by rail, it could not fail to contribute more to the growth and business of LaPorte than any other improvement that could be accomplished; because it would make an entire revolution in the commercial business of the county. The arguments did not seem to consider that railroads would create other shipping places in the county besides the two centers. We see here an instance of the old-time rivalry between the two sister cities, which persists and is ever ready to crop to the surface.

LaPorte was incorporated as a city in 1852, with a population of five thousand persons. A city charter was granted, and in August of that year an election was held under the charter, and William J. Walker was chosen first mayor.

Occasionally this locality experiences a very severe winter like the one just passed. The winter of 1855-6 was an instance. The weather continued cold and the sleighing lasted until the latter part of March. The ground was covered with a considerable depth of snow. March in its frigid-ity maintained a record along with December, and winter tarried in the lap of spring.

LaPorte has always been a patron of martial music. When the railroad shops were in the city there were more musicians here than there are now, and during much of the time there have been several brass bands belonging to the town, some of them of excellent ability and training. This was especially the case during the Civil War. Even before that the people were willing to do a good thing for their bands. Recently Ferdinand Leavitt, grandson of Ferdinand Roberts who died in LaPorte in 1860, has unearthed the following from his grandfather's papers. All the persons were well known citizens and all are now dead, the last one to pass away being Mr. O. P. Ludlow, who died recently in his eighty-ninth year:—

We, the subscribers, agree to pay the sums set opposite our names for the use and benefit of the LaPorte Fremont band:

LaPorte, Dec. 1, 1856:

Morgan H. Weir	\$ 5.00
D. G. Rose	10.00
F. Roberts	5.00
James Moore	5.00
Wm. H. H. Whitehead.....	5.00
A. H. Robinson.....	5.00
Chas. Fredrickson	5.00
A. Clark	5.00
E. S. Organ	5.00
A. Teegarden	5.00
Henry Lusk	3.00
Abram Hupp	2.00
Dr. Carr	2.00
O. P. Ludlow	5.00

In 1853 a free banking law was passed by the state legislature, and in 1855 a charter was given to the Bank of the State of Indiana. Governor Wright vetoed both of these bills but they were again passed. The movement was a child of iniquity. The Governor fought it bitterly; his opposition resulted in an investigation by a committee who reported that many dishonorable things had been resorted to by speculators who engineered the bill, and they recommended that the charter be revoked. Nothing came of the recommendation. When the stock books were opened a few men subscribed all the stock. But they had a white elephant on their hands. They had neither the experience nor the actual capital to do a successful banking business, and finally they offered to purchase the branches of the old bank. This was consented to provided Hon. Hugh McColloch, president of the branch at Fort Wayne, should be made president of the bank of the State. This was done and the bank entered upon a career of honor. In the latter part of 1856 or first part of 1857 a branch of this bank was founded at LaPorte with D. G. Rose as president, Samuel Burson cashier, and Samuel Organ teller.

The streets around the court-house were not at first called by their present names. Michigan avenue was called East Main street, Indiana avenue was called West Main street, what is now Main street was called South Main, and State street was North Main. Thus there were four

main streets around the court-house square. These names were in use until July 14, 1873, when East and West Main streets were changed respectively to Michigan avenue and Indiana avenue. But it was not until June 25, 1877, that North and South Main were changed respectively to State street and Main street. Regarding the court-house as the center, east of it is East Main, and west of it is West Main. Such were the decrees by ordinances of the city council.

Notwithstanding the stringency of the times, in 1856 and '57 there was an era of building. It has well been said that nature is rhythmical, and everything comes in waves. From time to time a wave of improvement and building has passed over LaPorte. Such was the case at the time mentioned above. Lots were offered in the Andrews additions, and the public square was beautified with trees. The old Fountain building on East Main street was sold and removed, and a new brick building erected in its place by H. Zahart. The old building on what was known as the "Stebbins Corner" was removed, two other buildings east of it torn down, and a block of brick buildings three stories high was built in their places. The corner building was erected by Mr. John Bartlett, and the two adjoining by A. J. Westervelt. H. Lusk put up a brick store room of three stories on the south side of South Main street, in which was a public hall.

John P. Teeple purchased the ground east of Millikan's grocery and erected a business house. Mr. Van Nest put up a two-story frame house thirty feet front and one hundred feet deep on South Main street, near the LaPorte Hotel, for his hardware business. Mr. H. Truesdell put up a new store room adjoining his livery stable.

W. J. Irwin put up a fine brick dwelling on the south side of South Main street. Luther Mann put up a fine wooden dwelling on Harrison street. W. C. Nelson put up a good brick dwelling on Harrison street, and there were also a number of smaller houses going up. Let it be remembered that these were "fine buildings" for those days, and that all this and much more building were going on very nearly at the same time.

At just about this time the state legislature passed an act making changes in the law governing cities. Under the old law the council did not have power to compel the construction of side-

walks and the planking of alleys and streets at the expense of those whose property would be benefited thereby, unless called to do so by a petition of two-thirds of the property owners along the line of such improvements. In consequence of this the streets, alleys and sidewalks of LaPorte in many places were almost impassable and presented to strangers the appearance of a once prosperous town going to decay; though the liability for accidents was not lessened. Mayor F. McCullom referred to all this in his inaugural on Monday, May 11, 1857, and informed the council that under the new law they had the power by a two-thirds vote to inaugurate a new state of affairs, and soon much improvement was made.

The two papers of LaPorte at that time were the *Union* and the *Whig*. In the *Union* of July 22, 1857, the editor says that on that date he completes the nineteenth volume of the paper, and that during those nineteen years there have been many changes. Then—i. e. in 1838—LaPorte did not contain a thousand inhabitants; there were no railroads, no factories, no mills, no wealth, and little enterprise. But the town had a good constitution and was bound to grow. The productiveness of the soil was the main element of strength, water transportation affording low rates was another item. Land that was then worth \$1.25 per acre was now worth \$50 to \$100. City property had advanced in like proportion. Business lots which were then worth \$500, were now worth \$10,000 to \$12,000. The population exceeded six thousand and there were two railroads, each doing a heavy business.

In 1857 LaPorte acquired a fire department. In April of that year the people were gazing with much pride on their new hook and ladder wagon as it dashed by, and the city was expecting the arrival of a new engine which had been ordered of the manufacturers in Providence, Rhode Island, at a cost, hose and all, of \$2,400, exclusive of freight. On May 16, a meeting of the citizens was held at the court-house to take steps to organize an engine and bucket company, and a hook and ladder company. Committees were chosen to draft constitutions and by-laws. L. D. Webber, L. Crane, and K. Druliner were chosen on behalf of the engine and bucket company; and W. E. Randall, Richard Holmes, and J. Thompson, Jr., on behalf of the hook and ladder company. Meantime, on May 20, the new engine

arrived. On the 23rd the adjourned fire meeting was held. James A. Bliss was president, and Jacob Wile secretary, of the meeting. An engine and bucket company was organized with William Scott as foreman, Henry Bottum assistant foreman, Thomas Amrod engineer, James A. Bliss secretary, L. Crane treasurer, and George Merchant steward. Whether the former committee did not serve, or whether the constitution and by-laws which they drafted were not satisfactory, does not appear; but another committee was chosen to draw up a constitution and by-laws, consisting of J. Wile, L. Crane, and G. W. Richards. The last of May the newly organized fire company, under the directions of Mr. Jeffries the manufacturer, tested the engine, which proved to be eminently satisfactory and a thing of beauty. The company and the small boys did not wish for the destruction of property, of course not; but they did desire to try their engine at a genuine fire.

Meantime those interested in the hook and ladder company were not idle. The first regular meeting of the company was held at the common council room Wednesday evening, May 27, and the following officers were elected: Foreman, J. Thompson, Jr.; assistant foreman, B. F. Coleman, Jr.; secretary, Simon Wile; treasurer, J. H. Hamberger; steward, A. T. Forbes. The companies were both well organized, and served the city well for many years. Other engine and bucket companies were added from time to time as demanded, and these companies figured very prominently in the history of the city; both at fires and, in a way, in social life. The city council from time to time passed such ordinances as to the number constituting fire companies, as to fire limits, and as to assistance and conduct at fires, as the needs of the city demanded; and the department, even in the days of the old tub machines, was efficient and wisely handled.

But the days of the fire engine were over. In 1870 the city took measures to construct water works. The city was bonded, and operations began. The water-works building was erected, mains and pipes were laid, and the present satisfactory Holly system inaugurated, which pumps the water directly into the distributing mains with force enough to carry it to its minutest ramification and with extra force in case of fire. Accordingly, on November 27, 1871, an ordinance was

passed disbanding the fire companies; thenceforth only the hose companies would be needed, and the people bade a final farewell to the faithful old engines which had served them so long and so well, and to those occasions when, after fighting a fire, they would take a large fire company, numbering some sixty or seventy men, and generally several such companies, into some hall and feed them with crackers and cheese.

The Holly system has proved very satisfactory, there is sufficient pressure for any fire, and to throw streams of water over the tallest buildings, with power to spare. The fire department is a voluntary one, and probably is as efficient as a voluntary fire department can well be. There is a system of fire alarm signals, with fire boxes, and whenever a number is rung in, the response is quick, and the hose carriages are at the scene of the fire in short notice, and the service at the fire is well directed and brave. Already the subject is being agitated of having a paid department; and if the city continues growing at the present rate, and many more factories locate here, the time will soon come when a paid department will be a necessity.

As early as March, 1857, the subject of lighting the city with gas was agitated. Gas lighting was not reached for nearly twenty years, and electric lighting for thirty; but on July 8, 1867, an ordinance was passed establishing a system of lighting the city by street lamps supplied with oil, regulation iron lamp posts were erected at a sufficient number of street corners, lamp districts were defined, and the mayor was empowered to employ a suitable person to "light, extinguish and can" the street lamps. This system was in use, and proved as satisfactory as could be expected, until January 26, 1874, when an ordinance was passed providing for the laying of mains and lighting the city by gas. Ten years later, or on April 2, 1884, an ordinance was passed providing for the lighting of the city by electricity, which ordinance was supplemented on April 26, 1897. From all this it will be seen that LaPorte has been well abreast of other cities in adopting up-to-date methods. Her system of sewerage was begun in 1872; her telephone system in 1892; she has given much care and attention to her police department and to her streets and walks, and her ordinance books show that she has been as well governed as cities of her size usually are.

In her relations with the general government LaPorte has been well served. She has an efficient postal service, with letter carriers. Her postmasters have been the following: From 1833 to 1835, George Thomas, of whom mention is made elsewhere: from 1835 to 1837, A. W. Harrison; from 1837 to 1861, Dr. Thomas W. Lemon, a very long service, by far the longest in the list; from 1861 to 1865, George B. Roberts, who served until Lincoln's assassination; in 1865, six months only, Edmund S. Organ; from 1865 to 1869, John Munday, an ex-soldier of the war, and who is now living in Chicago; from 1869 to 1877, Dwight Fraser; from 1877 to 1881, Charles G. Powell, four years and eight months; from December 19, 1881, to the same date in 1885, Samuel Bagley who is now bookkeeper in Hall and Weaver's bank; from 1885 to 1889, H. E. Wadsworth; from 1889 to 1894, John Shafer; from 1894 to 1898, S. E. Grover; from January 10, 1898, until the present, William A. Banks. These officers have given good satisfaction to the public; they have been gentlemanly and obliging and have had faithful and efficient deputies and corps of assistants.

It is pleasant to relate that there have been times when the fraternal feeling between the two sister cities has been very marked. As an instance, in the winter of 1862 scores of ladies and gentlemen would drive to Michigan City from LaPorte, and take possession of the Jewel House. Mr. Williams, the host, would entertain them, about an equal number of Michigan City people would come and keep them company, and a general good time would be enjoyed until the wee small hours, when the LaPorte visitors with merry bells would drive home over the crisp snow. Not long after, the Michigan City people would return the visit and go to the Teegarden House, where LaPorte citizens would join them, and there would be fiddling and dancing and a pleasant time. These visits were pronounced very beneficial. At the present time the different fraternal societies of the two cities are visiting each other and witnessing each other's work, which they can conveniently do now that there is an electric line between the two towns. These interchanges are very beneficial, they do much to promote a fraternal feeling between the two towns, and to keep down that rivalry which sometimes has been carried to an unfortunate extreme.

The sources of data for writing a history of LaPorte are comparatively meagre because so many published and other documents have been destroyed. Many files of newspapers have been committed to the flames, their owners not knowing that they were more precious than gold. Hence there are gaps of many years each, which can never be filled. Facts, events, names, and characters, interesting and useful for us to know, are lost forever. There are, however, in other publications throughout the state, scattered references to LaPorte. For instance, in June, 1862, Rev. Elijah Goodwin, editor of the *Christian Record*, published at Indianapolis, was in LaPorte to attend a meeting of the Christian co-operation; and after tarrying several days he published in his paper the following:—

"LaPorte is one of the most beautiful cities in Indiana, situated on the Chicago and Toledo Railroad, some twelve miles from Lake Michigan, and ten or twelve miles from the state line between the states of Indiana and Michigan. It contains about 6000 inhabitants and the whole face of the city bears the marks of good taste and industry."

LaPorte has had her set-backs, there have been eddies and backward movements and periods of apparent stagnation. One such period terminated in 1863. In 1861 a new council was inducted into office, which wrought wonders in giving tone, position and credit to the city. From the organization of the city government in 1852 up to that time, the city had been struggling under loads of embarrassment. Taxes were high, and few improvements were made on the streets, cross walks, sidewalks or elsewhere. So burdensome had the taxes become, and so loosely had the city finances been managed, that many of the most wealthy and influential citizens were becoming seriously in favor of reverting to the town corporation. This was seriously favored by some publicly, and would have been favored by others but for the pride they possessed of refusing to go back to the condition of a countrytown. When the new council came into power in 1861, the city was in debt about \$7,000, which meant much then, and city orders sold at from seventy-five to eighty cents on the dollar. But in 1863 the city was out of debt for the first time in its history, many improvements had been made, the streets had been thoroughly graded, cross walks and side-

walks repaired, the sewers leading to the "great ditch," and the great ditch itself which ran meandering through the city, had all been renovated and placed in perfect order, taxes had been reduced, and by the published report of the deputy city treasurer, Mr. Simon Wile, every cent of the \$7,000 debt had been paid, all the improvements had been paid for, and there was cash in the city treasury to the amount of \$3,567.77; city orders sold for cash, and all this, too, in the time of civil war, the expenses of which were heavy on the people. The personnel of the council which wrought this change was as follows: first ward, Samuel Wilmot, David Grant; second ward, John R. Richards, George W. Mecum; third ward, A. Teegarden, V. W. Axtell; fourth ward, Simon Wile, Reuben Mundy; fifth ward, O. Wilson, H. C. Wells. O. Wilson resigned in 1862 and Jacob Wile succeeded him, and J. R. Richards died and W. A. Place succeeded him in October, 1862. These were the men to whom is due the credit of the improvement mentioned.

Again in 1870, the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern Railroad shops, which were located here, were removed to Elkhart. This was a severe blow. While the shops were here LaPorte was a lively place indeed, there were presentations among the railroad men, social gatherings, fraternities, bands of music, buying and selling, "eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage." But after the car shops were removed the city became very quiet, it had received a blow from which it is only now fairly recovering. The assessor tells the writer that the population is over ten thousand, and that the city is just about getting back to where it was when the car shops were here.

LaPorte never has had a boom, but has overcome obstacles and outlived discouragements in a steady, conservative way, until now it is one of the cleanest, most beautiful of cities, being second to none of its size and class. All its streets except in the business portion are lined with large and beautiful trees, so that it is called the Maple City. It has avenues which in their fine residences and beauty compare favorably with those of any other city. LaPorte has never suffered like other cities from financial depressions, strikes and labor troubles. Even in the dullest times her factories have been in operation regularly a

part of the time, thus enabling her workmen to live. There has been less enforced idleness here than elsewhere, and as a consequence the laboring men have been generally of a better class and more permanent. A very large proportion of them own their homes and take pride in improving and beautifying them. Many of the streets of the city are curbed uniformly and paved, giving room for wide, green boulevards, on some of which are shrubs and flowers; as rapidly as possible other streets are being put in the same condition, uniform cement sidewalks are being built on every street, and much of this work is already accomplished; the bona-fide population is now over ten thousand persons; and increasing, new factories are being located here; and with the large factories which have been in operation for many years steadily increasing both their business and their plants; with her magnificent court-house, excellent city hall, and splendid school buildings; with her water works, lighting plants, and street railroads, one of which is already in operation and others soon to be built; with her fine streets, pleasant with summer green, birds and squirrels, or merry with winter sleigh bells; with her beautiful adjacent lakes, her fine climate, her spacious outlying country, and her excellent railroad facilities—LaPorte is the fit capital of one of the best counties in the state, a satisfactory home for her citizens, and an inviting spot for individuals who seek homes, and for corporations who seek an advantageous location for their manufacturing plants.

The history of Center township is so largely that of LaPorte that we have not mentioned it separately. The township began to settle rapidly after the organization of the county. No part of the county was more attractive. The north part of it was well timbered and on the south and west were broad stretches of rich prairie land dotted with burr-oak groves. There were many sparkling lakes, the most beautiful and numerous group of which lay in the immediate vicinity of LaPorte. Outside of the city there are no villages and the township is given to agricultural pursuits. In the immediate vicinity of the city there are many small fruit farms and market gardens which have supplied the city, and from which much produce also has been shipped away.

CHAPTER XIV

FOUNDERS AND BUILDERS.

"We are spirits clad in veils;
Man by man was never seen;
All our deep communing fails
To remove the shadowy screen.

"Heart to heart was never known;
Mind with mind did never meet;
We are columns left alone
Of a temple once complete."

—C. P. CRANCH.

From the foregoing chapter it will be seen that the real founders of LaPorte were Walter Wilson, Hiram Todd, John Walker, James Andrew, and A. P. Andrew, Jr. Dr. Hiram Todd, a relative of John Walker, did not remain in the county; and General Wilson remained but a short time. JOHN WALKER or Major Walker was about twenty-five years old at the time and was a man of great force of character and much shrewd business ability. He bought of the government thousands of acres of land and seemed always to know and to select the best prairie and timber land in the county. He was also interested in several saw mills, building the first one that was operated in Michigan township. In politics he was an ardent Whig. As an instance of his rugged character, at the first land sale in Logansport, When Henly Clyburn gave Mrs. Benedict's bid for her land, which was \$1.25 per acre, some land speculator who was present bid \$1.26. John Walker stepped forward and asked who it was that dared to bid against a widow and the first settler of her township, and said that if any one would point him out he would shoot him. The greedy land speculator gave it up, and Mrs. Benedict got her land at government price, while others had to pay in some cases \$5 and \$6 per acre.

Another of the early founders was CAPTAIN A. P. ANDREW, JR. He derived his title from having been a steamboat captain on the Mississippi river. With his brother James he was engaged in mercantile business in Dearborn county not far from Cincinnati, but they closed out their business to engage in a contract for building the Michigan Road, and finally bought lands in LaPorte and were among those who founded the town and took a leading part in the enterprise and business of the city. They brought their families here in 1832; and ever since, they and their descendants and many of their relatives have been identified with the history of the county. A. P. Andrew was a builder of the county offices which stood in the second court-house yard; he was editor and proprietor of the *LaPorte Whig*, closing out that publishing business to become cashier of the State Bank at Michigan City; he was a California gold hunter, going to that then far-off country in company with his brother, William P.; and beginning with 1869 he was a banker in LaPorte under the firm name of J. P. Andrew, Jr. and Son, a firm name which the bank still bears. In 1836 he was an elector on the Harrison ticket, and in 1861 and afterwards he was

a liberal contributor to the support of the families of enlisted soldiers.

JAMES L. ANDREW, the brother, was born in Hamilton county, Ohio, on March 31, 1799. His life touched the administration of every president of the United States up to his death except that of Washington, his existence beginning late in the presidency of John Adams. He was a small boy in school when Jefferson was president, was nearly sixteen when Jackson fought the battle of New Orleans, and through his life noted events transpired of which he was a careful observer. He helped the founders of LaPorte cut it out from St. Joseph county, and helped survey and lay out the town. He resided in LaPorte from that time until his death. He lingered longest of the original founders. When he was twenty-six years of age, previous to his coming to LaPorte, he came to Indiana and settled in Warren county, where he remained for five years. In 1824 he married Abigail Lane, sister of Elder Lane, long a well known Christian minister of this locality, and also of Mrs. Colonel Place. She passed away in 1842. They were the parents of three children; Catharine, who married Dr. George L. Andrew; James, who died while a child; and William L. Andrew, of LaPorte. In 1846 Mr. Andrew married Miss Sarah Ross, of Cincinnati, who passed away a few years before her husband. In politics Mr. Andrew was first a Whig and then a Republican. For four years previous to his death he was confined to his bed as an invalid though his mind was clear. He was quiet, unobtrusive, speaking plainly and bluntly when he spoke at all, and was thoroughly upright and honest. Religiously he and his wife were members of the New Church of LaPorte. He passed away on May 20, 1895.

Another of the early citizens was RICHARD HARRIS, who came to LaPorte county with the Stanton and Fail party from Union county, Indiana, who located in the northeast part of what is now Center township, building their cabins within two or three miles of LaPorte. He voted at the earliest elections held in the county and was a member of the first grand jury, and in 1833 he bought of the government 160 acres of land in Kankakee township. His wife kept the first

boarding house in LaPorte. He was past middle age then and has been dead many years. WILSON MALONE arrived in the county some time in 1830 and also settled in Center township, but in 1833 he moved to New Durham township and in 1836 to Porter county, where he died about twenty years ago at a ripe old age. He voted at the first presidential election in the county and owned several tracts of land. GEORGE THOMAS, a man of education and clerical ability, came along the old Sac trail in season to be elected the first clerk and treasurer of the county, April 9, 1832, serving as such until in 1835. He voted at the first elections, was first postmaster of LaPorte, bought 320 acres of government land in Springfield township in 1834, and died in office January 19, 1835.

JOHN DEVINE STEWART was born at Connellsville, Pennsylvania, September 27, 1817, and was in his eighty-fourth year when he died. His parents were John Devine and Marian Scott Stewart. The Scotts came from Delaware, while the Stewarts were natives of Maryland. The father of the deceased was an extensive raiser of fine stock, particularly horses, of which he at one time had over 200 head. An accident which happened when the subject of this sketch was but five years of age—the poisoning of all his stock in one night—induced the father to come to Indiana and locate at Connellsville, where a brother-in-law, Rev. Scott, was then living. The family consisted of nine children in addition to the parents, and the trip was made on a flat-bottom boat, which they floated down the Ohio river. This was before the days of the river steamers and the journey was not only long and tedious but also dangerous, owing to the river thieves who infested the district and who did not hesitate to kill in order to obtain what they desired. Shortly after the safe arrival of the family at Connellsville the father died and when the son became of sufficient age to begin life's battle alone he went to Winchester, this state, where he engaged in the mercantile business, though before that he had handled the mails between Winchester and one of the nearby towns.

While at Winchester he was united in marriage to Minerva Irwin, who preceded her husband. Mr. Stewart took up the study of law

while engaged in the mercantile business at Winchester, and though he was admitted to the bar of Randolph county he never practiced. He was often consulted by his friends and others on legal points, and to them he gladly gave his counsel, which in almost every instance proved to be the proper advice. He often felt in after years that the mistake of his life was made when he did not continue in the legal pathway which had so auspiciously opened before him. He served as chief enrolling clerk of the house during one term of the Indiana legislature. In 1843 his brothers, Thomas Stewart, a publisher, and James Stewart, a merchant of this city, induced him to remove to LaPorte with his family, which he did, arriving here July 14 of that year. The place was new, the outlook for a prosperous legal career was not encouraging, and so the deceased in partnership with his brother, James, started a general store and produce purchasing establishment at Byron, this county. Being on the Michigan plank road, which enabled them to haul the grain to Michigan City and then ship by boat, they did a thriving business for many years. Upon his return to this city John Stewart engaged more or less in politics and held good positions in several county offices, being an expert and rapid accountant. He was engaged for a time in the running of a sawmill, and then in partnership with Samuel Hoover of this city he established a machine shop where the King & Fildes woolen mills are now located, for the manufacture of the Mann reaper and mower, and portable engines, but when the Civil war broke out the shop was closed and Mr. Stewart was appointed deputy provost marshal under Colonel Shryock and served during the four years of that bloody strife. Upon his return to LaPorte he did not engage in any active business but assisted his son, John D. Stewart, Jr., in the hardware business.

The deceased was very active in the Sons of Temperance movement, being one of the organizers of that society and one of its best workers. He successfully fought the saloon element for years and his death removed the last one of the active participants in that movement. Politically he was an ardent Whig and when the Republican party came into existence he affiliated with that organization, being for many years one of its most prominent workers. As an organizer he

had but few equals and his services as chairman of the central committee were invaluable. Morally he was one of the most upright and conscientious men that ever lived. He had no bad habits and lived without ostentation, doing much good in many ways of which not even his friends had any conception. He had one distinction which seemed to please him greatly, and that was the fact that he assisted in the construction of the first brick building erected in Indianapolis, his uncle, James Scott, being the builder. Though an Odd Fellow at one time, he had not affiliated with that lodge for years. He was a devout Methodist and belonged to the LaPorte church.

There were nine children in his father's family, and John Stewart was also the father of nine children. He was the last of his family and of his children but five are now living, they being Thomas Stewart, of Chicago, Garland R. Stewart, of Indianapolis, John D. Stewart, of LaPorte, Mrs. Minerva S. Wallace, of Indianapolis, and Miss Helen Stewart, of LaPorte.

He passed away on Saturday evening, January 18, 1901, and in his demise LaPorte lost one of its earliest residents and a man who for many years was prominent in the political history of the city. For the last quarter of a century he had lived a quiet, retired life and for the past five years he had been an invalid. He gradually failed and the end came peacefully and without a struggle. The funeral was held on Monday, January 20, at the family residence, Rev. A. H. DeLong, then pastor of the Methodist Episcopal church, officiating; and the remains were buried in Pine Lake cemetery.

DEXTER A. BUCK was born in Becket, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, September 1, 1835. He was the son of Alvin and Alvira Wadsworth Buck.

The parents of Dexter A. came to LaPorte in 1838, with three children, the subject of this sketch being the youngest, and they settled two and a half miles northwest of LaPorte, where they followed farming sixteen years, and then removed to "Clay Hill," three and a half miles northwest of LaPorte, where they followed dairying for a number of years. The cheese which Mr. Buck made at this place for a long time bore the highest price in the market. In 1871 their dwelling was

burned, with nearly all the contents. On the old foundation a new and commodious brick residence now stands.

Dexter A. Buck, at the age of eighteen, taught school, starting out in life for himself, following civil engineering in Iowa until the war began, when he bought a horse and rode one hundred and fifty miles to enlist, becoming a member of Company B, First Iowa Cavalry. In the fall, at St. Louis, he was appointed commissary by Colonel Fitz Henry Warren. After the death of General Lyon, at Springfield, Missouri, the First Iowa Cavalry was placed under the command of General Fremont, with seventy-two other regiments, to meet the rebel General Price, said to be not more than ten miles distant; but before an opportunity was allowed for this anxiously-looked-for engagement, Fremont was removed and the First Iowa was ordered back to spend its time fighting bushwhackers in Missouri. Near Sedalia it gained a signal victory, capturing 1,300 rebels, with wagons, horses, etc. Mr. Buck was prominent in this engagement. After two years' service in the saddle, his injuries compelled him to seek retirement, and he tried reading law for a time; but his ambition would not let him rest in this way while enemies were destroying the country; he therefore went south and was engaged in dealing out rations to the troops from his bakery at Union City, Tennessee. The whole command at that place, however, was captured by General Forrest, Mr. Buck losing everything except his life. He then walked to Columbus, Kentucky, meeting with rebels and adventurers on the way. He kept a general store awhile at Alexandria, Tennessee, where he met a southern lady whom he afterward married. His method of acquiring her acquaintance was difficult, peculiar and romantic. He subsequently sold out at Alexandria and removed to the old farm, which he had purchased. After remaining one year on the farm, he found such a life too dull and inactive, then selling the farm to his father, he removed to Sedalia, Missouri, where he engaged in business, meeting with success, and, desiring a larger field for operations, removed to St. Louis, Missouri, and secured the control of the states of Missouri, Kansas and Texas for the sale of a noted sewing machine, which he bought and sold on his own account for a number of years, building up an immense business. By effort and judicious management he

secured a respectable fortune. He then sold out his business to the manufacturing company and became business manager for them for a number of years. At his earnest solicitation the company accepted his resignation, and he returned to his father's farm to care for his parents.

Mr. Buck was a member of Patton Post, G. A. R., and Excelsior Lodge, F. and A. M. Five children survive him, they being Mrs. W. H. Hailman, Miss Manon Buck, Mrs. Edith Van Trease, Colonel Dexter Alvin Buck, of Honolulu, Sandwich Islands, and Cartright James Buck. James H. Buck, president of the LaPorte Savings Bank, is a brother.

Mr. Buck passed away Wednesday, June 19, 1895, and the funeral was held on Friday with honors of the Grand Army of the Republic.

OLIVER PERRY LUDLOW was born in Dearborn county, Indiana, November 18, 1814, and was the son of Stephen and Lena Ludlow, who were natives of the eastern states. After a common school education Mr. Ludlow took up the occupation of his father, that of farming, which vocation he followed at his old home and in this county, the latter becoming his abiding place in 1840. Early in life he married Miss Elizabeth C. Walker, of Shelbyville, Indiana. She was the daughter of the late John C. Walker and the sister of B. P., W. J. and J. C. Walker, Mrs. Holcomb, Mrs. Mary J. McCoy, Mrs. Frances Cummings, Mrs. Dr. Theel and Mrs. Maria L. Rose. Mrs. Ludlow passed away thirty-three years ago. Born to this union were two daughters, both deceased, and three sons, two of whom are living, J. W. Ludlow, of this city, and Oliver Porter Ludlow, of Pleasant township, both respected and valued members of this community. One son, Stephen Ludlow, is dead, as is also a brother of Mr. Ludlow, John Ludlow. Mr. Ludlow joined the Masonic lodge when a young man, but in late years had not affiliated with the order. In early days he was a staunch Whig, and upon the birth of the Republican party he became prominent in the councils of that party.

Once he was honored by being selected to preside at the Republican convention of LaPorte county, but he always refused to accept the offices that were tendered him. He never missed exercising his elective franchise.

He was a man of strong convictions, ever

ready to sacrifice all that he had for the principles which he held dear. Through hard work, economy and good judgment he was successful in acquiring broad acres, a fine country home, and well filled granaries.

On November 18, 1903, he celebrated his eighty-ninth anniversary at his home just south of LaPorte, where a family dinner was given in his honor. It was the wish of those who gathered around the table that they might all be permitted to meet under like circumstances eleven years from that date and celebrate his hundredth anniversary, but on December 9 he passed away.

JAMES M. ALLEN was identified for a half century with LaPorte county. He belonged to that class of pioneers who laid the foundation of prosperity in northern Indiana in the development of its agricultural resources. He came of the old school of Virginia farmers, who regarded industry as a cardinal virtue, who combined strict integrity with business sagacity, and thrift with genial and charming hospitality. The Allen family settled in Virginia during the colonial period and were of English origin. They were originally Friends in their church affiliations, and Mr. Allen's father, Israel Allen, was brought up in that faith, and married Sarah Fifer, and was a prosperous farmer of the Shenandoah Valley, where James Monroe Allen was born, in 1818, and where he grew to manhood. In 1840 he left the old homestead, fairly well equipped by education and experience for a business career, and came to Indiana. Intending to follow the occupation in which he had been brought up, he purchased a farm in LaPorte county, near Kingsbury, and for the next three years devoted himself to its cultivation and improvement. He then abandoned farming operations for a time and became a merchant in LaPorte. While there he married Miss Eliza Place, daughter of Colonel Willard A. Place. The names of the children of this union are given as follows: Willard P., Jamie, Fanny, Flora, Lizzie, Katie, and Hattie. Mr. Allen was a successful merchant, but by instinct and training he was a farmer and preferred the farm to the store; and hence after eight years of merchandising, having added materially to his wealth, he returned to agricultural pursuits. He purchased a farm a mile south of LaPorte and established there an old fashioned homestead of kindly hospitality and pleasant asso-

ciations. Here he lived until 1865, when he purchased the farm about five miles northwest of LaPorte, which was once the home of General Joseph Orr. After living here several years Mr. Allen returned to the "old homestead" and lived there until 1878, when he retired from active business pursuits and moved to the city of LaPorte, where he passed away on the 14th day of September, 1893. His religious affiliations were with the Disciples church, and he was long honorably identified with the history of the county.

One of the earliest settlers of LaPorte was COLONEL WILLARD ALLEN PLACE. When about six years old he moved with his father into Genesee county, near West Bloomfield, Ontario county, New York. His father was a mechanic, and was also engaged in the boot and shoe business, and at one time carried on a store in Hornellsville, New York, where Willard was employed as clerk. His education was acquired in the common schools of New York and in the high school at Hornellsville, which he attended a year and a half. The Thatchers, and Judge Hornell, who gave his name to the town, were relatives of Mr. Place, and had induced him to settle in that section. Even that country was then in a very primitive condition, there was not a house between Hornellsville and Canisteo, a distance of five miles, and wild beasts of various kinds were numerous. In 1818 Mr. Place removed to Burlington, ten miles from Cincinnati, Ohio, where he learned the cabinet-maker's trade and the wheelwright business, of one Thompson, and carried on the shop for several years, until after his marriage. It was at Burlington that he was warned out to do military duty and was elected captain of a rifle company. Subsequently, when the regiment was organized, William Harrison, son of General Harrison, was elected lieutenant colonel, and Mr. Place major. He was afterward promoted to the colonelcy of the same regiment.

On January 30, 1828, Mr. Place married Jane C. Lane, daughter of Aaron Lane, of Burlington, Ohio, of which union was born one child, Eliza, who married James M. Allen as stated in Mr. Allen's biographical notice. The Lanes were formerly from Holland and settled first in New Jersey. In 1831 Mr. Place made a tour of inspection of LaPorte county and was so well

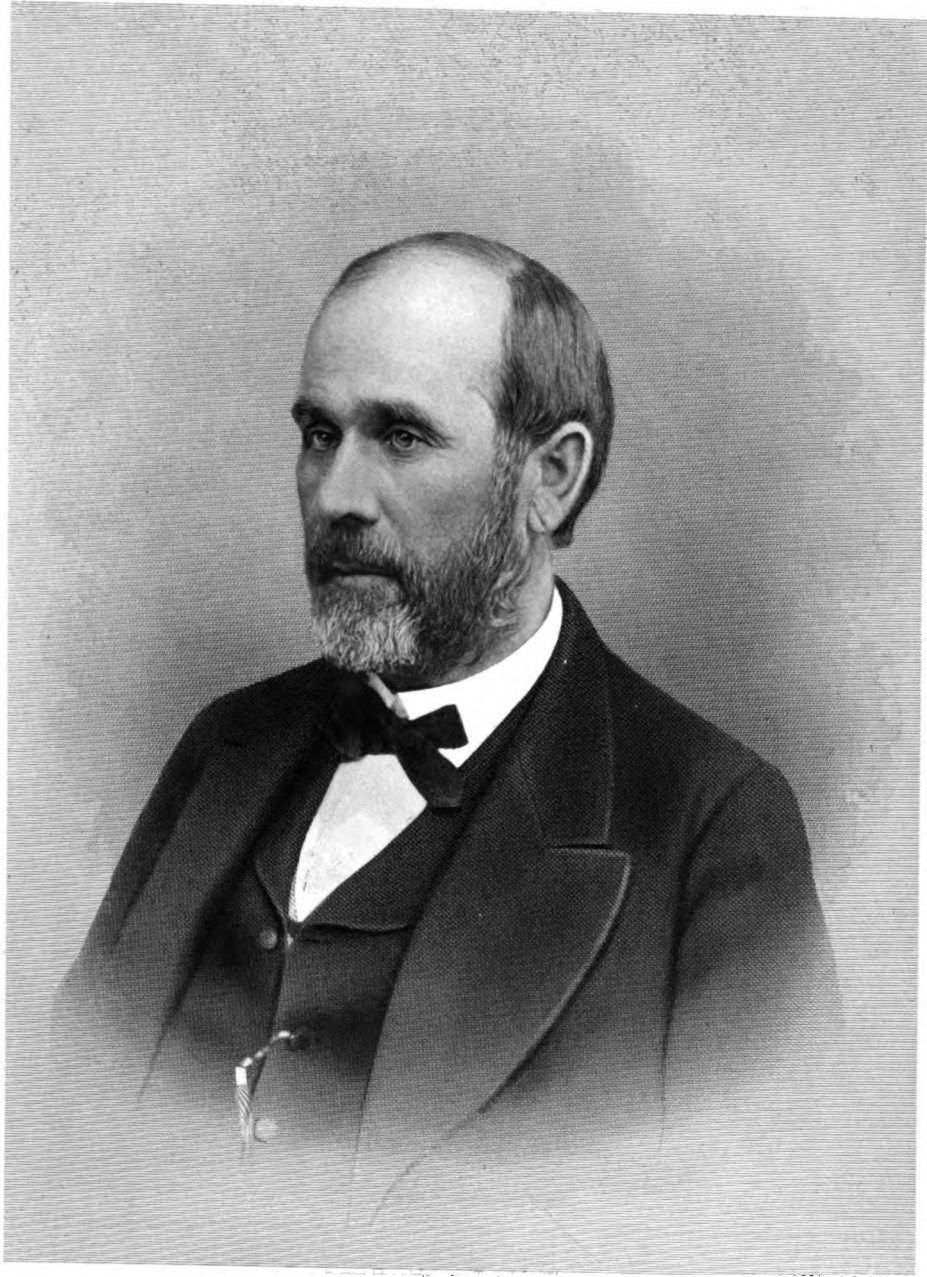
pleased with the country that he determined to make it his home, and in the following year he moved his family to the place. His assisting to built George Thomas's house and his purchasing the first court house which was a frame building and moving it to his farm for a residence, have been related in the preceeding chapter. Mr. Place made agriculture his sole business for several years after his arrival in LaPorte, but he also served his fellow men in official capacities, being county commissioner for several years, associate judge, county treasurer, state representative, and county recorder. He was active as a railroad man, and when the Southern Michigan and Northern Indiana Railroad was being constructed he was employed to secure the right of way and was also appointed agent for the sale of railroad lands. He was one of the stockholders and land agent for the Indianapolis, Peru and Chicago Railroad, and traveled about two years for that company. When the state bank was organized he was appointed one of the directors and for several years was its president. He was extensively engaged in the stock business, at one time buying and shipping cattle to the New York market. He was president and one of the directors of the gas works, a vestryman of the Episcopal church, and, in short, was interested in nearly all the industrial, financial and religious enterprises of the county and town, and was an active and useful citizen.

Prominent among the pioneer merchants of northern Indiana was EDWARD VAIL, who enjoyed the distinction at the time of his retirement from active business of having engaged continuously in trade for a longer time than any of his cotemporaries in LaPorte county. During the later years of his life his establishment in LaPorte was regarded as a landmark in the city, a link connecting the primitive frontier town with the thrifty and prosperous little city into which it had developed. Mr. Vail was one of a family of eight brothers who became identified with northern Indiana at almost the beginning of its development. They were the sons of Isaac Vail, who was of New England ancestry and came to Indiana from Rahway, New Jersey, where Edward Vail was born May 13, 1817, and where he received his early education. At the age of fifteen years he went to New York city, where he served an

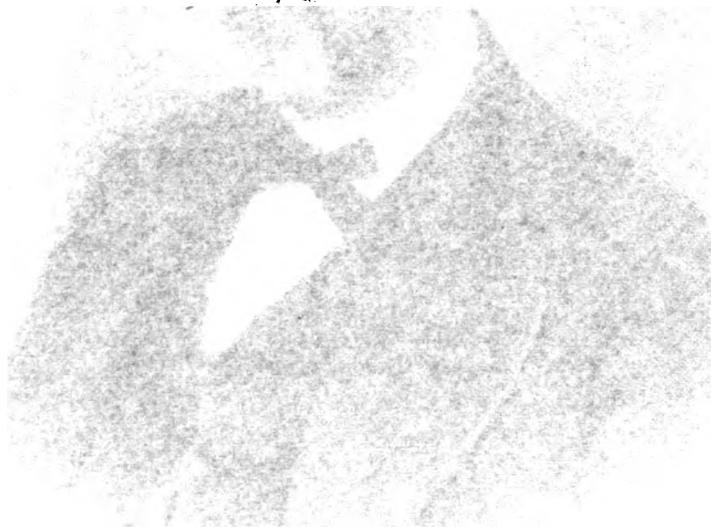
apprenticeship of five years and learned the jeweler's trade. He then came west, following his father's family, who had settled on a farm in St. Joseph county. Here he divided his time between the farm and his trade until 1845, when he established himself in business in LaPorte. For thirty-five years or more from that date he was engaged in merchandising at that point, and there was no more familiar figure than his among the merchants of that early period. He was brought up a Friend and carried with him through life much of the conservatism of that admirable people, coupled with a spirit of enterprise which made him conspicuous among those who aided in the material development and upbuilding of LaPorte. Generous in his impulses, genial and hospitable in his domestic and social life, he was one of the pioneers held in kindly remembrance by the few survivors among his contemporaries, and by the generation which grew up around him. He passed away in LaPorte February 2, 1884, followed in a few years by his widow, who was Miss Emily Allen before her marriage, a native of Connersville, Indiana. Eight children were born of the union, but few of whom survive. One of the sons, Walter Vail, conspicuously identified with the county, president of the First National Bank of Michigan City, is mentioned elsewhere.

SUTTON VAN PELT, now deceased, belonged to that heroic band of pioneers who braved the hardships, trials and dangers of frontier life to found homes and rear families in the wilderness. They not only accomplished much for themselves, but the effect of their labors continues and will endure through many succeeding decades. They laid the foundation for the present progress and prosperity of the county, and their names should therefore be enduringly inscribed on the pages of history. Mr. Van Pelt was actively connected with events which shaped the early annals of the county, and was a representative of the agricultural life of this part of the state, and in whatever relations found he was always true to duty and the right.

Mr. Van Pelt was a native of Ohio, his birth occurred in Lebanon, that state, April 7, 1806. His parents were Alexander and Elizabeth (Corwin) Van Pelt, the latter a sister of the distinguished Governor Tom Corwin, whom, it is said, Mr. Van Pelt greatly resembled both in



Aurora Case



Annals

physique and facial contour, and of whom Albert D. Richardson, in "Garnered Sheaves," says: "This age has given us Tom Corwin, the 'Ohio wagon-boy,' of wit so matchless, of voice so mellow and organ-like, of cheek swarthy as if smitten by the fiery orient; most American of men—at the fireside the greatest conversationalist of his day; on the stump a series of transitions between Demosthenes and old Burton."

When a boy Sutton Van Pelt accompanied his parents on their removal from Ohio to Indiana, the family home being established in Shelby county, where he remained until 1834. That year witnessed his arrival in LaPorte county, which was then a frontier district, its lands largely uncultivated, much of the country being yet in possession of the government. The work of improvement and progress was just beginning, and in this Mr. Van Pelt took an active and helpful part. He was elected the third sheriff of the county, and was brave and fearless in the discharge of his duties. He performed the first and only execution in the county, and when asked why he did not employ a substitute he replied, "I would make him a murderer. It is my duty and I will do it."

When his term of official service had expired Mr. Van Pelt engaged in farming and for ten years continued to engage in the tilling of the soil with excellent results. He gathered rich harvests, and in the markets they brought to him a rich financial return. After ten years he took up his abode in LaPorte and turned his attention to the grain trade, being an extensive and prosperous speculator. As the years passed he added to his possessions, gaining a handsome competence.

Mr. Van Pelt was three times married. In 1828 he was joined in wedlock to Miss Juliette Squier, a native of New Jersey, and three children were born to them, namely: Alexander, who died in LaPorte, Indiana, in 1885, at the age of fifty-five years; David S., a resident of Cincinnati; and Camilla, the widow of Aurora Case, who is represented elsewhere in this volume. For his second wife Mr. Van Pelt chose Hannah Bridge, who was born in Woodstock, Vermont, and they had three children: Tom Corwin and Halleck, who died in infancy; and Corwin Beecher, who for a number of years was a manufacturer at South Bend, Indiana, but is now a resident of New York city. The mother of these children died in 1848,

and Mr. Van Pelt afterward married Miss Rachel C. Andrew, who was born near Cincinnati, Ohio, a member of the well known Andrew family of LaPorte county. Her death occurred in 1895.

Mr. Van Pelt passed away July 10, 1882, after a residence in LaPorte county of almost half a century. The community thus lost one of its honored pioneers and valued citizens. He was an active member of the New church and a consistent Christian gentleman. He possessed a strong will, firm determination and resolute spirit, and his actions were at all times guided by justice and truth. He left the impress of his individuality upon the public life of the county and upon the policy which shaped the county's history, and his memory is still cherished by those who knew him.

The name of AURORA CASE was long an honored one in connection with financial circles in LaPorte county, and the First National Bank, of which he was the first president, still stands as a monument to him and his business colleagues who founded it. LaPorte honored him because of an irreproachable life and by reason of his devotion to the public good. His friends entertained for him the warmest regard by reason of his many excellencies of character; and his wife bestowed upon him the love which is ever given in return for the thoughtful care and consideration of a devoted husband.

Connecticut claimed him as a native son, his birth having occurred in that state August 22, 1813. He represented one of the old New England families. For over two hundred years the Case estate was transmitted from father to son. The parents of Aurora Case were Aurora and Elizabeth Case, and in their home the son spent the days of his boyhood and youth, amid refinement and elevating influences. He acquired a good education in the public schools, and then resolved to establish his home in the great and growing west with its broader business opportunities and advantages. Accordingly he arrived in LaPorte county, Indiana, the population of which was then, in 1836, very limited. Through many years he was connected with the business life and commercial expansion of this section of the state, and his efforts wrought for the general good as well as his individual prosperity.

In 1838 he purchased a large number of wooden clocks in Bristol, Connecticut, and by way

of the great lakes shipped them to Michigan City. He came here in advance of the goods to make arrangements for their sale, and engaged men, teams and wagons which he sent to Michigan City, and by the day his cargo should have arrived he was ready to send out his men to sell the clocks throughout the surrounding country. Mr. Case and his men waited and one day succeeded another, and still his shipment was not received. The men and teams were lying idle at the hotel at Mr. Case's expense. He bought the goods on credit and naturally became very anxious for their arrival. His anxiety caused him to lose much sleep, but early one morning he fell into a doze and dreamed that some one appeared to him and informed him that the vessel bearing his clocks was at hand and that he must bestir himself and rouse his men and prepare to unload the freight. On awaking he felt that the dream was true, and so strong was this impression upon him that he at once arose, dressed and made his way to the beach. Far out upon the water he saw a tiny white sail, and feeling sure that this was the long-looked-for boat he returned to the hotel and called his men. In a short time the vessel came into port filled with wooden clocks consigned to Aurora Case, and the dream was thus realized. The venture proved successful, for the clocks were sold throughout the country at a good profit. Thus he entered upon his active business life in LaPorte county, where he was destined to play such an important part.

In 1861 Mr. Case removed from Michigan City to LaPorte. He had formerly been president of the bank in Michigan City, and was also the president of the old plank road company. Two years after his removal to LaPorte he assisted in the organization of the First National Bank of this city, was chosen its first president, and continued to act in that capacity until his death, which occurred October 7, 1872. He placed the institution upon a safe basis, and the sound financial policy which he inaugurated has since been followed bringing success to the bank.

On the 17th of May, 1866, was celebrated the marriage of Aurora Case and Miss Camilla Van Pelt, a daughter of Sutton Van Pelt, and theirs was a most happy married life. In matters of citizenship he was very public-spirited and progressive, and was a co-operant factor in many movements for the general good. Social, in-

tellectual and moral advancement were causes dear to his heart, and he did everything in his power for promotion along those lines. In politics he was an earnest Republican, doing much to secure the growth and the adoption of party principles, and in several city offices he capably served, although he never sought office as a reward of party fealty. He held membership in the Episcopal church and was active in its interests. He was also a member of the LaPorte Library and Natural History Association, and was much interested in its establishment upon a basis of greater permanency and usefulness. He regarded it as an important means of culture and education and contributed liberally to its support. He lived in advance of his times. His ideas were most progressive, his labors most practical and therefore his efforts were attended with splendid results, whether they were for his own benefit or the public good.

Mrs. Case, who still survives her husband, was born in LaPorte county and has spent almost her entire life in the county seat. The well known Case homestead is at 1007 Jefferson avenue, where she went with her husband as a bride soon after their marriage. She is a woman of spirit and intelligence and is greatly esteemed in LaPorte. Her religious views are those of the New church, in which she holds membership, and her efforts in behalf of the church have been most helpful and beneficial.

GEORGE S. SEYMOUR was another man who was early identified with the business of LaPorte. He was born in Norwalk, Connecticut, January 15, 1823, and passed away in LaPorte, Indiana, August 14, 1893. He learned the hatter's trade, working at that business until he attained his majority. Then he came west by the slow stages with which travelers were conveyed in those days. In the spring of 1845 he began the study of law in the office of Gilbert Hathaway, of LaPorte. The following year he removed to Chicago and assisted in taking the census of that place, then a city of about fourteen thousand inhabitants.

Being called to fill a position as clerk of the Commissioner's Court, he devoted himself to that duty and then spent a year studying law with Judge Skinner. In 1850 he was united in marriage with Miss Lydia Cummings Webster, a

lineal descendant of Daniel Webster. They made their home in LaPorte, Mr. Seymour devoting himself to law; though later in life he took up insurance, loans and real estate to the exclusion of all else. Seven children were the issue of the marriage, two dying in infancy, and Emma Florence, Arthur Webster, George Frederick, Walter Webster, and Paul Henry, all of whom attained to useful callings and respectable positions in life. George F. now carries on the insurance and agency business established by his father. The subject of this sketch served one term as city clerk of LaPorte, was for many years an active and prominent Mason, assisted in the first organization of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows in LaPorte, was for many years and until his death a member of the New church society in LaPorte, and was a reliable business man of long standing, controlling large insurance interests. The widow still lives, making her home with the son Walter, who is engaged in business in Chicago, beloved by all who know her, a sheaf ripe but still standing uncut in life's autumn.

Among the early settlers of the county, we have mentioned GENERAL JOSEPH ORR, whose first interests were those of farming and whose residence was in the country. But he was so identified with the interests both of Michigan City and of LaPorte, and his personality is so effectually stamped upon the county itself, that we give an account of him here. He was born at Mount Rock, Cumberland county, Pennsylvania, July 28, 1794. His father, David Orr, was from Donegal county, Ireland; his mother, the wife of David, was a Pennsylvania woman of English descent. Joseph Orr was the eldest of eleven children. He emigrated with his father's family to the Northwest Territory, now the states of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Michigan, Wisconsin and a part of Minnesota, landing in Cincinnati, April 1, 1799, when the town had barely six hundred inhabitants, and the whole Northwest Territory less than the present population of LaPorte and Michigan City. Yet he lived to see the northwest contain nearly two million people. Joseph's first experience in squatter life was at the age of five, among the Indians, twelve miles north of Cincinnati, where for twelve years he assisted his father in grubbing, chopping, piling

brush and other work common to settling in the backwoods. Meantime he received three quarters of schooling—one under the tuition of an Irishman. It is remarkable how many Irish school masters, with a somewhat shady history, there were in the country in those days. Joseph's second quarter of schooling was under the tuition of a Dutchman, and the third under that of a Yankee of eccentric character. Joseph's library privileges during the same period consisted of the Bible, the Westminster Confession of Faith, the larger and shorter Catechism, Dilworth's Spelling Book, and Pike's Arithmetic. His studies commenced with, "What is the chief end of man?" and a few years afterward he added to his articles of faith the teachings of Poor Richard on Industry and Economy. In spelling he progressed as far as "crucifix" and in arithmetic he could "cipher out" that he was getting along towards eighteen when the war of 1812 broke out. He at once volunteered and was marched to Cincinnati to be mustered into service, but being examined by an Irish surgeon he was pronounced too slim a person to wade the black swamps of Canada, and therefore he was rejected. Immediately afterwards he was bound to a nephew of the noted Colonel Ethan Allen of Ticonderoga fame, to learn the carpenter's trade in Cincinnati. His "boss" was the son of a clergyman who inherited a fair library, to which Joseph Orr had free access, and which was the means of stimulating his taste for reading. He also embraced an offer of a very liberal teacher of night schools, and for three winters in succession was one of his most punctual scholars.

He reached his majority in 1815, when he went to work as a journeyman for a man from New York city who was a complete master of his trade. He worked for him six months at \$1.25 per day, paying \$3.00 per week for his board and washing; the next six months he received \$1.50 per day, after which he remained thirteen months longer at \$2.00 per day. During these two years and one month he lost but two days and a quarter—one of the lost days was spent on Saturday in walking forty-five miles out to Union county, Indiana, to visit his father's family, the other day was spent on the following Monday in walking back again. The quarter day was spent the next morning in nursing his blistered toes. The round trip of ninety miles cost him a dinner

going and a dinner coming, or 50 cents all told.

At the age of twenty-one Joseph was an exceedingly poor young man, but at the end of his two years and one month's work he was the possessor of nearly six hundred dollars, besides having spent the first ten dollars of his earnings for tools with which to work, and the second ten dollars for a right to the Cincinnati library. In these days of free libraries young men do not appreciate their privileges as Joseph Orr did.

Feeling the need of more schooling, especially in mathematics, he accepted the offer of two terms of four months each free of charge, from a very clever Yankee by the name of Solomon Terrell. Under his tuition Joseph made good progress until the middle of the second term, when the master married a wife and gave up teaching.

Resuming the carpenter's trade Joseph applied himself as usual until the completion of his twenty-fourth year, when he formed the acquaintance of a Yankee school-ma'am and secured her services to teach him for life. Her name was Harriet Foster, and she was of English descent. The two were married September 17, 1818, and of the union were born eight children the two last in LaPorte county. After his marriage Joseph Orr continued at his trade in Cincinnati until June, 1823. He had made several trips to the new settlements of Indiana in search of a location to which he would move, and which promised health and an opportunity to grow up with the country, but none offered promising these advantages until the middle of 1823. Happening in Putnam county, Indiana, some time previous, with the commissioners appointed to locate the county seat, through the personal kindness of one of those gentlemen young Orr was enabled to secure two good locations in land adjoining the present town of Greencastle. He at once engaged in building a cabin sixteen feet square on one of them, and returned to Cincinnati for his family and goods to occupy it. He arrived at his new home in the latter part of June, 1823, with his family and all the goods he had been able to purchase, and busied himself for some time in selling goods and clearing up land. He also trained the boys of the locality in military tactics and duties, and on the organization of a regiment in the county he was unanimously elected to its command. When the regiments of

several counties were united and a brigade was formed, he was chosen to command it and was honored with a brigadier general's commission by governor James B. Ray. In December, 1830, he was again promoted and elected major general of the Eight Division of Indiana Militia. Thus he was a real general; his title was genuine and not one of those titles so common in this country which are bestowed by flattery and appropriated by self-esteem.

Meantime General Orr had embarked in politics, and in 1828 he was not only placed in nomination and elected to a seat in the state legislature, but was also placed on the electoral ticket for John Quincy Adams, and was badly beaten in the state. But in November of the following year he was elected to fill a vacancy in the state senate, and in the following year, 1830, was elected for a full term of three years in the same body. Besides these offices he was for seven years the presiding officer of one of the branches of the old State Bank.

In the fall of 1831 he started on a flying trip to Door Prairie in company with some old friends from near Cincinnati who designed to visit Chicago, western Illinois, and return by way of Terre Haute and Greencastle. He joined the company at Crawfordsville with Major Elston, who had just purchased the site at Michigan City and who with his party was just starting to lay out his town. But on reaching the location the Major found that his prepared plat did not square with the shore of the lake and the banks of Trail creek. The General being something of a draftsman quickly settled the question by drawing one that did, with his fingers, on the sand of the lake shore, for which he received a present of a corner lot.

The party visited Door Prairie and all were struck with its beauty, but the General more than the rest. As the land was to be offered for sale the following week at Logansport, he asked leave of his party to return to the sale. After spending a day or two in looking up section corners, he passed on and was present when the sale opened. He first waited on the agent who had the sale in charge and told him he was like the Frenchman at the lottery who said he had no ticket and no money to buy one but wanted a chance at the prize, and the agent gave him the privilege of buying all he thought he could pay for by the

meeting of the legislature on the following December. The General chose a tract of eleven hundred acres and had his initial O placed on it. He was so mixed up with politics that moving was impossible for the present, but the next year found him again on Door Prairie just in time to witness the Black Hawk scare in that locality. The massacre of some fifteen whites near Fox river, Illinois, was a more serious matter, and he wrote to Governor Noble about it, stating that he would leave next day for Chicago and inform himself with regard to it. He did so, and gave what active service he could during that Indian trouble, as will be related elsewhere. These services, regimental reviews, and legislative duties occupied his time and attention until after the first of February, 1833. But he had a prairie farm on his hands, and so, on the twenty-sixth of that month, he took leave of politics and set out for his new home in LaPorte county.

On leaving Greencastle his outfit consisted of his wife, five children, three laborers whom the General hired by the year, two wagons, seven yoke of cattle, one horse, four cows, sixty head of hogs, and his household furniture—quite a patriarchal procession; that is, if he had possessed more wives, and sheep instead of hogs, which latter the Hebrews would hardly tolerate. The weather was cold and continued so to the end of his journey, so cold that he crossed the streams and marshes north of Lafayette, including the Kankakee, on the ice, halting three miles west of LaPorte on the tenth day of March, 1833, with the whole party in good health and spirits. From the time he crossed the Wabash his days and nights were spent entirely in the open air, except what shelter might be obtained in an open tent stretched before a log fire, the fire serving to keep the feet warm. On arriving in LaPorte county he found the snow a foot deep, but declared that it served well to sleep on instead of a straw bed until he could do better. In five days he had built a log house sixteen by eighteen feet, with a puncheon floor, a clapboard door, a loft, a ladder for the boys "to go up to roost," and a hole in one end of the cabin to let out the smoke. All hands were kept so busy that no one had time to complain and the days passed pleasantly. Rails were made, hauled and put up by the thousands and in due time seventeen acres were seeded with oats, fifty-five in corn, one hundred and sixty in

wheat and four hundred acres fenced before the next Christmas.

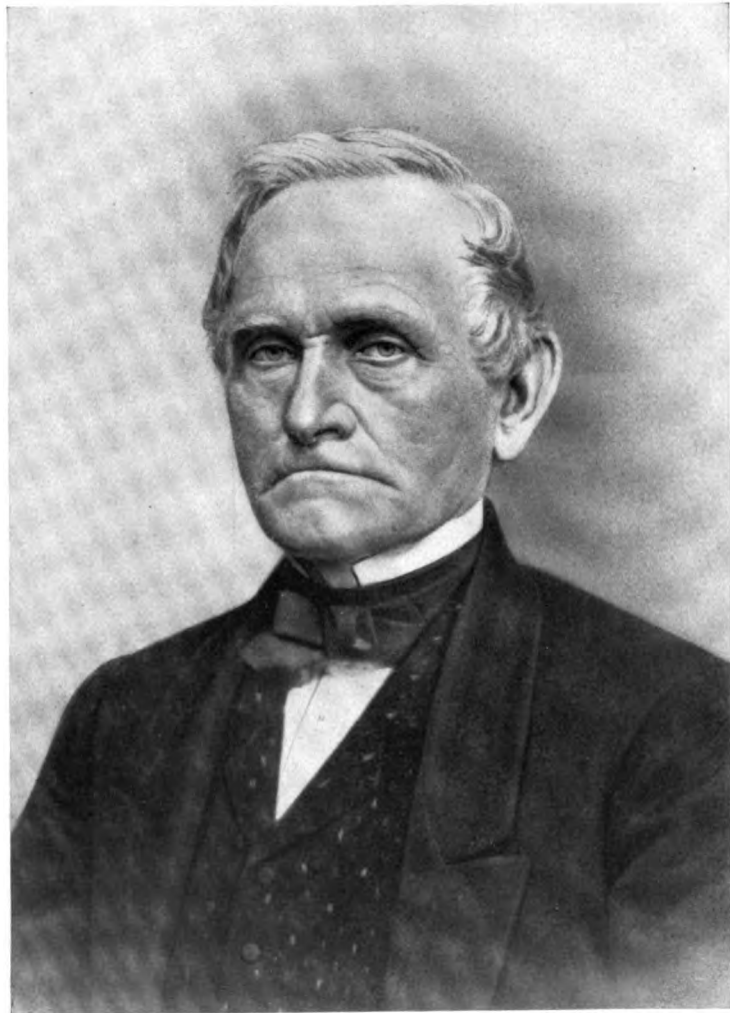
The General's first trip to mill was to Berrien county, Michigan, requiring four days with his ox team. He welcomed the incoming settlers, lived on friendly terms with his neighbors, and thought that for some years the flow of immigration increased faster in LaPorte county than in any other county of the state, and that in enterprise and general intelligence it was surpassed by none. His course of farming was a success. He himself set the example of industry and therefore obtained the full worth of his money from his hired laborers. He added farm to farm and furnished to each of his sons a farm as soon as he reached the time of life when he could take care of it, so that when his youngest came of age, in 1857, he had given them quite a fortune. He was a devoted friend to horticulture and a lover of floriculture, as the neatness and surroundings of his home testified. In the cultivation of flowers and in the internal arrangement and decoration of the home, his wife was always a willing helper. He never regretted coming under the tuition of the Yankee school ma'am. Often in his travels, on business as well as on pleasure excursions, he had his wife accompany him, not only for companionship but as he wittily said as "a word in advance for civil treatment and good quarters." His frequent visits to agricultural and horticultural fairs, not only in his own county and state, but in surrounding states, kept him well informed as to the uses and abuses of these institutions. He condemned the objectionable features often tolerated and permitted by their managers, but aside from these he regarded the encouragement of these fairs as useful to agriculture, the basis of our national prosperity. He held official connection with these fairs for many years and was well qualified to give a mature opinion concerning them.

In 1867 the General, in connection with Hon. C. F. Coffin and A. C. Downey, was appointed by Governor Baker, a commissioner "to establish a House of Refuge for the correction and reformation of juvenile offenders," and after a careful examination of a number of institutions of the kind, in company with his co-members, the family system was adopted, and the General drew up a plan for the same, which was fully approved and adopted by the board. The lands were pur-

chased by the Governor, on consultation with the board, and embraced a beautiful plat of ground near Plainfield, some fourteen miles west of Indianapolis. The plan originally embraced one main and ten family buildings, besides shops, out-buildings, playgrounds, gardens, fountains, etc., for the accommodation of five hundred boys with the officers of the institution. So arose the Plainfield House of Correction. After the building of the institution was well in progress the General resigned.

At the age of seventy, the General felt the need of curtailing his duties and accordingly sold

his farm and left a fine country residence for one of less pretensions, where he passed the remainder of his days. He was a rugged character, of great personal force, and his Irish extraction from his father's side continually manifested itself in his ready wit. He made for the things which were honest and upright, and for the best good of the community. He was public-spirited, lending his aid to every movement which promised to promote the public welfare. He was a devoted member of the Old Settlers Association of the county, and his name heads the list of the death roll at their meeting on August 28, 1878.



ISAAC E. ELSTON.

CHAPTER XV.

DEVELOPMENT—MICHIGAN CITY.

"Against the Tiber's mouth, but far away,
An ancient town was seated on the sea—
A Tyrian colony—the people made
Stout for war, and studious of their trade;
Carthage the name—belov'd by Juno more
Than her own Argos, or the Samian shore."
Aeneid BOOK I, DRYDEN'S TRANSLATION.

With the single exception of Hudson, Michigan township is now the smallest in LaPorte county, as its northwestern corner is cut off by Lake Michigan. Formerly it had a great abundance and variety of the finest forest timber interspersed with streams which afforded numerous mill seats. One of these was Trail creek; a deep, sluggish, very crooked stream which meandered through the country and discharged its waters into Lake Michigan at the foot of Hoosier Slide. The first saw mill in the township was built by John Walker, father of Major Benjamin P. Walker of LaPorte. John Cheney, John Ritter, the Shreves, Sanfords and Van Winkles were all early settlers. Being a wooded country, Michigan township settled less rapidly than others, and owing to the sparseness of the population its history is mainly that of Michigan City.

The early French explorers and missionaries have been referred to in a previous chapter. It is probable that some of these visited the locality of Michigan City; at any rate we have very good reason to believe that at least one of them did. In 1673 Nicholas Perrot, an adventurous Frenchman connected with a trading company at Montreal, made an exploration of Lake Michigan, and in giving an account of his travels he said that at the head of the great lake there were "mountains of white sand." As the locality of

Michigan City is the head of the lake, as the sand dunes at that point meet this description exactly, and as there is no other place on the lake which does, it is almost certain that this was the place which he visited and thus describes. It is quite likely that Chevalier DeTonty, LaSalle and others visited the spot, but there is no direct proof of it, save perhaps in the case of Father Claude Allouez, who speaks of visiting the Indians at the "sand hills," and the region remained in the possession of the Miami Confederation of Indians, or particularly of the Pottawottomies, until the advent of the white settlers in the early thirties of the nineteenth century.

This town had the honor of being first mentioned in the United States Congress as "the inconsiderable position at the mouth of Trail Creek." Its name is said to have been given to it by the party who first surveyed the state road leading from the Ohio river through Lafayette and Logansport to its termination at Michigan City. This party consisted of John M'Donald, of Daviess county, Chester Elliott, of Warwick county, and John I. Neely, of Gibson county. The land for the original plat of Michigan City was purchased by Major Isaac C. Elston, of Crawfordsville, Indiana, at the sale of the Michigan Road lands in Lafayette, Indiana, at the government price of \$1.25 per acre. He was a citizen

of the state, but was originally from New York. This gentleman had the sagacity to foresee that amid the splendid resources of the county and the grand commercial position which it presented, Michigan City was destined to hold no "inconsiderable" rank among the flourishing towns in the western world. In October, 1832, when the commissioners came to the county to locate the seat of justice, we find Major Elston busily engaged in laying out the original plat of Michigan City. He laid it out wisely. The lots were all large and every lot was bounded by one or more streets. The most generous provision was also made by the proprietor in donations of school, church and parsonage lots, as well as the most liberal accommodations to the earliest settlers. Major Elston lived to see and realize the accomplishment of his highest anticipations of the city's prosperity, which was a rich reward for his enterprise, and he possessed at the same time the good will and esteem of his fellow citizens.

Asa Harper, who afterwards lived in Cool Spring township, assisted in the survey. There is good evidence that there was a partially finished cabin in Michigan City as early as October, 1832, and that it was the only building in the place. This probably served as the home of Major Elston and the surveying party in laying out the town, the original plat of which was recorded September 17, 1833; though there have been many additions since.

In August, 1833, Jacob Furman and B. F. Bryant built a log cabin on a spot afterwards known as Peck's corner. Samuel Flint arrived in October, 1833, and at about the same time came George W. Selkirk, who afterwards became a farmer in Cool Spring township. It is said that there was but one frame building then in the town, which was built by Samuel B. Webster. Mr. Flint built the second one for the occupation of his family. In June, 1833, Thompson W. Francis arrived but left soon after, not returning as a permanent resident until March 16, 1834. But as he was a carpenter it is probable that he did some work during his first stay, which may account for Webster's frame building, which Samuel Flint found when he arrived. Joseph C. Orr and Samuel Miller, Esq., were on the ground by March, 1834. Orr built a tannery and lived in a log house on the site afterwards occupied by Ames and Holliday's drug store. He made

this log house serve as an inn where he entertained strangers until a suitable hotel was built. Samuel Miller, Esq., obtained the establishment of a postoffice and became the first postmaster. He sent a horseman to LaPorte once a week for the mail. The Michigan road had been laid out and the laborers were then at work upon it; but it was not completed at the northern terminus, there was only an Indian trail between Michigan City and LaPorte, and foot paths or new cart paths from place to place. Soon afterwards a route was established between Michigan City and Chicago around the shore of Lake Michigan, the mail arrived daily in four-horse stages, and it is said that the quarterly returns of the postoffice soon exceeded \$100. Samuel Miller, Esq. became one of the heaviest merchants of the town. Colonel William Teal, if not the first, was one of the first merchants. In company with him was David Sprague, Esq., and they did an enormous business. These gentlemen were associated with the original proprietor as holders of the remaining unsold lots. Daniel Brown and Jacob Haas formed a mercantile copartnership in 1834. Teal and Sprague, Brown and Haas, and Samuel Miller were all merchants at the same time, and the volume of business which they transacted in 1834, nay, for the single month of June in that year, is simply amazing as we shall see in the chapter on Business and Commerce. In 1834 two hotels were built; the first by Lofland and Taylor near the harbor, the other by Samuel Olinger, Thompson Francis doing the carpenter work. Business was good, the merchants had more than they could do, vessels were continually arriving with merchandise of various kinds and departing loaded with grain and produce, wagons were continually arriving from the interior loaded with grain and produce and departing loaded with merchandise, settlers were constantly arriving who were laborers, artisans, tradesmen, farmers, and merchants; the hotels were full of new arrivals or travelers passing through, the stages were crowded; dwelling houses, warehouses, business blocks and public buildings were going up, the streets were full of bustle and activity, and all the affairs of this new and rapidly growing town were progressing at a noisy pace which surprises us even at this late day. Before the close of 1834 this place which two years previous had been inhabited only

by forest men and wild beasts, contained a population of seven hundred and fifteen souls.

In the town there were not many doctors nor lawyers, but a sufficient number for all requirements; for health prevailed, drunkenness was almost unknown, the people lived at peace with each other, and were united in their efforts to make the new town a prosperous one. On July 8, 1835, a paper was established, the first in the county, the *Michigan City Gazette*, and a writer on the new paper, evidently in love with his subject, eloquently discourses as follows:—

"The advantages which this place possesses are manifold. Contiguous to us are the fertile and beautiful prairies with an adequate number of delightful groves, as well as an endless variety of the finest forest timber; and all these interspersed with streams which afford mill seats ample in capacity and numbers for all purposes. Such is the character of the lands about us, while the site of our town is sandy and mud is never seen in our streets. Immediately upon the lake shore two huge bluffs rear their lofty heads as if on purpose to form in winter a rampart to protect us from the blasts that sweep along the lake, yet leaving a loop-hole through which we may peep at its angry surface, and in summer to relieve the eye from that monotony which would otherwise exist, furnishing at the same time a natural observatory which on ascending the summit affords one of the most striking views in the world. Here before us is spread that beautiful and transparent sheet of water, Lake Michigan, inviting us across its placid surface to an easy and rapid intercourse with the present and future inhabitants of its shores, the extent of which is but little short of one thousand miles, affording also a way of conveyance by which we may send a bushel of wheat to Rochester for twelve and a half cents. These waters also furnish us with the finest varieties of fish. The salubrity of our climate is worthy of special notice. From the short experience of its inhabitants, and from all the known experience of the natives, no place in either the western or eastern country is more decidedly healthy. But one burial from among our citizens, a child, has taken place the last year."

Major Elston obtained his land from the government on November 6 and 13, 1830, May 13, and July 1, 1831, and April 10, 1832; this laid

the foundation of Michigan City. The first German family which is said to have arrived was that of A. A. Voigt, who made the place their permanent home. Almost at once Michigan City became a ready market for the surrounding country; not only because of its water transportation but because of its home consumption. In 1835 the farmers found it profitable to bring their butter, eggs, cheese and bacon to this market where there was a great demand for these articles. In that year the place had begun to assume the appearance of a good-sized town. One man, Mr. J. S. Castle, had formed his opinion of the place before leaving New York; this opinion and the falsehoods circulated on his way almost made him abandon the idea of coming; but as his goods had already been shipped there was no other alternative. But when he arrived, instead of finding "six or eight log buildings" as he had been told on his journey, he found a young city in good earnest, with its four-story frame buildings composing hardware, dry-goods, clothing, grocery, and apothecary stores, besides four or five warehouses. One of the buildings which was especially praised was the Franklin Building, whose proprietors were Messrs. Ames, Clark and Sprague. These men were highly commended by travelers from the east for erecting such a structure, who declared that it was superior to anything they had seen in the western country. The building contained "four large stores" and was of four stories. By the middle of July, 1835, two of the stores were filled with goods—one by Fisher Ames and Company as a variety store, the other by D. and N. W. Low as a domestic store. The other two stores were filled with goods during the course of the summer. In this building the Hon. E. A. Hannigan, then member of Congress from this district, and who was a candidate for re-election, addressed the people of Michigan City on Monday, July 13, at 4 o'clock p. m., and was followed by David H. Cole, who gave a short address. Thus early did Michigan City take her place as a fully fledged city in the political campaigns of the day. Her lines of communication were being extended; by July a regular mail was running to and from "twenty mile prairie," and intercourse between the city and country was being facilitated by every available means. The building opposite the present Vreeland House still stands, a vestige

of the structures of 1835. Nor were the people exclusively bound up in their own town; they could appreciate outlying localities. One of the citizens, writing under date of July 29, 1835, says,

"We are just returned from a short ride on the prairie beyond LaPorte. As always so new, we stopped to admire the little lake and the beautiful scenery north and northeast of it, and while passing over the three miles from the lake to the schoolhouse on the Michigan road, we involuntarily exclaimed more than once, how delightful would be a house with a good library and a few choice friends in this place!"

On February 8, 1836, Michigan City was incorporated and began to be governed by a mayor and five aldermen. The first mayor was Wylis Peck. The settlement of the town had been very rapid, and by this time the population numbered fully three thousand souls; hence Michigan City started off even at the first as a fully fledged city. But it did not grow very much before the Civil war. Even as late as 1858 the city contained only three wards. It was a great business center, with much enterprise and a comparatively large population, but it sprang into being and at once attained to what for many years was the limit of its activities.

One of the greatest obstacles against which Michigan City had to struggle was the lack of an adequate harbor. The shore was open, sea vessels could not approach near enough to the beach to unload, and hence were compelled to transfer their cargo to lighters and so bring it to the shore. The storms which blew from all directions except from the south were often terrific, and when this was the case the only way to prevent being driven from anchorage and stranded was to put out to sea. Trail creek was navigable, and was made more navigable, above its mouth, but there the vessels were blocked by a sand bar which made the water very shallow so that oftentimes one could wade from one shore of the creek to the other. But at length a vessel crossed the bar and came into the creek, though by what means the sand bar was lowered to admit of this is not stated. The incident is given in Packard's history, and we will let the writer relate it in his own words:

"In the year 1836, on the Fourth of July, a vessel, the Sea Serpent, was brought in over the

bar and this circumstance was made the occasion for a day of rejoicing. The vessel was pushed and towed, the citizens aiding, some considerable distance up the creek and the enthusiasm found expression in a way that was more applicable to those 'good old times' than to the present evil days. A barrel of whiskey was rolled out and set up on end. Then the head was knocked in, a nail was driven partly in the side, and a tin cup was hung on it, when every man helped himself; and it may be presumed that no one failed to partake of his full share of the liquid. It was a general spree in which every man lent a hand."—Packard's History of LaPorte County, page 88.

From the fact that Daniel Webster was in Michigan City to boom the Buffalo and Mississippi railroad as related in a former chapter, and that he once addressed the citizens at LaPorte, it has been inferred that he was present on the above related occasion; but though the refreshments were such as that great statesman would not refuse, the writer has not found any evidence of his presence at that time.

It was not long before the enterprising citizens of Michigan City provided against the necessity of discharging cargoes by means of lighters; they built a long pier out into the lake so that vessels could moor alongside and unload and reload. The center of business then was near where the Michigan Central Railroad station now is. Soon there was a row of large elevators reaching from Hoosier Slide up to Franklin street. The buildings reached lakeward even beyond the Slide to a point near where the light house now is. There were nine or ten big warehouses. There was a slab bridge across the creek and a track all along the way and the whole length of the pier, and grain and produce used to be run down to the vessels on small cars and loaded, and returning, the cars would take the imported goods up to the warehouses. The Messrs. Blair were the prime movers in the erection of the pier, and the people were enthusiastic in pointing to what individual enterprise had accomplished, and in their condemnation of the "loco foco" presidential administrations for what they had not accomplished by neglecting or refusing to make adequate appropriations to provide a safe and quiet harbor. The pier was a great advantage, but the vessels could approach it and effect their exchange of cargoes only in a com-

parative calm; if the water was rough they were compelled to suspend operations and put out to sea and ride at anchor, which was a great detriment. What was needed was a strong break-water providing an adequate area of still water for anchorage and enabling vessels to discharge their cargoes and reload no matter how rough the lake might be outside. The struggles and triumphs of the plucky citizens with reference to making a harbor will be related in the chapter on Architecture and Public Works; here we only remark how exasperating must have been the conduct of the national government in not co-operating with the people as it should have done.

The warehouses remained for many years and served well their purpose; but on Sunday night, March 26, 1857, they were burned, and a considerable amount of produce was destroyed in the fire. On Friday, March 20, 1840, a previous fire destroyed the old brewery.

The population of Michigan City seems to have been greater in 1836 than it was for some years thereafter. For nearly ten years there was little growth. One reason for this was the financial depression of 1837, the effects of which were felt throughout the country for several years. Both statistics and common reports show that in 1841 there was a manifest falling off in shipments, which was attributed to poor prices and bad roads. Still, winter wheat was selling at 70 to 75 cents, spring wheat at 37½ to 43 cents, oats at 15 to 20 cents, barley at 25 to 37½ cents, and corn at 25 to 31 cents, and the dealers were paying cash. This was in December; but in September, 1841, wheat was selling in Rochester, New York at \$1.38, but only at 90 cents in Michigan City, which seemed to be out of all proportion even allowing for cost of transportation. Thereupon there was a general complaint among the farmers against the local dealers for keeping the prices down. Then as now it was "diamond cut diamond." We need not read the following lines with the feelings of a pessimist, but there is much of truth in them:—

"In church and in state,
It is rule or be ruled;
In courtship or marriage,
It is fool or be fooled;
In logic and law,
It is nick or be nicked;

In gambling and trade,
It is trick or be tricked;
In treaty and war,
It is beat or be beaten;
In the struggle for life,
It is eat or be eaten."

Another reason for the falling off, or the stand still, or at least the slow growth of Michigan City, is found in the fact that the building of turnpikes, plank roads and canals, even before the advent of railroads, diverted the transportation to other points. For many years Michigan City was the shipping point for a large part of Indiana reaching far to the south, but this in the very nature of things could not last; as the country developed the people farther south found other markets.

Nevertheless, after the year 1840 the population of Michigan City, which had been at a standstill, began to increase again, and the increase has continued with little or no intermission until the present time. In January, 1842, a memorial of the citizens to Congress concerning the harbor contained the following: "Taking into consideration the importance of this point, both state and national, to the state as an outlet for her immense surplus produce, * * * we would remind your honorable bodies that only eight years since the country now known as Northern Indiana was an unbroken wild where the savage beasts of the forest held undisputed sway. It is now thickly settled by an industrious and enterprising people. Where but yesterday was the rude wigwam of the Indian, may now be seen stately edifices, towering spires, and large manufacturing establishments."

To mention and give an account of all the additions which have been made to the original Elston plat, would take too much space and be like giving one a few pages of a dictionary to read. Packard's History was published in 1876, and mentions the following additions: Burr's, Orr's, Waddell's, the West addition, the East addition, Miller's, Duncan's, Orr & Cobb's, the Michigan City Land Company's, Blair's, Bigelow and Winship's, the South addition, the Southwest addition, DeWolf's South addition, Orr and DeWolf's addition, and William B. McCartney's. Since this list was given there have been perhaps forty additions to Michigan City; so many that

some of them have been lost sight of and forgotten. The following new additions were added to the city during 1903: Camp Anderson, 182 lots; Baut, 37 lots; J. R. and J. E. DeWolfe, 58 lots; South Park, 70 lots; Oakland, 50 lots; Central, 24 lots; Case & Walker, 66 lots; Ridgeland, 549 lots, and Lambka, 18 lots.

No sooner was Michigan City incorporated than she gave her attention to public improvements. As early as 1836 an effort was made to have the owners of lots on Wabash, Washington, Franklin, Pine, Spring, and Cedar streets, remove the brush and decayed timber from the public highways, under penalty for the failure to do so. Later, in 1837, this effort was abandoned and the city began to grub and turnpike the streets. This served until the late forties, when some of the streets were planked, and the plank road companies which were building plank roads to other points were allowed the use of the streets. When the railroads came they were given right of way on certain streets, permission was given to build or remove railroad bridges as demanded, and every effort was made on the part of the city co-operate with each new and promising enterprise, and facilitate its usefulness. When factories came they were welcomed, encouraged to build, and given permission to lay railroad tracks to their places of business. New avenues were created and streets were extended to meet the needs of the growing settlement. Then came paving with cedar block in the late eighties, which here as elsewhere proved unsatisfactory. Latterly came stone curbing and brick paving, which have been done on many of the streets, additions have been vacated and replatted, new and improved systems of numbering the streets, crossings and buildings have been adopted, the streets have been kept free from advertisements, and the city has kept abreast of modern improvements. From the time when, in 1837, the city ordered the street commissioner to open water courses on Pine and Market streets to drain off the stagnant water, there has been a steady improvement of the sewerage until the city has some excellent sewers, notably the prison sewer of which we shall write in the chapter on Architecture and Public Works.

Something of the progress of Michigan City in these respects may be seen from the following,

which we take from the *Michigan City News* of December 31, 1903:—

In the several departments of the city government there have been few changes during the year and the usual routine of business has been transacted without attracting especial attention. The visible improvements made by the city consist of one and one-twelfth miles of new brick pavement, built under contracts that are not free from dissatisfaction among the property owners who pay the bills. The streets so improved are Pine, Detroit, Green, west Eighth, west Fourth, east Fourth and Ohio streets. The finished pavements aggregate 20,056 square yards and the unfinished contracts total 14,735 square yards. The only new street opened during the year is Buffalo, extending 300 feet south from Green. A large amount of sidewalk has been constructed, together with some new sewers.

PAVEMENT IMPROVEMENTS.

The following are the pavement improvements:

Krueger avenue from Fogarty street to the Hermitage, macadam, cost \$3,805.50.

Fourth street from Washington street to Buffalo street, brick, cost \$4,163.66.

Fourth street from M. C. R. R. to Willard avenue, brick, cost \$7,418.67.

West Eighth street from Wabash street to C. I. and L. R. R., brick, cost \$12,655.32.

Green street from Franklin street to Wabash street, brick, cost \$4,272.21.

Detroit street from Franklin street to Spring street, brick, cost \$4,927.96.

Pine street from Boston street to Williams street, brick, cost \$8,673.46.

Total pavement improvements, \$45,916.78.

Besides the above mentioned pavement improvements, two pavements, one on east Fourth street from Franklin street to Michigan street and the other on Ohio street from Boston to the section line, are under way of construction.

NEW SEWERS.

The following new sewers were constructed during the year 1903:

Miller street	\$ 377 21
Spring street	597 92
Lafayette street	655 24
Franklin street	286 02

Total\$1,916 39

NEW SIDEWALKS.

During the year new cement sidewalks were constructed as follows:

East Sixth street	\$ 150 00
South Franklin street	875 00
Cedar street	459 00
Spring street	546 00
Green street	193 00
Fulton street	777 50
Lafayette street	180 00
Warren street	221 50

Total\$3,393 00

In 1875 the city began the construction of water works, in connection with the Michigan Central Railroad Company. The water mains were extended in 1884, and in 1887 steps were taken to improve the plant, construct new water works, purchase pumps, machinery, etc. But in 1899 the Lake Michigan Water Company was given a franchise, the city bonded itself for \$20,000 to pay for two hundred shares of stock in this company, and the result is the present system with the pumping plant and fine building on the lake shore.

Closely related with the water works is the fire department. As early as 1836, when the city had increased quickly to a comparatively large population, a law was passed compelling the citizens to keep fire ladders, buckets, etc., that they might be in readiness to fight a fire. In 1837 the city gave much attention to regulating the fire department, specifying its officers, the number of men in each company, etc. In 1838 there were regular fire drills of the department, which the city did not leave optional but compelled by law. This was very necessary in a town built mostly of wood, as Michigan City then was, and with no better means of protection than were at hand at that time. From time to time fire limits have been established, within which only buildings of a certain specified kind might be erected. In 1881 the fire department was reorganized and its government specified as consisting of a chief, two assistant chiefs, and such hose, hook and ladder, and engine companies as might be found agreeable to the new law of organization; and in 1894 it was reorganized again each company to have only seventeen members, and now consists of five hose carriages, one engine, and one hook

and ladder wagon, with a company to handle each one. The system may be called a paid department, though from the salaries paid it will be seen that it must be largely volunteer. The chief receives \$150, the assistant \$75, other officers \$2.50, and firemen \$1 each per month. In the spring of 1899 Chief Fred W. Westfahl organized the Firemen's Relief Association for the benefit of injured and sick firemen and was elected its first president, and in March of that year the city council passed an ordinance creating a fund for the pay of firemen and the relief of injured firemen. The department has the reputation of being a brave and efficient one.

Though there had been at least two franchises given to gas companies, the first plant which was built was under the franchise given to I. H. Miller in 1881. This company was reorganized in 1897 under the present title—the Michigan City Gas Light Company. The plant is large and includes gas houses, coal sheds, and holders, with a complete and expensive mechanical equipment of modern pattern. By its popularity and liberal methods it has brought gas into extensive use as fuel, and the increase in its use for domestic purposes was nearly one hundred per cent. in 1903. The company also handles the best makes of gas ranges and equipments. Several other franchises have been given, but this company still holds the ground. Among these franchises was one given on March 14, 1887, to the Michigan City Natural Gas and Oil Company, which concerned spent much money in trying to strike gas or oil, but in vain; good reason for which may be found in Chapter I.

In 1886 Michigan City took the step usually taken sooner or later by such towns, and introduced electric lighting. The city at first owned its own plant which was bought by the Lake Cities Electric Company, and this gave place to the Michigan City Electric Company. Recently the plant has been enlarged and greatly improved, and has increased power facilities. But as this is the plant that runs the street cars, something further will be said of it in the chapter on Communication.

Michigan City has been governed well. Her laws against the running at large of stock, her laws regulating the conduct of pedlers, and the sale of intoxicants, and the passing of trains, and

all things pertaining to the welfare of the people but which do not grow out of the common law, have been wisely made; and, taking everything into consideration, they have been faithfully and effectually administered. In 1884 the council passed an ordinance providing for a board of health which looks after hygiene and sanitation. The government has been careful but progressive. The chief power is vested in the mayor who is elected by the people. Two councilmen, one elected biennially from each ward, represent the aldermanic board. The mayor is the supreme executive authority, the council the supreme legislative authority. The government and city are conducted on an economic basis which secures the best at the minimum cost to the people. No city of its size has better paved streets, better sidewalks, better cross walks, better sewers, or is better lighted and governed. At the present writing, April, 1904, the following is the city government:

MUNICIPAL OFFICERS.

Mayor—M. T. Krueger.
 Clerk—E. J. Heise.
 Treasurer—C. E. Meyer.
 Attorney—C. R. Collins.
 Civil Engineer—H. M. Miles.
 Street Commissioner—Felix Retseck.
 Supt. Police—C. E. Bowlin.
 Chief Fire Dep't.—Fred W. Westfahl.
 Waterworks Supt.—A. W. Frehse.
 Supt. of Schools—P. A. Cowgill.
 Sec. Health Board—E. M. Moran.

COUNCILMEN.

First Ward—J. T. Fogarty, R. H. Misener.
 Second Ward—F. C. Arndt, F. C. Commens.
 Third Ward—Joseph Zoch, F. C. Miller.
 Fourth Ward—William Heeg, E. W. Hanley.
 Fifth Ward—H. C. Fick, G. B. Johnson.

Common Council meets 1st and 3d Mondays in Superior Court room.

The various city departments include police, fire, health, water, harbor, parks and education, which are in charge of governing boards and are directed by men selected to preside over them because of their fitness and ability.

Michigan City has had many vicissitudes; her prospects at times have been bright, at other times gloomy. Recently she has had high hopes of se-

curing the naval training station which the national government is thinking of locating on Lake Michigan; but though she is in the list of available places, it is said that she is far from heading the list, and the probabilities are that the training station will be located somewhere else. She has been disappointed repeatedly at not receiving from Congress any appropriation for harbor improvement, but her leading men have never lost heart. When fortune smiled they have energetically set themselves to improve its opportunities, when the prospect has been gloomy they have courageously met the emergency by themselves opening new channels of prosperity.

They have their reward. Situated many feet above high water, at the head of a great lake, with the best of transportation facilities both by rail and water, only fifty miles from Chicago and within about a day's ride of all the great cities, in the very heart of the best agricultural valley of the world, in a healthful climate, with beautiful residences, many fine public buildings, large and well stocked stores, towering churches, busy factories, and a population of nearly twenty thousand, Michigan City has developed until it is very far from being that "inconsiderable position at the mouth of Trail creek."

It may be useful at the close of this chapter to compare Michigan City and LaPorte, though not invidiously to either. As long ago as November 10, 1841, Mr. James M. Stuart, editor of the *Michigan City Gazette*, wrote to Myron H. Orton then editor of the *LaPorte Whig*, as follows:

"The time has now come for us to cease our eternal war and jar about localities; a nobler feeling should animate us, one of state and sectional pride; we should rally zealously in favor of every thing calculated to elevate our country, build up our state, and improve the condition of the tiller of the soil."

These words were well uttered. Michigan City and LaPorte are not enemies, but sister cities, and should co-operate with each other for their mutual good, which will in no wise detract from but rather add to the individual good of each. Now that the two cities are bound together by an electric railroad, they are coming into closer relations with each other, people are continually passing and repassing, the two cities are brought much nearer together, and it begins to seem as

though each were a part of the other. And this is well. Towns and cities have their strongly marked and varied personalities just as individuals do, for a town or city is a man in larger form. To dispute which of these two cities is the superior, is as foolish as for two persons to dispute as to which has the better mother. These two cities are entirely different from each other and each is superior in its way. From the very first Michigan City has been mainly commercial, whereas LaPorte has been domestic. Michigan City has been restless and aggressive; through the influence and efforts of her leading men she has always sought to push out for new things. She has been checked and thwarted in this, and obstacles have been thrown in her way, but she has always overcome them and forged ahead. On the other hand LaPorte has been domiciled and contented. She has cared less to become the leading city of the west, and more to develop her

resources for the comfort and well-being of her own citizens. Relatively to each other Michigan City is masculine, LaPorte feminine, and they should be married. From the very first, leading spirits have sought to make Michigan City a center of communication with the outside world, while the founders and promoters of LaPorte have sought to make it a home center. The lake city has been mercantile, the inland city agricultural; the one radical, the other conservative; the one quick to see the advantage of and to adopt new things, the other less responsive; the one mercurial, the other less ready to move. LaPorte and Michigan City are as unlike as a peach and an apple, though each is excellent fruit of its kind. These two cities can no more do each other's work than Lincoln and Grant could do each other's work, all rivalry between them is foolish, and all talk as to which is the superior is talk worse than wasted.

CHAPTER XVI.

ENTERPRISING MEN

"Man in society is like a flower
Blown in its native bud. 'Tis there alone
His faculties, expanded in full bloom,
Shine out; there only reach their proper use."

—COWPER.

Besides those mentioned in the preceding chapter, a very early arrival in Michigan City was that of POLASKI KING, then a boy of a little over twelve years of age. He was born in Onondaga Valley, New York, February 25, 1823, where he resided and worked on a farm and attended a district school until the summer of 1834, when he went to Utica to live with his sister, Mrs. J. S. Castle. He attended school in Utica during the winter of 1834-35, and in the spring he left Utica in company with the Castle family who were coming to Michigan City, to establish a newspaper. In June, 1835, the family arrived at their place of destination, where Polaski became printer's devil in the office of the new paper, performing all the duties which belong to that occupation. Though he ever afterward cherished the kindest memories of his position, he did not remain long in the printing business. From 1836 to 1838 he did some clerking, and attended school a part of the time. He was carefully instructed by his teachers, especially in writing, bookkeeping and general business, which, with great native ability, prepared him for what proved to be his life work. Mr. King's first clerking was done in the stores of Mr. Chittenden and T. J. Field, where Mr. John Hutchinson took special pains in teaching the young man the principles and practice of business. These men soon went out of business and young King worked about at odd jobs until July, 1838, when he entered the store of C. B. and L. Blair, as a clerk, determined to

succeed. The Blairs were well pleased with his services, but in the spring of 1839 he left their employ and went to Canal Winchester in Ohio, to clerk in the store of his brother. Owing to ill health his brother sold out in the fall of 1840, and Polaski went to Cleveland and boarded with his oldest brother and went to school to a Mr. Battie; but having a taste for business, and the Blairs being anxious for him to re-enter their employ, he left Cleveland in the spring of 1841, and returned to Michigan City, and on May 3rd returned to the store of C. B. and L. Blair as clerk. He remained with them until the spring of 1845, when he formed a partnership with Mr. H. P. Holbrook under the firm name of Holbrook & King, the business being that of a general store. They also had stores at New Buffalo and a store at LaPorte, the latter under the supervision of Mr. A. D. Porter. The first store at New Buffalo was sold to Stuart and Adams, and the second to Alonzo Bement. In the spring of 1849, when the last store at New Buffalo was sold, Mr. Holbrook took charge of the store at Michigan City, and Mr. King of the one at LaPorte, which had been running since 1846. In the spring of 1850 Mr. King bought the interest of Mr. Holbrook at Michigan City and became sole proprietor of the business, and remained in it continuously until he retired. He became one of the pioneer business men of LaPorte and also put up several buildings; first a brick store which he occupied twelve years, then a still larger store,

also occupied by himself, a substantial brick dwelling house for his own home, and several cottages. His grandfather on his mother's side was a soldier of the Revolutionary war. Mr. King was an Episcopalian, confirmed by Bishop Upfold. He married Cornelia, the daughter of H. P. and Mary Ann Holbrook, on July 1, 1847, Bishop Kemper performing the ceremony in the church at Michigan City. Mr. King was an active participant in many public enterprises, literary, scientific, political and religious. He was a most useful man to the county. Though living in LaPorte, he still had a deep interest in the affairs of Michigan City. He was a member of the Hermitage Club, at whose beautiful lake side home he gave a banquet a few years before he died to the members of the press, in memory of his own connection with that business. As an instance illustrating his character, during the Spanish war a clergyman then settled in LaPorte lost his son in that struggle, and by order of priority among the ministers of the place it fell to the writer to solicit subscriptions to enable him to go east after the son's remains. The writer had just obtained a contribution in a certain store, when Mr. King came in, to whom he represented the case. "Well," said Mr. King, looking up in his peculiar way, "well, I'll see, I'll see." The writer did not know him then, and supposed that the reply was just what it usually is in such cases—a polite way of saying no, and letting the solicitor down easy; he expected never to hear from Mr. King again concerning the matter. Judge of his surprise, therefore, when on the following day Mr. King took the trouble to drive to the writer's home and made a good contribution, paying the money. That little incident spoke volumes concerning Mr. King's character. If any one wishes to meet with some surprising revelations of character, let him solicit subscriptions under such circumstances. The writer had some revelations from different persons that day, which he will always remember.

Among the early enterprising men of Michigan City should be included JOHN BARKER, who came of an old New England family whose Puritan characteristics, qualified by rational progress, constitute some of the best material possible for the making of new cities. Mr. Barker was born at Andover, Massachusetts, December 14,

1814. His father was a prosperous farmer of Essex county and a man of much influence, socially and politically, in his immediate locality. The son was the youngest of a family of eleven children, eight sons and three daughters. In boyhood he attended the common school, and later Phillips Academy at Andover, and was very thorough in his use of all the advantages which those schools afforded. He left home at the age of eighteen and entered the store of James Noyes, at Haverhill, Massachusetts, where he served an apprenticeship of three years, learning the details of a mercantile business. From the time of leaving his father's farm he relied entirely upon his own resources, receiving little financial assistance. With the knowledge and experience he had obtained, he sought a broader field in the west. After short engagements in Cincinnati and Dayton, Ohio, as a clerk in drygoods houses, he located in Michigan City, in the spring of 1836, and formed a partnership with his cousin, Jacob Carter, to carry on a general mercantile business, under the firm name of Carter & Barker. It was a general store containing all articles needed by the pioneers and also goods demanded by the Indians, who were then numerous. At the end of three years Mr. Barker purchased the interest of Mr. Carter and formed a partnership with William Best, under the firm name of Barker & Best, which was continued for several years, until the ill health of Mr. Best made his retirement necessary. Mr. Barker continued the business alone until 1852 and then associated C. E. DeWolf with himself as partner. In 1854 he sold his interest in the store and retired from general merchandising. For sometime his business energies were devoted to the purchase, storage and shipment of grain, for which he had an elevator of his own, and a pier which he constructed to facilitate operations. Railroads had just made their advent, but as yet they had not interfered seriously with water transportation, which was Mr. Barker's reliance for shipping grain to the eastern market. But railroads were pushing their way westward, and sagacious men saw that there would be a demand in that region for rolling stock. In 1852 Messrs. Mason G. Sherman, Frederick Haskell and Hiram Aldridge came from Ogdensburg, New York, to Michigan City for the purpose of manufacturing railroad cars, and started a factory. The business was conducted

by the firm as then organized until 1855, when Mr. Barker bought an interest amounting to one-third of the whole, and became actively identified with the business. Mr. Sherman retired and the firm name was changed to that of Haskell, Barker & Aldridge. In 1858 the interest of Mr. Aldridge was purchased by the other two members of the firm which now took the name of Haskell & Barker until 1871, when it was incorporated under the name of the Haskell & Barker Car Company. Thus was laid the foundation of a concern which soon became, and which remains, the largest business interest of the place, which has contributed very materially to its upbuilding, and any serious misfortune to which would be a sad blow to Michigan City. The business felt the general depression and suspension of manufactures throughout the country in 1857. But it emerged from the panic in 1862, since which time though there have been fluctuations, there has been no break in its prosperity. It is one of the largest institutions of its class in the United States, employing two thousand men. Mr. Barker's active connection with the business ceased on the advent into the concern of his son, Hon. John H. Barker, now the president of the company. Mr. John Barker moved to Chicago in 1869 and made investments in various enterprises there, seeking such dispositions of his capital as would not require his continued personal attention, that he might obtain relief from the cares of a long, active and extensive business career.

He was married in 1842 to Miss Cordelia E. Collamer, of Sandy Hill, New York, whom he first met when she was visiting her brother, Danvers G. Collamer, then cashier of a bank in Michigan City. Of the union were born five children, the first of whom died in infancy; the second is Hon. John H. Barker, the present head of the car works. The third son, George Tyler, born in 1846, died February 24, 1852. Wallace C., who was born in 1848, was drowned from a yacht in Chicago, June 1, 1878. The only daughter became Mrs. Ann B. Austin, of Chicago.

Mr. Barker passed away in Chicago, March 22, 1878, and his remains were buried in Greenwood cemetery in Michigan City, the city wherein most of his adult life was passed, and which was the scene of his greatest activity and success in business. His widow survived him until Decem-

ber 24, 1894, when she passed away, and her remains lie beside those of her husband.

Mr. Barker was a man of strict integrity and broad capacity for commercial business, careful and prudent, with a first-class reputation, studying the wants of his customers. His practical, hard common sense and knowledge of trade enabled him to avoid the losses which so often wreck tradesmen embarking in business in new countries. He had good judgment, tenacity of purpose, foresight, and public spirit. He was president of the Michigan City Harbor Company from its organization until its dissolution after having accomplished its purpose of constructing a safe and capacious harbor. He belonged to that class of men whose energy and ability develop the resources of a state, whose generous deeds and honorable dealings make friends, and whose kindly disposition and domestic traits make happy homes.

Another of Michigan City's pioneer and enterprising men was HARVEY TRUESDELL. He came to the place in 1836 when it was a mere hamlet, and engaged in business there as a merchant and continued a resident of the county until the date of his death, May 17, 1893, covering in all a period of fifty-seven years of active life. He came while in his young manhood, courageous, honest, resourceful and self-reliant, and was identified with both Michigan City and LaPorte during the early history of these cities, ending his long and useful career in a rich and prosperous community, to the development of which he had contributed his full share. He was born in Gilbertsville, New York, December 28, 1813. He made good use of his educational advantages and at the age of seventeen was a teacher in the schools of his native county. He engaged successfully in this calling until 1834, when he went to Hamilton, Ontario, and engaged in commercial pursuits. He remained as a clerk in that city until 1836, when his active temperament led him to seek a broader field of enterprise in what was then the far west. At that time there were no railroads west of the Alleghany mountains, and water transportation was considered the one thing most essential to the building up of a city, provided it had tributary to it a sufficiently large area of fertile country. This consideration led Mr. Trues-

dell to locate in Michigan City. A broad expanse of country, rich in resources, stretched away to the center of the state, and this region was rapidly being settled by an industrious farming population. Michigan City seemed to be the natural market for their products and promised to become a trade center of some importance. The one factor which these men of enterprise did not consider was, the rapid spread of railroads and their immense carrying capacity. Attracted to Michigan City by the outlook, Mr. Truesdell located here and opened a drygoods store of the pioneer kind, and continued the business successfully for six years. During this period he formed the acquaintance of Miss Katharine Tyron, whose father, David Tyron, had also settled in Michigan City in 1836, and in 1838 they were married in Trinity Episcopal church by the Rev. D. V. M. Johnson, first rector of the parish, afterward a noted clergyman of Brooklyn, New York. Four years later—in 1842—Mr. Truesdell removed to LaPorte and at once became actively interested in the building up of this city. He at once became proprietor of the LaPorte Hotel, one of the famous old hostelryes of northern Indiana, a landmark long remembered by those who traveled over the old stage route between Detroit and Chicago. Mr. Truesdell also operated a stage line between South Bend and Michigan City, an important feature of which was the carrying of the United States mails. In this dual capacity he became a familiar figure to the traveling public, as well as to the pioneers of northern Indiana; few were more widely or more favorably known. The various enterprises in which he engaged prospered under his skillful management, and the keen foresight and good judgment with which nature had endowed him prompted judicious and profitable investments, so that while still a comparatively young man he was able to retire from active business pursuits. As a citizen of LaPorte he was among the promoters of some of its most important public enterprises. He was one of the founders of the state bank, and one of the originators of the Pine Lake Cemetery Association, of which he served as president for twenty years. St. Paul's Episcopal church was also indebted largely to him for its prosperity. For twenty years he was senior warden of this church, and was officially identified with its organization. In the history of

the city he took a prominent part in the conduct and management of its municipal affairs, and during the Civil war he was a staunch supporter of the Union, actively identified with local movements calculated to aid in the suppression of the rebellion. But he interested himself in public and political affairs only to the extent of discharging the duties of good citizenship, and was never a seeker after political preferment. He found his chief enjoyment in the domestic circle, where his relations were of an ideal character. His children are Charles H. Truesdell, a member of the LaPorte county bar, Mrs. Walter Vail, of Michigan City, and Miss Mary K. Truesdell, of LaPorte. He was physically a well preserved man to the last; he grew old gracefully until he finally yielded to the burden of years.

One of the prominent men identified with the business interests of northern Indiana for nearly half a century was OFFLEY LEEDS, who located in Michigan City in 1837. He was born in Newton county, New Jersey, in 1798, the son of a farmer in moderate circumstances, and one of a family of twelve children. He grew to manhood on the farm, acquiring the rudiments of an education in the public schools. His father's family were Friends, he was brought up in that faith, and the effects of its peaceable principles could be seen in his character. He was gentle to his children, kind in personal intercourse, honest in dealing, and thrifty in life. While very young he taught school in winter and saved his meager salary. He raised grain on his father's farm and saved the proceeds of his crop. From these two sources he accumulated a small capital with which he embarked in mercantile business in his early manhood at Egg Harbor, New Jersey. Prudence and care in business brought him success, and he added to his capital year after year until he met with his first misfortune. A vessel which bore a large shipment of goods consigned to him from Philadelphia, was wrecked and the entire stock was lost. As it had been purchased largely on credit, the disaster fell on him with greater severity. Nothing daunted, however, he waited on his creditors in Philadelphia and informed them of the true condition of his affairs. He could promise to pay only in case they would sell him another stock of goods on credit, and wait until he realized the money for the sales.

Such was the reputation which he had established for integrity and business capacity, that they gave him the credit asked for. And yet there are those who would tell us that honesty is not the best policy. The extra stock of goods was bought and in due time Mr. Leeds paid for it according to promise. His trade extended and in a few years he had accumulated considerable property. When trade was most prosperous he sold his business advantageously and removed to Staten Island, New York, where he engaged for a few years in milling, with the same good fortune which had before attended him. In 1837 he married Miss Charlotte Ridgeway, whose relatives were among the honored families forming the early settlement of LaPorte county. The same year he sold his milling interests on Staten Island and removed to Michigan City with a stock of merchandise and opened a general store. He first endeavored to procure a building in LaPorte for the purposes of his store, but failing in this he located in the lake city. His stock was shipped by way of the Hudson river, the Erie canal and the lakes to Chicago, and thence to Michigan City which then promised to be a commercial port of large proportions. His mercantile business continued with marked success and unbroken prosperity until 1852. He became widely known throughout the tributary trade region and was able to amass a comfortable fortune, as wealth was then estimated. The investment of his surplus profits as they accrued, in the purchase of lots and the erection of houses, was the basis of a still larger fortune. He began early to buy and improve property, with unfaltering faith in the growth of the harbor city. His enterprise inaugurated and completed many of the most valuable improvements of those early times, some of which remain as land marks and conspicuous monuments of his public spirit and foresight. After closing out his mercantile business he became interested in extensive flouring mills and other enterprises outside of Michigan City. For many years he was one of the directors of the State Bank of Indiana. His family consisted of two sons and a daughter, the only survivor of which, W. O. Leeds, became a business man of Michigan City. After a well rounded life of three score and ten years, Mr. Offley Leeds passed away, in his comfortable home, in 1877, leaving

a comfortable fortune and the more enduring legacy of a good name.

Another enterprising man who was identified with the business interests of Michigan City was CHARLES E. DEWOLFE, who was born in Wolfeville, Nova Scotia, March 6, 1814; at eighteen years of age he went to St. Andrews, New Brunswick, and engaged in mercantile business for four years. In the fall of 1836 he moved to Toledo, Ohio, where he remained one year, and then came to Porter county, Indiana, where in 1841, he engaged in mercantile business in Valparaiso. He continued in this business until 1850, when he moved to Michigan City, where he afterward resided. Here he began business anew and after some years had one of the largest dry-goods and notion houses in the city. He was one of the organizers of the First National Bank, of which he was a stockholder and director, and of which he became president. He was married near Valparaiso in April, 1840, to Miss Mary E. Baum, and to the union several children were born. He was one of the organizers and stockholder in the Michigan City Harbor Company, organized for the building and improvement of the harbor of that place, and remained a director of that institution until the company turned over the harbor to the United States government. Mr. DeWolfe held \$3,000 of the stock of the company. The government has never refunded any of the moneys spent by the company for the improvement of the harbor, and the company never received anything from any source on the stock invested. This company was organized for the good of the public and received its return only in the public benefit. Mr. DeWolfe also platted and laid out DeWolfe's South Addition to the city, containing about seventy acres which is now largely built over with residences. He was not actively identified with secret societies nor with the church; his energies were spent in business. He was a very public-spirited man and was identified with every movement for the improvement and advancement of the interests of the county and city, and his name is frequently heard today associated with such movements. He never sought office and rather felt an aversion therefor but such was his standing in the community that if he had consented to the use of his name he

would have been chosen to fill many of the positions of honor and trust in the county.

MR. GEORGE AMES was also one of the oldest settlers and one of the most enterprising men of Michigan City. He was born in Massachusetts, January 30, 1804. His early life was spent on the farm; from the farm he went into the blacksmith shop and the shovel works. He came to this county in 1834 and located at Michigan City, where he made some purchases of real estate and began building. His health being poor he took passage on a fishing vessel for the coast of Labrador and spent some time visiting the tribes along the coast. In 1835 he rode from this city to Washington, D. C., on horseback, making the trip in twenty-seven days. He engaged in the mercantile business in Michigan City in 1835, in connection with Mr. Fisher, the firm being known as Fisher, Ames & Company, which business they continued but a short time. He then bought out the proprietor of the drug store and in partnership with Mr. Holliday continued in that business for over thirty years. He was one of the

first directors of the National Bank, and became its president. He owned a number of dwellings and stores, and was one of Michigan City's wealthiest men. He was married in 1849 to Miss Elizabeth B. Banks, of Massachusetts. He held the office of mayor several terms, and that of councilman six years. He was always a public-spirited man and many of the best improvements of the city were due to his untiring efforts. Notably among these were the improvements which he made on the high school grounds at his own expense and under his own supervision. Through successive years he set out choice trees on those grounds by the hundreds, for which he received the gratitude of the scholars and of his fellow citizens. At the high school commencement in 1879, the children presented him a gold-headed cane in token of their appreciation of his efforts in this direction. He also contributed largely to the fund for the improvement of the harbor, and spent much time and money in getting up petitions to Congress and in soliciting aid in behalf of the enterprise.



CHAPTER XVII.

PRODUCTS.

"A crop so plenteous, as the land to load,
O'ercome the crowded barns and lodge on ricks abroad.
Thus every several season is employed,
Some spent in toil, and some in ease enjoyed.
The yearning ewes prevent the springing year:
The lade'd boughs their fruits in autumn bear.
'Tis then the vine her liquid harvest yields,
Baked in the sunshine of ascending fields.
The winter comes; and then the falling mast
For greedy swine provides a full repast:
Then olives, ground in mills, their fatness boast,
And winter fruits are mellowed by the frost."

The Georgics, DRYDEN'S TRANSLATION.

When LaPorte county was first settled there was a strip of timber from ten to fifteen miles wide along the northern border. As before remarked, a large part of it was white pine; but there were also oak, ash, sugar maple, soft maple, elm, walnut and many other kinds. All this formed a source of wealth too little regarded, and hence much of it was wasted. A large part of it, however, was cut off for lumber; some was shipped away but a large quantity was required for building purposes at home. After the harbor was opened at Michigan City, lumber was imported rather than exported, and several large firms engaged in the business. The white pine was gone before the fifties, and even the hard wood was rapidly cut off, so that only a few shingle and stave factories remained. In the forties we find dealers advertising for poplar, butternut, cherry, pine and other lumber. J. Whittem in LaPorte was one of these. He had a sawmill and from time to time was compelled to advertise for bills of lumber which he had to fill. Lumber dealers who came here in the fifties found the native lumber used less and less for building purposes of any magnitude, and hence

after the railroads came large quantities of lumber were shipped into the county by rail as well as by water. Lumber, however, was one of the early products of the county, and even now there are a few sawmills in operation. But lumber production to any great extent is a thing of the past, the sawmills have mostly disappeared or exist only in ruins, and many landowners, seeing the mistake of former wastefulness, are planting trees instead of cutting them off.

One very useful product of the county is huckleberries. In an early day these grew plentifully in different parts of the county, especially on the sandy knolls north of the ridge. In Michigan township large quantities were gathered. The first marketable berries were picked in July, and an abundant daily crop was produced for about six weeks. In one day, Tuesday, July 21, 1863, three dealers in Michigan City took in two hundred and fifty baskets of the pleasant fruit. One firm received an order for fifty bushels a day till further notice. Great quantities were purchased and shipped to Chicago, St. Louis and Cincinnati. The picking of the berries gave employment to scores of the German population,

who reaped a large revenue from the brief season when this fruit was in the ascendancy. At that time the pickers received seven cents a quart for them. In the seventies the shipments in the height of the season reached nearly three hundred bushels per day, bringing an income of \$10,000 per year. Cutting off the timber and draining the lowlands, and the consequent changes of climate and moisture, have interfered with the growth of huckleberries, but even now in different parts of the county many bushels are gathered annually, so that some farmers declare that they make more money out of their berry patch than out of their farms. The industry, however, is nothing compared with what it was in the seventies.

Another product mostly of the past is that of cranberries which grew wild on the marsh lands. When the season was not too dry the wild vines yielded good crops. When the marsh was drained and the natural growth of bushes and weeds destroyed and the vines were planted there and overflowed by water during the winter, there was a much greater yield and the berries were larger and better flavored. In the seventies, about two miles west of Michigan City, there was a marsh of sixty acres of planted or cultivated vines, which yielded annually from one hundred to two hundred bushels of berries to the acre. This shows that where the conditions are favorable for the raising of this berry, it is a profitable industry. Formerly large quantities of cranberries were shipped from the county, but many places which once were overflowed with water during the winter, and where cranberries grew in abundance are now dry and there are but few persons in the county who engage in the culture of the cranberry.

Still another product of the county abundant in the past, but now comparatively scarce, is that of fish. There was a time when fishing was a great industry at Michigan City. This was in the sixties and seventies. Even in the forties it was no uncommon thing to see advertisements in the Michigan City papers like the following: "For sale, fifty barrels of white fish and twenty half barrels of the same. Hitchcock & Co." In catching them, both trap nets and gill nets were used. The supply consisted of white fish, Mackinaw trout, sturgeon and muskalonge, with white fish predominating. In the spring and fall large

quantities of trout were caught in gill nets. Old fishermen state that they have brought up as many as fourteen thousand pounds of fish in one net in a single day, consisting largely of white fish. On some days as many as forty tons of white fish were caught. Taking all the fisheries together, it was no uncommon thing for one hundred thousand pounds of fish to be caught in a day. The fish were shipped by rail to Indianapolis, Louisville, and other places. Cars were sidetracked at convenient places and the fish were hauled to them in wagons, and sometimes a team was whipped along the street at a rapid pace to get a load of fish on board after the train was made up and was ready to start. The sturgeon were often so abundant that no market could be found for them and holes were dug and whole loads of them buried in the ground. The Heise brothers (Henry and Frank) and Messrs. Fairchilds, Lutz, Peo, the Wilson brothers, and the Kimball brothers were all engaged in the fisheries and some of them are yet. Peter Johnson, a German, who located in Michigan City in 1856, owned in 1880 a steam tug and a large sail boat and employed eight men and caught a thousand pounds of fish daily. Lyman Blair also was an extensive fisherman. His pack of white fish often exceeded \$40,000 a year. The late Frederick C. Drews, the second member of the firm which has the contract for the government work in Michigan City, and who on December 7, 1903, met his death by being run down by an Illinois Central express train at 39th street, in Chicago, was once engaged in the fishing business off the ports of Michigan City and Chicago. When the weather conditions were unfavorable for going to Chicago he would run into this port and ship his fish from Michigan City. Some of the fishermen amassed wealth at the business, but they continued their occupation too long after the supply began to fail, and so became losers. Charles H. Balow now fishes from the tug *Hoffnung*, August Mentz and Henry Gabbert fish from a gasoline launch, and Frank Kimball fishes from a skiff or trap-net boat. But the annual catch is a mere nothing compared with that of former years. It is said that the catch of whitefish now does not amount to two thousand pounds in a year. Comparatively few fish are now in the waters near Michigan City. Different causes are assigned for their scarcity; some say that the sewerage from the

northern prison and from the city has driven them away, others that the supply is simply exhausted; but whatever the cause, it is certain that this industry no longer exists in its former proportions, but has dwindled until only a few individuals are engaged in it, with but comparatively small returns.

Among the products mostly of the past we find also that of sugar. Many houses of the early settlers were built in the woods and sugar was made from the maple trees surrounding them and even the prairie farmers had their sugar camps in the groves. The pioneers found this a welcome product, but for which many of them would have been entirely without sugar. During the Civil war a very great quantity of maple sugar was made in the county; the people one and all urged and practiced this in view of the advanced prices of other sugars. They thought that too much pains could not be given to it. In the winter great preparations were made and when the weather became favorable all who owned "sugar bushes" were busily engaged. In the spring of 1862 more sugar was made in the county than ever before. The writer cannot find that maple sugar in any great quantities was ever shipped out of the county, though doubtless some was; but it was of great use to the settlers, supplying a necessary element of food and giving variety to an otherwise monotonous diet.

And not only maple sugar and syrup but sorghum syrup was made. In the spring of 1857 Hon. Schuyler Colfax sent to Mr. J. Sutherland, from the patent office in Washington, a small package of sorghum seed. Mr. Sutherland drilled it in rows three feet ten inches apart, and planted a sixteenth of an acre. From the cane he made twenty-four gallons of molasses. Afterward for some years Mr. Sutherland, who was an officer of the LaPorte Savings Bank and president of the State Agricultural Society, attended every state fair at Indianapolis and observed no improvement in the making of sorghum syrup. It had a strong, peculiar taste and the general opinion was that unless some means of removing this and refining the syrup could be found, it would not come into general use. In 1861 when prices, that of sugar included, went up on account of the war, men began to cast about with renewed earnestness for some way of refining sorghum

syrup. In this Mr. Aaron H. Miller of this county, was probably the most successful. He ran the syrup through bone charcoal which extracted all the vegetable matter and the peculiar greenish taste, and left an article the taste of which satisfied the most fastidious. One difficulty was that the charcoal must be burned over; but this was not expensive, adding only about ten cents a gallon, and it was practicable. Many citizens at once began bringing their syrup to Mr. Miller to get it refined. He not only invented the refinery, but a rotary sugar evaporator, and wherever it was introduced and its practical workings observed it was pronounced superior to every other, and took the precedence even in Illinois where Cook's evaporator was invented and where its proprietors lived. The price of each evaporator was \$50. These inventions were important, as sorghum was cultivated extensively during the high price of sugar. No man did as much to bring it into general use as Mr. Miller by these inventions. For several years he devoted his entire time, energy, means and attention to making this improvement. In 1861 enough syrup was raised to supply the population. Mr. Luther Rhodes also made a very fine article, though on a smaller scale. But local conditions did not favor the production of the cane and its cultivation was abandoned.

On Tuesday, April 15, 1862, at 1 o'clock p. m., a meeting was held in the court house for the purpose of forming a joint stock company and erecting buildings and making other necessary arrangements to refine syrup and sugar from sorghum or Chinese sugar cane. Farmers and others were invited to attend and come prepared to inform the meeting as to how much sorghum each one would plant and cultivate that year in the county. If sufficient encouragement was given a refinery was to be built. The meeting was called by A. H. Miller, N. Gleason, R. Munday and others. The meeting adjourned to Saturday April 26, and spent itself mostly in discussion. The following December the matter was taken up again and some actual steps were taken to build a refinery in LaPorte. Negotiations were entered into with Mr. R. W. Bender, a practical refiner, for a number of years connected with Belcher's sugar houses in Chicago, who consented to come to LaPorte provided certain aid were ex-

tended to him, and a certain amount of cane were raised in the county. By A. H. Miller, R. Mun-day, S. Harvey, B. M. Newkirk, and others, a meeting was called to be held at the court house on Saturday, December 28, but it seems that the people adopted the plan of sending their syrup to Mr. Bender's refinery in Chicago to be refined at a cost of ten cents per gallon, and of course freight charges.

There was a time when the subject of hemp culture was agitated in the county. In 1848 Mr. S. MacDonald wrote to the Hon. C. W. Catcart, who sent from Washington copious information and directions on hemp culture, published by David Myerle, who was considered an expert on the subject. Much interest was awakened, but the citizens did not enter into the culture of hemp to any great extent.

In 1842 some efforts were made in the direction of silk culture. It was argued that this required no very great skill, which was a fact. It was found that the mulberry could be cultivated "as easily as currant bushes," that no more science was required in raising the worms "than in raising a litter of pigs," and that, while more skill and better machinery than the common house reel were required in reeling the cocoons, any intelligent housewife could reel a very good silk thread for home use. Beyond this the culture of silk would not be profitable, though it was argued that it would become profitable if the United States government would properly protect the industry. At one time in Clinton township the culture of mulberry trees and the raising of silkworms received considerable attention. In September, 1846, the commissioner's court ordered that Peter Doolittle of Clinton township, be allowed the sum of \$2.25 as a bounty on fifteen pounds of silk cocoons, as per the certificate of William Moorman, a justice of the peace of LaPorte county.

Bog iron ore was once a product of the county. This is, or was, plentiful in certain marshy places along the Kankakee river, and about Michigan City. In 1847 preparations were made and during the following year a blast furnace was erected in LaPorte for the purpose of smelting the ore. C. W. Pomeroy was the leader of the enterprise. This furnace stood about on the present site of the King & Fildes woolen mill, and

some of the slag may be found to-day in Clear lake, where it used to be dumped from the furnace. The furnace, however, was in operation but a comparatively short time. Much wood and charcoal were required, the cost of transporting these and the raw material was great, and hence the cost of smelting was too expensive. It was impossible to compete with other furnaces. Better facilities and new and improved methods of mining and smelting elsewhere rendered the smelting of bog iron impracticable. The old smelting furnace was consumed by fire on Monday afternoon, April 7, 1862.

One of the leading natural products of the county is ice. The production of and trade in this article are enormous. The father of this industry in this county was John Hilt, who came to LaPorte from Carroll county, Ohio, in the early fifties. The packing of ice for summer use was his first business venture. At that time the use of ice was not general as now, but confined to a comparatively few families who could afford luxuries. Mr. Hilt by diligent canvassing secured a sufficient number of customers to consume his very limited stock, and delivered ice to them daily during the summer season. In May, 1857, we find him advertising that the warm weather will soon be here and he has stored three hundred cords of ice which he proposes to distribute through the city for 37½ cents per hundred pounds; or, if a less quantity is taken, for one-half cent per pound. But the business steadily grew and in 1864, Mr. Hilt found himself financially able to go to California, and thence to Moline, Illinois. In 1871 he returned to LaPorte and became associated with Volney T. Malott, Esq., of Indianapolis, general manager of the Indianapolis, Peru and Chicago Railroad, for the packing of ice and shipping it to southern markets. Extensive ice houses were built on the shore of Clear lake, and immense stocks of ice were stored for the summer trade. In a few years the business developed into one of the largest industries of the kind in the world. The company soon had twenty-six ice houses, and stored annually over fifty thousand tons, the whole of which was shipped away.

In 1877 more ice was shipped from LaPorte than from any other place west of the Hudson river. The magnitude of the ice traffic was

scarcely understood or appreciated even by the people of LaPorte. It furnished employment to a large number of men both summer and winter and was a special advantage in that it furnished work for a large number of laborers at a season when most other kinds of labor were scarce. During the storing season the firm of Mark S. Thompson & Company, who shipped exclusively to the Chicago market, employed about two hundred and fifty men, and kept twelve teams at work cutting and scraping the ice. This company stored seventy thousand tons during the winter of 1876-7, and one thousand three hundred and sixty-seven carloads were shipped to Chicago, a portion of which was stored there. In April they had fifty thousand tons in their ice houses near LaPorte, and were shipping it away at the rate of ten carloads a week. During the summer they shipped from twenty-five to thirty carloads a day, and gave employment to about thirty men. They handled their ice almost exclusively by machinery, using the best and latest improvements of that time. Much of the machinery which they used was of their own invention, and many ice dealers throughout the country were indebted to this enterprising firm for improved methods of handling the crystal blocks to the best advantage. They used a twenty-five horsepower engine and a double elevator at their Clear lake houses, and at their Stone lake houses they used a sixty-five horsepower engine with three double elevators. They shipped direct from their houses to the cars and did all their loading with machinery invented by themselves. They marketed nearly all their ice during the season.

The Northern Lake Ice Company of Louisville, put up about ten thousand tons. Their houses were located on the west bank of Clear lake. They used first class improved machinery throughout and shipped entirely to southern markets.

The Talmage Lake Ice Company had their houses on the south bank of Clear lake, at the foot of Detroit street. Their houses had a storage capacity of seventeen thousand tons and were all well filled. They had first-class facilities for handling ice, using steam power and loading directly into cars. They shipped wholly to Louisville.

The Hilt Ice Company had their largest

houses on Fish Trap lake and on the extreme north bank of Clear lake. They shipped entirely to southern markets, Indianapolis being their chief place for selling. They shipped more or less during the entire season. Their business was incorporated in 1883 as the John Hilt Lake Ice Company, and it continued to grow. The very cost of cutting and packing the product formed by natural process out of the pure water of the lake, was immense, and put a large amount of money in circulation. The facilities for shipping enjoyed by the company permitted the distribution of enormous dividends, and profits equal to the capital were speedily divided. It was a fortunate enterprise, inaugurated at the proper time, and managed with business ability in the interest of the stockholders.

At one time John Huttenlocker had an ice house on the east side of Clear lake, and J. H. Robertson one on the north side. Cromie and Harris of Lafayette built ice houses, and later on took the name of the Northern Lake Ice Company of Louisville, Kentucky. These, however, have given way to the two great concerns which now monopolize the trade; namely, the John Hilt Lake Ice Company, and the Knickerbocker Ice Company. The first houses of the Knickerbocker Company were built by Mark S. Thompson & Company, of Chicago. This afterward became the Washington Ice Company, and finally was consolidated with the Knickerbocker. The Metropolitan Ice Company, which built houses on the south shore of Clear lake, was also consolidated with the Knickerbocker, and its houses torn down.

The Hilt company have three immense houses containing respectively five, six, and eight rooms. They store between fifty thousand and sixty thousand tons annually. Of this, LaPorte requires from seven to eight thousand tons; the remainder goes to the wholesale trade; sometimes in one direction, sometimes in another, according as orders may be obtained and contracts made. There is seldom a market for the whole of it. During 1903 the most of it was shipped to Michigan for use in the fruit business. The Knickerbocker Ice Company have two houses and store annually from seventy to eighty thousand tons, all of which goes to Chicago. On the shores of Fish lake, in Lincoln township, Swift & Company

of Chicago have three large houses, and store from one hundred thousand to one hundred and twenty-five thousand tons for the Chicago trade. There also are Haddon's ice houses on the shore of Clear lake west of Westville. Michigan City also has one ice house at the harbor, owned by George Switzer, and one on Roeske's pond owned by Judson Alexander, both for local trade. They both together store probably about ten thousand tons annually. In addition to these a plant has been established recently in Michigan City for the manufacture of artificial ice.

It should be borne in mind that handling such immense quantities of ice, where so much capital is involved, requires great wisdom and experience. One-third of the whole stock must be allowed for waste, and if the shipping is slow one-third will not cover the waste. When the stock is kept over a year, the loss is from four to six feet on the surface. If it is kept over until the third year it must be handled very carefully, which adds to the expense; for it has become practically a solid block of ice. It may pay to keep ice over if the following year nature does not provide a good stock and ice is scarce and the price high, but who can know? there is much of speculation in it. And yet it is estimated by one who is thoroughly trained in the business that, taking into consideration everything—the expense of cutting, storing, shipping, transportation and distribution the ice industry of this county puts into circulation about \$1,000,000 annually.

In addition to their ice business, Swift & Company, of Chicago, recently have started another industry. They are taking muck from Fish lake, transporting it to Chicago, mixing blood, lime, etc., with it, and thus manufacturing what is said to be an excellent fertilizer; to what proportion this industry may grow, it is difficult to tell.

Of late years another industry has grown up at Michigan City. The sand which has been washed up from Lake Michigan and piled mountains high, has been found useful in polishing plate glass, and also in stove and range factories. The Lake Erie and Western Railroad ships over three thousand carloads of this sand annually to the south, the Monon ships about the same quantity in the same direction, and the Michigan Central ships over two thousand, five hundred car-

loads east to Detroit and other places. Here is a total of over eight thousand, five hundred carloads of sand annually. The raw material costs nothing, and so brings no income to the county; but the business requires labor in loading and transportation, and hence is a benefit; and while there is practically an inexhaustible amount of sand, yet under this steady demand some of the sand dunes on our lake shore are diminishing very noticeably. Hoosier Slide is not nearly as high and large as it used to be.

All this, to say nothing of the fact that about three miles north of LaPorte there is a vein of clay which is well adapted to the making of bricks, which has given rise to quite an industry in that line. But as this chapter treats of natural and not of manufactured products, brickmaking properly belongs under another head, where it will be suitably mentioned.

In February, 1886, coal was found in the county. Probably this was not the only instance. H. L. Holloway, in Kankakee township, in digging a well sixty feet deep, found large quantities of soft coal. Joseph Stanton, while plowing in a field about forty rods away, found quantities of the same material. Copper has also been found in the same locality. Great expectations were raised, but the discovery came to naught. By whatever means coal or copper was deposited in that locality, it is not likely that either will be found in any paying quantity at sixty feet, in a glacial drift, of nearly twice that depth.

In the fall and winter of 1903-4, Peter Hack, a well known and respected citizen of Springfield township, determined to bore for oil. He had found indications on his farm of the presence of the valuable product. He sank a well to the depth of two hundred and seventy feet, when the drill struck hard rock. This well was abandoned and another sunk some distance away, in the hope of avoiding the rock; but the second well struck it at about the same depth. The drills in use could not penetrate the rock, and at last accounts Mr. Hack had sent to Chicago for others. Such efforts are far from in vain, however, they may result; but, while we should not be too sure, yet by a reference to Chapter I, it will be seen that the strong probability is that neither gas nor oil will be found in any paying quantities in LaPorte county.

Another product of LaPorte county is marl, or merle as some call it, which exists in paying deposits; though as yet no factory has been erected for utilizing it. Marl is namely carbonate of lime, of shapeless or irregular form. Other elements may be combined with it chemically, and other substances may be mixed with it mechanically, but in proportion as this is the case the article is not pure. In the wet or damp state in which it exists in lakes or marshes, its color varies from a milky white to a dark brown, according as more or less of muck or other substances are mixed with it. On being exposed to the air, wet marl, which was at first white, turns to a blueish color on account of some chemical change. On drying, it becomes lighter in color, varying from slate to a light drab. The purest forms when dry are are white or cream colored. The grains or particles vary from granules to a fine powder and cohere very loosely. They effervesce and disappear in acid, leaving only small particles of insoluble organic material. Marl may and often does contain remains of shells, fishes, etc., but these are not necessarily any part of the marl itself. They sustain the same relation to the marl that fossils do to rocks. In other words, if the marl should become hardened into rock, the shells and fishes imbedded in it would be its fossils.

Marl is found only in existing or extinct lakes. When taken out of the water it is of about the consistency of soft butter, though in many places it has not settled even to this consistency, but though appearing solid on the lake bottom, it is in reality very loose and easily stirred up, but as quickly settles again. When taken out of marshes or extinct lakes it is more solid and may be cut out and handled in blocks but with difficulty, as it sticks to the shovel. These blocks tend to settle down as dough would do, but not to become flat. Thus the consistency of marl varies from the undeposited loose material to that which may be handled in blocks.

Marl is used for several purposes, first as an ingredient in making Portland cement. A factory with a capacity of making five hundred barrels daily, costs about \$350,000, and to make this pay, there should be enough marl near by to last thirty years. A deposit of marl ten feet thick and one hundred and sixty acres in area, would

last such a factory that length of time, and hence is said to be workable deposits, or in a quantity which it will pay to work.

Marl is used also as a fertilizer of soils. When a soil has only one-half to one per cent. of the lime content, marl may be useful; when it has only one-quarter to one-half per cent. marl is certainly useful; when it has less than one-quarter of one per cent. marl or some other liming is absolutely necessary. Most Indiana soils are clay loomy, or prairie soils and contain a sufficient quantity of lime; but the light sandy soils of the north are benefited by marl, and so, often, are mucky soils; for though these contain a requisite quantity of lime, it is not in the proper compound but is inert, and the effect of lime on such "sour" soils it to set up fermentation and promote decomposition and set inert elements free and make them productive. But marls contain little plant food and used alone are often a mere stimulant. The old saying holds good, "lime without manure makes the father rich and the son poor." Hence the value of marls is not sufficient to justify shipping them over long distance; they can be used with profit only in the vicinity where they are found. They are most useful in raising clover, peas, beans, grass, potatoes, corn and root crops, and for these crops the lighter soils of the north are especially adapted, and fortunately the marl deposits are near these.

Marl is used as a means of improving the mechanical condition of soils. Many clay soils when wet with rain do not allow the water to pass through with sufficient rapidity, they become water-logged and the air cannot penetrate them, they cake in dry weather, are difficult to till and the roots of the plants cannot come up through them. One of the best remedies for this is marl, which in time will also cement the particles of sandy soil together, causing the better retention of heat and moisture. Many of the beneficial effects of this lime deposit upon the mechanical condition of the soil are so minute that they can be observed only under a most powerful microscope, but they are exceedingly interesting and instructive.

Marl is used as a mineral food for poultry, supplying the necessary lime for the formation of egg shells, which the ordinary foods do not supply. No form of lime is more convenient, as

it is in a state of fine division and easily assimilated. Farmers in the vicinity of marl deposits have hauled up a load two or three times a year and put it where the fowls had free access to it, and they report that the chickens lay much better during the winter season.

Another use of marl is as a polishing powder for the scouring of silver, brass and other metallic articles. For this a powder is required, which is in a free state of division, of light weight and free from grit and other impurities, the very description of much of our marl; or at least it can be made so by grinding it when dry.

Marl has often been used as a material for the manufacture of ordinary quick lime for building purposes. In an early day, when lime was scarce, marl was the substitute. Large quantities of lime were made from it in St. Joseph county, much of which doubtless found its way into LaPorte county and was used here.

Marl may be used also in the place of limestone, in the manufacture of beet sugar. During the process of making sugar, lime is added to the juice of the beets, then carbonic acid gas is forced into the liquid, which, when released, precipitates the excess of lime, carrying down with it many of the impurities. It is the opinion of experts that marl can be used for this. From these seven uses, some of them exceedingly lucrative, it will be seen that marl is a very valuable deposit.

In Indiana marl is found only in the glacial drift, and in workable deposits only in the three northern tiers of counties. This is a significant fact which gives us a clue to its origin and formation. When the great glaciers, for thousands and thousands of years, slowly plowed their way down from the vicinity of Hudson Bay, as described in the first chapter, they ground up much of the limestone which lay in their way, and took it along with them. When they melted, it was deposited and there in the earth it has been ever since. Vast deposits of this are in the hills and higher grounds surrounding our lakes. Carbonic acid will hold this lime in solution. Now rain water, absorbing a part of the gaseous carbon di-oxide of the air, as it does on its way to the earth, is a very weak form of carbonic acid. This soaks into the earth and wherever it comes in contact with limestone it dissolves and holds in solution a certain quantity of the carbonate of

lime, forming bi-carbonate of lime. This is what makes the hard water or limewater which we get from our wells. In many instances these underground veins of water break forth in springs and feed our lakes from below. When we put the water into our tea kettles and boil it, the heat sets free the carbon, and precipitates the lime, which forms a coating very much like marl on the bottom and sides of the kettle. Now each lake is a big tea kettle; that is to say, the water in the lake is much warmer than that which flows into it through the springs, and the consequence is that much of the carbon is set free, and the lime is precipitated forming marl which settles, is afterwards often covered with muck, and after being ages under pressure becomes hard. Hence it is that the larger deposits of marl are always found near these springs and not on the line of the surface streams which flow into or out of the lake. There are certain plants also which grow under water and absorb the carbon from the water and build it up into their own tissue and allow the lime to be deposited on their branches and elsewhere. Hence it is that marl is found on these aquatic plants. What has been written may give a general idea of the nature, uses, origin and formation of marl.

Marl exists in many places in LaPorte county. It exists in Galena and in several other townships. It is very apt to exist where there are extinct lakes, as there are scattered over the county. In Clear lake no marl has been found. The same is true of the northern arm of Pine lake, but in the southern arm there is marl, though of inferior quality and not sufficient in quantity to pay for working. In Stone lake there is very little marl and even that is under eleven feet or more of muck. Fishtrap lake has only muck, and the same is true of Horseshoe lake. Both are now mere muck beds. But marl underlies the whole of DuChermin or Hudson lake, being thickest at the west end, varying in quality and constituting a fair workable deposit. In Fish lake, in Lincoln township, there is marl of excellent quality and in workable quantities. Until recently this was thought to be the nearest workable marl deposit to Chicago, it lies near two good railroads—the Grand Trunk and the Wabash, and its location is excellent. And recently, still nearer Chicago, marl has been discovered in Dewey township,

near English lake, on the low prairie lands which have been redeemed by the drainage of the La-Crosse Land Company. It is of great depth and has been pronounced by experts to be of excellent quality. It is found in what is evidently an old lake bed of immense extent. It is probable that after a time the enterprising gentlemen who are improving that region will build a cement factory; and with a factory there, and another at Fish lake and still another at Hudson lake, worth in the aggregate \$1,000,000, which is a moderate estimate, one can see what it would do for the county. The three factories should turn out at least fifteen hundred barrels of cement per day. The process is a continuous one, with no stops for Sundays or holidays. Here then is a prospect of over five hundred thousand barrels a year which, with cement varying from \$1.30 to \$1.50 per barrel at the factory, would bring to the county a business worth at least \$650,000 per year. To the above should be added the fact that the very quality of clay required in making Portland cement exists within convenient distance of the two southern marl deposits. Across the Kankakee in Marshall county there is a great abundance of it.

Marl has also been found on the farm of Charles Bosserman, near Oakwood, in the southern part of Springfield township; it is pronounced to be of good quality, but it has not yet been ascertained whether it exists in payable quantities. If so, it will be the nearest workable marl bed to Chicago.

But the main products of this county are those which arise from farming and stock-raising—wheat, rye, oats, barley, corn, and other grains, the root crops, butter, eggs, milk, cheese, horses, cattle, sheep, hogs, and poultry.

By 1835 the county was producing rich harvests. On July 29th of that year Mr. J. S. Castle, of Michigan City, wrote, of a ride which he had just taken beyond LaPorte, "On the prairie the harvest is beginning, and the farmer has a most cheering prospect—two weeks will save the whole of the wheat, and no living man need wish for a finer crop. The corn, too, is putting forth its strength and its beauty, and the oats surpass even the farmer's hopes."

In 1838 the *Chicago American* said, "While on a trip last week through Door Prairie, in this

rich and enterprising Whig state, we were much gratified with the thrifty appearance of the farms and smiling prospects of a golden harvest. When the stranger leaves the suburbs of Michigan City for a few miles, he enters on a rich and beautiful prairie whose spacious and well filled houses and granaries and waving crops at once convert his wonder into admiration."

In September, 1838, the *Buffalonian* said that the farmers of LaPorte county had produced two hundred thousand surplus bushels of wheat that season, and that four hundred barrels of flour had already passed Buffalo from this county. And at that very time there were in the county one hundred surplus bushels of potatoes, and fully as many of oats. And the LaPorte County *Whig* of that year says, "Wheat is now selling at 87½ cents per bushel in this county, and our farmers have 300,000 bushels to dispose of." Then the country between Otis and Westville was all woods. Later, when it was cleared, one firm alone McLane & Wells, of Union Mills, shipped away two hundred thousand bushels of grain in one year. For many years there have been shipping points in all parts of the county.

That year also Thomas D. Lemon, Esq., exhibited a pumpkin raised in his garden in the village of LaPorte, which measured seven and one-half feet in circumference.

Not every year produced abundant harvests. There were occasional failures then as now. For instance, in 1848 the weather was highly favorable for the ripening of corn which was a heavy crop, but the wheat crop was mostly a failure from injury by the fly the previous fall, and hence the farmers planted nearly double the usual area of ground with corn. Potatoes also came in well, "thumping big ones, and a great many in a hill." The summer of 1849 was a very wet season, in consequence of which much of the wheat was affected by rust or mildew; its growth was checked before maturity, and the berry was somewhat shrunken; but it produced good flour and brought from eighty to ninety-eight cents per bushel, and some of it as high as a dollar, in Michigan City. Farming had its vicissitudes then as now. Occasionally for a year or series of years a certain crop would fail, wholly or in part, but in the main farming in LaPorte county has been very successful.

Large quantities of hay are raised in the county, much of which is pressed and shipped away. In 1891 ten thousand one hundred and twenty-seven tons of hay were reported. In 1892 the returns were eighteen thousand six hundred and ninety-two tons, and three thousand four hundred and sixty-nine tons of clover. There is considerable buckwheat, some barley, also some broomcorn and flax, but not much account has been made of raising tobacco. Many of the farmers, especially in the southern part of the county, ship their milk to Chicago on the early morning trains. The county stands almost at the head of the ninety-two counties of the state in the production of butter, both as to quantity and quality.

Alvin Buck, who came from Worthington, Massachusetts, to this county in 1838 and was a noted farmer, made a superior quality of cheese at his home, Clay Hill farm, northwest of LaPorte. His house burned down in 1871 and was replaced by the present brick residence. W. A. Banks, present postmaster of LaPorte, who came to the county in 1845 from his birthplace in New York and located in Scipio township, made butter on a large scale at his home for some years. Several creameries have been established in various parts of the county in late years, and three are now in successful operation: At Westville, conducted by Herman Krissel; at Union Mills, by D. H. Wakeman, and that of Schlosser Brothers, of Plymouth, located at Hanna and managed by J. H. Jordan. In the latter part of 1899 the LaPorte papers advocated the establishment of a creamery in that city, and one was built a little later, but it did not prove successful and was wound up through a receivership in 1904.

The subject of sugar-beet culture has been agitated, especially in some of the farmer's institutes, and beets have been raised in the county and shipped to a sugar factory in Michigan. As yet little progress has been made in this industry, but as a result of drainage in Starke county sugar-beet culture is taking the attention largely of the owners of the low lands; and one is at a loss to see why it should not be so in the low lands of LaPorte county. For the raising of beets these lands are said to be excellent.

The farmers of the northern townships are

giving their time and attention more and more to fruit culture. In Galena and Hudson townships many are raising peaches, and the fruit is said to do well.

Mr. I. S. Jessup was the first nursery man in the county, establishing a nursery of fruit trees near LaPorte in the early forties, and supplying not only LaPorte but neighboring counties, and even a part of Michigan. Fruit trees were a necessity, and Mr. Jessup supplied the demand. On October 10, 1846, he writes to a cousin in Ohio, James Jessup, Esq., to get him some pear seeds and bring them on his return to LaPorte. He says, "If you cannot get them for less, pay \$5.00 per pint rather than not get them." He directs this cousin to get him a peck of apple seeds from some cider mill, and explains how to do it. He tells him that if he comes home by way of Indianapolis he must go to a certain nursery and get five hundred grafts each of ten different varieties of apple trees, and a large bunch of cuttings of Catawba grape. And so Mr. Jessup gave his orders. His heart was evidently in his business, and to him the county is indebted for its early supply of fruit trees. Many will remember his "Lake View Nurseries," well stocked with many varieties of trees and shrubs.

Rising now to the animal creation, we find that dressed poultry is no inconsiderable item, which is shipped to Chicago. And as to pork, both LaPorte and Michigan City were once packing centers. In 1842 a large business was done in this line in LaPorte, not so large, however, as on the previous year. The falling off was caused by a fall in the price of the article. The principal buyers in LaPorte were Wheeler and Traver. Notwithstanding the lull in the trade, these gentlemen in January of that year had packed several thousand barrels, and were still averaging about two hundred barrels per day.

In the late forties, about 1847-50, Mr. William Clement had a slaughter house on Muckshaw lake, not far from the present city water works. In winter thousands of hogs were butchered and dressed there, often as many as two hundred in one day, which was then considered a big day's work. Corn was cheap, the hogs were large, and as the meat was cheap the offals, pluck, heads, bristles, and everything per-

taining to the animal were saved and turned to account. The lard and meat were barreled and taken by wagon to Michigan City and shipped to New York city, where they were exchanged for dry goods for Mr. Clement's store, which stood where Oberreich and Arnold's store now is. In this work Mr. Clement was assisted by John Taylor, Peter Wilson, Joseph Witzal, and other farmers who lived south of the town. A butcher's sign in those days was a beef shank hooked on a post outside the shop.

Michigan City was in no way behind. Messrs. C. B. and Lyman Blair were engaged even up to and during the time of the Civil war in the beef and pork business. Lyman bought all the live and slaughtered hogs he could procure at living prices, and packed them in the winter for the summer shipment.

In the fall of 1861 Mr. Lyman Blair packed some fourteen hundred head of beef cattle and a much larger number of hogs. He killed at the rate of three hundred to five hundred hogs a day, a large portion of which was rendered into lard. He had an establishment which was perfectly and conveniently arranged for the dispatch of business. The lard was rendered by steam in two large wooden vats holding ninety barrels each. Every portion of the dressed hog save the hams was put in. At that time Mr. Blair stated that a dollar's worth of lard could be realized from an ordinary hog's head. He had on hand about three thousand fine hogs and was buying all he could get either alive or dressed. In this business he was spending more money broad cast over the county than any other two or three men.

At that time also DeWolfe and Haywood had a stave factory which employed about thirty men and did a large business.

Up the lake beach after crossing over a high bluff one could ascend to an interesting point called Blair's Observatory, where he could obtain one of the finest imaginable views of the lake and the surrounding country.

And as to beef, up to November, 1861, Mr. Blair had slaughtered and packed fourteen hundred head of cattle, the net value of which was \$35,000. He had also sent nine carloads of fine cattle to eastern markets in one week in November, the smallest of which animals weighed fifteen hundred pounds. And Mr. Blair was only one

of those who were engaged in the business. E. Folsom & Co., James McAdoo and others were similarly engaged. This may serve to give the rising generation an idea of the business of the county, and how it was done. Since then, of course, the main supply of cattle for eastern markets has come from the great plains of the west. But the old brick packing house at Michigan City was once a lively place.

In 1863 we find John Hilt advertising for army horses. In 1861 John F. Decker advertised that he wished to purchase at once five hundred horses for use in the army. The war created a demand for horses all over the country. In 1876 there were no first-class draft horses in the county. The subject of importing stock from the old country had been agitated in the county ever since 1857. Even at that early date it was pointed out what other counties were doing in this line, especially Decatur county, and it was urged that LaPorte county follow suit. Nothing was done, however, to organize a company for that purpose, until 1876, when steps were taken to organize the Door Prairie Live Stock Association for the importation especially of blooded stallions. This was a stock company; there were thirty-four shares at \$50 each, and the company had twenty-nine members. Messrs. Albert Hall, C. B. Simmons, and W. A. Banks, acting for the company, bought the first full-blooded Clydesdale stallion ever brought into the county as owned by any of its citizens. Messrs. L. T. Harding and W. A. Banks bought another. The company thought that coach horses were needed, and so they bought two—one of three years, and one of two. Messrs. Banks and W. E. Crighton bought a Dalesman Cleveland Bay. Matters did not go quite right at the place where the horses were kept, and the company was dissatisfied, and so seven members bought up the stock and continued the business. Messrs. L. T. Harding and W. A. Banks made the first two trips abroad. Time after time, generally every other year, some members of this company would go abroad and bring back blooded horses, until they had imported thirty-four, all stallions; if any mares were brought the members of the company bought them as individuals. To this company must be given the credit of improving the equine stock of the county, and also of the state, for they

supplied other counties as well as their own, and blooded horse stock became a product of LaPorte county.

The writer intended to make this chapter largely statistical, and had already prepared much of it in that form, but finally concluded to write in a more general manner, and refer the reader to the reports of the State Statistician, which should be in every well ordered library, and which may be obtained from the state capitol. There are reasons why certain reports seem unfavorable to the county. For instance, a poor year, or much wet land planted with corn, will bring down the average yield per acre, and make a poor showing. Again, a year may be a poor one for one crop but a good one for another. The only fair way therefore is to average everything, and that too for a term of years, and compare it with the same average of other counties. But, to say nothing of the time and labor required for such a statistical study, it would take up so much space as to preclude utterly our mentioning anything of history under the head of products. And then again,

the writer is reminded that when a youthful student, about to enter into a debate, he applied to an experienced speaker for help, who said, "Young man, one of the easiest ways to lie is by statistics; do not rely upon them but treat your subject on general principles."

Suffice it to say, then, that, all things considered, as to wheat, corn, oats, and other grains, hay and clover, as to the larger and smaller fruits and vegetables, as to the raising of stock and the cut of wool, as to eggs, milk, butter and cheese, in a word as to the main products which belong to agriculture and horticulture, LaPorte county stands well up among the ninety-two counties of the state. The writer has gone far enough in the statistical study to know this.

But where will the county stand when her resources are fully developed, when for instance her tens of thousands of acres of rich prairie land, which hitherto have been under water a good part of each year, are drained and brought under cultivation? For the answer we refer to the eighth chapter.

CHAPTER XVIII.

TRADES, ETC.

Clang, clang! the massive anvils ring;
Clang, clang! a hundred hammers swing;
Like the thunder rattle of a tropic sky,
The mighty blows still multiply,—
Clang, clang!
Say, brothers of the dusky brow,
What are your strong arms forging now?"

—ANONYMOUS

In LaPorte county the conversion of raw material into forms suitable for the use of mankind was undertaken at once upon the arrival of the earliest permanent white settlers, who, with few tools but an ax, hastily constructed a rude cabin of logs and fashioned a few primitive articles for domestic use, such as tables, benches, beds, and other furnishings of immediate necessity. Machine processes of manufacture were introduced into the territory now delimited as LaPorte county in 1832, from which time industrial enterprises multiplied rapidly along the streams, in the woods, and at the growing centers of population until the present gratifying showing of shops and factories was attained, but there was a considerable period of time during which the pioneers made for themselves at their own homes a large portion of the articles required in their domestic and agricultural life.

Planted in the depths of a great wilderness, remote from mills and often unattended by craftsmen, the men and women who laid here the foundations of civilized society were of necessity their own artisans to a very large extent and every home was a factory. Many a farmer or farmer's son, becoming skilled in some particular trade, was enabled thereby to add substantially to the family revenue.

Next to shelter and foodstuffs clothing was

the issue of paramount importance to the hardy pioneers, and in the division of labor this industry was left to the women. Every cabin was flanked by its patch of flax, and the planter who did not possess a few sheep had to trade with his neighbor for wool. From these raw materials the old-fashioned housewife was expected to produce clothing for the family and linen for bed and table. The full grown flax was pulled up and spread out on the ground to rot in the rain and dew, after which it was thoroughly broken, by the older boys, if there were any, with the vigorous use of the flax-brake, then put through a softening process called "skutching" and a separating operation known as "hacking," which left ready for the spinstress two fabrics, tow and thread fiber. By the use of the little spinning wheel, proficiency in the handling of which was for the girls a test of advancing womanhood, the fiber, or lint, was made into a fine strong thread called warp and the tow into a coarser thread used as filling. These were woven together on a handloom and from the tow-linen produced was made the summer wear for the family, the females usually preferring to color theirs with homemade dyestuff to suit the taste, while the less pretentious menfolks were satisfied to take it as it came from the loom. When the wool was brought in, the good mother and her daughters shaped

it into convenient rolls by the aid of a pair of handcards provided for that purpose and spun on the big wheel into yarn filling (sometimes used for knitting stockings, mittens and comforters), which, when woven with the linen warp, made the "linsey-woolsey" of the good old days, or, if woven with a cotton warp, resulted in the fabric known as "jeans". The former suitably dyed, was in general use as a strong, warm and handsome texture for feminine apparel, and the latter, colored with butternut juice, was tailored by the women for the men's wear.

For footwear the wandering cobbler who traveled from house to house with his tools was relied upon to fashion boots and shoes from the home-tanned hides, or moccasins were procured from the Indians. Occasionally the shoemaker would not get around until after snowfall and many a venerable grandsire can tell of going barefooted to his chores with snow on the ground. A well prepared coon skin made a very warm and equally unsightly cap, and properly selected rye straws were woven by the women into bonnets for themselves and hats for their masters. The women also fashioned for themselves curiously wrought sunbonnets of brightly colored goods shaped over pasteboard strips with fluted and ruffled capes falling behind over the shoulders. The manufacture of quilts gave opportunities for social gatherings when there were neighbors close enough to get back home before chore time, and the quilting ranked along with the huskings, logrollings and houseraising and washing bees among the primitive society functions of pioneer days. The industries of the homestead did not include the preservation of fruits and vegetables, save to a small extent by drying, but meats were preserved in various ways; lye-hominy was a regular institution, and some other food articles were occasionally laid by for winter, thus forming the beginnings of the packing and canning industries of later times.

Prior to the advent of cabinet-makers the settlers perforce included that trade among their accomplishments and made their own beds, tables, cupboards and chairs. For bedsteads an oak butt about eight feet long and of sufficient diameter was split into rails and posts, a shorter log was split up for slats, and the pieces selected were dressed down with the drawknife and fitted to-

gether with the ax. Two rails were used for each side and three for each end, the rounded ends of the slats were driven into auger holes in the rails, and the four high corner posts were tied together at the top with strong cords from which curtains might be suspended if desired. In the more fortunate homes a feather bed surmounted a "straw tick," and with plenty of "kiver" such a lodgment was comfortable on the coldest winter night. With equal skill a table was constructed by pinning two thin oak clapboards, smoothed with a sharp ax on the upper side, to cross pieces set on four strong legs, the surface of the table being about four feet by six.

These homely processes constituted the beginnings of industrial activity in LaPorte county, as elsewhere, and continued necessarily until the mills came into existence and mechanics appeared and roads were opened to trade centers; indeed they could be observed more or less for many years in the remoter districts, and puncheon floors and split slab benches were used in schools after they had disappeared from the homes. In use in a log cabin in Galena township as late as 1890 there was an old bed made by inserting a rail and foot board, supported at the outer corner by a hewn post, in the log walls, which thus formed the head and inner side of the bed, and using cords instead of slats to sustain the mattress. The same cabin contained a corner cupboard constructed by resting split boards on wooden pins driven into the log walls.

The earliest recorded instance of commercial manufacturing in LaPorte county is found in the once hopeful little settlement at Hudson lake, where, in 1829, Asa M. Warren established a blacksmith shop and made tomahawks and other implements for the Indians. He became a man of consequence. He was the third white man to enter land in the county, Eber Woolman and John Egbert having preceded him by one day, and his entry, made November 4, 1830, was a part of section 4, township 37, range 4, owned by him yet when he died, with other land adjoining, which he purchased of the original Indian owners. In July, 1832, he was drawn on the first petit jury in the county and in that year he voted three times, at the first election for county officers April 9; at the first township election, August 6; at the first presidential election held in

the county, November 7, on which occasion he served as judge. He was elected township trustee and county commissioner, acted as president of the county board one year, and was an unsuccessful candidate for county recorder in 1855, being defeated by Anderson Hupp, Democrat. Mr. Warren was born in New Jersey in 1804, moved with his parents to Warren county, Ohio, in 1822, was married there to Mary Lucas in 1828, came west in the same year and spent some time in St. Joseph county and at Niles, Michigan, and traveled down the old Sac trail to the mission at Hudson lake in the autumn of 1829. There he located the land he wanted in adjoining sections, 4 and 33, and set about digging a well on the latter, but failing to reach water he changed his building site to the lake shore on the other section and built his cabin and set up his forge. Later he built a house at the point he originally selected and there, March 26, 1885, he died, full of years and honor, leaving as his widow a second wife (who was Mary Frances), and eleven children who had called him father. The date of his location on the lake is proved by his old account books, preserved by him until his death, containing entries of charges for blacksmithing running back to the date given. None of his family is left in LaPorte county at the time this is written.

Even to name the hundreds who have practiced the different handicrafts in the county during the three-fourths of a century that have elapsed since Warren set up his forge and commenced the manufacture of improved tomahawks for the Indians is manifestly impracticable. No greater task will be attempted than to mention the more conspicuous pioneers in each township, taking each of the important trades separately.

John D. Ross and a man named Jewett were the first blacksmiths in the county after Warren, and they located their forge near his at Lakeport in the summer of 1833. Alexander Cassiday opened his shop there in 1836. Matthew Mayes, born in 1812 in Pennsylvania, located a farm in Galena township in June, 1834, and opened a blacksmith shop at the crossroads long known as Mayes Corners which was the first forge in the north part of the county and the second outside of Lakeport, one having been set up at LaPorte during the previous winter by some person now

unknown. Benjamin Brewer ran a shop in Galena township from 1836 to 1876, by which time he was eighty years old and ready to retire from active labor. Alonzo Merrill, who died January 6, 1904, in the Soldiers' Home at Marion, Indiana, was at the forge in the same township many years, commencing in 1850. William Harris was the earliest disciple of Vulcan to locate in Scipio township, his shop at Door Village dating from 1834, and he was followed the next year by an indefinite "Mr. Cobb." Door Village was a busy and promising place in those days and several smithies were established there—John and William Reed in 1837, Roswell N. Bennett in 1838 (his shop stood where the Methodist parsonage now stands and fifteen years later he moved to Union Mills where he died in 1868). Dyer Smith and Bigsbee & Company in 1839, Chester Heald in 1840, John Parkinson in 1849, Leland Lockwood in 1855, Thomas Doyle in 1869. Springfield township's first blacksmith was Abner Ross, who started at Springville in 1834 and in the following year married Esther Rose, which was the first marriage in the township. Joseph W. Field, four years a soldier, ran a shop in the same locality several years after the war. James H. Davis began blacksmithing somewhere in the county in 1834 and later moved to Lincoln township, where he had a shop on his farm. A man named Farmer arrived in Union township in 1835 and opened the first smithy in that township at Kingsbury. He died during the "sickly season" in 1838. Robert Mecum and Charles H. Ingram followed him in the business and shops were established at Catlin's Corners, Chautauqua Corners and Big Island in the same township. Byron was regarded as a very promising place in 1836, and that year W. F. Talbot erected the first frame house there and occupied it as a residence and blacksmith shop, this being the first shop in Kankakee township. In Wills township the first forge was set up by John Hampton at the village of Independence in 1836, but was continued only about a year. Puddletown, in the same township, sprang into prominence twenty years later, and Manford Waters and F. D. Dugan started a blacksmith shop there and ran it three years. Clinton township came next, in 1837, and a Frenchman, called "Bushee" by his neighbors, was the first blacksmith there,

his shop at Bigelow's Mills being in operation about ten years. In 1852 Frank Howell established a shop at the same place and in 1858 David Carpenter took up the business at Haskell station. In New Durham William B. Webber appears to have been the pioneer blacksmith, locating at the village of New Durham in 1838 in connection with the Medaris wagon shop which he bought out in 1850, buying also the blacksmith shop of his rival, Amos Perrin, who had succeeded Daniel Pangborn in a shop opened the preceding year. William Pathe and Michael Burgher owned the place in 1876, and now it is but a memory. Squatham, the great rival of New Durham, had a smithy also, established by Henry Herrold in 1838 or 9. Otis had no blacksmith shop until Solomon Colby came in 1858, and Holmesville was not supplied until well along in the seventies, but Jesse McCord and Francis M. Howell each began the business at Westville in 1850, the latter continuing until old age overcame him forty years later. John Decker did the first blacksmithing in Noble township, commencing in 1838 at the long-forgotten village of Belmont and continuing there five years. Roswell N. Bennett, called Nelson by his familiars, who was the second blacksmith in Scipio township, was also the second in Noble and the first at Union Mills, where he located in 1840. He died in 1868, his son bearing the same name succeeding to the business and continuing it until 1880, when he engaged in the hardware trade with Nathan D. McCormick. In 1884 he entered the profession of law. He served as county commissioner, 1890-1894, and died in 1904. In 1847 W. H. Worden, who had been running a shop two years at Door Village, moved to Union Mills and continued the business. His son Hiram N. joined with him when old enough and is still at the forge in the same place, the father having died some years ago. Kannable & Wheaton started a wagon and blacksmith shop at Union Mills in 1850, in 1869 W. F. Williams was in the business, and now John Bohm occupies his stand. Cool Spring, being a township of many mills, much timber and fine farms, has had many blacksmiths, Collins & Bosly, at Beatty's Corners in 1842 being the earliest mentioned and Calvin G. Jenks, located at Waterford in 1879, being the latest. No records of the first establishments in

this line at Michigan City and LaPorte, both of which had shops in 1833 and 1834, have been preserved.

Soon after Henly Clyburn and his party halted near the present site of Westville in March, 1829, to found a new home, they were joined by Samuel Johnson and William Eahart, who had come from their home in Berrien county, Michigan. These men were not carpenters, but knew how to frame a log cabin with the ax and raise it by the application of much muscle. The first man who plied the carpenter's trade in the county was Thompson W. Francis, who was born near Lexington, Kentucky, in 1815 and died at Michigan City, April 17, 1880. Early in 1832 he came from Cincinnati to Michigan City and then almost immediately went to LaPorte to settle down as a carpenter. At the close of the season, however, he went to St. Joseph, Michigan, for the winter, and then located in Michigan City, where he passed his entire adult life as a carpenter, architect, contractor and builder. He built the first hotel, school and church in that city, in 1834, and was engaged on many of the old-time structures. His son Harry H. Francis was the founder of the *Michigan City Dispatch*. Asa Harper came from Rush county, Indiana, to LaPorte in the summer of 1832 and worked as a carpenter four years. He then changed to Michigan City and was a cabinet-maker and ship-builder until he retired to a farm near Waterford. Charles W. Cathcart and his younger brother Henry N. arrived in LaPorte, May 13, 1833, and worked as carpenters. They built the fifth frame building in the town, and several others, the second in New Durham township, the Stanton Mill in Cool Spring township, and did much other construction work. Their history has been given elsewhere. Ziba Bailey, born in the state of New York in 1807, was a carpenter in LaPorte between 1836 and 1842, then settled on a farm in Pleasant township, where he died at a great age. John Logan, now living in LaPorte, was a carpenter fifty years ago. William Adair, a native of Ireland, came to the county in 1852, and to Michigan City in 1856, and worked as a carpenter until old age forbade further labor. Orville Tryon, a Vermonter, settled in Michigan City in 1836 and saw the first vessel enter the harbor. He became a ship carpenter and spent his latter

years on a Noble township farm. Jacob R. Hall was the first carpenter in Scipio township and built many cabins for settlers. He was a Virginian and came to this county in 1833, having been a ship carpenter. He built a part of the Michigan road and was for some years in public life, dying in 1875. George W. Reynolds, carpenter and millwright, born in New York in 1814, came to Scipio township May 4, 1835, and built many of the early mills and houses in the county. He was a justice of the peace thirty years. His relative, Daniel Shaw, of Kingsbury, born in New York in 1814, was a carpenter in Union and Noble townships and in LaPorte, commencing in 1837, and was a justice of the peace almost continuously after 1840. He became the oldest justice in Indiana in age and length of service. James V. Hopkins was a carpenter in Springfield township in 1835 and afterwards in Michigan City. James M. Ray, born in Ohio in 1806, built many houses in the county, among them the first at Westville, built for Henry Clyburn. He was a very prominent figure in county affairs for many years. Allen Cummings, of Union Mills, commenced carpentering in 1838 and was long active in local interests. Nelson J. Titus, proprietor of the hotel at Wellsboro, began his career as a carpenter in Noble township in 1857. Seth P. Whitney, beginning in 1847, was a carpenter, cooper, miller and farmer in Hudson township. One of Galena township's early carpenters was Simeon Francis, who came there in 1835. A. J. Westervelt, born in New York in 1808 and a resident of this county from 1838 until his death about twenty years ago, was a carpenter and builder sixteen years. He was county appraiser five years. Dan Leaming was the first carpenter at Wanatah and built the house in which he resides, it being the second house on the west side of Hog creek at that place. Truman Barnes, in Galena township, was a carpenter and cabinet-maker and had a shop in section 15, where he made black walnut coffins. He was the first undertaker in that community and made the first hearse for the township. It was rather a rude affair, drawn by one horse, and was in use thirty years ago.

In the first years of pioneer life the shoemaker was wont to go from house to house in pursuit of his calling until villages began to be

settled and he could find a central location where-in to establish his shop. Probably there were shoemakers at LaPorte and Michigan City in 1834, but they are not remembered and the first in the county, as shown by the authorities, was Mr. Bronson at Door Village in 1836. He remained about two years and was succeeded by Albert Currier, a brother-in-law of George Tower, the local tailor at the same period. In 1838 Mr. Harrison also opened a shoe shop there and the next year J. B. Higgins took up the business and carried it on fifteen years. In 1849 Nathan Thurber became the cobbler at Door Village and in 1870 Claus Peterson opened a shop connected with a small store. D. K. Brickett, the postmaster, began making boots and shoes at Springville in 1837, and continued up to 1853. In 1838 Alpheus Thurber, brother of Nathan, opened a shop in the same village of Springville and was in the business about five years. John Schoening ventured into the business there in 1868 and remained about ten years. Mr. Sparrow was the pioneer shoemaker at Independence, in 1837, and twenty years later L. C. Van Dusen opened a shop at Puddletown, in the same township, which he continued until 1874, after which he kept a store in the same place until 1880. Mr. Van Dusen enlisted in the army as a saddler in 1863 and after six weeks was sent home on account of ill health and told to await further orders; but his orders never came and he was never discharged, and forty years' pay is still due. Hudson's first shoemaker was Richard Smith, who began in 1838 and was followed in 1845 by Wm. Ferguson, and he in 1869 by Ed. Perry. Elisha Taylor started the making of shoes at Union Mills in 1841, and Morton & Booth engaged in it quite extensively in 1854, selling out in 1869 to Joseph Bailey. Richard Smith, 1843 to 1855 at New Durham, was apparently the pioneer cobbler in that township. Joseph H. Irwin and Herman Schultz were in the business at Westville a quarter of a century ago and Welcome Jerome, who was there then, is still in the trade. Addison J. Phillips, 1842 to 1844; John P. Mills, 1842 to 1857; William J. Smith, 1852 to 1862, and Mathias Kreidler, 1854 to 1856, were among the early shoemakers in LaPorte, and John Ordnung is the oldest now engaged there in the business, having a record of

thirty years. George E. P. Dodge & Company had a prison labor contract and manufactured boots and shoes a few years in the eighties at Michigan City, and the convicts at the prison now make their own shoes. The Dodge factory was the only establishment the county has ever had producing boots and shoes for the trade. At one time Mr. C. T. Dibble, who has just celebrated his eightieth birth day, manufactured boots and shoes in Michigan City.

Not many of the early tailors are now remembered. Robert Stanfield at Lakeport in 1837, Thomas Wood at the same place in 1839, William Costello at Independence in 1837, George Tower at Door Village in 1838, David Christman who sold out to James Flood and William Johnson at New Durham in 1839, Winters & Rogers at Union Mills in 1843 and Isaac Johnson, their successor, in 1848, Joseph Eddy in Cool Spring township, and Thomas Holman in Springfield, comprise the list of pioneer tailors who are now known.

Clayton Weaver, a prominent farmer who died recently at his home near Stillwell, was a mason in 1855 and worked on Shep Crumpacker's sawmill near Westville. John Ebert was a well known pioneer mason in Cool Spring township and lived to be quite old. George Seffens was the first regular plasterer in the county and plastered the first frame buildings erected in LaPorte, Michigan City and Door Village. He came to the county in 1833 and worked at his trade until 1860, making his home at first on Rolling Prairie, and at the latter date he moved to a farm in Center township, where he died. He was born in England in 1815, and his father brought to this country the first machinery for the manufacture of woolens that ever left the shores of England, and established the first woolen mill in the United States.

James Ray, a Hudson township farmer who had learned the trade when young, had a small shop at his home and did gunsmithing for his neighbors, beginning about 1853. Gordon's gunsmith shop at Bigelow's Mills, established in 1854, served a wide region for a long time. Berridge's shop at Union Mills was opened in 1866. Samuel J. Fosdick, a practical gunmaker, opened a place in LaPorte in 1849 and was succeeded in 1881 by his son, Charles R. Fosdick, who had learned

the trade under the parent's eye. Roman Eichstaedt has for many years been the gunmaker and repairer for Michigan City sportsmen.

Anson Harvey commenced the harness-making business at Union Mills in 1844 and two years later Archibald McAllister embarked in the same business at New Durham. No other venture in this line is noted until 1864, when J. Jacobson opened a shop at Bigelow's Mills. In 1874 Pope C. Weed and Henry Booth established a shop at Union Mills. In 1876 E. R. Fetzner was a harness-maker and policeman in LaPorte. Knuth & Company had a harness shop and grocery combined and W. Knuth was a saddler and harness-maker. William F. Mann, who was born in New York in 1836 and was a surveyor in the government service three years, came to LaPorte in 1873 and established a harness factory near the north end of Indiana avenue. He died about 1882. Under his tutelage his son Frank C. Mann, a former treasurer of the county, learned something of the business and was prepared to take his present place as an owner, director and manager of the extensive business of the LaPorte Harness Company. Here also we must mention the John Lonn Sons Company of LaPorte, extensive manufacturers of harnesses.

In a region so abundantly supplied with timber suited to his use it was natural that the cooper should come early to LaPorte county and drive a prosperous trade. Two shops were set up at Hudson in the year 1833, one by Samuel Elliott, the other by E. Sprague, and a few years later Seth P. Whitney was a carpenter and cooper in the same township, continuing until about 1880. D. L. Jackson had a cooper shop on his farm near Waterford during forty years, beginning in 1837, and in the same neighborhood Eli Smith and N. W. Blackman emulated his example later. Mr. Smith was born on the Atlantic ocean and had quite an interesting life, one of the chief incidents in which he participated being the capture of the famous General Morgan. In 1840 a man who is remembered only as Mr. Clement opened a cooper shop at Union Mills and did well for several years. A. B. Wolfe was in the trade ten years, ending in 1865, at Beatty's Corners. At LaPorte there have been several small shops, one of which was fostered, if not

owned, by Jacob Early, the flour miller and distiller. J. C. Fisher, Charles A. Lindgren, B. Byberg and Henry P. Smith are named among the LaPorte coopers.

Robert Curran, an Irishman, born in 1822, was the earliest barrel maker in Michigan City of whom any record remains. He started a shop there in 1840 and ran it until the gold fever took him to California ten years later. Being successful at the mines he returned in 1868 and bought a farm at Waterford, where he died. The cooperage operations of the late John H. Winterbotham at Michigan City far exceeded those of all others in the county combined and the firm of J. H. Winterbotham & Sons has long stood among the leading manufacturing institutions of northern Indiana. The founder of this house was born in Connecticut in 1815, moved to Ohio fourteen years later with his parents, married Miss Mahala Rosecrans there, and commenced his manufacturing career as a prison contractor at Columbus, Ohio. Later he contracted for prison labor at Fort Madison, Iowa, and located there, remaining thirteen years, a portion of which time he was president of a national bank. In July, 1866, he came to Michigan City and bought an interest in the prison contract held by Jones & Chapin, who had succeeded Hayward & DeWolfe, cooperage manufacturers, and he set about extending the business and adding largely to the number of convicts included in the lease for labor. He bought his partners out in 1869 and took in his sons, John R. and Joseph, with whom John G. Mott became associated later. A large prison labor lease at Joliet, Illinois, was subsequently taken by the firm and offices were opened in Chicago. Cooperage and carriage bodies constituted their product. Mr. Winterbotham was elected state senator on the Greeley ticket in 1872 and took a very active interest in political affairs as well as in the progress of Michigan City. He was the donor of the handsome monument in that city erected to the memory of Indiana's Union soldiers. In many ways Michigan City has benefited by his public-spirited munificence. By 1842 much was done in LaPorte in the line of barrel making, especially pork barrels, thousands of which were shipped to the Chicago market.

In the autumn of 1831 Jeremiah Willson, a

tanner and currier and just of age, came from Vigo county and set up a tannery on Hudson lake, in which business he continued three years, and then, having married a daughter of John E. Wills, he followed the advice of his father-in-law and became a farmer. About twenty years later he bought the farm where he died, in Cass township. He was a lieutenant in Garret Bias's militia company, elsewhere mentioned, and in 1853 he was sworn as captain of Company E, First Regiment, Ninth Military district of Indiana, to serve six years. He was deputy sheriff, constable and township trustee, and the father of thirteen, four of whom lived to be grown. There is nothing to show what became of this pioneer tannery when Mr. Willson changed his occupation. Joseph C. Orr was the second tanner in the county and his place of business was in Michigan City, where he also ran a hotel in a log cabin. He started both ventures in 1834. Afterward he moved to New Cincinnati, Wisconsin, where he died. Then, in 1835, Aaron Conklin, an arrival of the preceding year, set up in the trade at Springville, selling out four years later to Leslie Rose, with whom in 1841 he formed a partnership to buy the store of Russell & Torrey. Rose sold the tannery to Ira C. Nye, father of Lieutenant Governor Mortimer Nye, who conducted it profitably many years. In the early days Joshua L. Wilson had a tannery near the pond that stood then at the west end of State street in LaPorte. In 1854 Christian Hauser bought the business, gave it the name of the Old Line tannery and continued it about thirty years. Gustavus A. Lell, later a farmer in Cool Spring township, was an assistant in the business a part of that time. Debre Brothers and Abbott, Bour & Company were the Michigan City tanners of the later days.

There is some evidence that brick was manufactured in LaPorte county as early as in 1832. Levi J. Benedict, who came to the county in 1829, the year he entered his teens, kept several interesting relics while he lived, among them being a piece of brick which he maintained was burnt in 1832 in the first kiln in the county. The location of that kiln and the name of its proprietor are unknown. The earliest brickmaking in the county of which any definite mention is made was by James V. Hopkins, a carpenter who

came to Springville in Springfield township, in 1835 from Ohio and made some brick for the purpose of building a tavern at that place. He sold out to Ingraham Gould, and after spending a little time at LaPorte and in Porter county located at Michigan City, ultimately buying the farm where he died, not far from the place of his proposed brick tavern. In 1833 contracts were let for the erection of a brick court house in LaPorte and for a log jail to be set on a foundation of hard burnt brick, and it has been said purely on conjecture, that the brick so used was brought by schooner from some distant point to Michigan City and thence hauled overland by wagon. But in view of the presence of suitable clay close at hand and of the ease with which brick could be made, it is more reasonable to suppose that Simon G. Bunce, the court-house contractor, made his own brick, or had it made, not far from LaPorte. The specifications of the court-house viewed in connection with the contract price, \$3,970, almost preclude the theory that the brick could have been transported by water and wagon any considerable distance, and Mr. Benedict's statement proves that local kilns were burned at about that time. It is also a fact that brick chimneys were built in LaPorte and vicinity while the public buildings were under construction, and the Methodists built a brick church in the city in 1836, the first house of worship in the place, indicating that brick was reasonably cheap and therefore homemade. The names of the early brickmakers have not been preserved, but the Hoover brothers, Isaac and John D., began the business about 1856 and the family is still conducting it on an extensive scale in Center township, where it originated. Later Conden Brothers & Company (C. J. F., C. B. and A. R. Conden, the last a lieutenant in the United States navy, and J. S. Hopper, head of the lumber firm of J. S. Hopper & Son) established the large yards and kilns now owned by Roeske Brothers, about three miles east of Michigan City, being the most extensive brick industry in the county. For many years M. R. Forney carried on the brick business and burnt extensive kilns on his farm on the northwest part of section 23 in Center township, north of LaPorte, but a few years ago he gave up the business. A patent process for producing sand brick is now in use by the American Pressed

Brick Company in Michigan City, who are turning out a fine article. The brick is of a grayish white, not having the yellowish tint of the Milwaukee brick, more resembling stone, and presents an elegant appearance. The new and extensive Cable Piano Factory of LaPorte and the new Catholic hospital of Michigan City are built of this brick. The sand dunes of Michigan City furnish abundant material and if much building is done with this brick, as seems likely, LaPorte county will put on an appearance as unique and beautiful as Milwaukee. The American Pressed Brick Company began business in 1903, and is a desirable and useful acquisition to Michigan City and the county.

Without alluding to the enormous business that has been done in cutting and shipping ice at the LaPorte lakes, some space must be given to the new plant of the Michigan City Ice and Cold Storage Company, commenced in the latter part of 1903 and put in operation in February, 1904. This is said to be the largest and completest plant of the kind in Indiana. Airtight cans containing filtered and distilled water are immersed in salt brine from which the heat is extracted by the circulation through it of compressed ammonia in iron pipes, and 400-pound blocks of pure ice are thus produced. Dr. J. B. Rogers is president of the company, William C. Schultz and Dr. F. R. Warren are vice presidents, H. W. Gielow secretary and treasurer, and Clarence Monahan superintendent and general manager. Dr. H. W. Wilson, William Miller, William E. Gielow and August W. Harbart, complete the directorate. Daniel W. Brown, of Indianapolis, a former sheriff of LaPorte county, organized the company but dropped out before the plant was completed.

It would seem that Jacob Early, merchant, miller, distiller, lumberman, cooper, etc., was also the first person in the county to engage in pickling cucumbers, for the inventory of his estate made after his death in 1873 contained an item of 75 barrels of pickels in brine. The first pickle salting establishment in the county, however, and also the first in the state, consisted of fifteen tanks in an unused railroad shop in LaPorte, fitted up as an experiment by F. & J. Heinz, of Pittsburg in the season of 1880. From this beginning has grown a mammoth business now operated by the

H. J. Heinz Company. This company has fifteen large salting stations in the state, of which that at LaPorte is the largest and most complete, and other houses have adopted its system. The LaPorte branch factory as it now stands was built in 1892 and is equipped to receive the salted stock from the other Indiana stations and convert it into sweet and sour pickles ready for consumption. Oscar A. Burroughs, a native of Evanston, Illinois, has been the local manager from the beginning and now has charge of the entire Indiana business. At LaPorte 150 hands are employed in the season, and an enormous quantity of pickles is used, creating a useful industry for the surrounding farmers.

The spot where Joseph Pagin built his cabin near the shore of Clear lake, north of the courthouse, in 1831, and where the first county court was held, was occupied many years by a brewery, which burned down prior to 1874. Mathias Kreidler ran it half a century ago, beginning in 1854, when he came to this country from Germany. The old Pisant brewery, owned for a time by Clement Dick in the eighties, is now the great and prosperous Crystal Spring brewery of Guenther Brothers (John J. and C. F. Guenther), who have found it necessary to make several enlargements in the plant during their proprietorship and are making another substantial addition the present season. The Michigan City brewery, established by Philip Zorn more than a quarter of a century ago and now incorporated as the Ph. Zorn Brewing Company, is an enormous establishment enjoying a wide trade. Mr. Zorn's success in the business has enabled him to become identified with a number of prosperous local enterprises.

In the early forties Philip Hart, who came to the county in October, 1835, set up a pottery at his home on the bank of Clear lake, where the Metropolitan ice house stood until recently. At that time the only other house on the lake was the Harris log cabin at the east end. Mr. Hart made red glazed dishes for the early settlers, with whom the white ware was a scarce article, and his craft was a great convenience to them. There was a fine oak grove in front of his place, which, with the interest his skillful work attracted, made it a popular place of resort on summer days. He

used a number of upright spindles in turning the clay into the required shapes, and then dried the plastic substance out and put it into a kiln to be baked and glazed. For many years broken fragments of imperfect crockery could be found at that spot. He used the common brick clay of the vicinity, and people wondered how he could produce such excellent ware. After a few years he abandoned the business and confined himself to farming until his death, which occurred when he was very old. Samuel Rowe, on Hudson lake, preceded Mr. Hart, undertaking the same business in 1836, but the collapse of Lakeport's boom a year or so later drove him out of the business. Another hopeful but unsuccessful venture was the ashery erected in 1843 by Logan A. Wakefield on the farm of A. G. Webster, in Noble township. He made pearl ash and potash and failed in 1846. The manufacture of charcoal engaged the attention of a number of farmers having land to clear at different times, but the industry never assumed importance in the county. The latest venture of the sort was made by Peter Hack, as late as 1890, on his farm in Springfield township, where he is at present exploring very thoroughly for subterranean oil or gas.

At the county fair held at LaPorte in the fall of 1847 one of the first premiums fell to W. W. Clark in recognition of the merits of a stove manufactured by him in that city. It was thereupon christened the Premium stove and was advertised as being useful for cooking and heating, but the enterprise soon dropped out of sight. More fortunate was John E. Flucard, who maintained a fence factory at the corner of Clay and Clayton streets in LaPorte nearly twenty years, commencing in 1863. He came to this city as a carpenter and contractor in 1852, enlisted in the army at the first call for troops in 1861 and returned in 1863 to embark in the business of manufacturing plain and ornamental wire fences. He enjoyed a wide trade throughout the county and had a dozen men employed in the shop.

The vast mound of pure sand that guards the harbor entrance at Michigan City and is known as Hoosier Slide has always been looked upon as the possible basis of glass works on a large scale, but no effort to establish the industry there has as yet been successful. On one occasion, in 1883, a

factory was built and some glass was produced, but in the following year failure overtook the scheme and ended it.

The business of manufacturing scenic backgrounds for photographers originated in LaPorte and John W. Bryant was its father. Mr. Bryant opened a photograph gallery in LaPorte in 1868. About ten years later he began making photographic accessories for the trade, using the old building at Tyler street and the Lake Shore railroad for the purpose, and soon created a large demand for the scenic backgrounds devised by him and now in use in every studio in the country. Hiram P. Barnes, a scenic painter long employed by Mr. Bryant, organized the firm of Wear & Barnes a few years ago and bought the Bryant business, which they have since conducted successfully. Mr. Barnes is making large shipments of backgrounds even as far as Tokio in Japan, where his goods are commanding a high price notwithstanding the war between Japan and Russia. Lay & Carter took up the same line of business in the early part of 1904. Harry N. Calkin was engaged in it in the eighties.

J. B. Silliman opened a pump factory at the corner of Main and J streets, LaPorte, in 1865, making the then popular Silliman wooden pump, and carried on the business more than a score of years.

The Smith Fire Extinguisher Company (1886), the Munson Company (1899), the Walton, Schnewind and Page cigar factories, the Schultz & Bosserman gate factory (1884), the Backhaus & Droege vinegar works (1880), all in LaPorte; the Fethke and Marsh cigar factories, the fine machine shop of Roman Eichstaedt, the Eureka Wall Protector Manufacturing Company (1884), in Michigan City, should be remembered.

The LaPorte broom factory, established in 1867 by N. W. Fraser & Brother on Jefferson street near the old Merrill house in LaPorte, had a prosperous career and employed twenty hands, producing 160,000 brooms in one year. It lasted about a decade. When it ceased operations at the death of the head of the firm several of the employes set up small shops of their own, Joseph E. Allis, David Griffin, Walter Johnston, John P.

Metiver and Edward Witt probably being of this number. The Weise broom factory on Main street, a busy and successful establishment, grew out of the Edward Witt shop. November 17, 1903, the *LaPorte Argus-Bulletin* announced that a corporation had been formed by Edward C. How, Jacob Ackerman and Charles F. Lefmann to manufacture a sweeper invented by J. M. Barager, of Cleveland, Ohio, who would act as superintendent of the company. The LaPorte Sweeper Company, it was said, would secure a building, install machinery and employ a force of men within a short time.

In January, 1904, a stock company was incorporated for the manufacture and sale of Re-New-U food, an invention of David H. Reeder, Ph. D., M. D., of LaPorte, founder of the Home Health Culb and author of the Club Books and Lectures, editor of the health department of the *Inter-Ocean Sanitary Home* and other health journals. The company is known as the Dr. Reeder Food Company, LaPorte, Indiana. Dr. Reeder is president, E. Julius Lonn vice-president, Edward Horr treasurer, J. William Lonn secretary, George D. Lay director, and Julius C. Travis attorney. The product of the company is meeting with a wide sale, giving excellent satisfaction and the business is increasing rapidly.

We here take our leave of the trades and of some concerns which cannot well be classed under the heads of mills and factories. Not all of the trades have been mentioned; the dress maker's and milliner's and other trades and useful occupations of women have been omitted not from chioce, but simply because the subject matter grew on our hands and we could not mention everything. Among the dress makers should be mentioned Mrs. E. A. C. Woodworth, No. 917 Main street, LaPorte, who in the recent dress makers association in Chicago, took the first prize for the most artistic tea gown. But sufficient mention has been made in this chapter to give a good idea of the trades and minor industries of LaPorte county; and in these respects, as in others, it is in no way inferior to other counties of its class.

CHAPTER XIX.

MILLS.

"When, with sounds of smothered thunder,
On some night of rain,
Lake and river break asunder
Winter's weakened chain,
Down the wild March flood shall bear them
To the saw-mill's wheel,
Or where Steam the slave shall tear them
With his teeth of steel."

—WHITTIER.

Machinery was not introduced into the county until July, 1832, but it is related that within a year prior to that Arba Heald, who was one of the most progressive men in the community, bought a very small mill, "about the size of a tin pail," for his own family. It was attached to a young tree on his place in Scipio township and the neighbors were obligingly permitted to use it for cracking corn by hand, that being the only service of which it was capable. This was soon superseded by a larger and better apparatus known as an English malt mill and operated by horsepower for toll. When General Joseph Orr settled his family in the county in March, 1833, he inquired about the mills and was told by a neighbor that he would have to go to Niles, Michigan, for his grinding. This neighbor said he had twice visited the Heald establishment and each time he "got a small turn of bran and some little flour." The affair served very well as a make shift in those days of small things, but Mr. Heald was not satisfied apparently, for (in a statement made by a member of his family for publication in 1874, he having died in 1852), it is said that "he built the first watermill in the county; at first an English malt mill turned by hand, and then by horsepower." This watermill was erected in the summer of 1833 on land en-

tered by Mr. Heald in 1831, in section 33, Cool-spring township; but it is referred to by all the county historians as a sawmill and never as a gristmill. It is certain that lumber was cut there from the start and until Arba Heald died; but afterwards the sawmill was removed and only grinding machinery was in use, operated by Mr. Heald's son, until about 1890, when the business was discontinued. It was always known as the Heald mill, and was not the first watermill in the county.

The Andrew saw mill, referred to in a former chapter, was the earliest industrial enterprise using machinery in the county. It was situated in the vicinity of Camp Colfax near LaPorte. After a few years it was sold and moved away.

Charles Vail, son of Isaac and Sarah, born in New Jersey in 1803, and brought up as a baker, located at Terre Coupee in 1829, and in 1832 moved to Springfield township, and, with the assistance of Erastus Quivey, built the first waterpower mill in the county on the north branch of Trail creek. It was a saw-mill, the second in the county, and stood where the Vail mill now stands in section 31, on land which Mr. Vail bought of the government in the next year. This sawmill was completed in October, 1832, a couple of months after the Andrew

venture was in operation and nearly a year before Heald was at work in Coolspring township. Charles Vail conducted the business of manufacturing lumber and continued until death stopped his labors February 25, 1872, when he was succeeded by his sons Charles and Aaron S., the latter being the present proprietor and manager of the business. Under the ownership of the sons the third new mill was installed, two having been worn out, and a gristmill was put in. The sawmill was abandoned after 1892, when the timber supply had disappeared. The dam was washed out in the summer freshets of 1902, leading to some litigation with reference to a public bridge spanning the outlet of the pond at the mill. Charles Vail was of good old Quaker stock and is remembered by his rugged honesty and public spirit. In the early days he built a school house at his own expense and paid the teachers for three years. The Vail mill is the oldest business enterprise of any kind in operation in the county, and it is exactly as old as the county seat.

With 1833 the agricultural, commercial and industrial development of LaPorte county was taken up in earnest and the population received large accessions. When the year opened the county could muster only about sevenscore cotes and the county seat boasted but three houses, but as the season progressed the old Sac trail was extensively traveled by a sturdy race of pioneers in quest of homes on the rich government lands in LaPorte county. Productive farms and magnificent ranges of hardwood timber invited the miller and the lumberman, and other manufacturers came along in due time. It will be convenient to take up each branch of industry separately beginning with,

SAWMILLS.

Six of the twenty-one townships in the county have not borne sufficient timber to attract sawmill men. These are Clinton, Cass, Dewey, Johnson, Hanna, and the newly erected Prairie and Washington townships. The dense forest growth of the north half, pierced by several streams affording excellent mill seats and adjoined by a flourishing farming community, with growing towns and villages springing up all about, at once

drew the notice of lumberers, and in 1833 at least four sawmills were started in Coolspring township, and one each in Springfield, Michigan and New Durham. The Heald mill, already mentioned, is one of these. General Joseph Orr, who was himself a part owner of a sawmill in Coolspring township in the same year, said forty years later that he believed Nathan Johnson was entitled to the honors of priority in mill construction in that township, thus casting a doubt upon Arba Heald's right even to second place in the county. Nathan Johnson was probably the first settler in Coolspring; he was the founder of the once promising town of Waterford, and was often called upon as a juror, election officer, or township committeeman in the Whig organization. He built the dam at Waterford, the longest in the county, and set up a sawmill there; John Walker of LaPorte being associated with him in the enterprise. It is probable that Walker, who owned much land in the vicinity by original entry, induced him to go there. Johnson, December 19, 1839, sold out to Otis E. Bowers for \$25,000, including 1,360 acres of land. Bowers added a distillery to the sawmill, which later gave way to the gristmill now in operation there. The sawmill business gradually fell off and was ultimately discontinued. When Johnson sold out in 1839, or possibly before, he erected a new mill on section 15, in the same township, and ran it for a long time. This property, after two or three mills have been worn out and replaced, has been owned and handled by Timm Brothers for more than thirty years. General Joseph Orr built a sawmill on a branch of Spring creek in section 14, in 1835. George W. Reynolds and a man named Hill as carpenters, completing it July 3. George Bentley ran it. Elisha Mayhew, a Penobscot lumberman, had an interest in it, but lived in LaPorte, and later sold his share to one of the Standifords, who settled early in New Durham township. As was the case with many of the water mills, a wool carding machine was attached to this one. Orr & Standiford sold to Samuel Weston, who was on the first grand jury in the county; he added a gristmill; James Mason later became the owner and dropped the lumbering and subsequently the whole business was discontinued. Bentley afterward, in 1836, built another mill near Waterford and ran it until he died in 1864. In 1833, or pos-

sibly a year later, John Beatty and Purdy Smith started a sawmill in section 32, in the southwest corner of Coolspring township, and it was in operation many years. In 1881, and again in 1893, the dam washed out in freshets, whereby the adjoining railroad was undermined and in each case a train was wrecked. The first time one human life was lost and the second time two. After 1893 the property was not renewed. In 1836 Amos Smith, son of Purdy, a lad of ten years, was killed by a falling tree as he was carrying water to some of the timber-cutters working under the direction of his father in the woods. It has been seen that the first sawmill in Springfield township was built in 1832 by Charles Vail with the assistance of Erastus Quivey. In 1833 Quivey built the second sawmill in that township, utilizing power from the Galien (or Galena) river. It was situated on section one, and after two years was sold to Solomon Ross with the gristmill adjoining, the place being still known as Ross's mill; though the machinery disappeared ten years ago and the dilapidated old building is used as a barn. Ross was born in Virginia in 1807, located in the township in 1834 and died in 1869, after which his son Amos J., dropping the lumber business, continued to operate the flouring mill for twenty-five years. The earliest recorded sawmill in New Durham township is that of Josiah Bryant, in 1833, on section 4. Mr. Bryant served on the second grand jury in the county, and his son Benjamin T., became a leading farmer in New Durham township. In 1851 Bryant sold the mill to John H. Armstrong, who sold to Hiram Holmes, and he (in 1860) to Samuel S. Davis. The mill wore out and later Henry Larray built another at the same place.

It is proper at this point to state that some degree of uncertainty necessarily attaches to the dates given, and that many discrepancies exist in the former histories of the county. The writer has used his best judgment in determining the dates, examining for that purpose the court, real estate and election records as well as all available biographical matter and the record of original entries of public land.

As related in Chapter X, Henry N. Cathcart declared that he and his brother Charles W. had their uncomfortable time with the gnats, beacon bugs, etc., while building a mill for Aaron Stan-

ton in 1833. This fixes the date or origin of the old Stanton mill, in Coolspring township, which was built by Aaron Stanton of LaPorte, as a sawmill and afterward converted into a gristmill, in which connection it will be again mentioned. The earliest sawmill in Michigan township was established in 1834, by John Walker, of LaPorte. It likewise was superseded by a gristmill; and the Eureka mill of Roeske Brothers, in section 34, is its lineal successor. It appears that James M. Scott acquired the property, perhaps in 1834, and installed the flouring machinery. Samuel Olinger (who was the first justice of the peace in Michigan township, defeating James M. Scott by a vote of 12 to 8), is said to have been engaged in sawmilling in that township at an early day, but no satisfactory record has been found. In that year he opened a hotel in Michigan City, Thompson W. Francis having erected the building for him, and in 1836 he is found running a sawmill in Porter county. There seems to have been no other lumber manufacturing in Michigan township in the early days. Matthew Mayes, a Pennsylvanian, who located in Galena township in 1834, and had a blacksmith shop many years at Maye's Corners, also called Hesston, visited that locality in the preceding year and assisted John Tolbert in setting up a sawmill in section 8, on the Galien river. This was the first sawmill in that township. It was not completed and set in motion until 1834, by which time Wrightman Goit had taken a partnership interest in the enterprise. Mr. Goit, who was commendably active in local political and religious affairs (he donated the land for Posey chapel), met an untimely death in January, 1852. While cutting timber in the woods he was struck by a falling tree. He was engaged in getting out ties for the first railroad in the county. His descendants are still represented in the county. March 5, of the same year, Kellogg Shedd, also a man of local prominence in the township, lost his life by the upsetting of a load of logs, with which he was going to the Barnes mill. This occurred near Center school. After the death of Mr. Goit, the mill stood idle and fell into decay until R. B. Goit and William Ingersol rebuilt it in 1854. It was operated at least twenty years longer by different owners, Philip M. Hess being one of the latest proprietors. It came to be known as the Bliss mill and

was owned for a time by Dalrymple. Some have said that George W. Barnes had the first sawmill in Galena township, and perhaps the matter is open to dispute. He is accorded the honor of having been the first settler in that township, dating his arrival in 1833, and it was at his house that the first township election was held, in April, 1836. He was in the county early enough to be summoned on the first grand jury and vote at the first county elections, in 1832, and he died about July, 1844. Mr. Barnes was born in Maine and moved to Ohio, whence he came to this county. It is recorded of him that he was "a man of uncommon nerve and force of character, possessing traits which made him eminently fit for a pioneer of civilization;" and it is further recorded that "he was a married man, but never brought his family to his new home," which statement is followed by some speculation concerning the possibility of domestic infelicity. In his will, dated June 11, 1844, and probated two months later, he spoke of his wife as "my beloved wife Alvira" and left her an equitable share of his very considerable property, including the household furniture, provisions on hand and certain livestock which she was to select for herself. These terms would seem to indicate that she was with him at that time and that he was solicitous for her welfare. Having no children he left the remainder of his property to two brothers and two sisters. This man built his mill in 1834 in section 20, and the establishment bore his name for half a century. At his death it was left to his five testamentary beneficiaries, above mentioned. At the village of Lakeport, now Hudson, once a formidable rival of LaPorte, Garret Bias in 1834, built the first sawmill in Hudson township, locating it not far from the blacksmith shop of "Wishtean Bish," the earliest mechanic in the county. With lumber from this mill James F. Smith constructed the first frame house in the place. Bias ran the mill until 1838, when he traded it for seven acres of land within the corporate limits of Chicago, and the mill was hauled down the old Sac trail to Rockford, Illinois. The land was afterward sold for taxes. Bias opened the second tavern in Lakeport in 1835, and in 1838 was elected captain of a local militia company which was formed there, and was armed with old fashioned govern-

ment flintlock muskets. The first lieutenant of this train band was Andrew Avery, who holds a prominent place in this history. Caleb Davis, father of Eugenius W. Davis, of Galena township, came to LaPorte county in 1831 and in 1835 to Springfield township, where he built a sawmill in section 25, and ran it until he moved over into Galena in 1838. For many years he preached the gospel without pay, and in 1879 he moved to Shelby, Michigan, where he died at a ripe old age. The mill was abandoned about 1875 under the ownership of W. Hough.

About 1835 or 1836 two sawmills were placed on the Little Kankakee in Pleasant township, one by a Mr. Whitmer on land now known as the Elizabeth Burson place, the other, probably a little earlier, close by on section one. The Whitmer mill long since passed out of sight. Gristing machinery was soon put in the other, the Root & Graham mill, and in time sawmilling was dropped. This place came to be known as the "Mud mill" and the "Hickory mill," and the old building is standing yet near the roadside, and is called the Forney mill. About five rods from the township line, in section 31 of Scipio, on a branch of Mill (formerly Markham's) creek, there are yet visible some decayed timbers of the only sawmill the township ever had, as old settlers have said. It was built in 1836, by Asaph Webster, who lived in the adjoining section on the south, and was discontinued many years ago.

May 12, 1837, Thomas and William McCartney purchased a tract of timber in section 4, Lincoln township, and built a sawmill on Spring run, now called Mill creek. This, the first in the township, was run by Thomas McCartney until it was sold to William Hughes ten years later, and still later it was moved away, probably about 1874, when it was owned by Jared Drollinger. During the same year Benjamin Galbreath and John, his son, built two mills in the vicinity of Independence, in Wills township, a sawmill and gristmill. "They had come to the settlement during a very wet time," says Packard's History, "and imagined they had a fine waterpower. Both mills and dams were built at the same time. The grist mill was started first, with one run of stone. The son, John Galbreath, succeeded in grinding three sacks of corn, when the waterpower was gone forever, for it was the first and last time it was

used. There is now no stream whatever where this enterprise was undertaken. The father succeeded in sawing three small logs. The next year both mills were torn down." This was in section 28. During the year 1836 Andrew Avery, who was mentioned in connection with the Garret Bias sawmill, located in Lakeport, Hudson township, and under the inspiration of brilliant promise held out by the little village for future greatness he began in 1837 the construction of a sawmill to be operated by a novel sort of power. Again Packard's History is borrowed. "On the east bank of Du Chemin lake the land is quite high for some sixty rods; it then sinks below the level of the lake. Through this mound it was proposed to dig a ditch. A large force of men were employed and after an immense amount of work a canal was perfected through which the water ran to the depth of four feet. With this power he contrived to run a wheel. For a while he succeeded very well, but, like all the lakes in the country, it became less in volume as the land was cleared up, the timber cut off and the sod broken, until, two years after, the project was entirely abandoned. The lake is now at least four feet below its former level." This mill began operations in 1838, when Avery was a lieutenant of militia, and in the next year a gristmill was attached and a company was organized to capitalize and run it, Salem Huntington, Richard Hicks and James F. Smith being his partners under the firm style of Huntington, Avery & Company. In 1840 Avery bought out his partners and moved the mills to a spot close to where Asa M. Warren, the "Blacksmith by the Lake," had his shop in 1829, and where the mill building now stands in use as an icehouse. Avery employed oxen as his motive power at this place, using sometimes five yoke. In 1842 the building was burned and another and larger one was immediately erected. Two years later the steers were superseded by steam, and in another two years the plant was enlarged under the ownership of Early & Avery. Jacob Early soon sold out and in a short time Avery again became the sole owner, but in 1857 he failed in business, though ultimately he triumphed over his difficulties and the mill property was left in his hands. Again it burned, in 1870, and was rebuilt without delay by Mr. Avery, who continued to run it until in 1883, when he sold

out to Azro H. Eckert, reserving the machinery to be removed within a month. The gristmill had ceased running prior to that time. The building has been converted into an icehouse, where the town of New Carlisle obtains its supply of ice. Solomon L. Palmer, who was born in Oneida county, New York, in 1810, and located in Galena township in 1835 on section 22, built a sawmill in 1838. He died in 1873. In Packard's History it is said that the Jessup mill of 1839 was the first sawmill erected in New Durham township, but it has been seen that there is a fairly clear record of the Bryant mill of 1833 in that township. The Jessup mill stood on the headwaters of the Little Calumet, a mile west of the present site of Otis, in section 6, and was built by Israel and James Jessup, connections of one of the earliest families in the county. It is there yet, owned by Samuel C. Hackett, having passed through several hands since its construction. Noble township received its first sawmill in 1839, as it seems, when John Johnson & Brothers, set one up on Markham (now Mill) creek, three-fourths of a mile below the present Union Mills. This mill disappeared about 1875. Clinton township possessed but little timber and was not attractive to the lumberman. About 1840, however, or perhaps a little earlier, a small mill was connected with the waterpower at Bigelow's mills on Hog creek. If there were others they are not remembered. Among the early manufacturers of lumber was Nicholas W. Closser, who built a waterpower mill on Trail creek about a mile below Waterford, and later a steam mill on Door Prairie, about four miles west of LaPorte. The dates of these enterprises are uncertain, and the mills have long since passed of sight. Mr. Closser brought his family to the county from Indianapolis in the summer of 1834, traveling by ox teams and occupying twenty-one days on the road. He was a member of the first Sunday school in Marion county, Indiana, and took great interest in similar work after his arrival in his new home. He was a soldier in the Black Hawk war, second constable in this county, an early trustee of Scipio township, county school superintendent, and maker of the first table and bedstead to be manufactured on Door Prairie. He was an enthusiastic member of the Old Settlers' association and served as its president, delighting

to sound the summons to dinner at the annual reunions by blowing an old conch that was a relic in his family. He died in 1891. Another early lumberman was Samuel B. Webster, who got out much of the material for the LaPorte and Plymouth plank road. His father, James Webster, who settled in this county in 1832, had been a pioneer manufacturer of lumber, flour, leather and whisky in Fayette and Franklin counties, Indiana. Samuel built the first frame residence in Michigan City and passed his later life, after some years of merchandising at Rolling Prairie, on a Kankakee township farm, where he died. He was honored as a justice of the peace. Many of the mills that have been mentioned, besides others, were set up under the supervision of John Harding, a capable millwright who came to the county in 1834 and died in 1884.

After 1840, the period now reached in this review, the manufacture of lumber steadily increased in the county until the supply of timber began to be exhausted in the seventies. Small portable mills were numerous and their history cannot be traced. In November, 1834, Charles Francis and several sons came to Galena township from Connecticut and the family was in many ways a valuable acquisition to the new settlement. The father was born in Hartford, Connecticut, in 1794, and died at the old homestead in this county in 1870. Of the original family that came to this county as stated, Simeon Francis born in 1827 and a resident of the city of LaPorte survives. Charles Francis built a sawmill on his farm, section 28, in 1846, propelled it by power derived from a branch of the Galien river, and ran it with the assistance of his sons. It was discontinued about 1874, having then been owned some years by one of the sons, Joseph H., now dead. This mill was less than a mile above the Barnes mill of 1834; and about the same distance below the latter, on the same branch. William Waldruff and Hiram Bement, in 1848, set the third sawmill for that stream to run. Waldruff sold to Ira L. Barnes and still later the firm sold the entire business to Richard Etherington. It was converted into a gristmill and is now known as the Finley mill. It has been related by old residents that at about this time one William Matthews, who had been living in the neighborhood

of Lamb's chapel, having come there from Missouri, lost his life under peculiarly pathetic circumstances. He was a large, powerful man, industrious and of unobtrusive manners, devoted to his family and especially to his little son of six years. He was employed as a timber cutter for one of the sawmills in that vicinity. One day while the wind was blowing a gale, he was in the woods at work, his boy at his side, and the tree he was cutting fell unexpectedly and endangered both of them. The father, without hesitation, grasped the child and with one desperate effort cast it beyond the path of the falling tree, but the instant's delay cost him his life. He was crushed so that he died almost instantly. The widow sold the small property left to her and disappeared from the county. The old dam now visible as a part of the public highway on the south line of section 14, in Galena township was built by Samuel Sutherland about 1850 for the purposes of a sawmill, which he ran there during a quarter of of a century and then abandoned. In 1855 J. B. Hatch, who was born in New York in 1830 and still resides near the old mill site that bears his name, purchased the Barnes mill property that was established in 1834 in section 20, Galena township, and made improvements on the sawmill. What is said to have been the first steam mill of any kind erected in that township was the sawmill of Valentine F. Smith, dating from 1857 and located about forty rods west of the Mayes settlement, now called Hesston. In connection with it he had a shingle mill and barrel-heading factory. The plant was destroyed by fire in 1862 and was not rebuilt. Others who were extensively engaged in lumbering in Galena township in years gone by were the Pinneys, David Hudson and William L. Hiley, the last named being now a restaurant proprietor in LaPorte. The last sawmill ever built in this township, and by many years the last in the county of the old-fashioned upright style, long since out of date, was that of Zachariah Kinne in section 11. This mill was in two states, the millwright and surveyor having co-operated to set the saw so that it ran exactly on the state line. The construction of the dam and building was begun in 1877, but was so protracted that one of the local wits of the period made a rhyme about it which was read with im-

mense success before the Bunker Hill lyceum. In a series of local hits alphabetically arranged the poet closed with the following couplet

"Z is for Zachariah Kinne, who is building a mill;
If he lives twenty years he'll be building it still."

The owner tired of waiting for the completion of the enterprise and sold the timber he had intended to cut with it. The mill was never a success as a custom mill, but it stood in fairly good repair until about 1893, after which it fell into decay and only the framing timbers are now visible. It was sometimes known as the State Line mill.

Passing to New Durham township we find in Packard's History a statement that in 1844 Henry Herrold built a sawmill south of Otis, and the statement is repeated in Chapman's History. Henry Herrold's parents, Jacob and Sarah, were married in 1828 and the family came to LaPorte county from Ohio in 1854. They had nine living children at the time of their removal, of whom Christopher, the one next older than Henry, was born in 1834. It is apparent that Henry Herrold was neither at the place nor of sufficient age to build a mill near Otis in 1844, nor until after 1854, about which time he did put up the mill referred to. He sold it to W. F. Cattron & Company. It was run by waterpower. The statement also found in Packard and Chapman, that "in 1845 Philander Barnes built a mill about a mile west of Otis," fails of verification. The mill about a mile west of Otis was the Jessup mill of 1839; the name "Philander Barnes" has not been found in the records of the county after a considerable search; the mill known for many years as the Barnes mill in that vicinity was about a mile and a half north of Otis, in Coolspring township instead of in New Durham. That mill, which stood in section 31, was operated until about 1875, when the then owner, J. Barnes, abandoned the waterpower. Its origin is unknown to the present writer. In 1852 Captain Jo Davis and his son Caleb established a steam sawmill a mile or so north of the village of New Durham. About two years later it was purchased by William S. Medaris, who removed it to section 2, on the newly opened railroad, where Durham station

now is. In the year 1860 a boy named Landon, while playing in a dugout canoe on a pond near the Medaris mill, was accidentally drowned. It has been said that this event took place in the Medaris millpond, implying that the mill was driven by water; but the pond had no connection with the mill, which was operated by steam. The pond alluded to has entirely disappeared. In 1872 E. M. Bryson bought the mill and continued to run it for more than twenty years. He installed a 25-horsepower engine and did a large business. In 1855 Shep Crumpacker erected a steam sawmill something less than a mile west of Westville. John Logan, now a resident of LaPorte, built the frame building and Clayton Weaver, who died in 1903, at his farm residence near Stillwell, built the stone foundation. Moses S. Wright later owned the property for a considerable length of time. In 1879 Joseph R. Kimball set up a small portable sawmill near Westville, which was the last venture of the sort in the township.

Leaving New Durham township the next date encountered is 1845, when Thomas Fisher and Jonathan Dudley established a steam sawmill at Independence, in Wills township, near the unfortunate speculation of the Galbreaths that has been recounted above. This plant ran nicely there until it was sold in 1851 to James and Thomas Hooton, Theodore Boardman and David Williams and by them removed to Puddletown, where it passed through several ownerships. Among those who held interests in it at different times were James Parnell, William Houghton, Martin Uga, Aaron Miller, Edwin Picket and James N. and Lorenzo Dow. As late as 1880, says one authority, there were two sawmills in operation at Puddletown. In one of these mills Mathew Feather, a workman, lost his life in 1871, a piece of lumber flying from the saw crushed his skull and produced instant death. In 1850 James and Samuel Webster, pioneer settlers in Pleasant township, put up a sawmill on the Little Kankakee in section one of that township. It was a short lived enterprise and is now forgotten by the oldest inhabitants. Not until the railroad was in operation through the county did Kankakee township enjoy the advantages of a local lumber manufactory. John Drummond, A. J. Howell and J. H. Fail, who were among the earliest arrivals

in the township, built a steam sawmill at Rolling Prairie in 1852 and sold it after three years to Johnson & Folant, who two years later sold it to Jesse H. G. Coplin. The following year a gristmill was added to the plant. An explosion occurred in this mill in 1860 which killed Thomas Lewis, caused the loss of an arm to Frederick Knight and slightly injured Coplin. He sold to B. F. Huntsman in 1863, and in 1868 the mill was burned and rebuilt. In 1885 and 1886 Mr. Huntsman handled at this place one of the largest sawing contracts ever entered into in the county. J. H. Lesh & Company, heavy lumber dealers and manufacturers of Goshen, Indiana, bought the last large timber tract that has been sold in LaPorte county and Huntsman cut it out for them, employing from forty to one hundred teams at a time in the operation. The mill did little business after that and is now gone. A. C. Bowell, who lived and died on section 16, in this township, had a small sawmill and cider mill for a few years about 1880. Shaw & Johnson had a steam sawmill near Rolling Prairie which had been set there by W. H. Whitehead some time prior to 1874, and in that summer moved it to section 32, near Lamb's chapel, in Galena township, where its remains yet stand on the farm of D. Bowell. A. C. Bowell had an interest in it and J. E. Bowell owned and ran it last. In 1874 C. R. Madison, a native of Denmark, bought the mill property in section 6, Springfield township, which was afterwards operated as a gristmill exclusively by Henry E. Huntley, who died very suddenly February 28, 1904. Mr. Madison suffered severe injuries by being caught under a load of falling logs in the pineries of Michigan and later, while employed in a carriage factory in Chicago, he met with another accident that removed most of his fingers. In 1850 the Hack mill in Springfield township, section 16, was built by Martin & Hill. It was a steam mill and was first located at Springville, the removal occurring in 1855 after the original owners had sold out. In 1874 the mill was destroyed by fire, but Peter Hack, the then owner, rebuilt it and continued to run it about twenty years longer. Joseph Dauphine, it is said, erected a steam sawmill in the same township in 1860. Arthur Brewer has a mill in section 26, Galena township, with which

he does considerable business in the winter season.

Many others have been engaged in lumbering in a small way in the county, of whom a few may be named. T. M. and Alexander A. Hicks, of Hudson township, had a water mill in section 17 and later they settled down to farming. Edmund T. Smith, an Englishman, ran a mill about ten years after the war. Dorf & Kenton had a small steam mill for a time in section 26, a little west of Mount Pleasant, locating there in 1869. George H. Bean, who was married in 1869 at the age of eighteen years, spent some time in the business and then became a farmer. The last three were in Galena township. Harry Bennett, now living in the eastern part of the county, was a sawmill man. William H. Replogle, a Center township farmer, has a mill near the Chicago & South Shore electric railroad, but it is not much used. Noah Travis of Union, and B. N. Shreve, of Coolspring, R. W. Smith, of Springfield and B. F., W. H., and H. Huntsman, of Wills, were others. There was a small mill at Corymbo for a short time about 1875.

Michigan City, one of the greatest lumber markets in the state, has never been a producing point, the Trail creek mills having occupied the local manufacturing field. Since the location of the Andrew steam mill at Camp Colfax in 1832 the county seat has seldom been without an active sawmill. Jacob Early, who settled in the county in 1835 and was a pioneer merchant, miller and land owner, had a steam mill on Clear lake near the Lake Shore Railroad, which was perhaps the second mill at LaPorte. He was for a long time interested in lumbering and flouring in several townships. His clerk and son-in-law, Edmund S. Organ, a settler of 1836, county treasurer and LaPorte postmaster, was with Mr. Early in some of these operations. In 1876 the sawmill at the foot of Detriot street in LaPorte was owned by Huntsman Brothers, W. H. and Horace; and C. Huntsman was head sawyer. In 1885 Sim Bosserman was the proprietor, according to the newspapers of that date, but the mill had not been running continuously, several cessations having occurred. The city directory of 1884 made no mention of its existence but referred to the mill established by Meinrad Rumely in the

winter of 1883-4 and first run during the first week in that January. This was located in the old Lake Shore paintshop, leased for the purpose and had a feed mill attached to grind Saturdays. After six years the Rumely mill ceased. In the summer of 1898 the Leslie mill at the foot of Indiana avenue was burned. As LaPorte had the earliest, so also it has the latest lumber making establishment in the county, J. K. Wise, formerly of North Manchester, Indiana, having in 1903 put in a large sawmill near the Lake Shore station. The business is conducted by the firm of J. K. Wise & Company, and is occupied chiefly in cutting timber brought from outside the county.

On the authority of the *Indiana Gazetteer* there were twenty-seven sawmills in LaPorte county in 1849. This number was increased in later years until more than sixty had been put in operation and those engaged in the business regarded the timber supply of the county as practically inexhaustible. Galena township had a mill for every two sections of land. Certainly, excepting the soil itself the great forests of hardwood constituted the greatest natural source of wealth in the county. While the eighth decade of the nineteenth century was passing the admission was forced that LaPorte county's saw timber was practically a thing of the past, and one by one the mills dropped out of active operation. At the present time there is not obtainable in the county sufficient timber to keep one mill continuously running. A directory of the county for 1892 mentioned but one sawmill, that of Aaron S. Vail in Springfield township, and a list of county manufacturing enterprises compiled in 1898 for the purposes of a map disclosed no fixed lumber mill.

FLOUR AND GRIST MILLS.

The *Indiana Gazetteer* of 1849 said: "In the northern portion of Indiana there is sufficient water power and inexhaustible beds of bog iron ore, so that whenever labor for agriculture ceases to be in demand it will be employed in manufactures. Wheat is made into flour at home, and South Bend and Michigan City expect soon to rival Madison, which leads the state in manufacturing." The alterations in labor conditions

thus forecasted have not yet been such as to bring the bog iron ore forward conspicuously, but Michigan City, under the impetus of her splendid manufactures, is more than twice as large as Madison, and the grain grinding industry LaPorte county has kept in full step with other advances. The authority above quoted said further that there were then, 1849, thirteen mills in this county, "some of them merchant mills and among the best in the state." Even then a considerable movement from Arba Heald's little hand mill, "about as large as a tin pail," had been accomplished. In many instances, particularly where the waterpower seemed adequate, saw and gristmills were established together, and in other cases gristmills were attached after the others had been in operation. Other machinery, as carding mills, distilleries, turning lathes, etc., were likewise run in connection with the early mills. These facts have led to confused recollections as to the character of many pioneer establishments, and, in the absence of complete records, some of the statements made as facts are open to more or less doubt.

Springfield township has the oldest mill in the county, that built in 1832 by Charles Vail in section 31, an account of which has already been given. Another old mill in this township was the Ross mill, now occupied as a barn. At the May term, 1836, of the commissioners court, Erastus Quivey, Hiram Griffith and Joseph W. Foster applied for and received permission to construct a dam across the "Galene" river near the ninety-first milepost on the Michigan road, on condition that the dam should be built of earth, 50 yards in length, 40 feet wide at the bottom, 20 feet wide at the top, and 8 feet high, with a substantial forebay and "waste weir through it for a budge," and that it should be maintained in good repair at all times for a public highway. It is pretty well established that this mill was built in 1833 on land bought of the government by William Clark in 1830 and that it was first a sawmill, as has been already stated. John Hazleton was the millwright who set it up. Three of these men settled in the township in 1832, Foster coming a little later but in season to be elected first justice of the peace at the election of April 6, 1836. At the same election Quivey and Griffith were both candidates for

supervisor and fence viewer, and both were defeated. The Willow creek mills, operated at one time as a sawmill by C. R. Madison, the crippled man, as has been seen, first appeared in 1834, when Joseph Pagin, in whose house on Clear lake the first circuit court in the county was held, erected a gristmill in section 6, Springfield township. At about the same time David Pagin, in whose house on Miller's lake the locating commissioners met for the selection of the county seat, put up another mill on the same stream a little below Joseph's. They had been in the county since 1830 and settled first near the future site of LaPorte, but moved in 1832. In 1839 Joseph and John Pagin set up a third mill between these two and established a distillery at the lowest one. Joseph ran the first mill until it wore out and then abandoned it. David's was never much of a success and it, too, was discontinued. The other became the Willow creek mill, owned by H. E. Huntley at his death February 28, 1904. Mr. Huntley was born at Dayton, Ohio, in 1838 and was a member of Company B, Seventy-third Indiana infantry, receiving severe wounds in battle. One of his sisters married Charles Emory Smith, owner of the *Philadelphia Press* and ex-postmaster general. In 1835 Jacob Eearly built a mill in section 28 of the same township, now known as Hanson's mills. It has been worn out and rebuilt several times. Early's son-in-law, E. S. Organ, owned it for a long time, Davidson & Tie had it in 1892, and Robert and O. W. Hanson are the present proprietors. O. W. Hanson spent the summer of 1904 in a trip to the old family home in Denmark. A mill whose ruins may be seen in section 35 of this township was built by Abram Fravel in 1840 and owned by I. W. Frick in 1874. Mr. Fravel, who died in 1879, was defeated as a candidate for school commissioner the year in which he set up the mill, and in the following year, as well as in 1853, he was defeated as a candidate for county auditor.

What is claimed to be the largest and most valuable waterpower in the county is that of the Roeske Brothers, in Michigan township. John Walker, as has been stated, built a sawmill there in 1834 and it was soon transferred to James M. Scott, who put in flouing machinery and ran it for a long time. It is now called the Eureka

mills, but old residents still call it Scott's mills. Scott built a fine large mill and supplied a great extent of country, patrons coming all the way from Chicago, Joliet, Rockford, Galena and other distant points. He bought wheat at 60 cents a bushel and sold flour at \$10 a barrel. Mr. Scott was defeated as the Democratic candidate for associate judge in 1835. He owned much land in the county and removed to Ohio about 1842, changing later to Wisconsin. In 1874 Denton Miller, a native of Saratoga Springs, New York, owned the property and ran it as a sawmill and brickyard, and in 1884 it was in the hands of the Roeskes, who still hold it. In 1884 J. Dolman had a flour and feed mill on the Michigan road at the edge of Michigan City managed by Edward Dolman, who is now at Wanatah. This enterprise has disappeared.

In the Historical Atlas of LaPorte County, published in 1874, occurs this statement: "LeClere, W. Pinney, F. Scarborough and E. Bigelow built the first mills, before 1840, on Hog creek," in Clinton township. These mills, except Bigelow's, dropped out of sight several decades ago. Abijah Bigelow moved into the township in 1835, coming from Massachusetts, and bringing a small colony of Canadians with him. He at once commenced the erection of a gristmill in section 21 and completed it in 1837, thus founding the town, now defunct, of Bigelow's Mills, at one time quite a flourishing place. Mr. Bigelow was a Whig and served one term as county commissioner. He sold the mill to John Closser, postmaster of the place, and he to John Wright. Henry Harding became the proprietor in 1854 and continued as such until his death ten years later, when Abram Sovereign bought it of the administrator. Adam Bohland took it in 1865, the same year that the present owner, his son William A. Bohland, county treasurer, was born. The mill has stood idle since December, 1901.

Nathan Johnson was the founder of Waterford and out of the sawmill he built there in 1833, as has been told, grew the present Cool Spring mills owned by heirs of Casper Kuhn, who died at Michigan City, Nov. 4, 1903, leaving a widow and eleven children. Otis E. Bowers, in 1839, bought the Johnson sawmill and attached a distillery. The flour mill was put in later and the

property passed through several ownerships. In 1870 it was burned. Casper Kuhn, who had purchased the water privilege in 1858, then erected the present brick structure and equipped it with a good outfit of flouring machinery. It is said to be one of the three best waterpowers in the county, the Roeske and Vail properties being the other two. Kuhn was a native of Switzerland, reared at Buffalo, New York, and for some time was engaged in business at Mishawaka, Indiana, before he came to Waterford. One year prior to his death he conveyed the mill to seven children by his first wife as their full share of his estate. The Orr & Standiford sawmill of 1833 in Coolspring township was changed into a gristmill two years later and acquired the name of Rough and Ready, after Zach. Taylor. In 1854 Joseph Dolman came to the county from Iowa and took charge of it, and there Edward Dolman, his son, then a lad verging on manhood and now a veteran miller at Wanatah, was initiated into the mysteries of the business. In recent years W. W. Higgins and Martin S. Johnson have been the proprietors. About three-fourths of a mile below this mill on the same stream was the old Blackhawk mill, now forgotten. In 1835 the Stanton sawmill was improved by the addition of grinding machinery. Alfred Stanton purchased it of his father, Aaron Stanton, and operated it until he moved to Oregon in 1842. This was probably the Blackhawk mill.

The next township reached in the order of date is Wills, in which but one gristmill enterprise is recorded, that of the Galbreaths mentioned in connection with their miscalculated sawmill venture at Independence. After grinding three sacks of corn the wheels stopped forever.

Noble township has possessed one of the leading mills of the county since 1838, when Dr. Sylvanus Everts completed the mill begun by him at Union Mills the year before. Dr. Everts was the founder of the village, locating there after living two years in Union township, where he was the first physician. He was a notable man in the community and in the county and came of a family of notable men. He was very active in business and in politics and in all matters of local interest. In 1840 he was a delegate

to the Whig state convention and was elected state senator that year and again in 1843. His son, Dr. Orpheus C. Everts, died in 1903 after a long and useful life. Dr. Timothy Everts and Judge Gustavus A. were others prominent in the early history of the county. Dr. Everts ran the gristmill three years, when he sold it to Bell & Gray, but they failed to meet their payments and he took it back. Not desiring to keep it he formed a stock company, all the shares in which were subsequently bought up by George Butt, who ran it until 1856. In 1866 John P. Teeple, who died in LaPorte in 1903 at the age of one hundred years, bought it and later it passed into the hands of Hamilton & Teeple. In 1880 Hamilton owned it alone and A. C. Teeple was the manager. Carlin H. Terry is the present proprietor.

The first and only gristmill in Galena township was established in 1858 by the Francis brothers in section 17 on Barnes creek, a branch of the Galien river, where the Winch woodturning factory had formerly stood. The Francis family also had a sawmill on the same stream further up. A. J. Holman, a New York man, operated the gristmill from 1861 to 1876. Jonas Finley, whose son William married Holman's sister, owned the property many years until his death in 1873, when William W. Finley became the owner and so continues. William Finley's sister married Solomon Ross, owner of the mill in Springfield township. Mr. Finley has owned several mills in this county and operated them successfully.

Union township has two of the earliest mills in the county, both at Kingsbury. John T. and Henry L. Vail located there in 1833 and at once put up a little log gristmill on land bought by them of Jesse Morgan, the original enterer, in the southeast quarter of section 36. In 1837 they rebuilt with a substantial frame structure and added a fulling mill and distillery, with a wool-carding machine the next year. These were dropped after a while and the business confined to flouring. John Vail died very suddenly of apoplexy and the property fell into the hands of Lot and Edward Vail, who, about 1868, sold it to Moses Butterworth. Twenty years later R. R. & L. Ullon were the proprietors and now Charles B. Clayton is operating it. John Winchell built a log gristmill in the same section the

same year the Vails built theirs, there being some doubt as to the priority between them. This mill is now owned by William A. Steigely, a former county commissioner, and Charles F. Boelter as partners and is called the Kingsbury mills. John Winchell was the earliest settler in St. Joseph county, Michigan, and did blacksmithing for the Indians; he was also the earliest permanent settler in Union township, this county. His Indian adventures were many and thrilling. His death occurred in 1836. In the spring of 1835 Jacob Early moved to Kingsbury and bought the mill. July 4 George W. Reynolds, who had on the preceding day completed the Orr mill in Coolspring township, as has been related, commenced the work of replacing the log mill with one of frame, which stood about thirty years. Reynolds soon afterward married John Winchell's daughter, and their daughter is the wife of Daniel P. Grover, present county assessor. H. P. Lans, a German, bought the property in 1867 and built the mill that stands there now. It later became the property of Mrs. Bodley a sister of the Butterworths, and was operated by H. D. Lans, son of H. P.

The peculiar canal experience of Andrew Avery and his ox-power mill at Hudson in the pioneer days has already been sufficiently described. In Kankakee township Jesse H. G. Coplin bought the sawmill at Rolling Prairie in 1857 and in the next year added gristing machinery, Luke or Wallace Francis of Galena township being connected with it some time later. The history of the mill has been told in the section devoted to sawmills. It is now owned and operated as a first-class flouring mill by William Strutz and Christopher Reinke, under the name of Strutz, Son & Company. In section 28 of this township, on the Little Kankakee, near the pumping station of the LaPorte Water Supply Company, there is an old mill that is now in disuse. It was owned for a long time by Nicholas Weber, and Theodore Lorig had land adjoining. These names will be met again in the city of LaPorte.

Turning to New Durham township there is found a steam gristmill established by James Haskell at Westville in 1853, but it was sold and moved away about 1860. Haskell was a settler of 1834 in Clinton township, having come

from Massachusetts, and he removed from the county in 1871. Tobias Miller erected a mill there in 1858, propelled by steam, and soon sold it. Miller moved from Union county, Indiana, in 1834 and settled in Wills township. After several changes Sloan D. Martin acquired the mill and ran it until the outbreak of the war, when he went into the service. While first lieutenant of Company H, Eighty-seventh Indiana Infantry, he was killed in the battle of Chickamauga, September 19, 1863, and his widow retained the property until the mill burned in 1870. Lieutenant Martin was born in LaPorte in 1835 and was always a miller. His son Charles was engaged in the Westville mills as late as 1880. James Dolman, Jr., and James Dolman, Sr., built the Westville mills in 1872 and sold to E. & N. Dolman the following year, Joseph Dolman, the present proprietor, buying the plant later. This family of millers came to this county from Iowa in 1854 and were connected with many milling enterprises. The father is long since dead. This mill was burned in 1878 and rebuilt. There is a small feed mill at Westville owned by E. L. Reynolds. When the Luff & Owen paper mill just west of Otis, at the crossing of Reynolds creek and the Lake Shore railway and at the site of the old Jessup sawmill, was burned down about 1876, its place was taken by a steam and water flouring mill, now owned by Samuel C. Hackett.

Wanatah, in Cass township, has had a mill where the Pittsburg, Fort Wayne & Chicago railroad crosses Hog creek (erroneously named Hawk creek on the county map of 1892) since Joseph L Unruh (wrongly called Nurwgh in Chapman's History) established one there in 1867. He had very hopefully founded the village of Rozelle, but the completion of the railroad mentioned killed the enterprise and he promptly moved and became the first storekeeper and hotel man of Wanatah. This was in 1857. He built a large warehouse near the tracks and subsequently occupied it with milling machinery. He sold out his various interests in 1870 and moved to Chicago, E. L. Kiel, who was in his employ, taking the mill. Julius Conitz and Herman Mitzner had interests in it later, and Edward Dolman, one of the most capable millers in the county, is the present owner. Something has been said about him above, but it may be added that he

entered the business in Coolspring township in 1854 as a mere lad, that he was employed in several mills until Jacob Early made him manager of the mill now owned by Lorig & Weber in LaPorte in 1871, that he was interested in the Westville mill from 1873 until 1880, at which date he took up the business at Wanatah, and that he has invented a number of valuable appliances in the line of his business. It is said that at an early day an attempt was made to build a steam mill at Callao, but the work was left unfinished because of the death of the proprietor.

Pleasant township has had one gristmill, occupying the site of the old Root & Graham sawmill of 1836 in section one on the Little Kankakee. It used to be known as the "Mud" or "Hickory" mill, but is now known by the name of its owner, William Forney, who purchased it in 1868. He came to the county ten years previous to that date and located in Union township. He was born in Pennsylvania of Scotch parents in 1830.

About 1854 Jacob Early built a mill in LaPorte at the corner of Clay and Washington streets and owned it until his death, which occurred August 30, 1873, when he was eighty years old. Edward Dolman, now of Wanatah, was the manager at that time. John P. Early then took the mill and it was sold a little later to Strong & Barnaby, who had their office in the new First National Bank building. Some time prior to 1884 Theodore Lorig and Martin Weber, under the firm name of Lorig & Weber, bought it and are the present owners, with Martin Lorig as assistant in the business. It is called the LaPorte Flouring mill. In 1875 the LaPorte Milling & Manufacturing Company, with John P. Early as president and John H. Early as secretary, was formed and built a mill on the north side of Washington street just east of Michigan, on the lot owned by John H. Early, completing it the following year. October 28, 1878, this company made an assignment to E. S. Organ for the benefit of creditors and the property was sold four months later to Alexander Crane, administrator of the estate of Jacob Early. In another month the Star Milling Company was organized and took the business, with John P., John H., Edmund A. and M. L. Early, Alexander Crane and E. S. Organ as stockholders. Toward the

close of 1880 troubles had again accumulated, and George Hall commenced a suit against the company which resulted in a judgment for him and a sale of the property by the sheriff to him. Not long after that the mill was dismantled and its history closed. Hall sold the premises to Simeon S. Bosserman, who sold to Albert J. Stahl and John H. Harding, and they to the LaPorte Electric Company.

Jacob Early was a Virginian by birth and came to this county in June, 1835, with his family. In that year he bought the log gristmill of John Winchell at Kingsbury and made his home there, rebuilding the mill and opening a store. At about the same time he opened a store at LaPorte and built the mill now owned by Hanson in Springfield township, which was afterwards operated by his son-in-law, E. S. Organ, then a clerk in the LaPorte store. In 1839 he was one of the first vestrymen of Trinity Episcopal church at Michigan City and in the next year he was a member of the Whig county central committee and was active in politics many years. From 1840 to 1852 he did an extensive distillery business near Union Mills, and from 1854 to 1856 he was interested with Andrew Avery in the mills at Hudson Lake. At this time he built the LaPorte mill. He also built the sawmill on Clear lake at the foot of Adams street and located his residence in LaPorte. Notwithstanding his long life of hard work he died leaving an estate that netted but \$2,629.48, with debts and expenses of administration aggregating \$200 more than that sum. John H. Early came to this county from Walkerton, Indiana, in 1875, but John P. had lived here from the arrival of the family in 1835. Both were born in Virginia. The latter was opposed to Lincoln in 1859 and was a defeated candidate for elector on the Bell and Everett ticket. He took much interest in the meetings of the Old Settlers Association. His wife, Maria B. Early, was in 1876 elected conference secretary of the Woman's Foreign Missionary Society of the Methodist Episcopal church, in which connection she developed much ability as a writer and speaker. The family moved to California in 1881.

About the close of the war, Valentine F. Smith, who had been a manufacturer in Galena

township, established a mill at the corner of Main and J streets, which was owned by John C. Fisher later. The J street Milling Company was then formed, with August Backhaus, who was also at the head of the LaPorte planing mill and died in 1903, as president, and Henry E. Tanger as secretary and treasurer. H. F. Droege succeeded Tanger, who engaged in other business, and ——— succeeded Backhaus.

Nicholas Weber erected the Centennial mills opposite the southwest corner of the public square in LaPorte in the year suggested by the name. This establishment in the center of the business district was throughout its career an eyesore to LaPorteans. After Weber's death his widow, in 1883, conveyed the property to Harvey Truesdell and Amos J. Ross, the latter a son of Solomon Ross whom we have already met in Springfield township. Ross conducted the business and made a failure of it, so it was sold to Rouse Simmons in 1884 and three years later Truesdell was again the owner, this time of the entire business. About the time of the Columbian exposition in Chicago the machinery was removed and the building converted into stores, constituting with its brick walls and mansard roof, one of the most presentable business structures in the city. The lower floor is now occupied by Oberreich & Arnold. In 1876 W. H. Huntsman had a small gristmill in connection with the sawmill of Huntsman Brothers at the foot of Detroit street, which was discontinued within ten years. John C. Wilhelm, Charles Krueger and J. B. Silliman have been owners of feed mills and cider presses near the J street mills, and M. Rumely had a feed mill at the sawmill operated by him for a few years.

About forty flour, grist and feed mills are enumerated above. Six townships—Dewey, Hanna, Johnson, Lincoln, Prairie and Scipio—have had no such industries of sufficient importance to be recorded. The introduction of the roller process of grinding, the gradual diminution of the water supply for power and the changed conditions of transportation whereby Minnesota flour can compete with that made at home have operated to restrict the local flouring business except under the most favorable conditions.

PAPER MILLS.

In the spring of 1873 Bugbee, Luff & Palmer built a paper mill on Reynolds creek and the Lake Shore Railroad, three-fourths of a mile west of Otis. A year later Palmer sold his interest in it to Daniel Webster, an Illinoisan, and in the next year Bugbee transferred his share to his sister, Mrs. Owen, and Webster sold out to H. D. Luff, the firm becoming Luff & Owen. The mill produced a ton of straw board daily until it was burned down in 1878, after which a gristmill took its place. In 1874 Wesley F. Catron, a native of Fountain county, Indiana, and a resident of LaPorte county from his seventh year in 1833, erected a brick paper mill near Otis, where the Monon Railroad crosses a branch of the Calumet river, and equipped it with steam and water power. Its capacity was one and a half tons of straw board daily. This plant occupied the site of the old Herrold sawmill, mentioned on another page, and after about ten years it was converted into a flouring mill. Two unsuccessful attempts to establish paper mills were made in LaPorte a little earlier, one of which failed and its building was taken by the LaPorte Wheel Company, and the other lost its plant by fire and never rebuilt.

ASSOCIATED INDUSTRIES.

There is a small group of industries found associated with some of the early waterpower mills, consisting of carding and fulling machines, distilleries, and the manufacture of small articles of wood. The *Indiana Gazetteer* of 1849 reported four carding machines and two fulling mills in LaPorte county. All of these can now be traced. In the sawmill that George W. Reynolds completed for Orr & Standiford in Cool-spring township in 1835 he helped install a machine for carding wool, which appears to be the first in the county. When the Vail mill in Union township was rebuilt in 1837 a fulling mill was put in and in the following year a carding machine was added. About 1839, says Packard's History, Lewis Pugin erected a building in Springfield township, near the other Pugin mills, and introduced machinery for the carding

of wool. Bowers had both carding and fulling apparatus at the Waterford mill in 1839. The necessity for these establishments did not remain many years and they long since passed out of existence.

Five distilleries have been located, all of which are by-gones. When Otis E. Bowers purchased the chief industry of Waterford in 1837, referred to in a preceding page, he added a distillery to the sawmill and it was operated several years very successfully. John and Henry Vail put up a distillery in connection with their other business near Kingsbury in the same year, and it also was profitable while it lasted, which was not long. The Pagins, in 1839, built a distillery in section 6 in Springfield or section 1 of Coolspring township, below their sawmill and on the same stream. No remnant of it can now be found. In the same year a distillery was started by John Hobart at Hudson lake. Commencing in 1840 and finishing in 1842 Jacob Early put up a large distillery near Union Mills and worked it very profitably until it was destroyed by fire in 1852. This was the largest distillery in the county. About 1839 or 1840 Benjamin Elliott, then twenty-three years old, came to LaPorte from Massachusetts and operated the Early distillery at Union Mills for nine years. At the end of that time he became convinced that the business was dishonorable and that the liquor traffic was an injury to the people and so he abandoned the enterprise, which was proving very remunerative to him. He engaged in other business in Union Mills for eight years, then removed to Michigan City and was connected with the prison for fifteen years. Leaving that institution he took up the business of contracting. He was one of the men who platted Union Mills and when he left the distillery in 1849 he opened a large general store. Leaving Michigan City about 1883 he made a new location in Brown county, Nebraska.

In 1834 an eccentric genius named Abraham Pursell entered the east half of the northwest

quarter of section 17 in Galena township and in the following year set up a shop for turning wooden articles on Mud creek, near the Mud creek school house. He devised a part of his machinery himself, with a view of producing wooden bowls. The venture turned out badly, and Joseph Winch bought the concern, his product being spinning wheels and splitbottom chairs. Mr. Winch was a Free Will Baptist preacher who came to the county in 1838 and died February 10, 1854. In 1840 he moved the shop to a better waterpower on Barnes creek near by and built a new and larger house for it, adding to his output hubs, bedposts, and other kinds of woodwork requiring turning. It was here that the Francis gristmill was afterwards erected. Along about the same time John and Willis Wright started a similar industry a mile or so southwest of the Winch factory, and ran it for four or five years, selling it to E. S. Dodds, in whose hands the machinery wore out after some years and was never renewed. Valentine F. Smith, always known as "Frank," who was a miller in LaPorte later, built a turning shop on a branch of the Galien river in the summer of 1849, a mile and a half west of the Winch shop, and ran it until the spring of 1854. When Door Village was in the height of its promise of future greatness Joseph Austin, in 1840, inaugurated an enterprise for doing all sorts of turning, making spinning wheels, and producing small furniture for the household. In the absence of waterpower he employed two large dogs to propel his machinery. Samuel Hall bought the plant but did not continue long in the business, opening a tavern in 1847.

Such in brief is the history of the milling interests of LaPorte county, which served well their use, but which are now mostly things of the past. Few sawmills remain; and with respect to the flouring mills, the larger concerns at the centers have taken the place of the smaller ones in the country.

CHAPTER XX.

FACTORIES.

"And more: me thought I saw that flood,
Which now so dull and darkling steals,
Thick, here and there, with human blood
To turn the world's laborious wheels."

—JAMES RUSSELL LOWELL.

WAGONS AND CARRIAGES.

In pioneer days the same spreading tree that sheltered the village smithy usually cast its shade also upon the local wagon shop. The two industries were born twins and did not drift apart until the era of great factories set in and made the manufacture of vehicles at the crossroads shops an economic impossibility.

The earliest wagon shop in the county of which mention is found was that of Theodore Parker at Door Village in 1833, the year the business life of that Scipio township metropolis began. He did his own blacksmithing. Hiram Parker built a tavern there the same year. Nothing more is known of the Parkers, who dropped out of history as abruptly as they entered it, leaving no trace. Possibly this shop was sold to Bigsbee & Company, or to Dyer Smith, who had wagon shops there in 1839, with smithies attached. Ten years later John Parkinson engaged in the business rather extensively for those times, and in 1855 Leland Lockwood embarked in the trade at the same point. After a few years no more wagons were made at Door Village by any one regularly engaged in the occupation.

Galena township has been the greatest manufacturing center in the county outside of the two townships containing cities, and possessed a wagon shop as early as 1835, when Shubael Smith, then a resident for two years, had a shop a mile west of Mayes' Corners, where Mathew

Mayes ran a blacksmith shop at the same time. Mr. Smith was a Methodist exhorter and often preached in the neighborhood. His entry of government land was a part of section 8. Loami Shedd started a small shop a little east of Center school in 1841. Eight years later John B. Smith opened one on the New Buffalo road, then much traveled. Perhaps the latest to be opened and the one that will be best remembered by the present old inhabitants was the one started by Truman Barnes in 1857 a mile or so north of Center school and continued as a wagon and furniture factory for twenty years. When Independence and Puddletown were rivals for the municipal honors of Wills township the former was able to boast of one institution that the latter never had, for it contained during some years a wagon shop established by T. Chapman in 1837. This man was a brother of Dr. Jared Chapman, who was an active character in the township after 1830. The shop opened at the village of New Durham in 1838 by William S. Medaris, who afterward owned the sawmill at Durham station, attained some size before it was abandoned, for after William B. Webber, who was his blacksmith from the outset, bought him out in 1850, he in one year, 1852, turned out 114 wagons and buggies and mounted 300 steel plows. William Pathe and Michael Burgher succeeded to the business before it passed out of existence a quarter of a century ago. In the same township there was a small wagon shop at Otis for some years

and Westville has had two or three. At that place Jacob J. Mann, who founded a factory for the manufacture of agricultural implements and invented a successful gun of great range and power, was making wagons in 1848. B. M. Zener and Levi Field were in the business there in 1884. Probably Dr. Bosley was the first wagonmaker in Coolspring township, at Beatty's corners in 1842, and Jeremiah W. Bevington at Waterford until about 1884 was the last. H. P. Ellsworth followed the business at Kingsbury about twenty years until he was appointed the first Grand Trunk agent at that place in 1873. Moses Emery, hotel-keeper, canal boatman, lawyer and farmer, was also a wagon builder about twenty years in Hudson township until along in the sixties.

At a date not recorded, but prior to 1853, a man named Bagley had an extensive wagon factory in LaPorte. The names of those who preceded him in that line are not remembered, but there were several shops in the place, beginning about 1835. It was in the Bagley factory that William C. Pitner learned the trade and laid the foundation for the business he established in 1860, the memory of which is perpetuated by the fast dimming sign on the old factory at the corner of Monroe and Jefferson streets. His son Fred M., eventually became a partner in the concern and continued the business after his father's death, selling out later to Koepke & Gehrke, who in the current year will discontinue. Mr. Pitner was born in Ohio in 1835 and came to LaPorte in 1853 to enter the Bagley shop as an apprentice. He died in 1891, having won an honored name and success in business. A portion of the Pitner plant was burned by an incendiary fire in April, 1886. In 1871 William C. Wegner, a native of Prussia, began an apprenticeship with Mr. Pitner and June 8, 1887, at his present location, he opened a business for himself and has prospered. He has two sons engaged with him. J. L. Boyd began making light vehicles in 1864 at the southwest corner of Clay and Walker streets and continued a little more than twenty years. William H. Drew in 1865 established the LaPorte carriage manufactory on the east side of Adams street north of Main, which was maintained by him more than twenty-five years. The Eagle carriage and wagon works

first on Main street and then on Madison opposite Hall's opera house, was founded about 1876 by John F. Craft, a painter, who, during the twenty-eight years of his management has had a number of blacksmiths and wagonmakers doing business in conjunction with him. Miller & Wild, C. J. Swanson, William H. French, Ira Barber and others have had similar establishments in LaPorte in recent years. The Spring Wagon Company, of which D. B. and D. H. Turnbull are the chief owners, began operations in 1901, using the Turnbull patent spring for heavy wagons as the leading feature of its product. The business is small, but has a hopeful outlook. The largest enterprise the county has had in the manufacture of vehicles is the LaPorte Carriage Company, owned by local and Chicago capital.

At Michigan City the manufacture of wagons and carriages has never been carried on to any considerable extent, the industry being confined to a few small shops run chiefly for repairs. The J. H. Winterbotham concern, employing prison labor, made carriage and buggy bottoms for some years in conjunction with the cooperage business, the late W. B. McCartney, who came to Michigan City from Columbus, Ohio, in 1871, being in charge of that branch.

AGRICULTURAL IMPLEMENTS.

When agriculture was first undertaken by white people in LaPorte county the implements used were almost as primitive as those of the ancient Israelites. The flail was in common use, winnowing was done by hand and plows were made with wooden moldboards, iron shoes and homemade stocks and beams. The pioneer was to a great extent his own mechanic, shaping the woodwork for his implements and sometimes doing a little rude blacksmithing on his own account. In those days manufacturing was not specialized and centralized as it has come to be now and the inventor had not arrived to put the farmer in a shaded seat behind a spanking team of horses for almost every operation in the field and had not given him the steam-driven separator for his threshing. As each community acquired its blacksmith and wagonmaker the farmer found expert help in his implement making and repairing, and after some years the bulk of the business

was taken over by the small factories that began to spring up here and there. First of these in the county was that established in 1840 and for some years conducted by Chester Heald at Door Village, where he had a small foundry and made a few rough and awkward threshing machines. Two years later, early in 1842, Joseph Lomax and Abel Lomax, Jr., commenced the manufacture of winnowing machines at LaPorte and advertised in the newspapers that they would make a new, original and superior machine, small, convenient and durable, differing greatly from the common model of that period; that it would clean grain faster and more perfectly than any other fanning mill then in use, and that they would take merchantable produce for pay. The Lomax family came to the county about 1836 and located in Pleasant township, the two named coming later to LaPorte. Joseph Lomax was associated with Wilbur F. Storey in the publication of the *LaPorte Herald*. In 1846 Jacob Early was manufacturing the fanning mills under a contract with the Lomaxes and some litigation arose between them and was carried to the supreme court. The decision of that court is found in 7 Blackford's Indiana Reports, page 599. The business languished because of insufficient capital, and in 1852 Ellis Michael, of Lycoming county, Pennsylvania, came to LaPorte and took it up, adding such improvements to the machine from time to time that in 1859 it was practically reconstructed, and in March of that year it was introduced to the market as new under the name of the Michael fanning mill. In 1869 P. G. Winn came into the business and the firm of E. Michael & Company was formed. Later, about 1882, Ellis Michael went into the drug business with C. H. Michael and the firm of E. Michael & Company was composed of Edward F. and E. Howard Michael, in whose hands it continued its very satisfactory growth, and a few years later Charles H. Michael acquired an interest and then the sole control, which he still holds. He has greatly enlarged the product of the plant by adding the manufacture of ladders, stepladders, lawn swings, chairs and settees, and other articles made of wood, and the little enterprise of 1840 is now a concern of extensive proportions, the oldest manufacturing industry in the city. The present proprietor was born in Lycoming

county, Pennsylvania, in 1851 and has lived in LaPorte since he was in his infancy. Ellis Michael passed away at his home in LaPorte on Saturday, October 16, 1897.

In 1848 Jacob J. Mann, who was carrying on a country wagon and blacksmith shop at Westville, and his son Henry F. Mann, who had learned the trade in the shop, invented a harvesting machine and put several of them in operation that season. A patent was issued to them June 19, 1849, and that year they made ten. The harvester was not a practical success and they spent four years in a further study of the subject before they built another. In 1853 they filed a caveat on their improvements and received their second patent June 3, 1856. The machine they turned out in 1853 was exhibited at the state fair held that year at Lafayette and was awarded the first premium in competition with the popular harvesters of the day. In 1855, under the firm name of Jacob J. Mann & Company they built a factory at Westville and during the dozen years following they made and sold about two thousand harvesters, some of them being built by John D. Stewart at LaPorte. The elder Mann died at Westville in 1868 and the business was then discontinued. The son had moved to LaPorte some years prior to that and in 1861 invented a cannon, hereinafter mentioned, the manufacture of which took him to Pittsburg. A few years ago he removed to Utah, where he now resides.

John B. Fravel manufactured Galling's improved wheat drill for a short time at LaPorte, about 1848, under a license from the patentee. Under a similar arrangement and at the same place Fowler & Garrison made the Harkness patent hayrakes, about 1849 but became enmeshed in the law, as a reference to 3 Indiana Supreme Court Reports, page 189, will show. In 1852 Nathan P. Huckins, resident of the county since 1832 and who died in 1875, built a small factory at Door Village and made winnowing machines for several years.

The next date encountered, 1853, is an important one in the history of LaPorte, for in that year the mammoth Rumely institution had its inception in the establishment of a little machine shop on ground still occupied by the concern. Two brothers born at Baden, Germany, Meinrad

Rumely in 1823 and John in 1818, landed in New York, the one in 1848, the other in 1849, having learned about all that the leading mills of Germany and France could teach them about the manufacture of iron and steel. Meinrad had been in the great works of Markelsheim, France, since his fourteenth year and was an expert of unusual mechanical ability and inventive genius. His ambition guided him to the new world as soon as his contract in France was completed and his elder brother followed him. They first found employment in a machine shop at Massillon, Ohio, where they remained three years, but the desire to own their own shop was strong within them and Meinrad started on a tour of observation while John took a new position in a foundry at Piqua, Ohio. In the fall of 1853 they located in LaPorte and opened their place of business under the firm style of M. & J. Rumely, doing all of their work themselves. The two men had skill, industry and enterprise in large measure and the younger was a prolific inventor. It was not long until they had an improved plow on the market, in 1856 they commenced building separators, in 1861 stationary engines were added, then boilers and traction engines, spark arresters, friction clutches, ice elevators, and other machinery and appliances. At the United States Agricultural fair at Chicago in 1859 their engine and separator won first premium in a heavy competition, and they have won many similar triumphs since then. The younger man purchased his brother's interest in 1883 and in the next year added a sawmill. In 1887 the business had attained such size and its operations were so widespread, extending to all civilized countries, that incorporation became necessary and the present organization, named the M. Rumely Company, was effected and chartered under the state laws. Each year new buildings have been erected, that for 1903 being a large and handsome machine department on Main street and that contemplated for 1904 being a beautiful and commodious office structure at the corner of Main and Madison streets. Meinrad Rumely until almost his last days gave the business his personal attention, but the manufacturing department is in charge of his son William and the office is managed by Joseph, another son, both of whom possess the characteristics which have enabled the institution to pass

from one success to another until it has become the largest manufacturing industry in the city, employing four hundred men or more. It is the oldest business in the city under the continuous management of its founder. Since the above was written Meinrad Rumely has passed away. His demise occurred on Thursday morning, March 31, at 3:30 o'clock, and caused universal sorrow. At his funeral on Tuesday, April 5, the business houses of the city were closed, and the business men of the city, the pastors of the churches, as well as the Rumely employees attended in a body.

Another of LaPorte's large and old established enterprises is that of the LaPorte Wheel Company, formerly the Niles & Scott Company, and originally, at its foundation in 1870, Gregory, Turnbull & Griffin. It occupies the original building, now greatly extended, erected for an unsuccessful paper mill in 1867. The output comprises vehicles, agricultural and mechanical wheels of many kinds and a large assortment of small wooden parts of machines and implements. From 1870 to 1902 William Niles, the oldest living white person born in LaPorte, was the president of the company and during that time he and Emmet H. Scott, his brother-in-law, had the management and built up a vast business. The company was reorganized in 1876 as the Niles & Scott Company, incorporated in 1881, and again reorganized under the present name in 1902, when Messrs. Niles and Scott withdrew from the business. A line of metal wheels and parts has been added in later years and the plant requires about three hundred operatives.

In February, 1885, for reasons that seemed to involve political and labor questions, the management of the Oliver plow works in South Bend indicated a desire to find a new location and the people of LaPorte became much interested. Meetings were held and negotiations opened, but after a brief period of hope the project fell through and the Olivers continued in business at the old stand.

FURNITURE, PIANOS, ETC.

By splitting a straight-grained log with maul and wedge, shaping the pieces with an ax and planing them down with a grub hoe, the ma-

terial was produced for most of the furniture used by the pioneers in home, school and meeting house. Nicholas W. Closser, who settled in Scipio township in 1834 and who has been mentioned in connection with a sawmill enterprise, made the first bedstead and table that were produced in that township or as far as is known, in the county, having any attempt at finish or ornament. In 1880 the late Benjamin T. Bryant had at his home in Clinton county, a bedstead, bureau, bookcase and stand which were made in the first furniture factory started in LaPorte (date unknown) and they were made of lumber cut from trees that grew on his father's land in New Durham township. The earliest cabinet shop in the county of which there is any record was opened at Independence, Wills township, in 1835 by Elias Axe, and the next was that of Arnold Sapp at Bigelow's mills in 1837. Both had disappeared ten years later. William Sheridan, a native of Ohio who came to LaPorte in 1833 at the age of 21, located in the new village of Lakeport in Hudson township in 1837 and opened a cabinet shop. He probably worked at the same trade at LaPorte during his residence there and may have been the first furniture maker in the county seat. He died in 1873. Asa Harper, born in North Carolina a few months later than Sheridan, reached LaPorte also in 1833 and worked as a carpenter and cabinetmaker. He soon became interested in Cool Spring and Michigan townships, removed to that region in 1835, and in 1836 to Michigan City, where he worked at the same business and as a ship carpenter until 1856, when he settled on a Cool Spring township farm. He died there twenty years ago. Another very early venture of the same character was that of Ingraham Gould at Springville, Springfield township. Mr. Gould located at that place in 1834 and built a tavern, which he kept until 1848. In 1838 he opened a store, selling it the next year, and in 1845 he put up a turning lathe and for some years did a large business in the manufacture of bedsteads and other furniture requiring turned work. He was once a candidate for county treasurer but was unsuccessful. About the year 1847 E. B. Stroup opened a chair and cabinet shop and ware room in LaPorte. The editor of the *Whig* was invited over and, presumably for a consideration, was "surprised and gratified

to find such a tasteful and extensive establishment." He inspected the several departments and was shown "specimens of furniture equal to any either east or west, and prices cheaper," which led him to urge his readers to patronize home industry.

F. W. Meissner, born on the Rhine in 1823, emigrated to America in 1854 and located in LaPorte to enter the grocery business. In 1860 he organized the firm of F. W. Meissner & Company and commenced the manufacture of bedsteads. Several changes occurred in the membership of the firm and from time to time additional lines were taken on, and gradually a large furniture manufacturing business was built up. In 1868 Robert Buck, J. Camfield and Henry Masch became partners with Mr. Meissner and greatly extended the business. Washington Wilson, Fred Ahrens and others were at different times connected with the firm, and eventually it was acquired by Mr. Buck and the name changed to the Buck Furniture Company, as it now stands. The factory is one of the city's best enterprises and still occupies the original site of 1860. It was burned a few years ago but rebuilt in better form. In the autumn of 1862 a bedstead factory was started by the firm of Reynolds, Weaver & Smith at Westville. Weaver sold out to his partners in 1865, and in 1869 they disposed of the business to Charles Ruggles, who changed to the manufacture of wood-bottom chairs and continued about eight years. William J. Smith, a North Carolinian who came to LaPorte as a child in 1836 and was a shoemaker in his early manhood, went to Westville in 1868 and from then until 1878 was employed in the chair factory.

In the records of the Old Settler's Association for the first annual meeting, held June 22, 1870, the following entry appears: "After dinner and some pleasant chatting the society was again called to order and a beautiful chair was presented to the oldest settler of the county, Levi J. Benedict, Esq., of Westville, in a few chosen remarks by the president, Hon. C. W. Cathcart. The chair was manufactured by the Messrs. Fargher, of the city of LaPorte, and was donated to the society for this purpose. Mr. Benedict then presented the society with a walnut cane, which was made out of the roof-tree of the first house built in New Durham township. The

house was erected in March, 1829, by the widow Benedict and Mr. Henly Clyburn. The Messrs. Fargher had not been established long in the manufacturing business. Thomas, the head of the firm, was a Manxman, born in 1843. About 1874 William C. Weir took an interest in the business, and a few years later the productive department was discontinued and the establishment became exclusively a furniture store owned by Weir Brothers. In 1872 the LaPorte Chair Company was formed for the purpose of making caneseat chairs. In the following year Washington Wilson became its president and R. S. Morrison secretary, a large brick building was erected at Washington street and Indiana avenue, and the business was given an impetus that carried it well through the Centennial year. Mr. Morrison was cashier of the First National Bank at that time and Mr. Wilson was at the head of Wilson & Fraser, owning the lumber yard established in 1856, and of W. Wilson & Company (Mr. Morrison being the company) operating the pioneer coal business in the city. These and other interests grew more rapidly than the chair factory and were more promising, so about 1880 that enterprise was discontinued. About 1876 two cabinet shops were set up on Fifth street, that of Isaac Vettermann near the corner of D and that of P. Ernmay at G, but they lasted only four or five years. The pioneer mattress factory of the county appears to have been established at Door Village in 1864 by a very indefinite "Mr. Smith." Within a few years past an enterprise called the Quisisana, turning out fine art furniture made on orders and after special designs, has grown from a very small beginning to such respectable proportions as to warrant the erection of a building in 1904 to cost \$20,000, which building at this writing is far in the course of construction.

The Rustic Hickory Furniture Company is well worthy of mention in this connection. It is an incorporated stock company with J. C. Travis president, Warren W. Travis secretary, and Edward Hamley treasurer. It manufactures rustic hickory chairs, tables, etc., for lawns porches and outdoor wear. Its goods are made of second growth hickory and put together in the strongest manner possible; it is next to impossible to knock them to pieces with an ax;

they are often thrown a great distance by the manufacturers or their agents to test their durability. The stock comes from the southern part of the state. The company began business in July, 1902, in the Banks and Hilt stock barn which was made into a factory for their use. They shipped large orders away and had two-thirds of their stock made up into goods when they burned out, the fire occurring on April 18, 1903. Before fall they began rebuilding on State street near the Pere Marquette railroad station, on a more extensive and convenient scale. The new factory is 50x200 feet, besides engine room and dry kiln, and was completed ready for occupancy in October, 1903. The company went immediately to work and has been very busy ever since. They thought they had stock enough for a year, but their orders were so large that they made it into goods in a comparatively short time. Their goods go mostly to the east, but they have shipped goods as far north as Winnipeg, and as far west as California. They employ twenty-five men.

George F. Smith of Michigan City invented and perfected the Alaska refrigerator, and in October, 1877, the Smith Refrigerator and Manufacturing Company was formed to put it on the market in large quantities. R. G. Peters of Manistee, Michigan, was the president, Charles Hurd secretary and treasurer, and Smith vice president and superintendent. In 1880 the concern occupied four large buildings and employed eighty-five hands. In 1882 a reorganization of the company was had, with George W. Bullis of Ann Arbor, Michigan, president, Charles Hurd secretary and Uriah Culbert vice president and superintendent. After a few more years the business was wound up. Ford, Johnson & Company (J. S. Ford, H. W. Johnson and R. A. Hitchcock), the Hitchcock Chair Company (incorporated in 1881, J. S. Ford, R. A. Hitchcock, C. H. Purdy and H. W. Johnson), both prison labor contractors, and J. B. Thompson & Company (Joseph B. Thompson, William B. Hutchinson and William M. Cochrane) have been extensive producers of chairs at Michigan City during the past quarter of a century.

The LaPorte *Herald*, April 19, 1862, contained the following item: "We have seen a musical novelty at the melodeon factory of Mr. Nichols in this city containing rare qualities. Mr.

N. has just completed an invention which will add well earned laurels to his reputation as a manufacturer, already as extensive as any man need desire. It is put up in a compact and neatly arranged case and affords greater extremes of power and qualifications than we ever heard before in an instrument made with reeds." The factory alluded to was of short duration and of limited size, and is mentioned only by way of introduction to the account of LaPorte's latest manufacturing enterprise, the great piano works of the Hobart M. Cable Company. This industry was obtained in the latter part of 1903 by means of inducements extended through the LaPorte Land Company, formed for the purpose and handsomely backed by the business men and property owners of the city, and its plant was constructed during that winter and the following spring on land donated for its use. The company had been manufacturing the Hobart M. Cable pianos at 494-510 Clybourn avenue, Chicago, and the Burdette organs at Freeport, Illinois, and had its offices and sales rooms at Steinway Hall, Chicago. A rapidly growing trade compelled the company to enlarge its Chicago plant or relocate it at some other point, and the latter alternative was decided upon, LaPorte being selected in competition with several other cities. The new factory opened May 1, 1904, with 350 employees, and it is intended to increase this number by fifty per cent. as the works come into full operation. The officers of the company are Hobart M. Cable, Sr., president; Hobart M. Cable, Jr., vice president; Howard B. Morenus, secretary and treasurer; John L. Smith, mechanical superintendent of piano factory; S. N. Swan, mechanical superintendent of organ factory. These gentlemen constitute the board of directors. The plant is one of the most complete of its kind in the world and has a capacity of forty finished instruments daily, as against fifteen at the abandoned Chicago works.

Under the heading of this section it is appropriate to mention another recently acquired industry in LaPorte, that of the Planett Manufacturing Company, the largest exclusive picture frame and moulding factory in the United States. This plant was transferred from its previous location in Chicago early in 1903 as the result of negotiations with the LaPorte Land and Improve-

ment Company whereby certain inducements were offered and accepted. Charles F. Planett is at the head of the concern and under his management, he being an expert operative in every branch of the work, it has grown from a one-man shop to a factory requiring 150 hands. The removal to LaPorte was due to the fact that the business had outgrown its Chicago quarters. The output of this factory consists of every kind of finished moulding for frames and similar uses; in its operation lumber is consumed by the million feet, and the world is the market.

The Planett factory tends to draw to LaPorte other companies which take the mouldings of the Planett factory and work them up into picture frames. Already two have come—the LaPorte Picture Frame Company, and the Mott Brothers. Each of these concerns employs a large number of hands, and several salesmen, and ships away stacks of picture frames.

PLANING MILLS AND SHINGLES.

The first sash made in LaPorte county were the product of John Garwood's handiwork. He came from Warren county, Ohio, in 1831, and for some time made the rude little one-light sash for the log schoolhouses in the community. It was not until railroads were well in operation that machinery was introduced into the county for making sash, doors, blinds, and other products of the planing mill. The early history of the business is not clearly traceable, but one of the earliest ventures in the line was undertaken about 1860 by Dille & Johnson at Westville. John Dille worked as a young man in a planing mill at Valparaiso. Together with Johnson he bought the machinery and transferred it to Westville, where it continued in operation nearly thirty years. The dressed and finished lumber, turned ox yokes, whiffletrees, cradles, etc., and drove a very successful business. William W. Clark was in possession in 1884.

Michigan City has for many years been pre-eminent among Hoosier cities in the production and distribution of planing mill commodities, lath, shingles, and the like products of the forest. Without pausing to record dates and particulars there may be mentioned such firms as Deming, Woods & Company (succeeded by Smith, Wells

& Company), Coburn, Jones & Company, J. S. Hopper & Son, Scott, Hauser & Company, Snyder & Berryhill, among the pioneers, and the A. R. Colborn Company, now in operation. This large planing mill was destroyed by fire in the fall of 1903, but was immediately rebuilt. LaPorte has had but one establishment of this kind that attained to any importance, that founded by the late August Backhaus, who died in 1903. Mr. Backhaus was a native of Germany. He made his home in LaPorte at an early day and at the time of his death was president of the LaPorte Sash and Blind Company, successor to the firm of A. Backhaus & Company, and also of the J Street Milling Company. L. Schumm was associated with him for a long time. The Loomis Manufacturing Company was in the business at LaPorte for a few years between 1874 and 1882.

IRON FURNACES, FOUNDRIES AND MACHINE SHOPS.

Indiana's first great geologist, David Dale Owen, called the public attention to the existence in nearly all regions of the state of extensive fields of bog iron ore and predicted that it would become a great source of wealth. In 1837 he was gratified to say in his report as state geologist that a company had been formed to erect a furnace at the Eel river falls, and within the ten years ensuing the matter was taken up with considerable enthusiasm and much capital was invested in the business in more than half the counties in the state. The *Indiana Gazetteer* for 1849 spoke of the inexhaustible beds of such ore and suggested that when labor for agricultural purposes should cease to be in demand it would be employed in manufactures. As late as 1873 State Geologist E. T. Cox thought the much-abused Kankakee marshes would be brought into more favorable notice through its iron ore when some plan should be devised for converting the marsh plat into fuel. Packard left the inference and Chapman said that no considerable attempt had been made in that direction in this county. Such an enterprise was inaugurated, however, and large hopes were indulged that it would rival the similar venture that met with much success during some years at Mishawaka and at Sligo (the latter being where Charles Crocker, the California railroad magnate, founded his fortune, in

Marshall county). August 21, 1847, the LaPorte *Whig* announced that a blast furnace would within a year be erected in LaPorte, to be run by steam and to employ a large number of hands. Three months later C. W. Pomeroy advertised in the same paper that laborers and 250,000 bushels of charcoal were wanted for the new blast furnace, and the paper, with manifest elation, called editorial attention to the announcement. February 19, 1848, the editor of the *Whig* described a visit he had made to the furnace and told of the great stores of ore that had been found, large quantities of which had already been hauled to the ground, with much stone and other material. The plant being completed, machinery installed and heaps of ore accumulated, the proprietor of the establishment, C. W. Pomeroy, set the works in motion, July 4, 1848, amid very general rejoicing. In the following March Mr. Pomeroy lacking capital to pursue the business properly, the LaPorte Iron Manufacturing Company was incorporated, stock subscriptions were opened and the *Whig* urged the people to invest liberally, pointing out the abundance of ore and the cheapness of coal. But the business languished and in a few years died as did all the other like enterprises in the state when the railroads made better iron more cheaply accessible, and the furnace building was converted into a machine shop, which burned as described elsewhere. The Clear lake mills of King & Fildes now occupy the site. E. M. Bryson, whose sawmill in New Durham township has been mentioned, came to LaPorte in 1856 and worked in that shop until he entered the army in 1861. In the following decade William and N. Wandel had a foundry near the wheel works for a few years, and J. N. Brooks opened a machine shop at the corner of Indiana avenue and Washington street. A little later this shop was moved to Clay and Washington, and William M. Chapman became a partner, the firm style being J. N. Brooks & Company, while Edgar B. Brooks, who had been a workman in the original shop, opened for himself at Monroe and Washington. Seymour's foundry (Ira and Grant, as I. Semour & Son), Washington street, near Indiana avenue, was in operation at about the same time and made chilled plows. John W. Ridgway's foundry was burned in 1875 and rebuilt. The first

foundry and machine shop in the county was opened at Door Village in 1840 by Chester Heald, who also made threshing machines. Thomas C. Reynolds was a watchmaker and machinist at Westville later and made a self-propeller attachment for steam engines. In 1864 Charles W. Carter had a shop at Westville.

Under this head should be mentioned the Automobile Company, for the manufacture and repair of automobiles, and the General Chandelier Company, both of which are recent institutions; but one of them, the automobile company, is already doing considerable work.

RAILROAD SHOPS AND CAR FACTORIES.

Each of the two cities in LaPorte county has enjoyed the benefits of railroad repair shops and factories for building cars. Michigan City now has both while LaPorte has neither. In 1853, on the completion of the railroad now called the Lake Shore, repair and machine shops were located in LaPorte by the company and a large round house was established. This industry contributed very materially to the growth and prosperity of the town and its removal to Elkhart in 1870 was the severest blow to business that the county seat ever suffered. Years were required to repair the damage occasioned by this loss, now happily overcome and forgotten. Among the efforts put forth to supply the place of the departed shops was the formation in 1872 of the LaPorte Car Manufacturing Company, with B. B. Arnold as president, Lafayette Crane secretary and D. B. Howe superintendent, to occupy the buildings vacated by the railroad shops. Mr. Arnold was proprietor of the eating house at the railroad depot, Mr. Crane was, and is yet, a dealer in hardware, and Mr. Howe was brought to LaPorte to devote his entire attention to the factory. Mr. Arnold died in 1876 and the business was soon after wound up.

The Michigan Central repair shops at Michigan City were established at about the same time as those at LaPorte and are still maintained, increased in capacity. They are favorably referred to in the report of State Geologist Cox for 1873, at page 470.

The largest manufacturing enterprise in LaPorte county is that of the Haskell & Barker Car

Company at Michigan City, founded in 1853 by Mason G. Sherman, M. D. Dr. Sherman was born in Barre, Vermont, January 15, 1805, and twenty-one years later located in St. Lawrence county, New York. Three years he spent in South America, then, in 1832, went to New York and studied medicine, practicing there after graduation until 1844, when he went to Canada, then to California, and in 1852, back to New York, at Ogdensburg. In 1853 he came to this state and contracted with the New Albany & Salem Railroad to furnish it with cars. For this purpose he induced Messrs. Haskell and Aldridge, Ogdensburg gentlemen, to join him and they built a factory at Michigan City, doing business as Sherman, Haskell & Company. In 1855 Dr. Sherman sold his interest, one-third, to John Barker and resumed the practice of his profession, remaining at Michigan City. He defeated John H. Bradley for the legislature and served two terms, became an army surgeon during the war, was afterward defeated for the state senate by John H. Winterbotham, and died in 1881 while still in the practice. His wife was killed by a skyrocket July 4, 1858. John Barker settled in Michigan City in 1833, the year its first buildings were erected, and engaged in merchandising in the firm of Carter & Barker. In 1842 he married Miss Cordelia E. Collamer of Sandy Hill, New York, whom he had met while she was visiting her brother, Danvers G. Collamer, then cashier of the bank at Michigan City, and in 1844 their son John H. Barker was born. The father engaged in several successful enterprises and was one of the foremost business men of the town when he bought Dr. Sherman's interest in the car factory in 1855, and the firm became Haskell, Barker & Aldridge, later Haskell & Barker. John H. Barker, when of sufficient age, took a clerkship in a wholesale shipping house in Chicago, then engaged in mercantile pursuits in Springfield, Illinois, three years, after which he returned to Chicago and entered the wholesale grocery trade. In 1868 he came back to the city of his birth and was in the grocery business until 1877, when John Barker died and was buried in Greenwood cemetery in a beautiful spot where Mrs. Barker reposes by his side. By that death John H. Barker was brought into the car factory and the business was reorganized, having been incorpo-

rated as the Haskell & Barker Car Company in 1871. John H. Barker became the president and general manager, Nathaniel P. Rogers secretary and John W. Ogden treasurer. The Barkers, father and son, have contributed liberally of their time and means to the welfare of Michigan City in every way that has been opened to them, especially through the churches and charities of the city. The magnificent hospital now nearing completion at Michigan City was made possible by the public-spirited beneficence of John H. Barker. The car works experienced a healthy and prosperous growth from the outset and provides the means of support for a very large proportion of the city's population. During the war it built cars for the government and employed at times as many as 400 men. By 1876 the regular payroll contained more than 600 names and by 1880 the annual business was in excess of a million dollars. The splendid supply of hardwood timber in the immediate vicinity, the facilities for transportation by rail and water, the close proximity to Chicago, and other considerations made the location peculiarly advantageous. The company has always kept even pace with the progress of improvement in its line of work and is now preparing to install a new plant for the manufacture of steel cars on an extensive scale, which additional department amounts to the introduction of a new industry to the city and will require several hundred additional operatives.

WOOLEN FABRICS AND KNIT GOODS.

The first weaver's loom in LaPorte county was made in 1834 by N. W. Closser at Door Village and his wife did the first weaving. Some years later the old Vail mill in section 36, Union township, was converted into a woolen mill and it was operated as such for a time with indifferent success and discontinued. Perhaps two or three other slight efforts were put forth in the same direction about that time, but the facts are not clearly ascertainable and it is certain that the industry was not represented in the county in 1848. April 22 of that year the editor of the *LaPorte Whig* expressed surprise that some one had not undertaken the manufacture of woolen goods at the county seat and suggested the banks of Clear

lake as an ideal spot for such a venture, water transportation, local demands and the proximity of many flocks of sheep being considered. The subject was mentioned several times in subsequent issues of the *Whig* and Mishawaka's woolen factory then in operation was mentioned. The editor's wish remained ungratified until the close of the rebellion, when two woolen factories were established in LaPorte and are still in active and successful operation. John Fildes, Sr., a native of England, came to LaPorte in 1864 from Pennsylvania and purchased the old Pomeroy furnace property, above mentioned, which he transformed into a woolen mill. In the following year Frederick C. King, a brother of Polaski King, purchased an interest and the firm of Fildes & King was formed with sufficient capital to enlarge and improve the mill and extend the business. The establishment was called the Clear Lake Woolen mills. Mr. King was a New York man by birth and was a merchant at LaGrange, Indiana, when he embarked in the enterprise named and removed to LaPorte. John Fildes, Jr., bought his father's interest in the business in 1871, and the firm continued under the same style, subsequently reversing the names. The younger Fildes was born in Delaware county, Pennsylvania, in 1837, and came to LaPorte with his parents in 1864 to assist in the business from its inception. The establishment is now owned by a corporation and is managed by Edgar D. Barrows, whose first connection with it was as bookkeeper more than twenty years ago.

At about the close of the war Samuel and Leo Fox located in LaPorte and inaugurated the business, now known as the LaPorte Woolens mills, under the name of Fox Brothers. Samuel succeeded to the business at Leo's death and conducted it successfully until he died in 1901, when it was reorganized under the name of Samuel Fox's Sons, with the widow and three sons as owners. The young men gave the concern an impetus that has doubled its business and compelled a large accession to the plant under their management. It is one of the most prosperous industries in the city.

William Mellor & Son and Nourse & Allen were pioneer manufacturers of hosiery at Michigan City and led the way for several extensive

concerns in that line, among which is the Lakeside Knitting Company.

It is apparent, upon a review of the industrial history of LaPorte county, that manufacturing has from the first been an important and increasing factor in the county's growth and prosperity. The prolific products of a rich farming country formed the basis of one group of enterprises beginning with gristmills and including foodstuffs, whiskey, leather, woolen fabrics, etc.; the great ranges of hardwood timber gave rise to another group, comprising all the extensive wood industries; the multiplicity of available waterpowers furnished by nearly a dozen streams and branches in the several townships invited the establishment of plants in the first instance, and the development of rail and lake transportation has contributed to their growth and brought others. Of disappointments and failures there have been few in proportion to the whole number of ventures undertaken. Gradually the cities of LaPorte and Michigan City have become the manufacturing centers of the county, and the progressive people at both places are wide awake to the opportunities afforded by a central location and excellent transportation, combined with all the elements that constitute desirability for residence. The county has enjoyed immunity from labor troubles, probably for the reason that its workingmen are of superior average intelligence, comfortably situated, fed and clothed, and largely own their own homes and have fixed local interests. During the summer of 1903 a storm cloud arose above the Haskell & Barker car works at Michigan City and trouble among the employees was threatened, but the management met the situation boldly and the operatives kept cool heads, with the result that the difficulties soon subsided. That factory employs about 2,200 men and its payroll aggregates about \$100,000 monthly, from which it is seen that its relations with the men are of great local concern. The liberality of John H. Barker, the controlling officer, in his treatment of the men, his loyalty to their interests and to the city at large, and his never failing impulse to do the best thing for the largest number have always been marked and in the crisis referred to served to suppress the efforts to produce discontent in the shops.

This section of our history may be appropriately closed with some industrial statistics of the United States census for 1900 pertaining to LaPorte county.

TABLE.

	LaPorte	Michigan City	Other Places	Total County
Number of establishments.....	96	82	63	241
Total capital.....	\$2,849,165	\$4,242,355	\$122,123	\$7,213,643
Number of proprietors and firm members.....	106	81	70	257
Salaries of officials, clerks, etc.....	115	91		206
Total salaries.....	\$117,269	\$104,119		\$221,408
Number of wage earners, average.....	989	2,930	37	3,956
Total wages.....	\$379,097	\$1,045,245	\$11,975	\$1,436,317
Value of annual product....	\$2,247,650	\$6,129,001	\$252,822	\$8,629,473
Rank in products, State....	29	11		
Rank in population, State....	30	14		

The following details extracted from the latest report of the State Bureau of Factory Inspection exhibit the industriest of LaPorte at the close of 1902, with the number of employees in each: Robert Buck & Son, furniture, 36; Great Western Manufacturing Company, bicycles, 77; Guenther Brothers, brewery, 6; H. J. Heinz Company, pickles, 45; King & Fildes Company, woolens, 140; LaPorte Carriage Company, carriages and buggies, 220; LaPorte Sash & Door Company, 25; LaPorte Woolen Mills (Samuel Fox's Sons), 60; John Lonn Sons Company, harness, 40; Lorig & Weber, flour mill, 6; C. H. Michael, fanning mills, lawn swings, etc., 18; Niles & Scott Company, wheels, 100; Quisisana, art furniture, 21; Reliance Manufacturing Company, pants, 90; M. Rumely Company, threshers and engines, 218; Spring Wagon Company, wagons, 10. Michigan City had the following: A. R. Colborn & Company, planing mill, 20; C. L. Fethke & Sons, cigars, 20; J. S. Ford, Johnson & Company, chairs, 590; Greer-Wilkinson Lumber Company, planing mill, 72; Haskell & Barker Car Company, 2,000; Henry Lumber Company, planing mill, 50; Lakeside Knitting Company, wool gloves and mittens, 305; Michigan Central railroad shops, locomotive repairs, 46; Ohlemacher Brick Company, sand brick, 25; Reliance Manufacturing Company, shirts, 265; Root Manufacturing Company, planing mill, 75; Tecumseh Facing Mills, gloves and mittens, 240; Western Caneseating Company, cane seats, 170;

J. H. Winterbotham & Son, cooperage, 100; Ph. Zorn Brewing Company, 14.

It is worthy of note that the three largest factories of the state, as shown by the report

quoted above, are the Studebaker wagon works at South Bend, with 2,250 hands, Standard Oil works, Whiting, 2,025, and Haskell & Barker Car works, Michigan City, 2,000.

CHAPTER XXI

BUSINESS AND COMMERCE.

"For I dipt into the future, far as human eye could see,
Saw the Vision of the world, and all the wonder that would be;
"Saw the heavens fill with commerce, argosies of magic sails,
Pilots of the purple twilight, dropping down with costly bales."

—TENNYSON.

To find the beginning of trade in which white men participated in northwestern Indiana, it is necessary to go back to LaSalle's magnificent dream of colonizing the Mississippi valley; for it was in pursuit of that golden scheme that he sent French traders to the region about the southern end of Lake Michigan for the purpose of exchanging blankets and trinkets with the Indians for furs and skins. The region of the Calumet, Kankakee, Galien, and St. Joseph rivers was a hunter's paradise, and the fur trade was very active until after the land was well settled by farmers, and the towns began to grow up. LaSalle's woodmen and canoemen wandered everywhere through the valley, following the streams, establishing posts, and gathering furs to be sold at Green Bay, Detroit, and lake ports further east. The names of these men cannot now be recovered except in a few instances. Pierre Moreau, alias La Tauprine, with several French companions traded with the Indians in the vicinity of LaPorte county and around the shores of Lake Michigan in 1673, but he neglected to obtain the necessary royal license for his business, and was arrested and sent back to France, René le Gardeur, Sieur de Beauvais, and thirteen others traded for furs in the valley of the Kankakee as far up as the headwaters of that stream, and gathered seven bateaux of merchandise with which, in March, 1684, they started for Green Bay. Before arriving at their destination they

were captured and plundered by Indians. There was no English trader west of the Alleghanies earlier than 1749; but long before that, as Father Charlevoix writing at Niles relates in 1711, the Indians had begun to take their furs to the eastern English posts to trade for whiskey, and it is recorded that in 1793 Indians from LaPorte county carried on the same traffic at Vincennes. Baptiste Point de Sable, a San Domingan negro, built the first cabin at Chicago, July 4, 1779, and traded with the Indians about Lake Michigan for a hundred miles on either side, until he sold out to Le Mai in 1796. When Fort Dearborn was established, in 1803, there were four French traders living at Chicago with Indian wives, and they had a large number of runners bringing in furs from all directions to their log warehouses. John Kinzie bought out Le Mai in 1804, and, except when interrupted by the massacre of 1812, continued the business until 1827. Baillytown, in Porter county, was one of the outposts belonging to this trade. The English introduced whiskey into the traffic with the Indians, and the French soon followed the evil example, notwithstanding the enactment of severe laws prohibiting it. The earliest criminal prosecutions in the courts of LaPorte county were for selling liquor to Indians. The effect of the traffic may be judged from a speech made in 1803 by Little Turtle, a noted Miami chief of northern Indiana, who said to a commission of the Friends, "I am glad you have

seen this business as we do, and desire to assist us to remove this great evil out of our country, an evil that has had so much ruin in it, that has destroyed so many lives that it causes our young men to say, 'We had better be at war with the whites. This liquor they introduce into our country is more to be dreaded than the gun or the tomahawk. There are more of us dead since the Greenville treaty than we lost by the years of war before, and it is all owing to the introduction of this liquor among us.'"

When the first permanent white settlers arrived in this county they found a market in existence for furs and skins, with trading posts at South Bend, Baillytown, Chicago and elsewhere, established by the American Fur Company organized by John Jacob Astor; and many of the farmers were able to make substantial payments on their lands by means of this trade. There was a trading post at Hudson lake as early as in 1829, and another at Bone island in Hanna township possibly as early. In 1830 a man named Welsh opened a store at what is now Door Village to trade with the Indians, his principal stock being whiskey. These and like ventures were of short duration, and soon gave place to the stores established for the patronage of the white people who came in very rapidly after the first settlements were made.

The writer has data at hand which would enable him to mention perhaps hundreds of little stores which sprang up in different parts of the county and passed through changes of ownership, management and patronage, but to do this might be what Ruskin would call being lost in endless detail. It does not awaken much interest to say that Smith started a store at a certain crossroads, and that he was bought out by Jones, etc., etc., especially when Smith and Jones and all the rest are forgotten. The writer chooses rather to give a general view of business and commerce in the larger centers.

It has already been intimated that scattered over the county there are, or have been, many little centers which have had their stores to which the people in the surrounding country have resorted to do their smaller trading. These centers, especially those of them which have been on the lines of railroads, have been shipping points, and there much business has been done. These places

have been mentioned already, and therefore the mention of them is not repeated in this chapter, which considers only those places where business has been extensive enough to require banks of deposit.

The first store in Westville was kept by John and William Catron at a part of the town known as the four corners; it was opened in 1848. In 1849 D. M. Closser opened a dry-goods and grocery store. In 1851 Bell Jennings opened a general store. In 1880 we find E. M. Ansley keeping a general store, and more recently Homer, one of his sons, engaged in the real estate and insurance business. In the eighties also we find Charles Cole engaged in buying grain; though he had been engaged in the mercantile business with Charles McClure, who was one of Westville's most enterprising merchants, the son of Christopher and Sarah McClure. He was reared on a farm, educated in the common school, clerked in a drug store one year in Iola, Kansas, and then returned and engaged in business in company with Mr. Deshler, of Westville. In 1870 he engaged in business with his father under the firm name of McClure & Cole, but after his father's death he conducted the business in his own name. In an early day James W. Payne was engaged in the mercantile business in Westville for about eleven years, though afterwards he became a farmer. Mr. E. S. Smith came to the county in 1867 and became one of Westville's most enterprising merchants. He is proprietor of the Westville Bank, which will be remembered as the scene of the tragedy in which the young boy, Wesley Reynolds, who was watchman in the bank, lost his life in defending his employer's property from burglars. In the early fifties we find William J. Smith engaged in shoemaking for about ten years, then in the manufacture and sale of chairs, and later in the furniture and undertaker's business, the latter of which is now carried on by Amenzo Mann. From 1879 onward Henry Wing was engaged in the mercantile business in Westville, coming from Otis, where he had followed the same occupation. He was also postmaster for eighteen years, and notary public for twelve years. He afterwards retired to a farm in Porter county. More recently we find H. F. Draves and Emerson E. Nichols selling agricultural implements; A. J. Forbes, a hard-

ware merchant; Charles Garwood, Edward Link and John McClure keeping saloons; Charles E. Herrold and D. W. Weed keeping general stores; Jacob Herrold and Herman Warnke engaged in the butchering and meat business; John Herrold selling stock; J. M. Hill, George Miller and William M. R. Williams keeping livery stables, and Ezra T. Scott proprietor of a drug store.

The foregoing will give some idea of the business of Westville. There have been times in its history when its energies were intensified, when shipping was heavy and there was great business activity; but railroad stations established at other points, and other causes have depleted its trade. With its beautiful shade trees and situation, it is a pleasant place in which to live, especially in summer; and with its productive surrounding country, its excellent railroad connections, and the electric line which is certain sooner or later to connect it with other places, it evidently has not seen its best days.

As to Wanatah, it has already been related that the first store there was kept by Joseph Unruh, who moved it from Rozelle. The building was used as both store and dwelling house, and afterwards as a hotel. Unruh sold out to Mitzner & Conitz about the year 1871, and went to Chicago. Conitz has been a name of importance in Wanatah and vicinity. Julius Conitz, another branch of the family, was born in Germany in 1843, and came to this country in 1865, and settled in Wanatah. In 1866 he went to Chicago as clerk in a grocery store. In 1868 he went to California, where he remained until the summer of 1869, when he returned to Chicago and opened a grocery. He continued in this business until 1871, when he came to Wanatah and opened a hardware store. The house was afterwards known as Conitz & Richman. Latterly Conitz & Dolman were proprietors of the Wanatah roller mill, one of the best in the state. Julius Conitz was also proprietor of the bank in Wanatah and was doing exceedingly well, but he went into railroad building, which requires an enormous capital, and reverses came, through whose fault the writer will not undertake to say, and about two years ago the bank went down, though at the present writing W. E. Pinney, Esq. of Valparaiso, has a branch bank in Wanatah. Julius Conitz died in the fall of 1903, and about

the middle of May, 1904, his wife—nee Mary Richman—followed him in a very tragic manner. It is said that her will was found written on the margin of a newspaper, bequeathing a \$3,000 life insurance received since the death of her husband to her only child, a daughter in the bloom of youth. Life contains many tragedies which are inexpressibly sad, and the hearts of every community should go out in sympathy and deeds of kindness to all, especially the innocent who suffer from them. A man by the name of Protsman built the first hotel some time before the town was surveyed and platted, a building which afterwards became Gallerts saloon. A hotel was also kept for a time by a man named Louderback. Frank McCurdy built the McCurdy House in 1865, and sold it in 1874 to Robert Whitlock, and January 9th of the following year it was destroyed by fire. It was immediately rebuilt by Whitlock and opened July 22, 1875, as the Wanatah House.

John N. McCurdy was for a long time a heavy grain dealer in Wanatah. He was born in this county April 7, 1843. His parents, John and Rhoda McCurdy, were natives of Ohio. Most of his childhood was spent in Porter county. On February 20, 1862, he enlisted in Company B, Sixty-third Regiment, Indiana Infantry, and was discharged October 27th of the same year, on account of disability. He re-enlisted in December, 1863, in the Twelfth Indiana Cavalry, Company M, One Hundred and Twenty-seventh Regiment. He served till about the close of the war. When he returned home he engaged in the wholesale and retail business. He was married February 17, 1865, to Hannah J. Lamoreaux, who passed away January 22, 1873. Over five years later, July 2, 1878, he was married to Blanche C. Farmington. He has a large family, a host of friends, and is now county recorder under a Democratic administration.

In recent years we find Bailey, Bunnell & Company and Oliver B. Bailey commission merchants; Gust H. Bailey, dry-goods and notions; Julius Boehlke, furniture and undertaking; Charles Bramer, agent for Guenther's beer; E. P. Conboy, livery stable; L. A. Eaton and Mitzner & Terry, agricultural implements; Jacob A. Eaton and Amelia Gallert, groceries and provisions; Charles F. Eckert and Robert L. Schmidt,

hardware; Peter Fudenski, and Charles Rothschild, dry-goods stores; Albert Gohr, boots and shoes; Fred Grieger, Charles W. Mann, Henry Mann, John G. Matthews, and Edward Mitzner, saloons; Isabella Groth, general store; W. F. Groth, Julius Henning and August Pankin, meats; Roman Gruse, proprietor Hotel Wanatah; C. E. Osborn, real estate and insurance; Wiesjohn & Wojohn, drugs, groceries, etc.; J. B. Zangler, restaurant and bakery; also the firm of Gross & Goodwin.

William and Stephen Clement arrived in Center township in the autumn of 1831 and opened a small store on the old Sac trail, on the east side of the present site of LaPorte. Benajah Stanton hauled their stock of goods from Niles. There was much travel along the Sac trail, as this was the overland route from Detroit to Chicago, and the business must have prospered. At the September term of the commissioner's court in 1833, a license was granted to William Clement to vend merchandise in the town of LaPorte; at the March term, 1834, he was licensed to vend foreign and domestic liquors and groceries, and at the September term following he received a license to keep a tavern in LaPorte. When the town was incorporated, in 1835, he was elected one of the town trustees. In 1832 James and A. P. Andrew had a store at their sawmill near what is now known as Camp Colfax, on the west side of the town plat, and that winter the town consisted of only four families. Early in 1833 the village began to grow. John F. and William Allison opened a store and tavern in the spring, and a little later Dr. Seneca Ball started a store, both of which establishments were duly licensed by the commissioners at their September term, the fee being \$15. William Allison soon died and John F. became a bankrupt, the first in the county. He moved to Noble township in 1836 and taught school, afterward becoming a justice of the peace and a county commissioner. Dr. Ball was a very active business man during the first few years of LaPorte's history. Hiram Wheeler opened a store in LaPorte and another in New Durham in the spring of 1834, T. Wheeler, being a partner in the LaPorte store, and Leonard Woods a clerk. Woods built a log store for himself in LaPorte in the fall of 1834, and later was a partner with Wheeler in the New Durham business.

He moved to Michigan City and became one of the largest grain dealers in the county. Amzi Clark, who the next year opened a store in Byron, was licensed to vend goods in LaPorte in September, 1834, as was also Absalom Walters. Clark was one of the first town trustees, and a member of the first board of school trustees; he helped organize the Presbyterian church and was prominent as a patriot at the outbreak of the Civil war. He passed away in 1868. Noah Newhall was licensed to keep a store in LaPorte in September, 1834, and at the November term A. and A. W. Harrison were granted the privilege of selling goods. In 1835 licenses were granted to R. B. Hews, McCarty & Howell, John Brown, and Thomas H. Phillips to vend merchandise, and to Daniel D. Rathbun, Oliver Shirleff, John A. Fletcher, Mordecai Cross, and Grover & Williams, to keep tavern, licenses previously granted being renewed. In the same year Sherwood & Hixon were licensed to vend wooden clocks. In 1836 James Gibson, Arthur McClure, Samuel Darlington, and Conrad Everhart were licensed to keep tavern, and Eli Hays to sell goods, these being the new licenses issued that year for LaPorte.

The increasing number of business establishments in the town testifies to its rapid growth, and precludes the separate mention of each. With the opening of railroad communication in 1852, LaPorte received a fresh impetus in commerce and manufactures; the rich farming country surrounding the place was the cause of its early growth, and has always been the chief element of its steady prosperity, but of late years the increase of manufacturing enterprises has contributed enormously to the city's advancement.

LaPorte entered upon its career as an incorporated town with the business establishments mentioned above, some of which were quite strong financially. The Clement store had a prosperous existence under the management of the two brothers until about 1850; and Hiram Wheeler, who was succeeded by his son George H., accumulated considerable wealth. Edmund S. Organ came to the town in 1836 to clerk in a store then just opened by Jacob Early, whose daughter he subsequently married, and he continued in the store and milling business many years, during which time he was county treasurer one

term, and held other public offices. Samuel and Henry A. Organ came in 1837 and engaged in merchandise and dealing in stock; the mortal remains of both are buried in Patton cemetery. Several peddlers plied their trade along the main roads, among whom was one named Pendleton, trading north from Logansport on the Michigan road and the Sac trail from 1840 to 1848, when he went to North Carolina. This man is especially mentioned by old-timers. In 1847 Andrew Roberts advertised tea, pine sash and fresh drugs; A. H. Matthews dealt in boots and shoes; Dr. L. Frye had a fresh shipment of hats; Lee, Judson, & Lee offered prints and calicoes; H. P. Holbrook, P. King and A. D. Porter announced the "one price cash store" opposite the court house; J. W. Hobson & Company advertised a general store; Edward Vail invited attention to his jewelry and watches. The merchants were receiving large stocks of winter goods, even though the wheat crop the previous year was a failure, all were doing a good business, including the mechanic shops, and the streets were daily thronged. In that year there was a saloon in town, as may be seen by referring to 8 Blackford's Indiana Reports, page 319.

In the following spring F. Roberts & Son advertised that their soda water fountain was in full blast for the hot weather. Harvey Truesdell and James M. Allen were business men of that period also. Edward Vail's jewelry store was established in 1845 and continued until August 1, 1884, when it was removed to Wichita, Kansas, by the proprietors, who then were Edward Vail and son. A short time prior to the removal this store was successfully burglarized and a large quantity of stock was taken which was never recovered.

In 1845 the Michigan City firm of Holbrook & King established a branch store in LaPorte under the management of A. D. Porter. In 1849 Polaski King took charge of the business and a year later became the sole proprietor, handling a general line of goods. The time came when every other store established in LaPorte prior to 1845 in general merchandising was discontinued, and then Mr. King called his place "The Pioneer Store," by which name it was known until he closed it out and retired from business at the end of 1883. Besides the branch store of Holbrook

& King at New Buffalo, Mr. King opened a branch at Kingsbury, with Frederick West in charge. With the close of the King store in 1883 the "Bee Hive," now owned by Julius Barnes, became the pioneer store of LaPorte and so remains. It was opened in 1855 by James Lewis and acquired by Mr. Barnes, the present proprietor, ten years later. A. D. Porter was born in Vermont in 1816, coming to Michigan City in 1834, and to LaPorte in 1845. When Polaski King bought the LaPorte store Mr. Porter returned to Michigan City, but in 1856, and again in 1858, he was elected county treasurer, requiring him to reside at the county seat again. He served in the commissary department of the Union army through the war, and passed the remainder of his life in LaPorte as bookkeeper at the King & Fildes woolen mill. Frederick West, manager of the King store at Kingsbury four years, came to LaPorte in 1857 and joined L. C. Rose in the drug business. This firm was dissolved in 1870, when the store was burned, and Mr. West continued the business alone until about 1883. In 1849 LaPorte had sixty stores and groceries.

William M. Scott opened a photographic studio in 1853 and operated it more than a third of a generation. At the present writing George D. Thomas is the proprietor. In 1868 John W. Bryant bought and enlarged the studio of Charles B. Teeple, then a few years in operation, and conducted the business many years, after which he engaged in the manufacture of photographic accessories.

Colonel Willard A. Place was perhaps the first in LaPorte to deal in live stock in a large way for the eastern market, a business that was made possible by the opening of the railroads in 1852.

In April, 1856, William Crawford commenced the crockery and glassware business, which was conducted many years, and Miss Jane Crawford now has charge of the crockery department in the large store of Oberreich & Arnold. The firm of J. F. Decker and son also handled crockery, glassware and dry-goods. This firm began business in LaPorte in the fall of 1861, and was prosperous in 1875; though the senior member had withdrawn and the business had succeeded to the son, DeWitt C. Decker.

Perhaps the best known hotel in LaPorte is

the Teegarden, built by Dr. A. Teegarden, completed and opened in 1852. Captain Levi Ely was the first host, who kept the house for two years. Among the landlords may be mentioned James Longee, Lawson & Phelps, V. W. Axtell, J. C. Gilbert, and more recently John Wolf. This hotel was rebuilt in 1885, when Gilbert was proprietor.

It would be impossible in the space allotted, to mention every person who has engaged in business in LaPorte, or even the principal ones. Sufficient has been said to awaken many memories of long ago. In dry-goods and clothing, in the drug business, in millinery, fancy goods and sewing machines, in lumber and coal, in musical instruments, in printing and book-binding, in the grocery trade, in boots and shoes, in real estate and insurance, in short, in all businesses which are necessary in a small inland city of high character, the writer has data which would fill many pages like this, showing something of the business activities of LaPorte during her history.

It may not be generally known that LaPorte was ever a center of wholesale trade, but such is the fact. After the hard winter of 1857, business began to revive. Teams with corn and oats thronged the streets, the farmers were buying goods for summer use, and the country merchants were recruiting their stock at the wholesale stores. At that time the wholesale trade was an important factor in LaPorte. The following are some of the houses which were engaged in the wholesale trade:

Books and stationery—George B. Roberts at the "Old Line Book Store." J. E. Beardsley, and M. L. Stanton.

Drugs and medicine, paints, oils, etc.—Wilson Andrew & Company, L. C. Rose, and George B. Roberts.

Hardware and cutlery, iron, steel, nails, hollow ware, etc.—L. D. Webber & Son, S. VanNest, and James Lower. These men bought in large quantities and could conduct a wholesale trade to advantage.

Hats and caps.—John L. Fry, P. F. Chamberlain.

Ready made clothing.—Guggenhime & Wile, M. Newberger & Company, E. & I. H. Henoch, L. Eliel, F. Eliel, and others.

Leather and shoemakers findings.—George

Mack, William Millikan, J. A. Caldwell, and A. H. Matthews.

Dry goods.—James Lewis & Company, at the "Bee Hive," R. H. Rose, P. King, at the "Pioneer," E. G. Hamilton, at the "People's Store," and E. Allen & Company.

Groceries.—French & Company.

There were a few others who did wholesaling but the foregoing list is large enough to give some idea of the wholesale business of LaPorte at that time. During the first two weeks of July, 1857, L. D. Webber sold fifteen McCormick reapers.

As to the financial institutions of LaPorte, in April, 1839, a loan company was formed. On March 30, of that year, a meeting of citizens was held, to take the matter into consideration, and Doctor J. P. Cobbs, was appointed a committee to draft a plan for organizing a loan office. On Friday, April 5, at another meeting of the citizens he reported the following plan:

"The undersigned agree to associate themselves together for the purpose of forming a Loan Company to be kept in the town of LaPorte, upon the following principles and subject to such other regulations as the members of the company may from time to time adopt and establish." The capital stock was to be \$200,000, in shares of \$100 each, to be secured by subscribers by bond or mortgage on good unincumbered land worth at least twice the value of subscription, the land to be appraised by the sheriff of the county. The bonds and mortgages were to be assigned to some eastern capitalist from whom the whole amount of capital was to be obtained and employed in loaning, discounting bills of exchange, etc. The institution was to be governed by a board of directors elected by the stockholders, the directors to elect their president, cashier, etc. No stockholder was to be liable for more than the amount of his subscription. Each loan was to be made for not less than five nor more than twenty years. To meet current expenses, a small per cent of each subscription must be paid at the time of subscribing.

On motion of John H. Bradley the report was unanimously adopted. On motion of E. A. Hanigan it was resolved that a committee of five be appointed to prepare a constitution and rules and to open books in different parts of the county

for subscriptions to the capital stock from April 10 to May 10, 1839. Dr. John P. Cobbs, John H. Bradley, Esq., Dr. Sylvanus Everts, Andrew Burnside, and John Brown were appointed on that committee.

The writer has no data at hand to show what success this enterprise met with, nor whether it did any business; but at all events it shows that there was a want among our early settlers for a banking institution, and it shows that a worthy effort was put forth to supply that want.

The LaPorte Savings Bank was organized in 1871 under state authority. It is regularly inspected by the proper officer of the state as required by law. Every depositor becomes a stockholder to the extent of his deposit, and all net earnings are divided among the depositors. The bank started out with the following well known citizens as officers: Trustees, John Sutherland, Dr. T. Higday, Benajah Stanton, T. W. Butterworth, F. Baumgartner, Samuel Downing and Shepherd Crumpacker; president, John Sutherland; vice presidents, Dr. T. Higday and Benajah Stanton; cashier, J. H. Vining. In 1884 this bank was put into the hands of a receiver, and Seth Eason was appointed to that office in December. The assets were \$200,000. The officers then were, president, John Sutherland; vice presidents, Benajah Stanton and T. W. Butterworth; cashier, J. H. Vining; trustees, Sutherland, Stanton, Butterworth, F. Baumgartner, E. W. Davis, S. Crumpacker, and James H. Buck. The trouble was about the management, there being no loss. On February 12, 1885, the report of the receiver showed assets \$188,209.76, liabilities \$178,669.48, giving a surplus in round numbers of \$9,540.00. Benajah Stanton was made president and J. W. Crumpacker, cashier. The bank was reorganized and has continued business successfully till this day. Mr. Crumpacker was deputy treasurer of Porter county four times, treasurer twice, and cashier of the Farmers National Bank at Valparaiso.

Jacob H. Vining, the first cashier of this bank, was an orthodox minister of the Society of Friends, born in Litchfield, Maine, November 20, 1815. When he was ten years of age his parents, Josiah and Esther Vining, settled in St. Albans, Maine, where they devoted much time to the building up of their church. They estab-

lished the St. Alban's Academy, where Jacob H. received his education. From the age of nineteen to twenty-six years he followed teaching in district schools. Then he married Miss Lucy W. Dillingham and moved to Fall River, Massachusetts, where he lived for several years. At the close of the Civil war, he gave two years to the bettering of the condition of the freedmen. Impaired in health, he lived some years in New Jersey and then settled with his family in LaPorte in 1869. Here, with a few families of the Friends, who had erected a church, he established regular meetings. In the autumn of 1871 he succeeded in obtaining the co-operation of a few wealthy citizens of LaPorte, and established and put in successful operation the LaPorte Savings Bank. He was always zealous for the faith of his religious society.

The banking house of A. P. Andrew, Jr., and Son, was organized in December, 1869, by A. P. Andrew, Jr., who has repeatedly been referred to in these pages as one of the founders and earliest settlers of LaPorte. In November, 1875, the banking office was established on Main street opposite the court house, where it still remains. The house transacts all branches of a general banking business and has the confidence of the business world as a sound and safe financial institution.

The old Odd Fellows building, now occupied by the Knights of Pythias and the Elks, bears on its Michigan avenue side, in stone letters, "Citizens Bank." This building was put up in 1871, and until long into the eighties Jacob Wile did a banking business here. In was at one time a bank of deposit, but latterly Mr. Wile contracted his business to the mere negotiating of loans, until finally his health failed and he passed away in the nineties.

The First National Bank was organized in 1864 in the early history of the National Banking system, by Ezekiel Morrison and his son, Robert S. Morrison. The latter was the first cashier. It has always been considered a strong, safe and well managed institution, and has the confidence of the business world.

Mr. R. S. Morrison, the cashier of the LaPorte First National Bank from its organization until his death, was born in LaPorte, December 20, 1837, his father, Ezekiel Morrison, being one

of the pioneers of the county, having arrived in 1834. Robert S. was a graduate of Racine (Wisconsin), College, and was engaged in the banking business from his youth. In 1858 he was a clerk in the State Bank of Indiana, afterwards accepting a position in a banking house in Plymouth. In 1861 he organized a banking house in Three Rivers, Michigan, under the firm name of Roberts & Morrison. There he met Miss Jennette S. Frey, whom he married, October 6, 1863. Five children were the result of the union, three of whom have passed away. The surviving sons are Robert E. and Charles Henry, both engaged in the banking business in Indianapolis. Robert S. Morrison was a member of the LaPorte city council two terms, and filled the office of city treasurer one term. He was an enterprising citizen and was greatly missed at his death, which occurred at his home, Friday, March 7, 1884, of pneumonia, in the forty-seventh year of his age. Rev. Dr. Kendall, the well known pastor of the Presbyterian church officiated at the funeral.

Samuel E. Morrison, the last of the children to pass away, was an exceptionally fine young man. He was born in LaPorte, March 23, 1870.

He was reared in this city and obtained his education in the public schools. Later on he attended Wabash College at Crawfordsville, this state, and following the completion of a course at that institution he entered the First National Bank of this city, receiving here his first experience in banking. This was preparatory to accepting a position at Indianapolis, where he went in 1891 to become associated with the Indianapolis National Bank. When that bank failed Mr. Morrison went to the Merchants National Bank. Later on he entered Fletcher's Bank, with which he had been connected ever since. He became a director of the institution and in time rose from a clerkship to the position of assistant cashier, one of the most important in the bank, and was the right hand man of President Fletcher, which places he held until his death, though he had not been actively identified with the bank for more than a year because of failing health. He also became a director in the Marion Trust Company and director and treasurer of the Marion County Title Company of Indianapolis. When the Fletcher Bank secured a charter and became a national bank the matter

of working out the reorganization was placed in the hands of Mr. Morrison, who had full charge thereof. The Fletcher Bank is the largest financial institution in Indiana and the only bank in Indianapolis which has had a continuous existence since before the war. Its deposits have doubled since its organization as a national bank. At the meetings of the bankers' associations Mr. Morrison was the personal representative of Mr. Fletcher, and his marked ability soon brought him into notice and he became secretary and a member of the executive committee of the Indiana Bankers' Association, and a few years before his death was elected vice-president and one of the members of the executive committee of the American Bankers' Association. He was always prominent in the councils of the association, was frequently consulted on national matters of finance by the most prominent financiers of the country, and was one of the chief speakers at the national convention of bankers each year. His absence at these gatherings is deeply felt.

Mr. Morrison was first married to Miss Faley of Indianapolis, who died many years ago. About four years ago he was united in marriage to Miss Callie Gladys Kaufmann, of Marquette, Mich. He had never been a man of robust health and about four years ago he found it necessary to leave the active work at the bank and seek another climate, where rest and proper care might restore to him that which he sought. Some time was spent in Texas and then he went to California, finally stopping at Pasadena. His wife and mother were with him, and soon afterward he was joined by his brother Charles. His health showed temporary improvement at times, and the fall before he died he seemed so much better that when his brother had an opportunity to take a trip to Japan it was not felt that there was any danger and that he would return before the end came. Shortly after Charles's departure Mr. Morrison began to sink and passed away January 15, 1902. Death was due to tuberculosis and a complication of diseases.

He was a bright, quickwitted man of slight build. He was of nervous temperament, an inherited trait. He was extremely fond of society and was very popular with his friends, who found him good company, an excellent entertainer and

always full of life. Banking came natural to him, his aptitude in that direction being marvelous, and by bankers he was considered to have a most promising career. The remains were brought to LaPorte, where the funeral was held, Rev. R. H. Hartley, D. D., officiating, assisted by the writer, who also officiated at Mr. Morrison's wedding in Marquette.

It may not be out of place to remark, what is probably the opinion of all, that the Morrisons have a genius for business, especially for banking, and are very useful men in the business world. The same is true not only of Robert S. Morrison but of Henry D., his brother, long the vice-president of the First National Bank of LaPorte; and also of Frank H., son of Henry D., and for several years teller in the same institution.

Henry D. Morrison was born in LaPorte, November 19, 1844. He attended the public schools of LaPorte, and then completed his education at the Racine (Wisconsin), College. He returned to LaPorte and engaged in farming east of town, but in 1880 he removed to LaPorte, having retired from active work himself, though he supervised the work on his farms. Upon the death of his brother, Robert S. Morrison, Henry D. was elected a director of the First National Bank; later he became vice-president thereof, both of which positions he filled at the time of his death. It was his custom to spend the winters in the south, and in the latter part of November he left with his wife for Florida. For some years his health had been poor, but he was able to be about and was not confined to his bed until about two weeks before his death, which occurred at Datona, his Florida home, on Thursday, December 28, 1900. He was very popular, having many warm friends. He possessed many good qualities, one of which was a thorough devotion to his family. He was a member of the Presbyterian church, and his business sagacity was of great use to that body. He served one term in the common council, and was once chairman of the Republican city committee, but he never sought office.

His wife was Mary N. Ridgway, daughter of James Ridgway, and sister of John W. Ridgway, and of the late Marion Ridgway. She was a most estimable woman, most prized by those who knew her best. When her husband passed away

she bowed under the stroke, and within a few weeks she followed him into the other life.

The banking house of Hall, Weaver & Company was organized in January, 1857, as a branch of the Indiana State Bank. This bank with branches in different places was chartered by the state legislature in 1834, the charter to run twenty-five years. This would make it expire in 1859. But the Bank of the State of Indiana, with its branches, existed until the time of national banks in the early sixties, and those of them which did not become national banks existed until 1865. The explanation of this is as follows: The old State Bank passed through many panics, but was successful, and so large and regular were the dividends which it declared that a feeling of hostility was developed against it. This feeling was engendered and promoted by the politicians for their own selfish purposes. As the time approached for the expiration of the charter, the feeling of hostility became so strong that evidently the days of the old State Bank were numbered. Then the full purpose of the politicians was seen, which was to secure a charter for a new state bank under their own control. In 1853 the legislature passed a free bank law, and in 1855 gave a charter to the Bank of the State of Indiana. Governor Wright vetoed both of these bills, but they were passed over his veto. He made a very bitter speech against the bill to charter the State Bank, charging that it was passed by corruption and fraud. He brought suit against those to whom the charter had been granted, to prevent the organization of the bank, but the court decided against him. He appealed to the Supreme Court which affirmed the decision. At the meeting of the next session of the legislature, in 1857, he renewed the fight in his message which caused the appointment of a committee to investigate the matter. The committee sustained the governor and recommended that the charter be revoked. This, however, was not done. The stock books of the bank were opened and in a few hours all the stock was taken. But the stockholders had neither the experience nor the capital to do a successful banking business, and hence they attempted to purchase the branches of the old bank. This they succeeded in doing on condition that Hon. Hugh McCulloch, of Fort Wayne, be made the president of

the new bank. The new bank of the state began business in 1857, and weathered financial storms which wrecked other banks and led a successful career until the introduction of national banks, when most of the branches became national banks. In 1865 the legislature authorized the State Bank to wind up its business, and all those branches which had not become national banks either went out of existence or became private banks. The LaPorte branch became a private bank. Under the conservative, careful management of Hart L. Weaver, who has been connected with it from the first, it has been a success and has been a great convenience and help to the farmers in the development of this county, and its business has extended to other counties as well. It began its existence in a building which stood about where Walton's tobacco store now does, and which was afterwards burned; but it soon moved to its present quarters, where it has been ever since. Mr. Weaver says, "People wonder why I hang around this corner so, but the fact is, next to my own house I feel most at home sitting right here in this bank, seeing the people as they come in or go by; and after spending forty-five years of my life here, how can I help it?"

But Michigan City has been the great point of commerce and trade. Colonel William Teall, who is said to have been the first merchant there, sold during the first thirteen months of his business \$30,000 worth of merchandise. Messrs. Brown & Haas and Samuel Miller, Esq., who began business there soon after Colonel Teall, were equally successful. It was estimated on good grounds that during the month of June, 1835, \$400,000 worth of merchandise was landed at Michigan City. During that month Messrs. Brown & Haas loaded for the interior of the state one hundred and seventy-five wagons, and had in their warehouses for the same destination goods enough to load twenty-five more. All this was exclusive of the article of salt. This report was given by a reliable gentleman who had counted the wagoners' receipts. During that month Messrs. Brown & Haas paid freight bills to the amount of \$5,000. Colonel Teall sent into the country, during that same month of June, about one hundred and forty wagon loads of

goods. The extent of forwarding by the other houses was not reported. There were twenty stores in the place, also clock and watchmakers, carpenters, smiths, brickmakers and wheelwrights; a furnace was just going into operation, and several companies were prospecting for glass-works.

As early as 1831 the Hon. James Forrester peddled goods through LaPorte county. In 1833, he went to Buffalo, chartered a vessel and took the first cargo of salt to Michigan City, also coffee, sugar, glass, iron, etc. There he bought land and in 1834 commenced trade. In 1836 he sold his interest there, and in 1837 settled on section six in Scipio township. He had voted the Democratic ticket up to the time of the Civil war, but all through that struggle was intensely loyal, and was afterward elected to the state legislature. In 1835 we find Abel Duncan Porter, who with other young men had migrated to the west from New York, coming from Chicago on the vessel Ed. Sacket to Michigan City, where he stopped with William Teall, the merchant, till fall, and then clerked a year for James Forrester. He returned to Chicago to become county treasurer there for four years, then returned to Michigan City and engaged in business for Messrs. Hitchcock, and then in LaPorte for King & Holbrook as before stated. In 1835 also Daniel Low was engaged in merchandising and the land business. In 1842 he purchased land and built a house in Coolspring township. In 1835, in Michigan City, J. M. Scott & Company were buying wheat and lumber; William Phillips was dealing in dry goods, clothing, hardware and groceries; William Teall and Robert Stewart had formed a partnership in the forwarding and general commission business; H. Lawson was making and selling harness; Knight & Oliver were manufacturing and advertising cabinet ware; Fisher Ames & Company were dealing in groceries, bar iron, crockery, glass, stone, wooden and hardware, also paints, oils, drugs, dyestuffs, etc.; H. C. Skinner was dealing in drugs, paints, oils, dyestuffs, groceries, salt, glassware, sash, etc.; W. P. Ward was manufacturing and selling chairs; John Dixon was keeping a general store; D. and N. W. Low, in addition to real estate and other

branches of business, were dealing in boots and shoes, hats and caps; Orren Gould, formerly O. & I. Gould, had a general store; Hiram Inman was in the tin, sheet-iron and copper business. And from May 17 to July 17 inclusive, twenty-seven vessels arrived at Michigan City, loaded with merchandise, produce, lumber and passengers for that port. And when we consider the immense carrying capacity of the ordinary lake schooners of that time, it gives us some idea of the volume of business done in Michigan City.

Ten years later Goodhue & MacAdoo, Hitchcock & Company, Sleight & Gould, and other firms were doing the forwarding commission and produce business. Ames & Holiday were dealing in books, drugs, paints, oils, etc. Barker & Best, Shedd & Company, Carter & Carter, C. B. & L. Blair, Hitchcock & Company, J. Griggs, Jr., & Company, and others had general stores. Boynton & Gibson were in the brewing business, as was also John Frame, who had built a new brewery, and business of all kinds was carried on, though not with the boom of the earlier years. Prior to 1842, when he became partner of Goodhue, James McAdoo was agent in northern Indiana for Williams & Hitchcock of Rochester, New York, for buying grain. All the large forwarding houses were heavy shippers, and up to 1849 the exports of LaPorte county, such as wheat, flour, corn, oats, pork, beef, etc., were enormous. Five hundred thousand dollars worth of these articles was shipped from Michigan City yearly. As this was before the time of railroads, most of the shipping was done at that point. Horses and cattle were driven to the markets in Chicago and Detroit and sold there. According to the *Indiana Gazetteer*, Michigan City had in 1849 nine dry-goods stores, one drug store, seven grocery and provision stores, one branch of State Bank, and a number of warehouses.

Michigan City early had a branch of the State Bank. The State Bank, as before stated, was chartered by the legislature of Indiana in 1834, and it did much to promote industry and enterprise, and to give a stable currency. It commenced business in November, 1834, and was chartered for twenty-five years. Its main office was at Indianapolis, with branches at Richmond, Lawrenceburg, Madison, New Albany, Evans-

ville, Vincennes, Bedford, Terre Haute, Lafayette, South Bend, Fort Wayne, and Michigan City. The branch at Michigan City was organized in 1837 by Ezekiel Morrison, father of R. S. Morrison. It was the first bank in the county. The city gave it a warm welcome, passing an ordinance which granted the bank the use of certain grounds and later, in 1843, another ordinance granting the bank permission to move its buildings. In 1841-2 the bank had a stormy time. It seems from the published accounts that certain of the depositors wished to overdraw their accounts, which the management would not allow, whereupon much was said against the bank, and confidence in it was impaired. The disaffected ones induced the representative in the state legislature to take the matter up with a view to inducing that body to discontinue the branch at Michigan City. The matter caused considerable local excitement for a time, and the papers contained many articles pro and contra, but the legislature finally did nothing about it, and the branch went on doing business. General Joseph Orr was president, and Captain A. P. Andrew, Jr., cashier.

The financial institutions of Michigan City now are two banks. The first to be mentioned is the Citizens Bank, which combines conservatism and progress in a successful manner. It was organized under the state banking laws in 1888 with a paid-up capital of \$50,000. By a system of legitimate financiering it has built up a surplus which exceeds its capital. In 1903 this bank appeared on the roll of honor of the state banks of the United States, which is a list of the banks whose surplus and undivided profits are in excess of capital. The Citizens Bank showed surplus and profits in the sum of \$72,000, which placed it one hundred and thirtieth in the list of the state banks of the entire United States, and first on the list of all the banks of Indiana.

The First National Bank was established in 1873, and in 1883 it was reorganized with a capital of \$250,000. During the year 1903 it completed and occupied its new building, where it now has a commodious office, at a cost of \$20,000. The November reports of both banks for 1902 and 1903, consolidated and summarized, are as follows:

	1902	1903	Increase
Deposits	\$1,474,201	\$1,663,648	\$189,447
Loans and discounts...	1,210,373	1,310,364	99,991

This shows something of the prosperity of Michigan City. The room formerly occupied by the First National Bank was taken by the newly organized Michigan City Trust and Savings Company. Its capital is \$50,000, with an additional liability of the stockholders of \$50,000, according to the laws of the state, thus affording a total security to its stockholders, of \$100,000. The stock is held by about fifty well known citizens. Its officers and directors are careful, conservative, successful business men of established reputations. They are Walter Vail, president; Robert P. Zorn, first vice president; Albert J. Henry, second vice president, G. T. Vail, secretary and treasurer; Walter Vail, John G. Mott, Robert P. Zorn, A. S. Nichols, Albert J. Henry, Charles Wolff, Herman Pries, John F. Becks, and A. C. Heitschmidt, directors. This company is not a trust, but a trustee. It accepts and executes trusts of various kinds fairly and impartially. Under this head it is authorized by law to execute all that large class of personal trusts usually reposed in individuals, such as executor, administrator, guardian, curator, trustee, under will or appointment by court. This company also acts as manager of estates of every kind, including real estate; will collect rents, interest, dividends, coupons, bonds, mortgages, etc., and keep the property insured, the funds invested and pay taxes and other obligations. This company makes loans for long time on improved real estate, and also makes time or demand loans on stocks, bonds mortgages and other approved collateral securities. Interest is paid on deposits at the rate of three per cent. every four months, and is computed the first of January, May and September. This company especially solicits savings accounts from all classes of people. An account can be opened with a deposit of one dollar.

Another prosperous financial institution of Michigan City is The Michigan City Loan and Building Association, which was organized in 1885, and is one of the model savings institutions of the state, its management being especially strong and effective. The association provides

for its members a safe and profitable investment of small semi-monthly installments to assist them in acquiring homesteads and to secure them all the advantages usually expected from savings banks and similar institutions, and to loan money on easy terms. Its capital is \$300,000, divided into shares of \$100 each. The increase in the number of share owners in 1903 was remarkable and beyond the most sanguine expectations. The association paid out during the year over \$40,000 in matured shares, being the largest amount so far paid in any year of its business. This fact, in connection with the growth of deposits in the banks, the great amount of investment in low-priced building lots, and the increased amount of life insurance taken out in small policies, shows that salaried men and wage earners are saving money at an unprecedented rate.

In the retail circles of Michigan City there were, in 1903, no less than thirty-five changes for the better, such as new stores opened, removals to larger quarters, new firms established, etc.—too many to give the list here.

The institutions which were enlarged during the year were the following:

J. S. Ford, Johnson & Company constructed a large warehouse and office.

Michigan City Electric Company improved its plant by installing much new machinery.

The Western Cane Seating Company erected a new engine house, boiler house and dry kiln and installed much new and improved machinery.

Henry Lumber Company installed a new boiler and new machines in its planing mill and enlarged its lumber yards.

Ph. Zorn Brewing Company erected and equipped a \$50,000 brew house and made other improvements about its plant.

The A. R. Colborn Company enlarged its mill thereby doubling its capacity of a year ago. New machinery was also installed.

Root Manufacturing Company doubled the capacity of its mill room and added new machinery. Heating system installed.

Reliance Manufacturing Company installed a new engine and boiler and had plans prepared for enlargement of plant as soon as the weather permits.

Michigan City and Northern Indiana Gas Company laid several miles of new mains, erected a monster gas reservoir and otherwise materially improved its plant.

In insurance circles business was very active during 1903, and the activity continues. In life insurance no large policies were written, but much business was done in a smaller way. Fire insurance grew with the growth of the city, notwithstanding an increase of 10 to 30 per cent. in the rates on mercantile risks and special hazards, due to inadequate fire protection. The subject of a thorough paid fire department is being agitated, and the leading men in the city are coming to feel that there is a demand for such a department, which must be met very soon. Accident insurance nearly doubled in 1903.

In real estate circles there were many important transfers and other changes during the year, many of them with a view to building. Contractors and builders had a busy season notwithstanding the unusually high price of labor and material. The number of new buildings erected in 1903 exceeds that of 1902 by about twenty per cent. while the excess in cost is nearly fifty per cent. During the year the city clerk issued 221 building permits, of which 122 were for new structures and 101 for additions and repairs. These operations are reflected in the increased sales of hardware, lumber, and all building material. The new work has been in brick and frame and for business and residence purposes. The more noticeable structures of the year were the Presbyterian church, \$120,000; St. Anthony's hospital, \$60,000; the Michigan City Cold Storage building, \$100,000; the Hitchcock Chair Company's addition, \$10,000; the Ph. Zorn Brewing Company's addition, \$53,000; the buildings of the Pere Marquette Railroad, including the handsome station. The total amount spent in building during the year was \$250,165, which is an increase of \$100,000 over 1902.

The growing importance of Michigan City as a brick-making center is emphasized by the establishment of the American Pressed Brick Company during the year 1903, and the completion of the Ohlemacher Brick Company's plant. Both enterprises were put under way with the most encouraging prospects and they have had more

orders than they could fill. Other manufacturing institutions that are prospering are: The A. R. Colborn Company; Maxwell Lumber Company, Michigan City City Sash and Door Company, Henry Lumber Company, Reliance manufacturing Company, Greer Wilkinson Lumber Company, Root Manufacturing Company, Ph. Zorn Brewing Company, Tecumseh Facing Mills, Western Cane Seating Company, Fuller Glove Company, Charles Liest factory, Schroeder & Pike, Michigan City Lumber and Coal Company, Vail Brothers, reed chair factory, Michigan City and Northern Indiana Gas Company, and J. S. Ford, Johnson & Company, which concern has had such an excellent business that much of the time it is necessary to operate twelve hours a day. The Reliance Manufacturing Company is rushed with orders. We must not forget that all this business requires immense shipments, both imports of stock and exports of manufactured goods. Coal, pig iron, lumber and other articles are required, amounting to tens of thousands of car loads in a year.

Many businesses of this flourishing city have not been mentioned, but perhaps enough has been said to give a general idea of its activities. It would be interesting to trace its hotel life, its early inns, its Lake House kept by Amsworth & Jewell, its Jewell House, erected in 1853, by the elder Mr. Leeds and kept by Patterson, Childs, Layton, Crary, Harris, and others. David Grant, who died near Waterford, November 2, 1903, kept the old New Albany eating house on Franklin street, near Second, between 1866 and 1876. Many other things would be interesting, but this chapter must be brought to a close. As we review the business and commerce of LaPorte county, with all its varieties made necessary by a complicated civilization, we see how dependent we are upon each other, that we are but parts of a social organism which throbs and pulsates with activity, and whose every part is pervaded with a common life.

CHAPTER XXII.

COMMUNICATION.

"Singing through the forests,
Rattling over ridges;
Shooting under arches,
Rumbling over bridges;
Whizzing through the mountains,
Buzzing o'er the vale,—
Bless me! this is pleasant,
Riding on the rail!"

—JOHN G. SAX.

Man cannot live alone, he must communicate with others. We are parts of a great organism. So it is with communities. The time came when the railroad and telegraph brought them in closer relations with each other; but even from the first there was communication with the outside world, for absolute isolation is impossible. At first there were no railroads leading out from eastern cities across the great valley of the Mississippi. The mountain ranges and dense forests were great barriers between the east and Indiana and Michigan territory. There was a canal from Troy to Buffalo, there were a few steamers on the great lakes, and there was a short horse car railroad running out of Toledo. There were no roads, but in place of them there were Indian trails

When in the seventeenth century white men first explored the region in which LaPorte county is now situated, they found and often used an old Indian trail which almost exactly corresponded with the watershed between what they called the Lac des Illinois or Lake Michigan and the Riviere de Theakiki or Kankakee river. This was the old trail made by the Sac Indians in journeying from their eastern to their western limit, and as the course was well chosen it became the line, occasionally straightened in the years of advancing settlement, for the main eastern and

western thoroughfare between Michigan and Joliet. The French missionaries, *coureurs des bois* and soldiers of fortune were the first representatives of civilization to use this trail. This trail had been used by the red men for generations, and the remains of numerous camp fires along the line of it testified to its popularity.

So far as we have any account, no civilized person ever set foot in what is now LaPorte county before about the middle of the seventeenth century. After that the region near the southern extreme of Lake Michigan began to be visited by French missionaries and traders. Father Hennepin, who in 1769 was present when LaSalle built a fort at the mouth of the St. Joseph river, and who spent several months laboring among the savages along the lake southward from that point, probably traveled the old trail and camped on the banks of our inland lakes. Chevalier Henry de Tonty, the man with the iron hand, who came to Canada with LaSalle and went down the Mississippi twice and finally died in Mobile, probably traveled the old Sac trail. French adventurers of various types passed to and fro through this region in their restless wanderings, until they were interrupted by the wars beginning in 1689; and their dominion was undisputed until Great Britain wrested it from them in 1763.

by the peace of Paris. There is little record of the explorations in northern Indiana during that interval. Father Chardon was in 1711 stationed at a mission where Niles now is, and as he traveled to the foot of Lake Michigan it is probable that he did so by way of LaPorte. At about this time the post at Detroit was established, and the Sac and Fox Indians of Illinois and Wisconsin began using the trail in their journeys to and from that point, and thus the route acquired the name of the Sac trail, by which it was afterward known until it was obliterated by the early settlers.

In 1778 occurred the capture and turning over of Kaskaskia to General George Rogers Clark. Shortly after this Tom Brady, a dashing young Irishman, one of the Kaskaskia revolutionists, in aid of General Clark's conquest of the Illinois country, journeyed with a congenial band of braves, attacked the British at Fort St. Joseph, which stood where Niles, Michigan, now is, captured the garrison and stores, paroled the prisoners and started by way of the mouth of the Chicago river back to Cahokia, whence he and his little force had set forth. He was pursued by a British company from Detroit, overtaken near the portage to the Desplaines river, seized and carried a prisoner to Canada. Surely the course of these hostile bodies of men must have led them through what is now LaPorte county.

It was a grand dream of the French to establish a line of forts up the Mississippi valley from St. Louis to Detroit and the St. Lawrence river. They established mission stations, and built small stockade forts and trading posts to protect the fur trade. One was built at the mouth of the St. Joseph river as early as 1679; others at Detroit, Mackinaw, Fort Wayne and Vincennes in 1700, and the old Sac trail was the natural line of communication between Detroit and Vincennes, and between Fort Wayne and the west.

By the Revolutionary war the United States gained control of this region and was left to contend with the Indians for possession. The treaty of Paris, at the close of the Seven Years' war in America, settled forever the question whether LaPorte county should be French or English. After the conclusion of the war of 1812 the Indians of Indiana were rapidly brought under

treaty relations with the whites, and settlers were ready for every tract as it was opened up. The old Sac trail then became a wagon road and was much in use for military, commercial and other purposes, and the little heaps of ashes at LaPorte were greatly multiplied. One of the notable wayfarers along that romantic highway was the well known Isaac McCoy, a preacher attached to the old Carey mission near Niles, who passed through LaPorte to Fort Dearborn in 1817 and later. Other missionaries from the same establishment journeyed through LaPorte prior to 1829.

Hunters, trappers, and Indian traders from Chicago ranged through what is now LaPorte county at a very early day. They knew the mouth of Trail creek and the Kankakee river route and used the old Sac trail. When Harrison was governor of Indiana territory he frequently sent confidential messengers to the Indians in the region between Lake Michigan and Niles. They took the trail north across the Kankakee to where it joined the Sac trail, and then passed east or west as desired.

In 1803 Captain John Whistler was ordered from Detroit to build a fort at the foot of Lake Michigan. He and his family sailed in a schooner to the mouth of the St. Joseph river, and then finished the journey by canoe, while the soldiers, consisting of one company commanded by Lieutenant Swearingen, marched overland, arriving in August. They followed the route by way of Michigan City and the shore of the lake.

In the spring of 1804 John Kinzie, who had done some previous exploring with Niles, Michigan, as his center, passed through LaPorte county, and brought his family to Fort Dearborn. They followed the old Sac trail through LaPorte.

On August 15, 1812, after the opening of the war with England, when the evacuation of Fort Dearborn was ordered and the massacre followed out of sixty-eight men and thirty-two women and children, but twenty-five men and eleven women and children escaped, and the fort was burned. The fugitives fled to Detroit, through LaPorte county by the old Sac trail. In July, 1816, Captain Hezekiah Bradley, having been ordered to rebuild the fort, arrived with soldiers, probably by the same route, by this time the best traveled road between Detroit and that point. The same route was used from Niles to Du Chemin or Hud-

son lake by the missionaries at the Carey mission in Niles before 1829.

When the widow Benedict and her family and Henly Clyburn, nearly the first settlers in the county, came to New Durham township as related in Chapter III, they came by the old Sac trail from the west; when the Eaharts and others joined them from Niles, Michigan, they came by the old Sac trail from the east. And so we might go on showing that each of the early families who entered the county from east or west came by this trail. In short, many things are related in history in connection with this route, all of them interesting, some curious and even amusing. Hunters, trappers, soldiers of different nations, missionaries, traders, droll travelers and adventurers all passed through LaPorte county, for it was the main line of communication east and west. The trail ran along about where State street is in LaPorte; and could that ground recall the past and utter its voice, it would be most interesting to hear.

There were other trails besides the Sac trail; trails coming up from the south and crossing the Kankakee. One of them crossed where the Lemon bridge was afterward built, another at Tassanong, in Porter county. In previous chapters we have given an account of some of the early settlers who came from the south. They did so by means of the old trails. And then there were trails from one part of the county to another. Indian point in Noble township was so named because there the Indian trail left the main land and led off into the marsh and timber. The county was not trackless, even from the first, but had communication with other localities.

Other early communication was by water, both on Lake Michigan and on the inland streams. The latter were much in use. Canoe travel on the rivers was LaSalle's great reliance. He would go up one river, portage across the water-shed, and down another. Dunn, the historian, after a careful examination of the original documents, concludes that LaSalle passed through northwest Indiana by way of the Kankakee in 1671 or 1672. The Kankakee was his usual route. During the winter of 1682-3, LaSalle was all through Illinois and Indiana, forwarding his schemes, and he had at least twenty-two Frenchmen with him. After his assassination in 1687 French missionaries,

traders and government messengers were constantly passing and repassing through LaPorte county. In 1679 LaSalle and Tonty met at the St. Joseph river, ascended it, portaged across to the Kankakee, and thence down to the Illinois. In 1680 he went again to the Illinois river, probably by the same route. In 1681 he was on the St. Joseph river and made that journey for the third time. His record of 1679, however, leaves the matter in no doubt. He and Tonty and their messengers probably made that same Kankakee journey several times, but the route taken is not always specified; still, the Kankakee route was the only one they knew.

In 1831 Jerry Church, in his adventuresome and almost fantastic journey through this and other counties, passed Trail creek which he calls "Dismaugh creek," probably confounding the name with Dismaugh lake which the *Indiana Gazetteer* for 1849 says is a beautiful lake in the northeast corner of the county, derived from Des Moines; that is, the monks. It was called Du-Chemin in the early maps. Church visited it on his journey.

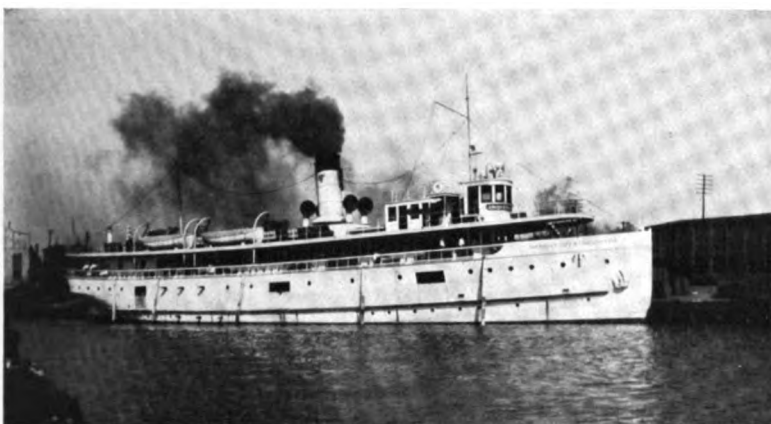
Lake navigation was an important factor in the development of the county. The first wheat shipped from the county was by the schooner Post Boy, Captain Hixon. The printer's outfit for the first paper in the county came that way. This was the usual way of passing to and from Chicago. Thus we find Abel D. Porter coming from Chicago to Michigan City on the Ed. Sackett in 1834. In 1835 the freight on a bushel of wheat to Rochester, New York, was 12½ cents. Before the time of railroads in northern Indiana, Lake Michigan furnished the only avenue open to the markets of the world, and the grain produced on all the farms for fifty miles around was transported to Michigan City on wagons and sold to the proprietors of the elevators there. Occasionally there would be a combination of the boats at Buffalo to increase the rates of freight. Then the cry would be raised that the boats were "trying to gouge everybody." But when the railroads were completed to LaPorte and Michigan City, combinations for higher freight rates were effectually stopped. Before the advent of the railroads the lake city was considered the all important point for transportation, and great was the rejoicing and many the comments in the

papers when navigation opened in the springtime. On this account great effort was made to improve the harbor. The people felt great confidence that the government would do this work, but after a few puny attempts the government disappointed them. Then they formed a harbor company to do the work themselves, and accomplished much until the company turned its work over to the government. The treatment which the government gave Michigan City in those early years was very discouraging and even exasperating. The *Indiana Gazetteer* for 1849, page 317, says, "Had the improvement of the harbor continued as was contemplated, Michigan City would have become the great emporium of the northern trade of the state. There were good prospects of its becoming a large and flourishing city, where business to the amount of millions would be transacted. Instead of this vessels can now be loaded and unloaded from lighters and in pleasant weather." The losses to the owners of lots alone were no doubt fourfold the expense of making a harbor and to the public the loss of wealth, capital and facilities for business is very large. But the lake town has become quite a large and flourishing city nevertheless. The Iroquois Transportation Company is a Chicago concern which hails its boats from this city to take advantage of the Indiana marine tax laws. One of its directors is a resident of Michigan City. This company a few months ago filed papers with the secretary of state increasing its capital stock from \$30,000 to \$50,000 with a view of enlarging its business.

Another means of communication by water is furnished by the Indiana Transportation Company, which has recently had built at the Craig ship yards in Toledo an elegant new steamer to run between Michigan City and Chicago. The steamer has been launched and completed and is making her regular trips to Chicago; and as the electric line to and from LaPorte runs its cars to make connection with the steamer, this makes a pleasant, convenient and economical way of going to Chicago, as long as navigation is open, even for LaPorte people, enabling them to leave home in the morning and giving them a full day in Chicago, or less as they choose, and if they elect the former enabling them to reach home at a seasonable hour at night.

After the year 1790 Indiana began to fill with settlers very rapidly, and the Indian trails put on more the appearance of roads or cart paths. It was over such roads that Lewis A. Wilkinson and his brother Barton traveled by stage to Detroit after visiting LaPorte in 1835 and determining to make his home in the county. It was over such roads that the Castle family, accompanied by young Polaski King, traveled from Detroit to Michigan City in 1835. It was over such roads that D. W. Closser came with ox teams from Indianapolis to Door Prairie in 1834, bringing his family and goods and consuming twenty-one days on the journey. It was over such roads that Joseph McLellan came from White Pigeon, Michigan, in 1834 and took up land in Cool Spring township. It was over such roads that Hon. James Forrester drove his peddler's wagon from Detroit through LaPorte county as far as Ottawa in 1831. It was over such roads that all the early overland settlers came. The constant wear of these roads necessitated that they be repaired, and they served well and steadily improved until the section line roads were made; and some of them remain yet, not following the section lines.

The Michigan road has been mentioned in a foregoing chapter. This was a state road. By the treaty of October 16, 1826, the Pottawottomie Indians ceded to the United States a strip of land one hundred feet wide through the state of Indiana for the purpose of making a road from Lake Michigan to the Ohio river. On March 2, 1827, Congress granted to the state 170,582.20 acres for the purpose of making the Michigan road. For years afterwards the road was a bone of contention. According to the treaty it was to terminate "at some convenient point on the Ohio river" to be fixed by the legislature. This involved the choice of routes and the people in many different towns on the possible line of the road wanted it to pass their way. Madison was finally selected by a somewhat circuitous route. Commissioners were selected by the legislature to survey and mark the road, select the lands, etc. The road has been a great thoroughfare and is still, especially on some of its portions, as for instance from LaPaz through Plymouth to Rochester. In LaPorte county it runs from Michigan City in an east by southeasterly direction through Michigan



NEW STEAMER "INDIANAPOLIS."

township to its southeast corner, through Springville and Springfield township to its southeast corner, through Rolling Prairie and Kankakee township, then through a corner of Wills township and a corner of Hudson township east by northeast into St. Joseph county. The history of the Michigan road is well worthy the labors of the patient investigator; it is a great subject as any one will find who enters into an exhaustive study of it. No doubt the road has been very serviceable in the development of the state and county.

The following table may be of service:—

Lands selected by the commissioners of Michigan road lands for the construction of Michigan road in LaPorte county:

In Range ONE West.

Township 37 North:—All of sections 17, 20, 29, 30.

Sections 31, 32, north of Indian Boundary. s $\frac{1}{2}$;

e $\frac{1}{2}$ ne $\frac{1}{4}$; e $\frac{1}{2}$ nw $\frac{1}{4}$ sec. 4. s $\frac{1}{2}$; se $\frac{1}{4}$ sec. 8.

Township 38:—All of section 21.

Range Two.

Township 36:—All of sections 4, 5, 6, 7, 18.

Township 37:—All of sections 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 10, 13, 14,

24, 25, 26, 31, 32. Secs. 35, 36 north of Indian

Boundary. Sec. 33 south of Indian Boundary. w $\frac{1}{2}$

sec. 2 n $\frac{1}{2}$; w $\frac{1}{2}$ and se $\frac{1}{4}$ sec. 9. w $\frac{1}{2}$ and se $\frac{1}{4}$ sec.

11. ne $\frac{1}{4}$ sec. 15. s $\frac{1}{2}$, nw $\frac{1}{4}$; and w $\frac{1}{2}$ ne $\frac{1}{4}$ sec. 17.

n $\frac{1}{2}$; w $\frac{1}{2}$ sw $\frac{1}{4}$ sec. 18. s $\frac{1}{2}$ sec. 19. e $\frac{1}{2}$; sw $\frac{1}{4}$;

w $\frac{1}{2}$ nw $\frac{1}{4}$ sec. 28.

Township 38:—All of section 36.

Range THREE.

Township 36:—All of sections 1 to 15 inclusive, 17, 18, 21 to 26 inclusive, 35, 36.

Township 37:—All of sections 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 12, 19, 30,

33, 34, 35. All of fractional 27. All of 31, 32, south

of Indian Boundary. nw $\frac{1}{4}$ sec. 36 south of Indian

Boundary. n $\frac{1}{2}$ sec. 13. w $\frac{1}{2}$ sec. 14. se $\frac{1}{4}$ sec. 14.

w $\frac{1}{2}$ sw $\frac{1}{4}$ sec. 24. n $\frac{1}{2}$, sw $\frac{1}{4}$ sec. 26.

Range FOUR.

Township 36:—All of sections 1, 2, 3, 4, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 21, 22, 23, 26, 27. n $\frac{1}{2}$ sec. 28.

Township 37:—All of sections 2, 11, 24, 25, 33, 34, 35, 36.

Township 38:—All of sections 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36.

The establishment of county roads was one of the first acts of the county commissioners after the organization of the county. They improved

the Yellow river road leading from Marshall county to Michigan City, and authorized Matthias Redding to keep a ferry where this road crosses the Kankakee, no bridge as yet having been built. This road and ferry did much to advance the county in population, as it made Michigan City the market for all the country as far south as Logansport. The records of the county commissioners are full of accounts of petitions for roads, the appointments of road viewers, their reports, and the establishment of roads. Most of the leading roads of the county were laid out by the Hon. Charles W. Cathcart. He ran the first level of any considerable length that was attempted in the county; that is, from LaPorte to Michigan City on one hand, and from the same point to the head of the nearest stream running into the Kankakee on the other. The first ended the project of a canal from Lake Michigan to LaPorte, the second proved the feasibility of the drainage of Clear lake, a ditch for utilitarian purposes being the result. Mr. Cathcart did thorough and satisfactory work both on roads and on the subdivision of lands.

During a wet time many of the roads have been bad, so that a traveler returning from journeying west, when asked if he had been through Indiana replied that he did not know for sure but thought he must have been nearly through it in some places. Latterly, however, there has been an agitation for good roads. The subject occupied considerable time and attention at the Columbian exposition in 1893. The country is waking up all along the line to the importance of having good roads. The general government is taking a special interest in this matter. Several of the states have started out in the good road cause, and good road congresses have been held in many of them. While it costs a large sum of money to build and keep in repair a good road it is as nothing to the cost of a poor road. There is no greater drawback to the development of a country than poor roads. They keep back a good country and they are death to a poor one. If farmers were fully to realize how much they would gain by improving their roads to town they would not rest until they were put into fair condition. LaPorte county has been doing something in this line for some years. Construction of macadam roads has been made for miles out

of Michigan City and LaPorte, and work was commenced in 1903 in New Durham township. Indications are that the good roads movement will spread over the county. An unhappy litigation has interfered with this movement so that some of the roads remain unfinished and very difficult to travel, but on the whole a great improvement has been wrought, and the difference this has made in the transportation of produce to market is wonderful. Now farmers living along or near the line of these roads can come to town with all that their wagons can hold up, with comfort to their teams and themselves. These roads have been the means of opening many good farms where before was a wilderness, and the value of lands has greatly increased. Of course they have cost in the aggregate a good deal of money, but the increase of values by these improvements fully repays those who have to bear the expense. It was improved roads that made possible the change from ox teams to horses, and again from wagons to buggies; and how do we know but that in a few years the roads will be so hard and smooth in all weather, and automobiles will be so improved, that the farmers will go speeding into town with their crops loaded in a motor wagon? It certainly looks like it.

Good bridges are a part of good roads and the county has been careful to provide them. At first there were only ferries across the Kankakee, and rude bridges across the smaller streams; but gradually the ferries gave place to bridges, and the rude structures spanning the smaller streams gave place to better, safer and more beautiful ones; at first wooden bridges and latterly, in many cases, stone and iron ones. The first bridge is said to have been built by John Dunn in 1831 or 32. Major John M. Lemon rebuilt the bridge over the Kankakee river about 1846 and kept it as a toll bridge for many years. At the early ferries they also had canoes and made the horses swim alongside.

In 1861 it was seen that a bridge at Chambers Landing on a line between Knox and LaPorte was a necessity, and the matter of building one was agitated. Both Starke and LaPorte counties were mutually interested. Business transactions between the two places were almost entirely cut off, but if a bridge was built a large portion of the trade of Knox county would be turned to

LaPorte. To reach LaPorte the people of Knox must go by way of Walkerton, or else to Porter or other points west around by Burch's ferry. On the other hand if a thoroughfare was opened much of the travel to the west that entered the state at Fort Wayne and went to Chicago by way of Goshen and LaPorte, would take the nearer route by way of Knox and thence to Chicago by way of Valparaiso. And so it was argued that Hanna Station and Union Mills would receive much trade from the northern part of Knox county, and that Knox would receive an influx of people from the east. There was much agitation of the subject and the papers of both counties strongly advocated the building of a bridge at Chambers Landing.

Funds were subscribed in both counties and the LaPorte county commissioners at their March session, 1862, appropriated \$100 and agreed to pay the balance not made up by subscription. An experienced man was appointed to view the site of the bridge which in due time was built. This is a fair type of the progress of bridge building across the Kankakee.

The spring of 1904 was a severe one for the bridges of the county. On account of the great mass of snow which melted, the water was very high and the currents strong. In February four bridges were washed away; including the Barnes bridge, one crossing Trail creek near the Gould farm, and two near LaCrosse. Others were rendered unsafe. On this account the county commissioners gave their attention to building several new bridges, and the work was soon in progress.

In a fair consideration of the means of communication which the county has employed, the stage-coach must be included—the old “twice-a-week” stage-coach. It was a slow mode of travel, but the passengers had a good time. The rate of speed in pleasant weather and with favorable roads was perhaps seven or eight miles an hour and the average cost was perhaps five cents a mile. The vehicles have been forgotten as completely as the days they represented. When the steam horse which at first plowed the waters took to land in the east, the finest of the stages were taken west and some of them as far as “the Rockies.” But what has become of the less pretentious ones which were not worth trans-

ferring? No one knows; they have simply dropped out of existence. But what memories cluster around them! How the people at the taverns, yes, and all the villagers, looked and longed for the coming of the stage-coach! What a bustle there was on its arrival! what hand shakings! what greetings! what interchanges! what life! The stage brought the latest news from the outside world, brought the newspapers, brought the mails. But the uncertainty and irregularity connected with all this were very unsatisfactory. In 1844 there was but one mail each week between LaPorte and Union Mills. A LaPorte paper of February 5, 1848, says, "The stage from the south arrived last evening but we are still without the Indianapolis mail. We receive the Wabash valley papers regularly, not so those from Indianapolis." The same paper of February 19, 1848, says, "There was no mail last evening from the east or south, hence there is nothing from the legislature." In another issue the paper says. "We are compelled to go to press without our mail because the road between Logansport and Indianapolis is almost impassable for the stage. It should have been packed through on horseback. Such negligence is unpardonable." In its issue of January 6, 1849, the same paper says, "We are at a loss to know what has become of our southern mails. We have not received the *Daily State Journal* since the 22nd of December nor any thing else from Indianapolis. There are reports of great storms." All this gives us an idea of life in those days, which hardly seems real to us now when we have railroad trains, electric cars, frequent and fresh mails, the telegraph, and can stand in LaPorte and hear a watch tick in New York city.

As intimated in previous chapters, the time came when there were great efforts to improve the lines of travel, and as the most available means plank roads came into use. These sustained about the same relation to the roads of that day that our new macadamized roads do to those we have been using. There were plank roads from LaPorte to different points, and the same was true of Michigan City. Samuel B. Webster finished the plank road between LaPorte and Plymouth. These roads greatly facilitated communication.

LaPorte county has never been a region of

canals, but sometime it may be connected by a canal to the Wabash river. There is a low water shed between Lake Michigan and the headwaters of the Wabash river, and surveys have shown that the construction of a canal between them is both practical and feasible. In September, 1903, the Wabash River Improvement Association was formed. Fifteen hundred delegates assembled in Terre Haute, comprising some of the most prominent men of the valley, assembled to inaugurate the work of improvement. Among those in attendance were Congressmen James A. Hemenway, Robert Williams, E. S. Holliday, Robert Miers, James Crawley, Messrs. Samuel Murdock, J. Frank Hanley, ex-Governor W. S. Haggard, Frank B. Posey, G. V. Menzies, Frank Havill, Manuel Cronbach, James W. Emison, T. H. Adams, Edward Watson and Mayor Rousch of Vincennes. Mr. A. R. Colborn, of Michigan City, is vice president of the association for LaPorte county. Already a commodious lock has been built by the government in the Wabash river at Mt. Carmel, Illinois, a splendid piece of work and large enough to accommodate any traffic for which it might be needed in the future. The Wabash River Improvement Association was organized for the construction of a ship canal from Michigan City to the Wabash river, and is making a movement to interest people along the route in this great project. Maps of the canal and explanations of the objects of the improvement have been sent to leading men in the counties through which the canal will pass. The officers of the association are Frank O. Fitton, of New Harmony, Indiana; W. H. Duncan of Terre Haute, and Charles Murdock, of Lafayette. The constitution of the association provides that there shall be one vice president of the association from each county traversed by the route of the proposed canal. The length of the proposed waterway is forty-five miles. The route begins at Michigan City and takes a diagonal course through LaPorte and Starke counties to the Tippecanoe river at a point near the dividing line of Starke and Pulaski counties. This section of the course is a straight line passing near Wellsboro, the head of English lake and Knok in Starke county. Beginning at the Tippecanoe the route passes down that river through Pulaski and White counties to the Wabash river

above Lafayette in Tippecanoe county. If the plans of the Wabash River Improvement Association should be realized Lake Michigan would be connected by waterway with the Gulf of Mexico. This is not history, but it is history that these steps have been taken, and it is a great advantage to any nation, both in peace and in war, to have internal water ways so that it can move its shipping with the least inconvenience and danger.

As to railroads, some were given right of way long before they came, and some which never came. The coming of the Michigan Central and of the Northern Indiana, now the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern, has been described in another chapter. The former, which is a great trunk line of the Vanderbilt system, affording the best of service east and west, was completed to Michigan City in the year 1850. It has ten miles of track in the county. The latter road reached LaPorte in 1852. It was then called the Michigan Southern and Northern Indiana Railroad. This is also a great trunk line and one of the best of roads in every respect. It was not completed through the county until the year 1853. It has twenty-five miles of road in the county.

The Lake Shore has purchased a large tract of land four miles west of LaPorte for the establishment of yards for the coaling and watering of engines. Houses will be built by the company for the quartering of employes and their families, and with the opening of these facilities the coaling and watering of engines in this city will be abandoned. This move is one of the most important steps taken by the Lake Shore in this vicinity in many years. That it will result in the growth of a fair-sized town is unquestioned.

The next railroad to come was the Louisville, New Albany and Chicago, now the Chicago, Indiana and Louisville, or the Monon. It runs north and south through the county, connecting with the Michigan Central at Michigan City, with the Lake Shore at Otis, and with all the roads which run east and west until it reaches the Kankakee river. This, until the Pere Marquette was built, was the longest road in the county, having thirty-one miles of track.

The next road that was successfully completed was the Cincinnati, Louisville and Chicago,

later called the Indianapolis, Peru and Chicago, now the Lake Erie and Western; though within a few years it has been bought by the Lake Shore. This road was built between LaPorte and Plymouth in 1856, and a great celebration occurred at both ends of the line on the opening of the road. There were gaps between Plymouth and Rochester, between Rochester and Peru, and between LaPorte and Michigan City. One by one those gaps were filled, the last being completed in 1871, giving LaPorte communication north and south. This road has twenty-one miles of track in the county.

In 1857 the Pittsburg, Fort Wayne and Chicago road was completed, which runs nearly east and west through Wanatah and Hanna. This is a part of the Pennsylvania System, and has one of the finest road beds in the country.

In 1860 the Chicago and Great Eastern road was built through the southern corner of the county. It intersected with the Pittsburg and Fort Wayne at Valparaiso, but in the year 1868 the company tore up its track from Valparaiso to section 15, township 33, range 4 west, and built the road upon its present line, entering Chicago on its own track. LaCrosse is the only station it has in the county. It is now called the Pittsburg, Cincinnati, Chicago and St. Louis Railroad, and belongs to the Pennsylvania system. It has eight miles of track in the county.

In 1873 the Chicago and Lake Huron road was built through the county. It was sometimes called the Peninsula road. Its eastern terminus was Port Huron and its western Valparaiso. At first it did not prosper, but in 1879 it passed into the hands of the Grand Trunk Company of Canada and afterwards extended its line to Chicago and took the name of the Chicago and Grand Trunk. The line is constantly improving. It has twenty-eight miles of track in the county, running through Mill Creek, Stillwell, Kingsbury, and Union Mills.

The next road built in the county was the Baltimore and Ohio, which was completed in 1874. This road takes a straight line through the entire county, entering at section twenty-one in Johnson township and leaving at section six in Clinton township. It runs through Union Center, Tracy Station, Wellsboro, and Alida Sta-

tion, and has twenty-two miles of track in the county. All these roads make a total of about one hundred and fifty miles.

Since 1874 six railroads have been built in the county, seven if we consider the new line of the Pere Marquette into Chicago, but just completed as a separate road. There is the New York, Chicago and St. Louis, known as the Nickel Plate, running nearly east and west through Hanna and Cass townships; the New York, Lake Erie and Western, commonly called the Erie, which cuts across Dewey township in the southwest corner of the county; the Chicago and Eastern Illinois, built as a coal road, running up to LaCrosse from the southwest corner of the county, and the Wabash which runs nearly east and west through the middle of the county, taking in Westville. There is also the Chicago, Cincinnati and Louisville, which has only just begun to run through trains. This road runs through LaCrosse and the southern part of the county. And lastly there is the Pere Marquette, formerly called the West Michigan, the first line of which was built several years ago, and enters the county on the west half of section ten in Springfield township, and takes a crooked southerly course to LaCrosse, running through Springville, LaPorte, Wellsboro, Hanna, and Thomaston Station. It does a large freight business and is the longest road in the county, having about forty miles of track. Quite recently this company has extended its line from New Buffalo to Porter, so as to run into Chicago, excepting terminal facilities, over its own line from Grand Rapids and the north. A fine station and freight house have been erected on the west side of Franklin street in the southern part of Michigan City, and for some months trains have been running on schedule time. As the two cities are connected by an electric line, this gives Michigan City and LaPorte another line of communication with Chicago. These later railroads aggregate about one hundred miles of track, making a total of about two hundred and fifty miles in the county. Few counties are so well supplied with railroads. Two of them are main lines to the south, the most of the remainder are trunk lines from Chicago to the cities of the east. Chicago is and will remain the great mart of the west where are gathered vast productions, and LaPorte county lies across

the pathway from this great storehouse of the eastern markets. The county is in line of a great commerce.

As to electric lines, the Lake Cities Electric Railway Company operates a line in Michigan City and gives excellent service. In 1903 its Eastport branch was opened, since which time its business has increased. In December, 1902, there was a sale under the order of the Federal court, after which the company was reorganized, with better facilities for interior transportation. In March, 1904, the company purchased and put in place a new generator of 250 K. M. capacity, and a new Porter-Allen engine to generate power to operate the cars of its system, since which time the cars have been run with ease. Near the beginning of 1903 the Chicago and South Shore electric line was opened between LaPorte and Michigan City and did a satisfactory business, exceeding expectations. This is one of the greatest benefits the county, especially the two cities, ever received. It has stimulated business, promoted cordiality between the two cities, and has become a convenience in many respects. It is passing through financial troubles and is now in the hands of Hon. Lemuel Darrow and Fred H. Fitch, receivers; but in March, 1904, Judge Anderson of the Federal court granted an order authorizing them to issue receivers certificates to the amount of \$35,000, and the money has been used to obtain additional power, new cars, and other improvements. The business of the company is increasing, and there is no reason why the road should not be a good investment. Many a new road has to go through this process before it recovers from the burden of building and is placed on a paying basis. The road has fallen into the hands of receivers who will build it up.

It is too early to speak of the electric lines projected to connect Michigan City, LaPorte and other centers in the county with Chicago and eastern and southern towns, but it appears likely that the next few years will witness the opening of several such lines.

The Indians on the war path or on the trail had a way of bending twigs to let their tribesmen who followed them know the direction in which they had gone. There was danger of their enemies also reading the sign, but so there is danger of the enemy catching the wireless mess-

age of to-day. The Indians had many signs and secret ways of communication by which they overcame time and distance, and which were harbingers of the modern telegraph and telephone. Time runs in circles, the human race always comes around to the same point again, only higher up; in other words progress is a spiral and not a circle on a dead level.

In the forties when Mr. Samuel F. Morse, the inventor of the electric telegraph, was trying to introduce his system and interest capital on its behalf, he made several tours and among other places he visited LaPorte. He set up his apparatus and miniature telegraph in the old court house and gave a lecture on the electric telegraph, and a practical demonstration of his system. By 1848 the telegraph was completed to Chicago, and then LaPorte received the earliest eastern news by the *Chicago Daily Tribune*. In April, 1849, the poles were erected to connect LaPorte by telegraph with Chicago, and the people paid their installments to the enterprise. September came and the wires were not strung. This occasioned no little complaint, but after a time the line was completed and the county was connected with the rest of the world. That marked the end of depending upon the stage coach and heavy roads for the news. From that time onward we find the people, especially on all important occasions such as political elections, gathering around the telegraph for their news. The right was granted to the Erie and Michigan Telegraph Company to erect poles and fixtures in the county as early as 1847. In 1856 the Western Union Telegraph Company was organized by Hiram Sibley and Ezra Cornell, and this company gradually absorbed others, even the extensive Baltimore and Ohio system. The Western Union has offices at every railroad station of importance in the county.

In the spring of 1892 the Postal Telegraph Cable Company constructed a line through the extreme northern portion of the county, paralleling the Michigan Central Railroad. On June 6th of that year an office was opened at Michigan City with E. D. Keys as manager. On July 1, 1894, D. M. Farnsworth relieved Mr. Keys, and he in turn was relieved by J. H. Keown on June 1, 1898. On November 1st of the same year Miss Belle Rowland took charge of the company's

business, being relieved June 1, 1899, by R. M. Robinson, who is the manager at the time of this writing. The Postal also has an office in LaPorte, and thus the county has excellent telegraphic communication with the whole world. In the spring of 1903 the Postal was able to announce that it would take messages for the wireless telegraph.

One of the most interesting and valuable inventions of the age is that of the telephone, devised by Mr. A. Graham Bell and first put to business use in 1877, after ten years of experiment culminating in the first public exhibition of the instrument at the Centennial Exposition. Unlike their treatment of the telegraph—perhaps they had learned wisdom—the public immediately saw the utility of the new method of communication and the business grew with incredible rapidity. At the close of the first decade of its history the mileage of telephone lines in the United States was nearly equal to that of the telegraph. Five years later it was more than double that of the telegraph.

About 1888 or 89 the Cushman Telephone Company established an exchange in LaPorte, one, probably the Bell, having been operated a short time before. J. E. Putnam was the Cushman manager, succeeded by W. W. Hans. In 1890 suit for infringement was brought by the Bell company against all subscribers in LaPorte before Judge Blodgett, Chicago, who ordered all the phones to be burned. Mr. Hans shipped them all to Chicago for the purpose. The Stowager Automatic Telephone Company then established an experimental station in LaPorte. While it was in operation an excursion of interested people was brought here from Chicago and banqueted. This company after a few years was merged in the present company which is now owned entirely by local capital.

The Merchants Mutual Telephone Company of Michigan City was given a franchise on August 27, 1894. The Central Union or Bell Telephone Company was given a franchise in Michigan City, December 14, 1891. The LaPorte company has a long distance contract with the Bell to all points, and also has toll stations at Westville, Otis, Condonville, Dewey, Kingsbury, Wellsboro, Union Mills, Hanna, Wanatah, Tracy, Mill Creek, Stillwell, Union Center, Rolling

Prairie, and Michigan City. It has about fifty farmers on its line, and applications for new phones come in faster than they can be supplied. Thus Michigan City and LaPorte have communication with nearly every village in the county. There is another company at Wanatah having an exchange in that town, with a line to LaCrosse. This company connects with the exchange at Valparaiso and at LaPorte, and is for the accommodation of local business. Besides these, Henry Cathcart and Henry Smith are about constructing a farmer's line between LaPorte and Dewey, which will be under the management of the LaPorte company. The farmers in the country can talk with their neighbors, or with persons in their homes in the different towns, and enjoy the benefit of a personal visit. This closes our general view of the subject of communica-

tion. The wireless telegraph has not come yet.

From the foregoing it appears that the world is coming to be all of a piece. Once every little community could live by itself, make its own clothes, wagons, tools, and all the articles necessary for its existence. But with the coming of the railroad, telegraph, telephone, etc., closer relations were established, and communities and states became dependent upon each other. The same is true in larger form. Once our nation could live by itself and avoid entangling alliances with other nations, but that time is past. Ocean greyhounds and cables have made it impossible. To-day the United States can no more be a nation by herself than South Carolina could be a state by herself. She must perform her proper part of right and justice among the nations of the earth.

CHAPTER XXIII.

INVENTION AND DISCOVERY.

"All the inventions that the world contains
Were not by reason first found out, nor brains,
But pass for theirs who had the luck to light
Upon them by mistake or oversight."—

BUTLER.

"Invention is activity of mind, as fire is air in motion;
A sharpening of the spiritual sight to discern hidden
aptitudes."—

TUFFER'S *Proverbial Philosophy*.

It is a trite saying that necessity is the mother of invention. Perhaps the very necessities which confronted the pioneers of this country, and which have met us frequently in the progress of our civilization, have called forth the creative faculties, and stimulated that inventive genius which is a peculiarity of the American citizen. But necessity can hardly account for the fact that the people both north and south of our national border do not manifest such inventive genius. Their necessities have been as great as ours but they are far behind us with their inventions. Be the cause what it may, the United States leads the world in this respect.

The people of LaPorte county have manifested something of the inventive genius which is peculiar to the nation, a few instances of which may be mentioned. In 1840 Mr. Thomas C. Reynolds of Westville invented a self-propeller attachment to a steam engine. He was born in Wayne county, Indiana, June 16, 1827. His parents were Levi and Hannah Reynolds of North Carolina and Tennessee, respectively. He was reared on a farm and educated in a subscription school which was taught in "a log shanty" with slab benches for seats. Mr. Reynolds became a watchmaker and engine repairer. In the days when the individual was a general manufacturer Mr. Reynolds would

make nearly ten watches a year on an average for several years. He came to this county with his parents in 1833, at a time when five hundred Indians were camped at Petro's grove, near the present town of Westville.

In the summer of 1845 Mr. E. Owen of LaPorte, patented and manufactured a ditching machine. A cut of this machine occupied half a newspaper page and was a very impressive object. The inventor informed the agricultural community generally that his machine was in successful operation, to which he invited the attention of all having marsh or wet lands to drain dry, prairie to fence, and hedge, dyke or mill races to build. He described the necessity and importance of his machine, and was well aware of the imposition often practiced upon the people by patents; but his machine was an exception to this and those interested were invited to come and see it work. It would cut a ditch of any desired length, deep or shallow, in any land where a plow could be used.

It is said that John S. Fosdick, for many years a dentist of wide and favorable reputation, living in LaPorte, in an early day invented a gun which was very like the Gatling gun so famous at the present time. Dr. Fosdick was a very ingenious man, the son of George and Mary (Strong) Fos-

dick, of Massachusetts and Virginia. They came west in 1830 and settled in Niles, Michigan, and in 1836 removed to LaPorte county, located in Coolspring township, and engaged in farming. Dr. Fosdick early devoted himself to the study and practice of dentistry. He made some progress in the study of general medicine and attended a medical college for that purpose, but abandoned it for dentistry. He became eminent in his profession.

The famous McCormick reaper and binder is said to have had its origin in LaPorte county. Mr. Jacob J. Mann was carrying on a country wagon and blacksmith shop in Westville in 1848. His son, Henry F. Mann, had learned the wagon-maker's trade with his father. Together they invented the sickle in sections, but McCormick got hold of the invention, there was trouble between McCormick and the Manns on account of it, and this trouble on one occasion took Hon. C. H. Cathcart to Washington on behalf of the Manns. The Mann harvesting machine was first manufactured in 1848, at which time application was made for a patent which was granted on June 19, 1849. In that year ten of the machines were made, and put in operation during harvest time, but they had defects which it was necessary to overcome. This occupied the minds of the inventors until 1853, when they made another machine embracing many improvements for which they filed a caveat. In 1855 they made application for a second patent which was granted to J. J. and H. F. Mann on June 3, 1856. The improved machine was exhibited at the Indiana State Fair held at Lafayette in 1853, and was looked upon with so much favor by the farmers and examining committee that it was awarded the first premium, though there were several popular machines competing with it.

The inventors and patentees of this valuable machine encountered many difficulties, but they succeeded in manufacturing quite a number of their machines for each harvest, and also in having them made by other parties, among whom was John D. Stewart, of LaPorte. Within twenty years about two thousand of these machines were made and put into use in the harvest field. The Mann harvesting machine was put in competition with others at fairs on many a hotly contested field trial, and almost always came off with the

highest honors. In 1857 Mr. Henry Mills of Noble township invented the binding car attachment to the Mann reaper, for riding and binding, which invention came into almost universal use on reaping machines.

In 1857 we find advertised in LaPorte, H. F. Mann's Great Western Iron Mower. The advertisement contained a cut of the machine, which looked very much like those of the present day. It was claimed that the machine was compact, durable, not likely to get out of repair, and of light draft, being for two horses. The frame work was of wrought iron, the drive wheel was four feet in diameter, it was furnished with two sickles, one smooth and one with serrated edge, having three extra sections for each, either of which could be used as the grass to be cut required. There were also three extra guards and one extra small pinion furnished. The cash price was \$100, and the usual guarantee was furnished. On June 24, 1857, this machine had a public test near Westville. The grass chosen was light, short and difficult to cut but the mower did exceedingly clean work. There is a long list of the names of influential men in the county who witnessed this trial and gave the machine their approval.

Jacob J. Mann passed away in the early part of 1868 at Westville. His son, however, remained in the county for several years and plied his inventive genius, and in 1876 we find him in Pittsburg still studying to improve agricultural machinery and engaged in developing a combined two-wheeled mower and harvester upon which the binders could ride and bind.

The invention of a fanning mill by a worthy citizen brought an industry to LaPorte. About the year 1858 Ellis Michael, then at the head of the construction department in the Lake Shore Railroad shops, realizing the possibilities of a device that would separate the grain from the chaff after it was flailed, invented what is now the Michael fanning mill. He commenced the construction of these machines in the woodshed in the rear of the little house at the corner of Monroe and Ludlow streets, making them entirely by hand. He retained his situation with the railroad company, using only his spare time in the new business. He would make a couple of mills and then take them himself to some little town and sell them, from which he procured the money to make

other machines. In this manner he began the business which years after made him a wealthy man. Slowly but surely he worked his way to the front. With perseverance and strict economy he placed himself on a sure footing. P. G. Winn was made a partner, and one horse furnished the power to manufacture the machines. E. F. Michael soon purchased Mr. Winn's interest and the firm name became E. Michael & Company. Ellis Michael afterwards sold a portion of his interest to Henry Sands and the institution, which had now assumed large proportions, was incorporated in 1887 under the name of the E. F. Michael Company. On January 1, 1897, Charles H. Michael succeeded to the control of the entire business. He has improved the machine and enlarged the manufacturing plant. It is marvellous how thoroughly his mills will separate different kinds of grain from each other, and all grains from the chaff, chaff, etc. In 1903 Mr. C. H. Michael was granted a patent on an adjustable chair.

There are many other patents on agricultural machines and implements which have been granted to citizens of LaPorte county. Indeed, the Rumely company have taken out so many patents that it would be next to impossible to give an account of them in a chapter like this. This is almost certain to be the case with a large manufacturing plant like that of the Rumely company or the Haskell & Barker Car Company. From time to time improvements are made, or new things invented, which it is considered necessary or wise to cover with patents, and this is accordingly done.

Soon after the death of David Bradley, founder of the great agricultural manufacturing company located now near Kankakee, Illinois, a writer in a newspaper said: "While visiting Jack Spiller's famous farm in Newton county, Indiana, he witnessed the trial of a Bradley plow. It was represented that the new fangled implement would scour, and the trial drew a crowd from miles around. Much to the delight of the farmers present, the plow did the work as represented, and they imagined that the zenith of agricultural implement invention had been reached. Up to this time no manufacturer had succeeded in making a plow that would scour in heavy black or clay soil." This must have been about the year 1850. Before that time the plowmen were compelled to stop

every little while and clean off the earth sticking on the mold-board, either with the heel or better with a little paddle which they carried for the purpose. It was a great change when they began to hold plows that would throw off all the black soil and remain bright and clean. But the changes were as great with other implements, and though not instantaneous they came very rapidly. At first it was necessary to beat out wheat and oats with flails, or tread it out on smooth ground floors with oxen or horses in the oriental style, but threshing machines came to the farms almost before the railroads and all this was changed. It was necessary to clean out the chaff by throwing the grain up into the air and letting the wind blow the chaff away, but fanning mills came into use and one was needed on every farm. Next came the separator machines. In each July many laborers would go to the great grain fields on Door Prairie, where a good cradler would receive often \$2 per day for his work, and from three to four acres was considered a good day's work. But the mowing and reaping machines came. They were unloaded from the cars and taken out to the farms, and men no longer swung the cradles hour after hour and day after day. At length came that triumph of human invention, the great harvesting machine, cutting the grain, raking it into bundles, binding those bundles and dropping them in the field, all done by a machine drawn by horses driven by a rider. At first people traveled on horseback or in ox wagons, then in larger two-horse farm wagons. Then came buggies and carriages, and men trained their horses to the harness instead of to the saddle. In later years the farmers had good covered carriages, so that the most stylish carriage of the millionaire was but little in advance of the vehicles used by many well-to-do citizens. And as LaPorte county is the oldest, the most populous, and the wealthiest of the northwestern counties, here as might be expected costly carriages made their appearance first. Is not the present time better than the good old days?

Mr. Lewis H. Wilkinson, son of Lewis A. Wilkinson of Scipio township, was also an inventor. He was educated in LaPorte, married Miss Elizabeth A. Rice, a school teacher, was engaged in the manufacture of agricultural implements at Michigan City and LaPorte, was afterwards in

the employ of the Champion Machine Company of Springfield, Ohio, as their traveling salesman in the southern states, and was the patentee of an improved cultivator which was manufactured for a time in Kankakee, Illinois, after breaking up the inventor and his father.

Mr. Antipas J. Bowell invented a rotary steam engine, and a power for churning, etc. This consisted of a tilted disk outside of the kitchen, from which by a belt the power was transmitted to the churn inside. The disk turned by the weight of an animal, which must walk or hang by the rope with which it was tied. Sheep were tried, but the creature would lie down and bleat. Then dogs were used; and it is said that every heavy dog in the community learned to run away when headed for the churn.

Mr. Edward Dolman, of Wanatah, has patented a middlings purifier, and has invented other flouring appliances not patented.

Even if this were all there is to tell of the inventions of LaPorte county, it must be seen that they have had no little influence on the industries of the country. But this is not all. In 1861 Mr. H. F. Mann, then of LaPorte, invented a breech-loading rifle cannon which was then regarded as a wonderful thing. He made arrangements at Pittsburg to have a gun manufactured of cast steel, five and a half feet long, and with a three-inch bore, which would do some fast shooting. The gun was completed and submitted to the authorities at Washington. The inventor claimed that it was superior to the Whitworth and the Armstrong guns. Steps were immediately taken to secure the patent in this country, which was soon issued. This gun was a small affair, requiring but half an ounce of powder to a charge, and throwing but a twelve ounce ball, but it was of extraordinary range; it threw a ball easily two miles, which was then considered a great distance. It was submitted to the officers of the ordnance bureau at Washington for trial and inspection, and among others who examined it was Captain Rodman, the inventor of the celebrated Rodman gun. He was highly pleased with it, and advocated that guns of a larger calibre be made on the same principle. The trial of the gun was very satisfactory, the government desired a trial of a larger piece of the same kind, and Mr. Mann returned to Pittsburg to have one made. Singer,

Ninick & Company, the manufacturers of the first gun, were applied to again and they soon cast a steel ingot for a field piece of about nine hundred pounds, and the gun was soon completed. It was nine and a half feet long and shone like a mirror. Its diameter at the muzzle was five and a quarter inches and at the breach eight and three-quarters inches. Its weight was nine hundred and seventy pounds and the diameter of the bore was three inches, and rifled. The casting was without a flaw, which was then very difficult to accomplish. The gun required a charge of three-fourths of a pound of powder and fired an eight pound ball. The arrangement for loading was very simple and perfect. It was impossible for it to become foul or get out of order. It could be discharged thirty times a minute, or faster than it could be served. The advantages claimed for it were great range compared with its weight, rapidity of firing, and nonliability to get out of order. Its great strength was derived from its being cast steel. This material was one hundred and forty-seven thousand pounds to thirty-two thousand pounds of the ordinary gun metal. The new piece was tried in Pittsburgh with the ordinary trial charge—one and one-half pounds of powder and an eleven pound ball, and stood the test well. Another trial was made in the same place to test the power of the shot on iron plates, and the trial was very satisfactory. The following week the gun was taken to Washington for trial there. One test was made on July 24, 1862, of which the *Washington Republican* of July 25 speaks as follows:

"Yesterday afternoon, in company with Miles Greenwood, Esq., the eminent iron manufacturer of Cincinnati, and H. F. Mann, Esq., of Indiana, we had a delightful ride to the eastern branch of the Potomac where we spent an hour on the government experimental battery grounds witnessing the rigid tests to which various siege guns and field pieces are subjected. These grounds are located at the foot of the grand avenue, on the bank of the river, where several small buildings have been erected with earth thrown up around them, and in which the guns are placed and their charges fired into the deep bank on the opposite side of a small ravine. They are being tested by naval officers under the direction of Captain Dahlgreen of the navy.

"We were much pleased with the new, breech-loading, rifled, eight-pound gun invented and patented by H. F. Mann, Esq., of LaPorte, Indiana, and manufactured at Pittsburg. It is made of steel, about 6 feet in length, 3-inch bore, and requires 3-4 of a pound of powder to throw a projectile of 8 pounds.

"We understand its range and accuracy were tested at the navy yard and found to be all right. It is now undergoing the further ordeal of firing 1000 rounds (353 having been fired), with a view of testing the endurance of the gun, of which there seems to be no doubt. Guns of the largest calibre can be made on the same principle."

The result of the trial was that Mr. Mann obtained an order from the government for an eight-inch rifle cannon of the same kind, which was completed at Trenton, New Jersey, in September, 1863, and was fired ten proof rounds in the following October. It was then removed to Washington, and thence to Fortress Monroe, where it was fired twenty rounds in 1864, and in 1867 was again successfully tested under the direction of General Rodman, chief ordnance constructor of the government. In the early part of 1874, at the earnest solicitation of Mr. Mann, the gun was removed to the West Point foundry, where it was bored up to eight and four-tenths inches and rifled, after which it was taken to the government proving grounds at Sandy Hook in New York harbor where it was tested under the direction of a board of ordnance officers with very satisfactory results, using twenty-five to thirty-five pounds of powder, and one hundred and seventy pound conical projectiles. The results obtained compared favorably with results obtained in this country and in Europe with government guns of the best standards.

During the Civil war, when sugar was so high in price and the farmers were raising and experimenting with sorghum as a substitute, and when also great quantities of maple sugar were made, a very useful and necessary invention was put upon the market by Mr. A. H. Miller called the Rotary Sugar Evaporator. Wherever this invention was used and its practical workings observed, it gave great satisfaction and was pronounced superior to any other; and even in Illinois where Cook's evaporator was invented and where the proprietors lived, Miller's took the precedence. Mr.

Miller also did more than any other man to discover a process of refining sorghum syrup, and was more successful than others in his experiments and inventions in that direction.

The Brooks turbine water wheel was invented in 1854. Improvements were made upon it from time to time by E. B. Brooks and his brothers, and in 1871 M. A. Brooks took out a patent for an improved water wheel. The first one was made in LaPorte by Brooks & Husselman. These wheels were afterwards manufactured at the machine works of J. N. Brooks and have been very extensively used in the west.

In the year 1859 George W. Miles, of Michigan City, invented a Felloe Bending Machine which was afterwards used in the LaPorte wheel factory and was improved by that concern.

In 1872 W. W. Smith, of LaPorte, invented and manufactured a very ingenious machine for the shaving of spokes. This was used by the LaPorte Wheel Company.

In the seventies Mr. George F. Smith, of Michigan City, invented and patented a refrigerator, and the Smith Refrigerator and Manufacturing Company was organized in that city, of which Mr. Smith was vice-president and general superintendent. The company had four large two-story buildings, employed scores of hands and did a thriving business. The refrigerator was constructed on high scientific principles, it was a perfect dry-air cooler, and the demand for it was so great that the company could not keep up with their orders. Mr. Smith became the author of a number of valuable inventions, among which was a mortise slide gauge.

The *LaPorte Herald* of April 19, 1862, has the following: "We have seen a musical novelty at the melodeon manufactory of Mr. Nichols in this city, containing rare qualities. Mr. Nichols has just completed an invention which will add well earned laurels to his reputation as a manufacturer, already as extensive as any man need desire. It is put up in a compact and neatly arranged case and affords greater extremes of power and qualifications than we ever before heard in an instrument made with reeds."

In January of the present year the newspapers contained a notice of the death of J. G. W. Romans, of Weymouth, Massachusetts. He was formerly a resident of LaPorte county and visited

here the year before his death. He lived in Door Village, where he leaves many friends. He was a natural mechanic, having worked as finisher in the car factory at Michigan City and in Chicago before going east, where he had charge of the erection of hotels, paper mills and other important buildings. During his leisure he applied himself to the study of electricity, in which he became both practical and thorough. He was a noted inventor, and among the products of his fertile brain were a vending machine, the center square for mechanics, a railroad signal and a weighing machine, completed a short time before his death.

Mr. Romans was born in Ohio, July 14, 1849, and came with his parents to this county when quite young. At the age of twenty-five he went to Boston and after a few years went to live in Maine. He was married at Lewiston, Maine, in 1879 to Augusta Horne, and soon after went to Weymouth, Massachusetts, which afterwards was their home. Mr. Romans died at his home at Elmwood Park of valvular disease of the heart. He left a wife and two children, a son, Charles W., and a daughter, Mrs. Lena M. Semple.

The Michigan City *News* of January 12, 1904, contained the following:

"The incandescent gas burner invented by C. A. Bluhm, of this city, and on which a patent was recently granted, promises to become extremely popular with consumers of gas for illuminating purposes throughout the United States. Mr. Bluhm, G. S. Van Deusen and Charles Rozean, of this city, have formed a distributing company, which will be known as C. A. Bluhm & Company, and which will be the sole handler of the new burner. The Burnham Manufacturing Company of Connecticut will manufacture the new burner, the first consignment of which will be placed on the market within a few days. The Bluhm burner is an improvement over the Welsbach burner in many respects. The adjustment is far superior to that of the Welsbach burner, a better light is produced and less gas is burned; a ten-cent mantle will last three times longer on a Bluhm burner than a forty-cent mantle will last on a Welsbach burner. The new burner has been tested in Chicago and several other large cities of the United States and has given entire satisfaction, and already there is a great demand for the article."

Recently Mr. Fred S. Whipple, dispatcher at Michigan City for the Michigan Central Railroad, has invented a switch heater, a practical test of which was made in that city on Sunday, January 10, at a split switch east of the drawbridge. The test was thorough and the device accomplished all that was expected of it and even more. A patent heating device has long been needed in places like this, where cold and snow storms hinder the operation of switches and require large forces of men with shovels to keep them open, and the wonder is that no one thought of such an invention as Mr. Whipple's before this time. The heater is a simple metal box which is placed between two adjacent ties under the switch rails. Its length is somewhat more than the width of the track. Within it are two gasoline burners which are fed from a tank that stands near the switch target. The heat from the box melts the snow as rapidly as it falls, so that the switches can not become clogged with snow or ice. One of the chief features of the device is that there is a drainage system connected with it by which the water is carried away as rapidly as it is formed from the snow. The top of the box is dished, so the water passes along to the ends, where it is carried into the ground below the front line and is there absorbed. The switch is thus always dry and free to be operated. During heavy snow storms the railroad companies have to employ an army of men along the route to keep the split switches clear. The force employed is in addition to the regular section and yard forces; but with the invention of Mr. Whipple all the switches in a yard can be cared for by one man. It would only be necessary for him to light his burners and then proceed to some other occupation. The cost of running the device is only a cent an hour and the heater has commended itself to practical railroad men.

Not long ago Dr. F. T. Wrench, a dentist, late of LaPorte, but now of Elyria, Ohio, invented and patented what is called the sanitary toothbrush. It is said that to remove the particles of food which decay and form bacteria in the mouth, it is necessary to use a toothbrush after every meal. But the ordinary toothbrush is inconvenient, unsightly and unsanitary. If carried in the pocket it collects lint and dust, moistens the pocket and looks vulgar. But the sanitary tooth-

brush is arranged so as thoroughly to cleanse the teeth, of light but durable material, shuts up telescopically into the handle which is perforated with holes to admit the air, and is made to be carried in a chatelaine bag or grip or in the vest pocket. It is a very useful article especially for those who travel or lunch down town.

The *LaPorte Argus-Bulletin* of December 2, 1903, contained the following:

"By the genius of Elmer Burlingame, a LaPorte boy, the sermon preached Sunday by the Rev. Dr. D. H. Cooper, pastor of the First Baptist Church, at Peru, was heard in Logansport, Wabash and by dozens of people in Peru. Previous to the meeting no announcement of the innovation was made. A transmitter was placed in front of the pulpit and connected with the Home Telephone Company's exchange, where Burlingame was waiting to ascertain the success of the experiment. When it was learned that the arrangement was working satisfactorily, friends in Peru and other cities were called up."

It is said that the clergy are alarmed at this but they need not be. They fear that such inventions will increase the habit of non-church-going which is already so prevalent. But there are a power of sacrament and an atmosphere of worship which cannot be transmitted over telephone wires, and which can be received only by one's personal presence in the congregation, and this will come to be understood.

Among other inventions of LaPorte county citizens, is that of an automobile railroad by R. T. Van Valkenburg, of LaPorte, who was granted a patent on his invention in November, 1903. He hopes to see an automobile road in operation between Cleveland and Chicago.

And so we might go on mentioning the inventions of LaPorte county people, among which would be included the Schultz gate and Smith Brothers' fire extinguisher, both of 1844; the mail box of Elmer E. Reese, of Rolling Prairie; the grain sieve and other inventions of Henry K. Clement, the voting machine of C. E. Wolfe, Jay D. Parkinson's gate hinge, Milton Henoch's bicycle support, Oliver P. Wilhelm's service for repairing car couplings, several improvements of Hutchinson of the watch school for watches, clocks and opera glasses; William C. Robby's attachment for clover hullers, besides numerous

patents issued to the great manufacturing companies of the county.

In the line of discoveries there should be mentioned the opium cure of Dr. Samuel B. Collins. In the sixties the opium habit was considered by some of the highest medical authorities to be incurable, "A fatal fascination never to be broken by any wily stratagem or open force whatever," a habit from which the victim could no more break away "than the paralytic imbecile can throw off his lethargy." The "first instance of voluntary renunciation" and of "permanent reformation after the habit had been confirmed," was yet to be found. In the midst of this pessimism Samuel B. Collins, a mechanic in LaPorte working at his trade, which was that of a brick mason, announced that he had discovered a cure for the opium habit. His claim was received with incredulity and ridicule, but he persevered; and when certain victims of the opium habit, living in LaPorte and vicinity, announced themselves cured by Dr. Collins' remedy, his success was assured.

Various opinions are held, especially by professional men of the medical fraternity, concerning this remedy of Dr. Collins'; but whatever view we take of it, it is a matter of history that the fame of it spread far and near. By means of it many were saved from the opium habit, and testified to its efficacy. A book larger than this volume might be filled with such testimonials. The marble front building on Michigan avenue, and the elegant mansion northwest of town which is now the Interlaken Sanitarium with its accompanying buildings and spacious grounds, are monuments to Dr. Collins' success. He advertised liberally, wealth flowed into his coffers, and he poured it out with a lavish hand in the place where he had been a laborer. He generously donated the third story of his new building on Michigan avenue to the Library Association for five years, if the Grand Army post needed a band to play on memorial day he stood ready to pay for it, and actually did so, and in very many ways he showed a liberal hand with the money which had come to him so plentifully.

Other remedies and proprietary medicines have been put forth by LaPorte people. For some years there was a medicine company in LaPorte of which George M. Dakin, M. D., was a mov-

ing spirit. From time to time he has ordered some of his formulas prepared by the great drug houses for his own use, and those houses have continued to compound and sell them elsewhere, until they are used in other states; and doubtless the like might be said of other physicians in the county.

This by no means completes the list of inventions and discoveries in the county, and even those which have been mentioned have not been treated exhaustively; but enough has been said to show that in this respect as in others LaPorte county is in the van, and her influence has been widely felt.

CHAPTER XXIV.

NEWSPAPERS.

"He that writes,
Or makes a feast, more certainly invites
His judges than his friends; there's not a guest
But will find something wanting or ill drest."—
Prologue to SIR R. HOWARD'S *Surprisal*.

In 1829 the *Pottawottomie and Miami Times* of Logansport, established in August of that year, was the only paper north of the Wabash. In 1831 its name was changed to the *Cass County Times*. In 1833 it was changed to the *Logansport Republican and Indiana Herald*. In 1834 it was succeeded by the *Canal Times*. By this time other papers had been established north of the Wabash, and LaPorte county not yet having any newspapers of its own, its legal notices were published in the papers of other counties. One of these papers was the *St. Joseph Beacon* of South Bend; another was the *Canal Telegraph* of Logansport, which contained legal notices of the April term of the LaPorte circuit court.

The establishing of the *Michigan City Gazette*, the first paper published in the county, has been referred to in the preceding pages. In the spring of 1835 Mr. J. S. Castle, then living in Utica, New York, purchased the stock for his printing office and shipped it by canal to Buffalo and thence by way of the lakes to Michigan City, where it arrived in June. The Castle family, accompanied by the lad Polaski King, went by the same route to Buffalo, thence by steamer to Detroit, and thence by teams to Michigan City, where they arrived in advance of the printer's stock, which gave the boy good opportunity to survey the city which was new and sandy but full of life. After the material for the printing office arrived Mr. Castle set it up and as soon as possible issued the first number of his paper,

the *Michigan City Gazette*, which appeared on Wednesday, July 8, 1835. It was a five-column folio, and the size of each page was fourteen by twenty inches. That was before the time of patent insides, and all four of the pages were printed in the office. The first page was made up of judiciously selected matter of a general character; the second page was given to editorials, local articles and items and local politics; the third page contained editorial selections and paragraphs, arrivals of vessels, a list of unclaimed letters, and some advertisements; and the fourth page was devoted to national politics. It was an ably conducted sheet, full of life and energy, and the first few numbers, which are still extant, would do credit to any local publishing house of to-day. Pulaski King, then about twelve years of age, was the printer's devil and distributed the paper through the town and sold it on the streets. It seems that Samuel Allen was one of the prime movers in starting this paper, which was established as a Democratic organ. That was a year of extraordinary political activity and witnessed the first political agitation of the county. The question of greatest interest was a local one. Many of the settlers had made improvements on government lands, but having no pre-emption rights they were in danger of having their possessions bought by those who would bid higher than government prices. This aroused a strong feeling among the farmers, and public meetings were held in different parts of the

county to take such action as seemed expedient and the matter was made a political one. There were also other political questions of a more general nature, and it was felt that a newspaper organ was necessary not only as an exponent of Democratic principles but to help develop the resources of the county. The paper, however, remained Democratic but a short time; it was soon suspended and seems to have passed into the possession of L. C. McKenny & Company, who revived it, this time as a Whig organ. But again it was suspended, and in May, 1839, the company issued a prospectus for a paper to be called *The Michigan City Register, LaPorte, Porter and Lake Counties Commercial Advertiser*, an imposing title surely, which leads one to think that the publishers were like the fowl which tried to cover two many eggs. The paper, however, was never issued, the old *Michigan City Gazette* was resuscitated, which passed into the possession of Mr. Samuel Miller; and J. M. Stuart, who had just left the *LaPorte County Whig*, became its editor. This was in the autumn of 1839. In 1842 the *Gazette* prodded its subscribers who were in arrears and mentioned several improvements which it was about to make. It was a strong paper until well along into that year, after which it ceased to exist.

There is an account of the *Michigan City Herald* which was published contemporaneously with the *Gazette*, though it lived but little more than a year. It was established by Richard Burley, or Burleigh, and in politics was Democratic while the *Gazette* was Whig. The city at that time was strongly Whig, and a paper of the opposite political faith had but a poor opportunity for existence.

LaPorte was not far behind Michigan City in having a newspaper. On November 5, 1836, the first number of the *LaPorte Herald* appeared. Orton & Saxton were editors and proprietors. It announced itself as published every Saturday morning at its office on the corner of South Main (now Main) and Monroe streets. Its terms were \$2.50 per year if paid in advance, or \$3.00 at the expiration of six months, no subscriptions received for less than six months, and no paper to be discontinued, unless at the discretion of the proprietors, until all arrearages were paid. In the announcement the editors say that while some

had advised them to publish a strong Whig paper in favor of General Harrison, and others had advised them to publish a strong Democratic paper advocating the claims of Martin Van Buren, they concluded that there was no need of a one-sided partisan paper in LaPorte, and therefore would publish a paper having for its first object the prosperity of the county. The paper was a large, six-column folio, and contained an excellent assortment of selected and original articles and items, including an article on the capture of Santa Anna. The third page contained a number of advertisements showing the business of the young and thriving town, and among them the editors advertised all sorts of legal blanks at a low figure, and concluded with the words, "Also job work done on the shortest notice. We expect in a few weeks an extensive additional assortment of fancy job type."

The issue of this paper has been disputed, but the writer has examined a copy of it very carefully, and its genuineness is beyond the possibility of doubt. It has been said that if it was issued it could not have been printed in LaPorte as there was no printing office there at that time. But would the editors and publishers advertise to do job printing on short notice, if they did not possess a printing office? and would they say they expected an "additional" assortment of type, if they had not possessed a printer's stock already? It has been said that the first number of this paper was the only one ever issued. But this is a statement wholly lacking of proof. On the contrary, the bona fide announcement of the editors to take subscribers, and all the circumstances indicate that the paper was issued more than once, and continued to be published regularly for a time, though how long it would seem impossible to ascertain. In its editorial column the publishers said, "The next number will be issued three weeks hence, as it will require all that time to ascertain who and where our patrons are, and to make arrangements for the delivery of the papers, after which time the *Herald* will be issued regularly once in each week." Mrs. Dr. G. L. Andrew, daughter of the late James Andrew, one of the founders of LaPorte, now living at 6123 Kimbark avenue, Chicago, writes under the date of August 7, 1903: "In the winter of 36-37, I was a little girl going to the

second school ever taught in LaPorte. I was placed in the boarding house kept by Mr. and Mrs. Calvin Evans, and there were six young men taking their meals, only one or two having a small room. One of the six was named Saxton and he was editing a paper, but I do not remember the name of it." It is very probable that this was the *LaPorte Herald*.

So then, in view of all the facts and circumstances, the *Herald* of November 5, 1836, which probably was published regularly for a time, was the first paper ever published in LaPorte. Whether the Present *LaPorte Herald* is a continuation of it, or ever had any connection with it, is another question.

There was another *LaPorte Herald* which was begun in March, 1838. This was the second paper in LaPorte. It was published by William Hagenbuch and edited by Wilbur F. Storey. Of all this, the writer has good evidence. This was not in any sense a continuation of the *Herald* of 1836. Volume I, number 1, of the first *Herald* was issued in 1836. Volume I, number 1, of the second *Herald* was issued in 1838. In other words, the first *Herald* had ceased to exist, how soon after it was first published we know not, and an entirely different paper, under a wholly new management, was begun, though it took the same old name. The first *Herald* was Whig, though not pronouncedly so; the second was intensely Democratic, even bitter in its spirit. The *LaPorte Herald* which was begun in 1838 was issued every Saturday; but in May, 1839, it skipped two issues; namely May 11 and 18, and in the interim Joseph Lomax succeeded William Hagenbuch as publisher. Hagenbuch had been only the publisher and Storey the sole editor; but Lomax, the new publisher, took a hand at the editing and the heading carried the announcement "Published by Joseph Lomax," and "edited by Storey and Lomax." Then there was trouble on the editorial staff. It is said the printer's stock used in the publication of the *Herald* was purchased in Chicago by ten Democrats, each giving his note for \$100. They did not pay the notes when they became due and in the spring of 1841 Mr. Lomax and Mr. Storey got at outs, and Mr. Lomax conceived the idea of becoming the possessor of those notes with a view of owning the office and moving it to Mishawaka, where he had promised to

move it and publish a paper a year, for which service a combination of Mishawaka people were to pay him \$500. While Mr. Lomax was thus playing sharp with Storey and others, Storey discovered it, and one morning he came down town and found that Storey had become possessor of the office and loaded it on wagons sometime in the night and was then half across Terre Coupee prairie on the way to Mishawaka, where he had been and contracted to edit the paper for a year without any pay whatever.

At the end of the year, in June, 1842, Thomas Jernegan, who then lived at South Bend, purchased the office and moved it back to LaPorte and began the publication of the *Indiana Tocsin*, a Democratic sheet, which he continued until 1847 when he moved it to Michigan City and changed the name to the *Michigan City News*. This he published until 1853, when the office burned down, and as Mr. Jernegan was postmaster at that time, he did not resume the publication of the paper. Its politics was Democratic and as nearly as can be ascertained the first number of the *Michigan City News* appeared on Friday, March 5, 1847.

At the time when Wilbur F. Storey began to edit the *LaPorte Herald* he was engaged in the drug business in LaPorte, and was the heaviest advertiser among the business men of the place. As a writer he was severe and merciless. He dealt in the most bitter sarcasm, the most cutting satire, the harshest invective; he was sharp and apt in controversy, and his expressions, though often more forcible than elegant, were well calculated to cut an opponent to the quick. He afterwards became an editor on the Chicago Times and these qualities gained for him a wide reputation.

Joseph Lomax also was a fighter. He was once a law student under the instruction of Judge William P. Andrew. During the political campaign of 1840, the campaign of log cabins, barbecues and wild excitement, on Saturday, July 2, Hon. Henry S. Lane made a speech in LaPorte on the political issues of the times. In noticing this speech and the meeting where it was given, Mr. Lomax in the *Herald* made some statements of a personal nature which the *LaPorte County Whig* characterized as personal reflections upon the ladies who had been present. This so angered

one of the prominent members of the Whig party that on the morning of the Fourth of July, while the audience was dispersing from listening to an oration, he attacked Mr. Lomax with a cane, and attempted to give him a caning and a public castigation for his alleged insult to the ladies who had been at the Lane speech the Saturday before. But Mr. Lomax quickly drew a knife and returned the attack with two thrusts of the weapon, and at this juncture the two men were separated by friends who interfered. Fortunately no serious physical injury was done, but the affair did not tend to allay the animosities of the political campaign, and it might easily have been far more serious even physically.

On Saturday, June 23, 1838, the first number of the *LaPorte County Whig and Porter, Lake and Marshall Counties Advertiser* was issued with J. M. Stuart and L. C. M'Kenney proprietors. Mr. Stuart did the editing. It was published in LaPorte, and as its name would indicate it was strongly Whig in its politics. After it had been published every Saturday for three months, M'Kenney retired and J. M. Stuart became sole editor and proprietor. In that issue—September 15, 1838, the editor said, "This number completes the first three months of the *Whig*, and during that time we have much reason to thank our friends for the liberal patronage we have received. Our subscription list has been swelled much beyond our expectations, and our advertising columns display a good variety."

At about that time the *Detroit Courier Journal* said of it,

"We have received the *LaPorte County Whig and Porter, Lake and Marshall Counties Advertiser*, an uncompromising Whig paper just commenced at LaPorte, Indiana, by J. M. Stuart and L. C. M'Kenney. The columns, which are under the control of Mr. Stuart, bespeak for it a rare spirit of independence, which we are confident will have the desired effect on the political character of that state. The inspiring motto, 'Tis Rome demands our help,' graces the head of its columns."

And at about the same time the *Huron, Ohio, Commercial Advertiser* said of it,

"The 7th No. of a new paper entitled the *LaPorte County Whig*, printed at LaPorte, Indiana, has been received. It is edited by James M.

Stuart and is really a very handsome sheet. Hoosiers of LaPorte, it is your duty to support it—it is a good representative of the growing importance of your state and should it linger and die for want of support the people of old LaPorte must lack intelligence, that is certain."

J. M. Stuart remained as editor and proprietor of the *Whig* until about September, 1839. Sometime between August 10, 1839, and November 2, 1839, Captain A. P. Andrew obtained possession and control of the paper, and became its editor and manager. He continued in this capacity until July 29, 1840, when he advertised the plant for sale because he had removed to Michigan City. In his advertisement he claimed that the press was the best furnished one in northern Indiana, having cost \$1,500 in New York three years before, and that it would be an object for a practical printer to continue the business at the old stand. The subscription list of the *Whig* was then five hundred, which could be easily increased. J. M. Whittem was appointed A. P. Andrew's agent to settle with the patrons of the *Whig*. Mr. T. A. Stewart, afterwards one of the founders of the *Chicago Tribune*, succeeded Mr. Andrew as proprietor of the *Whig*. This was in July, 1840. Sometimes Mr. Stewart was editor as well as proprietor, and sometimes others did the editorial work. In March, 1842, the name of M. H. Orton appears as editor, one of the proprietors of the *Herald* of 1836. T. A. Stewart still possessed and controlled the paper in the latter part of 1843, but in 1845 John Millikan came into possession of the paper, whose name appears alone on the sheet until May 8, 1847; and sometime between that date and August 7, 1847, Mr. Millikan associated with himself his brother William.

William Millikan was the eldest son of John Millikan, a lieutenant in the war of 1812, and who died in the regular service in March, 1841. William was born on September 22, 1806, and was therefore ninety-seven years old last September. In 1809 his father moved with his family to Delaware county, Ohio, where William was brought up. He learned the printer's trade in the *Delaware Gazette* office with Judge Ezra Griswold, and afterward purchased a half interest in the *Gazette*. At the end of his third year's connection with that paper he sold his interest to Judge Griswold, and immediately began the pub-

lication of the *Western Galaxy*, at Marion, Ohio. He published that paper four years and then moved to South Bend, Indiana, and established the *South Bend Free Press*, and after a year was joined in the publication of that paper by his brother, John Millikan, purchasing John's interest a few years later. He was connected with that paper nine years, when he sold it to Schuyler Colfax, and in a few weeks purchased a half interest in the Kalamazoo (Michigan), *Telegraph*. Two years later he sold out and took a half interest with his brother in the LaPorte (Indiana), *County Whig*. He was induced in October, 1858, at Washington Court House to establish a Republican newspaper in a village then of but 400 inhabitants, but now one of the most beautiful little cities in Ohio, with a population of approximately 8,000. He called his paper the *Fayette County Herald*, and it is now published daily and weekly.

Mr. Millikan was twice elected a member of the Indiana legislature from LaPorte county, and served one term as mayor of LaPorte. He was also a member of the Ohio legislature from Fayette county in the sixty-second and sixty-fourth general assemblies. It was he who, when a member of the Ohio house, presented and pushed through the legislature the present law regulating the rates for legal publications in newspapers. He knew what was fair and right to the publishers and worked hard to give them a law which would compensate them for their services.

Until stricken with paralysis Mr. Millikan made regularly daily trips to his newspaper office. Latterly he wrote his editorials at home and sent them to the office. For forty-five years he was at the head of this one paper, which for the past ten years has been published both as a daily and weekly. He has recently passed away and his son, W. W. Millikan, succeeds him in the business.

But to return to the LaPorte County papers, the issue of August 5, 1848, says, "With the present number we commence the eleventh volume of the *LaPorte County Whig*. We feel grateful for the generous support which has attended our efforts to serve the public," etc., etc. The names of W. and J. Millikan appear on the title page of the *Whig* for several years.

But the days of the *Whig* were numbered.

The disastrous campaign of 1852 came on, when Pierce was elected over Scott, and the Whig party received its death blow and was not known in politics afterwards. Its place was taken by the young and growing organization which became the Republican party. The Whig party being dead, the title of the paper was a misnomer, and hence the name of the paper was changed from the *LaPorte County Whig*, to the *LaPorte Union*.

In September, 1854, Messrs. Richard Holmes and F. M. Horan came into possession of the paper. In the issue of September 13th of that year, the old management makes its valedictory and the new its salutatory. From the fact that the valedictory is signed only by William Millikan, and that in his farewell he speaks continually in the first person singular, it would seem that his brother John had left the paper sometime before. And from the fact that Holmes and Horan say nothing about having changed the name of the paper, it may have been changed sometime before; though possibly not. No change was made in the numbering of the paper, but the first number issued by Holmes and Horan is called *The LaPorte Union*, Volume 17, No. 7. Mr. Horan was connected with the *Union* but a short time. On the fifteenth of the following November his name appears for the last time. He sold out to his partner, and in the issue of November 22 the paper bears the name simply of R. Holmes, editor. By January 31, 1855, Mr. Holmes had sold a half interest in the concern to John Millikan, and the paper bore the names of J. Millikan and R. Holmes, editors. In his salutatory Mr. Millikan remarks that he left the paper a year and a half before. This makes it certain that he retired from it before his brother William did, who sold it to Holmes & Horan only about five months before. Millikan & Holmes continued issuing the paper until the winter of 1858-59, at which time Mr. Holmes retired, Mr. Millikan continuing the business until he sold it to M. & J. Cullaton, in 1866, who continued publishing the paper until the following year.

In the spring of 1852 Mr. L. P. Williams began the publication of the *Westville Free Press*. The editorial work was done some five miles from Westville, in Porter county, and the press work was done in the *Observer* office at Valparaiso. This paper was short-lived, dying in its infancy,

only two numbers of it ever being issued. Major L. P. Williams has lived in Washington, D. C. since 1865, where he has a position in the office of the Clerk of the District Court. He is well known there as a man of high standing. But he claims Westville as his place of residence and goes there regularly every general election to vote.

Another and a more successful attempt was made to establish a paper in Westville by the Townsends. This was called the *Westville Herald*. This is said to have been issued for the first time on May 2, 1856. But Vol. 1, No. 25 bears date of Wednesday, December 3, 1856. The paper being a weekly, this would give the first number the date of Wednesday, June 18, 1856; though there may have been some irregularity in issuing the first numbers. Alfred Townsend was a school teacher in Westville at that time, and Calvin Graham Townsend was a printer. The partnership continued only until the following August, when on account of debt the concern was virtually sold to Samuel Burns, Henly Clyburn and James Concannon; at any rate they took charge of the business, though they still kept C. G. Townsend in the office. But the business not being conducted with any greater success, they prevailed upon Mr. Charles G. Powell to take charge of the office. He consented to do so for six months, ran the business successfully, and at the end of that time agreed to remain for another six months. At the end of the second term he had begun to like the occupation, and though he had a promising offer to take a paper in Iowa, at the earnest solicitation of the people of Westville he consented to remain with them. Therefore, on account of the inducements which they held out to him, he purchased the paper and plant, agreeing to remain at least until after the following presidential election. He continued its publication at Westville until August 7, 1859, when he moved it to LaPorte and changed its name to the *LaPorte Herald*.

The first number of the *LaPorte Herald* bears date of Friday, August 26, 1859, with the name of Charles G. Powell as editor and proprietor. From this time until October 1, 1867, the *LaPorte Herald* and the *LaPorte Union* were published side by side; but as there was no need of two papers with similar politics in a small city, Mr. Powell purchased the *Union* of the Messrs.

Cullaton and merged the two papers into one under the name of his former paper, the *LaPorte Herald*. The last number of the *LaPorte Union* bears date of Wednesday, September 25, 1867, Millikan and Holmes. The *LaPorte Herald* went on its way appearing weekly as usual, just as though it had not swallowed another paper.

Mr. Powell continued to edit and publish the *Herald* until 1870, when he sold a quarter interest to Silas E. Taylor, and then another quarter interest to Mr. Sims Major, after which the paper was published by the Herald Company and called the *Saturday Evening Herald*. But Mr. Powell bought Taylor out in January, 1874, and bought Major out in 1879, and again became sole editor and proprietor.

The *Union* was not the only paper which the *Herald* absorbed. The Hon. Jasper Packard, believing that the county could and would sustain a semi-weekly paper, established the *Chronicle*. The first number appeared July 18, 1874, and continued to appear twice a week until November 8, 1875, when, on account of the stringency of the times, it became a weekly paper. It took a firm stand against personal abuse in politics. General Packard was a hard and effective fighter but he was a gentleman. On October 8, 1875, he issued the first number of the *Daily Evening Chronicle*, but at the end of two weeks it became evident that the receipts would not nearly equal the expenditures, and the attempt to establish a daily paper was abandoned. He continued the weekly *Chronicle* until in May, 1878, when he sold it to Taylor & King, and Edward Molloy became its editor. In February, 1880, arrangements were made to unite the *Herald* and the *Chronicle*, and it was issued as the *Herald-Chronicle*. Edward Molloy became the editor, and Archibald Beal, of the *St. Joseph Valley Register*, South Bend, became one of the controlling owners and the business manager. On February 1, 1880, Mr. Beal bought a half interest of the *Herald* from Mr. Powell. In 1882 Mr. Powell, being about to move to Washington, D. C., sold his other half interest to Mr. Harvey Truesdell, who in his turn sold to Archibald Beal. Since that time the *Herald*, which in due time dropped the name *Chronicle*, has been conducted successfully. On July 30, 1888, it began to issue a daily edition, which has been a success from the

first, and on July 30, 1903, the fifteenth anniversary of the birth of the daily, it accompanied its regular issue with a photographic reproduction of the first issue of the daily, and another photographic reproduction of the *Herald* which was started in 1836. The *Herald* Company is a strong concern, with an excellent plant for such a city as LaPorte, using up-to-date machinery, and linotype composition. From the foregoing it will be seen that the present *LaPorte Herald* is the third paper by that name which has been started without any connection or continuity with each other. The first was the *Herald* started by Orton and Saxton in 1836, and which was continued but a short time; the second was the *Herald* started by Hagenbuch and Storey in 1838, which was merged into the *Indiana Tocsin*, then into the *Michigan City News*, which was burned out and not restored. The present *Herald* had its source in Westville in 1859, was moved to LaPorte, it absorbed the *Union* and then the *Chronicle*, and is still vigorous and growing. Edward Molloy continues to be its editor. The *Daily Herald* came to be recognized from the beginning as a paper which was destined to succeed. People had faith in it. They readily subscribed for and advertised in it. It has increased in size from four pages, with six columns to a page, to eight pages, and from a circulation of between 300 and 400 to 1,200. It has always been conducted by the same company that began its publication; though Archibald Beal passed away in September, 1896, and was succeeded by his son, Willis E. Beal.

Mr. Charles G. Powell went to Washington, D. C. the last of July, 1882, where for several years he was in a government position. He returned to LaPorte in July, 1894, and started the *LaPorte Republican*, the first number of which was issued September 1, 1894. It is a weekly, clean, and of a high moral tone, and has a good constituency in the county.

Charles Granson Powell is a son of Isaac Powell who was a native of England, and Anna (Heaton) Powell, a native of Windham county, Vermont, who emigrated and settled in LaPorte county in 1840. The father was a farmer and resided in this county until his death in Hanna township in 1863. The mother died at Union Mills in August, 1873. Charles was born in

Monroe county, New York, December 16, 1829. He was married in June, 1856, to Miss Nancy J., daughter of William and Mary A. Ireland, a native of this county, by whom he became the father of four children. He is a self-made man, upright and honest. He was first a Whig, then a Republican; he has always been staunch, but never an offensive partisan.

During the Civil war no man did more to inspire a spirit of true patriotism and keep the county loyal and hold her to the performance of her full duty to the government, than Mr. Charles G. Powell. He was then editor and proprietor of the *LaPorte Herald*, which at that time was published weekly; and every issue contained the latest war news and many well written letters which had the true ring to them from LaPorte county soldiers in the Union army. But Mr. Powell was a tower of strength chiefly in his editorials, in which he discussed the issues which were before the country in a very able manner. His writings were calm and unimpassioned, considerate of the position and feelings of his opponents, but at the same time they were clear-cut and unmistakable in their tone and statements. His arguments were sound, and of a judicial rather than of a persuasive character, and were well calculated to carry conviction with them. These editorials are detracted from somewhat by the fact that they have a homely, domestic and local cast which probably was quite necessary; but if this quality could be eliminated they would, if collected and published, make a readable volume of essays, and a valuable contribution to the literature of our Civil war. But even as they are they are very interesting and instructive reading; and in our opinion no man in the county, whether he went to the war or worked loyally at home, did more effective work to sustain the government than did Charles G. Powell, both by his editorials and by the general conduct of the *LaPorte Herald*.

In discoursing of the Indiana editors who have been in the harness for over thirty years, the *Editor and Publisher* of New York city says:

"One of these is Charles G. Powell, editor of the *LaPorte Republican*. His career dates from the early 50's, when he became editor of the *Westville Herald*. He removed his paper to LaPorte, where in course of time it absorbed the *Union*. There was an interval for a few years

in his editorial work, while he held a government position at Washington, but on his return he established the *LaPorte Republican*, which he has edited with marked ability ever since. It is now fifty years since he began his editorial career, and his pen is as polished and vigorous as it was in his youthful days."

After the *Indiana Tocsin* was removed to Michigan City, as related above, the Democratic party had no organ in LaPorte until the establishment of the *LaPorte Commercial Times*, at the beginning of the year 1852. The *Times* was founded by E. A. Graves, who soon left it, and the paper passed into the control of Messrs. John C. Walker and John W. Holcombe, editors and proprietors. By another year Dr. Orpheus Everts was associated with these gentlemen, and did the principal part of the editorial work until about the year 1857, when George H. Sweet became associate editor. In the congressional campaign of 1858 John C. Walker was a candidate for Congress against Schuyler Colfax, who was elected. After his defeat Mr. Walker assumed personal supervision of the *Times*. Soon after, Flavius J. Clark became the editor, then a young man named Palmer, and lastly Henry Higgins. At first the paper was called the *LaPorte Commercial Times*, then the *Republican Times*, and lastly simply *The Times*. It was always a straight Democratic paper. In the campaign of 1860 it stood for Douglas instead of Breckenridge, and with the defeat of its candidate it died. In its last issue, November 10, 1860, its proprietor, who had become Colonel Walker in the Union army, offered it for sale, and not finding a purchaser suspended its publication. John S. Weller was publisher of the *Times* in 1852 or 53, and local editor in 1860.

Says the *Editor and Publisher*: "Northern Indiana is the birthplace of the editorial association of the state, the first meeting for the formation of an editorial association being held at Plymouth, June 14, 1859. At that meeting twenty-three newspapers north of the Wabash river were represented by twenty-eight editors and publishers. Colonel John C. Walker, of the *LaPorte Times*, was chairman, and Peter S. Bailey, of Fort Wayne, and Daniel McDonald, of Plymouth, were selected secretaries."

Not long after the suspension of the *Times*,

Platt McDonald, afterwards of the *Plymouth Democrat*, established the *LaPorte Democrat*, which was published during the war and suspended about the year 1867.

From the suspension of the *Democrat* until April 15, 1869, LaPorte was destitute of a Democratic paper, which want was keenly felt by those of that political faith. Even many Republicans felt that in some respects there could be a better government policy. In 1872 occurred the Liberal Republican defection from the ranks of the old Republican party. At this juncture H. E. Wadsworth and John B. Stoll established the *LaPorte Argus*.

H. E. Wadsworth is a product of the Hoosier state, born near Kendallville, Noble county, March 3, 1839. This family is an old and prominent one in the United States, the first member to cross the ocean from England being William Wadsworth, who reached this coast in 1632. He was a trader and after residing in Dubury, Massachusetts, for some time, moved to Hartford, where he was among the first residents. His son, Captain Wadsworth, is known in history as having determinedly ordered his men to "drum, drum," and when the lights were put out he seized the Connecticut charter and secreted it in the hollow root of the famous "Charter Oak." The father of our subject, E. Wadsworth, was born in Hartford, and there grew to mature years. When a young man he decided to seek his fortune in the then far West, and came to the Western Reserve in Ohio, where he remained for some time. Later he moved to Noble county, Indiana, and located a farm in an Indian sugar camp. In that county were passed the closing scenes of his life. He was married in the Buckeye state to Miss Phoebe Ulmer, a native of Maine, and H. E. Wadsworth was one of a family of children born to this union. It is literally true that he "was born among the Indians, in a sugar camp, and rocked in a sap-trough." He received the rudiments of an education in the common schools, and subsequently attended the academies of that region, thus securing a fair amount of learning. He remained with his parents until the age of twenty-five years, and then engaged in the hardware business at Ligonier, Indiana, the same county. From there he removed to LaPorte county in 1869 and established *The Argus*, in company

with J. B. Stoll, who afterwards became the proprietor of the *South Bend Times*. At that time there was no Democratic paper in north-western Indiana, and this filled a long felt want. It was then about one half its present size. Mr. Stoll was with our subject over a year, and in October, 1870, his interest was purchased by Messrs. Wadsworth and Kessler. The *Argus* has always been Democratic, its editorial policy has been directed by good judgment, and its reputation as one of the best newspapers in this part of the state was well established. Mr. Wadsworth has ever been an active worker for the interests of the Democratic party. The paper he edited is generally credited with having considerable to do with changing the Republican majority of 500 to a Democratic majority of 1,000 in the county. Mr. Wadsworth served as postmaster during President Cleveland's first administration. Previous to this, in 1875, he was elected by the legislature a director of the Northern Prison, and he had the vote of his party for re-election, but the party was in the minority. He has served on the state central committee several times, and has filled other important positions, but has never been known as an office-seeker. In the year 1871 he was married to Miss Sarah Van Akin, a native of Hudson, Michigan. Three children have been given them: Laura, Dudley L., and Lula.

The *Editor and Publisher* says: "John B. Stoll, of the *South Bend Times*, is another editor on the shady side of the thirty mark. He established the *Ligonier Banner* soon after the close of the Civil war, and was editor of that paper (which he purchased at Elkhart) and the *LaPorte Argus*, which he also started. He is now editor of the *South Bend Times*, and he has been uninterruptedly engaged as editor ever since he entered the newspaper business, nearly forty years ago."

Mr. S. I. Kessler retired from the firm at about the time of the establishment of the *Daily Argus*, which was in 1896, and was succeeded by Dudley L. Wadsworth, and the new firm was known as the Wadsworth Company. In a few years they were bought out by Joshua A. Chaney and both the Wadsworths retired from the publishing business, though Mr. H. E. Wadsworth has retained his connection with the press as a writer of editorials.

Meantime, in 1898, the *Bulletin* had been started in LaPorte by those who were more radical and pronounced in their advocacy of Mr. William Jennings Bryan and the doctrines for which he stood. This paper passed through several hands and had rather a checkered existence until it came into the possession of Mr. Graham P. Taber, who conducted it for a time, and then it was consolidated with the *Argus*. The *Bulletin* for some time had published a daily edition, and the *Argus-Bulletin*, as the consolidation is called, continued both the daily and the weekly editions. The new firm was known as the Taber Chaney Company. They conducted the business until 1903, when steps were taken to dissolve the partnership, which was decided by Chaney selling to Taber. But as Chaney purposed to continue in the business, and with a company at his back to start another daily called the *LaPorte Democrat*, Taber finally sold out to the *Argus-Bulletin* Company, which filed articles of incorporation with capitalization of \$20,000. The personnel of the company is as follows:—

President, Edward F. Michael; vice president, Fred Henoch; secretary and treasurer, J. A. Chaney. The directors are Frank C. Mann, Nathan D. McCormick, William W. Hans, Herman W. Sallwasser, Fred Henoch, Edward F. Michael and Joshua A. Chaney.

The company has moved into new and more commodious quarters on Michigan avenue, it has installed a new and rapid printing press, set up new machinery, bought new type, and has made many improvements in its plant. Harry B. Darling is editor.

Besides the *Daily Evening Chronicle* mentioned above, other early efforts were made to establish daily papers in LaPorte, without success. On January third, 1859, B. B. Root and Jasper Packard issued the first number of the *Daily Union*. Three months afterward Mr. Packard retired from it. By hard work Mr. Root kept it alive two months longer, when it ceased to exist. The Cullatons made a similar attempt in 1866 but it lasted only a week. The time had not yet come when a daily paper could be established with facility in a small city, but it came later.

Another of LaPorte's periodicals is the *Catholic American*, published in the interest of the Benevolent Legion, a fraternal order of the

Roman Catholic church. It was started in 1898, and is edited by Mr. Harry B. Darling. It is a monthly, and is well sustained.

Among the publishing ventures of LaPorte should be included that of *The Crisis*. This periodical was started in March, 1852, by the Rev. Henry Weller, afterwards pastor of the LaPorte New Church Society. The first number was issued for April 15, 1852, eight pages quarto. It was published in a little frame building which still stands at Weller's Grove, and which has been used for several years as one of the cottages of the New Church summer resort at Stone Lake. Of this periodical, Rev. Mr. Weller was the editor, and his son, John S. Weller, was the publisher. The publication was designed to advocate and promulgate more liberal views than those held generally by the religious body with which Mr. Weller was connected. It was edited and conducted with a great deal of ability, and was of a religious, philosophical and literary nature; though by many of Mr. Weller's brethren it was thought to be somewhat erratic. In 1855 the paper was issued weekly, under the same name, in an octavo form of sixteen pages; but in the following year it was put back into a semi-monthly of the same size. In 1858 its form was changed into a large quarto of eight pages. In 1865 its name was changed to that of *The New Church Independent*. The editor, Rev. Henry Weller, passed away on June 7, 1868, after which it was conducted by his son, J. S. Weller. In 1870 it absorbed *The New Church Monthly*, a magazine published in Philadelphia by the Rev. B. F. Barrett, an exceedingly able and scholarly man, after which it was called, *The New Church Independent and Monthly Review*, Weller and Metcalf publishers. Under this title it was published monthly, in magazine form, at \$2.00 per annum; with the exception of the year 1878, when it was published fortnightly, in quarto form. In 1873 it was moved to Chicago, where it was issued until it suspended publication. Mr. John S. Weller passed away in 1895, after which it was conducted by his sons, Walter, Sam and George, with the assistance of Mr. Metcalf, whose adherence to the family was quite pathetic. From sheer affection for the publication he worked upon it until he became a tottering old man, and almost until his dying day. The last issue of

the magazine bears date of December, 1901. During much of its long career it had a large circulation, not only in the United States and Canada but in Europe and other countries, and it always had a wide influence. Probably no publication ever issued from LaPorte ever had a greater influence in shaping human thought, especially on religious and philosophical subjects which, during the time of its publication, were agitating the public mind.

To return to Michigan City, after the first *Michigan City News* was destroyed by fire in 1853, the next paper was the *Transcript*, a Whig newspaper established in 1854 by Richard W. Colfax. In 1855 he sold it to Hickock and O'Brien. Mr. Colfax lived only about a year longer, dying in the spring of 1856. The new management changed the name of the paper to the *Michigan City Enterprise*. At the close of the year 1855, or the beginning of 1856, the proprietorship again changed, Mr. L. B. Wright becoming the owner and publisher, who continued its publication until April, 1859, at which time he sold it to Mr. Thomas L. Jernegan. He conducted it until June, 1863, when, failing to make it pay, and securing a position as assistant paymaster in the United States navy, he left Michigan City, and for two years and a half the paper was suspended. But on his return Mr. Jernegan resuscitated the *Enterprise*. On May 18, 1869, the city council made it the corporation newspaper for the following year. In 1880 Thomas L. Jernegan still owned and conducted the paper, which was still a weekly. He sold it to Lewis Morrill in the spring of 1881. Charles J. Robb was then working on it as general manager and editor. Mr. Morrill sold a half interest in it in the fall of 1881 to W. C. Brundage, and the firm name became Morrill & Brundage. But Brundage sold back to Morrill in the fall of 1882. During a meeting of the Methodist Episcopal conference a daily edition was now published called the *Every Day Enterprise*, which existed but a short time. Mr. Morrill borrowed the money with which to buy Mr. Brundage's interest and this led him into financial difficulties. Through certain legal complications the paper in 1884 passed into the hands of C. E. Claypool, then of the *Delphi Journal*, and in about eight weeks thereafter, the legal difficulties not being settled, the paper

passed into the hands of the sheriff and was suspended in December, 1884. After a time it was revived and taken charge of by the Republican Printing Company. Mr. Charles J. Robb had left the paper and gone to Sandusky, Ohio, where he was employed on the *Sandusky Local*, later he went to Flint, Michigan, as reporter and advertising manager of the *Flint Journal*, and later still he went to Chicago, where he directed the publication of the *Trade Journal and Price Current* for the wholesale grocery house of Reid, Murdoch & Fischer. The Republican Printing Company asked him to come to Michigan City and take charge of the paper. He came one Saturday to see about it. They made liberal offers for him to run a Republican daily. He went back to Chicago to think the matter over. Knowing Ira S. Carpenter, then a job printer in Chicago, he consulted him, and together they came to Michigan City, and after considering the matter made arrangements to take charge of the plant in 1888. It was at about this time that the name of *Michigan City Enterprise* was changed to that of *Michigan City News*. After conducting the paper for a time Messrs. Robb & Carpenter bought out the Republican Printing Company. In 1902 Mr. H. R. Misener, city editor of the *News* since 1896, bought out Mr. Carpenter, since which time the firm name has been Robb & Misener. The *News* is a strong paper, Republican in its politics, firm in its principles, but not offensively radical. It owns its own building, erected a few years ago, and has a complete modern newspaper, commercial and book-printing establishment. In its job printing department it does work of a very high order.

During the suspension of the *Enterprise*, 1863-1865, Messrs. M. & J. Cullaton established another paper in Michigan City called the *Michigan City Review*. They continued to publish it for about a year and then, like many of its predecessors in the county, it ceased to exist.

The next periodical of Michigan City in order is the *Michigan City Dispatch*, which was started December 4, 1879, by Harry C. Francis, who was its editor and proprietor, a paper which was printed wholly at home when other journals were using patent insides or outsides.

Hon. Harry H. Francis was a citizen of Michigan City, of whom it can truthfully be said

the town is better for his having lived therein. He was for fifteen years one of its most vigorous champions. He was born in that city February 24, 1852, being the youngest son of Thompson W. and Esther Francis. After completing his common school education he entered Racine (Wisconsin) College in 1869, and finished a full collegiate course, leaving that institution in 1873. In the fall of the same year he entered the law school of the University of Michigan, at Ann Arbor. In 1875 Mr. Francis removed to Indianapolis and immediately began the practice of law. He was fairly successful, and continued at his chosen profession until 1878, when he returned to Michigan City.

For several years Mr. Francis had written more or less for the press, and his editorial inclinations finally led him into the profession of journalism. In 1879 he established the *Michigan City Dispatch*, a weekly publication, championing the Democratic cause, and in the spring of 1881 he began the publication of the *Evening Dispatch*. Both journals were eminently successful from the start, and it was in journalism that Mr. Francis found his calling. His career as an editor was a brilliant one, and made him prominent in the politics and journalism of the state. He was president of several editorial associations, and served his party in various ways. His last public position was that of state senator from LaPorte county, to which he was elected in 1888. In the legislature he championed the interests of his native town, and a number of state improvements made through his advocacy stand as a monument to his memory.

Mr. Francis was as active in social as in business affairs. He belonged to numerous secret societies and enjoyed high honors at the hands of one of them. This was the order of Knights of Pythias. From a subordinate position in the local lodge he made his way upward until he enjoyed the honor of being a past grand chancellor of the state, and at the time of his demise he represented Indiana in the supreme lodge of the world. Mr. Francis was also a Scottish Rite Mason, a member of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks and of several other societies. He was also a communicant of Trinity Episcopal church. Mr. Francis was unmarried and resided

with his aunt until his death, which occurred on September 15, 1891. He was thirty-nine years old, and at the time of his demise occupied the responsible position of state bank examiner. In his death Michigan City lost its foremost friend and staunchest advocate.

At the death of Mr. Francis he was succeeded by Mr. John B. Faulkner as editor and publisher of the *Dispatch*. He was born in LaPorte county, July 29, 1864. His early school life was spent in the LaPorte schools and he moved to Michigan City with his parents in 1879. In 1881 he began his editorial career on the *Dispatch*, and his long years of service, associated with the late Hon. H. H. Francis, well qualify him to make a success of his chosen calling, which he has thus far done. The *Dispatch* is considered one of the best Democratic papers in this part of the country.

In the seventies Rev. M. S. Ragsdale was appointed by the legislature of the state as moral instructor in the northern prison at Michigan City. In order to discuss the subject of prison reform and call the attention of the people to it, he established the *Prisoner Reformer*, a monthly periodical, the first number of which was issued in March, 1876. We do not hear of it afterwards.

Doubtless there have been other publications at Michigan City, but the writer has not been able to learn about them, with the exception of papers in foreign tongues yet to be mentioned.

In other parts of the county we have the *Westville Indicator*, a large six-column quarto now in its twenty-third yearly volume, with Charles E. Martin editor and proprietor. The paper is original and able and its characteristic way of serving up things has given it a wide reputation.

There is also the *Wanatah Mirror*, a large six-column folio now in its ninth annual volume, published every Thursday by William F. Hunt. It is in everyway creditable to the town and to its editor as a local paper.

In Union Mills there is the *LaPorte County News*, now in its third annual volume, a five-column quarto of respectable size, published every Thursday by the Monarch Printing Company of that place. Sometimes these smaller and less pretentious papers are spoken of derisively, but the towns where they are published would not

like to do without them. Somehow the suspension of one of these sheets is unwelcome. Some twelve years ago another paper with nearly the same name was published in Union Mills by one Atwater, which was not successful. After existing a few years it was suspended and the proprietor left the place, but however unfortunate the circumstances, the visits of the little sheet were missed.

In the early nineties another paper was published in Union Mills by the Rev. Mr. Welcome, then the pastor of the Adventist church in that place. It was a little church monthly printed at the Herald office in LaPorte, then at the corner of Maine and Monroe streets. It did not last long.

In 1884 we hear of the *Bee*, of Rolling Prairie; but we do not hear of it many times. In 1886 we read of the *Daily Bee* in LaPorte, which was soon suspended on account of the ill health of the editor; though promise was made to the subscribers that it would be restored in the form of the *Evening Telegram*. Much sport was made of this. Among other things it was said that it had "stung itself to death." "The editor of the *Daily Bee* and his brother have erected a fine liberty pole and have a nice flag and streamer. The streamer has the word, Bee. What a host of people's names and useful things begin with a B, from the Ed. Burroughs of the Bee, to Blaine and bread and butter, and may we all be busy bees, etc!"

In 1885 the Hon. Jasper Packard started a sixteen page pamphlet called the *Public Spirit*, for the purpose of advertising LaPorte. It was printed at the Herald office. Little was heard of it.

As to papers printed in foreign languages there is *Die Freie Lanze*, a weekly independent paper founded in 1891, published in Michigan City. It holds a high place among the German papers of the state. Doubtless there have also been smaller ventures in the line of periodicals in other languages. Indeed, some of them might be mentioned if it were required, but it is unnecessary.

As to the papers in foreign tongues in LaPorte, Packard's History says that previous to the year 1876 there was a German paper published in LaPorte, but he gives no account of it

and the writer has not been able to find any. It is very probable, however, that when the railroad shops were here some attempt was made to sustain a German paper in LaPorte. At all events, one came later. For many years the need of one was apparent, and on November 27, 1877, Mr. Henry Goodman issued the first number of the *LaPorte Journal*. He had been engaged on the German press in Chicago and well understood how to minister to the wants of his countrymen in this section of their adopted country. He came to LaPorte with little means to start his paper, but by economy, energy, good judgment and perseverance he built up a large and prosperous journal. It was introduced to the public as a nine-column folio but was enlarged until it became a seven-column quarto and the largest German paper then published in the state of Indiana. It was the only paper printed in German in this and the five adjoining counties. The office of the paper was located in the Goodman building, now occupied by the American Laundry, where it had a large jobbing department. The plant was at one time an excellent one. The paper was strongly Democratic and in the political campaigns which it covered did excellent service for its party. Mr. Goodman was an excellent stump-speaker and his services were much in demand for that purpose. The paper employed a paid reporter at Michigan City, and all the news of that city and vicinity were weekly chronicled. Thus, and in many other ways it showed enterprise. The paper remained in the same building until it began to decline. Mr. Goodman failed, and the business affairs of the *Journal* got into a very unfortunate condition. But many intelligent Germans wished to save the paper for their kindred and party, and this, in addition to certain business considerations, induced them to form a stock company and take the concern into their hands. They did so, hired an editor, a manager, a foreman, moved the paper to the corner of Jefferson avenue and Monroe streets, and started anew. This was about the year 1895. But somehow there was trouble with the management, the paper continued to

decline, its last few numbers were published by the Bulletin Company, which bought the plant, and the *Journal* ceased to exist in 1898. It may be well to show what manner of man Henry Goodman was before he went down.

He was born October 31, 1840, in Northern Prussia; attended elementary school in that county until sixteen years of age, then a college at Berlin two years, and graduated at Heidelberg University. He was trained in English at Edinburgh University, Scotland, with a son of the Rev. Thomas Guthrie, D. D., the celebrated Scotch divine. Mr. Goodman wrote a dissertation on German Philology in competition with his class and obtained the first prize. He came to America in 1866 and entered into literary work. In 1868 he went to Chicago, where he was employed as city editor on the *Chicago Democrat*, and afterwards on the *Staats Zeitung* and *Eulenspiegel*. He finally came to LaPorte, where he established the *Journal*, as related above, and also another paper, *The LaPorte Daily Star* which soon went down. And Mr. Goodman went down with his papers. He went from LaPorte to Chicago, where he engaged in the insurance business, subsequently locating in Kankakee, Illinois, where he published a Republican German newspaper and identified himself quite conspicuously with Illinois politics. He again moved to Chicago, where he became the city editor of a German newspaper, continuing this labor until forced to leave the desk because of the inroads of disease. He went to the home of his daughter, Mrs. W. D. Shafer, at Montclair, New Jersey, where his death occurred on Sunday, July 10, 1904. He is survived by the widow, and two daughters who will be remembered in LaPorte as the Misses Jennie and Flora Goodman.

This completes our survey of the press of the county, though we have not mentioned every little periodical published in the county, nor traced each one which we have mentioned into all its ramifications. The number, the ability, the character, the endurance and prosperity of the publications of the county are very creditable.

CHAPTER XXV.

WRITERS AND LITERATURE.

"None but an author knows an author's cares,
Or fancy's fondness for the child she bears."—
COWPER'S Progress of Error.

LaPorte county has produced something in the line of literature; though the word is not used here in a strictly critical literary sense.

In 1876 Lieutenant Thomas S. Cogley, of Michigan City, wrote and published the "History of the Seventh Indiana Cavalry Volunteers," a book of two hundred and sixty-seven pages. The copy in the writer's possession is beautifully bound in morocco with gilt edges. In the preface, which was written at Michigan City, November 1, 1876, the author says,—

"There never was, never can be, and never will be, a complete history of any war written; although the greater portion of the history of all countries relates to war. The great volume of blood is not complete until it has the personal experience of each individual soldier. But such a record can be approximated, so far as integral portions of armies are concerned, by works of this character. Although this is a history of the Seventh Indiana Cavalry, yet it is by no means complete; because it does not contain the individual history of every member of the regiment. Even if it were possible to obtain the information necessary for such a work, to publish it, would require several volumes of the size of this, the expense of which, with its necessarily limited sale, would forbid such an undertaking.

"Although this only purports to be the history of a single military organization, yet it is more. It is as complete a history of the operations of the armies with which the regiment was connected, as will be found in works of greater

pretensions. All of it, except such portions as relate solely to the organization of the regiment, will be of interest to the general reader."

Thomas S. Cogley was born November 24, 1840, at Liberty, Union county, Iowa. His father, Robert Cogley, was a physician in that town. In 1859 Thomas came to LaPorte county, which was afterwards his home. At the outbreak of the rebellion he was attending school in LaPorte. On going to dinner from school one day, he read for the first time President Lincoln's call for seventy thousand volunteers, and on his way back to school he stepped into a recruiting office and enlisted. On arriving in Indianapolis the company had more names on its roll than could be mustered with it. The officers selected the number they were authorized to muster, leaving out some fifteen or twenty others, among whom was young Cogley. They felt as if they were disgraced for life, and some of them got together and resolved not to return to LaPorte to be laughed at. Cogley enlisted in Company C, Eighth Indiana Regiment, of three months' troops, was at the battle of Rich Mountain in West Virginia, and was mustered out with the company at the expiration of the term of enlistment. He then returned to LaPorte, thinking he could do so with honor. He enlisted several times afterward, was in many battles, was repeatedly wounded, was taken prisoner but escaped, and his war record is an exceedingly interesting one. At the close of the war he returned to LaPorte, took two courses of law

lectures at Ann Arbor, and entered the law office of Hon. Mulford K. Farrand, as a student. He was admitted to the bar November 9, 1866, Hon. Andrew L. Osborn being judge of the circuit court. At the May term, 1874, on motion of General Thomas M. Browne, Mr. Cogley was admitted to the bar of the supreme court of Indiana, and of the United States circuit court. In December, 1869, he was united in marriage to Miss Mary L. Farrand. The History of the Seventh Indiana Cavalry was his first attempt in literature.

Mr. B. F. Taylor has given many literary productions of a very high character. His home was in LaPorte for many years. He was born in Lowville, New York, July 19, 1819, and graduated from Madison University in 1839. He became literary editor of the *Chicago Evening Journal*. During the Civil war he was its war correspondent for the western armies, and his letters attracted much attention, many of them being translated and published in European papers. After the war he was a public lecturer for many years. He finally moved to Syracuse, New York, and to Cleveland, Ohio, where he died, February 24, 1887, and where, at last accounts, his wife still lives, the sister of Mrs. Leaming. He was a poet and miscellaneous author, as well as journalist, war correspondent and lecturer. He was the author of "Attractions of Language" (1845), "January and June" (1853), "Pictures of Life in Camp and Field" (1871), "The World on Wheels" (1874), "Song of Yesterday" (1877), "Between the Gates" (1878), "Summer Savory" etc. ((1879), "Dulce Domum" (1884), "Theophilus Trent" (a novel, 1887), etc. His poems include "Isle of Long Ago," "Rhymes of the River," and "The Old Village Choir." The "Isle of Long Ago" may be found on page 591 of Chapman's History of LaPorte county.

It was perhaps from the memory of actual scenes in LaPorte county that Mr. B. F. Taylor wrote the following:

THE OLD BARN—MONEY MUSK.

In shirt of check and tallowed hair,
The fiddler sits in the bulrush chair,
Like Moses' basket stranded there,
On the brink of Father Nile.

He feels the fiddle's slender neck,
Picks out the notes with thrum and check,
And times the tune with nod and beck,
And thinks it a weary while.

All ready! Now he gives the call,
Cries, "Honor to the ladies!" All
The jolly tides of laughter fall
And ebb in a happy smile.

D-o-w-n comes the bow on every string,
"First couple join right hands and swing!"
And light as any bluebird's wing
"Swing once and a half times round!"
Whirls Mary Martin all in blue,
Calico gown and stockings new,
And tinted eyes that tell you true,
Dance all to the dancing sound.

She flits about big Moses Brown
Who holds her hands to keep her down
And thinks her hair a golden crown
And his heart turns over once!
His cheek with Mary's breath is wet,
It gives a second somerset!
He means to win the maiden yet,
Alas, for the awkward dunce!

"Your stoga boot has crushed my toe!
"I'd rather dance with one-legged Joe,
"You clumsy fellow!" "Pass below!"
And the first pair dance apart.
Then "Forward six!" advance, retreat,
Like midgets gay in sunbeam street
'Tis Money Musk by merry feet
And the Money Musk by heart!

"Three quarters round your partners' swing!"
"Across the set!" The rafters ring,
The girls and boys have taken wing
And have brought their roses out!
'Tis "Forward six!" with rustic grace
Ah, rarer far than—"Swing to place!"
Than golden clouds of old point-lace
They bring the dance about.

Then clasping hands all—"Right and left!"
All swiftly weave the measure deft
Across the woof in living weft
And the Money Musk is done!
Oh, dancers of the rustling husk,
Good night, sweethearts, 'tis growing dusk,
Good night for aye to Money Musk,
For the heavy march begun!

In February, 1862, Mr. B. F. Taylor thus alludes to a touching war incident of a railroad ride through this county:

Writing of shadows, we saw a sad sight on a Michigan Southern train—a woman in the tangled mazes of insanity. Young, wondrous fair, with a clear, soft eye, and hair that Petrarch's Laura might have sighed for, with a sprightly mind and a gentle spirit, she was, it was feared, hopelessly crazed. Her friends were taking her to the Asylum at Indianapolis, but sadly as to the grave.

One who would have been all the world to her, fell in Virginia in the front rank, and the bullet that found his heart out, struck a gentle girl as well. She was waiting at home for her "bold soldier boy." Her madness was mildness; she fancied she could fly, and waved her white hands, singing all the while, snatches of songs and fragments of hymns. One moment it would be the bugle-like strain of,

"I see them on their winding way,
About their ranks the moonbeams play,"
and then it would be a snatch of Logan's
"O could I fly with thee,"
broken off with
"I'm o'er young to marry yet,"

and all along she would call in most persuasive tones—"Henry, Henry," listen an instant for a response that never came, and laugh so like "sweet bells jangled out of time."

It was not hard, knowing as much of her story as we did, to tell who Henry was; it was he that slept in his bloody vestments in some grave of the Old Dominion. Her friends stopped at the Salem Crossing, and as the train swept on, we caught a glimpse of those white hands as she waved them from the platform.

It was a sad, sad sight—one of the works of the war: and the poor girl's shattered fate strewn somebody's threshold. Thank God it is not yours nor mine. Thank God it is no patriots. "Henry" dead to her, and she dead to the world, shall join hands and stand witnesses forever against traitors.—*Herald*, Feb. 15, '62.

Another LaPorte county writer is Miss Cecilia E. Wilkinson, born in LaPorte county, the daughter of Richard H. and Julia A. (Hanley) Wilkinson, of New Durham township. Her par-

ents were of honorable connection. She was for many years a school teacher, teaching successfully in Monon, Rensselaer, LaPorte and Hammond, and living several years in Chicago. Her ancestry on her father's side was largely professional, in the lines of law, medicine and theology; on her mother's side many of her connections were in high political offices. The Hon. Thomas J. Henley, M. C., first from Indiana and then from California, was her mother's only brother. The Hon. Barclay Henley, in 1890 an M. C. from California, is her cousin. She has traveled largely in the United States and Canada. She has never cared for the forms of conventional society, hates cruelty and injustice, and now lives a retired life in LaPorte, caring for an aged mother, eccentric, possessing many rare moral and intellectual qualities, and is little known. The *LaPorte Herald* of March 11, 1902, contained the following concerning her: "Miss Cecilia E. Wilkinson, a well known teacher of this county, has the only diploma of the Indiana Teachers' Reading Circle in the county. It is accepted by the state board of education in lieu of examination in the science of education and literature. Only a four years' course is required in order to get a diploma, but Miss Wilkinson has been reading since 1886. The Teachers' Association was organized in 1883."

Under different noms de plume she has written largely for different periodicals, and many of her productions show wit, pathos, and good thought, and some of them are of high merit. When the second edition of "Local and National Poets of America" was in progress, a large royal octavo volume of twelve hundred and fifty-eight pages, the editors wrote to her for some of her productions and she submitted fifty short articles and poems, out of which they selected two. They may be found on page 1148, and one of them is the following:

DISCONTENT.

My mind seems wrapped in a tangled mist,
A vague, undefinable dread.
An aimless waiting for that which is not,
Which if present would yield no content.

At morn when I wake to life's cares
 I ask, what made yesterday blank—
 'Twas naught more than others endure—
 Do they accept all, e'en with thanks?

Is it meet that ambitions and hopes
 Should smother in fate's dismal clouds,
 And love for earth's beautiful things
 Be answered but by gloomy shrouds—

Which cover the dead of the heart,
 Which rend fragrant flowers with briars,
 Will not all the soul, worth a thought,
 Be crisped in life's fierce icy fires?

Do fetishes, Indian and weird,
 Compel the chained soul as of old
 With charms so entralling and deep?
 Unto death will they keep it in hold?

Oh God! wilt thou sever the chain?
 Give hope, as a recompense slight;
 Give faith to thy toil-wearied ones,
 That Immortality's dawn end the night.

Many of Miss Wilkinson's productions, waifs we might call them, which have appeared in the local papers, are worthy of a more permanent place. Out of many we select the following, which appeared in 1903:

"NOT HALF BAD."

There's more sunshine on earth than clouds,
 There's more of gaily robes than shrouds;
 More persons sane than persons mad;
 For each lone wail, much laughter glad.

Though many failures there may be,
 Successes all about we see.
 Life ruined hopes not all assail;
 Ten thousand ships out-ride the gale.

There's more can see than there are blind,
 The wholly bad we seldom find.
 There's more to joy than to make sad,
 Which proves our world is "not half bad."

Mrs. Sara Andrew Shafer, the daughter of Dr. and Mrs. George L. Andrew, of Chicago, and wife of Carlton Shafer, Esq., has won a successful place in the literary world. Her parents lived for many years in LaPorte, and Mrs. Shafer's early life was spent here. For some

years Mr. and Mrs. Shafer have resided in Baltimore, Maryland, but recently they have moved to LaPorte, where they have been welcomed with warm hearts and open arms by all their old friends, and where Mr. Shafer has formed a law co-partnership with Hon. W. B. Biddle.

In a fine volume entitled "Historic Towns of Southern States," Mrs. Shafer has a chapter on "Frederickstown," and another on "Annapolis." In a companion volume entitled "Historic Towns of Northern States," she has a chapter on "Mackinac." Both of these books are published by Putnam's Sons. Recently the Macmillan Company has issued a book of which Mrs. Shafer is the author, entitled, "The Day Before Yesterday," which is said to draw its characters from LaPorte. It has met with such a popular reception that it has already passed into the second edition. Out of a great mass of notices of this book, there is only one unfavorable one. Though the book has a manifest northern atmosphere about it, the *Charleston* (S. C.) *Courier* commends it highly. Mrs. Elizabeth Darling Hull, formerly of this city, says the first chapter is well worth the price of the work, it is so beautifully written; others, that if one had never been acquainted with any of the characters the book would be enjoyed as a delightful child's story. The *Baltimore Sun* speaks in the highest terms of "The Day Before Yesterday," of which it says: "Sweet as the breath of June roses is this dainty story of the days of childhood," which it ranks with Kenneth Graham's "Dream Days." Even the *Atlantic Monthly* speaks of it with favor.

The writer of this history has done something in literature. In former years he has been connected with the press in Boston, New York city, and elsewhere. He founded the paper, *Every Saturday*, published in Detroit, and for many years has been a writer of magazine articles. At first he was not inclined to select any of his productions to appear here, believing that the reader would be satiated with these pages which are printed with little revision and just as they drop from the pen; but at the earnest solicitation of friends, especially of the one whom years ago at the marriage altar he promised to obey, he has been induced to make two selections.

In one of his platform lectures on Art, where he makes the point that in all true art the artist

does the least possible and nature the most possible, occurs the following passage:

At one time I was never weary of looking at the Washington monument. It is a true work of art, because man has done so little and permitted nature to do so much. What has man done? He has piled stone on stone, making a plain, four sided shaft, severe in its simplicity, decreasing from the base according to a certain angle, and abruptly slanting to a pyramid at the top. Man has simply conformed to mathematical and other laws established by nature, and which he could not change.

And now see what nature has done. Though that cold shaft is a most solid, it is at the same time a most spirituelle structure. It melts away into the clouds. I have seen it when its top could not be distinguished from the mists, but seemed to coalesce with them. At night it gives forth a lurid, phosphorescent light more powerful than the electric glare of the city. Again it rises like a white spectre against the background of an inky sky. Sometimes its top is lost far above the clouds. In sunshine the light gleams like a star from the metallic point of its apex. There are times when, observing it from an oblique position, one of its sides appears white as the driven snow, while the other is dark. Ride toward it or from it in the street cars, and the monument approaches or recedes, enlarges or diminishes—the monument does this, not the observer; such is the striking sensation. It is never twice alike. It has its moods, and its changes of color and appearance, like the Swiss Alps. Sometimes not its top but its base is lost in the clouds, while the top is bright. This is when the blue mist for fully two hundred feet lies dense in the Potomac valley. Though of humble position—the very banks of the Potomac, it towers aloft, and is seen from afar. I have seen it in the sun and mists, when, two hundred feet from its base, there was a section of purple and pink surmounted with a white, blazing column hundreds of feet high flashing back the sun set glow against the welkin blue. I have seen it again with a cold, grey base rising above the deep green foliage that from a distance appears to surround it, with the dark blue highlands of Arlington beyond; and overtopping these, the magnificent shaft pierced the heavens far above the horizon line, till the top was lost in a sea of fleecy clouds. I have seen it in a thunder storm when its west face was black, the white completely blotted out, but at

every flash of lightning the entire, wet east face gleamed and flashed like a polished sword of the Titans with startling suddenness, and a ghastly streak of electricity seemed to leap from earth to sky. There is no other monument in the world that can exhibit such phases. Verily, what has man done to make the Washington monument a work of art! How puny his efforts! He has done very little—simply stepped aside that nature might appear. So with all true art; it is a transparent window through which the Divine is seen.

There is one other selection from his own productions which the writer makes, both by request and because it is connected with an event which is historic, both in LaPorte county and in the nation. On Saturday, September 14, 1901, President McKinley passed away under circumstances too well known to need repetition here. On the following day the pulpits of LaPorte, and doubtless of the whole county, were eloquent in their sorrow. On Thursday, September 19, there was a monster mass meeting in front of the court house in LaPorte. Party lines were obliterated. The city officers, the G. A. R. post and other orders, the factory operatives, the hose companies, and the school children headed by their teachers, all turned out in solemn parade. The band played national airs and dirges. A stand had been erected, which was occupied by the speakers and others. Mr. John A. Wood, Superintendent of Schools, presided. Rev. R. H. Hartley, D. D., in prayer commended the Nation to God. The G. A. R. quartette sang appropriate songs. Superintendent Wood spoke on behalf of the schools. Hon. Martin R. Sutherland spoke as the representative of the bench and bar. Rev. Frank A. Morgan spoke on behalf of the merchants and manufacturers. There was never just such a meeting in the county. Both as a whole and in every particular it was impressive beyond any description. The atmosphere was of such a quality that the voices of the speakers could be heard by all, and many thousands of people stood around and listened with bated breath. Among the exercises the writer of these lines, as the representative of Patton Post, G. A. R., read the following poem which he had prepared in the still hours of the previous night:

A TRIBUTE OF LOVE.

Toll high, toll low,
 Ye bells, your hammers throw;
 A nation mourns her dead.
 No widow's weeds were half so sad,
 None ever worn so deep,
 As those with which Columbia's clad,
 'Neath which her children weep;
 For her he lived from childhood up,
 For her at last he died;
 For her he drank the martyr's cup,
 A patriot true and tried.

Toll high, toll low,
 Ye solemn bells; for lo,
 A nation mourns her dead.
 Full well he knew the anarchist
 Might strike him in the dark,
 The secret foe, like death, would list
 To find a shining mark;
 But still he took his life in hand,
 What e'er the place or time,
 To meet the popular demand,
 With calm that was sublime.

Toll high, toll low,
 Sad undulations flow;
 A nation mourns her dead.
 He did not die with gasping breath,
 In that last week of pain;
 Long years ago he died his death
 And need not die again;
 In early youth he gave his life
 To God the Father's will;
 And when he came to end the strife,
 'Twas God the Father's, still.

Toll high, toll low,
 The knell from Buffalo;
 A nation mourns her dead.
 There gathered 'round the great, the just,
 The priest to breathe a prayer,
 And strong men wept to see the trust
 They had not known was there;
 He had no anger for the one
 Who did the awful deed,
 But, "Hurt him not, be justice done."
 This was our martyr's creed.

Toll high, toll low,
 Toll mournfully and slow;
 A nation mourns her dead.
 Anxious alone to learn the truth
 That God would teach to him,

And quaff the cup of heavenly ruth,
 Filled to the very brim,
 He looked beyond the worthless wretch
 Who took his manly blood,
 To God who doth His arms outstretch
 For our eternal good.

Toll high, toll low,
 Let all the people know
 A nation mourns her dead.
 The very last address he made,
 Upon the fatal ground,
 Outlined a universal trade,
 To skirt the earth around;
 No sect claims that expansive mind,
 To no one church 'twas given;
 But, for the blessing of mankind,
 And th' universal heaven.

Toll high, toll low,
 As out the echoes go;
 A nation mourns her dead.
 If ye who scorn authority,
 In many thousand forms,
 Will cease your baseless anarchy,
 Before the threatening storms;
 If men to law will bow the knee,
 Nor worship earthly gain,
 And like our martyr seek to be,
 He'll not have lived in vain.

Toll high, toll low,
 Your knell the breezes blow;
 A nation mourns her dead.
 O men, who lightly pass along,
 Nor think the end to see,
 Why heed ye not the martyr's song,
 "Nearer, my God, to Thee?"
 God grant that ye may have a care,
 That, e'er your race is run,
 Ye too may pray the martyr's prayer,
 "God's will, not ours, be done."

As the writer recalls the above occasion, and many others in which he has participated during the past eleven years in this county, he finds that the roots of his affections have struck deep in the soil of LaPorte county affairs, and ramified in all directions, to an extent of which he has not been aware.

In the August election of 1850, the Hon. John B. Niles was chosen as a delegate to the convention which was to prepare a new constitution for the state. The convention met in January, 1851,

and began the work of devising the supreme legal instrument for the government of the state. Mr. Niles was an active member of that body. The convention had under consideration the propriety of exempting the family homestead from execution. Mr. Niles arose in his place and made a remarkable speech, which was very largely copied by the papers of the country at the time, and with the most favorable comment. A long extract of this speech may be seen in Chapman's History of LaPorte County, pages 581-584, and it shows literary and mental qualities of a high order, in harmony with the scholarship which Mr. Niles was known to possess.

The Hon. Jasper Packard made many excellent speeches. One of them may be found in Chapman's History, beginning on page 589. It is a memorial address delivered at the decoration of the graves of the Union soldiers, and possesses true beauty of thought and diction.

Mrs. Emma F. Molloy, wife of Mr. Edward Molloy, editor of the *LaPorte Herald*, was known in the literary world for many years before her death. She showed herself to be an indefatigable worker, both in the temperance and prison reformatory movements of the age, and so successful was she that there was scarcely a locality which did not know of her. She began a literary career quite early in life, writing articles for the papers at the early age of thirteen. But it was mostly on the rostrum that she attained her distinction. She had a very valuable engrossed testimonial signed by ex-Governor Thomas Talbot, of Massachusetts, Rev. A. A. Miner, president of Tufts College, Wendell Phillips, and many others who presented it to her personally. At the first annual reunion of the Eighty-seventh Regiment of Indiana Volunteers, held in Huntsman's Hall, LaPorte, September 24, 1869, she read a poem which she had written for the occasion, and which reveals her mental qualities. It covers pages 586-588 of Chapman's History.

In the year 1899 Mrs. Clara J. Armstrong published, through the R. R. Donnelly & Sons Company, Chicago, a beautiful little book of original poems. The book was put forth more especially as a tribute of devotion to her many friends. The poems are sweet and refreshing and breathe a pure spirit. In the preface she says:

"Many years have elapsed since the first poem

herein was written, and materially LaPorte has changed. She has extended her boundaries in every direction, and has become more populous. The one long street for trade has now several branches, and room has been made at different points for various thriving industries. But the spirit of peace still nestles in the shade of her streets and long avenues, and she still retains that quiet, restful atmosphere which makes her distinctively a city of Sweet Homes."

The first poem, from which the book derives its name, is entitled "LaPorte in June," and begins as follows:

A city lapped on a fruitful plain,
Bright clover meadows and fields of grain
Wave around it, and send their sweets
To the cottage doors in the quiet streets.
There are miles of heavenly blue on high,
And miles of the richest emerald dye,
Spread on the teeming earth below.
Far as the dazzled sight can go,
Save to the north, where the green line breaks
For the crystal flash of lovely lakes;
A jewel chain on the prairie's breast,
That shines and trembles in bright unrest;
As the happy earth swings day and night
Out of the shadow into the light,
Sings, as it swings to a joyful tune,
Into the golden light of June.

In 1903 the Rev. R. H. Sanders, for forty years a minister of the Northwest Indiana Conference of the Methodist Episcopal church, now retired and living in LaPorte, though still hale and hearty, put out a book entitled, "The Men Behind the Bars, or Lights and Shades of Prison Life." S. B. Shaw, of Chicago, was the publisher. It is a very readable octavo of three hundred and sixteen pages, containing fourteen illustrations. It has twenty-three chapters, each one of which discusses an interesting and important subject. The object of the work may be seen by the following extracts from the preface:

During the wardenship of Charley Harley, George A. H. Shidler, and the present warden, James D. Reid, I have been frequently called to supply the place of chaplain in the Indiana State Prison. During my visits there, which at times were extended indefinitely, besides conducting religious services, such as the Christian Endeavor

meetings in the school room of the prison, and preaching in the prison chapel at the regular services, I was given at all times the privilege of visiting the prisoners in their cells, where I spent many Sabbath afternoons. In this way I was brought into close personal contact with the men, many of whom told me of the unfortunate circumstances leading up to their incarceration, and expressed earnest desire to be helped back to a better life. I became deeply impressed with a sense of their sad condition. Many of them, I felt, were not at heart criminals, but rather the creatures of unfortunate circumstances. I was also impressed with the thought, that the outside world did not understand, or knew but little of the real nature and condition of many of these men. These impressions led to the production of this volume.

The leading design of the author in the presentation of this humble volume to the public has been to awaken a deeper interest in behalf of the one hundred thousand prisoners of this country, and thus lead all who have the best interests of humanity at heart, in the Spirit of the Divine Master, to put forth more earnest efforts for their rescue. Also, to seek aid, and help to provide means and methods, by which the large class of unfortunate children, in our large cities and elsewhere, may be saved from entering upon, and continuing a criminal career.

Doubtless many in LaPorte county have read, "Snap Shots at City Life," in the *Chicago Chronicle*. The author is Jean Cowgill, daughter of Mrs. Juliet Cowgill, still living, who was the daughter of Samuel Burns, of Westville, in an early day. Jean was born in Kankakee, Illinois, October 5, 1871. She was reared on a cattle ranch in Dakota, and did not go to school until she was fifteen. Her nurse maids were cowboys. She began to write about three years ago on *Harper's Weekly*, since which time she has been regularly connected with that paper. Since September, 1902, she has been a member of the *Chronicle* editorial staff. She was also on the editorial staff of the *New York Daily News* and the *Daily Herald*. She proposes now to devote most of her time to the writing of magazine articles.

Mrs. J. B. Newkirk, sister of Hon. C. H. Cathcart, for years an inmate of the Ruth C. Sabin Home in LaPorte, in recent years has written and published, at her own expense, two

large octavo volumes. One is entitled, "The Captives," containing the experience of her father, James Leander Cathcart, who was eleven years a prisoner in Algiers. The other volume is entitled, "Tripoli." It is the letter book of James Leander Cathcart, first consul to Tripoli, and contains the inner history of Tripoli's war with the United States. Both volumes are full of interest and valuable for reference.

The Hon. Eugene W. Davis, of Galena township, whose biographical sketch appears in another part of this work, has for many years been a contributor to agricultural papers. He is a recognized authority on the raising of plums, and has an orchard comprising all the approved varieties.

Mrs. B. A. Davis, his wife, whose sketch also appears elsewhere, has written many things which show wit and pathos and have true merit, from among which we select the following:

CHANGE OF NAME.

(This was Mrs. Davis' very first poem.)
I have oft' heard of changing from better to worse,
But in changing a name it should be the reverse;
I've got a good name, and for that I am glad,
Although, as you see, the initials are B. A. D.

ON THE DEATH OF A LITTLE GIRL, THIRTEEN YEARS OLD.

Dear little Minnie! sweet little maid!
You had all of life's sunshine, and none of its shade;
All of sweet childhood, and none of life's sorrow,
All of to-day, and none of to-morrow.

All of life's grandeur, none of its dross;
All of its glory, and none of its cross;
All of life's friendships, and none of its scorn;
All of the roses, and none of its thorns.

All of life's lightness, and none of its cares;
All of its freedom, and none of its snares;
With much of the joys, that to mortals are given,
You stepped from this earth, and landed in heaven.

Mr. C. D. Hess, who a generation ago was an operatic manager and impressario of extraordinary talent, and who for some ten or twelve years has been living in retirement on his farm, which he calls his "Hoosier ranch," near Westville, has been engaged for some time in writing a novel dealing with the early period of grand opera in America. He had long and varied experience

in this line, both in this and in foreign countries. He was in close contact with the operatic stars of his time, and draws his characters from them. At the age of thirteen he entered the profession and when twenty-one years of age he became a manager. He managed the Baltimore Museum, Grover's National Theatre, Washington, D. C.; The Olympic Theatre, New York; the Pittsburg Opera House, Pittsburg, Pennsylvania; and Crosby's Opera House, Chicago, in the days when Forrest, Murdock, John Drew (the elder), Neafie, Barney Williams, Proctor, Charlotte Cushman, Julia Dean, Eliza Logan, Jean Davenport, (afterward Lander), Olive Logan, Coudock, Buchanan, Charles Kean, Wallack Davenport, Lotta, and other renowned artists were the stars who played their annual round of engagements in the theatres which he managed. The partners of Mr. Hess were some of the most renowned theatre managers of the time with whom his associations were generally most agreeable. Pages might be written here of most interesting matter concerning the experience of Mr. Hess, and from all this, in connection with his well known abilities, some judgment may be formed as to what the forth-coming volume will be. He was not only a manager but had large experience in the dramatic line himself. He says, "In rural life I have found much happiness, and it is probable that I shall live a farmer's life to the end of my days. I find there is no place in the world where the mind will work so clearly or where one can recall such pleasant memories of the past or write his memoirs or reminiscences or do other literary work so easily and so well as on a farm. No obstacles to literary inspiration are to be found amid orchards of peaches, pears, apples and grapes, nor in wheat or rye fields nor in pleasant pastures where the milk cows graze nor yet in the wild woods when the snow is on the ground and the frost festoons the trees. Can

we say as much for the big, noisy cities, with their thunderous pulsations of ceaseless but necessary and most absorbing commercialism?"

Among LaPorte county authors may be mentioned also John M. Barclay, the author of "Barclay's Digest." He was reared in Washington, but came to LaPorte county to live, first on the farm now owned by Joshua Watson near Union Mills, and latterly in LaPorte. In the forties he was made assistant clerk in the House of Representatives at Washington. There also are John Mundy, Esq., formerly of LaPorte, but for many years an attorney in Chicago, who is the author of two very popular juvenile works; Dr. Orpheus C. Evarts, who is the author of a book of poems; Rev. George R. Streeter, a former Methodist Episcopal pastor in LaPorte, who wrote the popular book, "Athens," the story of a college bred minister; Dr. Franklin Hunt, author of "The Stream of Life," a chronological chart in the form of a river; Revs. George M. Boyd and John L. Smith, each of whom wrote a history of Indiana Methodism; the late Mrs. Dudley L. Wadsworth, *nee* Addie M. Buchtel, a successful writer of short stories for the popular magazines, who passed away December 12, 1901; Professor W. N. Hailman, Ph. D., former superintendent of schools in LaPorte, now an author of school books and educational works and a noted lecturer on education; William P. Burns, late of Michigan City, professor of history in Columbia University, University Park, Oregon; young Miss Morris, a story writer of Michigan City; Jacob Reighard, L. B. Swift and wife, Claire Osborn Reed, Grace (Eliza) Darling, and many, many others; and besides all these there are hundreds in the ordinary walks of life, each one of whom has produced something worthy the name of literature; for, as Emerson has said, every person is eloquent at least once in his life.

CHAPTER XXVI.

THE PROFESSIONS.

Wherever in the world I am,
In whatsoe'er estate,
I have a fellowship with hearts
To keep and cultivate.

—ANNA L. WARING.

Formerly the learned professions were considered to be the law, medicine and divinity; latterly they have been considered as including also mechanical engineering, teaching, music and the fine arts, etc. LaPorte county has always been well represented in these professions; though in an early day and in some cases even now, the incumbents would hardly be called learned.

To begin with the ministry, one of the earliest preachers in the county was the Rev. James Armstrong, of New Durham township. He was probably the second minister who preached regularly in the western part of the county. They were his children who were lost while the father was out on the big circuit, as described in another chapter. The labors of Mr. Armstrong in this county were of very great value. He was a strong personality, a man of power, and his presence was felt. This fact gave the prospective settlers confidence in their new home. Those who were thinking of locating in the county would inquire about church influences; and when told of the presence and labors of Mr. Armstrong, they were satisfied on that point. This preacher was a Methodist, and was the first man who preached in the Methodist church in Door Village, which was built in 1833. Among his first converts was Christopher McClure, who died in 1875, and who in 1833 was converted in the old-fashioned, Methodist way, with powerful demonstration. He helped erect Union church, which is said to be

the second in the county, and to the day of his death was a devoted Methodist. There were many other such fruits of the labors of Mr. Armstrong. He was a man of strong common sense, native shrewdness and wit, as well as piety. On one occasion General Joseph Orr had engaged a Mr. Munsell to break forty acres of prairie soil, and had paid him in advance. "Brother Munsell" was a member of one of Mr. Armstrong's appointments. When the breaking season came on, there was a great demand for breaking teams; so much so that a kind-hearted man could hardly refuse a neighbor, especially if he was liberal with his dimes; and so the General's breaking was very much neglected, even to the extent of making him quite angry; and while in that mood he complained to his friend, Rev. Mr. Armstrong, declaring that it was "a disgrace to any church to harbor such a man." "True," replied the parson, "Brother Munsell has done wrong, but he might be a worse man out of the church than in it; and so I think we will bear with him a little longer." This was a very wise view to take of it, and it would be well if all ministers had the same idea of the use of the church in this respect. Rev. James Armstrong was appointed superintendent or presiding elder of the northern district of Indiana, then called a missionary district, in the fall of 1832, at the first session of the Indiana Conference; and when he came into this part of his large district he

found an organization of Methodists, gathered by a local preacher, Jeremiah Sherwood, near where Westville now is.

It is probable that even before Mr. Armstrong or Mr. Sherwood labored in this county, the Rev. Isaac McCoy preached here, though not regularly. He was a native of Indiana, and a Baptist. In 1817 he commenced a mission work among the Miamis and Kickapoos, though with little success. In 1822 he commenced the Carey Mission, near the present city of Niles, Michigan. He named the mission "Carey," after one of the noted Baptist missionaries who went from England to India. One of his first converts was Johnston Lykins, whom he baptized, and who was appointed a missionary. As we saw in a former chapter, a branch of the Carey mission was established at Du Chemin or Hudson Lake at a very early time, which was probably the first white settlement in the county. Johnston Lykins had more or less to do with this school, and so did the Rev. Robert Simmerwell, another faithful missionary. These were the men who gave their lives for the good of their fellow beings in this new country, foregoing the comforts of civilization and seeking to emulate the example of the Master whom they followed. The Rev. Isaac McCoy and the Rev. Robert Simmerwell were strong, able, well informed men, capable of managing large affairs, as indeed they were called to do in connection with the deportation of the Indians.

Often in this new country a thoroughly educated university man might be found. Such an instance was the Rev. Alexander Hastings, who was a graduate of Dublin University. He was born in Belfast, Ireland, emigrated from there to Scotland, where he married, and from thence to the United States and settled in New Jersey. He left New Jersey and came to Ohio and engaged in farming. He was a preacher of the Baptist faith, had often used his preaching gifts in the old country, and he continued to do so in his new home. In January, 1837, he moved to LaPorte county and settled on Rolling Prairie, in what is now Wills township. He became pastor of the Baptist church and still carried on farming. This was necessary in those days when a preacher with a family of any size could not be sustained by giving his time wholly to the ministry. Mr.

Hastings was a pioneer minister of the county, as he has well been called. He was a man of more than ordinary talent, of strong, rugged nature and logical mind. His preaching was characterized by logical argumentation; grant his premises and the conclusion must follow. He was a close Bible reader and made the book his life study. He drew his illustrations mostly from this inexhaustible fountain, and it was this which made him an attractive, and forcible speaker. This was the case with all the successful preachers of those days; they could not dig and delve in libraries as now, for the libraries were not at hand. The Methodist circuit rider's library consisted of his Bible, his Hymn Book, and his Discipline, these were all; but great familiarity with these made those preachers men of power, and though they lacked the culture and polish of the present day ministry, they had a masculine intellectual grasp, a rugged strength of character, and an unfaltering faith that were bound to produce a powerful impression. And, moreover, the spirit of scepticism was not so rife among the people as now, and hence those were times of great revivals. One of these great awakenings took place in 1838, in which the Rev. Alexander Hastings labored. He was one of the most active men in the field. For many years he was the pastor of the Rolling Prairie church, which at one time was one of the largest and most influential churches in the county. Subsequently he moved to Cool Spring township, near Waterford, and endeavored to establish an interest there. He also preached at the Door Village Baptist church. He reared a family of seven children, one of whom became a physician, and another gave his life to his country in the Civil war. Mr. Hastings passed away in 1865.

Another gospel minister of early days was the Rev. James M. Whitehead, who came to LaPorte county in 1836 with his parents and their family when he was a boy of twelve, and, as he says, when he "was as green as the grass which has not been touched by the autumn frosts." As a boy he remembers the first political campaign after he came to the county, when such a thing as a daily paper was unknown, and free postal delivery was not even dreamed of. He remembers the squatty court house and that strange building called the county jail which stood a few

streets west from the court house, a building which, with its outside walls, iron lattice windows and gloomy cells, never had much attraction for him. He remembers also the first murder in the county, the excitement caused by the trial, and the execution. With these and many other lessons in his mind, young Whitehead grew up and finally became a Baptist minister. In that capacity he labored successfully in different places until he stood high in his denomination. He enlisted as chaplain of the Fifteenth Indiana Regiment, and served faithfully in the war. His predecessor in the regiment had taken a gun and gone into battle, but somehow for all that he had not won the confidence of the soldiers. When Mr. Whitehead came the officers asked him before a battle if he wanted a gun. "Oh, no," said he, "I didn't come to fight." The soldiers therefore set him down for a coward. But when in the battle they saw him going everywhere in the midst of danger, caring for the poor fellows who had been wounded, staunching their blood, ministering to their wants, and even shouldering them and carrying them to a place of safety, the soldiers changed their minds and gave him their confidence and esteem; and to this day the survivors love him, and nothing pleases them more than to hear from their old chaplain, who still lives in Kansas and labors on in his chosen field of the ministry. He writes to-day of the wonderful revivals through which he passed in LaPorte county in an early day, and says that he finds people where he is who professed Christianity in those revivals, and that they are most useful members of the church. Mr. Whitehead was a tower of strength among the Indiana and Illinois pastors for many years, and is a man known and honored by many thousands.

The following extract from a letter written September 9, 1898, by John M. Hunt, of Oakland, Oregon, to his cousin, Mrs. M. L. Barber, of Burlington, Kansas, refers to the Rolling Prairie Baptist church of which Mr. Whitehead was once one of the pastors:—

"There is one plain picture now before me that often presents itself, and that is where we were often at church, your uncle Milton [Rev. J. M. Whitehead] and brother Thomas [Rev. Thomas L. Hunt] in the pulpit of the old church, your uncle Jasper and Deacon Betteys just in

front, and just behind, on the next seat, uncle John Hefner, brother William, and uncle David Stoner, and a few others. Then your uncle Newton and Alfred Salisbury and several more male singers, and a half dozen female singers rise and join in singing old Coronation; and as they sing I see your grandmother and Mrs. Betteys and your aunt Polly and many others all drinking in the music, while the seats on each side are full; but some of the faces are almost faded out, while many others are very distinct yet. Shall we meet again? Yes, in the great beyond we shall meet again. Those who have loved the Lord and tried to do His will, as they understood the Word, will surely join in singing that new song that the revelator speaks of, whether they were members of our church or not; or, may be, not members of any church. Surely, a blissful hope! and quite surely with no Baptist church building in Northern Indiana are more rich and pleasant associations connected, than with that old frame building and its large, box-like pulpit of Rolling Prairie. Such men as have preached from that pulpit are not readily found now. The revival there in mid-summer of 1839, Elder A. Hastings, in the prime of his manhood, pastor, was one to be through life remembered. And the ordination there, February 27, 1846, of T. L. Hunt, Stephen G. Hunt and J. Milton Whitehead, was one of the memorable occasions. 'For nearly five years these three young brethren supplied the pulpit of the Rolling Prairie church, preached in the neighborhoods around, and kept up for a time six Sabbath Schools.'

As we write we see clearly a perfect "picture" of Rev. J. M. Whitehead, printed in the *Central Baptist*, the organ of the Baptist denomination in the great west. In commenting on this veteran pastor, known to so many old LaPorte county people, that paper says:

"Very appropriately may be given a few items from the record of the veteran J. M. Whitehead, of Topeka. He has been in the ministry over sixty-three years, forty years as pastor, twenty-one as evangelist, and two as chaplain of the Fifteenth Indiana Volunteers, and by congress was voted a medal for gallantry in the battle of Stone River. He held many meetings of great power, ten of them of special note. In each of the ten over one hundred united with the Baptist church, in

two over two hundred so united. In one of these two he baptized one hundred and sixty-three. Of these, eighty-eight were husbands with their wives, forty-seven were young men and forty-six were young women. In that number were nine entire households, each numbering from two to seven persons. He has assisted in dedicating one hundred and forty-six meeting houses. While pastor in Kankakee, Illinois, a house costing \$30,000 was built and he raised \$16,600 on the day of dedication. He assisted in dedicating the house at Battle Creek, Michigan, and raised on that day \$19,500. Altogether his is a most remarkable record and is worthy of more notice than can be given in these columns."

Another minister of those early days, still living in his ninety-sixth year, was William P. Andrew. He was pastor of the Christian church—not the Disciples church but the Christian, the Christian Connection, or, as they were called in New York state and elsewhere, the New-Lights, a sect whose churches sprang up simultaneously, in the early part of the last century, in different parts of the country as a revolt against the alleged tyranny of the prevailing ecclesiasticism, and, strange to say, though they had no concerted action with nor knowledge of each other, they discovered, on finding each other out, that they had adopted the same identical beliefs and church usages. This sect had a society in LaPorte in an early day, and its pastor was the Rev. William P. Andrew. He too was a man of power, and much of the old fire and eloquence are seen even now when, as he is sometimes called to do, he pronounces the eulogy over some old-time friend who was passed away. He preached extemporaneously, and with great eloquence and power.

The Rev. William Lane succeeded Mr. Andrew as pastor of the Christian church in LaPorte. He was a man of power. He was recommended to the pastorate by his predecessor. Mr. Andrew went away for a time, and on his return attended his old church. Mr. Lane was preaching, and, on sight of Mr. Andrew, got on his high horse and began to score the backsliders. Said he, "I knew an able man. I heard him preach in New Jersey, even he who is here now. I have heard him preach with power, but where is he now? Gone! (with mournful tones) gone—gone—where?—who knows where next?"

The Rev. George C. Noyes, a Presbyterian pastor of LaPorte, was of a little later day. He was settled in LaPorte during the Civil war, and was in many respects a strong man and highly esteemed. He could take off his coat and dance with William P. Andrew in the class in calisthenics in the school taught by his sister, though it was quite another thing when it came to dancing with one of the other sex. Calisthenics was a new thing in LaPorte then. Taking off his coat for the exercise was not exactly relished by some, but it showed some independence of character.

The Rev. J. P. Ash, of the Baptist church in LaPorte, may be mentioned as a strong man, the strongest with one exception, and perhaps the very strongest, among its pastors. The Rev. C. T. Chaffee, D. D., was another, and the Rev. Addison Parker was another. Rev. M. N. Lord, of the Disciples church in LaPorte was in many respects a strong man. Among these men may be mentioned also Rev. Edward Anderson, pastor of the Congregationalist church in Michigan City, who became colonel of the Twelfth Indiana Cavalry; Rev. Richard Copp, of the Methodist church in LaPorte, a most radical Republican during the war, not scrupling to enforce his speeches with cocked revolvers; and Rev. Henry Weller, of the Swedenborgian church, who became chaplain of the Eighty-seventh Indiana Regiment in the war, of universally beloved memory to this day, notwithstanding he was involved in theological controversy, in the early sixties, both with the Presbyterian and with the Disciples pastor of LaPorte. Judge Chamberlain, of Goshen, well known as judge of the circuit court in LaPorte in an early day, brought Mr. Weller to LaPorte from a distance in his buggy. When they arrived they were covered with dust, and Weller was bent over from long riding, and looked far from prepossessing. Some fastidious ones were ashamed of him. But when they saw him in the pulpit their shame was changed to pride of him, for he was a talented and eloquent Englishman.

This by no means exhausts the list of strong, faithful and devoted ministers in the county. Just as strong men can be named from Michigan City, and from smaller centers; and from the Catholic as from the Protestant churches. Some

of the ministers from these places attained to eminence after leaving the county. The personnel of the ministry in LaPorte county will be found to be as high as in most counties, and in later years also the county has been blessed by able, cultured and devoted men.

One of the intended biographies of this work was that of the Rev. George Link, Jr., until recently pastor of St. John's Evangelical Lutheran church in LaPorte, the son of a preacher of the same faith. He was educated in a parochial school in Wisconsin, and in St. Louis, Missouri, in Concordia Academy in the same city, in Concordia College, Fort Wayne, Indiana, where he graduated in 1881, and in Concordia Seminary in St. Louis. His first pastorate was in Mt. Clemens, Michigan, from which, after four years and a half, he was called to LaPorte in 1890. He labored unremittingly for the upbuilding of his society. Some facts connected with the pastorate of Rev. George Link, Jr., may be summarized as follows: Baptisms, 778; confirmed, 631; married, 237 couples; partook of communion, 42,030; buried, 369; new members received, 180; died, moved away and left membership, 160. Mr. Link became master of the English language so as to speak fluently with no trace of his native German; he is a fine speaker, but in 1903 his voice began to fail from a difficulty of the throat, and in spite of every effort to recover, he was compelled to leave his pulpit, which he did in 1904 and entered secular and political life.

In January, 1904, there died in Stratford, Ontario, the Rev. Edmond Kilroy, D. D., a former priest of St. Peter's church in LaPorte. The career of this zealous priest, though replete with hardship and toil, is interesting and evidences the kindness of heart, bravery of spirit and tireless perseverance that were the distinguishing qualities of his character. Born November 24, 1830, in Clonmacnois, King's county, Ireland, he came to this country six years later with his parents, who settled a short distance from Windsor, Essex county, Canada. In 1839 the family crossed the New York line and went as far as Lockport, where the young Edmond began his studies, received his first communion and was confirmed by the late Archbishop Hughes, then the only Catholic bishop in the State of New York. He was a bright and industrious student,

and in 1845, when fifteen years of age, entered Notre Dame (only three years after its founding) in order to pursue his theological studies.

His earliest ambition was to be a priest, and on November 26, 1854, he saw the culmination of his hopes when he was ordained, after having first been graduated with high honors and received the degree of A. M. For the next two years the young priest labored zealously and with wonderful results among the pioneer Catholics of northern Indiana and southern Michigan, until this appointment in 1856 to the presidency of the college of St. Mary's of the Lake in Chicago. But though his influence for good in this capacity was large, Father Kilroy's heart turned toward missionary work, and the next few years were spent preaching the word of God to the scattered Catholics around LaPorte, Indiana.

His pastorate covered an area now containing twenty priests, but distance or hardship of travel never prevented him from soothing a dying soul.

When the Civil war broke out Father Kilroy was appointed by Governor Morton to attend to the spiritual wants of the Catholic soldiers of the army of the Potomac, and through his earnest endeavors hundreds of dying heroes were comforted who otherwise would have died without the rites of their religion. During the last forty-five years of his life the venerable priest devoted his best energies to the spiritual welfare of the people of the London diocese in Ontario.

The first physician in Michigan City was Dr. Lee H. T. Maxon, who had his office one door east from the corner of Michigan and Franklin streets in 1835. Others came early—Doctors DeWitt, Strong, Charles Palmer, and S. Pulford. Dr. N. W. Chamberlain also had an office in the Mansion House, corner of Franklin and Michigan streets in 1835, where he advertised himself as "thoroughly educated in all branches of his profession" and therefore tendered his services to the public.

Among the later doctors are the following: David T. Brown, M. D., the son of Henry and Susan Ticnor Brown, of New Hampshire, and of English descent. The doctor located in Michigan City in 1869, was classically educated, a graduate of Berkshire Medical College in 1862,

assistant surgeon in the U. S. army in the Civil war, surgeon for the Michigan Railroad Company, county coroner for four years, and incumbent of other offices of importance and trust in the city and county. His death was sad.

Charles H. Hamerick, M. D., born in Putnam county in 1845, beginning the study of medicine in 1863, graduated in 1874, and appointed physician for the northern prison in 1878. He has passed away.

Dr. S. B. Innes, proprietor of the Michigan City Medical and Bathing Institute, born in Montreal, Canada, in 1833, spending many years in the south, educated in Montreal, a graduate of Magill Medical College in that city, for twenty years a physician and surgeon in New Orleans, in Mexico during the Maximilian war, returning to the states and going to the Hot Springs to study their medical properties, and in 1879 locating an institute in Michigan City for the purpose of imitating the effects of the Hot Springs and giving the patients the benefit of it, treating the patients without the use of water, and having many cases. But it is all in the past.

Alexander J. Mullen, Jr., physician and surgeon, of Irish and German descent, beginning the study of medicine in 1873, graduated in 1875 from the Missouri Medical College, practicing two years in St. Louis, and then locating in Michigan City, where he was a physician for the state prison, a man of ability until his death.

Henry Schultz, M. D., born in Germany in 1818, beginning the study of medicine in 1841, graduated in 1844, coming to America in 1849, one of the pioneer physicians of Michigan City with a large and lucrative practice, but he has passed on.

Another of Michigan City's physicians who have passed away was Mason G. Sherman, M. D., an old and honored citizen, with a remarkable and interesting life. He was born in Barre, Washington county, Vermont, January 15, 1805. In 1826 he moved to Lawrence county, New York; in 1829 he went to South America, and during the year 1830 he resided on the Falkland Islands; in 1831 he visited the islands of St. Catharines, Brazil, where he tarried several months, and then he went to Rio Janeiro, and thence to Pernambuco; in 1831 he returned to

Massachusetts, and after some months he visited Vermont; in 1832 he returned to New York, studied medicine, was graduated in 1836, practiced in New York until 1844, then removed to Johnstown district, Canada West; the next year he returned to St. Lawrence county, New York, again practiced his profession till 1850, then went to California in 1852; he returned to New York, and in 1853 came to Indiana and contracted to supply the New Albany and Salem Railroad Company with cars, and established his works at Michigan City. In 1854 he sold out and recommenced the practice of medicine. In 1858 he was elected to the legislature by the Republicans, over Judge Bradley, by a majority of 446 votes. In 1860 he was re-elected by a majority of 978 votes. In 1861 he entered the army as assistant surgeon, and in three months was appointed surgeon of the Ninth Indiana Volunteer Infantry, serving four years. The four years being up, when the doctor was sixty years old, in 1865, he was mustered in as veteran surgeon during the war. At the close of the war he returned to Michigan City and continued the practice of medicine, having an extensive clientage until his life's work was done. In 1843 he married Charlotte R. Hartwell, daughter of Colonel Hartwell of the Provincial forces of Upper Canada—now Ontario—who was born in that country in July, 1825. Their daughter, Nannie C., became the wife of Edward A. Jernegan, now the veteran editor of the *Mishawaka Enterprise*. Another daughter, Hattie L., became the wife of John E. Simpson, general manager of the Vandalia Railroad. Mrs. Sherman met a peculiar death, being killed by a skyrocket in July, 1858. Dr. Sherman also has gone to his reward.

Lewis H. Soverign, M. D., was born in Canada, March 24, 1813, the son of Frederick and Patience (Brown) Soverign, the former of whom came to America over a hundred and forty years ago, settling in New Jersey. Lewis moved to Illinois in 1836 and to LaPorte county in 1842, having commenced the study of medicine in 1834 and been graduated in 1836. He located in Michigan City, where he practiced his profession with eminent success. In 1844 he married Flora Cathcart, born in 1820, and of the union were born four children, of whom Frederick became a prac-

ting physician, and Allen J. a civil engineer. Dr. Soverign was justice of the peace thirteen years, well known and respected until his death.

A. G. Tillotson, M. D., was born in Lake county, Indiana, April 15, 1847, and is the son of James and Melissa Tillotson, natives of the state of New York. He received a fair education, and when nineteen years of age began the study of medicine, and was graduated at the Bennett Medical College in Chicago when but twenty-two years of age, and at once began the practice of his profession. In 1872 he located in Michigan City, where he has since been engaged in the practice of medicine and surgery. He was married in his native county to Miss Frances A. Combs, daughter of David and Eliza Combs. The doctor and his wife are members of the Presbyterian church.

H. N. Cathcart, brother of Hon. C. H. Cathcart, said that in 1833 he worked with his brother putting up a shop for Dr. Vaughn in LaPorte; that it was about the fifth frame house put up in the city; that while they were doing this work they boarded with Richard Harris, where also boarded Dr. Ball, wife and two children, Dr. Walks, Dr. Hemonway, Dr. Vaughn, and others. It would be difficult now to learn much about these doctors. Mrs. George L. Andrew says that she remembers Dr. Vaughn; that her impression is that he was from Richmond, and that he did not remain in LaPorte very long. She says that there was another young doctor here from Philadelphia, who attended Chamberlain Andrew in a sickness, and that he remained but a short time. Hon. C. H. Cathcart tells us, as will be related further on, of a young doctor who was handled roughly at a land sale in 1835 for daring to bid on squatters' claims and therefore left LaPorte. It may be that he was one of the two just mentioned. Packard says that the earliest physicians in LaPorte were Doctors Dinwiddie, Timothy Everts, Daniel Meeker, and G. A. Rose, who arrived prior to 1835, and that they were followed by Abraham Teegarden, who came in 1837, J. P. Andrew, George L. Andrew, T. Higday, L. Brusie, Thomas D. Lemon, L. C. Rose and others. Here we have something more tangible, for these men were well known and have left their mark on the county. The writer has sufficient data concerning the doctors of La-

Porte county to fill a large volume, from which he can only make a few selections.

Dr. G. A. Rose was a noted physician in Virginia, left the state because of slavery which was odious to him, came to LaPorte county, established a high reputation as a physician, and latterly gave much of his time to the management of his large estate until his death in 1861. He was a fine representative of the old school Virginia gentleman. His sons became worthy men and among them Landon Cabell Rose became a physician of high character, thoroughly trained in his profession, and led a long and honorable career in LaPorte. His ideal of the responsibilities of his profession was very high, and he sought in every way to attain to it. He was a surgeon of the Twenty-ninth Indiana Regiment in the Civil war, and both in the army and at home performed some operations which were then considered very difficult.

Dr. Daniel Meeker was another very remarkable man among the LaPorte physicians. He was born in Schoharie county, New York, December 17, 1804. He was brought up on the Western Reserve in Ohio. He attended the public schools and the academy at Jefferson in Ash-tabula county, for the purpose of studying for some profession, finally selecting that of medicine. He studied medicine first under a preceptor and then in two medical colleges, overcoming great obstacles to do so. In 1835 he decided to emigrate to Joliet, Illinois, and did so; passing through LaPorte on the old Sac trail. He remained there for some days, returning by way of Chicago and passing around the beach of the lake to the county, and so to LaPorte. While waiting here for some medicine and books which he had shipped around the lakes to Michigan City, sickness commenced in LaPorte in the form of typhoid fever which was very severe, and he suddenly found himself master of a good practice, and here he remained. His specialty was anatomy and surgery, and he conceived the idea of giving a private course of lectures to a class of students, and out of this grew the Indiana Medical College which flourished in LaPorte for a number of years. Dr. Meeker was professor of anatomy and physiology here, and afterwards in the Indiana Central Medical College at Indianapolis. Then he returned to LaPorte and

entered into practice. But his reputation as a teacher had spread abroad, and he was solicited to take the chair of anatomy in the medical department of the University of Iowa, located at Keokuk, which he accepted. He remained connected with this college for five years, and at the close of the term, February 18, 1861, he resigned and returned to LaPorte.

To show something of the esteem in which he was held, the class of 1856-57 presented him a cane at the close of the term, and the presentation address contained the following:

It is no slight matter for one no longer in the youthful and athletic years of life, and in the ample enjoyment of the reward of long and laborious professional service, to absent himself from those having social and professional claims upon him at home and come in the midst of winter with the prospect of considerable exposure awaiting him, and day after day discharge double duties in the lecture room, and, when the working hours of the week are ended, still remain ready to give his time and valuable instruction to those who seek it, and that too with advice so lucid and profound, and with manners so social and cordial, that those who came at first only as students, came ever afterward in the double relation of student and friend.

It is no small matter also that the vigorous and flourishing young school of medicine to which we are hereafter to refer as the guarantee of our claim to public confidence, should have enrolled among her faculty one whose experience as a teacher, and whose name as a surgeon and anatomist, not only has no superior in the west, but is familiarly known in all sections of our country. It is an evidence to those who may be contemplating medical studies, of the growing influence and dignity of the University of Iowa, and it will enable those of us who compose the present class, when asked for an endorsement of our competency, to point with pride and confidence to our alma mater.

Dr. Meeker went into the army as surgeon of the Ninth Indiana Regiment, commonly called the "Bloody Ninth." It was not long before he was made brigade surgeon. He served with different armies, and in different departments of the country, always faithfully and efficiently, and on July 24, 1865, President Johnson, by special order, appointed him lieutenant colonel

by brevet, to rank as such from June 1, 1865, for faithful and meritorious services performed by him while a surgeon in the United States army. While in the army he wrote letters to his home paper which had a wide influence in favor of the Union cause, and which are interesting reading even to-day. While in the Indiana Medical College at LaPorte, he and his co-adjutors performed surgical operations which were considered difficult, and advanced in those days. On December 25, 1826, he married Lucy H. Sprague, a daughter of Nathan Sprague, a member of the well known and wealthy Rhode Island family by that name. Nine children were the result of the union: Louisa R., who married Richard Sarle; Lucius R., who was drowned in California; Lysander, who married Cornelia Vansicklen and made her home at LaPorte; a son not named; Henry H., who married C. C. Coquillard and made his home in South Bend; Etta D., who married Norman Hays and made her home in Elkhart; Sarah E., who married Charles D. Wetherby and passed away in 1872; Mary C., who married Arthur A. Sheldon and made her home in LaPorte, and Jennie F., who married Mortimer Nye, who became lieutenant governor of Indiana.

Next comes Abraham Teegarden, M. D. He was a genius, a character. If Scott or Dickens could have known him, he would have been incorporated in some of their works. He came to the county in an early day, thoroughly furnished for his work, and advertised himself as a botanic physician. He bought a pony and saddle bags and made his professional rounds. He was a tall gaunt man, of a build something like President Lincoln's, and when he was riding his pony his long legs almost touched the ground. Some of the other physicians laughed at him; but he who laughed at Dr. Teegarden laughed at one who sooner or later was bound to turn the tables. He let them laugh and attended to his business. And in a few years instead of a pony he had eight fine horses and two drivers, and his practice covered the county. He rode night and day, taking his rest while on the wing. He would jump into his buggy and give the driver directions and say, "Go!" but he himself would lie back and take a rest. After making his professional visit he would say, "Well, now to the next

place!" and so he worked incessantly. In 1840 he took one, Dr. Hubbell, as partner. At that time he had a botanic drug store and did a large business. He advertised for certain roots and herbs, and used to pay the farmers and others well for bringing them. In one of his advertisements he specifies thirty-eight different medicines which he needs, and gives both their botanic and their popular names. He assures those who have brought him medicines that they have given him satisfaction, and urges them to bring more as his stock is diminishing. He did not always tell a person when that one had made a mistake and brought him the wrong root or herb; he was too shrewd for that. Oh, no, it was all right. Yet he never curried favor, not he; he had the courage of his convictions, and did not hesitate to publish his political opinions at a time when political feeling ran high. We find him doing this in 1849. He not only had the courage of his convictions but could defend them by the "manly art." On one occasion, after suffering a most exasperating provocation, he did not hesitate to give a certain professional man of some consequence a thorough pommelling on the street. Hard fists at the end of those long arms were not to be despised. In 1857, in company with J. P. Teeple, he went to Kansas in the midst of the political troubles there, and was not slow to express his opinion about them. He was a Whig, and then a Republican. When the war broke out he took his stand for the Union without a moment's hesitation, and his words gave no uncertain sound. By this time a large practice and fortunate investments had made him a wealthy man, and he used his money and his time for the Union cause. Again and again did he go south and visit and minister to LaPorte county's soldiers in the field, and his letters which he wrote home on such occasions were of great interest and benefit to the Union cause. When the army surgeons in the hospitals had more than they could do, he volunteered his services and worked hard over the wounded. He offered rewards for recruits, made them presents, advanced them money, took care of the widows and orphans of the war, and of the families of soldiers in the field, and at times dined whole companies of soldiers. He was appointed on important commissions by Governor Morton, and, in a

word, he was a power for the right all through and after the war. As an instance indicating the character of the man, when he retired from practice he retired. He would take no patients. An old patron applied to him one day, and the doctor would have nothing to do with his case. "There," said he, "is Dr. Dakin, fully competent; you go to him." The man disappointed and somewhat offended, did so; and a short time after Dr. Teegarden quietly entered Dr. Dakin's office and said, "Has so and so been here?" "Yes." "Well, did he tell you how mean I was? I won't practice! I have retired! I won't have anything to do with it, and I want it understood." At the same time, if the doctor knew that any of his old patrons were seriously ill and needed him, he would find it convenient to take his gun and go hunting, and "happen in." Many were the hunting trips which he took when the real hunting was to help some old patient, without money and without price, and not appear to be resuming or continuing his practice.

Dr. George M. Dakin still lives. He is up in the seventies, but is still engaged in a most useful practice, honest, upright, respected and loved by all who know him. All his life he has been handicapped by a physical injury received in earlier days, but he has the brave victory. He is a splendid type of the well furnished, true confidential, fatherly family physician.

Dr. George L. Andrew, now living in Chicago, is another physician whose life has been interwoven in the affairs of LaPorte. He began practice in LaPorte in May, 1847, and soon took high rank among physicians in the county. When the cholera scare came in 1849, it was his pen in the local papers that in a scientific way helped to allay unnecessary fears. He was contemporary with Doctors Keen, Higday, Crandall and others. In 1861 he was appointed medical inspector of the United States army on the Potomac, and, leaving his practice in the hands of Dr. Darling, he accepted and went to his duty in the army. A letter written by Hon. Schuyler Colfax from the seat of war in December, 1861, thus refers to him:

"I had the pleasure of meeting Dr. G. L. Andrew, of LaPorte, a few days ago. He is connected with the Sanitary Commission here, and, I learn from all quarters, has done great

good. It is a capital sphere for the energy and zeal the Doctor has displayed in his humane labors."

In January, 1862, Dr. Andrew went to Port Royal, South Carolina, on business connected with his office. Later in the same month he returned to LaPorte on a flying visit from Port Royal and Fortress Monroe, but in February he returned to Washington. In 1862-63, and often during his term of service until he came home and resumed practice, he wrote letters which were published in his home paper, and these letters from men who were in the army had a powerful influence in holding the county to the Union cause during the rebellion. Dr. Andrew was one of the originators of the Pine Lake cemetery, and, in connection with Drs. T. Higday, Henry Halloway, and H. B. Wilcox, he was one of the moving spirits in instituting the Library and Natural History Association. And had the plan of Dr. Andrew and several others been carried out, LaPorte would have had a beautiful park just north of the Lake Shore tracks, on the banks of Clear and Lilly lakes.

It is difficult to refrain from mentioning others in the medical fraternity, among whom are Higday, Keen, J. P. Andrew, O. Everts, T. D. Lemon, Brusie and many others. And among dentists, there might be mentioned Halloway, Fosdick, Kahan, Jessup, Hart, Parmelee, Stedman and many others. From data at hand, a volume might be written concerning these men, but with one other mention we must pass on.

Dr. James Anthony Wilkinson came from Virginia in 1834, and located in LaPorte. He had an extensive medical practice in this and adjoining counties. He practiced especially in New Durham township, where he had bought land. He would go to see patients in the winter when he was compelled to ride over fences on the snow crust. He was a man of firm opinions, a Democrat in politics, a good physician, and a forcible character. He sold his LaPorte property and some fine farming and timbered land in New Durham township near Westville, that he might invest in real estate at New Buffalo, which town then promised to become a lake port of importance. He practiced his profession for a time in Chicago. His son, James H. Wil-

kinson, Jr., is physician for the Louisville and Nashville Railroad, living in Flomaton, Alabama.

Among the first lawyers admitted to practice in LaPorte were William O. Ross, June 10, 1833; John B. Niles, December 16, 1833; John S. Lacey, December 16, 1833; William Hawkins, December 16, 1833; Robert Merrifield, October 13, 1834; B. B. Taylor, October 17, 1834; William C. Hannah, October 18, 1834. In 1835 there were Charles McCleese and John H. Bradley. In 1836 Myron H. Orton, Jabez R. Wills, G. A. Everts, Thomas Tyrrell, N. W. Saxton, and A. W. Enos; and in 1837 Andrew L. Osborn, Gilbert Hathaway, J. W. Chapman, and E. A. Hannigan. Some of these lived in Michigan City.

At that time there were some thirteen to fifteen counties in the circuit court, and the court met twice a year in each county, with sessions of some weeks if the business required it. The bar at LaPorte numbered many good lawyers, advocates and orators among its members. The English common law and equity practice, modified by statutes, was in force. Judge William P. Andrew, Charles H. Reeve, now of Plymouth, and Samuel E. Williams are about the only members of the early LaPorte county bar who remain, and even Mr. Williams came at a little later day. Reeve came in 1842. Among the lawyers of his day were John H. Bradley, E. A. Hannigan, William C. Hannah, John B. Niles, William P. Andrew, M. F. Farrand, and Myron H. Orton. Hannigan, Orton and Bradley were fine orators. Jabez R. Wills, A. L. Osborn, Gilbert Hathaway, A. W. Enos, and J. W. Chapman lived in LaPorte but practiced in Michigan City. It was not until afterwards that some of them opened offices in LaPorte. James Bradley came in the early forties. Another distinguished man was Barclay, who afterwards became chief clerk of the United States senate and held the office until his death. Gustavus A. Everts was another prominent lawyer, and preceded Judge Sample on the bench. The LaPorte county bar of to-day is strong and able, and no disparaging word is intended when we say, in view of an earlier time. "There were giants on the earth in those days." Those were the men who left their impress on the jurisprudence of the state, and

were largely influential for good in different phases of the early growth and development of Indiana.

Those were the days when the lawyers used to ride on horseback from one county to another on the circuit, put up at the hotel, and attend the session of court. They used to tell stories and have jolly times. Under such circumstances the character of each man was very apt to crop out, and every lawyer came to be understood very well.

Hon. John B. Niles was a scholar. It was no uncommon thing to go into his home and find him stretched on a lounge reading a book in Greek or Latin. He was odd, eccentric, dignified, not a juror advocate but a lawyer. His was the judicial rather than the oratorical and persuasive mind. His diction was classical and his expression literary. He was a man of great mental power and had a reputation as a lawyer which was state and in some respects national. He might lose a case before a jury, but when it was brought before the judges on appeal he would gain it. He was unquestionably one of the ablest lawyers in the state, and it was this that made him sought after by the great railroad corporations as their attorney.

General Gilbert Hathaway was a man of strict integrity, pure-minded, discountenancing anything and everything that bordered on the obscene, in anecdotes and everything else. His supreme object was the practice of virtue, and with most determined and persevering self-discipline he sought to bring himself to conform to the high standard he had chosen. It was this that made him some times turn aside from his legal brethren in their journeys, pleasantries and convivialities. He had no countenance whatever for wrong-doing, and perhaps in some cases not quite forgiveness enough for the wrong doer. He was sternly true to his principles. He required no more of others than he did of himself, and it was this, combined with much ability, which made him a brave and efficient officer in the war for the Union, though he was a Democrat in politics, and he lost his valuable and useful life while gallantly leading his regiment in battle.

The Hon. Morgan H. Weir, long a practicing attorney in LaPorte, impressed his personality on

the county to a remarkable degree. He was born March 1, 1830, at Elmira, New York. He was educated in the public schools of that state, but was mostly a self educated man. He taught school several years, studied law in Elmira, was admitted to the bar in 1852, and the following November located in Michigan City where he practiced law for two years, and then located in LaPorte which was his home until his death. In 1854 he was elected by the Republican party prosecuting attorney for the LaPorte circuit, then comprising ten counties, and held the office two years. In 1856 he was elected to the state senate for four years. In 1877 he was elected mayor of LaPorte by the Democracy, and re-elected in 1879. He was married July 12, 1854, at LaPorte, to Henrietta E. Teeple, daughter of John and Hannah Teeple, who settled in LaPorte in 1834. Two talented sons, Ellsworth E. and Fred H., were the fruit of the union. Mr. Weir was a man of great personal force, an easy and fluent speaker, kind to the poor, and possessed many estimable traits. He is well remembered and greatly missed in the county.

And so we might go on giving sketch after sketch of those remarkable men, as their characters have been photographed on the affairs of the county, but this chapter must close.

One article which properly belongs with the biographical sketches of this work shall be included here—that of one who was the seventh to die of twelve brothers and sisters, though he had attained to an age beyond any who had died before him—one who even in an early day was obedient to his parents—one who taught a school while in his teens and whose qualifications drew sixty scholars to attend his school, where the studies ranged from the alphabet to higher mathematics, French and Latin—one who, when so young that he had to be held up to see the compass, would nevertheless be the first to solve a problem in surveying.

John H. Bradley was born at LaPorte, Indiana, on the 24th day of December, 1851, and died at LaPorte, February 16, 1900, of typho-pneumonia, after a brief illness of four days. He was stricken with the disease of which he died while in the discharge of his professional duties in the LaPorte superior court, and thus fulfilled one of his dearest wishes—that he might be active to

the end of his life. The deceased was the son of Judge James Bradley, who was one of the pioneer lawyers and jurists of this state, and whose memory is cherished and honored by all who knew him.

John H. Bradley was known in LaPorte. He lived his whole life in our city, and died at his residence on the same plot of ground upon which he was born. He was educated in the LaPorte public schools and at Earlham College, Richmond, Indiana, and afterwards attended law school at Bloomington, Indiana, and was a law student in his father's office up to the time of his admission to the bar. He then formed a partnership with his father, and for years and until the death of his father, they conducted a large and lucrative law business in this part of the state.

From the date of his father's death John H. Bradley continued to practice law without forming any copartnership with anyone. In his early practice he held some minor offices—city clerk, deputy prosecuting attorney, and was both city and county attorney—all of which positions he filled with credit and distinction to himself and to the entire satisfaction of the public. He was never an office-seeker. His sole aim in life was to be come a respected lawyer and a good citizen.

In October, 1878, he was united in marriage with Miss Myra B. Teegarden, who was a daughter of Dr. A. Teegarden, who was also one of our most honored and worthy pioneer citizens. The deceased leaves surviving his widow and two children, a son and a daughter, to whom he has left the most precious of all legacies—the remembrance of a well-spent life and an honored name.

John H. Bradley built his own monument, and builded it well. His position was conspicuously prominent at that place where Webster once said "there was plenty of room." He had the highest regard for the ethics of the profession, and never on any account departed the least therefrom. By his quick perception and studious life he was always able to come into a case well equipped for any emergency, and by his clear

and wise expressions he was always able to be understood, and in practice met with such success as always attaches to an honest and earnest advocate. In the trial of a case he was always fair and honorable, and never resorted to any low cunning or trickery to gain any undue advantage over his adversary. He always sought to present law and the facts in such a manner as his judgment told him was right, and would abandon a case in which he had been employed rather than consent to fraud or trickery by others on his side of the case.

He was never elected judge, and yet for years he served in that capacity in special cases, both in this and surrounding counties, and that service was so pure and so eminent that he was uniformly thought of and spoken of as "Judge." His mind was judicial. His bearing commanded admiration and respect; his rulings were clear and impartial, and, best of all inspirations for a judge, he inspired the lawyers who practiced before him with the firm belief that his every ruling was honest and made with the sole purpose of arriving at the truth within the limits of the law as he understood it to exist.

His life was pure and genial; always dignified and courteous, honest, truthful and intelligent—a faithful and constant friend, a high-minded and dignified citizen.

In the death of John H. Bradley, the state loses one of her most excellent and exemplary citizens, his family a devoted husband and loving father, the bar one of its brightest and most honored members.

There are many other names, in teaching, mechanical engineering, music, and art, which might be given here, and interesting things be said in connection with them, all going to show that in the professions LaPorte county has been strong and able, indeed, such is the abundance of material that has grown on our hands, so many are the facts and experiences, so interesting the events which accumulate as we near the closing chapters of this work, that we are constrained to say, Oh for years, and Oh for the space of many volumes in which to write them!

CHAPTER XXVII.

ARCHITECTURE AND PUBLIC WORKS.

"The Tower of Hate is outworn, far and strange,
A transitory shame of long ago;
It dies into the sand from which it sprang.
But thine, Love's rock built Tower, shall fear no change;
God's self laid stable earth's foundation so,
When all the morning stars together sang."

ROBERT BROWNING.

The first court house of LaPorte county, or the first building used as such, was a frame structure owned by George Thomas. This was not George Thomas' first home, which was a log cabin, but a frame building erected after July, 1832. In that month Captain A. P. and James Andrew had set up a steam saw-mill just west of the village, and from that time frame buildings began to appear. Arrangements were made by the county commissioners with George Thomas to occupy his new building for county purposes until the county could erect its own court house. This building was used for the sessions of the commissioners and circuit court, as a post office, and for other offices. Colonel Willard A. Place, who did not arrive in the county with his family until 1832, assisted in erecting this building. He afterwards purchased it and moved it onto his own land for a residence. Its dimensions were sixteen by twenty-four feet. This was the court house until the first court house proper was built. Steps were soon taken to provide the county with buildings of its own. A plan and very careful specifications were adopted for the building of a court house, and the contract was let to Simon G. Bunce. The specifications cover several pages of the county records. The building was to be forty feet square, of brick, and to be located in the center of the public square, at a cost of \$3,975. The rooms for the county business were

on the first floor, and the court room on the second, to which stair cases led on the inside near the entrance. It may be interesting to note the specifications of the cupola. This was to be three stories in height; the first to be nine feet high, twelve feet square, with a round window on each side, and a fancy sash. The second story was to be an octagon, ten feet in height, with a window on each side closed by a Venetian blind, and the corners ornamented with turned columns, and a suitable-sized urn to stand over each corner of the square first story. The third story was a dome, six feet six inches in height, to be covered with tin, and on this was to be a shaft six inches high, above the top of the round dome; and let into the top of the shaft was to be an iron bar or spire holding, at its connection with the shaft, a copper ball two feet in diameter, laid with gold leaf; half way from there to the top, another copper ball one foot in diameter, and on top of the spire a wooden ball painted black and six inches in diameter. The contract was let in August, 1833, and called for the completion of the brick work by October, 1834, for the house to be enclosed by November 1, 1834, and for the whole to be finished by June 1, 1835. This seems a long time; but in those days, when nearly everything must be made by hand, work could progress but slowly. The people thought that they were getting a grand building, but after a time the brick walls began to crack, and the open-



NEW COURT HOUSE.

ing became so serious that it was necessary to put iron bands on the house, and run rods through, and by means of threads and nuts draw the walls together. These iron rods were two inches in diameter, and the iron on the outside, which served as a washer and to hold the walls, was in the shape of a large S. The rods ran through the building on the floor of the court room, and in passing along the room each person had to step over them. Many a ludicrous fall was occasioned by them. The front steps of the court house consisted of two square sticks of timber, eight or ten feet long. The next step was the door sill. The structure had a squatty appearance. Thus protected with iron rods, the court house served as the seat of justice for about fifteen years, and was the scene of many important trials, notably the Scott-Coplin murder trial. Late in the forties the subject began to be agitated of building a new court house.

On August 9, 1847, the board of commissioners ordered that West Darling, one of their number, go to Chicago for the purpose of procuring a plan and specifications for a new court house. They appropriated six dollars to defray his expenses. On September 28 the Board decided to advertise in the *LaPorte County Whig* and in the *Michigan City News* for sealed proposals for building the new court house according to the plan and specifications which had been placed on file in the auditor's office, bids to be received until Monday, the 15th day of the next November. On that day the commissioners held a session to examine the proposals, and awarded the contract to Luther Mann, Jr., and negotiated a loan of \$1,000 from A. P. Andrew to enable Mr. Mann to begin operations. At that time the question was being agitated in LaPorte of building a town hall, which was much needed. It was discussed in the *LaPorte County Whig* and the proposal was made to have the hall in the basement of the new court house. It was thought by many that this would be a great advantage in the saving of expense. On the same day when they awarded the contract as above stated, the commissioners passed an order allowing the contractor, Mr. Mann, to build a town hall in the basement of the court house, provided that it make no extra expense for the county, and not interfere with the accepted plan and specifications

drawn by Mr. Vanosdell, and that it always be free to the citizens in general of the county and the citizens of LaPorte. For some time the matter was in suspense, and the contractor proceeded slowly, not knowing what the citizens of LaPorte would do about it; but the project was finally abandoned, not assuming definite official form, and the building of the court house proceeded without making any provision for a town hall.

On July 20, 1849, the commissioners, consisting of Christopher McClure, Joel Butler, and Samuel Burson, considered the court house to be completed in a workmanlike manner according to contract, and ordered the same occupied as a court house, and the sheriff to take charge of the same. No public, religious or political meetings were to be held in it after candle lighting. The structure was built of brick, and had a portico supported by two pillars, with an attempt at the Grecian style of architecture; though in front it had rather a mongrel cupola which resembled a church tower, giving the whole structure more the appearance of a church than a court house. The cupola consisted of a base and two stories, in the lower of which was a new bell which the commissioners purchased for the purpose, and in the upper a place for a clock, the upper story being covered with an unpretentious dome topped with a shaft and weather vane. Inside there was a court room with galleries, and there were jury rooms at the rear. The cost, exclusive of the walks, was \$9,681.

In 1862 Luther Mann, Jr., the contractor for the court house, was Indian agent at Fort Bridger in Utah, about one hundred and twenty miles this side of Salt Lake City.

On the same day when the commissioners awarded the contract for building this court house they accepted two buildings which A. P. Andrew had contracted to construct in the court house square for the county offices, and allowed him \$1,000 for the same, and ordered that the west room of the easternmost building be used for the clerk's office, that the other room in the same building be used for the recorder's office, that the east room of the westernmost building be used for the auditor's office, and that those officers take charge of the respective rooms as soon as circumstances would admit. These buildings will be remembered by many as stand-

ing on either side of the court house, the one on the east with the gable toward Michigan avenue, and the one on the west with the gable toward Indiana avenue. For over forty years these buildings served as the county offices, and the court house as the seat of justice. Many important cases were tried in it, and its walls often echoed with the persuasive eloquence of the lawyers; for in the LaPorte county bar there have been able and famous men. During the Civil war, and at other times, speakers of national reputation addressed the people of the county in this court room and from the court house steps, all of which, if it were preserved in tangible form, would make this historic spot second in fame to no other county seat in the state.

But in the nineties these buildings were thought to be too small, inconvenient and antiquated to serve their purpose, and they gave place to a new court house, the present fine structure, the corner stone of which was laid on June 30, 1892, by the Grand Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons of the State of Indiana. On that day there was a grand parade. The first division of the procession consisted of the Grand Army of the Republic, the Odd Fellows, and the Knights of Pythias, headed by a band; the second division consisted of Firemen, Sons of Veterans, Knights of Maccabees, and other orders, headed by a band; the third division consisted of Excelsior lodge No. 41, F. & A. M., other Masonic lodges, the Knights Templar, and the Grand Lodge, headed by a band; and the fourth division consisted of the county commissioners, the Mayor and Common Council of Michigan City, the Mayor and Common Council of LaPorte, county officers and citizens. There was a long line of march, with mounted marshals and aids. Uriah Culbert was grand marshal, George H. Carter—since deceased—was first assistant grand marshal, and E. R. Hart was second assistant grand marshal. The general committee were William Frederickson, James H. Buck, and John W. Pottinger. The corner stone was laid with impressive ceremonies, and it was a great day for LaPorte and the county.

The new court house was completed as to all the walks and grounds in 1894. It has a frontage of one hundred and fourteen feet on Main street, and extends one hundred and forty-four feet at

the sides. It is built of Portage Entry red sandstone from the east shore of Lake Superior, and its walls are backed with brick. Its elevation is seventy feet from the ground to the roof. It has a central tower twenty-three feet square at the base, and one hundred and seventy feet high, within which are an excellent clock, and a deep-toned bell that strikes the hours. On the upper floor it has a spacious court room in front, a smaller court room at the rear, commodious and convenient jury rooms, judge's chambers, etc. On the second floor it has convenient rooms and vaults for all the departments of the county business. On the ground floor are offices, sitting rooms for the accommodation of farmers and their families when they are in town, toilet rooms, etc. It is of excellent design and workmanship. It stands in the center of a spacious square with well kept lawns, good stone walks and curbing. Just outside the wide side-walk at the sides and rear are iron hitching rails, but the front is always kept clear of teams. The cost of the whole in round numbers was over \$300,000, and withal it is a structure of which any county might be proud.

When Captain A. P. Andrew, Jr., contracted to erect the office buildings which flanked the second court house, it was stipulated that he also provide a temporary place for the sessions of the court for two years, and that in return he receive the old court house and \$1000. Whereupon the *Michigan City News*, then edited by Mr. Thomas Jernegan, complained bitterly that the board of Whig commissioners were giving Mr. Andrew a great plum, and outlined several other plans which it claimed would have been better and more economical to the county. In reply Mr. Andrew came out in the *LaPorte County Whig* and defended himself and showed up the other side; all of which shows that politics then was very much like politics now, and that the party out of power is bound to complain of the party in power. With few changes, almost the identical words of one party can be used by the other party when it comes into the same circumstances, and indeed this is often done.

On the site of the present city hall of LaPorte, stood the old city hall, a frame building in which was also the jail. This building became inadequate to the needs of the city, and hence a

new city hall was built. The corner stone of the new city hall was laid Thursday, September 3, 1885, under the auspices of the Masonic fraternity. Brothers Amenzo Mann and Harry Shannon acted as marshals. After the procession the impressive services of the Masonic fraternity took place, and the corner stone was formally deposited in its place. General Packard delivered one of his choice addresses, at the close of which "America" was played by the bands. The exercises of the day ended with benediction by the grand chaplin, Rev. A. G. Jennings, now of Toledo, then Unitarian minister in LaPorte. The building is 115 feet deep, has a frontage of 41 feet 4 inches, and is three stories high, being composed of brick, stone and wood. It was completed April 17, 1886, having been erected at a cost of \$17,775. The rear room, the dimensions of which are 35x40, is supplied with iron cages, and was intended for the city jail. The committee on public improvements of the city council, who had the entire supervision of the building, consisted of councilmen Jackson, Kreidler and Plambeack, who later resigned and King took his place. The old city hall was purchased by Mr. William Martin and moved away.

The public water works of LaPorte and Michigan City have been described in former chapters. During the last years of the century just closed, it was thought that the inland lakes, from which LaPorte was drawing her water supply, would soon prove insufficient. They were lowering rapidly and their beauty as summer resorts were being destroyed. There was much public agitation on the subject, public meetings and elections were held, and the result of it all was that, in 1899, the LaPorte Water Supply Company was organized, a franchise given to it, wires were run and a water main laid to the Little Kankakee, east of town and water works were built there to be run by electricity in connection with the works in town, all at an expense of \$105,000. In the contract with the Water Supply Company, the city obligated itself to pay \$10.800 per year, water rentals, for twenty years. It subscribed for \$30,000 stock in the LaPorte Water Supply Company, for which it paid \$30,000 cash. Certain citizens claimed that this was a high-handed proceeding, that there was crookedness in it, and they put it into the courts

asking an injunction to prevent the city from paying money to the Water Supply Company. They were beaten in the lower court, gained their case on appeal to the Supreme Court of the state, the case came back to the local court, and is now pending.

Another public work is the harbor at Michigan City. The builders of that town had to overcome very great obstacles. To say nothing of subduing the wilderness on the land, they had no harbor. Trail creek, deep enough for shipping before it reached its mouth, was obstructed there by a sand bar over which it slowly made its way to the lake, and where the water was so shallow that a person could readily wade through it. No vessel could come over it to the sheltered water of the stream. Not only so, but vessels of ordinary size could not reach the wharf, but must anchor some distance away and land merchandise by means of lighters. In this way all of the enormous importations and exportations of Michigan City was conducted during the first years of her existence. Yet such were the pluck, energy, hope and confidence of these men in the ultimate success of their enterprise, that they persevered. With reference to some of these men a writer of that period says:

"These gentlemen, originally from the State of New York, were among the first settlers here; they have distinguished themselves not only by their enterprise and the urbanity of their deportment to strangers, but also by their many generous sacrifices for the best interests and prosperity of the place. In such hands, with such advantages, and impelled by such a population as now resides here, Michigan City only asks for the single assistance which has been given to almost every state in the Union except Indiana—a harbor; this granted, as doubtless it will be at the next Congress, and Michigan City will be seen rising with giant strength to claim her rank and station among the cities of the Western world."

Sure enough, Congress at its next session, 1835-6, appropriated \$20,000 for the purpose of making a harbor at Michigan City, and the work began under the immediate supervision of Captain Ward B. Burnet, of the engineer bureau, and has had a checkered history. It would seem that the work began to be felt at once; for on the

Fourth of July, 1836, the first vessel, the *Sea Serpent*, was brought over the bar into Trail creek, giving occasion for the general jollification related in Chapter XV.

In 1837 the government made an appropriation of \$30,000, and the further work of the harbor was placed in the hands of Captain Stockton. These two appropriations were made while Jackson was president. The third came during the administration of Martin Van Buren, and was made to cover the two years of 1838 and 1839. Captain Stockton continued in charge of the harbor work until 1841, when he was succeeded by Major J. R. Bowes, of the Engineer Corps. With the first three appropriations much valuable improvement was made, materials were purchased, such as timber, stone and iron, piles were driven, a dredge and scows built, necessary buildings erected, and all the preparations made for pushing the work forward with the utmost expedition. Piers were built into the lake until a depth of eighteen feet of water was reached, and the channel was partially dredged out so as to admit vessels of two hundred tons easily and safely inside the harbor between the piers. But more than one-half the money derived from the first three appropriations was expended for materials, shops, the dredge, horses, scows, etc., including more than \$20,000 worth of hewn oak timber. To obtain any benefit from all this it was necessary that the appropriations be continued until the completion of the work. But several years were allowed to pass before the fourth appropriation was made. During all this period, everything about the harbor stood still. The shops were closed up, the horses were sold for a small part of the original cost, the dredge, scows and tenders, tied up in the stream, were going rapidly to decay, the splendid lot of oak timber, which cost more than \$20,000, either rotted or was sold to individuals at less than one-fifth of its cost to the government, and the unfinished pier, left to the mercy of the wind and waves, was soon seriously damaged.

Meantime the people of New Buffalo were putting in their claim for a government appropriation to make a harbor at that place, and the LaPorte County *Whig* had begun to take sides

with them. This was just before Myron H. Orton became editor of the *Whig*. The editor of the *Michigan City Gazette*, James M. Stewart, took up the cudgel and went on to show that the *Whig* was very unfair and unwise; that if New Buffalo got the harbor, while it might make an outlet for Indiana grain, yet being in Michigan, that place would pay no taxes to Indiana; and, moreover, that the people would cut a road through to Niles and have all the travel from the east come to New Buffalo and thence by water to Chicago, so cutting out LaPorte county. The *Gazette* quoted from Captain Cram, a United States officer who had recently made estimates, to show that the cost of completing the harbor at Michigan City would be less than that of completing the harbor either at Chicago or at St. Joseph. Captain Cram did not even mention New Buffalo, of which a good point was made by the *Gazette*. Then the *Niles Republican* took the matter up and claimed the government should make its appropriations where there was good prospect of success, and not at Michigan City, where the matter was an experiment. But the *Gazette* soon demolished that argument. From all this it will be seen that Michigan City was alive to the necessity of making earnest efforts to secure harbor appropriations from the government.

In 1842 Colonel Abert of the United States service, in his report to the government, classed Michigan City harbor among those works for which appropriations should be made only with a view to preservation and not with a view to the progress of the work. Thereupon the mayor and council of Michigan City drew up a memorial to the Congress of the United States, expressing regret at the report of Colonel Abert. The memorial set forth the importance of a port at Michigan City, both from a military and commercial point of view; described the remarkable progress which had been made; stated that about \$110,000 had already been appropriated and expended on the harbor; and that if it were completed it would afford increased facilities for receiving and shipping merchandise. As proof of the need of this, the memorial gave the following table of imports and exports:—

	<i>Imports</i>	<i>Exports</i>
In 1835	\$100,000.00	\$ 15,000.00
In 1836	200,000.00	45,000.00
In 1837	325,000.00	48,000.00
In 1838	411,319.00	130,317.00
In 1839	453,713.00	210,426.00
In 1840	410,000.00	270,151.00
In 1841	398,762.00	262,637.00
Total	\$2,298,794.00	\$981,581.00

The above table was gathered from the forwarding merchants alone. Besides all this, thousands were annually received and exported, the amount of which there was no means of knowing. There were also several forwarding merchants who had sunk under the embarrassments of the times, and there was no means of getting the amount of business transacted by their houses. At the time the above table was made there were in store, and which could not be shipped the previous season owing to the danger to vessels of visiting the southern bend of Lake Michigan, over 30,000 bushels of wheat, 20,000 bushels of corn, 700 barrels of whiskey, 200 barrels of flour, with a large amount of other products of the soil. The memorial set forth that the government was not dealing as fairly with Indiana as with other states; that it was incredible that the sum which Colonel Abert had recommended could be expended "for the preservation and repairs" of the harbor works with the least benefit to the state; that Colonel Abert must have made his report from an insufficient knowledge of the facts; that the report of Captain Cram took an entirely different view of the situation; and that Congress should investigate the matter.

This memorial, the substance of which is here given, bears date of January 15, 1842, and is signed by Andrew McClain, Archibald Stone-man, Oren Gould, W. W. Taylor, and Samuel Dresden, aldermen of Michigan City; and attested by W. W. Taylor, recorder pro tem.

At length, in 1844, the fourth appropriation of was made by the government, an appropriation of \$25,000, which was all expended in patching up the waste and destruction of former years, and then the work ceased. There was no more money to go forward with the work, and that which had been expended might as well have been thrown into the lake, except that it gave employment to

laborers. The remains of the material, the tools and implements, were all sold for a mere trifle, and the buildings were carried away or fell gradually to pieces. The dredge, after its engine was taken out, was removed into the stream, where it sank; though it was afterwards raised and sold for \$50, its original cost being \$10,000. The scows and tenders were driven by the floods into the lake and lost.

In the first session of Congress in 1844, the Hon. S. C. Sample secured a liberal appropriation for the harbor at Michigan City, but it was vetoed by President Polk. On Wednesday, April 7, 1842, a meeting of citizens was held in the common council rooms of Michigan City, at which John Francis, Esq., was president, and Thomas Jernegan secretary. The purpose was to appoint delegates to the Harbor and River Convention, to be held in Chicago on July 5. But a committee was also chosen to draw up a set of resolutions expressing the sense of the meeting, and report at an adjourned meeting. That committee consisted of J. G. Sleight, T. Jernegan, W. H. Goodhue, C. B. Blair, E. Fulsom, W. W. Higgins, and J. R. Wells. The adjourned meeting was held on Thursday, April 29, at which the committee reported, and the meeting adopted a set of resolutions setting forth the whole case, and expressing regret for, and condemnation of, the President's unwise use of his prerogative in vetoing the harbor and river bills. On the 12th of June there was a county meeting at LaPorte to choose delegates to attend the Harbor and River convention. The object of the convention was to place before the whole country the national importance of improving, by government appropriations, our navigable rivers and lake harbors. It was a protest against, and rebuke of, President Polk's policy.

Meantime the Blairs and others had built piers, and the country had come under the administration of President Taylor, who promised that bills for river and harbor improvement would receive his approval. In 1852 a fifth appropriation was made by the government, which seems to have been used in destroying what little was yet left of the former work. A new outfit of tools and some material were purchased, and the remainder was spent in a futile experiment with a new kind of crib which was

sunk without the support of the proper piles, and was dashed to pieces by the storms and ice of the succeeding winter. To build the new crib, the stones which had been placed in the old pier were removed and used, and they too were all washed away and lost, leaving literally "not one stone upon another" to tell the story of the many thousands of dollars which had been sunk in sand and water. From this time nothing was done by the government for fifteen years on the harbor, and hope fled from Michigan City.

But despondency was not to last. The energetic spirit of enterprise which characterized the men of Michigan City soon asserted itself, and they determined to build a harbor themselves. In 1865 they obtained from Congress a relinquishment of the old works and the right to build where they had been. Then they organized the Michigan City Harbor Company, of which John Barker was president during its whole existence. In 1866 and 1867, having procured heavy voluntary subscriptions from the citizens, they proceeded with the work, expending in a most judicious and economical manner about \$109,000. Two piers were built into the lake; one extended a thousand, and the other a thousand two hundred feet; they were strong and well secured, supported by piles driven through the sand and into the tough blue clay which forms the bottom of the lake. The entrance between the piers was two hundred feet wide, and the water was at that point from fifteen to twenty feet deep. Thus these men proved what had been doubted, that a permanent harbor could be made. They who are opposed to socialism will find here an argument that private enterprise is superior to that of the government. But on the other hand it was held by the men of Michigan City, that harbor and river improvement was of such a nature that private enterprise necessarily could not carry it on. This was the argument which they used to the government. And ultimately they were compelled to return to it. For they expended all their available means and were unable to obtain further subscriptions, and hence they applied to Congress to finish the work they had so well begun, and that body in 1867 made an appropriation of \$75,000. With this assistance the work was pushed forward with energy

and success, under the supervision of a government officer, Captain E. Bennett. The next year, 1868, the secretary of war, out of the general appropriation for rivers and harbors, allotted \$25,000 to Michigan City. In the spring of 1869 Congress again made a general appropriation to be distributed by the secretary of war, and out of it this harbor received \$31,500. This amount, with the unexpended balances of former appropriations, enabled Captain Bennett, who so managed the funds entrusted to his charge that not a dollar was misapplied or wasted, to extend, enlarge and deepen the channel until vessels of ordinary draft could enter it with ease and safety, and a large trade arose in lumber, iron ore, lath, lime, plaster, salt, and other heavy commodities. It was evident that with further enlarged facilities a large commercial trade would center at this point.

But while the harbor was of vast importance to Michigan City in a commercial point of view, it was clear that a good harbor here would be of equal importance to the general commerce of the lakes. The chief of the bureau of engineers, General A. A. Humphrey, became convinced of the necessity of its use as a harbor of refuge for lake shipping, and he recommended to Congress increased appropriations for this purpose. In 1870 Congress appropriated \$25,000, in 1871 \$15,000, in 1872 \$50,000, in 1873 \$50,000 and from that day to this other appropriations have from time to time been made. In 1872 steps were taken to build an outside harbor or harbor of refuge; that is a sufficient surface area of deep water sheltered by piers or breakwaters from the great waves and storms of the lake, so that vessels could enter and ride safely at anchor or moorings. This outside harbor has been built, and the inside harbor has been enlarged by dredging farther up the creek, until Michigan City now has plenty of dock room which is perfectly safe. The inside work has been done by the corporation of Michigan City. In 1869 the city created the office of harbor master. Later in the same year the city passed an ordinance compelling property owners on Trail creek to build sea walls, and still later in the same year an ordinance for regulating dock charges. In 1870 the city passed an ordinance for dredging Trail creek and establishing a line

of docks there. In 1871 the dock and sea walls were improved. In 1872 sea walls were constructed on the north side of Trail creek. In 1874 property owners along Trail creek were compelled to build docks and keep them in repair. In 1875 the harbor was further improved. In 1878 docks were built along the extension of the harbor. In 1900 an ordinance was passed for the widening, extension and improvement of the harbor, all of which shows that the city has been interested in its inside harbor facilities.

Meantime work on the outside harbor has progressed. New breakwaters were built at the harbor entrance, but since their construction there has always been a current constantly sweeping past the harbor's mouth from east to west, accentuated by north to northeast gales, causing shipmasters to dread entering the river, and many wrecks have come from it, including that of the big steamer Tuttle several years ago. Sailing vessels have been more particularly menaced by it. Government engineers have made many plans and tried several expedients, but they have not until recently succeeded in freeing the harbor from the danger.

The old harbor entrance comprised two parallel spurs of pier, extending from 400 to 500 feet from shore, the width being but 300 feet, and the entrance had no protecting sea walls. In planning to divert the current and to make the entrance larger and safer, the government built a 600-foot extension to the east breakwater and also constructed a detached breakwater 1,300 feet long, and situated several hundred feet from the entrance, to protect the harbor from the north-west gales.

The entrance formed by the two new structures is 600 feet wide. The last of the cribs for the detached breakwater was sunk in August, 1903, and the superstructure was finished in June, 1904. With solemn and impressive ceremonies the last drift bolt was driven home on June 10th, in the presence of quite a large gathering. The ceremonies occurred shortly after 2 o'clock and were under the supervision of Junior Engineer E. C. Bowen and G. G. Oliver. The former furnished the brawn that sent the bolt to its new home and the latter acted as sponsor for the new structure. The new detached

breakwater was put under way of construction in September, 1900.

Marine men now regard this harbor one of the safest on the lake, but some further improvements are needed to make it one of the best. The government engineering department in charge of the Lake Michigan district of the great lakes has plans for widening a portion of the inner harbor and cutting out a sharp bend above the life-saving station, around which large boats have difficulty in turning. It is designed also to make this a deep-water harbor by dredging it to a depth of 18 feet. The land that is needed for widening the inner harbor has been acquired by the city. On March 7, 1904, the common council of Michigan City by resolution urged upon Congressman E. D. Crumpacker the necessity of making these last improvements, and it is believed that an appropriation will be made for the purpose, after which the harbor will be not only one of the safest but also one of the best on the lakes.

Michigan City has been interested in her navigation. In 1878 she declared that she was jealous of LaPorte since the streets of LaPorte had become navigable. This cause of jealousy no longer exists, for the streets of LaPorte are no longer flooded and miry but well kept and paved, and bordered by fine cement walks. The highways of Michigan City also have been given much attention, and many of the streets are excellently paved with brick and have cement walks. And it is remarkable how this shortens distances. Once there were no walks on Washington street in Michigan City, and there was no building of any importance from the Ames corner at Sixth street to the Wells or Thornton corner, the lot now occupied by Mr. Norton Barker's house, and it seemed a long distance "away up on the barrens" as the people used to call it, or "away up on the sandy woods," which was quite appropriate as the place was almost surrounded by a grove of grand old native oaks. But with our modern walks it is but a step.

Closely associated with the harbor and Trail creek, is the iron draw-bridge across the creek at the foot of Franklin street. It is an excellent bridge, revolving on its center, swinging around lengthwise with the current so as to allow boats to pass either side of it, and easily operated by

the keeper. On December 1, 1890, the city bonded itself for \$10,000 to pay for it, and the county commissioners allowed \$5,000, which was accepted by the city September 14, 1892. Its use is regulated by ordinance.

The present life-saving station was built in 1889, when, by an act of Congress, twelve or fourteen stations were established in the twelfth district, which includes practically all of Lake Michigan. Captain Henry Finch was the first captain, and it was he who fitted out the present station. He was captain of the crew until the year 1895, and for a year his position was filled by No. 1, who is the man next in rank to the captain. In 1897 Captain A. A. Kent took command of the crew, and he holds the office of captain at the present time. The station has done good service, many are the lives it has saved, and some thrilling stories might be related concerning its work.

Once Michigan City had a public square and cared for it, but it was sold. Again, Block 47 of Elston's survey was dedicated as public grounds. But these did not compare with the present City Park. There, John H. Winterbotham erected the Soldiers' Monument, at a cost of about \$15,000. In the year 1893 it was completed and dedicated to those who fought and died in the Civil war. By an act of the legislature the city was enabled to open the park in which the Soldiers' Monument stands. The land was obtained partly by condemnation and partly by purchase. It is beautifully situated on the lake shore. The funds were obtained by selling a part of the old public square. The artistic bandstand and peristyle which stand in about the middle of the park were donated by the Hon. John H. Barker, of Michigan City, to whom, as a true philanthropist, the city owes most of this beautiful breathing spot, and for all time will the park remain a monument to his liberality and public-spirited enterprise. A certain portion of the park has been set aside for amusement purposes, and once a week in good weather band concerts are given in the bandstand, and the attendance of thousands proves their popularity.

The first board of park commissioners was appointed June 30, 1892, and the same board stands at the present time. The members of the board are: J. G. Mott, president; Charles Por-

ter, secretary; W. H. Schoeneman, treasurer. These gentlemen serve without pay. The park is maintained by a six-cent levy on every hundred dollars. This tax brings in about \$2,600 annually. Its name is Washington Park.

In the original grant for the land upon which the city of LaPorte is built, a small tract containing about two and one-fourth acres was donated as a "grave yard." The grounds were free and no provision was made for any separate ownership of lots. As occasion required any unoccupied ground could be appropriated by any person, and thus the interment together of deceased members of families soon became impossible. It was also found that the amount of ground set apart for the purpose of sepulture was entirely inadequate to the necessities of a growing population, and the subject of a cemetery containing enough ground and under proper laws and involving the idea of private ownership was frequently discussed, but no steps were taken for its realization until the summer of the year 1856, when articles of association were drawn up, and a subscription of stock procured amounting to \$2,000. The stock thus subscribed had been exchanged for lots in the cemetery and retired.

The first meeting of the members of the association was held at the court house on August 1, 1856. The number of trustees was fixed at seven; Amzi Clark, George L. Andrew, Gilbert Hathaway, Abraham Teegarden, Ferdinand Roberts, Don J. Woodward and Lycurgus Sherman were elected the first board, and the organization was completed by the election of G. Hathaway as president, and Don J. Woodward as secretary and treasurer. All of these except Dr. Andrew have since passed away.

Immediately after its organization the trustees invited proposals from all owning real estate in the vicinity of the city for sale of such lands as were suitable for cemetery purposes. Not only the tracts offered but all the lands within proper distance were visited and carefully considered, and the result was the selection of that portion of the "County Farm" which lay south of its bi-secting highway and east of the Michigan City Plank Road.

The first purchase consisted of 44 acres, and several years afterwards that portion of the same tract lying between the Plank Road and Pine

Lake was purchased of the county, giving the cemetery the ownership of its entire frontage upon one of the most beautiful lakes in the northwest, and a total of about 56 acres. The grounds are beautiful, undulating and diversified, a portion of them being covered with a second-growth forest of oaks, hickories, etc., presenting many fine views of the lake with its islands and surrounding country, and admirably adapted in every important respect to the purpose for which they were selected. They are laid off into divisions, such as "Maple Hill," "Cherry Hill," "Poet's Hill," "The Forest," &c., and sections separated from each other by avenues, and these sections divided into squares and lots with direct access to every lot. The lots are 12x26½ feet each, and are sold at from \$20 to \$40 each according to locality, fractional lots being sold at about the same ratio per square foot.

The price of lots at the first sale and for several years thereafter was fixed at \$10 and \$20 each, according to locality, with such annual assessments as could be collected for their care. This being found inadequate, it was resolved, in 1873, to double the prices of those sold thereafter and to set apart 30 per cent. of the gross proceeds of all sales as a trust or endowment fund, the interest of which was to be used for the perpetual care and maintenance of such lots without additional cost to their owners. The same obligation was extended to such lots then already sold as would pay \$15 into that fund for each lot. It was ordered at the same time that lots not then contributing should be charged \$1.00 per year per lot. This rule is still in force.

Owing to the general financial depression which immediately followed the organization, succeeded shortly afterwards by the great Civil war, its earlier years were by no means free from pecuniary embarrassment. In fact, for some years its very existence was seriously threatened, but it subsequently participated in the renewed prosperity of the country. By means of a liberal subscription it was finally freed from debt, a superintendent's lodge was built, a receiving vault was constructed, the avenues were improved, and the natural beauties and general fitness became more widely recognized. Since that revival the grounds have been still further improved, and are maintained in a condition

which has elicited the highest praise. Its beauties have been still further enhanced by the stone and iron gateway and iron fence.

The present condition of the association is highly satisfactory. It is out of debt and has an endowment fund of about \$7,000, all loaned and secured by first mortgage. This fund is constantly being increased by the sale of lots, 30 per cent. of the proceeds of which belongs to it, and occasionally by donation.

The trustees feel that they can safely, and therefore do, guarantee the proper care and maintenance of the grounds for all time to come, without assessment or any demand whatever upon lot owners. The purchase money not only pays for the lot but it provides for its perpetual care and maintenance. Under no conceivable circumstances can there be any failure in this regard.

The trustees therefore confidently claim that no one familiar with its past history and present condition, can doubt that its affairs have been wisely, prudently and economically administered.

The remains of those buried in the first cemetery of LaPorte were long ago removed, the most of them to Pine Lake cemetery, and the old ground has given place to other uses. James Andrew, Sr., who died in LaPorte March 16, 1839, the father of William P. Andrew and his brothers, was buried as to his mortal remains in the old LaPorte burial ground. When it came time to remove the remains the task was superintended by William P. Andrew in person. The coffin was so heavy that he decided to open it, and on doing so he found the remains of his father thoroughly pertified, with form and features preserved.

LaPorte has other burial grounds, among which is Patton cemetery, situated west of the city, a very beautiful place, though acknowledged not equal to the one at Pine Lake. There also is the Lutheran burial ground, south of the city, with a Catholic cemetery adjoining it on the south; another Catholic cemetery adjoins the one at Pine Lake.

On the 14th of August, 1864, the mayor of Michigan City sold, at public sale, lots in the new cemetery which had been lately purchased and laid out under the direction and by the authority of the common council. On November

26, 1864, the council prohibited the burying of any more dead within the corporate limits, except in Greenwood cemetery. On March 11, 1865, an ordinance was passed establishing Greenwood cemetery and providing rules and regulations for its government, which was further regulated on June 10, 1872. Michigan City has two beautiful cemeteries, Greenwood and Calvary. They are located less than two miles from Lake Michigan, and are among the most picturesque and naturally beautiful "silent cities" in the country. They are situated in a charming woodland park, with hills, winding driveways, and serpentine walks, and containing numerous handsome monuments, tombs and mausoleums.

There are also many other cemeteries in the smaller towns and in the country, some of them of great rustic beauty, and those in the towns in many instances beautified by art.

On riding to Chicago over the railroad, many have noticed, near Hammond, a small monument which marks the western boundary of the state. In a sense it is one of the public works of LaPorte county. By act of Congress, June 23, 1836, the present boundary line was made permanent. By act, June, 1834, a monument was ordered on the lake shore and the boundary line authorized. The Hon. Charles W. Cathcart of this county retraced that line and built that monument, and the Indians of the locality

were much surprised to see a wigwam built solid throughout.

The Michigan City light was put under contract in 1833. The old light-house stood on the same site as the present one, and in the early fifties was one of the most attractive spots in the city; not only the house itself but its surroundings. It was a cottage, plastered on the outside and dazzling in its whiteness; more of a portico than veranda ornamented the front, and this was covered with trailing vines which reached well over the eaves of the house. It fronted the south and was surrounded by a grove of small oaks on the west. The smooth, well kept lawn was dotted with flowering plants and shrubbery, the whole enclosed by a low rustic fence, and from the little wicket gate led a white gravel walk to the residence proper. The light was detached and shone from one of those cone-shaped towers seldom seen now on any coast. For very many years the light has been kept by Mrs. Towne. Living with her is a sister, Miss Coit, and the two are inseparable. Their home is the home of both, their duties are mutual, and a gift or contribution to the church or other good cause comes from both; a beautiful companionship which, like the rays which gleam from the tower out on the dark waters, is a light and an example.



ORIGINAL BUILDING OF THE HOLY FAMILY HOSPITAL.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

CHARITIES AND CORRECTIONS.

"Think not the good,
The gentle deeds of mercy thou hast done
Shall die forgotten all; the poor, the pris'ner,
The fatherless, the friendless, and the widow,
Who daily own the bounty of thy hand,
Shall cry to heaven, and pull a blessing on thee."

Rowe's *Jane Shore*.

The first jail of LaPorte county was a curiosity. If to-day it were in the possession of some enterprising showman, he could make money by charging an admission fee to see it. It was twenty-two feet long by sixteen feet wide. It had a brick foundation eighteen inches thick, the bottom of which rested on hardpan beneath the surface, and the top of which extended some two feet above the surface of the ground. On this was laid the outer wall which was fifteen feet eight inches high, and made of square white oak timbers ten inches thick, well fitted together. The floor was made of logs, each of which was split in halves. The flat side was upward, on which were spiked two-inch, seasoned white oak plank. The inside wall began on the floor and was precisely like the outside wall, only eight inches from it so as to leave that space between them. This space was filled with round peeled hickory poles, eight inches in diameter, standing perpendicularly and close together, and the crevices between them were filled with coarse gravel to prevent the prisoners from sawing out. A two-inch plank partition divided the lower story into two rooms of equal size. The second floor was made of square white oak timber, ten inches thick, laid on the tops of the inside wall, and upon this floor were spiked seasoned plank two inches thick, grooved together. The upper floor separating the second story from the attic was equally strong. The roof and gables were in

keeping with the whole. There was no door leading into the first story from the outside; at least there was none when the jail was built, nor for some years thereafter. The entrance was by means of a flight of steps from the outside, through a door into the upper story where there was a trap door through the floor down into each of the lower rooms or cells. The prisoners were let down through those trap doors. The doors were made of double plank, with a sheet of rolled iron between them, and nailed together most securely. They had stout, secure hinges, bands, bars and locks. Each of the lower cells had an oblong window in the center, two feet long, ten inches high, and three and a half feet from the floor. Each window was grated and cross grated on the inside wall with bars of flat iron, and on the outside wall with bars of round iron. The bars were riveted together where they crossed each other, and fitted, bolted and riveted into the walls in the securest manner possible. In the upper story were two windows twenty by sixteen inches, grated in the same manner. Each of the lower windows had a three-light, eight-by-ten glass sash in a frame, to slide away so that articles could be passed in or out. In the latter part of 1833 the contract for building this jail was let to Simon G. Bunce, who agreed to have it completed by November 1, 1834, for the sum of \$460. One would think that his jail was very secure. At that time it

was regarded as a model of security, and prisoners from other counties were brought here for safe-keeping. Nevertheless there were those who managed to escape even from this stronghold; notably, it is said, two prisoners who cut their way through the lower floor—through two-inch oak plank spiked to halved oak logs and let themselves down under the building, where they knocked a hole through the brick underpinning, and so regained their liberty.

The first jail stood about where the lumber sheds of the LaPorte Carriage Company now are, and near a small pond which used to be there. According to the best information the writer has been able to obtain, this jail was succeeded by another, a frame building which stood on the site of the present one, and which in the fifties was bought by the city of LaPorte, moved to the site of the present city hall, and used by the city for a jail. At any rate, the building which stood where the city hall now stands was used as the city jail, as is stated by the city records and also by many who remember it.

The present county jail was built in 1857. It was completed in September of that year, and much complaint was made at the cost. It is a simple structure of brick, with sheriff's house in front, and sell house at the rear consisting of two corridors, each with a row of cells. Of these, the east corridor is considered far the safer. But the whole structure is antiquated and unworthy of a county like this.

The Michigan City jail and police station are together, in a two-story brick building owned by the city. There is no jailer, but a sergeant of police is always in charge. On the first floor of the jail there are six cells; two steel ones in the front room, which are used for desperate characters, and four common wooden cells in the back room. On the second floor are the superintendent's office, and a parlor cell which is used for women and more high-toned violators of the law. Michigan City in former years had a work house in connection with the prison.

Though a state institution, the northern prison has a relation to LaPorte county, and to the city in which it is situated. Both county and city are made different by its presence. In 1857 the northern prison was located in Michigan City, and an appropriation of \$50,000 was

made by the legislature to establish it. Chauncey B. Blair sold the state ninety acres of land, though only about eight acres are enclosed by the outer wall of the prison. The land outside is used for cultivation, and is worked by the convicts; and even extra land is hired for that purpose. About one hundred convicts are employed in this way. By this means fresh vegetables in the summer, the usual edible roots, etc., for the winter, and many other useful productions are provided for the prison and for other state institutions. The contract for constructing the cell house and some of the other buildings and the outside wall, was let to D. J. Silver, and a part of the labor of construction was performed by convicts from the Southern penitentiary, which was built before. During the period of construction prison discipline was at loose ends. This was to a great degree necessarily the case, for there can be no prisoners in the proper sense unless there is a prison.

In December, 1861, a visitor relates that he was not prepared to see so much done on the premises. The outer wall surrounding the premises was very nearly completed, and one of the upright buildings was quite finished. There were between two hundred and fifty and two hundred and seventy-five prisoners there, many of whom were entirely idle. Between twenty and thirty were engaged at stone cutting in an outside temporary building, among whom was a prisoner named Lawrence who had been convicted at the last term of the county court for stealing Charles Teeple's horses and wagon in LaPorte. A large number of prisoners were soon to be sent to the woods and set at chopping. They had made during the year three millions of brick, and used all but about eight hundred thousand. It was hoped that enough money would be furnished the following season so that everything would be ready for commencing operations early in the spring and rushing them through to the completion of the buildings. There was need of new appropriations by the legislature, as the pittance appropriated at the last session was very nearly exhausted.

This visitor complained that the discipline of the prison at that time was very loose and worthless. Prisoners were allowed by the warden to do about as they pleased. They were seen about

town perambulating from early morn till late at night, apparently without any restraint. The citizens of Michigan City had signed a petition and presented it to Warden Iddings to have a stop put to all this, but thus far no attention had been paid to it. This visitor was informed that the guards had smuggled guns from the armory belonging to the prison, and that they spent days in hunting with the convicts, and that one convict even took off his stripes and went out into Jasper county buying fat cattle for the prison.

"Truly," exclaims this visitor, "this is a strange way to punish condemned criminals. We build a prison house at an expense of \$300,000, pay \$15,000 a year for guards, \$12,000 to \$15,000 for food, in order to punish the thieves, forgers, murderers, etc., and they come up to Michigan City and have a general good time, are kept well, have all the liberty they want, and this is punishment! Only the day we were in Michigan City one striped fellow was taken from town to the prison, drunk. We talked with the commissioners [The prison commissioners happened to be in session at the time] plainly about this matter, and are glad to know that they will attend to it, and that they condemn the transaction very severely. They should do it by all means."

This visit and these statements made by a careful observer and citizen of the county, show something of the former laxity of prison discipline, and that the Northern prison has an important relation to the county, especially in the line of morals, and that our people should be deeply interested in having the best possible administration of prison discipline.

In March, 1862, the board of control advertised for sealed proposals offering to build one workshop a hundred and fifty feet long, forty feet wide, and two stories high; also a workshop one hundred and thirty-two feet long, forty feet wide, and two stories high; also buildings for offices, the contracting parties to employ all convicts not otherwise engaged at 70 cents per day, and to receive in part payment the mill engine, mill fixtures and material on hand in the prison yard, at a price to be fixed by the board of control; the first shop to be completed by the 15th

of June, and the other two buildings by the 15th of August next.

During the building of the prison the convicts who took part in the work were confined in a temporary prison of brick, which was built on Trail creek, near the mouth of the inner harbor. It was situated just south of the light house, and north of the sharp bend of Trail creek. After the large prison was completed, the temporary building was used by the Blairs as a packing house, then by the Michigan City Sash and Door Company, and latterly torn down.

The first warden was Colonel Seelye, then Mr. Iddings, of Fort Wayne, next Thomas Wood, who was succeeded by Hon. W. W. Higgins, of Michigan City, under whose administration the prison first became self-supporting; it has remained so ever since. He was succeeded by Charles Mayne, and then came Mr. Murdock.

Hayward & DeWolfe were the first who entered into a contract for prison labor. They were engaged in the business of cooperage. Soon after this, Elisha Murray took a contract for prison labor for the manufacture of wagons and carriages. He was succeeded by Finch & Barker. In the year 1867 Hon. J. H. Winterbotham bought into a contract in company with Jones & Chapin, and in 1869 bought them out. The firm became J. H. Winterbotham & Sons. They worked one hundred and fifty convicts and engaged in cooperage and the manufacture of carriage and buggy bodies and sleighs. Their sales amounted to \$150,000 annually. Ford & Johnson, who commenced business in 1870, were also contractors and worked a hundred and fifty convicts. They manufactured chairs and their sales amounted to \$125,000 annually. Some of these firms, notably J. H. Winterbotham & Sons and Ford, Johnson & Company, continued the business, and others have since become contractors.

Improvements have been made until the prison has model manufacturing plants. The chair and cooper shops are indeed busy places. In the three chair shops there are one hundred men employed, and here are manufactured rockers, dining and kitchen chairs. The designs of the rockers especially are handsome, and indeed the

other lines of chairs are up-to date in style, and substantially made. The usual grades of barrels are made in the cooper shop, where one hundred men are employed, and from 450 to 500 barrels or packages turned out per day. In the woolen mills department there are four large shops and one hundred men employed. The mills are equipped with modern machinery, and here are manufactured cloths, blankets and flannels of good, substantial grades. The shirt factory contains two shops where one hundred men are working. The garments are cut by an electric cutter which cuts one hundred and twenty-five thicknesses of the cloth at a time. There are also clothing and other departments.

The prisoner is given a task to accomplish each day, and when finished he has the privilege of working overtime, for which he is given credit, and when his time expires the amount earned is given to him. The goods manufactured at this prison have been shipped to different parts of the world. The system of bookkeeping is complete, the books in the main office must balance to a cent, showing what the expenses of of the whole institution are.

The prison was completed in 1868, but the number of convicts became larger than was expected and additional cell room became necessary. In 1876 there were only three hundred and eighty single cells, while there were four hundred and eighty-seven convicts. Steps were taken to secure additional cell room. Chiefly through the efforts of Senator J. H. Winterbotham an appropriation of \$40,000 was made by the legislature for that purpose, and in due time the work of enlargement was begun and completed. Since 1880, however, there has been little change in the institution, which could be said to enlarge its capacity as a prison. The cell houses are the same, and contain the same number of cells now that they did then; namely, three hundred and eighty in each wing, seven hundred and sixty in all. These cells are seven by four feet in dimensions, each containing a cot with good straw mattress that is refilled twice each year. Each bed is provided with a fiber pillow which is as soft as feathers and much healthier. Decided improvements have been made in the sanitary conditions of these cell houses. The walls and ceilings of the cells have

been painted during recent years where formerly they were whitewashed and they can now be washed off and kept clean and sweet. The cell houses are equipped with Sturdevant system of ventilation, which is the most perfect of the kind in existence. Hot and cold air are provided, and with this system the foul air, by the use of huge fans, is forced out and pure air drawn in through large pipes located at short distances apart through the corridors. Every cell also has a ventilator. In passing through the cell houses there is not that prison odor usually detected in like institutions. The cells are kept scrupulously clean and neat and much better sleeping accommodations are provided than many of the prisoners enjoyed before entering the prison.

The two cell houses, connected by a central pavilion or guardhouse, form one large building 500 feet long, 50 feet wide, and 41 feet high to the eaves. The cells are placed in two rows back to back, in the center of these rooms, and rise one above the other in five tiers, leaving an open corridor all around the stack of cells, and an open space at the top. The temperature between the top and bottom tiers varies only five degrees even in the winter.

Immediately in the rear of the cell houses, and very convenient of access are a large and convenient dining room and kitchen, store rooms, etc. The food is abundant, wholesome and well served. The bill of fare is changed every day so there is not a sameness in it. The food is cooked by steam. In the kitchen there are two copper coffee boilers, whose capacity is 150 gallons each and a hot water tank holding 100 gallons; also a potato steamer of 12 bushels capacity. Another 225-gallon boiler is used for stews and a 175-gallon boiler and four smaller ones are also kept in reserve in case of emergencies. There are also two tanks used for cooking vegetables. A huge brick roast oven is used for roasting meats, toasting bread, etc. The crust trimmed off the bread when it is sliced up for the tables is toasted brown, then ground into flour and used for thickening gravies, etc. Not a particle of food is wasted. On Sundays pies or puddings are also served. The capacity of the bakery is three hundred and fifty, three-pound loaves of bread per day, and it is light, sweet and wholesome.

The prison is situated about one hundred feet above Lake Michigan. The wall surrounding the yard is twenty-six feet high, surmounted by towers. Outside the walls are beautiful, well kept lawns, a greenhouse, etc.; on the inside, a street forty feet wide runs next to the wall entirely around the buildings, except where the two cell houses are united with the administration building, which renders wall escapes impossible when a reasonable number of guards are employed.

The prison has been repaired, enlarged and improved, until it is a very creditable institution. The building first seen on approaching is the administration building which presents, in its new and enlarged construction, a dignified front to the institution, and forms a most convenient and logical connection between the outside world and the prison yard within the inclosing wall. The entrance-way is emphasized by a stone porch, proportioned to the large building and the flanking prison walls, which extend three hundred feet each way from the central axis of the structure. This porch is built of Indiana oolitic limestone, in the Romanesque style of architecture. The porch entrance opens directly into a spacious, sky-lighted public hallway which in turn forms the vestibule to the several offices and departments of the institution. The clerk's office is on the right, while to the left is the ladies' parlor and toilets. From the rear of the hallway, provided with easy risers and intermediate landings, a broad oak stairway rises to the second floor hall, which opens directly into the warden's offices, the director's temporary lodgings, the state's dining room, and the room for the board of control. In the rear of the main hallway, on the first floor, is the steel gateway, its double gates separated by a steel-barred vestibule, with the clerk's rear office on the north side, and the guard's reading room, as well as the prisoners' library, on the south side.

The entire second story of the rear portion of the administration building, forms the new schoolroom for prisoners, with an entrance directly from each of the cell houses. This large and comfortable schoolroom is fitted up with electric lights, 124 new school desks, and all the paraphernalia necessary for its purposes. Prior

to 1897 there was no regular system of instruction. In that year the large schoolroom and library were built, and a careful system of instruction inaugurated, which has worked wonders in the advancement of intelligence and improved character of the men. The school is in charge of the chaplain and there are three evening sessions per week. The instruction is graded from the primary or a b c class to the more advanced studies. There are five classes with five different instructors. Many convicts who knew not their alphabet are now able to write letters to friends. The library contains about three thousand volumes, comprising standard books treating on all subjects of a general character. Music also is taught, and there has been of late a brass band in the prison, all of which has a beneficial influence upon the convicts.

On the second floor is the chapel, of sufficient size to accommodate all the inmates of the prison. There is a Christian Endeavor society which meets every Sunday morning for an hour, beginning at 8:30 o'clock, and many prisoners take part in it. There is a chapel service, with preaching every Sunday morning at 10:30 o'clock, which all the prisoners are required to attend unless excused by the chaplain.

The hospital is new, in the form of a Latin cross, with all modern conveniences, and has ample capacity for fifty beds. Radical changes for the betterment of patients have recently been inaugurated, especially in the insane ward. Without doubt or contradiction this improvement, through the humane efforts of the board of charities and the present warden, has been the greatest made in the prison for years. Formerly the insane patients were confined in cells which had a tendency to aggravate their conditions; and, as in all cases of insanity, the patients were worse during the night, making it hideous with their yells and screams, thus depriving the sane inmates who had been working during the day, of the rest they needed. Warden Reid, after careful consideration, decided to give them the freedom of larger quarters during the day, and accordingly a large, comfortable, well lighted room was provided, and the insane persons removed to it. It has acted like a charm. No wild ravings or oaths are now heard, and it is a most noticeable fact that their conditions have

been benefited a hundred per cent. since this great change has been made. They are now quiet at night, and rest well.

The hospital consists of three well ventilated rooms. The sick wards are provided with good, clean beds, rocking chairs and stands. Here and there, scattered through the rooms, are bouquets of flowers. The tuberculosis patients are in a room by themselves, separated from those afflicted with local ailments. The conditions of these patients are made better than ever before. There are on an average, about thirty patients in the hospital.

The physician's quarters contain three rooms; an audience room, dispensary, and drug room. The operating room is equipped with an X-ray and Faradic machine, electrical appliances, up-to-date instruments, an operating and a dental chair. Decided improvements have recently been made in the care of the sick and insane, and their general conditions. This has been made possible by the physician in charge, Dr. L. H. Streaker, he having had experience before coming here, in the Southern Insane hospital. Formerly there was no way of knowing the physical and mental condition in comparison with what it was when the convict entered the prison. Now a record is kept relating to these facts, a diagnosis made, and a record of the number of days laid off from work, and the cause for the same; number of patients treated from the shop and state line, and the sick cell, also the total number of patients treated and for what ailments each day; the name of each patient returned to work and when, and the number of days laid off from work. The general health of the inmates is much better now than ever before. The diet of patients is regulated each day by the physician.

In addition to these buildings, there are the bath houses, laundries, factories, machine shops, etc. The bath house has been greatly improved. Instead of the dilapidated bath tubs formerly used, there are now long rows of individual shower baths, with hot and cold water in abundance. Every prisoner is required to take a bath once a week. The barber shop is kept in good order and the men are shaved once each week.

The entire institution is well heated by steam, and lighted by electricity, and a house has recently been completed, 84x123 feet, at a cost of

\$22,800, with a full complement of engines, boilers tool room, etc.

The State prison has its own independent system of water works. The pumping station is located one mile north of the prison grounds, a few feet from the shore of Lake Michigan. A 10-inch main extends several feet below the surface of the sand, out into the lake 2,800 feet, reaching a depth of thirty feet where the intake is anchored, thus securing to the institution an inexhaustible supply of water. There are two powerful pumps, either of which will furnish all the water necessary for drinking or cooking purposes or fire protection. Within the prison inclosure is located the standpipe, 120 feet high. The water is remarkably pure. The prison also has its own system of sewerage, which is a great work.

The parole system became a law in 1897, and provides that a prisoner at the expiration of his minimum sentence may appear before the board of prison parole, and if a suitable subject, he is released on parole if some reliable person will agree to give him employment for one year. He is required to report by letter to the prison authorities once each month, and at the end of that time, if he has proved himself honest, upright and industrious and shuns bad company, he is released from parole.

The warden carefully studies each case and then reports to the board the prisoner's conduct in the institution, his physical condition and his intentions in regard to leading an honest, upright life, the company he will mingle with when he is released, etc., and from these suggestions the board acts.

On the release of the prisoner the warden has a talk with him in his private office, pointing out to him the error of his ways, the temptations thrown before him, and advises and directs him to lead a better life, showing him that he is his brother and friend and is interested in his welfare. This has a tendency to elevate the man to a higher purpose and to lead a better life in the future.

The chaplain is the state agent, using his best endeavors to look after the interests of the paroled man, etc., and as it is impossible for him to give personal attention to all the paroled prisoners, he is assisted in this work by two regularly

appointed agents—the Rev. George Link, and R. B. Oglesbee, Esq., both of LaPorte, who travel abroad in this work. By careful supervision of the paroled the amount of money saved the state, to say nothing of the good done to society, amounts to a large sum yearly. By throwing good influences around them, treating them with kindness and convincing them that an interest is being taken in their welfare, great improvement is noticeable in the prisoner. We give the following table of paroles, kindly prepared by the chaplain :

RECAPITULATION FOR THE YEAR 1903.

Number paroled during the year.....	219
Number paroles revoked during the year.....	7
Number returned for violating paroles.....	38
Number discharged by the board of parole	155
Number of sentences expired during the year.....	13
Number that have died during the year.....	6
*Parole violations—56. Per cent. of violations 16.8.	
Earned by men on parole during the year...	\$63,740.96
Expenses of men on parole during the year...	40,900.10

Net earnings for the year.....\$21,840.86

Respectfully submitted,

H. L. HENDERSON,

Chaplain and State Agent.

*19 of the 56 violations are placed against men paroled prior to November 1, 1902.

ATTENDANCE AND COST OF MAINTENANCE.

Average attendance, 1891 to 1895.....	828
Average attendance, 1895 to 1902.....	831
Average cost maintenance (per capita,) 1891 to 1895	\$124.35
Average cost maintenance (per capita,) 1895 to 1902	\$125.08

The average population of the prison is 850, and among this class are some of the most noted criminals in the land, yet by actual observation and statistics from other state prisons there is a less number of incorrigibles and trouble-breeding prisoners, in proportion to the population of the same, in the Indiana State prison than in any other penal institution in the United States. This state of affairs has been brought about by the improved discipline, kind, fair, just treatment of prisoners, and in a large measure showing the influences of good reading, teach-

ing, music and other humane interests taken to elevate the character of the prisoner. They are taught by words and acts of officers and keepers that they are men with feelings and their better natures are appealed to and aroused, which make them take courage and resolve to lead better lives when they leave the prison doors behind them. There are only three prisoners at the present time in the third grade wearing the stripes. This is indeed a fine showing and reflects credit not only on the inmates themselves but also on the officers of the institution. Whipping has been abolished and the only punishment now used is confinement in a cell.

The following are the officers of the institution at the present writing:—

Board of Control—C. H. Bundy, Marion; C. M. Kimbrough, Muncie; P. O'Brien, South Bend.

Officers—James D. Reid, warden; Frank Sewell, deputy warden; W. A. Garner, clerk; Dr. L. H. Streaker, prison physician; Rev. H. L. Henderson, chaplain.

For several years there was an institution in LaPorte called the Northern Indiana Orphans' Home, conducted by Mrs. Julia E. Work. It was—and still is, for it is still flourishing though moved to another county—a worthy example of this progressive age, and of what woman can do when she has the opportunity. Mrs. Work possesses the qualities requisite for her work, being naturally kindhearted and sympathetic, but at the same time a woman of great native intelligence, enterprise, executive ability, and force of character. She was born in Plymouth, Indiana, November 12, 1845, coming into this busy world at a time well calculated to develop the best that was in her, and to combine the elements of her character into a well-balanced, useful woman. In the year 1879 she removed from Plymouth to Mishawaka, St. Joseph county, Indiana, where she organized the St. Joseph County Orphans' Home, and became its matron. In 1889 the name of the organization was changed to the Children's Aid Society, and Mrs. Work continued as general secretary of the same until March, 1891. At about that time sixteen gentlemen saw an opportunity to buy the Walker mansion, situated in east LaPorte, near the Lake Erie railroad, located on ten acres of ground de-

lightly situated, for \$8,000. These sixteen men organized themselves into a company and bought the property, each taking a share of \$500. Then the Northern Indiana Orphans' Home was organized, with Mrs. Julia E. Work as superintendent, and the following executive board: Hon. E. H. Scott, president; Dr. George M. Dakin, first vice president; Miss Mary Etherington, second vice president; Mrs. H. D. Morrison, treasurer, and George C. Dorland, secretary. Mrs. Work had become deeply interested in the work of child-saving, and after her years of faithful service at Mishawaka she entered into the work at LaPorte with vigor. Under a contract the company that had bought the property, rented it to Mrs. Work direct for an annual rental fee of \$480, or six per cent. interest on the investment. Mrs. Work got the entire receipts of the home, paid the bills, and received no salary. Thus it was her own enterprise, to conduct as she chose. Whatever profits there were, belonged to Mrs. Work. Like any other business, the larger it grew, the more profit there was in it. The Northern Indiana Orphan's Home was opened for business on the 7th of March, 1891, and up to 1893 had received two hundred and twenty-nine children, one hundred and forty-six of whom had been placed in permanent homes. Mrs. Work had contracts with twelve or more counties to take care of children committed to her charge. The method of contracting varied with different counties. Some counties paid her thirty-five cents per day for a certain period, and transportation; others paid her a direct fee of \$35 for taking each child, and transportation to the home. Both methods amounted to practically the same thing. The books of the institution showed that no child was kept in the home longer than three months, except where specially ordered and paid for; and in a number of instances Mrs. Work took the child directly from the county to its permanent future home, without taking it to the Orphan's Home at all. On an average, the stay of each child at the home was about two weeks. Under the contracts with some counties, all the orphan charges were received; while with others only sound-bodied charges were taken. In cases where feeble-minded children were received, they were paid for by the counties sending

them, and then Mrs. Work took them to the state institutions. Homes for orphans from this institution were found principally in states west of the Mississippi river, by agents acting for Mrs. Work. Those agents found homes for children, and then drew on Mrs. Work to fill the orders, and were paid a regular commission for their services. The majority of the children were under five years of age, and in view of the cause in which Mrs. Work was engaged, the railroad corporations were liberal to her, and transportation bills were not large. Parents had to sign a regular form when turning over their children, and the family receiving a child was required to sign an agreement, and furnish recommendations signed by three responsible citizens. Mrs. Work conducted the home on the theory that for every homeless child there is somewhere a childless home, that some agency is needed to bring the two together, and that she would be that agency. She held that home life is far better for a child than life in an asylum. In cases of illegitimate children, the curse of the parentage is lost among strangers, and opportunity is given for the child to grow up a useful and respected citizen; whereas if it were compelled to grow up where it was born, it could not rise above its disgrace. During one month thirty infants from New York were placed in homes in Rochester, Indiana, for the same reason that Indiana children are sent to Iowa, Kansas and Nebraska. On the same plan Mrs. Work held that Iowa children would do better in some other state. The Northern Indiana Orphan's Home was a model in every respect. The building was large, roomy, nicely furnished inside, and had splendid accommodations for the children. The meals given them were good and wholesome, the beds were clean, and the sleeping apartments and sanitary arrangements all that could be desired. A short distance from the home, and on the grounds, the township trustee had an excellent schoolhouse built, which was maintained at the expense of the township, though used almost exclusively by the orphan children. That schoolhouse has since been moved away, but in those days it was an interesting place to visit, and numbers of LaPorte people used to go there and listen to the exercises of the children, especially on Christmas

and other special occasions. A hospital, formerly a school building, was on the grounds, and was used in isolating children having contagious diseases. Everything was provided for. In one sense of the word the home was not a charitable institution, but a private concern operated as private schools and similar enterprises are. But in view of the work it was doing, it was a charitable institution in a larger sense than a private school is, and was so regarded.

The home grew to such proportions under the charge of Mrs. Work, and the children she was handling became so numerous, that she found it necessary to enlarge her accommodations. Failing in her attempts to purchase the property she was occupying, at a figure which she thought was reasonable, she decided to leave the county. Owning a farm in Marshal county, near Plymouth, consisting of three hundred and sixty acres, she erected a building there suitable to her needs, called it Brightside, and moved the Northern Indiana Orphan's Home to that place on February 1, 1899, where it has remained and grown so remarkably that Mrs. Work has been compelled to add a new building every year. The buildings are lighted with electricity and have modern conveniences. That is the work this woman would have done if she had remained in LaPorte. It was an interesting sight when Mrs. Work took her school to church, as she was in the habit of doing every Sunday—interesting both to those who attended church and to those who saw them on the way. The children of the home ate food, and wore clothes and shoes and consumed other things, and when they were gone the grocers and butchers and merchants discovered that there was a vacancy. To take thirty or forty children away always does make a vacancy.

"This country is in need of wives that know the difference between biscuits and battenberg," declares Mrs. Work. "Too many of our modern young women lack the knowledge of practical housekeeping, and I am going to see that none of my girls go away from here without knowing how to do what a modern housewife should do. That is my idea of the wifely wife."

One of the most useful institutions of the county, belonging to this chapter, is the Ruth C. Sabin Home for elderly ladies, situated on

the southern outskirts of the city of LaPorte, on Michigan avenue. This institution was endowed by Mrs. Ruth C. Sabin, who contributed for that purpose \$58,000, the same being the balance of her fortune after making other bequests. The home was opened in the fall of 1889 and has been in operation since that time. It has accommodations for twenty-two inmates. When these notes were taken by the writer there were twenty-three inmates, one of the ladies consenting to take a relative into her room for a short time until there was a vacancy. Several had made application for admission, which had been granted to three and they were waiting for vacancies. The home is built of brick, in a very thorough and substantial manner. It has elegant large high-posted rooms, spacious hallways and staircases and is heated by steam and kept at a pleasant temperature. It is cool in the summer and warm in the winter; an inmate of the home need not be sensible of the changes of temperature without. The dining hall is large, well lighted and cheerful. The food is abundant, of the best quality, properly cooked, well served, and all the culinary arrangements are convenient, sanitary and kept scrupulously clean and neat. The best of medical attendance is provided. The home has modern conveniences and protection from fire. An atmosphere of comfort pervades the entire institution. A piano is in the upper reception room. In the winter, plants grow and bloom in the spacious halls, and creeping vines hang in festoons down the central court. In the summer, flowers bloom and the lawn is green out of doors. Religious services are held at stated times in the great hallway, which are supervised by a committee of LaPorte ladies appointed for the purpose; and as the different ministers of the city all respond cordially when called upon to officiate in those services, each inmate of the home is very likely occasionally to have the services of her own church. Besides this the inmates are free to attend the services of their own churches wherever and whenever they please, if able to do so; and if not, the carriage of the home serves them in this respect so far as it can be made to do so conveniently.

The expense of conducting the home is \$4,200 annually, or \$350 per month, of which about one-

third goes for help, another third for food, and the balance for other expenses. Any elderly lady of good moral character and habits, who is accepted by the board of management, can become an inmate of the home for the rest of her natural life, by the payment of \$500 at the time of her entrance and nothing afterwards. This amount however, does not cover the expense of caring for her. It is necessary to put \$2,500 with it; or in other words it requires the interest of \$3,000 to care for each inmate. But there are some who have not paid this amount. They are in every way worthy and nice people, deserving and needing the home and desirable for the home, and they have been received. As instances of this there are seven who all together did not pay over \$400. A few special cases have been taken for nothing. How is this? How can the home be sustained at this rate? Very easily; and this is what has made the home a success. From the beginning it has been the policy of the management to make the home of such a high character and so desirable, that wealthy people would seek to become inmates and put their money into it. In several instances this has been the case. Even Mrs. Sabin herself, who made the original bequest, at first retained her own residence but finally gave it to Wabash College and went to the home and passed her days there. When the home was first organized a committee visited similar homes in Chicago and elsewhere and obtained their methods, rules, etc., but it was soon found that the Ruth C. Sabin home could not be run successfully by applying a cast iron rule to every case, and that there must be some flexibility about it. This policy has saved the home. To become an inmate is so desirable that several ladies of some wealth made application. The reply was, "We can not take you because you have enough to take care of yourself." "But we want to come." "Well, then, if you who are more than able to pay the \$500 admission to come into this home, you must make it possible for some special cases to come who can pay only a part of it, or none of it. In other words, you must put your money into the home." Accordingly several have done so. One lady paid \$1,000; another paid \$3,200; another paid \$1,000 for herself, and \$500 each for four more, and then brought a niece from a distance and paid

\$1,000 for her. One lady on becoming an inmate gave the home her property, which was valued at \$10,000. The home realized \$9,000 out of it. In this way the home has been sustained. Out of the original \$58,000 endowment, \$26,000 was spent for the ground and buildings, and since that time over \$40,000 has been spent for the care of the inmates. The endowment has increased \$10,000, or from \$58,000 to \$68,000. The home has never asked assistance, it has never wanted for anything, and every year has added something to the permanent fund. The board of management are seeking to make it absolutely self-sustaining. They are as follows:

Officers—Hart L. Weaver, president; Martha B. Talmadge, vice president; Elizabeth H. Williams, secretary.

Trustees—Mary R. Scott, Martha E. Talmadge, Rachel Bowers, Ophelia Closser, Julia B. Kendall, Elizabeth H. Williams, Anna J. Crumpacker, Charles H. Truesdell, Julius Barnes, George L. McLain, William A. Martin, James H. Buck, Charles Bosserman, H. L. Weaver, William Niles.

During the winter of 1900 a few sisters of the order of the Poor Handmaids of Jesus Christ visited LaPorte with the object of locating a general hospital. Arrangements were later made to secure the frame building situated at the corner of Second and E streets, and in March, 1900, six sisters of the order occupied the building and began refitting it for hospital purposes.

Previous to this time the building had been occupied by a private family and used as a boarding house. While the needs of radical structural changes were apparent in order to properly fit the building for hospital uses, few were made at first. The structure consisted of a ground floor with six rooms, a second story with seven rooms, a garret and cellar. The cellar had to be refitted with stationary tubs, stove, etc., for laundry purposes, while the garret was fitted up as a drying and storage room. The ground and second stories were arranged for hospital wards, and living apartments for the sisters. Thus, as rapidly as possible, the building was transformed into a beginning hospital and its doors opened to the public.

The first patient was admitted March 22, 1900. During April no patients were received,

and until May 3 the institution existed with but one patient. The quota for the next six months was twenty-four.

It soon became apparent that the hospital facilities were inadequate and that more room was needed to meet the increasing demands upon the institution. Plans were instituted for changing and rearranging the interior so as to increase the number of beds. With the financial aid of friends of the institution such changes were made as were thought would meet the demands for at least a year. A number of rooms were added and the capacity increased to twelve beds by crowding. To do this necessitated the sisters fitting up the garret for their own sleeping quarters. These changes were made in October, 1900, and the anticipated increased demands are shown by the number of admissions during the second six months, which was forty-seven.

From the beginning of the year 1901, the capacity was taxed and still further enlargement made necessary. Early in April the adjoining property on E street was purchased and the house occupying the same moved and joined to the present hospital building, where it has been fitted into living rooms for the sisters who had previously been forced to occupy the garret.

The hospital grounds now occupy a quarter of a square, made into gardens and pleasure grounds for the patients.

Further plans were submitted and an extension to the original building begun April 1st. The extension added seven rooms for patients, an operating room, physicians' room, anaesthetic and antiseptic rooms, a chapel, bath rooms and closets.

The hospital can care for twenty patients without serious crowding, has a complete modern operating room, and a diet kitchen separated from the hospital proper. The building is provided with modern baths, and heated by hot water system. This hospital is a blessing to LaPorte. Among its patients have been numbered far more Protestants than Catholics, which shows that it is not a bigoted concern; and a poor and needy patient unable to pay the usual fee, is not turned away. It is supported by voluntary contributions, is doing the work of Christ, and is well worthy of support.

When approaching Michigan City via the

interurban street railroad, the first imposing building to come into view is the new St. Anthony Hospital. It is a fine-looking building and one of which Michigan City has every reason to be proud. The building is constructed of stone and brick, the foundation and first story being stone, and the rest brick. It is three stories high and has a large basement underneath and an attic. On the first floor are the doctor's room, drug store, twelve private rooms, one ward, a telephone room, two parlors, a linen room, a serve-kitchen, two toilet rooms, and two bath rooms. On the second floor there are twenty-two private rooms, a serve-kitchen, a linen room, two toilet rooms, and two bath rooms. On the third floor there are seven private rooms, three wards, an operating department, with tile flooring, in the northwest quarter section, a chapel in the northeast quarter section, a linen room, serve-kitchen, two toilet rooms, and two bath rooms. A dumb-waiter connects the kitchen, which is in the basement, with the three serve-kitchens. In the basement there are, besides the large kitchen, the sisters' sewing room, and sisters' dining room. The hospital is not yet finished on the interior but will be completed about the middle of October, 1904, and will be able to accommodate about seventy-five beds. The building, it is calculated, will cost about \$75,000. Father Blake-mann is the priest, and Father Miller is his assistant.

The corner stone of this hospital was laid October 11, 1903, at 2 o'clock p. m. by Bishop Herman J. Alerding of the diocese of Fort Wayne. The ceremony was preceded by a parade of societies of the men of St. Mary's and St. Stanislaus parishes, clergy, city officials and guests.

After the bishop had blessed the corner stone and the Rev. John Bleckmann, pastor of St. Mary's church, had deposited the documents in the receptacle, the bishop spoke relative to the work of charity to be established in the city by the Sisters of St. Francis. Addresses were made by the Rev. E. M. Laycock, of Indianapolis; M. T. Kruger, mayor of the city; the Rev. Richard Wurth, Lafayette, and the Rev. E. J. Wroebel, of Michigan City.

At the conclusion of the services the societies escorted the bishop and clergy to St. Mary's

Catholic church, where the ceremony was concluded with the solemn benediction and the Te Deum.

This hospital was erected and is sustained under the auspices of the Sisters of the Order of St. Francis, of Lafayette; though some of the wealthy people of Michigan City, who are not members of the Catholic church but identified elsewhere, subscribed very liberal sums for the purpose.

The law of 1901 authorizes the appointment of a board of six members in each county by the judge of the circuit court. The board shall have the care and supervision of neglected and dependent children under fifteen years of age, and shall have the power to take under its control any children abandoned, neglected or cruelly treated by their parents, children begging on the streets, children of habitually drunken or vicious and unfit parents, children kept in vicious or immoral association, children known by their language and life to be vicious or incorrigible, juvenile delinquents and truants. The members of the board shall have the power, by leave of the circuit court of the county, to commit such children to orphan asylums, or under order of the court, such children may be indentured as apprentices or be adopted without the consent of the parents of such child by the consent of the board filed in the circuit court; or such children may be in any manner disposed of by said board as the circuit court, upon written petition may direct, provided that in committing children to the reform school for boys or to the industrial school for girls, the court shall be governed by the law regulating commitments to those institutions in very particular.

A few years ago a petition was circulated, first in Michigan City and then in LaPorte, and the requisite number of signatures obtained, according to the statute, and Judge John C. Richter of the circuit court appointed the County Board of Charities, of which until his recent removal to another pastorate, the Rev. R. H. Hartley, D. D., was chairman. This board has done a great deal of good in the ways above indicated. Before this board was organized, some of the good ladies of the county used to associate and of their own accord take such steps as seemed necessary in such cases; and several

young girls have thus been rescued and sent to Magdalen homes, or into other corrective and helpful associations. LaPorte county has done her duty in charities and corrections.

In the thirties, a few years after the organization of the county, the commissioners made provision for an asylum for the poor. They purchased land and built a county poor house and from time to time improved the possession as circumstances required. The poor farm originally consisted of the southeast quarter of section twenty-two of Center township, the left hand lower corner of which extends into Pine lake. One of the men who served longest as superintendent of the county infirmary was Joseph M. Hoffman, who served sixteen years, having been selected by the county commissioners for that position in 1873. It is said that during his administration holidays were observed, and Sunday services held regularly at the poor farm. The southern half of the poor farm was purchased by the Pine Lake Cemetery Association as stated in the preceding chapter. After this it was found that the farm was not adequate to the county's growing needs, and hence on February 7, 1886, the present county farm was purchased, which contains large tracts in sections three and ten of Scipio township. After a new and commodious home had been erected for an infirmary, and other buildings had been provided, the poor and those who cared for them were removed to the new establishment, which has ever since been conducted successfully. Among the most satisfactory administrations was that of Mr. Concannon. The total cost of maintaining the poor farm for 1891 was \$3,500. Besides this there is the township poor relief in which Michigan township in 1891 stood at the head, relieving 223 persons; Center came next, relieving 197; then followed Kankakee with 20, New Durham with 13, Noble and Cass with 11 each, while those of the other townships were not as many as ten each. The total was 528. Considering population and everything, LaPorte county has little poverty as compared with many other counties. And this has been so from the beginning. The same industrial conditions, bringing poverty in their wake, have not prevailed here. The "slums" are not in the county, to any great extent. In an early day, in Michigan City, the for-

eign element was limited to a few Irish and German families. There was but little suffering from poverty. Even what existed was caused more by sickness or misfortune than anything else, and the needs of the sufferers were soon found out and relieved by those who were more fortunately situated. In December, 1848, a benevolent society was formed by the ladies of LaPorte, a fund was raised, and a committee appointed to make a canvass and discover those who were in need; but little poverty was found. In December, 1896, the writer enjoined his Sunday-school to come to their Christmas exercises not merely to receive presents but to give them. The result was that he had a chancel full of produce, clothing, toys, etc., and some money. He resolved to place it all himself personally, that he might tell his Sunday-school about it. It took him four days of hard work. But he did not find much poverty. He found some suffering and want, in the cases of wives and children where the father was intemperate, but none from enforced idleness. One instance which had been reported to him as one of the most needy cases,

was that of a woman whom he found in her barn milking her cow. She owned the cow and sold milk for a living, but said she was glad of all she could get. There is a charity circle in LaPorte, and doubtless also similar organizations in Michigan City. The one in LaPorte is composed of some of our best young ladies, who have been instrumental in doing some real good. But speaking in general, poverty is not here. Even in a rural and farming community some will be improvident, or really unfortunate, and the community will have to help them. In proportion as that community approaches to the condition of a city, and industries and factories come, bringing with them the improvidence which too often exists among the laboring classes, poverty and suffering increase and there are need of charities and corrections. It has been so with Michigan City, and probably it will be so with LaPorte. New factories are coming, there is a new influx of strangers and of the industrial classes, and the rural, quiet days of LaPorte are past.

CHAPTER XXIX.

EDUCATION.—THE COUNTY SCHOOLS.

"Culture's hand

Has scattered verdure o'er the land,
And smiles and fragrance rule serene
Where barren wilds usurped the scene.
And such is man; a soil which breeds
Or sweetest flowers, or vilest weeds;
Flowers lovely as the morning's light,
Weeds deadly as the aconite,
Just as his heart is trained to bear
The poisonous weed or flow'ret fair."

BOWRING

In America the introduction of schools is not far behind the settlement of the country. The first constitution of Indiana, adopted in 1816, provided for education. Yet in an early day the cause advanced slowly. The first constitution made provision for the appointment of superintendents of school sections to take charge of and lease the school lands in the townships. In 1824 the general assembly passed an act to incorporate congressional townships and provide for public schools therein. The act provided for the election in each congressional township of three persons of the township to act as school trustees, to whom the control of the school lands and schools generally was given; and for the building of school houses. Every able-bodied person in each school district who was over twenty-one years of age must work one day in each week, or else pay thirty-seven and one-half cents in lieu of a day's work, until the school house was built. Almost every session of the legislature or general assembly witnessed some addition to or modification of the school law. Provision was made for the appointment of school examiners but the examinations might be private, and the examiners were quite irresponsible. Under such circumstances it could not be

expected that competent teachers be employed. Often the most trivial questions were asked a teacher, and this was called an examination. In many instances there was no examination at all—the teacher was simply engaged to teach. However, it must be said that there was generally an endeavor on the part of the trustees to do the right thing; the fact is that, generally competent teachers were not to be had. The original scheme of education embraced the district schools, the state university and the county academy as intermediate between the two and as a preparatory school for the latter. In some instances county academies were built and a few became famous and gave to the state some of her strongest men. But those institutions were sold and the proceeds added to the permanent school fund of the state. In 1841 there was some agitation in LaPorte county about building a county academy. At that time the fund which had been provided by law for the purpose amounted to \$2,000. Under the laws regulating this fund, trustees were to be appointed and the names of Samuel Treat, John C. Reed, and James H. Andrews, of Rolling Prairie, were suggested for that office; but little ever came of it.

In LaPorte county much attention was given

to the school laws and the subject of education. In 1842 there was much complaint against the district schools and the practice of employing incompetent teachers. Up to this time and later, no provision was made by law for the pay of the teacher and the support of the schools, but now the subject began to be agitated of levying a tax for that purpose. In the August election of 1848 a vote was taken in the state to try the minds of the people as to levying such a tax, and in this congressional district—then the ninth—there was a majority of 10,451 in favor of it, one of the largest majorities in the state. LaPorte county gave a vote of 1,715 in favor of levying a tax to support free schools, to 207 against it. This was the largest majority of any county in the district—and there were fifteen—except Wabash which gave a vote of 1,887 for, and 309 against. LaPorte county gave a larger proportionate majority than even Wabash.

By 1850 union schools had been established; that is, several school districts would unite and combine their funds and forces, and establish a union school at some center convenient to all. Little was done in this direction by LaPorte county, but the subject was agitated, and had it not been for the meeting of the constitutional convention which was to frame a new constitution providing for a new school law, doubtless union schools would have sprung up all over the county. Under the new constitution the legislature of 1852 enacted a liberal school law which embodied principles of practical excellence; and from that time, notwithstanding the selfishness of a few retro-actionists, and the stupidity of certain courts, the educational affairs of the state have progressed wonderfully.

But it may be well to glance at the schools of the county as they were before the year 1852. Undoubtedly the first school ever taught in the county was that of the Carey Mission at DuChemin or Hudson lake. In the year 1833 another school house was built there, in which a school was taught by a man named Edwards. One of the most interesting schools of the earliest times was that taught by Rachael B. Carter in the settlement in New Durham township, near Westville. It was taught in Aunt Sally Eahart's loom house. Here Miss Carter gathered the children of the settlement around her and taught them the

rudiments of an education. She began on January 1, 1833. She had eighteen scholars, among whom were Levi J. Benedict, William Garwood, and scholars by the name of Morgan and Eahart. This teacher was a strong character. The Indians of all ages would sometimes come to her school wrapped in their blankets, and stand for hours without uttering a word or making a motion while they gazed curiously at the proceedings. Then they would glide away as noiselessly as they came. On one occasion an Indian woman called "Twin Squaw" told Miss Carter that the Indians intended to kill all the whites as soon as the corn was knee high. The teacher replied that the white people were well aware of the intentions of the Indians. "But," said she, taking up a handful of sand, "the white soldiers from the East are coming as numerous as these grains of sand to destroy the Indians before the corn is ankle high." The next morning there were no Indians to be found in the vicinity, and it was several months before they returned. Miss Carter afterwards taught in Noble township. A G. Webster, E. S. Harding and John Wakefield built a school house on Webster's farm, in the fall of 1835, and she became the teacher, beginning the school in January, 1836. This school in early times was very jealous of its reputation, and particularly in relation to spelling correctly. In those days a scholar was not taught to read unless he could spell correctly. Doubtless this was carried too far, but it is a question whether we have not swung to the other extreme, especially in view of the fact that some of our best educators declare that according to careful tests the attainments in spelling by pupils in schools and colleges are now very unsatisfactory. Miss Carter's school in Noble township was for a long time the champion in spelling, and many were the ineffectual attempts of schools in the neighboring districts to spell it down. This school was especially distinguished for the number of persons who in the little log structure prepared themselves for teaching. The furniture was made of logs split with axes and planed off with grub hoes. From such material the seats and desks were manufactured. The fireplace and doors occupied one entire side of the house. The floor was made of puncheons manufactured in the same manner as the desks and seats. Yet in this

school room many of the active business men of LaPorte county received the rudiments of their education. It is said that in November, 1834, Miss Carter married a man named Jacobus. This name figures in the early affairs of the county, but the marriage does not appear on the marriage record of that year. Richard Jacobus died in 1876 or 1877. In 1832 the first school house in Springfield township was built, about eighty rods west of the village of Springfield. This school house was burned in 1835. During the year 1834 a school house was put up on the Michigan road, in Kankakee township. It was constructed of logs, opposite the place afterwards occupied by John Provolt. Difficulties arose with regard to its location. From every point of the compass there were settlers who wanted it near their dwelling. After it was finished a man named Emerson was employed to teach. Before his term was completed the school house was burned in the night. Another was soon erected in the same spot afterwards occupied by a frame school house. The first school house built in Pleasant township was known as "Old Charity." A number of those interested were opposed to having it on the site where it was built, and they put it on wheels or rollers and moved it to another place which suited them better. Then the other party hitched to it one night and pulled it back to its former location. A second time it migrated and this time it was run on the top of a stump so as to fasten it. But it was afterwards got loose and made to take two or three more journeys before the dispute was settled and the migratory school house was permitted to have a permanent abiding place.

What has been written will give a fair idea of the schools of that early day. More might be given, but it would be of the same piece. It is surprising, on studying the records, to find how many districts and townships built school houses at almost identically the same time, without any communication with each other or purpose of concerted action. There was great unanimity of spirit in this respect. The school houses were rude structures in fit harmony with the dwellings. The accommodations were not good. Stoves and such heating apparatus as are now used, were unknown. A mud-and-stick chimney in one end of the building with earthen

hearth and fireplace wide and deep enough to receive a six-foot back-log and smaller wood to match, served for warming purposes in winter and a sort of conservatory in summer. For windows, a part of a log was sawed out in two sides of the building and the space filled with a light of glass; or, if that was not to be had, with greased paper or cloth. If a spelling match or other meeting was held in the schoolroom in the evening, the old tallow dips were brought into requisition. Everything was rude and plain. Yet from out of just such schools houses came some of the greatest men of America and of the world, a long list of whose names might be given. The teachers were put to great inconvenience in "boarding around." They had to "bunk with the children;" or, where a spare room was afforded, the teacher was cheerfully informed how many and what members of the family had "died in that bed;" and when in winter he got into a bed that perhaps had not been slept in for six months, he thought, as his teeth chattered and his frame shook for a few moments, that he was in a fair way to add to the number. Yet from just such experiences came some of the ablest educators of the state and nation. Environment is something; but if it is true that the individual mind is from the environment, it is a larger, stronger and deeper truth that the environment is from the collective or social mind, of which the individual forms a part. All told, one age is much like another and it is neither wise nor safe to decry the past.

The schools of those days were dependent upon local taxation. In 1840 one seventh of the adult population of Indiana could not read nor write, and many of those who could were densely ignorant. In education Indiana stood sixteenth among twenty-three states; in 1850 she was twenty-third among twenty-six states. Now, though twenty-fourth in area, she is first in her invested school fund, fifth in population and number of schools, sixth in churches, seventh in wealth, and the most typically American state of the Union. Her population and development furnish data which form an index to the history which the country has already written. Nowhere else in the United States except in West Virginia and Missouri, which in other respects are less characteristic of the nation, is so large a

percentage of the population native born. More than ninety per cent. of the inhabitants of Indiana are American by birth, while in the states north of it more than ten per cent. are foreign and in the states to the south the same proportion of the negro race obtains.

Well settled in the early '20s of the last century her farming lands did not attract the strong stream of immigration which presently overran the western mines and ranches and the northern wheat fields of the country. Her lack of great cities of national importance protected her from the later immigration which turned the larger centers of the east and middle west into little Europes. Add to this the fact that Indiana was originally settled along lines of immigration which ran north and south as strongly as east and west, and we have another explanation of the reason why to-day the state is typically American.

The golden era of progress in the LaPorte county schools has been since the year 1852. From that time the county school examiners have been, in their chronological order, F. P. Cummins, John C. Reid, Henry Safford, John Sailor, M. K. Farrand, S. L. Trippe, Jasper Packard, W. B. Biddle, A. P. Bliss, J. G. Laird, and Joel Foster. Until the year 1860 there were three school examiners each year; but at that time the board of three was abolished and one single examiner substituted in its place. Jasper Packard was appointed school examiner in 1861, and after him J. G. Laird and William P. Phelon. But each of these served more than one year. In 1872 the office of county examiner was abolished and that of county superintendent took its place, since which time the incumbents have been James O'Brien, W. A. Hosmer, O. L. Galbreth, Charles A. Zeigler and E. C. Bunnell.

These men have labored assiduously to elevate the standard and enlarge the scope and intensify the usefulness of the county schools, and every district in every township has felt the beneficial effects of it. Even those townships which as yet were hardly settled soon had school buildings. One was built in Johnson township on section sixteen about a mile and a half south of the river. John B. McDonald, who came to the county in 1836, was one of the first teachers in the township. In Wanatah a stock company was formed in 1870 which built what was called the

"Enterprise" school house. F. McCurdy afterward owned most of the stock. Soon there were seven good schoolhouses in the township of Cass, showing the interest of the people in education. In 1856 a schoolhouse was built on Hog island in Dewey township, with a Miss White for teacher; a township settled largely by Germans. In Center township every school district soon had a good schoolhouse. In the village of New Durham the frame schoolhouse of 1854 gave place to a brick structure. Clinton had good schools and school buildings. The schoolhouse at Hudson burned by an incendiary in June, 1874, was replaced by a brick one, and all over the county were seen the quickening effects of the new system of education, and of the supervision of the new officers.

In 1863 the new system of education was well under way, having been in progress for eleven years. In that year Mr. J. G. Laird, then county examiner, made a tour and a thorough inspection of the county schools. A few extracts from his report are given here. He says:

"The first school I visited was Mount Pleasant in Galena township. I found a school of thirty pupils in a nice and well arranged room. The school is conducted by William A. Coombs. I stayed here half a day and heard several classes read and recite in arithmetic and grammar, and was well pleased with all the recitations, and especially with the government of the school. I consider the house, school and teacher number one.

"I next visited the Ross school in Springfield township and found the school in charge of Mr. I. Austin, a young man of fine abilities. This is his first attempt at teaching. Here I spent half a day. The school numbers about forty—all crowded in a small and poorly arranged room, and considering the circumstances, I think the school is doing well. I learn that they intend to build a large brick house soon. I really hope that they will let some practical teacher get up the plan for them.

"A school known as the Byron school I then visited. Here I found a large school, sixty in number, in charge of Mr. I. T. Lloyd. The school is too large considering the variety of the text books and scholars. A half day convinced me that the teacher and a majority of the scholars were industrious; and that the order

was good considering the large number of small scholars in attendance. Here they have a large, commodious and well arranged house (at least I think so for I drew the plan myself.) Here as elsewhere there is too great variety of text books, which is perplexing to the teacher and detrimental to the school. Parents and especially school officers should attend to this matter.

"I next visited the school known as the Hunt school. Mr. McDonald, the teacher, does not enjoy good health; yet I think the school is making good improvement. At this house there is a feature I do not like, which is a large mud hole right in front of the house. And to this point I wish to call the attention of the school officers in this county. All schoolhouses should have a good and substantial fence around them; and yet nine out of ten in the county are unfenced. Hogs and cattle are allowed to roam to and about the schoolhouses that we send our children to. Here I saw some modern Hieroglyphics upon the walls, which I do not think very ornamental to a schoolroom.

"From here I went to Door Village. This school is in charge of Mr. Vickery, and is small, numbering twenty-five. I heard several classes recite. The recitation was not as good as I could wish; yet the teacher is not to blame, for he informed me that the scholars came very irregularly to school. Parents can not expect their children to make much improvement, unless they are in regular attendance. While I was present the best of order was maintained and I was pleased with the technicality of the teacher; everything had to be just so. And to this point I would respectfully call the attention of several teachers of the county. Whatever is worth doing is worth doing well.

"I then went half a mile west, and two miles north, and stopped at — schoolhouse, in a grove. Here I found my friend Everhart teaching the young idea how to shoot. Here they have a house large enough in size, but poorly seated. There were about forty pupils in attendance. Mr. Everhart is an active and wide-awake teacher, and judging from what I saw and heard, parents and pupils will be satisfied with the school.

"I then, according to promise, visited the school at Beatty's Corners, on New Year's day. Here I found a large school, sixty in number. An elderly man (fifty-six years of age) by the name of Bull is teaching the school. Here I spent a profitable afternoon, hearing them read, and recite in geography, and spell. Several of

the patrons were present (a very uncommon occurrence in all our schools) during the afternoon. I have been engaged in teaching most of the time during the last twenty years; I have visited a large number of schools, and I must say as to government, this school excels all; not a whisper, not a jar, no noise (useless,) such industry, and eagerness to learn, and harmony of feeling between teacher and pupils, I never saw before. When the time came for dismissal all the scholars put their hats and bonnets on, in a quiet and orderly manner, and then the teacher placed himself at the door, and one by one, bidding him good afternoon; and he returning the compliment, all in perfect order. I then went and took supper with Mr. and Mrs. Doing (thanks to them for kindness). By request I delivered a lecture on education in the evening."

In this manner Mr. Laird went over the schools of the county, publishing his observations on each school. His report makes very interesting and useful reading as indicating the condition of the schools at that time; they were constantly improving.

Not only so, but the township libraries were improved. These were well under way as early as 1856. In that year the state superintendent of instruction published a circular calling for statistics concerning them. At times interest in them has lagged, but again it has revived, and especially of late years an effort has been made by the county superintendent to improve the township libraries, which has met with good results. In 1900 the number of volumes in township, town and city libraries in LaPorte county was 15,345. Only seven counties had a greater number. The number of volumes added during the year was 1,748. Only three counties had added more. This made a total for LaPorte county, in 1901, of 17,093. In the township libraries in 1901, there were 2,108 volumes. Only fifteen of the ninety-two counties had more. This shows something of the comparative intelligence of the county.

The importance and growth of the State Teachers' Reading Circle is shown in figures recently compiled, showing the number of books from the circle lists purchased and read by Indiana teachers. Up to 1904, 352,481 books had been circulated, and up to April, 1904, this number has been increased to 466,613, a gain of 114,-

132 which have been added. LaPorte county leads with 16,369 books, the lowest county having 631. Each county's average is 5,071.

In the atmosphere of the new system of education, teachers' institutes, school exhibitions, literary and debating societies began to be formed, in connection with the public school work. In 1852 Mr. Hawkins, of LaPorte, Dr. Boynton, who used to illustrate his lectures, with a manikin, and others, were interested in institute work. This work was voluntary then, and entered into from the love of it; but now it is one of the requirements of the Indiana school laws that an institute be held in each county during one week of each year, and it is to be feared that institute work is not in all cases entered into from the love of it. There were also literary societies, etc. For instance, in 1862 there was a young men's literary society regularly organized and meeting statedly at Farnsworth schoolhouse. All were invited to become members and "assist in the diffusion of knowledge and the exchanging of ideas." The exercises of each evening consisted of a criticism, an essay, an oration, a declamation, and a discussion. Mortimer Nye, afterwards lieutenant-governor of the state, was secretary. In this manner the young men of the county were educated for important positions in life. Mr. Nye was eminently a self-made man, beginning his public career as a school teacher, for which he had fitted himself by his own exertions.

In the fifties and before, there were teachers' associations which used to meet at different centers in the county, not only in the winter but even during the hottest months of the summer. There were long and cosy rides to the jingling of merry bells in winter, or to the scent of flowers and new-mown hay in summer. There were feasts of the soul, delightful repasts of the body, and pleasant associations were formed which in many cases ripened into closer ties of life-long friendship, and in some into marriage union. Occasionally the state superintendent of public instruction would put in an appointment in the county, and then there would be a big meeting, and a grand rally of the educational forces, in some central place, and the whole county would feel the impetus of it.

But most of all, the beneficial effects and the progress of the new system of education in-

augurated in 1852, are seen in the high schools of the county. We write now more especially of the township high schools, or those located outside of the two largest centers, Michigan City and LaPorte.

At the present time there are ten township high schools in LaPorte county and a high school in the town of Westville. They are all non-commissioned and all pursue a uniform three years' course, with the exception of Wanatah and Westville, where a complete high school course covering four years is pursued.

In all but one of these schools the high school instruction is done by one person. At Wanatah two teachers devote all of their time to high school work, and it will probably become a commissioned high school in the near future, as they have already fulfilled all of the requirements necessary to entitle them to a commission.

At the present time there are 189 pupils enrolled and doing regular high school work in the eleven non-commissioned high schools. These schools are located at Rolling Prairie, Waterford, Otis, Door Village, Stillwell, Kingsbury, Union Mills, Westville, Wanatah, Hanna and La Crosse.

The development of these schools has been a slow process of evolution covering several decades. Twenty-five years ago most of them were graded schools of two or more rooms, doing little or no work beyond the common school branches. Although some of them went by the name of high schools, the work was not organized or systematized, each pupil being permitted to do such work as he might elect or successive teachers suggest.

Mr. C. J. Brown attended one of the old time graded schools, or so called high schools, and remembers that they did good thorough work. Reading, grammar and arithmetic were well taught. The scholars mastered Robinson's Practical Arithmetic and Ray's Higher. Before quitting school young Brown had studied five branches beyond the common school as follows: philosophy, German, algebra, elocution and book-keeping.

The love of those old-time pupils for the village school, as well as the pride taken in them by the citizens, was something beautiful to see. Young men and women would continue in school reviewing the common school branches, taking

bookkeeping and possibly one or two other high school branches, for three or four years after having a diploma of graduation from the common school.

Usually, connected with the school was a literary and debating society in the deliberations of which pupils, teachers and citizens participated. Certain it is that the old-time schools succeeded in preparing many worthy and capable young men and women for splendid careers in the battle of life.

The first organized township high school was at Rolling Prairie in 1884, O. L. Galbreth, principal, the course of study covering a period of two years. Hanna was next to fall in line, in 1889, to be followed by Wanatah, Stillwell, Union Mills and Kingsbury in the order named.

At a meeting of principals held in 1891, a uniform course in all of the township high schools was adopted. It was a two years' course and embraced the following subjects: Algebra, rhetoric, civil government, bookkeeping, physics, plane geometry, general history, physical geography, literature and botany.

In February, 1900, at a meeting of the principals, a three years' course of study was devised which was acceptable to the superintendents of the two city schools, and an arrangement was made by means of which pupils who have completed the prescribed three years' course in the township high schools may be admitted into the senior year of the city high schools.

Latin, zoology, English history, and a more extensive course in English were added to the course at that time.

Graduates of our township high schools are found doing good work in nearly every profession and calling, and many of them are honorably fulfilling their duties in places of responsibility and trust. Such being the case, we are justified in believing that these schools are doing a splendid service for the people.

The secret of their success is not due merely to the fact that the principalships are filled by capable, well educated men but just as much to the fact that they have received the hearty support of the people. So long as these conditions exist, we need have no fears as to the great good that must come from the training received in our township high schools.

Of the above places, Westville, in point of time, takes the precedence. In the spring of 1863 the place had a fine school building in which was taught a graded school. It was divided into three departments, of which Mr. A. H. Harriet had charge of one, Mrs. Harriet of another, and Mrs. Miller of the third. The school gave exhibitions, being assisted by Miss Flora Cathcart, the Westville String Band, Messrs. S. Closser, G. D. Wright, and others. This graded school advertised its excellencies, and received accessions from other places. One thing which drew them there was the pleasant schoolrooms in which to study and recite.

The Westville high school began under the wise and able supervision of Mr. J. G. Laird in the fall of 1865. Professor Laird taught till the spring of 1869. Under Mr. Laird's discipline and direction the Westville schools achieved a splendid reputation, pupils from a distance attending. In 1876 the school building was destroyed by fire, and all records of the preceding years were destroyed to that date. A new and better building was immediately erected and the school continued prosperous. In 1896 the second building was burned, together with all records and a library of several hundred volumes and the laboratory apparatus. The present beautiful brick and stone building was then erected. It is heated by furnace and has a thorough system of ventilation and is equipped with modern furniture, and the schools have done thorough and efficient work. The Westville high school has a four years' course, and its graduates are admitted to the various state institutions without examination. This building was erected and seated at the very low figure of \$7,500. The following are the courses of studies:

First year—Algebra, physiology, physical geography, music, English history, Latin (Cæsar), physics, music. Third year—Geometry, general history, Latin (Cicero) zoology, music. Fourth year.—U. S. history and civics, Latin (Virgil's Aeneid), commercial arithmetic, review (elective) music.

The present Board of Education is B. W. Hollenbeck, president, Jacob Herrold, treasurer, C. E. Herrold, clerk,

The present corps of instructors are A. H.

Yoder, B. A., principal and superintendent, Mrs. Amelia Winneguth, grammar and intermediate grade, Miss Emma Baird, primary.

There are seven township schools in Cass township and the Wanatah high school, making eight schools in Cass township. The condition of schools is very good. There are three hundred and sixteen children going to school in Cass township; of these one hundred ninety-three go to Wanatah school. The township schools and teachers are: North Morgan, Eva Shurt; South Morgan, Mary Shurt; Newman, Otto Waltman; Johnson, Grover Tilden; Sitx, Roy Tuley; Thomaston, Mollie Henning. The condition of the high school is good; it consists of four years work and has twelve grades, each teacher teaching two grades. The names of rooms and teachers are: Principal of Wanatah high school, Mr. F. Farnam; assistant in high school, Florence Ringle; grammar room, Adaline Lee; intermediate room, Marie Fudenski; second primary room, Alma Stowell; primary room, Ella Sullivan.

In the fall of 1861 Mr. John E. Selleck opened a select school in the basement of the Christian church at Union Mills. He was a young man, but was highly endorsed as being fully competent to teach a good school. But here, as elsewhere, select and union schools gave place to the high school.

Want of space prevents enlarging upon the high school work of other places. But it is worthy of remark that Rolling Prairie, Waterford, Otis, Door Village, Stillwell, Union Mills, Westville, Wanatah, Hanna and La Crosse all have good school buildings in which this high school work is accomplished. Some of them are exceedingly fine buildings, and five of them are new. And now comes Kingsbury following in the same course. Indeed, it is said that the project of erecting a new school building in Kingsbury was what led the people in the southern part of the old Union township to rebel, and ultimately led to the division of the township and the formation of the new township of Washington. On June 26, 1904, Trustee H. H. Long, M. D., let the contract for the erection of the new school-house at Kingsbury to contractor Charles O. Larson, of LaPorte. The structure will cost \$10,000 and will be modern in every particular.

In the winter of 1903-4, in the county superintendent's rooms, at the court house, the county schools displayed their exhibit which afterwards was taken to the World's Fair at St. Louis. The written work was not all in and arranged, but what there was and the other work were excellent. The county schools have not taken up manual training and drawing as distinctive and required lines of work, but there is a tendency in that direction, and the exhibit showed what could be done, and what was being done. Every township was represented, and a majority of the schools had sent in work along those lines. In most of the schools there will be found a sand table, materials for weaving, paper cutting and folding, sewing, and drawing. This is known in the schools as "Busy Work," and has very great value in cultivating manual dexterity, neatness, accuracy and taste. The township high schools are doing more and more laboratory work, recording experiments with both notes and drawings. Although this work will not compare favorably with schools that have given this work to competent specialists for a long period of years, yet the work which the schools already do is prophetic of a time when, through manual training and art, all the powers and faculties will be fully cultivated and developed. The exhibit contained photographs of the different school buildings in the county, and the whole contribution has been spoken of very favorably at the Louisiana Purchase Exposition.

For many years the graduation exercises of the county schools have been an event. They are held in Hall's opera house, the best talent procurable is secured to give the address, an orchestra is in attendance, and after the exercises the procession, headed by the LaPorte Band, marches to the city park, or to the fair grounds, where the people spend the day in feasting, sports and pastimes.

At this point it may be well to refer to a few of the men whose efforts have contributed to make the work of the county schools a success. One of these was Mr. J. G. Laird. In the fall of 1861 he was teaching school in Rolling Prairie, and was highly esteemed and favorably mentioned. When Jasper Packard went into the army in 1862, Mr. Laird succeeded him as school inspector. Mr. Laird was an exceedingly strong

man and wielded a great influence in the county. He emphasized character building on true lines. Both in teachers' institutes and in his day school sessions, he gave frequent talks on the necessary traits of good character. In his reading classes he brought out the deeper meaning of literature better than most teachers; there were few who could equal him in this respect. He was a tall man, angular in his motions, with a build something like that of President Lincoln. He finally drifted out of education into the school furnishing work.

William P. Phelon once taught a select school in LaPorte. As county examiner he was a competent, good man; not so forcible as Mr. Laird, but more forcible than some others.

James O'Brien possessed good executive ability and qualities which were very beneficial to all the business affairs of the county schools.

W. A. Hosmer was a good, substantial man of more than ordinary ability, but with very little show. He was honest in his convictions, and always had the courage of them. Messrs. Galbreth and Zeigler also did good work as county superintendents.

The present incumbent is E. G. Bunnell. His genealogy is interesting. The family is of French extraction. In the latter part of the eighteenth century two brothers came from France to the United States and settled in Elizabethtown, New Jersey. One was Mr. Bunnell's great-grandfather. Stephen Bunnell, his grandfather, was in the war of 1812 as lieutenant of artillery. He fought at Lundy's Lane and at Chippewa Falls. He fired the last shot at the bombardment of Fort Erie after he had received orders to move, and in a newspaper discussion some time after, it was stated on good authority that that shot blew up the fort. After the war Stephen Bunnell moved to Meadville, Pennsylvania, where, in 1829, the father of our subject, Judson Bunnell, was born, who with his father's family, moved to Indiana in 1841 or 42. He enlisted in the Civil war. First he stood the draft and then, later in the war, enlisted as a substitute for New Durham township. He was present at the siege of Nashville and remained in active service until the close of the war. He married Clorinda Blackman, who is still living, the daughter of Hiram Blackman. E. G. Bunnell was born November

29, 1861, in Noble township, where he has lived ever since. He was educated in the township, and in Valparaiso college. He has taught school ever since he was seventeen years old. He married Miss Etta Line, who was born in Ohio and came from there to Noble township. Of the union there are two sons—Lee and Frank. Mr. Bunnell is a member of the Disciple's church, and is a Democrat in politics, with an element of independence. His family is of good stock on both sides. His grandfather used to exhort, and was the principal one in founding the Door Village Baptist church. Fifty years ago, at Indian Point, in Noble township, there were people of a high type of character, who had very advanced views for those days. They had a very large and prosperous school, though no school is there now. Many of the people read music readily and there were enjoyable choruses. Judson Bunnell was an authority on the Scriptures. Mrs. George Dennison, the sister of E. G. Bunnell's mother, the Indian Point Dennisons, the Blackmans, the Bunnells, the Churches, the Cooks, Mr. Pike, the father of Mrs. Doolittle, the Harsons, the Canfields, the Englishes, the Lloyds, and many others lived in the neighborhood and though, as in all such cases, there was a disturbing element, it was a remarkable community; and many to-day, as they look back upon it, feel that those were good old times.

In his work as county superintendent Mr. Bunnell has suggested the course of the state board, as nearly as circumstances and local conditions admit of following it. He keeps the schools in the front rank of methods as understood in Indiana. When he came into office the children in the schools would jump up and run out at recess or when dismissed, but all that has been remedied, the scholars now marching out. Mr. Bunnell has introduced many little things of that sort. He insists on good reading, writing and spelling, especially in the lower grades, as he believes that is the only means to what is higher. He is not strenuous with number work until the scholars are older. Mr. Bunnell does not show off, nor have to be discounted.

One of the teachers who has done as much as, perhaps more than, any one to make the county schools a success is Mr. Charles J. Brown, now living at Union Mills. He began teaching in the

fall of 1867, at Curran school, two and a half miles south of Michigan City in Cool Spring township. Daniel Low was the school trustee. There Mr. Brown introduced Webb's word method in place of the "a b abs," the first instance in the county. J. G. Laird was the county examiner, through whose influence Mr. Low was induced to secure the services of Mr. Brown as teacher. From 1877 to 1880 there was a tendency, perhaps it may be called a movement, in the county to make every thing easy for the schools. For the time the necessity of effort against obstacles was lost sight of. There were also those who were fond of discussing what they termed the injustice of free schools. It would be easy to give names but it might not be best, as some of the persons may be living now and in the light of advancing intelligence have thought better of the position which they took then. Nevertheless it is a fact that bachelors who had no children to educate—or at least who ought not to have any—and also people who had reared their families and had no more children to educate—these and others argued against taxing the people to support free schools. They wanted our county educational affairs to be as they were in the south, where every man was left free to educate his own. This of course hindered the school work. In Mr. Brown's experience a racial war would sometimes enter the school, and the children of foreigners would refuse to learn English; but by great tact and perseverance he overcame all difficulties. Mrs. Brown had taught in the Curran district, her parents resided there, and he was a success in the neighborhood; though there as in many other districts there were some serious troubles, some times between the parents and teacher, and at other times between the larger boys and the teacher. Mr. Brown next taught in Union township in the "Billy Travis school," then called the "Polly Winchel school," where E. M. Burns had taught the year before. Many, many incidents might be related of these district schools—incidents where the teacher was whipped, where the teacher suddenly found himself taken out of school and deposited in a snow drift, his watch ground to powder under offending boot heels, or where an irate parent threatened to whip the teacher, etc., etc. Brown taught in those districts and often had a hard school, but he had smelled powder in the Civil war and

been in many a scrape requiring nerve; and often by pluck, but generally by kindness, he won the respect of the district, and the obedience of the scholars. In both district and high schools he has done a grand work.

Before closing this chapter we mention one other teacher who has contributed much to the progress of the LaPorte county schools, and that is Warren C. Ransburg, Esq. He was born in Steuben county, Indiana, July 16, 1855, of German stock, and reared on a farm. After the death of his father he worked out by the month and attended school until he was eighteen years of age, when he became a Hoosier schoolmaster. At the age of twenty-two he entered the senior class of the Northern Indiana Normal School at Valparaiso, and was graduated a B. S. in 1878. Then he became principal of the high school at Hanna, and then of the high school at Westville. At this time he was a close student of natural history and the mound builders, preparing several valuable cabinets of specimens. He was a power in the educational affairs of LaPorte county, especially in institute work; a teachers' institute was not considered complete without his presence, and his entrance into the room always gave a degree of courage and confidence. Following this, he became associate editor of the *Northern Indiana School Journal*. Later, he published the *American*, which was devoted to more general educational matters. Then he was principal and superintendent, for two years, of the schools in Quincy, Michigan, after which he opened a law office in LaPorte, where as an attorney he still remains.

LaPorte county, according to the Indiana Statistical Report of 1902, had nine township high schools. Only fifteen of the ninety-two counties had more. The enrollments in those schools were seven hundred and ninety-two; four hundred and thirty-two more than any other county. Putnam county had three hundred and sixty, Hamilton three hundred and forty, Marion three hundred and twenty-six, and next come Allen and Gibson with two hundred and fifty each. Comment is unnecessary. There are facts in this chapter which show that in point of Americanism Indiana is forging ahead of other states, and in point of education LaPorte county is forging ahead of other counties.

CHAPTER XXX.

EDUCATION—MICHIGAN CITY AND LAPORTE.

"For noble youth, there is nothing so meet
As learning is, to know the good from ill;
To know the tongues, and perfectly indite,
And of the laws to have a perfect skill,
Things to reform as right and justice will;
For honor is ordained for no cause,
But to see right maintained by the laws."—
CAVIL in the *Mirror for Magistratus*.

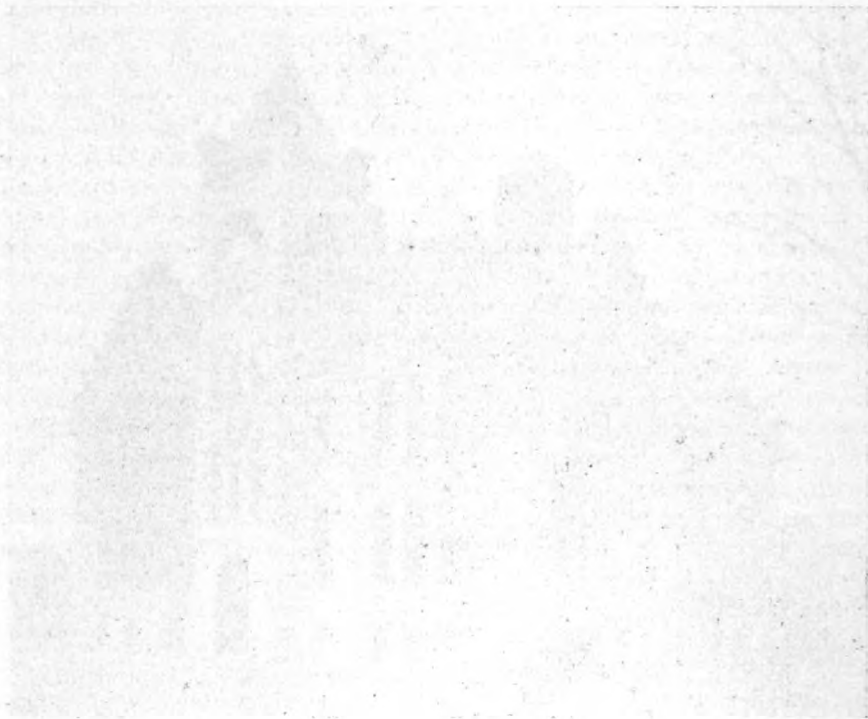
We come now to the two largest centers, each of whose educational data would make a book. Packard's History says that the first teacher in Michigan City was probably a Mr. McCoy, who taught in a schoolhouse erected by Thompson Francis, architect and builder, in 1834. At this statement the question which naturally arises is, whether this was not the Rev. Isaac McCoy, of the Carey Mission, to whom we have before alluded. The building in which the teaching was done was used also as a place for religious meetings, for as yet no building exclusively for church purposes had been erected. At that time preachers frequently stopped over Sunday in Michigan City, not desiring to travel on the Sabbath, and when they did so they were pressed into service, and preached to an extemporized congregation. Knowing the zeal of Mr. McCoy, that he should tarry for a time and teach in that first school building, is just what we would expect of him. He had already come as far as Hudson and established a school there, and had preached in the county. In such a sparse population is it probable that it was any other Mr. McCoy who was the first teacher who taught in Michigan City? As early as 1835 two schools had already been commenced there, and arrangements were in course for a high school.

From 1838 to 1840 and perhaps '42 or '43, there was a literary institution in Michigan City which occupied a building three stories in height. It was called the Michigan City Institute, and its principal was the Rev. James Towner, a man of deep learning and piety. He was assisted by Miss Clarissa Ward, afterward Mrs. Wyllis Peck, and by Miss Abigail Coit. The Institute was built in 1837 on the ground now occupied by William Millers' meat market, on the corner of Tenth and Franklin streets. Male students were furnished with board and rooms in the building, but young ladies found board in private families near the school. Mr. Charles G. Powell, editor of the *LaPorte Republican*, says that in 1842 or '43 quite a colony from Clinton township, where he then lived, attended this institute, and that their names were Wolcott B. and Amelia Williams, Edward and Amelia Bigelow, cousins of the first named couple, Samuel and Emily Williams, Eldridge T. and Eliza Harding, Darwin and Seth Patterson, Frank G. and Lucy Scarborough, and possibly a few others, and that as a rule they boarded themselves and had a good time. Probably these are all gone now.

Mr. Powell is undoubtedly right in his memory of the foregoing. He came with his parents to Clinton township in 1840. The Michigan City



ELSTON SCHOOL.



Institute was certainly in operation in 1841. It began its fall term on the first Monday in September of that year, with school open to both sexes. Students were accommodated with board and rooms furnished, with the exception of beds and bedding, in the Institute buildings. Rooms were furnished to students who wished to board themselves. The terms of tuition, per quarter, were: common branches, \$3.50; Greek and Latin languages, \$6.00; other branches, \$5.00; room rent, from \$2.00 to \$3.00; use of globes, 50c. These terms were payable one half in advance and the remainder at the end of each quarter. The board was \$1.50 per week. No scholar was received for less than half a quarter, and no deduction was made for absence except in case of sickness. For a time this school was quite successful, but it was finally given up and the building was moved down upon the lot at the corner of Second and Franklin streets and converted into a hotel so well known by old residents as the Lake House, and later was destroyed by fire.

One of the earliest patrons of the public schools in Michigan City was Mr. George Ames, now deceased. Among the earliest recollections which some have of him are his expressions favoring a higher standard of public schools and the better education of the young. Everything pertaining to the welfare and prosperity of Michigan City he held very much at heart. We will now quote verbatim from Mrs. H. J. Willits, of Michigan City:—

The first public school here was taught by Mr. Gallatin Ashton, father of Mr. Lymon B. Ashton, in a small wooden building on the lot where the Elston school now stands, at the corner of Pine and Fourth streets. The lot was donated by Mr. Elston for that purpose. This building was occupied as a public school for many years. Mr. Hubert Williams was the next teacher, who was assisted by his daughter Amelia. Later a Miss Lucy Fuller taught a young ladies' school there, and also in the old Washington house, which stood on the corner now occupied by Mr. Burbank, at the corner of Pine and Fourth streets.

For many years a select school was kept up in the old chapel, with many different teachers, Mr. Warren, Mr. Choates, Mrs. Lampson, Mr. Phelia Wells, and Mr. Kent being among the

most prominent and best known. The old chapel still stands, being the third story of the building on Michigan street, where the kindergarten school is held, and now owned by Hon. John H. Barker. Mrs. Susan Lowe and her sister, Miss Harriet Lowe, were efficient and faithful teachers.

From 1848 to 1850 Miss Mary Brown, afterwards Mrs. Lord, had a school for young ladies. She was a graduate of St. Mary's Academy, Canada, and a highly educated woman. Other select schools were held during the intervening years by Miss Baldwin, Mrs. Sears, Miss Folsom, and Miss Clemons. Mrs. Lydia Evarts was a very successful teacher here for many years, teaching a select school. Miss Mary Van Deusen, Miss Ann Hartwell, and Mrs. Mary Griffiths were teachers of long, faithful service. Of the later teachers it is not necessary to speak, as they are familiar to all and the list would be too long.

When a schoolhouse was built in the early days (I have this from good authority) one of its indispensable appendages was two wooden pins over the teacher's desk on which the whips could be laid. These were generally well trimmed beech or hazel rods, from two to six feet in length. Sometimes the teacher would have half a dozen in readiness, some well worn and others kept in reserve. Teachers were expected to govern on the home plan. The Christian people of that day had great faith in the wisdom of Solomon who has left an aphorism for family government, "He that spareth his rod hateth his son." They believed the rod had a two-fold virtue. It was not only a terror to cut down but was a specific against stupidity and idleness. It was used as freely on the boy or girl who failed to recite well, as on the one who was guilty of misdemeanor. Beech and hazel rods had a wonderfully stirring effect on both mind and body. The rod has now become very unpopular in school. The old system made it merit a bad name. Our improved methods now exclude it. The effect, no doubt, of too great reaction from its extreme use.—So far Mrs. Willits.

There are at present in Michigan City, four public school buildings in use, and four which are not yet completed, thus making a total of eight public schools, which, next year, will be ready for occupancy. Besides these there are four parochial schools. The enrollment of the

public schools in 1888 was 1049, in 1903 it was 2455; the enrollment of the parochial schools is between 1200 and 1400. There were 208 pupils in the high school last year, and 19 in the graduating class. The city expends about \$70,000 annually for the maintenance of its schools, and employs a corps of 60 teachers. There are eleven members of the high school faculty, namely::

G. W. Henderson,	Principal...	History
Margaret Sleezer	.....	English
Lelia Childs	.....	Mathematics
Sadie Sheehan	.....	Latin
G. W. Anderson	.....	Commercial
C. G. Kibby	.....	Penmanship
Jesse Turner	.....	Science
Carrie Hughes	.....	Art
Mrs. Bertha Child	.....	German
Florence M. Hoffman	.....	Music
Alice Corbin	.....	Kindergarten Supervisor
The members of the school board are:		
Robert Lytle	.....	President
J. J. Riley	.....	Secretary
J. B. Faulknor	.....	Treasurer

The kindergarten was established just two years ago, and the results were so gratifying that there are now six kindergarten rooms and eight teachers.

Michigan City has four parochial schools, two Roman Catholic and two Lutheran. St. Mary's, which is the German and English Catholic school, has an attendance of about five hundred, and is conducted by the Order of School Sisters of Notre Dame. St. Stanislaus is the Polish Catholic church, and has a school of about 300 attendance. The two Lutheran schools are St. Paul's and St. John's. Rev Henry Wickmeyer, of St. Paul's has the larger school. He has four teachers, four rooms, and three hundred pupils, the school and church being established in 1873. Rev. J. G. Hoch, of St. John's, has three rooms, three teachers and two hundred pupils in his school. St. John's church and school were established about forty-eight years ago.

Michigan City had other educational influences in the splendid lectures which were delivered there. Even in the thirties we find eminent lecturers on astronomy and other subjects, delivering choice lectures before the people of the

young harbor city, and in the forties the lectures embraced also education and kindred subjects. The lecturers would visit both Michigan City and LaPorte. And in the fifties the teachers and pupils of one city would visit the other city in a body. An instance of this kind was on January 21, 1857, when a great crowd of teachers and pupils came to LaPorte and had a general good time. Michigan City had the best lecturers the country afforded, among whom were John G. Sax, Charles Sumner, Wendell Phillips, Henry Ward Beecher, and many others. Often these gentlemen were entertained at dinners given by private parties. Bayard Taylor visited Michigan City more than once. On one occasion he was entertained at dinner by Mr. and Mrs. C. E. De Wolfe, and quite a large company was present. Mr. Taylor had just returned from his "Life in the North or the Midnight Sun," and his social talk of the scenes in that far away land was quite as interesting as his lectures on the same subject. The best troupes of concert singers in the country also visited Michigan City. The place took in almost everything by way of instruction and amusement that was traveling, and the people were seldom imposed upon, very little that was not good coming their way.

And when we add to all this the splendid public library, it would seem that the educational advantages of Michigan City were about as complete as they could be for a place of its size. The nucleus of this library was really the gift of Mr. George Ames, by will, for books.

The public library was built in 1896, at a cost of about \$35,000. The lot on which it was built is valued at \$5,000, making the building and grounds come to \$40,000 in value. The money was raised by personal subscription. Since the building was completed there has been raised an endowment fund of \$14,000 also by subscription. The building is strictly fire-proof, being constructed of stone and iron, and contains eight thousand volumes. Miss L. B. Arnold is the present librarian. Recently the library board adopted a resolution abrogating the guarantee card, which has always been a requirement precedent to getting books from the library. The new order has already gone into effect, and it is believed that it will tend greatly to increase the circulation of the library.

In the year 1833 the first school house was built in LaPorte. So says General Packard. And this is likely; for from the first the settlers of LaPorte gave much attention to school matters. But it is very difficult to get any real data concerning that early period. The most that we have to depend upon is the memories of those who were then children living in LaPorte. But few of these people remain, and their memories disagree, and are not to be relied upon unless taken in connection with written or printed documents, or with dates which have in some way been recorded. No advertisement of any school in LaPorte is found prior to 1837. It is certain that at that time John C. Reid taught a school in the city. It was taught for five months, beginning in November, and was limited to thirty scholars. Instruction was given "in the most correct manner in orthography, orthoepy, reading, writing, geography, arithmetic, grammar, algebra, astronomy with the use of globes, elements of geometry, trigonometry and surveying, navigation, natural and moral philosophy, elements of chemistry with experiments as far as practicable, history ancient and modern, and composition. Close application to study was required of every pupil, and correct morals were taught in all the departments. Any pupil who could read was received without regard to age, on compliance with the rules of the school. Public examinations were held at the close of the term, and the rule was to receive scholars only at the beginning of the term, and for the whole term. Mr. Reid taught school a long time in LaPorte. The regular fall session of his school began on Monday, August 30, 1841, and continued until Christmas. In 1845 also he was still here, notwithstanding that the LaPorte University was flourishing, and in that year his school did not close until July third. He must have been a strong and substantial educator.

In the fall of 1841 the Misses Brumm, from New York city, opened a female seminary in the house which had recently been occupied by Captain Bailey in the southwest part of LaPorte. The school year was divided into two terms of five months each, and was "conducted on the most approved principles." Attention was "paid to those accomplishments and graces so highly ornamental and necessary to a finished educa-

tion." The references of these two ladies were John B. Steenbergen, James Andrew, Abraham Fravel, Colonel W. A. Place, and Franklin Thwing.

In 1842 the subject of education received much attention in LaPorte, not only from educators but from the public generally, and much was said and written concerning the weakness of the public school system. In 1850 there was much discussion of union schools. In 1861, and again in 1871, Mr. C. F. Kimball, then principal of the high school, wrote a series of articles on education, and at other times also all through the years there was much interest here in the subject of education, as shown by articles and documents still extant.

One of the most striking things in connection with the educational history of LaPorte is the great number of private schools which have been taught in the city. To mention them all and say a few words concerning each would require a whole chapter. In 1843, and before, the Lancasterian Academy, a high-grade school for both sexes, "located in a retired and pleasant part of the village of LaPorte," was in operation, with F. P. Cummins as principal. In the fall of 1849 Miss E. J. Forsyth opened a school "in the upper room of the institution formerly occupied by Mr. Cummins," which was exclusively for ladies. In August, 1849, a teachers' institute was held in Mishawaka. This was then a new thing in this section of country, and the idea was borrowed from the state of New York. Some of the most eminent educators of the east conducted the institute, and LaPorte people were greatly interested in it. The LaPorte committee were Gilbert Hathaway, Samuel E. Williams, Willard A. Place, Harvey Strong, Franklin Strong, F. Church, Rev. H. C. Benson, and C. W. Pomeroy. In the fifties there was the school of Miss E. K. Chandler, the select school of Mr. and Mrs. Spencer O. Dyer, which was taught in the "West school-house," the select school of Mrs. Scott assisted by Miss Terry, which commenced its third term on Monday the 14th of August, 1856, in the building then "recently occupied by Miss Way two blocks south of the brick schoolhouse." There were the select school of Mr. R. M. Johnson, in the "White schoolhouse," the school of Mrs. C. B. Sisson with "her usual corps of teachers," and the school of

Miss Marion Harvey at the corner of Clay and **Prairie** (now Maple avenue). Miss Harvey was assisted in the higher departments by Miss Jennie **Marvin**, a practical and thorough teacher from **Ohio**. In the sixties there was Parson's Male and **Female** College with rooms in Allen's block at **what** is now the corner of Indiana avenue and **Main** street, with its classical and English departments, but which later became Parson's Commercial school. In September, 1862 Mr. J. W. **Vandewalker** opened a school in Wilson's Hall. In February of the same year the Misses **Whitehead** and **Reese** opened the third term of their singing school over **Elliel's** tobacco store. There were **Bryant's** class in penmanship which soon developed into a commercial school, **William P. Phelan's** technical and training school, and many others.

But there were two schools which deserve special notice. One of them was the school taught by Mrs. Mary M. Holmes, who afterwards conducted a fine school for young ladies in Springfield, Illinois. Mrs. Holmes must have been a superior teacher, for the *St. Louis Democrat*, the *Springfield (Illinois) State Journal*, and the *Chicago Tribune* of those days place her in the very front rank of the educators of her time.

The other school worthy of special mention was the Young Ladies Seminary, taught by Miss **Julia A. Howell**, in which the tuition in the higher English branches was \$4.00, and in the primary department \$3.00. Though the school was for girls, a limited number of boys under nine years of age were received. The school closed its term usually with an exhibition of chaste and beautiful exercises, and except in the summer interim, it was not long before the next term began. It had the best of recommendations, and gave excellent satisfaction.

Miss Howell, now Mrs. D. Noyes, started her school in the fall of 1860, with about sixty pupils. She was assisted by Martha W. Tinker, of Old Lyme, Connecticut, who for the past thirty years has been a missionary in Van, Armenia. Miss Tinker is now Mrs. Dr. George C. Reynolds, who is a missionary physician. Miss Howell was also assisted by Miss Ellen Keyes, of Elgin, Illinois. The school continued for about three years and closed with a hundred scholars.

The school flourished during its whole existence and was closed only because of the marriage of Miss Howell to D. Noyes. When the school started it occupied the house next door to the northwest corner of Jefferson avenue and Perry street. It moved from there to a barn belonging to Captain Thomas Pryce, an uncle of Miss Howell, the barn having been remodeled into a school building. Afterwards the school was moved to a house on the corner of Prairie, now Maple avenue and Chicago streets, where more commodious quarters were obtained. The alumnae of this school hold an annual banquet at the **Tee-garden Hotel** and call themselves the "**Noyesy Howells**."

James C. Howell, the father of Julia A. Howell Noyes, came to LaPorte city in 1832 and established the second dry goods store in the city, on the same lot now occupied by **Leffman's** millinery store, on the southwest corner of Michigan avenue and Main street. George Allen established the first store on the lot now occupied by the office of the Wilson Lumber Company. Mr. Howell was an elder in the Presbyterian church and was a member of the building committee which built the first Presbyterian church in LaPorte. The same building is now occupied by the Disciples church. Mr. Howell married Miss Helen M. Newell, stepdaughter of Captain Abner Bailey, in 1836, and moved to Racine, Wisconsin. In 1842 he moved from Racine to Chicago, and died there in 1855. The property now bounded by First street, Indiana avenue, Harrison street and Tyler street all belonged to Mrs. Bailey.

So numerous and so excellent were the private schools of LaPorte, that in the LaPorte County *Whig* of November 6, 1847, occurred the following which was headed, "Our Literary Institutions."

"We know of no place where the people can boast of as many good schools. The buildings and churches are emblematic of the spirit of our people. Here we have every facility of education. The medical school which has just commenced its sessions will be attended by an unusually large number of students. Many of them are already present, and they are a very intelligent body of men. Among the schools we mention LaPorte University, under the charge of Mr. Cummins. He has a large and commodious

building and is prepared and qualified to give instruction. A school exclusively for the education of young ladies is conducted in this place by Misses Crosby and Smith, and we are pleased to see it well attended by rosy-cheeked misses of our village and vicinity. We learn that a female seminary is to be located here and the necessary buildings erected. Mr. and Mrs. Dwelle, Mr. Austin, and Mr. Reed have opened their schools for the winter. So it will be seen that LaPorte is highly favored in educational matters."

Coming down to more recent times, J. M. Holmes opened a business school in LaPorte and carried it on for fifteen years, when it went into the hands of J. N. Poole and W. Whitmer. They continued the school until about 1890, when it was closed for about two years. George Farnum reopened it, but at the end of three months H. C. Noe took the management of it. Mr. Noe was assisted by J. N. Poole, William Miller, and Nellie Winchell, as teachers. The school thrived under Mr. Noe's management until about 1901, when it was discontinued.

There also is the Hawley-Hennessey Home, situated on the Pine Lake road, northwest of LaPorte, a school where orphan children, or children whose parents are temporarily on the other side of the ocean, or children whose parents for any other reason are prevented from caring for them in their own homes, are taken and cared for and taught the rudiments of education after kindergarten methods.

Nor should the Horological school be forgotten, a school organized for the purpose of training young men in the art of watch-making and repairing; and as the fitting of spectacles to needy eyes is a part of that business, the school has its department of optics, in which department J. H. William Meyer, M. D., of LaPorte, who is thoroughly furnished for the purpose, has for many years given to the students scientific lectures on optics and so much of ophthalmology as is required. For some years this school occupied the large and well lighted building at the corner of Michigan avenue and Washington street; but in 1892 Mrs. Lida Bradley and F. F. Ide purchased all the stock; and though some improvements were made, and there were eighty-two students, after a time the larger interests of the school were removed to Peoria. Still, a

watch school has been continued here under the instruction and supervision of John L. Hutchinson, attended annually by quite a number of students, and which has done some excellent work; but even this suspended operations in the spring of 1904, and now the horological schools of LaPorte are things of the past.

As to parochial schools, on the first Monday in September, 1849, the Rev. Solon W. Manny, A. M., rector of St. Paul's Protestant Episcopal church in LaPorte, opened a school in the room opposite the public square, which had been occupied by the Sons of Temperance. It was known as St. Paul's school. Application for membership must be made to the rector, and every scholar was expected to be supplied with a prayer book. Common and high English branches, Latin and Greek were taught. This school, however, did not flourish, as there was not a sufficient constituency to make it a success, and there was a lack of energy in conducting it.

The German Lutheran school was founded in 1857 by Rev. R. Tramm, who, besides being rector of the parish, was the only teacher of the school for two years. At that time the parish was financially able to support a teacher, and Mr. Emrich filled the position for about eight years, or until about 1867. At that time Professor J. G. Siegert took charge of the school and is the present principal. The school started with seven pupils and the number has steadily increased until now it has two hundred and sixty-four pupils and four teachers, including Professor Siegert. The grades run from one to seven, after which the scholars enter the public schools, and the school is in session ten months of the year. The school has a fine, large brick building near the church on A street.

Another parochial school is that of St. Paul's German Evangelical church on West Main street. When the church was founded, April 30, 1867, the founder, Rev. I. Kammerer, organized a parochial school and taught the same, so did his successor, until the church was financially able to employ a teacher. There was a succession of teachers; some of them are still in their chosen calling in other parochial schools of the Evangelical Synod of North America. At the present time the school is held on Saturday forenoon from September to June and taught by the

pastor. At the same time catechetical instruction is given from September to Easter, three afternoons of the week, after the close of the public school each day.

For the account of the following school we are indebted to the kindness of Father Mesman, Priest of St. Joseph's church:

The school of St. Joseph's Catholic church was opened some forty-five years ago under the pastorate of the Rev. Father Scherrer, first resident priest of St. Joseph's church who it seems combined with his pastoral office that of first teacher. The first school building, still standing opposite the present school, was private property of Mr. Rumely, scantily and poorly furnished, and in use only a few years till somewhere about '63 the present modest building was reared and later on in the seventies was enlarged to its present size and capacity. During the first fifteen years some six or seven teachers served for various periods, men, apparently, of ability and moral worth, and, singularly enough, as if in pioneer times, almost forgotten already by the men and women of to-day. It shows how little of time and human society is ours or given us. During the above specified time the pedagogues serving at various periods, disregarding succession, were such men as Messrs. Meyerhoffer, Baldwick, Koenig, Zeph Walmerad and Humes Brothers. In 1870 a young priest was sent here, the Rev. John H. Oechtering, now V. G. of Ft. Wayne diocese, who brought during his ten years of pastorate a young teacher Mr. Mayle to preside over the destinies of the young citizens, and many now living in LaPorte have a vivid and material recollection how deeply the decalogue of physical or willow suasion penetrated, abstracting from pantaloon environment. In the summer of 1880, Mr. B. J. Kohne, under the Rev. J. Nussbaum, deceased, was installed and continued sixteen years in office, a man of moral and Christian worth and integrity seldom found. The present holding of office since 1896 is by the religious community of the C. P. P. S. order, who provide instruction for some eighty odd pupils in the ordinary elementary branches as in the other common or public schools at a very moderate salary, made possible by a life of restriction on themselves as well as edification to their pupils.

During these many years the average attendance of pupils has varied from fifty to over a hundred, owing to the fluctuating condition of the city of LaPorte, caused by the ever changing and removing from place to place of former vital and life-giving industries. That a good school and a competent instructor in it is held by the members of this church (an heirloom of their ancestors in the ages past) as a most important factor, is evidenced by the voluntary financial sacrifice which annually approximates \$1,000 and in years past, at times, probably exceeded that figure.

St. Rose's Academy was established and has been fostered by the Sisters of the Holy Cross. The priests of that order had charge of the spiritual training of the pupils, and the sisters were, and still are, the teachers. The writer is informed that the academy was established in 1856, and that it first occupied a building immediately south of St. Peter's church, on the corner of Monroe and Osborne streets. However that may be, it was reopened on the 18th day of August, 1856, by the sisters, in their new residence just north of St. Peter's, to remain there until such time as they might be able to erect an academy. The time soon came and the school was built. The plan of education was published at the time of the reopening. The sisters held a fair in 1856, and another in 1857. At the one in 1857 both the Democratic and the Republican brass bands were present and furnished music on each evening. The fair was held February 17th and 18th. There were the usual guessing game, lotteries, etc., and the object was to pay off the debt on the sisters' school. Scholars of the city schools when accompanied by their teachers were admitted to the fair free. The honorary managers were Dr. T. D. Lemon, William Cessford, Nathaniel Lee, Edward Vail, T. M. Gleeson, George Seymour, J. Kreidler, P. Steenberg, James Forrester, Samuel Burson, Benjamin Kress, A. J. Wair, A. H. Robinson, F. McCullum, S. Van Pelt, John Faller, Daniel Fry, and John Rumely; and the committee of arrangements were P. Huncheon, J. McIntyre, John Kelly, Daniel Casey, Richard Huncheon, David Grant, Stephen Shehan, John Dalton, George Ballard, and E. W. Kennelly. It appears from this that, notwithstanding the objec-

tionable lottery features, the citizens generally were willing to help in a good cause. The fair passed off pleasantly and successfully though the weather was bad. John Rumely drew the furniture, A. H. Robinson the gold watch, and L. Doyle the dressing case. At the fall session of 1856 there were eighty-four pupils, twenty-four of whom were boys. At the next session young or married ladies were permitted to attend at certain hours. In the spring of 1857 an addition was built to the academy. On July 1, 1857, there occurred a distribution of premiums to the pupils of the school. The sisters went on holding festivals through the years, until now the school has large, pleasant buildings on Ridge street, with an attendance in 1903-4 of seventy-five day scholars and twenty to thirty boarders. The present head of the school is Sister Mary Cheophila. The grades of study run from one to twelve.

During the incumbency of Dr. W. N. Hailman as superintendent of LaPorte city schools, Mrs. Haitman had a kindergarten training school. The school building stood on Indiana avenue, on the site now occupied by the residence of F. E. Osborne, Esq., and was fitted with all conveniences for its purpose. It has since been moved to Ridge street, and a double dwelling house made of it. Mrs. Hailman was an experienced and scientific kindergartener, a mistress of its theories, and many were the teachers who went out from her classes more thoroughly imbued with the principles of modern education, and better fitted to teach them.

We come now to the public schools of LaPorte. The high school class of 1903 published "The Maple," an elaborate, illustrated volume containing the names of the alumni and alumnae of the high school, with much interesting and facetious matter, and among other things, a careful, condensed history of the public schools of LaPorte, which though a small mountain of data on the subject lies on the writers' desk, he thinks sufficient to include here. He has sought to find a like history of the public schools of Michigan City that he might publish that also, but has been unable to do so.

THE LAPORTE CITY SCHOOLS.

Historical Sketch by Supt. Ino. A. Wood.

The public schools of LaPorte were established under the new school law of 1852, which was made to conform with the radical changes in educational provisions made by the new state constitution.

In 1856 a public meeting was called at the court house to discuss whether or not the public school system should be adopted for LaPorte. After earnest discussion of the merits of the private schools and public (called pauper) schools, Messrs. Gilbert Hathaway, Amzi Clark and Benjamin P. Walker were appointed a board of school trustees to establish the public system. During the same year the little brick ward schools were built, one for each ward of the city. These soon became inadequate for the accommodation of the children, and later the board, of which James Moore was president and John B. Niles was secretary, determined to secure an architect and draw up plans for a large building capable of taking in all the children of the city. This much done, they halted and a general election was held for the purpose of determining whether a new building should be constructed. The decision was favorable to building and resulted in the election of Judge W. C. Hannah, president, Rev. G. C. Noyes, secretary and Lafayette Crane, who was absent on special service in the sanitary commission of the Army of the Cumberland, was elected treasurer, which position he filled more than seven years.

This board constructed the building now known as the Central Building and on its completion the schools were consolidated.

The schools in the ward buildings had been ungraded and were practically independent but in 1865 after much argument pro and con Mr. T. L. Adams, principal of the Adams Private Academy, was appointed superintendent and the graded school system was established. The graded system implies a scheme whereby the pupils are required to pursue a prescribed course of study, and are classified according to their attainments.

The printed report of 1869-70 shows that gradation was accomplished only after a determined resistance to the innovation. In this report considerable space was given to arguments

for the desirability of the graded system. The report of 1871 called attention to the necessity of refitting and remodeling in the high school building, now known as the Central building. In 1872-73 a plea for desks for the primary rooms was made in the following words, "In the primary schools (of which there are five) there is no school where all the pupils are provided with desks, and in two of them not one is thus provided. In these grades the slate is in almost constant use, and must be held upright in the arm or placed upon the lap—in either case compelling an awkward and unnatural position." The report of the following year shows an adequate supply of desks in primary grades. We dwell thus fully on this point that the present generation may realize the long period of privation necessary for the accumulation of supplies for school work which are so fully and abundantly furnished in our schools.

From the report of 1875 we learn that the system of elocutionary and rhetorical exercises had been in use two years. Music had been in the schools three years, and the course in German extended through six years. Here we see that LaPorte was fully up to the best schools of the country in enriching its curriculum.

The three following reports emphasized the necessity of employing only thoroughly equipped teachers and retaining only thoroughly efficient ones. This points to a high standard for the teaching corps. In 1876 there was much discussion over the question of "Overwork, Home Study, Dissipation, Etc.," and in 1878, two years before the first meeting of the Manual Training department of the National Educational Association, there was a strong plea made for the introduction of Technical—now called Manual Training.

In 1879 "Home Study and Overwork" was again a mooted question. For three years following, the subjects of primary and supplementary reading and English composition were emphasized. In 1882 drawing was introduced as a regular study with Mr. Frank Aborn, of Cleveland, Ohio, as special teacher. The next year brought an earnest endeavor to improve the penmanship work. The school library was added to quite extensively, and a creditable library list was published. During the same year the stoves used in many of the buildings were jacketed and so connected with fresh air flues that the ventilation of the rooms was greatly improved.

From 1883 to 1893 was a very prosperous

period in the school history of LaPorte. Into the strong and progressive school spirit and work built up by his predecessors Dr. W. N. Hailman introduced the "New Education" carrying with it a complete reorganization of the course of study, the incorporation of the kindergarten and manual work, and the arrangement of the work upon the concentric circle plan.

For the greater part of this time there were no published reports, but the schools were continually advanced and improved, and in 1893, at the World's Columbian Exposition, a certificate was issued by the Exposition judges awarding a medal to the Public Schools, LaPorte, Indiana, for completeness of system from kindergarten to graduation, good training, and excellent results in all grades.

In 1890 the department of drawing was organized in the high school, and Professor Fred-eric H. Simons, the present incumbent, was appointed teacher and supervisor of art work. In 1892 the commercial department was organized.

During the year 1894 the present high school building was erected to meet the demands of the schools, caused by the growth in number of pupils and extension of work. In this building ample provision for the future was thought to have been made, when provision was made for one hundred seventy-five pupils. The present high school enrollment is two hundred forty-three. This building was erected on the site of the old Indiana Medical College.

For many years the LaPorte high school has been on the list of Indiana commissioned high schools, and in the year 1887 the school was entered on the three years' accredited list of Michigan University. In 1897 the commercial course was extended; the department of English was organized; the school was entered on the accredited list as a co-operating school with Chicago University, and its graduates given privilege of entering the freshman classes without examination. Since 1898 the list of colleges accrediting the work of the schools has grown so as to include practically all schools belonging to the North Central Association of Colleges and Secondary Schools, and also some courses in the eastern colleges. The grades styled $8\frac{1}{2}$, which practically increased the time spent on grade work to nine years below the high school has been abolished; the course of study has been thoroughly reorganized; book contracts have been entered into with dealers to secure great reduction in cost of books and supplies. A book



LAPORTE HIGH SCHOOL.

rental plan has been established enabling all who desire so to do, to rent the text books necessary for carrying on their work, instead of purchasing them. The seventh and eighth grades of the city have had their work organized on the departmental plan, giving the children the advantage of specialists as their instructors in these classes, and making it possible to organize the departmental and high school classes on the same basis as to program, promotions, electives, etc.

School exhibits, at home and abroad, have displayed the actual products of the pupils' work in such a way as to bring considerable attention and commendation to the schools. A library of nearly 8,000 sheets of mounted pictures, arranged and classified by topics has been collected in the various rooms for the better illustration of the school work, and for the past two years mounted specimens of the work of the various subjects have been mounted in scrap book form and are preserved in the respective rooms of the different grades for the inspection of patrons, pupils and visiting teachers, and for a true exhibit of the course of study as worked out by the schools.

During this same period, from 1898 to date, quite extensive repairs have been made. Every school building has been thoroughly overhauled; walls cleaned and tinted and some steel ceilings put in. Cement walks have been put on and around all school grounds; heating plants have been remodeled, or new ones installed in all the large buildings. The high school gymnasium has been established; the school indebtedness has been lifted; the transfer receipts on account of tuition from nonresidents have been more than quadrupled; and the libraries and supplementary reading lists have had extensive additions.

The present attendance both in grades and high school has never been equalled in our schools. The teaching corps has been harmonious and a unit in furthering the welfare of the schools and the good work and standing of the schools is attested, at home, by the cordial and loyal support of our citizens, the liberal patronage from nonresidents, and, abroad, by our unusually large and successful college representation, which includes for the present year fifty-one students in twenty-one different collegiate or technical schools.

LaPorte schools, from the earliest days of the private schools up to the present time, have always been held in high esteem both at home and abroad, and it is hoped that our schools may

ever deserve and hold an honorable position in the educational world.

Appended are the names of the members of school boards, superintendents and high school principals of LaPorte public schools, with the date of service:

MEMBERS OF BOARD OF SCHOOL TRUSTEES.

Gilbert Hathaway, Amzi Clark, 1856-59; Benjamin Walker, 1856-63; James Moore, John B. Niles, 1859-63; Judge W. C. Hannah, Rev. Geo. C. Noyes and Lafayette Crane, 1863-69; Hugh Donley, 1869-75; Dr. R. O. Crandall and W. A. Place, 1869-70; Ralph Davidson, 1870-71; Fred West, 1871-72; John P. Early, 1871-74; T. J. Foster, 1872-76; Simon Wile, 1874-83; Ellis Michael, 1875-88; Rev. J. F. Kendall, 1876-77; L. D. Webber, 1870-80, and 1882-83; E. H. Scott, 1880-81; Hon. Mortimer Nye, 1881-82, and 1901; Dr. E. J. Church, 1883-87; Morgan H. Weir, 1887-90; C. H. Truesdell, 1887-88; W. A. Hosmer, 1888-91; Martin Weber, 1890-96; Joseph Jackson, 1891-94; Samuel Fox, 1892-94; Simon C. Freese, 1894-95; L. F. Weaver, 1894-97; Robert Morrison, 1895-98; Julius Barnes, 1896-99; Dr. J. H. Wm. Meyer, 1896-1900; Theodore Lorig, 1899-1901; E. C. Hall 1899—; F. W. Meissner, 1900—; J. B. Rupel, 1901-1904, who has recently been elected to succeed himself.

SUPERINTENDENTS.

T. L. Adams, 1865-7; C. F. Kimball, 1867-9; C. E. Otis, A. B. 1869-71; J. E. Hinman, A. B. 1871-73; L. B. Swift, Ph. M. 1873-9; Frederic L. Bliss, A. B. 1879-80; John J. Abel, 1880-82; Horace Phillips, A. M. 1882-3; W. N. Hailman Ph. D. 1883-Jan. 1, 1894; W. H. Elson, Acting Supt. 1892-3; James F. Knight, Jan. 1894-96; Osman C. Seelye, Ph. B. 1896-8; John A. Wood, A. M. 1898 to date.

PRINCIPALS OF HIGH SCHOOL

C. F. Kimball, 1865-9; Coleman Bancroft, B. S. 1869-71; B. F. French, A. B. 1871-72; L. B. Swift, Ph. B. 1872-3; James Riddle Goffe, Ph. M. 1873-78; F. L. Bliss, B. A. 1878-79; John J. Abel, 1879-80; Edward M. Brown, 1880-82; George Hemple A. B. 1882-84; Edward M. Brown, 1884-6; Frederick C. Hicks, 1886-8; Nathan D. Corbin, 1888-9; Arthur G. Hall, B. S. 1889-91; Jas. F. Knight, 1891-3; H. J. Leggett,

1893-7; John A. Wood, A. B. 1897-8; I. N. Warren, A. B. 1898-1902; Frederic L. Sims, B. S. 1902 to date.

LaPorte University deserves special mention. In the winter of 1840-41 a charter was obtained from the state legislature, through the exertions of Hon. John H. Bradley, who was then a member from LaPorte, for a school of high rank to be called the LaPorte University. The charter was drawn by William P. Andrew and provided for an institution which should have a literary, a medical and a law department. The medical and law departments were organized nearly at the same time. The prime mover in organizing the law school was Judge William P. Andrew. The school began its sessions on the first Monday in December, 1841, and thereafter had two yearly sessions of five months each, opening on the first Monday in April and in October. The school had its moot court, and a thorough course of reading in law, with proper examinations, and furnished text books to the scholars who desired them.

At this very time the medical college was holding its first session. An old copy of the *LaPorte County Whig* of February 23, 1842, mentions the names of the faculty of "The Medical Department of the LaPorte University." The faculty were Dainel Meeker, M. D., the chair of anatomy and surgery; J. P. Andrew, M. D., the chair of obstetrics and the diseases of women and children; and F. W. Hunt, M. D., the chair of materia medica, chemistry, and medical jurisprudence. Then the paper says editorially, "These gentlemen are now giving their first course of lectures, to an attentive and intelligent class. This institution, though now in its infancy, gives the flattering assurance to the western country of its future high destiny and extensive usefulness." Dr. Meeker had delivered lectures to private classes before, and his work grew into that of the medical school.

The literary department came a little later. It existed before, and was merged into the university. We have referred above to the Lancasterian Academy which was in operation in 1843 and before, with the Rev. F. P. Cummins as principal. This was a high-grade school, having, besides a thorough English course including philosophy, the natural sciences and

mathematics, courses in Latin, Greek, German and French. When it was determined to organize the literary department of LaPorte University, application was made to Professor Cummins to merge his school in the university, as such a move would be likely to make it successful from the start. In connection with Rev. W. K. Marshall, then pastor of the Presbyterian church in LaPorte and a teacher in the academy, Mr. Cummins finally did so and became president, or acting president of the LaPorte University. Thus the Lancasterian Academy became the literary department of the LaPorte University, which began its first session in the medical building on Monday, May 5, 1845. Students wishing to pursue any branches of a common or collegiate education were received, and females wishing to attend were taught in a separate building.

In August, 1847, the literary department announced that its third academic year would begin Monday, September 6; that it had recently purchased the building lately occupied by the medical department; that the principal had fitted up this large, splendid and commodious building until it was inferior to none in the north; that he had engaged the services of Miss Jane Forsythe, of the Courtland school in New York, whose high attainments would fit her as the head of the female department; that a special effort would be made to fit students for teaching; that the morals of students would be guarded with the greatest care; and that lectures on Bible history, the evidences of Christianity, and the natural sciences would be given.

The literary department flourished until the fall of 1848. It had its public exhibitions and examinations, with distinguished speakers from abroad, it was widely noticed in the press, and became quite famous. But whether because the new building was too heavy a financial burden, or because of some disagreement of Professor Cummins with the university, his department parted company with that institution. In February, 1848, a bill was passed by the legislature to incorporate the LaPorte Collegiate Institute and Female Seminary, the literary department of the university was merged into that, and continued to flourish for a time. In July, 1848, the degree of A. M. was conferred upon Professor Cummins by Jefferson College of Pennsylvania, and in

October of that year the papers mentioned the Collegiate Institute as flourishing. Yet it was closed in 1848, probably at the end of the fall term. In August, 1856, Mr. Cummins announced that "the LaPorte Collegiate Institute and Female Seminary, successfully conducted by the subscriber for several years, and which closed in 1848," would be reopened on the first Monday of September, with Mr. W. B. Truax, A. B., as assistant. The attempt, however, was not successful; public schools were now forging to the front, the war came on, and in 1861 Mr. Cummins became chaplain of Colonel Fitch's regiment, then in camp at LaFayette.

The medical department of the university was more successful. It held on its course year after year. In 1846 or '47 its name was changed to the Indiana Medical College. Its catalogue showed that it was in a very prosperous condition. The number of students attending it increased so as to make it practicable to increase the faculty. It was considered one of the best institutions of its kind in the west. At the commencement in 1847 there were one hundred and four students in attendance, upon nineteen of whom was conferred the degree of M. D., and the honorary degree of M. D. was conferred upon two gentlemen from New York. The first building it occupied stood where Davidson & Porter's store now stands. This was afterwards occupied by the literary department under Professor Cummins. The medical college vacated its old building and began the fall term of 1847 in its new building, which had been erected on the site now occupied by the high school. This was a frame structure, thirty-eight by sixty-eight feet, and forty feet high. It had two large lecture rooms, each of which was nineteen feet from floor to ceiling, arranged in amphitheater form, to accommodate from two hundred and fifty to three hundred students. It had a large private dissecting room, and two large rooms for museums, also private rooms for the professors. At the time it was considered one of the best buildings for the purpose in the west. The college began its fall session with about a hundred students. Among them was Professor Shipman, who had joined the faculty some time before, who was a superior lecturer, and whose return to the college was hailed with joy.

As the session neared its close, in the spring of 1848, a resolution of thanks from the students was tendered to Dr. G. A. Rose for his lectures, and for his interest as president of the medical college. The resolution was signed by C. Hard, Z. T. Slater, M. Cooley, R. F. Gatling, and S. S. Austin. The graduation exercises were held in the Presbyterian church, and there was an address by Professor A. B. Shipman. There were then a hundred and seventeen students. The degree of M. D. was conferred upon forty-seven candidates who were presented by Professor John B. Niles. The organization for 1849 and 1850 was as follows:

BOARD OF TRUSTEES.

Rev. Solon W. Manny.
Gen. Joseph Orr.
Franklin W. Hunt, M. D.
Wm. C. Hannah, Esq.
Daniel Meeker, M. D.
Azariah B. Shipman,* M. D.
Nicholas Hard,* M. D.
Elizur Deming,* M. D.
Tomkins Higday,* M. D.

*Ex-officio.

OFFICERS.

Rev. Solon W. Manny, President.
Wm. C. Hannah, Esq., Secretary.
Jno. B. Niles, Treasurer.

FACULTY.

E. Deming, M. D., Theory and Practice, LaFayette.
John B. Niles, A. M., Chemistry, LaPorte.
Daniel Meeker, M. D., General, Special and Surgical Anatomy, LaPorte.
A. B. Shipman, M. D., Principles and Practice of Surgery, Courtlandville, New York.
Nicholas Hard, M. D., Obstetrics and Diseases of Women and Children, Aurora, Ill.
J. Adams Allen, M. D., Materia Media, Therapeutics and Medical Jurisprudence, Kalamazoo, Mich.
Tomkins Higday, M. D., Physiology and General Pathology, LaPorte.
George W. Lee, M. D., Demonstrator of Anatomy, Whitewater, Wis.

In 1849 and '50 the professors went to other places and delivered lectures for the benefit of young physicians and students, as for instance in Wabash and LaFayette. It was the oldest medical college in the state, and this early university extension work came with authority. The lecturers were, almost without exception, not only thoroughly furnished but good speakers. Extracts from their lectures got into the local papers and were quoted far and wide. On special occasions others than the students would go into the college and listen to the lectures, which were highly appreciated. The college was not without its clinics. Occasionally patients would come from a distance and surgical operations considered very difficult in those days were performed in the college, especially by Doctor Shipman. The college even figured in the courts in criminal cases, for the stomachs of those supposed to have been murdered by poison were brought to the college where they were subjected to analysis by Professor John B. Niles. Instances of all these things are at hand and might be related.

But there grew up other schools which drew away the patronage and support from this one. The medical department of Michigan University was opened, the Rush Medical College at Chicago, a similar institution at Indianapolis, and one at LaFayette; and finally the managers of the LaPorte college determined to suspend the lectures. This occurred in 1851, and the suspension proved to be the final closing of the school. The building was afterwards occupied as a literary academy by Professor Churchman, a blind man and an excellent teacher, quite a number of whose pupils still live. It was a school for girls only, and was a flourishing institution until it was burned in the winter of 1855. The institution was never reopened. The graded free school system was adopted in 1856, and proved so eminently successful that there has been less need for private schools of any kind. For many years the only private schools of any importance have been the parochial schools. St. Rose's Academy, and the business colleges; and latterly the commercial course of the high school has rendered even the latter unnecessary.

The law school was continued three or four years with an attendance sometimes of fifteen to

twenty students. It was not sufficiently patronized to warrant its continuance.

There is one other educational influence of LaPorte which is worthy of mention, and that is the Home Health Club work of David H. Reeder, M. D., the inventor of "Renew-U Food." The doctor began his club work in 1896 by starting a health magazine in Kansas City. Its name was *The New Race*. It was moved to Chicago in 1897 and still published there, but through the fault of a partner it went down. The doctor then became a member of the *Inter-Ocean* editorial staff of Chicago, both daily and weekly, and so remains. He conducts the Home Health department of that paper. He wrote his first Home Health Club book in 1898, which was published by the *Inter-Ocean*. "Home Health Club, Volume I" was given free to members of the club. Purchasing a life membership certificate for one dollar was the condition of membership. In 1898 the club numbered five hundred members. The active membership is now ten thousand. The reading membership is five hundred thousand. The club has members in every English-speaking country. Volume II of the club books was published in 1901, and Volume III, which is a book of lectures, in the same year. The three volumes aggregate over one thousand octavo pages, and contain over one hundred and twenty-five illustrations made under the doctor's supervision. The illustrations include the doctor's system of physical culture, a simplified anatomy, and a practical course in osteopathy. The first volume is now in its fourth edition of three thousand each, the second is in its second edition of two thousand each, and the third is in its second edition of two thousand each. Each is a two-dollar book. Soon after publishing his first volume the doctor located in LaPorte because, on account of its accessibility, beauty and nearness to Chicago, it was a suitable place in which to have his headquarters. He established the Home Health Club on Indiana avenue, and then formed a stock company which bought the large sanitarium on the Pine Lake road, but which for several reasons was discontinued, and the doctor moved into town again and conducts his work from an office in LaPorte, keeping two stenographers constantly occupied. In the line of physical culture the Home Health Club department of the *Inter-*

Ocean, conducted by Dr. Reeder, and the books which he has published, are having a wide educational influence, and unquestionably are doing a great deal of good.

Many of the youth of both sexes who have been reared and who began their education in this county, have gone forth and become eminent as teachers, and some who have taught in the county have achieved a wide reputation, notably among whom are W. N. Hailman, Ph. D., the able advocate of the new education, and George A. Talbert, M. S., a former science teacher in the LaPorte high school, who, on account of his experiments in cerebral localization a few years ago, attained to some prominence in the scientific world.

There have been, and still are, other educational influences in LaPorte county, such as libraries, literary and art associations, etc., but as these are in good part social in their nature, and as this chapter is already sufficiently long, we defer them to the next chapter.

The school enumeration of the county completed in May, 1904, shows an increase of 976 in the county, of which 386 is in LaPorte and 615 in Michigan City. In the county outside of these two cities there was a loss. The total includes 35 colored children in the county. The total number of male scholars is 7,442, of female scholars 7,251, making in all 14,728.

At this writing a telegram states that the exhibition from the rural schools of Indiana is attracting much attention from the educators at St. Louis, according to State Superintendent F. A. Cotton, who has been in St. Louis arranging the display. The rural school exhibits, he

says, are more artistic and more nearly complete than are the like exhibits from other states. The arrangement of the Indiana exhibit was among the first to be put in place. The exhibits from the counties of LaPorte, Benton, Porter and Knox are regarded as among the most attractive features of the Indiana display. The department of public instruction paid particular attention to the exhibits from the rural schools, leaving the trained teachers in the city schools to do their own work. Mr. Cotton says that the exhibits from the Indiana cities are equal to those from the cities of other states. As one of the results of the address of County Superintendent Bunnell at St. Louis favoring the teaching of farming in the country schools with spelling, arithmetic, geography and other branches of study, children may next year receive instruction in the handling of hoes and plows and harrows, the harvesting of crops and the planting of seeds and occasionally listen to learned discussions on the elements of the soil. F. A. Cotton, superintendent of public instruction, suggests that an elementary course in agriculture be added to the regular curriculum of common schools located in farming districts of the state.

"Now, this course in agriculture which I have outlined, will be purely optional with the pupils and the teachers," says Mr. Cotton. "The course, as now decided upon, will consist of instruction in the examination of seeds of all kinds, the planting of grains and plants and a study of their development, instruction on the elements of the soil and such work along other lines of agriculture as may be practically carried on at the school house."

CHAPTER XXXI.

SOCIETY.

"Hail, social life! into thy pleasing bounds
Again I come to pay the common stock
My share of service; and in glad return
To taste thy comforts, thy protected joys."

THOMSON'S *Agamemnon*.

Thomas Stillwell, the border man who settled near what is now the village of Stillwell, away from the homes of the early settlers because he hated the society of the white man, little realized the impossibility of complete isolation. His course was like a soldier trying to live by himself in the Civil war. As there were ties which drew the soldiers together, ties which exist even to-day, so there were ties which drew the early settlers together. They had common interests, a common work to do, and were threatened by common dangers. Their very circumstances made it necessary that they stand together, minister to each other in sickness, and weep with those who wept; and this made them rejoice with those who rejoiced. There are bonds in the Grand Army of the Republic which do not exist in any other society of men. And so it is with the early settlers of this county. We see this when they get together. They have no grips nor secret words, and yet one who was not an early settler is as effectually debarred from entering into their experiences as though he were on the outside of lodge-room doors.

It is sometimes said that the social ties were stronger in pioneer days than now, that there was more real sympathy, more dependence of neighbor upon neighbor, more mutual assistance then than now. It is said that the division of society into classes and of religious people into sects, has interfered with free intercourse; fashionable afternoon calls have taken the place of family

visiting; clubs and societies demand so much time, wealth and circumstances are so unequal among the different classes of people, there are so many circles into which some can never enter, that the whole community is thrown into dissatisfaction and unrest, and social ties are not as sympathetic, as close, as fraternal, nor as enduring, as formerly.

But is this true? May it not be that the loss of sympathy in society is only apparent? When there is progression in all other respects, is there deterioration here? Is not humanity more refined, civilization more complicated, and the community more highly organized now than in pioneer times? And if more highly organized must not the bonds which bind it together be stronger? Is it not better able to resist opposing forces? There is a stronger and more genuine sympathy to-day than formerly, only it lies deeper; there are not so many things to call it forth in a special manner. Let anything occur in the community to call forth sympathy such as a death, a fire, or some other severe misfortune, and there are not wanting ministrations of sympathy of the deepest kind. That charities are now organized, that relief comes through life, accident and fire insurance companies and through fraternal associations, that incendiary or accidental flames are extinguished by the city fire department instead of by the bucket brigade as formerly—all this does not argue less human sympathy but more; for he who sustains all these institutions as he

should, is ministering to his neighbor more effectually than in the desultory way of pioneer times. What is needed is not a return to former days but to have men realize that he who does his duty to organized society is serving his neighbor, and that it is better to do this from principle, through the organized channels, than through impulse.

In early days there were out-of-door enjoyments. There was the bee hunt. The expert in this would watch the busy bee as it filled itself with sweets, and mark its direction as it took a bee line for home which would generally be in some hollow tree; and the tree, once discovered, was marked, and in due time a party would go and cut it down. Sometimes several gallons of honey would be obtained in this way and the hunt was an occasion of social enjoyment.

There was the wolf hunt. In an early day much damage was done to the farmers' flocks by wolves. The most effectual way of killing these animals, and the one most enjoyed, was the "drive" hunt. We will let Mr. T. H. Ball describe one of these hunts, though it occurred in another county. He says:—

"A good example of these was one in White county in 1840, in Big Creek township. The boundaries of the hunting grounds were, on the north, Monon creek; on the east, the Tippecanoe river; on the south, the Wabash; on the west, the county line. At eight o'clock in the morning the men and boys started along the outskirts of this large area, with no guns in their hands as they were only to scare up the game and send the deer and wolves from grove and prairie inward to the center. They were to meet at two o'clock at Reynold's grove. There scaffolds had been erected, and on those were the sharpshooters with rifles and ammunition. As that afternoon hour approached, from each direction the startled deer and frightened wolves began to appear, and soon the sharp reports of the rifles reached the ears of the distant boys and men. On every side of those elevated stands the deer fell, and when the riders and footmen reached this central place they collected fifty deer as the result of that day's chase, and found many dead wolves upon the ground. How many broke the ranks and escaped no one could accurately tell."—*North-western Indiana*, pages 94, 95. This is a good

type of the drive hunt, though stands were not always erected nor were the drivers always unarmed.

There was also skating. At one time it meant a great deal to be the possessor of a pair of skates, but as the years went by they became more plentiful. There was a time when it was not considered quite the proper thing for one of the gentler sex to skate, but that prejudice was finally broken down and then there were gay skating parties. Especially was this the case from 1860 to '62 or '63. At that time there was a furor for skating. Notwithstanding the fact that the nation was plunged into a sanguinary war, there were gay times on the frozen waters all over the country. Day and night the lakes of LaPorte county were thronged with busy skaters. Especially were the lakes near LaPorte scenes of gaiety; there bonfires were burned at night and hundreds of gleaming skates flashed back the light. Both sexes have skated since then, but the sport was never "in the air" as it was in the early sixties.

There too were picnics and outdoor meetings. Could Patton's grove exist again and speak it would give an account of many interesting gatherings, Masonic and other kinds, and the same is true of other beautiful spots in the county. It may not be generally known that "Hoosier Slide" in Michigan City was once a favorite picnic resort, but such is the fact. That hill was much higher then than now. On the lake side where the sand had slid away it was nearly perpendicular, but on the land side it was more thickly covered with trees and undergrowth than are the hills to-day on the east side of the harbor where "Yankee Slide" is situated. So thickly was Hoosier Slide wooded that there was very little sand to be seen except the winding path made by the cows, which path was very picturesque. This was a winding strip of white sand in and among the bright green of the pine and oak and smaller underbrush. In those days the cows ran at large and frequented Hoosier Slide as a pasture. This was also a favorite and romantic resort for strollers and pleasure seekers; the ascent of the hill was made easier by the cow-path. Here was held many a picnic. It was no easy task to carry up in one hand all the things necessary for the spread while the other

hand must hold on to the bushes to help one's self up, but the task paid in the enjoyment received or it would not have been repeatedly done. The top of the slide was free from growth and for some distance was level. Here the picnickers made their fire, did their cooking, boiled their coffee, and prepared an inviting repast. Mrs. H. J. Willits, of Michigan City, says:—

One funny instance in connection comes to my mind. We were each laden with our special charges and the one carrying the cream received many warnings to be careful and not stumble nor slip. However, all the warnings did not save her nor the cream, for we left it spilled down the hill side. We were of course in great trouble as to how we could drink our coffee. Just then a cow was discovered browsing near by. A suggestion was made that if any one dared and knew how to milk our needs might be met. One young lady of the party had lived on a farm and had learned the art of milking. She assured us that if we would all keep at a proper distance so as not to frighten the good, patient looking cow, she would undertake the commission. I remember the cow wore a bell, and the look of surprise she gave as she turned to look at the fair milkmaid was very amusing, but she made no resistance, and our meal was complete after straining the milk through a napkin. I think we had no conscientious scruples about taking the milk or what the owner of the animal might think was the cause of the shrinkage when at night he came to take his rightful portion."

At that time the trailing arbutus grew in abundance on Hoosier Slide, almost at the bottom of the hill near where the shanties are now; though from present appearance one would never suspect it.

There are other resorts in the county which have been alive with society. There is Weller's grove, on Stone lake, where the accommodations consist in cottages, tents, a few rooms in the main building, and of a pavilion where regularly on Friday evenings, and often on other evenings, during the summer there are entertainments, dances, etc. During the years when the New Church people held a summer school and Sunday morning worship at Weller's, crowds from LaPorte, and occasionally some even from Michigan City used to attend these Friday evening gatherings, and it was considered quite the popu-

lar thing to do. The Baptist Assembly grounds are situated on the northwest shore of Pine lake, in a commanding position overlooking Holmes and Fargher's islands. They contain about one hundred acres with many cottages, a pavilion where meetings are held, a beautiful grove, and a beach of sand at the foot of the bluff. These grounds are the resort of picnic and camping parties and clubs from both Michigan City and LaPorte. Recently the Chicago & South Shore Railroad Company has built a pavilion at Bluffside beach, near the assembly grounds, and here there are evening entertainments, afternoon parties, and Sunday afternoon and evening concerts by the LaPorte band which are attended by great crowds, and these gatherings are said to be remarkably orderly. There also is Voeglerville, about midway between LaPorte and the assembly grounds, where there are a grove and a baseball park which often draw their crowds, and that, too, even on a Sunday. Nearer Michigan City is Midway, which once bid fair to become a sporting resort but latterly Voeglerville has taken the precedence. North of LaPorte, across Lily lake, is Christman's grove, long a favorite resort for picnic parties and entertainments, and to the east of it, on the shore of a small, nearly extinct lake, is City Park with its convenient pavilion for lunches and dances. At Michigan City the park and the peristyle are frequent resorts, and east of Rolling Prairie, on the Lake Shore Railroad, is Hudson lake, which is a convenient and beautiful resort, especially for New Carlisle people. Besides all these there are other beautiful spots in different parts of the county, which have frequently been made the scenes of gay picnic parties, so that instead of being compelled to ride many miles to reach a suitable picnic grove, as is the case in many places, in LaPorte county beautiful groves and lakes are near at hand, and everything that is desirable for out-of-door festivities.

But among all the historic associations in the county, which cluster around these pleasant outdoor spots, perhaps none are more important and better remembered than those connected with Patton's grove, which used to stand in the west part of LaPorte north of the present Park school. It was a beautiful grove of grand old oak trees, so near the city that it was very con-



BLUFFSIDE BEACH.
LOOKING TOWARDS THE WATER WORKS.

venient for public gatherings. There the old settlers began their annual reunions, there the great outdoor political meetings used to be held. Schuyler Colfax has spoken there, David Turpie has spoken there, other celebrities have spoken there, to the crowds assembled to hear them, and many things might be related concerning the intense earnestness of these men which at times waxed very hot, but which occurrences had better not be rehearsed here lest they be misunderstood, although these words will be sufficient to recall them and make them live again in all their vivid outlines in the minds of many. It is a pity that Patton's grove was not purchased and devoted to a city park. A few scattering remains of those grand old oaks may be seen in the trees still growing on the Park school grounds.

Society has a relation to reminiscence, and hence the Old Settlers' Association was organized. A call was issued for an old settlers' meeting, in which it was suggested that the meetings be of the basket picnic order; that they be properly officered, and conducted in an orderly manner; that the officers be the executive committee with power to make necessary rules, etc.; and that any person having lived in LaPorte county thirty-three years be eligible to membership. Pursuant to this call, which was signed by fifty-five influential settlers and which was published in the county papers, one hundred and eight of the old settlers met at Huntsman's Hall, in LaPorte, on November 20, 1869, in the evening, and organized a permanent Old Settlers' Association. The meeting was presided over by General Joseph Orr, who, on repeated calls, addressed the meeting, as did also John Sutherland and James Forrester. Under the influence of the glow thus created the meeting voted to organize regularly. B. M. Newkirk, I. N. Whitehead, John P. Teeple, D. C. McKellips, and D. P. Closser were appointed a committee to nominate officers. The committee reported as follows: For president, Charles W. Cathcart; for secretary, A. D. Porter; for treasurer, General Joseph Orr; for vice presidents, W. A. Place, for Center township, Thomas Reynolds for Hudson township, James Catterlin for Galena township, Charles Vail for Springfield township, N. Couden for Michigan township, Daniel Low for Cool Spring township, I. N. Whitehead for Kankakee township, James

Drummond for Wills township, Shadrach Noysden for Lincoln township, I. G. McCaskey for Pleasant township, William Callison for Union township, John S. Jessup for Scipio township, D. C. McKellips for New Durham township, James Haskell, Sr., for Clinton township, Charles Wills for Cass township, J. N. West for Hanna township, and William O'Hara for Noble township. This report of the committee was received and adopted. Judges Niles and Osborne addressed the meeting, and after social greetings the people dispersed.

The first annual meeting was held in Patton's grove on June 22, 1870; it was called to order a little before 12 o'clock m. The stick which the president used on the occasion was from the roof tree of the Benedict house which was built in New Durham township in March, 1829. Mr. Levi J. Benedict presented it to the association to be used as a gavel. At this meeting a chair manufactured by the Messrs. Fargher, of LaPorte, and given to the society for the purpose, was presented to Levi J. Benedict of Westville. The dinner, speaking, etc., were greatly enjoyed, and before parting the old settlers gathered around the stand and sang "Auld Lang Syne," "Old Hundred," "When I Can Read my Title Clear," "Old Folks at Home," "The Yankee Nation," etc. About five hundred were present.

The second annual meeting was held at Patton's grove, June 22, 1871. By this time the meetings had become popular; and although it was a very busy season, which doubtless kept many away, about seven hundred persons sat down to the well filled tables. The people were called together by three blasts on a conch-shell blown by Uncle Jacob Replogle, who said that the shell had been in the family two hundred years. At this meeting the death roll of the old settlers was read. It is remarkable that in the midst of a busy time seven hundred should come together, of those who had been in the county thirty-three years.

At the third annual meeting the attendance was not quite so large, but the meeting was very enjoyable; the same officers were re-elected, speeches were made by James Forrester and others, and the death roll showed that thirty-five old settlers had passed away, among them some

of the most prominent names of the county. The fourth, fifth and sixth annual reunions of the old settlers took place in June each year at Patton's grove. At each meeting there were the usual plentiful and excellent dinner, speeches by prominent members, and the saddest feature of all, the reading of the names on the death roll. A notable feature of the sixth reunion was a speech by Judge M. K. Farrand, which contained some really valuable historical data. Sometimes the settlers would set the tables and pool their eatables and all eat together, and on other years they would divide up into families and groups. Though Mr. Patton had tendered his grove to the pioneers for holding the reunion of the centennial year, 1876, and had carefully prepared the grove for the meeting according to the order of the last adjournment, yet on the day of the meeting the earth was soaked with water, the sky was still threatening, and it was decided to change the place of meeting to Floral Hall on the fair grounds. Long tables were set in the hall, and about four hundred sat down to them, besides a few score who dined standing. In accordance with the joint resolution of Congress, historical sketches were the order of the day, a copy of Packard's history of the county just published was presented to the association by the author, speeches were made, and the death roll was read containing the names of prominent settlers, among whom were John B. Fravel and Dr. Daniel Meeker.

The eighth annual reunion was held again at Patton's grove on June 21, 1877, which like that of the year before was a lowering day. Major W. H. Calkins gave the address of the day. Hon. C. W. Cathcart and General Joseph Orr, who so long had been respectively president and treasurer, declined re-election, and Sidney S. Sabin was elected president, and John Sutherland treasurer, and A. D. Porter was re-elected secretary.

In 1878 the weather was so unpropitious that the annual reunion was not held on June 21st as usual, nor until the 28th of August, and then on the fair grounds. At this the ninth reunion the weather was pleasant, the attendance was large, there were the usual hand-shaking and renewing of old acquaintance, and new officers were elected. The tenth reunion was held at the fair grounds, the eleventh at Collins Park, and

from that day to this these enjoyable and useful reunions have been held. The well kept records of the Old Settlers' Association are a valuable source of historical data, and the only wonder is that a bona fide historical society has not been formed and sustained in the county, having for its express purpose the collection and preservation of historical data.

Somewhat similar to the Old Settlers' Association is the LaPorte Colony in Chicago. formed for the purpose of coming together of the members in an annual picnic and reviving the old associations of LaPorte. Of this colony Mr. Julius P. Linard is president. The ninth annual picnic of this society was held in Washington Park, Chicago, Saturday, June 27, 1903. Among those who were present and ate on the grass that day were Mr. and Mrs. George Clayton, Mr. and Mrs. Henry Vail, Mr. and Mrs. Hugh McCaffrey, Addison Ballard, Dr. and Mrs. George L. Andrew, Mr. and Mrs. Julius Linard, Mr. and Mrs. N. Cochran, Mr. and Mrs. Howard Housman, Mr. and Mrs. William Meisner, Dr. Orin C. Lamb, Ansel Joiner, and Alderman Butterworth. They told stories, they laughed and wept and told more. To the leading of Mrs. George Clayton they sang "The Last Rose of Summer," some of them remembering the time when together they went to hear Patti sing it. Mrs. Vail led in "Coming Through the Rye," the company went to see sights around them of which they had not dreamed in the long ago, a general good time was enjoyed, and they did not go home until the dew was falling.

The early society of Michigan City is set forth in a very interesting manner by Mrs. H. J. Willits, who says:—

The first really fine house built after my coming to Michigan City was what is now known as the Fair View Hotel, built by Mr. Lyman Blair, and occupied by him and his bride, formerly Miss Mary De Groff. The house and its furnishings were for a time quite overwhelming in their grandeur. Such carpets, crimson velvet, the same shade of satin draperies, and windows with soft lace over them, open grates which at that time were a specialty in our primitive town!

Many are still here to remember the first large dancing party given in this fine establishment. Canvas, new and white, was stretched over

the carpets. This too, was a new feature, at least none of us had ever seen it—the contrast with the red surroundings and the bright open fires was a cheerful sight. Then add to this a room full of bright, happy women and girls, all well and many beautifully and daintily dressed, and you have a picture which those witnessing it, I will venture, have never forgotten; for be it known, many of us had vied with ourselves that no gown should surpass or eclipse our own. The result was consequently most satisfactory to all. The above effort must be made, for this was to be the party of the season, if not of many seasons.

And right here let me state the fact, a better dressed community of people could not be found than existed here in Michigan City even at the early day. People wore the best goods, made in the most approved style, and were altogether up to date in their appearance and manner of living. In many respects the town was primitive, improvements not keeping pace, perhaps, with other places of its size; but its people were neither primitive nor rural. "The Wabash" element never reached our borders.

The generous hospitality shown to friends and neighbors, and especially to strangers sojourning in our midst, was proverbial. Had any one a guest visiting them, the first thought of some neighbor was to invite them, with several of our home folks, to dinner. This always seemed contagious; for some one else followed by giving a supper, and so the visits went on and on; and if the strangers remained sufficiently long we all became very well acquainted. The visitor always left sounding the praise of Michigan City's generous hospitality as well as the generous entertainment. It was the saying, and a truthful one, that there were more good cooks and more perfect housekeepers in those early days in Michigan City than in any other place heard from.

Every one who had a garden raised their own strawberries, and such delicious berries as they were! It was during this season that the mammoth tea parties were at their height; and Oh! the substantial and delicate articles of food that were served with fine berries, can never, I am sure, be forgotten or held in light esteem by those who sat around these tables so spread with good things to eat, while the company was noted for its happy good cheer.

The modern dinners and suppers of to-day boast of more courses, more mysterious dishes which often require the explanation of a caterer to know whether you are eating meat, fish or

fowl. But for wholesome, savory cooking commend me to the splendid cooks and housekeepers of Michigan City forty years ago.

For a long time our dancing hall was the dining room of the old Lake House, which stood on Franklin street on the corner diagonally across from L. B. Ashton's grocery store. This was a large frame building and was the best hotel in the town for many years. It was kept by Mr. Jewell. Here we held our public and private dances, given in this old dining room. To be sure, there was not too much spring to the floor, but I remember we didn't allow a little thing like that to interfere with our enjoyment. We usually danced until it was time to serve refreshments, then retired to the parlors upstairs, and the dining room was given up to preparations for supper. After supper was over, if it was not too late and the tables had been cleared away, the dancing was resumed. These parties were thoroughly enjoyed and looked forward to with as much anticipated pleasure as was ever the grandest charity ball given at the Auditorium in Chicago. But when Messrs. Ames and Holliday built Union hall at the corner of Michigan and Franklin streets, the first public hall Michigan City ever had, and lately occupied by the Knights of Pythias, we felt truly in the line of progression, as it was a long felt want, a place for lectures, concerts and everything of the kind.

We should like to quote several pages more from Mrs. Willits, about the entertainments given by Mrs. C. E. DeWolfe, Mr. and Mrs. George Ames, the Kreiohs, Ezekiel Folsom and family, Mrs. Bowes, and Miss Sophia Bowes, the Barkers, the Blairs, and many other leading families; because her descriptions give such a vivid picture of society life in Michigan City in that early time, but there are other things to be noticed. The same kind of enjoyments, though perhaps of a more rural character, were in progress in LaPorte and in other centers, but leaving these we just glance at the entertainments which were given not for instruction nor for the purposes of art or music but purely for amusement. And here we have Christmas and New Year's balls and parties given by the Horse Guards and other organizations way back in the fifties and onward. The LaPorte brass band was present, supper was served in the Parker House. On one of these occasions, in 1856, Cap-

tain Sweet and a part of his company were present from Chicago. Many were these entertainments which were given for the soldiers in the time of the Civil war. Those winters were full of surprise parties in different parts of the county. Even to mention them would require several of these columns. Perhaps some will remember the party given by Landlord Axtell at the Teegarden on New Year's night in 1857. Not only so but there were entertainments in the different halls. Artemus Ward was here and Dollie Dutton; "Gen." Tom Thumb was here and drove through the streets of LaPorte with his Lilliputian equipage and gave an exhibition in Huntsman's hall. Winchell and other celebrated humorists were here. Indeed, as far back as 1834 Robert S. Morrison, justice of the peace, reported a fine of \$10 against a Mr. Bowers, the play actor, on a charge of performing many feats of legerdemain or sleight of hand without a license, on the evening of May 12 of that year. Add to this the clubs and other social organizations, and we see that the county has not been wanting in social activities. There are many such clubs to-day—whist clubs, social clubs, etc. So numerous are they and at times such has been the rage for clubs and fraternal organizations, that a few years ago the astounding notice appeared in one of the LaPorte papers, that a whole week had passed without a new club of any kind being organized. And in connection with them should be mentioned the beautiful, unique and picturesque Hermitage on the lake shore east of Michigan City.

Society has relation to music. At a political rally in Michigan City on April 14, 1840, a brig called the "Brig Constitution" was hauled through the streets, on which there was a brass band playing Whig tunes in a true Whig spirit. In the summer of 1841 the Washington band used to give band concerts in the court house yard at LaPorte, and on Wednesday evening, September 8, 1841, the band gave a public concert in the Presbyterian church in LaPorte, which was highly commended. The musicians were praised greatly for the excellence of their attainment after so short a time of practicing together. A similar concert was given by the Michigan City band at that place in December, 1841. A little later we find the citizens of LaPorte subscrib-

ing liberally to support a band in that city. In 1857 the band consisted of twelve or fourteen instruments. Probably the only players left are Thomas Fargher, now living in Washington, D. C., and his brother William, of LaPorte. The band was led by Joseph Pierson. In an article on "The Plymouth Sax-horn Band," the Hon. Daniel McDonald of that city refers to Mr. Pierson as follows:—

"'Old Joe Pierson,' as he was familiarly called, who resided some place in LaPorte county, was employed as teacher and band master. He had but one eye, the other having, in some way, been put out. He came at stated intervals by stage from LaPorte to Plymouth, and generally remained two or three days. He was not a very brilliant or accomplished musician, but as a teacher, as the boys used to put it, 'he was onto his job.' In those days there was no printed band music as now, and the music for the different instruments was all written with a quill pen on blank music paper by 'Old Joe.' He first selected the melody, and then composed the accompaniments and various parts to fit the several instruments. Among the pieces I remember were 'Wood-up Quickstep,' 'Old Dog Tray,' 'Lilly Dale,' 'Old Kentucky Home,' 'Ben Bolt,' 'Old Uncle Ned,' 'Old Folks at Home,' 'Number 14,' and many more that were popular in those days. There was no foolishness about 'Old Joe.' When the time came for practice every member was supposed to be on hand ready to do his part. If he found a member particularly weak he would give him special attention until he was able to master the difficulties."

During the sixties, when the railroad shops were in LaPorte, there were several bands in that city, and society greatly delighted in them. Among them was Frisbee's Silver band, whose instructor afterwards went to Indianapolis and engaged in the profession of music there. Union Mills and other villages have had their bands. The Ames Union Band of Michigan City, and the LaPorte City Band are excellent musical organizations, and have had able bandmasters. The open air concerts given by the one at the Michigan City park, and by the other at LaPorte, are attended by throngs of people. The same is true of the indoor concerts given by these bands in the winter, and of the orchestral music furnished

by their different members and by others. Society would not know what to do without these musical organizations. Not only so, but the singing schools in the country districts, choruses at the centers and villages, and minstrel and other musical troupes furnished the music lovers of society much enjoyment. The Alleghenians and Swiss Bell Ringers, the celebrated Hutchinson Family, the Morris Minstrels, the Baker Family, the Old Continentals, and many other musical troupes used to visit both LaPorte and Michigan City. And in this connection it may be of interest to mention that B. J. Aurand, now a councilman from the second ward in LaPorte, and still a good bass singer, was once a member of the Old Continentals and traveled with them for many years. Perhaps some will remember the remarkable contralto voice of Mrs. Mattison in concert with Franz Staab as pianist in the sixties, the "Operatta of the Forest," with its beautiful scenery under the direction of Mr. W. C. Robins at about the same time, and many other musical entertainments. Besides these there have been the musical organizations, meeting statedly to rehearse in the grand old masters, such as the Philharmonic Society, and the Mendelssohn Society, and others.

Last December one of the local papers of LaPorte contained the following: "LaPorte is rapidly becoming known all over the world for the talented men and women she has produced. No other city of her size, not only in Indiana, but in the entire west, can boast of having produced so many who have reached fame in the fields of literature, art, science and music." This is in great measure true. Many from this county have attained to eminence in the musical world. Richard W. Pellow, for many years the organist of the Presbyterian church in LaPorte, and teacher of music in the public schools, now of Marinette, Wisconsin, is a musical genius. Miss Helen Poole, the contralto, now teacher of music in the LaPorte public schools, has traveled and sung widely, and received very favorable notice in Chicago and elsewhere. Miss Anna Clarendon Church, the pianist, who is identified with the celebrated Chicago Madrigal Club, is a favorite wherever she goes. Mr. Bertrand Allan Orr, also identified with the Madrigal Club, has

already achieved success, and is still rising in public esteem as a baritone singer. Miss Beulah Miles, of Michigan City, stands high as a violinist. Mrs. Janie Stewart Boyesen, whose sad and tragic death at Asheville, North Carolina, a year ago was such a shock to her friends, possessed some rare qualities as a teacher of music, and had done something in the line of musical authorship.

But perhaps the one who has attained to the greatest eminence of all is Miss Hazel Lucile Harrison, the young LaPorte pianist, the pupil of Victor Heinze of Chicago. And by the way Mr. Heinze is himself the son-in-law of Dr. George L. Andrew, formerly of LaPorte, and was the pupil of the world-famous teacher Leschetisky. Competent professors of music have said that Mr. Heinze is a born teacher and shows wonderful results. Miss Harrison has appeared several times before cultured Chicago audiences, and has received ovation after ovation. On Tuesday evening, the 15th of last December, she rendered Grieg's concerto, in Music Hall, Chicago. It was the first of Victor Heinze's concerts for the season and resulted in many encomiums for the young lady's excellent work from the music critics of Chicago, all of whom were present at the concert. The people were so amazed at Miss Harrison's rendition of the concerto of 87 pages without notes that she was recalled three times, finally responding to the continued applause, which amounted to an ovation. Many of the persons in the audience had copies of the concerto and followed Miss Harrison as she played, as there was some doubt as to her ability to faultlessly render the number, but the applause afterward showed how well she had accomplished the feat. The audience numbered about 1,000 persons, the majority of whom had come solely for the purpose of hearing the LaPorte girl.

Regarding Miss Harrison the *Chicago Tribune* says: "Miss Harrison, the young negro girl, again demonstrated that her talents are distinctly and unmistakably beyond the common. When heard last year she convinced that her natural gifts were high, and that her schooling was being along thorough, sane lines. Last Tuesday she showed that individuality is commencing to make itself felt in her work. She

begins to think and interpret for herself, and as such individuality is clearly a normal development, and is being guided by intelligence and taste, there is in its appearance subject for only satisfaction. She played the Grieg concerto with thoroughly commendable technical accuracy and surety, with no inconsiderable appreciation of tone color and nuance, and with fine rhythmic exactness. Interpretatively her work calls also for sincere commendation. There was understanding of the poetic content of the work in hand, and unexpected appreciation of the composition's varied and contrasting moods. It was a performance which contained much of merit, and still more of bright promise."

Miss Harrison's honors do not spoil her. She is always modest, unassuming and unobtrusive. She goes to Berlin, Germany, in September, where, on the 22nd of October, she will play with the Philharmonic Orchestra of that city, and during her stay will probably give a concert in that city herself. On the 23d of May, 1904, she gave a benefit concert in Hall's Opera House, LaPorte, assisted by Mr. Leon Marx, the violinist, which was highly commended. The following will show something of her capabilities and the esteem in which she is held:—

PROGRAM

Bach—Prelude and Fugue

Schuman—Sonata G Minor

a So Rasch wie Moeglich

b Andantino

c Scherzo

d Rondo

MISS HAZEL LUCILE HARRISON.

Max Bruch—Schwedische Taenze MR. LEON MARX.

Chopin—*a* Etude Op. 10 No. 5

b Etude Op. 10 No. 5, *arr. by Godowsky*

Chopin—*c* Etude Op. 25 No. 9.

d Etude Op. 25 No. 9, *arr. by Godowsky*

e Etudes Op. 10 No. 5 and Op. 25 No. 9
combined in one study

MISS HAZEL LUCILE HARRISON.

Tubay—Cardas

MR. LEON MARX.

Strauss, Schucdt—Geschichten aus dem Wiener Walde

Moszkowski—Caprice Espagnol

PATRONESSES

Mrs. J. H. Bradley
Mrs. Mary T. Clarke
Mrs. S. Kramer
Mrs. Stephen Hall
Mrs. Samuel Fox
Mrs. William C. Smith
Mrs. Meinrad Rumely
Mrs. Ellsworth E. Weir
Mrs. Lemuel Darrow
Mrs. Francis H. Morrison
Miss Emma Standring
Mrs. Mary R. Scott
Mrs. Abraham P. Andrew
Mrs. Charles Bosserman
Mrs. William Rumely
Mrs. Louis B. Weaver
Mrs. Orrin G. Fox
Mrs. William Fisler
Mrs. Edward E. How
Mrs. Edward F. Michael
Mrs. John Wolf
Miss Fannie Long

Emerson Class

PATRONS

Mr. William Niles
Mr. John A. Wood
Mr. Maurice Fox
Mr. Harry W. Richter
Mr. Joseph Kramer
Mr. Fredrich Meissner
Dr. J. H. William Meyer
Mr. Robert Fox
Mr. Milton H. Low
Mr. Robert Sampson, Jr.
Oberreich & Arnold

The social gatherings in the smaller centers and in the country may not, perhaps, be characterized by all the refinement and culture of the society in LaPorte and Michigan City, but for heartiness, sincerity and good cheer they can not be excelled. Even outside the two largest centers there is a large proportion of highly cultured people. Every good thing is liable to abuse, sin is in the abuse but not in the proper use; and when our children as soon as they are in their teens must be taken by couples in cabs to society

dances, when the period of boyhood and girlhood is jumped over and we have only children and then a lot of little old men and women, when life is spent in learning how to make and serve the latest salad, and when every week whole afternoons are spent regularly in playing at cards, are not all these things which are good in their proper use carried to an extreme? Can we fancy

Lincoln, Gladstone, or any of the great and good doing so?

"Lives of great men all remind us
We can make our lives sublime;
And, departing, leave behind us
Footprints on the sands of time."

CHAPTER XXXII.

LIBRARY, LITERARY, AND OTHER ASSOCIATIONS.

"Pleasant it was to roam about
The lettered world as he had done,
And see the lords of song without
Their singing robes and garlands on.
With Wordsworth paddle Rydal mere,
Taste rugged Elliott's home-brewed beer,
And with the ears of Rogers, at four-score,
Hear Garrick's buskined tread and Walpole's wit
once more."
WHITTIER.

As early as 1838 there was an organization called the LaPorte Lyceum for the purpose of literary improvement. In the forties great account was made of the Garrick Literary Institute and of the LaPorte Athenaeum. The Belles-Lettres Club was organized in Michigan City in 1847. It met only once each month, and the chief attention of its members was given to writing. Memorable addresses were delivered to this club, one by Solon Robinson, author of "The Will," "The Last of the Buffaloes," and other stories, in which address he paid a high compliment to the culture he found among the members, and told them he had met and consulted with the Indians where they themselves were now living. Later there were the LaPorte Lyceum, the LaPorte Reading and Gymnastic Military Club, the Mendelssohn Literary Association, and many others. In September, 1861, the literary students of the different schools were invited to attend a meeting in Allen's block for the purpose of organizing a literary and debating society which resulted in the formation of the Wide Awake Union with C. F. Kimball as president and A. C. Parsons as secretary. The exercises consisted in orations, declamations, debates, music, etc. The society met every Friday evening and the people of LaPorte and vicinity were

invited to join. These and many other such associations, not only in LaPorte but in Michigan City and in other places, furnished a means of social intercourse and exchange of thought and the spending of many delightful hours.

In this connection it is proper to write of the libraries other than those sustained by the cities or the county. These have a literary and educational side, but they also have a social side. Not to mention the many private circulating libraries, of which perhaps that of George B. Roberts was one of the largest and best patronized, the most important one for LaPorte is that out of which came the present LaPorte city library.

William McClure, one of Robert Owen's coadjutors in the community at New Harmony, conceived the idea of benefiting laboring men, by which term he meant those who worked with their hands, through the instrumentality of libraries. To this end he made provision in his will so that any club or society of laborers who established in any part of the United States a reading and lecture room with at least one hundred volumes, might receive \$500 with which to purchase more books. Under this will one hundred and forty-four associations received donations, in eighty-nine of the ninety-two counties of

Indiana. In many, perhaps most, of these cases the associations were hastily formed, a lot of old books were donated by the members and collected so as to comply with the conditions, the money was drawn, more books purchased, and after the novelty wore away the association languished and died. Very few if any of them are alive at the present time. And yet who will say that Mr. McClure's plan was a failure? From the above figures we see that \$72,000 of Mr. McClure's fortune was expended to buy books for the working men of Indiana. Those books had their influence even during the short existence of the associations, and that influence cannot die. And many of those books are in existence still, having passed into the possession of private individuals or other library associations.

In the summer of 1856 a gentleman whose name is not remembered came to LaPorte to ascertain whether a library had been established there, and if not to endeavor to establish one. After trying and failing to interest the citizens generally, he appealed to the men of the railroad shops, who called a meeting, and a number of them donated books and established the Workmen's Library, and authorized the visitor to draw the money left by Mr. McClure and purchase books for the library. Two hundred and seventy-six volumes were bought, costing \$511.27, and placed in the library. A copy of that bill of books is still in the possession of Mr. J. Zook, of Elkhart. The railroad company presented the workmen with a bookcase. After two or three years the library was moved to the Allen block and reorganized under the name of the McClure Workingmen's Institute. In a few years the institute lost the support of many of its members and had incurred some debt, and it was deemed best to transfer the property to the LaPorte Library and Natural History Association. The original of the agreement of transfer is now in the possession of Mr. Jacob Zook, of Elkhart. The names of the McClure association at the time of the transfer are as follows:—

Jacob Zook, William Hill, Gavin Campbell, William Fargher, Antony Zamm, D. J. Woodward, Charles Paine, Stebbins Frazier, Norman D. Andrews, John McKinzie, Samuel Wilmot, W. St. A. Clark, Henry Lusk, O. Wilson, William Crawford, J. W. Andrews.

According to the historical sketch of Mr. William Niles, the Rev. George C. Noyes, then pastor of the Presbyterian church, was the first mover towards establishing another library in LaPorte. He circulated a subscription paper and obtained \$500. On March 16, 1863, a preliminary meeting of the subscribers was held in the grammar school building on South Main street, of which W. H. H. Whitehead was chairman, and Dr. N. S. Darling secretary. A constitution was adopted and a permanent organization formed. William C. Hannah was elected president, James Moore vice president, Fred West treasurer, Rev. George C. Noyes corresponding secretary, William Niles recording secretary, and Dr. L. C. Rose, E. Morrison, S. Wile, James Lewis, W. H. H. Whitehead, O. Wilson, and Charles Paine directors. A committee was chosen to confer with the McClure Workingmen's Institute, and by May 11, 1863, the two bodies had united, the institute had turned over all its property, including about seven hundred volumes of generally well selected books, and the association was occupying the rooms in Allens' block previously occupied by the institute. On the same date Judge A. L. Osborne was elected a director in place of James Lewis deceased, and Jacob Zook in place of S. Wile resigned.

The association was now left to run itself. One brief meeting was held on the 26th of the following October, and then little was done for over a year. As in all such cases, the association languished and in the discouragement which ensued all the officers and directors resigned. This occurred on December 6, 1864, when the following were elected: L. Crane, president; C. G. Powell, vice president; William M. Scott, treasurer; Rev. J. P. Ash, corresponding secretary; H. B. Weir, J. M. Hood, J. W. Baker, A. J. Redington, Dr. G. M. Dakin, and Rev. J. H. Lee directors. New rooms were secured and the association took a new lease of life. On April 25, 1865, an amended constitution was adopted, and the association became a member of the Western Literary Association. On November 20, 1865, rooms for the association were engaged in the second story of the present postoffice building. May 1, 1865, Dr. G. M. Dakin was elected president of the association, and remained in that office continually during the existence of the as-

sociation, except two years when Dr. T. Higday was president, and three months when General Orr was president, and two other years when the Young Men's Association had control. In January, 1868, a fire in the third story of the postoffice building, occupied by Excelsior Lodge of Masons, damaged the property of the association to the amount of \$500. In this year the natural history collection, referred to in Chapter II, was begun by Dr. Higday, who also began the German section of the library. On August 4, 1868, the association adopted an amended constitution which on March 25, 1869, was recorded at the court house in Miscellaneous Records No. 1, page 250. In 1870 the association moved into the third story of the postoffice building. When Dr. S. B. Collins completed his marble front building on Michigan avenue, he generously offered to fit up the third story of the new building and donate to the library association the free use of it for five years. The offer was accepted and in December, 1871, the association moved to that place. The thanks of the association were voted to Dr. Collins and he was made an honorary member. On January 1, 1872, a committee was appointed to report upon the subject of the erection of a building for the association. On June 2, 1872, a committee was appointed to confer with the Presbyterian church regarding the purchase of the church building on the corner of Indiana avenue and Harrison street. August 3, 1873, Dr. Collins gave notice that the rooms occupied by the association were needed by him in his business, and he offered to pay the association a rent of one hundred dollars a year if possession was surrendered to him. February 21, 1874, General Orr offered to buy the church building mentioned above, and the half lot north of it owned by W. C. Hannah, and present them to the association, provided they could be bought for \$4,000, upon certain conditions. As there has been some misunderstanding about this matter, those conditions are hereby given, as transcribed from the deed which General Orr subsequently made:—

That said building now situate upon the south half of said lot thirty six (36), be preserved substantially in its present condition, and appropriately used in promoting the objects of said association and organization, and that said association add thereto, as soon as

the same can reasonably be done, a substantial and well fitted up brick addition for a library and specimen room proper, and of such style and dimensions as the present board of said association shall direct, which addition, together with the main building, shall be kept and used by said association exclusively for the good of the association; not however for a fashionable eating, drinking or gambling room, but for the purposes of promoting temperance, good morals and general intelligence among our people; and also upon the further conditions that the sum of six thousand dollars or more be raised by our citizens at large, and paid to the said association to aid in making the proposed improvements and fitting up its grounds, increasing its library and specimens, and extending general usefulness, but for no other purpose; and further, that whole property of the association, real, personal, moneys and effects as well as its government, shall be cared for and managed by a board of managers elected from and by the "life members" of the association who shall have paid one hundred dollars or more thereto, and such other persons as shall have paid ten dollars or more, and that each and every member thus designated shall be entitled to one vote for every ten dollars paid, in which vote notes may be given by proxy or in person. But in all other matters the by-laws, rules and regulations must be applied alike to all, provided always that no person shall be entitled to a vote or hold and office in the association, who is not a stock-holder to the value of ten dollars or more, or who refuses or neglects to keep up such assessments as the board of managers may find necessary to run the institution.

And also upon the further condition that any person subscribing to the constitution of said association, and paying into the treasury the sum of one hundred dollars or more, shall be a life member and be entitled to a certificate of stock in perpetuity and assignable on the books thereof to anyone else, subject to an annual assessment of not exceeding one dollar, and in all other things subject to the by-laws, rules and regulations of the association. And also, further, that any person subscribing to the constitution of said association, and paying into the treasury any sum from ten to one hundred dollars, shall be a special member thereof and be entitled to a certificate to the amount paid in though not perpetual nor assignable but good for one share, as long as the subscriber wishes to use it and keep up the annual assessment, which shall not exceed one dollar; and the owner may at any time increase the amount paid in to one hundred dollars and receive a life membership in due force.—*Records of Deeds, LaPorte County, Book 33, pages 523-4.*

General Orr bought the church property for \$3,500, and the lot of Mr. Hannah for \$600, and

the deeds are on record. The extra \$100 was afterwards paid back to him by the association. The committee chosen by the association to solicit the required \$6,000 soon reported that they had raised \$6,179, and the board of managers voted to accept General Orr's offer; he conveyed the property to the association and the deed was properly recorded. A vote of thanks was ordered to the General and Mrs. Orr. By June 16, 1874, \$3,000 of the first installment of the subscriptions had been paid, which was invested by the association in three Plymouth bonds of one thousand dollars each, at ten per cent. A committee consisting of General Orr, L. Crane, and S. D. Fraser was chosen to take charge of the library and put it in repair. General Orr, then president of the association, was directed to reconstruct the basement of the church building at a cost of \$196. A picture was made of the prospective library which appears on page 12 of the Historical Atlas of LaPorte county published in 1874. Great expectations were raised, but on August 3, 1874, the committee on building reported that they had accomplished nothing on account of a difference of opinion as to how the building should be repaired or altered. General Orr, however, reported progress in repairing the library building, but at the same time tendered his resignation as a member of the board, and as director and president of the association, which was accepted, and his communication placed on file. September 9, 1874, a committee of three was appointed to ascertain from the subscribers to the \$6,000 fund how much of their subscriptions could be retained to be used in purchasing the Orr property, or in other words to buy General Orr out. Either from failure in this, or because that gentleman refused to sell out, that project fell through. At any rate the following preamble and resolution appears on the record of an adjourned meeting held November 9, 1874.

Whereas, heretofore, to-wit on the 15th day of June, 1874, Joseph Orr executed and delivered to the LaPorte Library and Natural History Association a deed conveying to said association the perpetual use of certain real estate therein described, which conveyance however was made subject to sundry conditions mentioned and fully set forth in said deed which is now on record on page 523 and 4 of Book 33 of the Records of Deeds of LaPorte County Indiana, and

Whereas, it has now become evident that this association cannot carry out and comply with all of said conditions, and that according to the terms of said conveyance said property is liable at any time to revert to said donor by reason of such failure, and

Whereas, said property is now free from all encumbrance, therefore

Resolved, that in order to avoid misunderstanding and liability to loss, the president of this association be and he is hereby instructed and fully authorized and empowered, to reconvey the said property to the said Joseph Orr, and to execute and deliver to him a quit claim deed therefor.

This preamble and resolution were adopted, and so ended for the present the dream of the association owning its home. August 7, 1875, Mr. H. L. Weaver made the board an offer that if they could make arrangements with Osborne & Calkins to release twenty-five feet of ground he had sold them, he would add five feet to it and donate 50,000 brick, and Hall & Weaver would contribute \$200, and Mr. Weaver would pledge to use his utmost exertions in canvassing for funds to erect a building on the northeast corner of Indiana and Jefferson avenues, the only condition being that the front on Indiana avenue be as good as on Jefferson, and have an entrance below and stairway to second story, the front on Indiana avenue to be as good as the business room then occupied by Polaski King. Messrs. Osborne & Calkins gave the required release, and the association, for \$1,390, received a deed of the lot from Mr. Weaver, containing the condition that a two-story building be erected, with a store room below and a library above. This would have been a good investment for the association, as the rent of the store room and basement would have brought them an income. The board, however, decided not to begin building until it could be done without incurring a debt. A canvass failing to secure funds sufficient for this, the board desired to proceed and erect a one-story building such as their funds would warrant; but failing to obtain from Mr. Weaver an unconditional deed, or the desired modification of the condition specified, the lot was reconveyed to him at cost, and again the association was disappointed as to obtaining a home. On February 23, 1876, a new association called the City and County of LaPorte Library Association, proposed to unite with the old association and take

the Orr church property, but the plan was not consummated. On May 1, 1876, the board bought, of the heirs of Nelson T. Place, the lot on Maple avenue where the city library now stands. On June 12, 1876, a contract was made with Folant and Evory to erect a building for the association, 25x70 feet, one-story high, with sixteen foot ceiling; and the building was completed that season.

On April 18, 1877, the Young Men's Association was formed, in George Dorland's office, LaPorte. The meeting was quite largely attended. C. H. Truesdell was elected president, S. I. Kessler, vice-president, William M. Cochran, secretary, and W. A. Martin, treasurer. The object was to arrange for a series of first-class lectures during the following season, and to promote other literary uses. This object was accomplished; for the Young Men's Association did bring to LaPorte several first-class lecturers, among whom were Wendell Phillips, and the Hon. William Parsons, the brilliant Irish lecturer from Dublin. On May 1, 1877, less than a month after the Young Men's association was formed, the Library association received a proposition from them to transfer the management of the older institution to the young men. The library building had cost \$2,752.92, and the association was in debt about \$1,200. A lease of the Library association for ten years was proposed but not effected. On December 10, 1877, by mutual agreement between the two associations, all the officers and board of managers of the Library association resigned, and eleven members of the Young Men's association were elected to take their places. The Library association then numbered eighty-five members. On January 2, 1878, the new board leased the library property to the Young Men's association for a term of ninety-nine years, for the nominal rent of one dollar, the new association assuming the debt, then about \$1,500, and promising to do all in their power to liquidate it.

For a period of about two years, or until December 29, 1879, there is no record; but in that interim there is some unwritten history which here may only be touched upon. There was a judgment against the Library association in favor of Mrs. Nancy A. Treat, and at one time the property came very near being sold; and if it

had been it would probably have come into the possession of the Young Men's association. But a good friend of the Library association discovered this just in time to save the property. On December 27, 1879, eight individuals loaned \$111.25 each, and four individuals loaned \$55.62 each, without interest for five years, making a total of \$1112.48, and the demand against the Library association was satisfied. On December 29, 1879, the president of the association was empowered to give a note to each of the loaners, and execute a mortgage on the property of the association to them. This was done on the following day, December 30, 1879, and all of these notes were paid July 3, 1882. At the same meeting in which the notes and mortgage were voted, the above mentioned lease was canceled by the parties to it. A year later in December, 1880, the library was placed in charge of Prof. John B. Holmes, he to receive all the membership fees and pay all expenses. He retained possession under this arrangement until his death, which occurred December 25, 1888; then a similar arrangement was made with Mrs. Holmes, and afterwards with other parties, until the library passed into the possession of the city.

Several times the Library association received financial aid which was much needed and highly appreciated. On October 7, 1872, Aurora Case, mentioned elsewhere, passed away, having willed to the association the Reynolds farm of 270 acres, near Otis. The bequest was subject to a life estate in his son, Decatur E. Case, who died without issue in the spring of 1882. In the summer of that year the farm was sold to S. C. Hackett for \$5,500, with which the debts of the association, amounting to about \$1,200, were paid, and \$4,300 was set aside as a permanent fund of which only the interest should be used. This fund, however, was invested in making additions to the library building just before the property was turned over to the city.

On March 4, 1894, the association received seventy per cent. of a bequest of \$1,000 from the estate of Mrs. Nancy A. Treat. The residue was paid August 9, 1895. This fund was expended in repairs to the building, making new bookcases, and purchasing books. Mrs. Treat also devised to the association the dwelling house on the corner of Michigan and Maple avenues, adjoining

the property of the association, subject to a life estate in Mrs. Angie Gould, a property valued at \$4,000.

On June 3, 1896, the association voted to turn the library property over to the city, after the building had been remodeled and enlarged with the available funds of the association, and the proposition was accepted by the board of school trustees and the city council. The proposed changes were made, and the improvements completed, at a cost of about \$5,500. The result was an attractive and commodious building. At the time when the property was transferred to the city it was valued at \$20,000, and it has enhanced in value since then. The formal transfer was made in a crowded public meeting in the west library hall, on the evening of April 25, 1897. The order of exercises was, Invocation, Rev. H. M. Middleton; song, Miss Kate Vail; "History of the Library," William Niles, Esq.; trio, "Voice of the Western Wind," Misses Wier, Miller and Crawley; library echoes or five minute talks, Revs. R. H. Hartley, E. D. Daniels, and C. H. Wheeler, Judge William B. Biddle, Miss Mary E. Ahren, Editors Edward Molloy and Dudley Wadsworth; song, W. W. Byers; Six Cups of Chocolate, O. N. T. Club; music, "Life's Lullaby," Miss Wier; presentation of the library, Dr. G. M. Dakin; acceptance of the library, Mayor F. R. Carson; song, "America;" benediction by Rev. E. B. Widger.

Since then the library has been much used and is of incalculable good; its reading rooms are well lighted, commodious and convenient, its reference departments constantly improving, its catalogue up-to-date and well kept, its librarians polite and obliging, and it has become one of the institutions of LaPorte of which the city would not be deprived.

The statistical report of the LaPorte public library for the year ending December 31, 1903, is as follows:

BOOK ACCOUNT.

No. Vols. accessioned beginning of year.....	8,725
No. Vols. added by purchase.....	539
No. Vols. added by gift	1,193
No. Vols. added by binding.....	105
No. Vols. added for year.....	1,837
No. Vols. accessioned to date.....	10,562

WITHDRAWN.

No. Vols. lost and paid for.....	2
No. Vols. worn out	102
Total Vols for the year.....	104
Total from beginning	317
Total Vols. now in library.....	10,245

BINDING.

Vols. periodicals bound.....	105
Vols. books rebound	281

CIRCULATION.

Vols. circulated, German.....	864
Vols. circulated, juvenile.....	9,174
Vols. circulated, adults	14,626
Total Vols. circulated.....	24,664
Increase over last year.....	3,007
No. days library was open.....	307
Average daily circulation.....	80 1-3
Highest daily circulation.....	177
Lowst daily circulation.....	29
Attendance for the year.....	45,210
Average daily attendance.....	147

REGISTRATION OF BORROWERS.

No. cards issued for the two years.....	1,452
No. cards issued for 1902.....	673
No. cards issued for 1903.....	779
No. cards renewed	231
No. memberships taken by non-residents.....	25
(16 for 1 mo., 7 for 3 mos., 2 for 6 mos.)	

We have dwelt longer on this subject than we otherwise would, because from several influential persons there has been a demand for it; they have felt that the history of the Library association has never been fully told, nor do we claim to have told it with absolute fulness here. We close with a copious quotation from the historical sketch delivered by Mr. William Niles at the time when the library was transferred to the city.

The library was always a favorite with the people of LaPorte until the disturbance and hard feelings occasioned by the offer of General Orr, and its outcome resulted in neglect and indifference. Since then the association has been in a semi-comatose condition, although the greater part of its property has been acquired during that time through the subscriptions to the building fund and the wills of Mr. Case and Mrs.

Treat. Before the Orr invasion the association without any invested fund had a considerable income derived from membership fees, lectures and festivals, and entertainments of one sort and another given for its benefit. Its books and magazines were largely read and its lectures well attended. For nearly twenty-five years no lecture courses have been given, but before that time many famous lecturers appeared before the association audiences, including Ralph Waldo Emerson, William Lloyd Garrison, Charles Sumner, George Sumner, Wendell Phillips, Bayard Taylor, Benjamin F. Taylor, Horace Greeley (who was also here in 1853 making the trip from LaFayette to Otis on a handcar because of an accident on the New Albany road), Petroleum V. Nasby (his first lecture), W. H. Milburn (the blind preacher, chaplain of the U. S. senate); J. G. Holland, John G. Saxe, George Thompson, M. P. (English Abolitionist), John B. Gough, James B. Belford ("the red-headed rooster of the Rockies"), Elizabeth Cady Stanton, Grace Greenwood, Anna E. Dickinson, Mrs. Mendenhall, Clara Barton (her first lecture), Olive Logan, and Mrs. Scott Siddons.

This sketch has no severe, logical or artistic limitations, so it may be added that other famous people have been in LaPorte. In 1837 Daniel Webster was traveling through the country in his carriage, at a time when his son Fletcher Webster was living at Peru, Illinois, and delivered a Fourth of July discourse, speaking from a drygoods box at the east side of the court house, and addressing his remarks chiefly to the children who were out in force. He was present also at the breaking ground in this county for the Buffalo and Mississippi Railroad, and bought a half interest in a lot at Michigan City.

In the spring or summer of 1844 Henry Ward Beecher conducted meetings here for two or three weeks, speaking every evening and three times on Sunday. The meetings were held in the brick Methodist church building on the northwest corner of Jefferson and Monroe streets, then the only church edifice in the place; although several church buildings were under construction. One of the meetings was interrupted by an alarm of fire, occasioned by the burning of a kiln of lumber which James Whitten was seasoning for the Episcopal church building, the one which is soon to be replaced by a stone structure. Mr. Beecher, with his long hair spread over his face to protect it from the heat, worked enthusiastically at saving lumber, and burned his hands so that during the remainder of his stay here he

preached with sore hands. In the summer of 1879 General Neal Dow attended a temperance camp meeting held on the north side of Clear lake. The list of men eminent in political life who have addressed audiences in LaPorte is a long one, including two presidents and four vice presidents.

L. H. L. A.

The "Home Library" is the property of the ladies' "Calliope" society of Westville, by whom it was founded, and is now maintained. "Calliope" was organized February 6, 1875, by Miss Janie Garland Stewart—later Mrs. Janie Stewart Boyesen,—with eleven charter members, and began as a literary organization for the purpose of social and intellectual improvement. Early in its career the necessity of reference books was so urgent that a series of entertainments was given for this purpose, and thus the first books were purchased. More were added from time to time, and later the project of establishing a well selected library in the town became its primary consideration; until finally "The Library" demonstrated itself as the cementing central interest of the society. It soon became apparent that the theory of the organization was a good one; and the library, notwithstanding its broad patronage, is probably the smallest public library in the world. In 1882, fearing its dissolution, and desiring to perpetuate "The Library," three members, Mrs. Mary L. Fravel, Mary Crumpacker and Janie S. Boyesen, took each a life membership. In 1885 "Calliope" had four hundred volumes; catalogues were published; tickets issued to the public; and in the capacity of "literary organization," enjoyed or experienced a variable success. In 1889 the constitution was revised; trustees for three-year terms elected; life memberships *only* issued; and reorganized under a new name—"The Ladies Home Library Association" of Westville, was established upon a strictly business basis. For fifteen years the Library labored under the disadvantage of depending upon the private homes of its members for bookcase space, as, also for meeting purposes. Through the courtesy of the I. O. O. F., the reception room in their building became the home of the organization for eight years. The present library building was formerly the office of Dr. Theophilus Fravel, one of the

oldest residents of Westville, after whose death in 1900, the little building, being no longer required as village practitioner's office, was presented to the Library Association, Mrs. Boyesen, a step-daughter of Dr. Fravel, donating it for that purpose, as a monument to her parents' interest in the "Library."

For three years the Library has been located in quarters which comprise a reading-room, reference library, periodical and fiction department, and is entirely dependent upon the sale of tickets, and the private personal pocket-books of the sixteen women who are elected to life memberships in the association. Library headquarters are now the veritable "cosy corner" for the town, and its success as a distributing agency unquestioned. The report of the librarian for past year gives number of volumes and classification as follows: Fiction, 436; Juvenile, 217; Biography, 62; History, 38; Science, 34; Travels, 33; Poems and Art, 55; Miscellaneous, 106; Rerefence, 38; Paper covers, 70; making a total of 1089 volumes in the library, 895 volumes of which have been taken out during the year and read by ticket-holders. Thus, after twenty-eight years of reverses, the "Ladies Home Library Association," *nec* "Calliope," but more familiarly known as L. H. L. A., has held to its central idea,—i. e., gained recognition as an influence for good, and presents an example of what can be accomplished by women in small towns, who will unite in working for some tangible cause of general interest.

L. H. L. A. register officials and membership for 1903:—Mrs. Mary Crumpacker, president; Mrs. Julia Noble Smith, vice president; Mrs. Virginia Clybourn Hatton, secretary and treasurer; Mrs. Lillian Warnock Hixon, librarian; Mrs. Janie Stewart Boyesen, Mrs. Helen F. Miller, Mrs. Mary Baird Standiford, trustees; Mrs. Margaret Webster, Mrs. Jane Cathcart Johnson, Mrs. Eliza Ansley, Mrs. Louise Davidson Hollenbeck, Mrs. Charlotte Lucas Crumpacker, Mrs. Anna Cathcart Long, Mrs. Louise Small, Mrs. Netta Martin, Miss Belle Bloomhoff.

The Ladies Literary Society of LaPorte is an old and respectable organization, organized on March 25, 1878. Its emblem is the ivy leaf, and its motto, "Not what we give but what we share." Its object is expressed by its name; that is, literary improvement in all its branches. Its first

president was the late Mrs. S. T. Hathaway, wife of the late Colonel Gilbert Hathaway. Its personnel has always been the best of the city. It is limited to twenty-five members, and generally several candidates are waiting for vacancies. Of late years substitutes have been admitted during the absence of members. The twenty-fifth anniversary was celebrated by a grand banquet at the Teegarden hotel on Wednesday evening, March 25, 1903. Mrs. E. D. Daniels was president that year, at whose right, in the place of honor sat, Mrs. Samuel E. Williams, the only charter member now in the Society. Toasts were given and responded to on "Our Society," "Our Charter Members," "Our Honorary Members," "The Sub," "The Women," "The Pastors' Club," "The Emerson Club," "The O. N. T. Club," and "The Press and Club." The occasion was presided over with tact, grace and ability, the menu was excellent and the president at the close congratulated Mrs. John A. Wood, wife of the superintendent of schools in LaPorte, in that her own anniversary occurred the day before. Mrs. Wood is a former teacher in the high schools of Indiana, and has done university work in literature which has given her learned degrees; every winter she teaches several classes in literature, and when, a few years ago, the literary society made the new departure of having a teacher, they secured her services.

The O. N. T. club which during the first year of its existence was known as the "Hoosier Club," was organized in 1893. The object was the study of literature and the discussion of matters pertaining to literature, dramatics, art and music as would prove of benefit and entertainment for the members. The charter members were Laura Wadsworth, Lulu Wadsworth, Sadie Swanson, Emma Lonn, Kittie Hews, Laura Butterworth, Mary Everhart, Lottie Closser, Sadie Whiting, Grace Holloway, Vode Ephlin, Lulu Moore, Lora Weir, Ruth Weir, Edith Buck, Jessie Buck, Mona Clark, Wynogene Fargher, Etta Replogle and Maggie Closser. For many years after the name had been changed to the O. N. T. club none but members of the club knew what these mystic letters meant, but in time it became understood that they were the initials of "Our Night Together." It is with considerable satisfaction that the members, especially those

who were charter members, recall an expression used by one of the young men when he heard of the organization of the club—"It won't last 30 days." It is still one of the most flourishing societies in the city. The club meets on Saturday evenings at the homes of the members. During the summer programs for the entire year are outlined and papers assigned for the various dates, thus giving each person ample opportunity to prepare. Occasionally a farce is presented or a feast is held, when the friends of the members are invited. At present nearly half the members are married but they retain their membership nevertheless and take as much interest in the club as do those who are not married. But twice during its ten years' existence has the club been saddened by death in its ranks, when Miss Lora Weir passed away and when Mrs. H. C. Davidson, who was formerly Miss Katherine Moore, breathed her last. The club has a monogram, designed by Miss Mona Clark, which appears on the cover of the annual programs. Miss Laura Wadsworth, now Mrs. B. C. Whitehead, served as president during the first four years of the club's life and since then those who have been honored by selection to this position are: Mrs. Lyle Hynes Pitner, Mrs. Rose Watson McGrew, Mrs. Ruth Weir Chipman, Miss Kittie Hews, Miss Fannie Scott and Miss Emma Ehrlich. The present president is Miss Grace Hood. The active members of the club are: Lavina Swanson Barnes, Cora Banks Barnum, Helen Buchtel, Grace Holloway Butterworth, Laura Butterworth, Ruth Weir Chipman, Marta Davidson Carr, Lottie Closser, Mary Everhart, Emma Ehrlich, Edith Fildes, Bertha Grisinger, Lottie Grisinger, Kittie Hews, Grace Hood, Ora Hood, Gertrude Jackson, Vode Ephlin Kreidler, Nettie Paxton Leliter, Mollie Lorig, Emma Lonn, Rose Watson McGrew, Lulu Moore Manny, Harriet Miller, Marie Meyer, Jane Paige, Lyle Hynes Pitner, May Marble Rench, Grace Ely Shafer, Sadie Swanson, Fanny Scott, Edith Buck Van Trease and Maud Weir. The club also has a large number of honorary members, persons who were members here but have removed from the city. This list includes Kathleen Hughston McBain, Sadie Whiting Hart, Jessie McBain, Cara Daniels Test, Helen Blythe, Jessie Buck Bartholomew, Mona Clark, Elsie

Clark Parker, Ada Crawford, Lilla Davidson Safford, Wynogene Fargher, Estelle Hynes Warren, Carrie Shanley Rohenkohl, Clara Service King, Alice Hynes, Bertha Rountree, Mattie Wilcox, Minnie Ginther, Libbie Miller Morrison, Maggie Closser Lord and Helen Andrew Patch.

The Emerson is one of the oldest literary societies in the county, composed of some of the best ladies in LaPorte and vicinity. It was organized twenty years ago, and meets fortnightly on Monday. For some years this society has made an annual visit in June to Mr. and Mrs. Andrew Johnson on the Cathcart farm near Westville. The nine mile ride to this hospitable home is always delightful. When in the wide fields on either side, the white clover and the red vie with each other in sweetness, when the new green earth and the old blue sky are in perfect accord, then do the Emersonians lift up their voices with the birds, and laugh as merrily as school girls, for some of them are fifty, sixty and seventy years young. A cordial welcome always awaits them, and a fine dinner. They throng joyously into the roomy farmhouse, and out again into the spacious grounds; for, although the house is full of interesting things—books, pictures and trophies of travel—nature peeps in at all the doors and windows with such a bright alluring smile, that no one can withstand her charm. There are sunny spaces in the large and well kept grounds, for shrubs and lovely flowers, but dearer to the heart of the mistress than any flowers that grow are the venerable trees, that cast their shade and sheltering arms around the old homestead where she was born. To sit under them for an hour, is to receive a benediction. There is a long and level view across the prairie toward the west, and the sun can not go down over the bay at Naples in more royal splendor than he often and often displays from here, for the delight of the eye, and the uplifting of the soul.

The other anniversary of the Emerson is held in June at Woody cottage, the home of Mrs. Matilda Wilson, on Waverly beach. There, amidst beautiful surroundings, the club enjoys its literary exercises and dainty repasts.

LaPorte county has its agricultural society. The meeting in 1903 was advertised as the fifty-second annual fair, but there was an agricultural

society in the county much longer than fifty-two years ago. At the May term of the county commissioners' court, in 1836, the clerk was ordered to publish notice of a meeting to be held at the court house the last Saturday in May to organize a county agricultural society. Not much success, however, attended the society for several years. On Saturday, April 3, 1841, there was a regular meeting of the society at which General Joseph Orr was elected president, Daniel Brown vice president, William Hawkins secretary, and Thomas D. Lemon treasurer. Mr. John B. Niles delivered an address on the occasion, which he afterwards wrote out and published. In those days the society used to meet quarterly. At the meeting on Saturday, July 3, 1841, Alexander Blackburn was appointed president pro tem. and James M. Stuart secretary pro tem. On motion of Colonel W. A. Place it was resolved to appoint committees to award premiums in accordance with the published list. The following committees were appointed: On horses, James McCord, John Brown, and Thomas Philips; on cattle, Samuel Treat, Aaron Stanton, and Josiah Bryant; on sheep, John B. Niles, John Hobson, and John Moore; on hogs, W. A. Place, Henry Clyburn, Hiram Wheeler, Zebina Gould, and John T. Vail; on domestic manufactures, A. Blackburn, Joseph Lomax, Hiram Wheeler, Joseph Orr, and Stephen G. Hunt; on farms of forty acres and upwards, Daniel Brown, Samuel Treat, and William Justice; on corn, James Andrew, John Steenbergen, and Daniel Closser; on winter wheat, Preserved Wheeler, Benjamin Butterworth, and Abiel Lathrop; on oats and barley, B. Newkirk, Daniel Overmyer, and Ambrose Rucker; on peas and beans, James Millard, Henry Clyburn, and Daniel Jessup; on potatoes and rutabagas, Philip Fail, S. Aldrich, and Myron Ives; on baskets, Thomas Philips, J. M. Stuart, and Amzi Clark; on butter and cheese, Jacob Early, M. H. Orton, and J. Hobson; on best one hundred pounds tobacco, J. Early, J. B. Steenbergen, and Reuben Munday; on threshing machines, W. A. Place, Theodore H. Wells, L. C. Andrew, Henry L. Vail, and Zebina Gould; on best one half acre of plowing, B. Butterworth, Aaron Stanton, and Benjamin Beard; on fanning mills, E. Provolt, S. Pulford, and E. Morrison; and on wolf scalps, W. Hawkins, John Brown,

and Gilbert Hathaway. It was resolved that Thomas D. Lemon, J. C. Howell, Samuel Stewart, Amzi Clark, and Clinton Foster, be a committee to examine and award premiums on all articles not enumerated above, together with such improvements in agricultural implements and the mechanic arts as may be deemed meritorious. It was resolved that all applicants for premiums on farms be requested to apply to the committee prior to the first of September, and on grains, beans, peas, potatoes, etc., previous to the twelfth of October next. It was resolved that all members who had not paid their annual fee be requested to pay it over to the treasurer, W. Hawkins. Many of these names will revive old memories, and show how the affairs of the agricultural society were conducted in 1841. Legitimate improvement was sought, and horse racing and betting were not made the main feature of the annual fair. Could General Orr know of some of our modern county fairs, it is a question whether he would not turn over in his grave. No one visited county fairs more widely and was a more earnest patron of them, nor was any one more pronounced against "intemperance, gambling and horse racing," as he used to express it, in connection with them.

In 1848 the annual fair was held on the 8th and 9th of October. Every year more acres were brought under cultivation, and it was argued that the county possessed the necessary elements to place it in the front rank. The cry of the county press was "virtue follows the plow." Every one was glad of the society, and wished its prosperity. The horses drew sixteen premiums amounting to \$24.50, the cattle sixty-five amounting to \$93.62, and the sheep four amounting to \$7.50, a total of \$125.62. The premiums were announced after a speech by M. K. Farrand, Esq. The meeting was held in the Methodist Episcopal church building, and a vote of thanks was given to the church, and to M. K. Farrand. On Saturday, April 1, 1848, the Agricultural society held a meeting and chose a committee consisting of William J. Walker, Isaac B. Copelin, Samuel Stewart, George C. Havens, and Ferdinand Dunham, to report a revised constitution and nominate officers for the ensuing year. The committee acted, a new constitution was adopted, and new officers chosen who were:

President, William J. Walker; vice presidents, Benjamin Beard and Alexander Blackburn; secretary, Mulford K. Farrand; treasurer, Thomas P. Armstrong; directors, David G. Rose, Thomas D. Lemon, Fisher Ames, John Hefner, Curtis Travis, and William Parker. The society received a new impetus, and this probably was what made the fair in the fall so successful, as just described.

In 1856 politics were hot in the county; it was the Fremont campaign. But notwithstanding that, the county fair, held on October 15 to 18 inclusive, was a great success. Everybody was pleased, the weather was good, the corn did credit to the bottom lands in the south part of the county; pumpkins, squashes, melons, turnips, beets, potatoes, etc., were not to be excelled, and were piled up in stacks at almost every stand; there was needle work of every kind, there were flowers of wax and hair by the ladies, specimens of painting, daguerreotypes, etc. The display of machinery and agricultural implements was not large. The mowing machine just invented by Mr. Mann of Westville was on exhibition. The display of stock would have done credit to any fair. There was an address by Dr. O. Everts. The sum of \$700 was paid out in premiums, and \$100 was left in the treasury.

In 1857 the society leased for five years the ground directly back of Dr. Rose's old residence, on account of which funds were solicited.

In 1861 the society was not so fortunate. The officers worked it up thoroughly and advertised it repeatedly, and great expectations were raised; but the weather was exceedingly bad, there was continuous rain, and the fair was not well attended. Still, the exhibition was creditable, and on the last day the firemen with their machines were present on the grounds. The rainy weather and poor attendance decreased the receipts, and the directors had a meeting in December at which "matters of importance" were discussed. Quarterly meetings were still held. In April of this year an attempt was made to burn the buildings of the society. The fair was held in 1863, and has been held in subsequent years; and although often discouraged, especially of late years, by stormy weather at the time of the fair, the officers have persevered; and, according to the

standard of such fairs, they have every reason to be congratulated for their success.

The first grange in the county was organized in 1873, and soon there were sixteen, with a total membership of one thousand members. Granges were organized as follows: Clinton grange, P. Loomis, master; Noble grange, William Crichton, master; Hopeful grange of Clinton township, E. Phillips, master; Kingsbury grange, J. H. Donly, master; Center grange, B. S. Fail, master; Wanatah grange, J. Osborn, master; Rolling Prairie grange, I. N. Whitehead, master; Scipio grange, Samuel Harvey, master; Wells grange, W. B. Young, master; Pleasant grange, Z. Bailey, master; Pine Lake grange of Center township, R. G. Leaming, master; Lincoln grange, Ed Bear, master; New Durham grange, J. Livingston, master; Cool Spring grange, A. Thorpe, master; Galena grange, J. Francis, master; Kankakee grange, H. L. Vail-master.

The county council of Patrons of Husbandry was organized February 24, 1874, officered as follows: W. A. Banks, master; E. J. Dicks, overseer; George H. Teeter, lecturer; B. H. Hollenbeck, steward; William Crichton, assistant steward; Z. Bailey, chaplain; B. S. Fail, treasurer; I. N. Whitehead, recording secretary; J. Osborn, corresponding secretary; D. Haskell, gatekeeper; L. J. Fitch, Samuel Harvey, and H. S. Webster, trustees; J. W. Zigler, R. G. Leaming and Seth Loomis, executive committee.

At their regular meeting in January, 1904, the Patrons of Husbandry, No. 1044, installed officers for the ensuing year as follows: Worthy master, P. G. Hollenbeck; worthy overseer, August Hagland; worthy lecturer, Clara Johnson; worthy steward, Chas. Blank; worthy assistant steward, L. S. Fitch; worthy chaplain, Carrie Swartzell; treasurer, Otto Shultz; secretary, Arthur Shultz; gate keeper, William Swartzell; Pomonia, Sophronia Blank; Flora, Mary Fitch; Ceres, Laura Shultz; ladies' assistant steward, Emma Hollenbeck; trustee, Isaac Cowin.

The object of the grange—the promotion and advancement of the essential conditions of good husbandry, is a good one; but the grange movement has subsided, or put on other forms, though

from what cause we will not presume to say. There used to be a county store in LaPorte kept by I. N. Whitehead. Twenty men went on the paper for \$3,000, but in the end they had it to pay. There is being discussed the advisability of organizing a co-operative store in Michigan City by the car factory men of that place. It is proposed to form an association of a membership of 1,000 to name a board of directors as well as other officers to have general charge of the business. This is quite identical with the organization of a similar association in LaPorte nearly forty years ago. The association was made up of railroad men employed in the shops of LaPorte. Their store was located just west of where the National Bank now stands. The association never purchased more than that one stock of goods. The affair soon "petered out."

Another association is the LaPorte County Farmers Institute. Under an act of the Legislature passed in 1884, authorizing the holding of Farmer's Institutes in each county of the state, Professor W. C. Lotta, professor of agriculture at the Purdue University, was appointed superintendent for the state.

LaPorte county was one of the first to hold one of these meetings. William A. Banks was the first chairman, appointed by the state superintendent, and continued to be chairman until 1901. The institutes are educational and designed to help the farmers in better methods of farming. Those who have assisted to keep the meetings alive and interesting are William T. Anderson, John P. Oaks, John Garwood, William Hall, J. T. Tury, Isaac N. Evans, and J. H. Fitzpatrick.

H. W. Henry was elected president or chairman in 1901, and has been reelected each year. The institutes have been growing each year in interest and members. At the meeting of 1903 and 1904 a regular organization was made, of one hundred members; the following are the officials for the year 1904.

OFFICERS.

H. W. Henry	President
Ed. J. Small	Vice-President
Scott Wall	Secretary
Wm. Hall	Treasurer

TOWNSHIP VICE-PRESIDENTS.

John Garwood, Jr.	Center
Ora Bosserman	Pleasant
Ed. Brink	Scipio
Ed. Etherington	Galena
Walter Organ	Springfield
Frank Wickersham	New Durham
Van Wilkinson	New Durham
Wm. N. Osborn	Cass
Geo. C. Cook	Dewey
N. S. Rowley	Hanna
C. J. Brown	Noble
T. E. Garwood	Union
B. E. Bear	Wills
W. C. Haines	Hudson
D. White	Coolspring
F. M. Bowell	Kankakee
Jos. M. Bailey	Lincoln

The general meeting is held in LaPorte, and is always addressed by the best talent obtainable. The institute sends out registration blanks for membership. When signed by a member of a family it makes the whole family members. The fee is fifty cents per year. The object of this organization is to make the work more effective and interesting. The meetings are free to the general public that all may get close together and have more and better meetings. The officers have arranged for six meetings to be held next winter besides the regular meeting at LaPorte. It is hoped to make the membership the largest of any organization in the county, and to make it useful in many ways. While its object is purely educational and social, yet there are many ways by which the members can help each other by a good society of this kind. The first social meeting of the society was held at the residence of H. W. Henry, president, on Saturday, June 25, 1904, at 1 p. m., and was well attended.

There might be mentioned and described, as having existed in this county, histrionic societies, gymnasiums, the old engine companies, and the present engine and hose companies, with their festivals, and many other organizations. There are the different labor unions such as the bartenders', the carpenters', the cigar makers', the clerks', the moulders', and the painters' unions, the United Brotherhood of Leather Workers, etc. There also are the Masons, the

Knights of Pythias, the Odd Fellows, the Elks, the Maccabees, the Grand Army of the Republic, the Woodmen, the Foresters, the Court of Honor, the Ben Hurs, the Samaritans, the Daughters of the Revolution, the Woman's Relief Corps, the W. C. T. U., the Lady Maccabees, the Eastern Star, the Rebekahs, the Royal Arcanum, and many others. Any one can see that to give even a brief account of the origin and progress of each one of these would require many of these pages. LaPorte county, both in the two sister cities and in the smaller centers, and in some instances even in the country, is well represented by these societies. They have contributed very largely to the fraternal and social affairs of the county, they have been active in relieving the sick and needy, and in other forms of benevolence, and have added largely to the property of the county. In 1877 the fraternal societies of Michigan City benefited that town to the amount of \$30,000 in buildings, among which was Mozart Hall, at the dedication of which there was a great time.

The first Masonic lodge of LaPorte county was established by Captain Abner Bailey and seven others, among whom was Doctor T. D. Lemon. These eight gentlemen met one night under an old oak tree on the ground near where the Park school now stands, probably in Patton's grove, and organized the lodge. Captain Bailey, who was the first master, came to the state of Indiana in 1822 and settled first in Connersville. He and Judge William Andrew were associate county judges of the circuit court. Captain Bailey died in LaPorte at the age of eighty-two, and was buried at Pine Lake.

The fraternal societies have been welcomed by the county, they have been allowed and invited to take the initiative in the laying of corner stones of public buildings, even the churches have been open to them, and there has been very little of that opposition against them which is so strong in other places. So far as the writer has been informed there never was an anti-secret society in the county.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

POLITICS.

"Avoid the politics, the factious fool,
The busy, buzzing, talking, hardened knave,
The quaint, smooth rogue that sins against his reason,
Calls saucy loud sedition public zeal,
And mutiny the dictates of his spirit."

OTWAY.

LaPorte county was organized the same year that Andrew Jackson was a candidate for a second term of the presidency. The county was sparsely settled and there was but little political excitement. The attention of the settlers was centered on the more pressing necessity of obtaining a livelihood and providing homes for themselves and their families. An election was held on April 9, 1832, under the special act for the incorporation of the county, but there was not much interest in party politics. In August, 1832, an election was held for the purpose of electing a state senator, a representative in the state legislature, one sheriff, one coroner, one probate judge, one justice of the peace, and one school commissioner. Seventy-seven votes were cast in the county, and where party lines were drawn on any candidate it resulted in a slight majority for the Whig, Samuel Hannah receiving a few more votes than his Democratic competitor, Pleasant Harris. Elisha Egbert and George Crawford were the opposing candidates for representative to the state legislature. At the presidential election in November one hundred and fifteen votes were cast, of which fifty-nine were for the electors for Henry Clay and fifty-six for those for Andrew Jackson.

The next annual election was held on the 5th day of August, 1833. Edward A. Hannegan was the Democratic, and Albert S. White the Whig, candidate for Congress, and White re-

ceived a small majority in the county. There were several candidates for representative to the state legislature, among them George Crawford, who led all the rest.

At the election on August 4, 1834, Noah Noble, Whig, received three hundred and twenty-eight votes for the office of governor, and James G. Reed, Democratic, one hundred and fifty, which shows the relative strength of the two parties at that time. The largest vote cast for any candidate was that cast for governor, which could not have been controlled by local interests as was the vote for county officers.

At the annual election in 1835 the Whig candidates for county officers were elected, but the county went Democratic on candidates for Congress, state senator, and representative to the state legislature. For Congress E. A. Hannegan, Democratic, received six hundred and twelve votes; and James Gregory, Whig, one hundred and sixty-three; for state senator D. H. Colerick, Democrat, received two hundred and ninety-three votes, and William G. Ewing, Whig, two hundred and seventy-seven; for representative to the state legislature, Charles W. Cathcart received four hundred and thirty-three votes, Samuel Miller two hundred and twelve, and J. A. Liston, one hundred and thirty-four. Why should the county which was naturally Whig go Democratic for state and national officers? Because of local issues, the chief of

which concerned the settlers' possession of their homes. Many of the settlers had settled on and improved government lands in 1834, but, not having secured any pre-emption right, their lands were about to be bought at the approaching sales by those who would bid higher than the government prices, thus securing the lands already settled upon and compelling the settlers either to vacate and give up their improvements, or else pay more than the sum at which the lands were held by the government. Not only so but there were many Indian "floats" which were in the nature of land warrants issued to half-bred Indians and which, being negotiable, found their way for the most part into the hands of speculators who were thus enabled to "oust" the settlers from their lands notwithstanding the improvements they had made upon them. The settlers must be dispossessed or else pay an exorbitant price to the speculators who held the "floats." Take heed, ye who look back to former days and say that they were better than these. We are apt to forget the bad of those days and remember only the good, and this argues well for human nature.

In this contention of the settlers against their oppressors, Charles W. Cathcart was the champion of the settlers' rights, and he was a power; it was his nature to be on the side of the wronged. It was he who went to Washington to advocate their case before President Jackson. Mr. Hannegan was already the representative to Congress, and his nomination in 1835 was for a second term. The Democratic nominees were strongly and avowedly on the side of the settlers in their contention for their homes. On the other hand the Whig candidates were the nominees of the active business men, lawyers, politicians, etc., into whose hands had fallen the Indian claims, and of the speculators who wished to bid against the settlers in the land sales, and of course these candidates were on the side of their constituents. It was this which, though the county was Whig, elected the state and national nominees. Political feeling ran high. By ridiculing the movement as a new and unprecedented thing, the Whigs sought to dissuade the settlers from holding meetings in different parts of the county to agitate the subject. The Democrats also had an advantage in

possessing as an organ, the only paper then published in the county—the recently established *Michigan City Gazette*. Though the presidential election was not to occur until the following year, that paper displayed at the head of its columns the names of Martin Van Buren for president, and Richard M. Johnson for vice president, and ably championed the settlers in their practice of holding meetings and contending for their rights.

But in the following year, 1836, at the annual election on the first day of August, the Whig candidates were generally successful. Gustavus A. Everts received four hundred and sixty-eight votes for state senator, and David Evans four hundred and sixty-seven. There were six candidates for sheriff, and Sutton Van Pelt received three hundred and twenty-four votes, and Dudley Avery three hundred and one, while the vote for the others was small. But in the presidential election in November, the Martin Van Buren electors received four hundred and ninety votes, and the Harrison electors four hundred and fifty-two. Captain A. P. Andrew, Jr., was one of the electors on the Whig ticket. There was also an election this year for associate judge, at which Elisha Newhall received one hundred and sixty-two votes, and Gustavus A. Rose two hundred and eight votes. Thus it appears that the county was Whig again; Whig locally, but Democratic nationally. The *LaPorte Herald*, the second paper published in the county, said editorially that there was no need of a one-sided political paper in the county, and therefore it took an independent stand. It said also that probably many qualified voters would remain at home and not attend the polls.

In the August election of 1837 the Whigs were successful. David Wallace was elected governor by a large majority over John Dumont, Albert S. White was elected to Congress by about as large a majority over Nathan Jackson, John H. Bradley was elected state senator by a small majority over Charles W. Cathcart, and for county officers all the Whig candidates but two were elected.

In the August election of 1838 the Whigs were successful with the exception that C. McClure, the Democratic candidate for state representative, was elected by a majority of four

hundred and seventy-two, and M. W. Ruton, the Independent candidate for coroner, was elected by a majority of one hundred and five.

In the August election of 1839 all the Whig candidates were successful. J. M. Stuart had taken charge of the *Michigan City Gazette* and had changed its politics from Democratic to Whig, and the *LaPorte County Whig* had been established in LaPorte. The Democrats, however, were not without an organ, for the second *Herald* had been established in LaPorte. The campaign was one of intense vituperation and personal abuse. The campaign slogan of the Democrats was, that the Whigs were "the aristocratic party." Upon this the changes were continually rung. On almost every editorial page of the *LaPorte Herald*, then published by Joseph Lomax and edited by W. F. Storey, may be found the most offensive expressions. That paper made sport of the editor of the *Whig* for being pious, sanctimonious, hypocritical, and used the most biting sarcasm against the gentlemen of the opposing party. The *Michigan City Gazette* and the *LaPorte County Whig* were conducted with a little more dignity, but even in their columns there appeared such expressions as "whining brawlers," etc. Some think that the conduct of political campaigns has not improved; but if such articles and expressions should be published as were used then, they would not be tolerated by the public. In 1839 the Whigs lost in the state.

As the campaign of 1840 drew near, politics were at fever heat. On December 28, 1839, at the call of the Whig central committee, a convention was held at the court house in LaPorte. John C. Reid was appointed president, J. M. Barclay and J. Bigelow vice presidents, and J. M. Stuart secretary. Mr. John B. Niles stated the object of the meeting, and a committee was appointed to formulate a preamble and resolutions. That committee consisted of J. H. Bradley, J. M. Stuart, O. A. Barker, Garland Rose, A. P. Andrew, Jr., D. Closser, and Charles W. Henry. The committee retired for a few moments and then returned and reported a long preamble and resolutions which were unanimously adopted. The document had evidently been prepared beforehand, was in dignified terms, and showed much ability. It referred to the wide-

spread depression of business, the prostration of trade, the derangement of finance, extravagant national expenditures, the destruction of the tariff, etc., by the administration of President Van Buren; it glorified General Harrison, the hero of Tippecanoe, and highly commended the nomination of Harrison and Tyler, which had recently been made. In the next issue of the *LaPorte Herald*, Saturday, January 4, 1840, that paper editorially and repeatedly called the Whig convention one of aristocrats, referred to their boasted patriotism in courting the abolition faction declared that the preamble and resolutions "hypocritically and ignorantly" attributed the depression of the times to the administration, blamed the Branch Bank at Michigan City as the cause of it, and called the leaders of the convention "black-hearted falsifiers," "ignorant brawlers," "long-faced hypocrites," and "foul-mouthed slanderers."

The next issue of the *LaPorte County Whig* was taken up with the president's message: but in the issue of January 18, Captain A. P. Andrew, editor, replied to the *Herald* as follows:—

We would ask in all candor if it is looked upon as a necessary qualification that an editor of a party newspaper should indiscriminately abuse all who do not agree with him or his party in politics; and if so we will sell out and start an anti-political society. We never will so far forget the respect due ourself, and the respect due from us to others, as to bandy epithets or attempt to arouse the baser passions of man's nature against his neighbor because they happen to differ in politics. That we do differ, and with a large majority it is an honest difference, all must accede. That being the case, is it not mean, is it not contemptible, to try to enlarge the breach by bandying epithets? We say, therefore, to all who are seeking to recover their neighbor to the right faith, whether in religion or politics, it is poor policy to commence by calling them hard names, such as "black hearted falsifier," "ignorant brawler," "liar," "long-faced hypocrite," "foul mouthed slanderer," etc.

The campaign of 1840 was a hot one. It is familiarly known as the "log cabin and hard cider campaign." The township conventions of the Whig party were called by "vigilance committees." The *LaPorte County Whig* secured a

wood-cut of a log cabin, made by Dr. John S. Fosdick, who is referred to elsewhere and who was a very ingenious man. Every issue of the *Whig* throughout the campaign had that wood-cut at the head of its columns. It was the picture of a typical log cabin surmounted by a staff on which was what was designed to represent the American flag; the length of the cut was nearly the width of one of these columns, and the height of it, atmosphere and all, was two inches and a half.

The Whig candidates were, for president, General William H. Harrison; vice-president, John Tyler; Congress, Henry S. Lane; senatorial electors, Jonathan McCarty and Joseph G. Marshall; district electors, first district, John W. Paine; second district, Richard W. Thompson; third district, Joseph L. White; fourth district, James H. Cravens; fifth district, Caleb B. Smith; sixth district, William Herod; seventh district, Henry S. Lane. The candidates for the August election were, for governor, Samuel Bigger, lieutenant governor, Samuel Hall; senator, Sylvanus Everts; representative, Daniel Brown; sheriff, William Allen; county commissioner, Henry Clyburn; school commissioner, Abel Lomax.

The Democratic candidates were, for president, Martin Van Buren; vice president, Richard M. Johnson; senatorial electors, William Hendricks and George W. Ewing; for the seven districts respectively, Robert Dale Owen, George Boon, T. J. Henly, John L. Robinson, Andrew Kennedy, W. J. Peaslee, John M. Lemon. For the August election the candidates were, for governor, Tilghman A. Howard; lieutenant governor, Benjamin S. Tuley; Congress, Edward A. Hannegan; state senator, Charles W. Cathcart; representative, Willard A. Place; sheriff, William M. Patterson; school commissioner, Abram Fravel; county commissioner, Dr. DeWitt Strong.

The two great parties were the Whig or Federalist party, and the Democratic or Democratic Republican party. There were also a few avowed abolitionists. There were those in both the other parties, especially the Whig party, who secretly sympathized with them; but as yet the abolitionist movement was in its infancy. The name abolitionist was odious, it was a term of great reproach and few had the courage to take it upon themselves. In this county there were

only a few who did so, not a sufficient number to induce either political party to court their favor. If they had been of sufficient strength, one party or the other would have made a bid for their votes; but instead of this each party fought shy of having anything to do with them. An abolitionist was a moral leper whom it was dangerous to touch. One week in March, 1840, the *LaPorte Herald* declared that the Whig newspaper had said not one thing condemnatory of abolition; and the *Whig*, not relishing the implication, replied, "Nor one commendatory of abolition." The Democratic party was an open and avowed enemy, the Whig party refused to be a friend.

On Saturday, April 11th, the Whig county convention was held at the court house, and after the nominations were made a committee of six was appointed to address an invitation to General Harrison to meet the young men of Indiana on the 29th day of the following April on the old Tippecanoe battle ground.

On the following Monday the Democratic county convention was held, at which it was resolved that the Whig or Federal party of 1840 was identically the same with the Federal party of 1798, and parallels were drawn to prove it. The Whig party was unsparingly condemned, and its principles repudiated. Martin Van Buren was commended. The resolutions dealing with the issues before the people were numerous, and some of them were very long; they fully set forth the platform principles of the Democratic party, in opposition to those set forth by the Whig convention on the 28th of the preceding December. The Democratic resolutions were followed by counter resolutions passed by the Whig young men of Center township, in a convention held on the 16th of April.

On Tuesday, April 21, 1840, the first gun of the campaign in LaPorte county was fired in Michigan City at the charter election. The battle cry was "Harrison and Reform." At an early hour, before the opening of the polls, the "Brig Constitution" passed through the streets, appropriately decorated with banners and mottoes and manned by a crew representing Whig tars under the command of Mr. James P. Pendill. From the foremast streamed the broad banner of W. H. Harrison. From the main mast floated a flag bearing the motto "Harrison and Tyler."

At the stern of the brig was a flag bearing the words, "United we stand, divided we fall;" "Go the straight ticket." The stars and stripes waved over all. As the brig passed through the streets, the people cheered. A brass band was in the brig followed a long procession of Harrison a sailor crying, "Land ho." In the rear of the brig followed a long procession of Harrison voters. The brig led the procession to the polls, where the voters marched in and deposited their votes and marched out again in their order. The entire Whig city ticket was elected by great majorities. John Francis, mayor; William H. Goodhue, recorder; Chauncey B. Blair, James Macadoo, George R. Selkirk, Daniel E. Garnsey, and Reynolds Cowden, aldermen; Fisher Ames, treasurer; Horace Burr, Willis Peck, and Henry R. Carter, assessors; Joshua S. McDowell, collector and constable.

The Whig papers of the county now began to advertise the Whig convention to be held on the 29th of May on the old Tippecanoe battle ground. The LaPorte County *Whig* devoted a whole page to it. At the top of the page there was a large wood-cut, nine inches long and six inches high, of a side-wheel steamer plunging over the waters with flags flying, whose name was "Tippecanoe." The page was further illustrated with the usual log cabin wood-cut, and an American flag with a Harrison and Tyler steamer, and the cut of a four-horse emigrant wagon as a hint for the people to come by that means to the rally. The whole page was spread over with large display type glorifying the coming meeting and urging the people to attend it.

Several LaPorte citizens did attend it as delegates, and in the LaPorte *Herald* of June 6, Mr. W. F. Storey editorially says that according to report the attendance was between twenty and forty thousand, and then he says, "The conduct of the people was indecent, disgusting, black-guard-like, ruffian, and wholly unbecoming an enlightened and civilized community." He says further that when the LaPorte and other delegates were on the way to the battle ground, they asked men, women and children their politics; and if they found them to be Democrats "they brayed at them like jacks." The next issue of the *Herald* was reduced to a half sheet, as the editor says for want of money, and his enemies

made much sport of his misfortune. In that issue Mr. Storey said that a victory over those enemies "was like a victory over a skunk—a defeat to the victor." He refers again to "the vile wickedness of delegates to the Tippecanoe celebration," and even accuses the LaPorte delegation of braying and crowing at ladies while on the way to Tippecanoe, of seeking disorderly houses in Logansport, of using indecent language to a lady there, and while passing down the canal below Logansport of indecently black-guarding a lady who was sitting in her house.

In the next issue of the LaPorte County *Whig* Mr. John H. Bradley, one of the delegates, published a dignified denial of these accusations. Other citizens also took up the cudgel against the *Herald* in articles and items some of which were sarcastic and severe.

The writer has no motive whatever in writing thus save to state the facts as they occurred. Mr. Storey became a historic character of very wide interest; he became the editor and proprietor of the Chicago *Times*. But he laid the foundation of his career in LaPorte. The editorials which he published in the *Herald*, as Mr. T. H. Ball says in his "History of Northwestern Indiana," "indicated full well the spirit of the man whose utterances in the Chicago *Times*, in the opening years of the Civil war, needed to be suppressed by the strong arm of power at Washington." In thus referring to the LaPorte *Herald* we have not selected and grouped isolated and exceptional instances. The *Whig* was not free from severe and injudicious expressions, but they were the general tone of the *Herald*. The campaign of 1840 ended in a complete victory for the Whigs. It was a part of the wave which swept over the country. The fact was that the people were weary of business depression and many other objectionable things, and the time had come for a change of administration at Washington.

Political affairs went along without unusual interest until 1848. The county was generally Whig unless local interests changed the natural complexion of things. Sometimes the Whig majority was large, sometimes small; and sometimes the Democrats were successful, either in electing a certain candidate or by certain townships going Democratic. Meanwhile the troubles

in Kansas were preparing for the formation of a new party. On Saturday, July 29, pursuant to call, the Free Soil citizens of LaPorte county met on the public square. The meeting was composed of quite a number of men from the other political parties. Samuel Treat was chosen president, Jonathan Burr and Charles W. Pomeroy vice presidents, and Dwight Deming secretary. The convention was addressed by E. B. Crocker, of South Bend, John J. Deming, of Mishawaka, and Henry T. Niles, of LaPorte. Resolutions were passed declaring that Congress had the power to prohibit the extension of slavery, that this question was paramount to all others, that the nominees of the Whig and Democratic parties were opposed to Free Soil views, and delegates were chosen to attend the Free Soil convention to be held in Buffalo on the following Wednesday. The delegates were Jonathan Burr, Willis Peck, Henry T. Niles, and Benjamin Butterworth. The convention was held at Buffalo, at the appointed time and was known as the "Barnburners' convention," which adopted a Free Soil platform and nominated Martin Van Buren and Charles Francis Adams as their presidential candidates. The candidates of the Whig party were Zachary Taylor and Millard Fillmore. Those of the Democratic party were Lewis Cass and Benjamin F. Butler. Thus there were three parties in the field. There was great political excitement. Evidently a change, a redistribution of forces was going on. The August elections were bad for the Whigs. Many of them split their tickets and voted for the Democratic candidates. In the next issue after the election the *Michigan City News* said:—

LaPorte county, the banner Whig county in the state in 1840, has at last surrendered to the Democracy. It met its Waterloo on Monday last, suffering a defeat from which it will never recover. The fruits of this victory on our part are a representative, auditor, county commissioner, probate judge and prosecuting attorney, by majorities ranging from one hundred to one hundred and six. The Whigs have the poor consolation of knowing that they have a Whig representative, sheriff, and assessor elected by Democratic votes.

The LaPorte County *Whig* acknowledged

the defeat and made the best of it. At the national election in November the Whig electors received one thousand and thirty-three votes, the Democratic electors eight hundred and seventy-four, and the Free Soil electors two hundred and twenty-six.

The Whig electors won the day by a majority of only one hundred and fifty-nine, which should have been much greater but the Free Soil party naturally drew from the Whigs many more votes than from the Democrats. In the Free Soil party thus formed we see the first nucleus of those forces which eight years later were to crystalize into the Republican party. The great question whether the United States are a loose confederation like a bundle of sticks, or a unit like an animal endowed with a common life, was about to be decided, and the occasion was to be slavery and secession.

In 1849 the county went Whig by a small majority. In 1850 some of the candidates of each of the two parties were elected, and also delegates to the constitutional convention. In the election of 1851 the Whigs carried the county again by small majorities. Both district conventions had been held at Plymouth. The Democrats had nominated again Graham N. Fitch for Congress, and reaffirmed the principles of the old Democracy pledging themselves to stand by the compromises, even to the delivering up of fugitive slaves. The Whigs had nominated Schuyler Colfax for Congress, and declared against the extension of slavery into the free states, accepting the compromises of the preceding Congress and commending the administration of President Fillmore. This was the first nomination of Mr. Colfax for Congress. He was elected by the narrow majority of seven votes; indeed the Whigs carried the county only by a small majority, averaging less than a hundred votes.

During the campaign of 1851 much interest was taken in politics. Messrs. Colfax and Fitch held a joint discussion at the court house in LaPorte on Saturday, July 19, in which each argued the principles and deeds of his party in an able manner, and the newspapers of each party made their champion get the better of the argument, and the other appear disconcerted.

At this election the new state constitution

was voted upon. LaPorte county gave one thousand seven hundred and sixty-nine votes for its adoption, to one hundred and thirty-two votes against it. The section of this constitution which provided for the exclusion of negroes and mulattoes from the state, was submitted to a separate vote. LaPorte county gave one thousand three hundred and thirty-eight votes in favor of it, and only six hundred and thirty-five against it. And yet this vote against it was larger in proportion to the whole vote cast than in many other parts of the state, and shows that the principle of freedom and equal rights was taking root and would spread. Under the new constitution the general county election was to be held in October instead of in August as heretofore.

The year 1852 was an important one politically. General Winfield Scott was the Whig candidate for president, Franklin Pierce the Democratic candidate, and John P. Hale the Free Soil candidate. The Democratic electors received a majority of one hundred and eleven votes. The Free Soil electors received one hundred and thirty-six votes. If these had been given to the Scott electors the Whigs would still have had a majority in the county. But this was not to be. A Democratic tidal wave swept the country. This sounded the knell of the Whig party. It was broken up, and never again rallied. New departures were taken. Out of the disorganized material of the Whig party, and accessions from the anti-slavery sentiment of the Democrats, the Free Soilers, and the Abolitionists, the Republican party was at length formed, and parties became divided squarely upon the issues which were occasioned by slavery. In the local election of 1852 the only candidates which the Whigs elected were Thomas S. Stanfield as circuit judge, Mulford K. Farrand as common pleas judge, William Allen as sheriff, Volney W. Bailey as county clerk, and Edmund S. Organ as county treasurer. The Democrats elected their candidates for governor, congress, state senator, representative, county commissioner, surveyor, and coroner.

In the October election of 1853 the only officers elected were a reporter of the supreme court, a county auditor, and two commissioners. The field was yielded to the Democrats without a struggle.

In 1854 there arose new questions growing out of the Know-Nothing excitement, and the agitation which attended the passage of the Nebraska bill, and repeal of the Missouri compromise. There was formed in LaPorte county as elsewhere what was called the People's party. The convention met at the court house on Saturday, September 16. N. W. Closser was chairman, B. Elliott and S. M. Wilson vice presidents, and R. Holmes secretary. Jacob R. Hall was unanimously nominated for representative, E. S. Organ for county treasurer and collector, William H. H. Whitehead for sheriff, D. McLeming for county surveyor, O. F. Piper for county commissioner for the first district, and H. W. Fox for coroner. The convention cordially approved and endorsed the platform of principles adopted by the state convention held at Indianapolis on the 13th of July preceding, and supported its nominees for state offices, and the district convention's nomination of Schuyler Colfax for Congress. The meeting was addressed by John B. Niles and W. J. Walker, and adjourned. In the October election the People's, or Anti-Nebraska-Bill, party swept the board.

In 1855 there were only a recorder and three commissioners to elect, little interest was taken, but few votes were cast, and the majorities were Democratic.

In 1856 the case was different. The anti-slavery sentiment of the country had become consolidated. For years the agents of the anti-slavery society had been at work. The LaPorte *Herald* had openly advocated mobbing them and driving them out of the county. But in spite of this their cause had prospered, and now there was a strong anti-slavery sentiment which took the form of opposition to the extension of slavery into the territories of the United States, and resulted in the organization of the Republican party. On May 1, 1856, a mass convention met at Indianapolis and organized the party in Indiana. The convention nominated O. P. Morton for governor, Conrad Baker for lieutenant governor, a full state ticket, and appointed delegates to the Philadelphia national convention, which met in Philadelphia on the 7th of June following and nominated candidates for president and vice president. Prior to these

dates there was no organized Republican party either in state or nation. There had been in Indiana a fusion party which was sometimes but not often successful, but the Republican party had no existence before. The larger portion of the Whigs found themselves naturally in the new party, most of the Free Soilers united with it, and also the anti-slavery element of the Democratic party, which was considerable. The national convention nominated John C. Fremont for president, and William L. Daton for vice president. Buchanan and Breckenridge were the Democratic candidates for president, and Fillmore and Donaldson the Free Soil candidates. The Republican candidate for Congress was Schuyler Colfax, and W. Z. Stewart the Democratic candidate. Morgan H. Weir was the Republican candidate for state senator, and Herman Lawson the Democratic candidate.

If space allowed, an interesting story might be made of the campaign in LaPorte county. When the county convention was held the court house would not begin to hold the people, and the meeting was adjourned to the public square. A. L. Osborne, T. S. Stanfield, D. Laird, J. B. Howe, J. E. White, and many others declined serving on the electoral ticket of the Free Soil party. Some of the strongest speakers of the country spoke here, among whom were O. P. Morton and Nathaniel P. Banks. On August 6 a meeting was held to organize a Fremont glee club. William P. Andrew was nominated and elected chairman. F. Roberts, J. B. Fravel and M. H. Weir were chosen a committee to select permanent officers, and the outcome was, William P. Andrew, president; M. Allen and T. Higday, vice presidents; Richard Holmes, secretary; F. Roberts, treasurer; D. G. Rose, A. H. Robinson, C. Frederickson, I. Moore, and William H. H. Whitehead, executive committee. William P. Andrew addressed the meeting, and the club sang some of their soul-stirring airs. This was the campaign glee club that sang for Fremont in 1856.

The Republicans were victorious. The vote was the largest that had ever been cast in the county, the total being four thousand five hundred and sixty-three. The Republican candidates were all elected by majorities ranging

from fifty to one hundred and forty-nine. After the county election the campaign for national officers was continued, and in November the county cast a still larger vote than in October, the whole number of votes being four thousand eight hundred and seventeen. Daniel D. Pratt was the Republican elector, and Orpheus Everts the Democratic elector. Pratt's majority was two hundred and ninety-four. Only forty-five votes were cast for the Free Soil electors, showing the decadence of that party, which did not again put a ticket in the field. Fremont was not elected, but he would have been if all counties had been like this one.

The election of 1857 was without special incident; it was for county officers and judge of the circuit court. But in 1858 the political pot began to boil again. The people were interested in "Kansas," "Border Ruffianism," "The Lecompton Constitution," "The Freedom of the Territories," "The non-Extension of Slavery," and "The Dred Scott Decision." All these entered into the campaign. All the state officers except governor were to be elected, and the Republicans gained the day by heavy majorities in every instance. The off year of 1859 brought out a light vote, only three local offices were to be filled, of which the Republicans captured two and the Democrats one.

In 1860 the country was becoming deeply stirred over the issues between the north and the south. The storm had been gathering ever since the repeal of the Missouri compromise. The troubles in Kansas had intensified the feelings of the northern people, and John Brown's attempt upon Harper's Ferry had aroused and heated the people of the south. The north had determined that slavery should not be extended into the territories, and the south, seeking an enlargement of political power, had determined that it should not be restricted. Thus the north and the south were becoming more and more hostile to each other, and all things were pointing to war. In this state of the public mind the Republican party met in national convention in Chicago, and nominated Abraham Lincoln for president, and Hannibal Hamlin for vice president. The Democratic party met at Charleston, South Carolina, and the extreme element of the south broke up the convention. The party

afterwards met in Baltimore, and there the same element divided the convention, and the result was the nomination of two Democratic tickets. Stephen A. Douglas and Herschel V. Johnson were the presidential candidates of the Union Democrats, and John C. Breckenridge and Joseph Lane were the presidential candidates of the secession Democrats. Besides these there was at that time a Union party which had put John Bell and Edward Everett in the field. Thus there were four presidential tickets.

In the October election the Republicans elected every candidate; their average majority on the state ticket was nine hundred and eighty-five, on the county ticket from seven hundred to one thousand. Colfax's majority for Congress was one thousand and five. Egbert's majority for judge was four hundred and seventy. Teegarden's majority for the state senate was one thousand and three. But the great event, the presidential election in November, was still to occur. And when it did occur the Republican majority over all was one thousand and seventy-one, over the Douglas-Democratic electors it was one thousand five hundred and sixty-six, over the Breckenridge-Democratic electors it was two thousand four hundred and ninety-two, while the Bell-Union electors received only twenty-five votes. On the night of the election a great crowd assembled at Huntsman's hall to receive the dispatches, and as telegram after telegram came, showing how the election had gone, there was enthusiastic and wild rejoicing.

The election of 1861 was not very important; the attention of the people was fixed on the war. The election of 1862 was more important. The Union arms had met with reverses, a gloomy feeling pervaded the minds of the people, and when the election came party lines were again closely drawn. County and state officers, except governor and lieutenant governor, were to be elected, and also a representative to Congress. Schuyler Colfax and David Turpie were the candidates, both fine speakers. Turpie especially was a man of great education and culture. They both canvassed the district thoroughly. Charles W. Cathcart identified himself with the Republican party because of its staunch and pronounced Union principles; he made campaign speeches,

and, as he was a power on the stump and had great influence in the county, it was largely through his efforts that Mr. Colfax received his majority of three hundred and fifty-eight in the county.

In 1863 the people of the county gave more thought to the war and its prosecution than to any other subject. The political questions were such as grew out of the great rebellion and the method the government was pursuing to crush it out and restore peace and unity. In the election the Republicans secured all the offices—circuit judge, sheriff, recorder, appraiser, and county commissioner.

The campaign of 1864 was one of much earnestness and depth of feeling. Lincoln and Johnson were the presidential candidates of the Republican party. Oliver P. Morton, elected by the Republicans lieutenant governor in 1860, had become governor by the election of Henry S. Lane to the senate, and was now the Republican candidate for re-election. McClellan and Pembleton were the Democratic presidential candidates, Joseph E. McDonald the Democratic candidate for governor, while Colfax and Turpie were again the congressional candidates of their respective parties. The Republicans were overwhelmingly successful in both the October and November elections.

The off year of 1865 was unimportant but Republican. The election of 1866 had for its issues the questions growing out of the reconstruction of the south; party feeling ran high. State officers, except governor and judges, were to be elected, a member of Congress, and county officers. Colfax and Turpie were again pitted against each other. The Republicans were wholly victorious. The Republicans gained the day also in the unimportant election of 1867. The year 1868 brought with it another presidential campaign. Grant and Colfax were the Republican candidates for the presidency, Seymour and Blair were the Democratic candidates. Jasper Packard took the place of Mr. Colfax on the Republican ticket as the nominee for Congress. Opposed to him was M. K. Farrand. Morton was the Republican candidate for governor, Hendricks the Democratic candidate. The Republicans elected all the national, state and county officers by small majorities in every case,

except that the Democrats elected Simon Wile state representative by twenty majority, and Truman T. Harris county treasurer by five majority. The next general election was in 1870, when a full state and county ticket, except governor and lieutenant governor, was elected and every Republican candidate received a large majority.

And now we behold a most remarkable thing. LaPorte county which from the beginning had been generally Whig and then Republican, suddenly became Democratic and has remained generally Democratic ever since, though surrounded by Republican counties. In 1872 candidates for all the state offices—except judges of the supreme court—for judge of the common pleas court, for prosecutor of both courts, for state senator, for two congressmen-at-large, for representative in Congress of the eleventh district, for state representative, joint representative, and for all the county officers, were to be voted for. It was also the year of the presidential election. All the Democratic candidates were elected, and that too with generally large majorities. The presidential election was the only exception, which was won by the Republicans; but even that was with a decreased majority—one hundred and twenty. It was a great and sudden reverse.

In the election of 1876 the Democrats of the county won by large majorities on the county, state and national tickets. The Democrats of the county again secured every office in the state and county election of 1878, with the exception that the Republicans elected William H. Calkins representative to Congress, and J. H. Smart state superintendent of public instruction. And now, with great jumps, as with the fabled seven-leagued boots, we may get the general run of political events in the county from that day to this.

In 1880 the Democrats swept the board as to the national, state and county offices; in 1882 they did the same as to state and county. In 1884 the county went Democratic for president, congressman, prosecutor, clerk, sheriff, treasurer, coroner, surveyor, state senator, representative, and commissioners of first, second and third districts. In 1886 the Democrats elected the sheriff, treasurer, and surveyor, but the Re-

publicans gave Governor Noble two hundred and fifty-seven majority. In 1888 LaPorte county Democracy won on the national, state and county tickets. In 1890 the Republicans secured the first and fourth districts of the county council, sheriff, representative joint representative, joint senator, governor and president. The Democrats got all the rest.

In 1892 the outcome was mixed. The Democrats of the county elected Cleveland for president, with one thousand one hundred and fifty-five majority; Matthews for governor, with one thousand and sixty-seven majority; Mortimer Nye lieutenant governor, with one thousand and seventy-four majority; C. G. Conn to Congress, with one thousand and ninety-four majority; M. O. Cunningham prosecuting attorney, with nine hundred and seventy-eight majority; J. B. Collins joint representative, with one hundred and twenty-three; and H. W. Salwasser clerk, with four hundred and ninety-two.

The Republicans of the county elected J. W. Crumpacker to the state senate, with one hundred and twenty-one majority; John C. Richter state representative, with one hundred and seventy; A. J. Henry sheriff, with seventy-three; H. A. Schwager treasurer, with two hundred and twenty-five; George S. Dennison commissioner of second district, with two hundred and seventeen; Robert Ansley surveyor, with thirty-four; E. Z. Cole coroner, with eighty-three; and W. W. Fuller assessor, with eighty-seven.

As the Hon. Jonathan William Crumpacker here comes to view, we give a biographical sketch. He was born in New Durham township, LaPorte county, September 6, 1854. His father was the late Shepherd Crumpacker, and he was named after his grandfather, a Quaker preacher. He had always lived in this county except during the time of his service as judge in New Mexico, a period of four and a half years.

His education was commenced in the local country schools and continued in the Westville high school and Prairie Home Academy, in Henry county, Illinois, and he graduated in the civil engineering department of the University of Michigan. He subsequently entered the law department of the same institution but withdrew before completing the course and went into the office of Judge Talcott at Valparaiso. For a

few years he taught a country school and served as a civil engineer on the Canada Southern and Baltimore & Ohio Railroad, then, April 1, 1875, he opened a law office at Westville and was admitted to the bar September 6 following, that being the day he attained his majority.

From the beginning Judge Crumpacker showed remarkable ability in his chosen profession and in 1877 he was invited to a partnership with S. E. Williams, this relationship lasting through fourteen years. Since 1891 he has had no partner until recently, when his son became associated with him.

September 17, 1881, Mr. Crumpacker was married to Miss Maggie Regan, who died in Albuquerque, New Mexico, in May, 1898. Two children were born to this union, Katherine and Thomas, both of whom survive their parents. After remaining a widower more than a year he married Miss Margaret Murray, of Woodstock, Canada, who is left to mourn his loss.

Throughout his adult life Mr. Crumpacker was affiliated actively with the Republican party, and enjoyed the confidence of the local, and later of the state, leaders of that party. At the outset of his professional career he declined a nomination for prosecuting attorney, but in 1882 he was persuaded to become a candidate for mayor, being defeated by a greatly reduced majority. In 1888 he was a delegate to the national convention of his party at Chicago. In 1892 he was nominated for state senator and elected, running 1,300 votes ahead of his ticket, and he was the first Republican senator elected in the county in twenty-eight years. In the general assembly at the sessions of 1893 and 1895 he was recognized as one of the leaders on his side of the chamber and the record he made was a good one. Indeed he possessed ability which if he had held other things subservient to it might have enabled him to attain to almost any honorable and responsible office in the gift of his country. The Republicans of the county had confidence in and submitted to his leadership.

In November, 1897, President McKinley honored Mr. Crumpacker with an appointment as associate justice of the territory of New Mexico. This position he held with honor until the early part of last year, when he returned to this city to resume the practice of law. Shortly

after his return, however, his health began to fail and he did not establish himself in an office or engage in business to any large extent. As a lawyer he was employed in many prominent cases and as a judge he rendered numerous decisions of note, particularly those involving questions growing out of the old Spanish land grants that have given rise to so much important litigation.

Judge Crumpacker was a member of the several Masonic bodies in this city, also of the Elks, Knights of Pythias and Odd Fellows. He was a genial, liberal, big-hearted man, always good natured and generous to a fault. He made many warm friends and never forgot an obligation. In business he was faithful to the interests placed in his charge and his integrity was never questioned. He died at noon, March 15, 1904, at his late residence in LaPorte after a brave struggle with a lingering illness, and received the honorable burial which was befitting his rank and station.

In November, 1894, the Republicans gained everything; national, state, and county. There was a general reaction against the administration of President Cleveland, and even the charter elections in this and other counties were gained by the Republicans. In 1896 the Democrats carried everything again, except that the Republicans of the county gave a majority to President McKinley and Governor Mount. And here be it remembered that in this chapter we deal with the results in LaPorte county alone, not those in the state or nation. In 1898 the Democrats carried everything except F. H. Doran, auditor, and John C. Richter, judge of circuit court, who were elected by the Republicans. In 1902 the Republicans secured the county council of the fourth district, and the Democrats all the rest in state and county. Since 1880 the county and state elections have occurred in November, as the national election does.

Even the charter elections have followed largely the trend of the county. For instance, the charter election was held in LaPorte in August, 1852, and William J. Walker was elected the first mayor by the Whig party, which controlled the city till 1856, when the Democrats elected Benjamin Kress mayor. In 1857 the Democrats were again successful and elected

Frederick McCollum mayor, and Benjamin Kress city judge. Then the Republicans gradually gained control, many Whigs and others coming to their support, and in 1859 they elected William H. H. Whitehead mayor, and got control of the city council. Daniel Noyes was next chosen mayor by the Democrats, since which time the city has been mostly under Democratic control. Occasionally there has been a turning over, as in 1894, when the Democrats elected only the marshal, and even him by the narrow majority of fifty-eight. Occasionally the Republicans have decreased the Democratic majority, as in 1900; or gained a councilman, as in '92 and '94. Occasionally also the results have been mixed, as in 1875. But in general the city holds Democratic.

The kind of candidates nominated in former times may be seen by the following LaPorte Republican ticket of 1857:—

For city judge, Ferdinand Roberts; for mayor, Benjamin P. Walker; for marshal, Charles Cochran; for treasurer, Derrick Brinkerhoff; for clerk, W. B. Biddle; for assessor, J. P. Boyd; for engineer, E. L. Bennett; for city attorney, A. L. Osborn; for councilmen, fourth ward, N. T. Place, Samuel Organ; for school trustees, G. Hathaway, A. Clark.

There was a splendid ticket! The very best men in the community were drafted in those days to serve the public. Benjamin P. Walker, the candidate for mayor, was the son of one of the first settlers of LaPorte; W. B. Biddle, afterwards able lawyer, major in the army, city attorney, judge; A. L. Osborn, a leading attorney of the LaPorte county bar, member of state supreme court, consulting counsel for the Michigan Central Railroad; N. T. Place, prominent railroad official and enterprising citizen; Gilbert Hathaway, shining light at the bar, lover of literature, brilliant speaker, gallant colonel in the army, who bravely gave up his life for his country.

In reviewing the political history of the county, which we have been able to give only in outline, it presents a subject well worthy the study of the profoundest minds. The sudden, general and persistent change in the politics of the county in the early seventies, must have some good cause. What is it? We do not feel competent

to say positively, but may venture an opinion.

First, there was at that time much dissatisfaction with the administration of President Grant, who, great man though he was—and his greatness is hardly appreciated—nevertheless had too much confidence in his political friends, and was too ready to take and act upon their advice, instead of seeking, as Lincoln did, to learn the sentiment of every section of the country, and then form his own conclusions. The consequence was that the Republicans had much soiled linen to wash.

Again, the Democratic press was a great power. The *LaPorte Argus*, especially, gave forth no uncertain sound. Its blows were the repeated, unremitting, strong, sledge-hammer blows of a stalwart. It had brains, and it never compromised, never was afraid of speaking out for fear of losing favor. We may see here a lesson as to the utility of an astute, assertive, uncompromising, fearless party paper.

Whether the removal of the railroad shops at that time had any effect to change the political current of the county, is a question. But probably the main cause is to be found in the temperance crusade. At that time an intensely enthusiastic anti-saloon wave swept over the middle west. Ladies knelt and prayed on the sidewalks and on the pavement in front of the saloons, they crowded around the doors of the saloons and sang hymns, they invaded the saloons and importuned the proprietors to stop their business. The bartenders could not avoid nor overcome them, the police could not deal with them; they were too many and too respectable. These things happened right here in the towns and cities of LaPorte county. Prominent citizens and Republicans took the matter up and espoused the cause of the ladies. Meetings were held in public halls, which were addressed by influential citizens, and not always wisely. There was a strong effort to commit the Republican party to the cause of the temperance crusade. Now LaPorte county has and always has had a large German vote. Moreover, the Germans love their beer, they see no harm in it. To their beer gardens they take their wives, daughters and sweethearts, and this is far preferable to the English and American clubs where the members do not take their wives, daughters and sweethearts.

The Germans are very sensitive concerning anything that threatens to deprive them of their beer. They were sensitive over the temperance crusade and the Republican party's espousal of it. And this drove them to the Democratic party, although they are naturally Republicans, as may

be seen from the politics of Milwaukee and other places. Here we express no personal approval or condemnation, for these pages are not the place for such things; we only seek to state the plain facts of history.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

PATRIOTISM.

"Our country, 'tis a glorious land,
With broad arms stretched from shore to shore;
The proud Pacific chafes her strand,
She hears the dark Atlantic's roar;
And, nurtured on her ample breast,
How many a goodly prospect lies,
In nature's wildest grandeur drest,
Enamell'd with the loveliest dyes!"

WILLIAM JEWETT PABODIE.

From a very early time LaPorte county has resounded with the tramp of armed men. It is a curious and romantic circumstance that during the uncertainties of the Revolution, when Spain fell upon Great Britain, a Spanish army of sixty-five men commanded by Don Eugenio Pouree marched from St. Louis up through Illinois and over the old Sac trail to Niles, where the little British garrison was surprised, captured without bloodshed, and carried back to St. Louis. Both going and returning this expedition probably camped at LaPorte. On this incident Spain laid claim to the entire Illinois region, including LaPorte county, but the pretension was ineffectual.

The close of the Revolution left to the United States the task, then regarded as almost hopeless, of reducing the great western empire to possession, with the Indiana tribes resisting every advance. As early as 1791 some of General James Wilkinson's scouts followed an Indian trail from LaFayette north to the old Sac trail land thence eastward to the post at Niles, these being perhaps the first Americans who ever visited LaPorte. Twelve years later Fort Dearborn was established at the mouth of the Chicago river, and travel through LaPorte slowly increased from that period, though the Indians

were very dangerous at times. In May, 1810, Governor Harrison sent a messenger from Vincennes to Niles by the same route, to attempt negotiations of friendship with the Pottawottomies, who occupied the district in northwestern Indiana and southwestern Michigan, and in November of the following year hordes of undeceived and discomfited Indians fled from the defeat at Tippecanoe and carried messages of peace along the old trail through LaPorte. In the next summer, however, the savages being disquieted by the war of 1812, occurred the massacre of the garrison at Fort Dearborn. The survivors, headed by Captain Nathan Heald and conducted by friendly Indians, hastened to Fort Wayne, going as far as Niles on the Sac trail and probably stopping at the old LaPorte camping ground. Captain Wells, who had gone by the same route from Fort Wayne to the relief of Fort Dearborn, was killed in the massacre, and Captain Heald and wife were saved only by the exertions of John B. Chaudonia, a Pottawottomie half-breed who lived in this county and was a familiar figure in LaPorte at the time it was founded.

Of course LaPorte county can not claim any patriotism with reference to having soldiers in the Revolutionary war, but the sacred dust of

those soldiers lies in her cemeteries. In the burying ground at Door Village lies the dust of Clark Burlingame. His remains were deposited there sometime in the winter of 1842 or '43; the precise date is not known. He was then eighty-five years old. He was born in Rhode Island and both as a boy and as a man was an associate of the renowned Ethan Allen. He enlisted in the same regiment with General Allen and was with him at the taking of Ticonderoga.

Mr. Burlingame died at the residence of his son, Abel Burlingame, on the Summit, a few miles north of LaPorte. Rev. Mr. Tucker, one of the pioneer Baptist ministers of northern Indiana, preached his funeral sermon. No stone marks his grave. He was the great-grandfather of the present generation of Burlingames of this vicinity. His grave is lost, and if possible should be identified and restored.

Hezekiah Smith, grandfather of Fred Earl of Scipio township, and of Mrs. Rhoda M. Woods of Westville, went into the Revolutionary army at the age of sixteen, going from Orange county, New York, where he was born and had lived up to that time. He was at the battle of Bunker Hill. For a time he was servant boy to General Washington. Afterwards he was engaged as a blacksmith. He was married to Rhoda Wiatt. To this union eight children were born; five girls and three boys. He died September 27, 1838, the "sickly season," and his body was entombed in the cemetery of Door Village. Mrs. Woods herself has now passed away, but she had in her possession a bayonet used by Mr. Smith in the Revolutionary war, besides a number of books owned by him, all of which treasures she prized very highly. He carried a remarkable rifle, widely known as "the long gun," which at last accounts was still in the possession of relatives in Iowa. Mrs. Woods lived with her grandfather until she was twelve years of age. There are but few other Revolutionary soldiers whose remains are buried in the county. Among them are Abijah Bigelow, Sr., of Michigan City, and Simon Wheeler, in Low's burying ground on the Michigan City road between the Summit and Waterford. The Grand Army men or some one should look to it, and for the sake of historic associations should see that these sacred resting places are cared for and

marked with proper tombstones to designate them. For the information of these cases the writer is indebted to the Rev. William Davis, pastor of the Methodist Episcopal church at Door Village, who went to no little trouble and rode many miles to obtain it.

LaPorte county sustained about the same relation to the war of 1812 that she did to the Revolutionary war—it was long past before the county was organized. But there were several soldiers of the war of 1812 among her earlier and later settlers, and their presence among the people of the county served to stimulate feelings of patriotism, thus arousing men to action when the country needed and called for their services. These honored old heroes were constant incentives to honorable deeds. They kept alive the military spirit, and kept alive in the hearts of the young those feelings which would lead them to shoulder the musket and follow the flag into battle in the defense of their country. Though their own services were past, yet the influence of their example served to give the country a grander military history than it would otherwise have had. Among the old guard of veterans have been the following: E. Farwell and Amos G. Webster, both of Westville; Stephen Bunnell, of Indian Point; Mr. Napier, of Cass township; Joseph Merritt, of LaPorte; and Daniel Mack Leaming, of Center township. On every memorial day these graves, so far as known, receive a floral tribute with the graves of those who participated in the later wars of their country.

With the Black Hawk war the case was different. In May, 1832, Mr. Owen, the Indian agent at Chicago, sent word to Arba Heald in New Durham township, that the Indians had commenced hostilities on Hickory creek, a short distance from Chicago, and advised the settlers to prepare to repel any invasion they might make. This gave rise to the Indian scares related in a previous chapter, especially to the building of the fort at Door Village. General Orr was present when the fort was building, and, having been commissioned a brigadier general by Governor Ray in 1827, he wrote to the governor giving him an account of what had happened, and then repaired to Chicago to ascertain if possible whether any real danger threatened

the inhabitants of this vicinity. There he had an interview with Major Whistler who commanded Fort Dearborn, after which he made certain recommendations and forwarded them to the governor of Indiana, and then started for the headquarters of General Atkinson, who was in command of a force sent against the Indians. After returning to Chicago General Orr received a communication from Governor Noble of Indiana commanding him to raise a company of mounted volunteer rangers to be employed along the western line of our frontier for the term of three months, keeping up an intercourse between the Wabash settlements and Chicago by selecting suitable stations near immediate settlements and sending out parties of observation with daily communication. General Orr raised a company of eighty-eight men and reported first to the commandant at Fort Dearborn and then to General Winfield Scott. Much correspondence passed between General Orr and General Scott. At one time it was planned that General Orr with his company of rangers accompany General Scott in an expedition against Black Hawk; but that chief fled beyond the Mississippi, an army under a skillful general was in possession of the country, and therefore, by order of Governor Noble, General Orr disbanded his company..

While the fort was building at Door Village General Orr sent for an Indian named Shadney or Chaudonia. He was of mixed Pottawottomie and French blood and came to LaPorte county from Detroit. He understood the Indians thoroughly and had great influence with them. General Orr asked him whether the Indians would follow their old trail and come through LaPorte county to Detroit, and he gave it as his opinion that they would not, which opinion was justified by future events.

This Indian was known among the red men as Shaderny but his true name was John B. Chaudonia. He was of great service to the government. When the Michigan road was proposed from Madison on the Ohio river to Michigan City—two hundred and seventy miles—the Indians had agreed to relinquish their title to one section of land for each mile that was built through their country. The state construed the agreement to mean one section per mile for the entire length of the road. The Indians hearing

that such would be the interpretation, became very indignant and were about preventing the surveyors from running out any more land. Then Chaudonia's services were brought into requisition. He procured an ox, a quantity of whiskey was furnished, a barbecue and a drunken spree were the consequence, in which a large number of the Indians participated, and the affair passed by without any further trouble. For this service the United States government gave him a patent of section twenty-eight, which was allotted him by the treaty with the Pottawottomie Indians, held on the Tippecanoe river, October 26, 1832. This section he afterwards sold to George W. Allen and Reuben Allen, to whom the deed was approved by the president June 15, 1844. After the sale of the land, which was made soon after the treaty, Chaudonia settled near South Bend, where he remained until his death, which occurred in 1837. Many reports derogatory to his character were circulated, but General Lewis Cass and others who knew him well gave him a good character, and Congress, after the committee on public lands had searched into the matter and had reported favorably, gave his widow a half section of land for his great services to the United States in the difficulty with Great Britain and at the Fort Dearborn massacre. He was true to the United States government and at one time was in a British prison on account of his fidelity. His uncle Topenebee was the chief of the Pottawottomie tribe and a man of great influence.

It is stated that the remains of Black Hawk were stolen, and Governor Lucas of Iowa made a requisition for them on behalf of the chieftain's family, and found them in the hands of an anatomist at Quincy, well cleaned and ready to be wired.

Coming to the Mexican war, we are in contact with something which seems definitely more like patriotism. In 1846-47 the news passed over the country that a state of war existed between the United States and Mexico, that our little army had crossed the Rio Grande, and that the nation needed volunteers to fight the battles upon which the government had entered. The response of Lake county was in advance of LaPorte, for that county sent about twenty-five men who

joined a company formed by Captain Smith of New York, and crossed the Tippecanoe on the way to the Ohio river before the last of April, 1847. But in regard to numbers if not time LaPorte county took the lead, for she raised and sent a company of ninety-two young men with W. W. McCoy as captain, Robert Fravel as first lieutenant, C. W. Lewis second lieutenant, and Samuel Mecum ensign and colorbearer. The company was organized in May, 1847, and left the latter part of June for the war. Some of them did not return.

Before the company left, the ladies presented them a beautiful silk flag, with the request that if any of the company came back they should return the flag to the donors. The banner was made by Miss Minor, Miss Steenberger, Miss Marinda Fravel, and several other young ladies. It was presented to the company from the porch of the house since occupied by Henry B. Weir. Miss Marinda Fravel presented it to Myron H. Orton, and he to Robert Fravel, who received it on behalf of the company, with the promise that it should be returned if there was left one man to bring it.

That flag waved on the following Fourth of July over the once bloody battlefield of New Orleans, it fluttered over the turbid waters of the Rio Grande where the company crossed into the enemy's country at Renoso, it waved in triumph at the hard-fought battle of Huamantla, it sought the heights of Cerro Gordo not far behind General Scott himself, and it went with the company until it was planted in La Puebla, where for several months they were garrisoned. Captain McCoy was promoted to major and Lieutenant R. Fravel succeeded him in command of the company. When the company was on the Rio Grande, Lieutenant Fravel was left on an island to die and Samuel Mecum left the company and went to take charge of him. The company that day waded through a marsh for about four miles and encamped. In the dusk they saw something coming across the marsh and to their surprise they found it to be Mecum with Fravel on his back. Mecum proved himself to be a noble fellow. Peace was declared July 4, 1848, and the latter part of that month the members of the company began to arrive home. The officers arrived on the evening of the 28th. After a suffi-

cient number had returned, the ladies of the village of LaPorte assembled at the residence of Abram Fravel, Esq., and the military and the people generally, at the sound of martial music, under the direction of Major Cochrane, having also assembled, Captain Fravel unrolled the old flag from its staff. It was soiled, tattered and stained by march and battle, but in a descriptive and patriotic speech he presented the flag to Myron H. Orton, who in a neat little speech received it on behalf of the ladies and returned it to the fair donors. Then Major McCoy was called out and addressed the crowd. In the seventies the flag was in the possession of J. B. Fravel; the writer has not traced it further. Several Mexican war veterans have lived in this county, and some are living here yet. Theodore Armitage, of Westville, is one of them. He enlisted from Athens, Ohio, but has been in this county since the close of the Mexican war. In connection with one of these veterans at least there is something pathetic. Mr. T. H. Ball in his "History of Northwestern Indiana" mentions Reuben Tozier, a member of Company B of the Ninth Indiana Regiment in the Civil war, and then he says,

"As early as 1844 I became acquainted with this Reuben Tozier. He was living on a farm one half mile from my father's home. He went to the Mexican war in Captain Joseph P. Smith's company. He went into the Union army as the line above indicates. A few years ago I was in the LaPorte poor house, or county asylum. I found him there. I knew him well. He must have made a good soldier. He deserved a better home in his old age. In his youth he had enjoyed cultivation somewhere. I was a member with him before the Mexican war of a Cedar Lake literary society. He was an interesting member. He could give one recitation I might say to perfection. He had been trained somewhere. Why he should have had only a pauper's fare I know not.

And then, as Mr. Tozier has no other monument Mr. Ball sets apart a page of his history to his old friend, and on it he places a tablet which says, "Sacred to the Memory of Reuben Tozier." It is sad that the veterans of even one not to say two wars should be left to live and die in poor houses, but there have been many cases. There

are various opinions as to the justice of the Mexican war; some think that the United States can claim little glory on account of it, but, be that as it may, there is no doubt of the patriotism and valor of the men who volunteered their services when they thought their country had need; and the presence of these men in a community is an incentive to patriotism.

There was a magnificent uprising of the people of LaPorte county on the thirteenth of April, 1861. On the preceding day the first gun had been fired against Fort Sumter; LaPorte county was aroused. The tide of patriotic feeling swept through the hearts of men and bent them to a stern and determined purpose. The bombardment of Fort Sumter began on Friday morning—a significant day of the week. Arrangements were made with the telegraph office to receive Saturday's news. At two o'clock a large crowd of citizens repaired to Huntsman's hall to listen to the intelligence from Fort Sumter, which was exceedingly unfavorable. Many doubted, but the evening news confirmed the sad story, and contained the further information that Major Anderson had been compelled to surrender the fortress. And so it was in Michigan City, and in all the centers where a telegraph office was accessible. On Sunday the churches were crowded, and the storm of war that had broken was the theme of conversation, sermons and prayers. Men gathered in knots in the church porches and discussed the situation. On Sunday evening the people gathered in their public halls, and as the dispatches were brought in and read by prominent citizens, they confirmed the worst fears. Thus closed the dark Sabbath night of the new American revolution. All day Monday the excitement continued. A war spirit grew rapidly. Political questions were lost sight of. One sentiment was in the ascendant, "The Union must and shall be preserved." On Monday evening the rush to the public halls in different parts of the county was greater than ever. The halls were crowded. Bands played patriotic airs. National odes were sung. Union speeches were made. Prominent Democrats declared that they would be the first to enlist in the service of their country, and the sequel showed that they were in earnest. They were cheered to the echo. The applause was deafening. Patriotism thrilled

every heart. Names might be given and minute word pictures painted, but there is not space to do the matter justice; the enthusiasm took on the same general form in all places in the county.

On Tuesday the enthusiasm and excitement still increased. At one o'clock the court house bell was rung, and in accordance with the previous notice of the mayor of LaPorte, opportunity was given for volunteers to enlist. Owing to the pressure of the crowd the meeting adjourned to Huntsman's hall, headed by a band, playing national airs. General Orr by request carried the American flag. There were about fifty recruits headed by D. J. Woodward. Subscriptions were immediately called for, and during the day and evening about \$4,000 was raised, prominent citizens contributing from \$50 to \$150 each to sustain the families of volunteers. Many others subscribed less amounts, mostly \$25 each. Their number was so large that their names can not be given here. Strong resolutions were passed condemning the action of the south and pledging support to President Lincoln in his efforts to crush the rebellion.

Volunteering went on; the companies at LaPorte and Michigan City soon had a sufficient number of men to leave for camp. The first company to leave LaPorte was Company F, under the command of D. J. Woodward, who before taking the field was promoted to major. Lieutenant Patton was made captain, Second Lieutenant Carter was made first lieutenant, and Joseph Richards second lieutenant. The company left town on a Monday morning. At an early hour LaPorte citizens and those from the country thronged the streets to witness the stirring scene. The various fire companies and the German Rifle company were out, accompanied by Frisbee's silver band, and added much to the occasion. The company were drawn up in front of the court house and answered to the call of the roll and received the warm congratulations of many sincere friends, after which they marched to the depot and boarded the special train provided to take them to the "Crossing," now Otis. The crowd at the station was immense, and there were sad partings and bitter weepings as fathers, mothers, sisters, sweethearts and friends pressed the hands and gave the farewell kiss and embrace to loved ones whom they

might never see again on earth. The officers and men were visibly affected. At half past nine o'clock the train started, amid the cheering of the vast multitude which was like the noise of many waters. The fire companies and many citizens went aboard the cars and accompanied the volunteers as far as the Crossing, and Frisbee's band accompanied them to Indianapolis, where they intended to offer their services to the government.

Similar scenes were transpiring at Michigan City. The first company to leave that place was the Michigan City Rifles, Company B, William H. Blake captain, Asahel K. Bush first lieutenant, and Alson Bailey second lieutenant. They were presented with a United States flag by the citizens. The company was drawn up and answered to the roll call, and the presentation speech was made by Miss Ann Hartwell. This flag was the first to float over Laurel Hill, a local paper saying of the company, "Our brave soldiers plucked their laurels from the very hill where they grew." The company left Michigan City amid scenes similar to those just described as taking place in LaPorte.

These two companies reached Camp Morton at Indianapolis in time to join the Ninth Regiment. They went south and participated in the first campaign of West Virginia, under the command of Colonel R. H. Milroy. At the close of the three months' service they returned and were reorganized for the three years' service. The Ninth Regiment went into rendezvous at Camp Colfax, still under the command of Colonel Milroy. There also were Camp Jackson situated about a mile northwest of LaPorte, where the Twenty-Eighth Regiment was encamped under the command of Colonel John F. Miller, Camp Anderson, at Michigan City, about a mile and a half from town, just below what is now known as the Boyer farm, and the camps at Goshen and South Bend, where many soldiers from LaPorte were encamped. In the camp at South Bend was the Seventy-third Indiana Regiment, commanded by Gilbert Hathaway which did such valiant service, and the Twenty-first Indiana battery commanded by William W. Andrew, brother of Dr. George L. Andrew, now of Chicago. This battery was essentially a LaPorte organization. By authority of Governor Mor-

ton, W. W. Andrew was empowered to organize this body of men. The necessary funds were furnished by Captain A. P. Andrew, Jr., one of the founders of LaPorte. Captain W. W. Andrew had already acquired much experience in the war. He succeeded in raising the required number of men, and soon after it was recruited the battery was sent to Covington, Kentucky, to protect the place from the invasion which Kirby Smith was expected to make. From Covington the battery was transferred to Lexington and later to Richmond and Louisville, remaining in the latter city until 1863, when orders took the troops to Nashville, Tennessee. The first skirmish with the enemy occurred on March 19 and 20 at Rome, Georgia, and the result was the capture of a number of prisoners. On April 5th a skirmish took place at Gainsboro, Georgia, and on May 4th at Carthage. One month after the last engagement the battery went to Murfreesboro and, after joining General Reynold's division of Rosecrans' army, advanced towards Manchester, Georgia, participating in the engagement of Hoover's Gap. The battery also took part in the march against Chattanooga and later took an important part in the battle of Chickamauga. Until December 5th the battery remained at Chattanooga and in the meantime stormed Mission Hill. On October 1, 1864, an engagement took place in which the battery fought against Forrest. On December 15th and 16th during the advance of Hood and the rebel army, the battery, which was stationed at Nashville, was under fire. The battery was mustered out of service June 21, 1865, at Indianapolis. By exposure at Chickamauga, Captain W. W. Andrew contracted partial paralysis, and was honorably discharged from the service September 16, 1864, and Captain Abram P. Andrew, now of LaPorte, who went out as second lieutenant and had been promoted to first lieutenant, was now promoted to captain and took command of the battery.

Gladly would the writer trace out and give a brief account of the several bodies of soldiers, and even of the individuals, who went to the war from LaPorte county, but this would be out of all due proportion to the present work, it would require a volume in itself, and would be the history of LaPorte county in the war, not a history of

patriotism in LaPorte county. For such an account, as well as for the names of those who enlisted from LaPorte county, he refers the reader to Packard's History, which is a most valuable catalogue and magazine of facts and statistics on this subject. Suffice it here to say that no state did more valiant service in the Civil war than Indiana, and no county in the state was more patriotic and served the nation more faithfully than LaPorte county, for proof of which let this fact alone testify—that over seventy pages of Packard's History are taken up with the mere catalogue of names of those who enlisted from this county.

While the regiments and different bodies of soldiers were drilling and recruiting preparatory to going to the seat of war, there were great picnics held at their camps, at which patriotic speeches were made, often by the best speakers in the state. Great were the preparations which were made for such occasions. Meetings were held, generally at the court house, and large and influential committees were appointed to make arrangements. These committees contained the names of the best citizens of the county. And when the appointed day came to visit the boys in their camp, the locality for miles around was a scene of busy life. Crowds attended the dress parades of the regiments, and witnessed their drilling exercises. This was quite the popular thing to do. And that the young reader may have some idea what it means to be a real soldier, even in the preparatory drilling camp, we here give the daily programme which governed the Ninth Regiment in Camp Colfax in August, 1861:—

CAMP COLFAX, 9th REGIMENT.

1st	Reveille	5 o'clock a. m.
2d	Roll call at once after.....	
3d	Squad drill	5:30
4th	Signal for breakfast.....	6:30
5th	1st Sergeants' call.....	7:20
6th	Surgeons' call	7:40
7th	Guard mounting	8:00
8th	Officers' drill	9:00
9th	Company drill	10:00
10th	Signal for dinner	12:00 m.
11th	Squad drill	2:00 p. m.
12th	Officers' drill	3:30
13th	Company drill	4:30

14th	Dress parade	5:30
15th	Signal for supper.....	6:30
16th	Retreat	Sunset
17th	Tattoo	9:00
18th	Taps	10:00
Musical practice 11 a. m. till 1 p. m.		

Orders and passes regulated at head quarters.

R. H. MILROY,
Col. Commanding.

M. C. Brown, Acting Adjutant.

Not only so, but there were great excursions of LaPorte county people to the camps in other counties, and great excursions from other counties to LaPorte and Michigan City. Occasionally the commandant at Camp Colfax or Camp Jackson or Camp Anderson would march his regiment through the streets of the town, and then there would be a scene of enthusiasm which can not adequately be described. Bands played, cheers were given, handkerchiefs were waved, and hats went high in air.

But the saddest scenes were when the regiments left for the seat of war. After the Ninth Regiment had received orders to leave, the friends of the soldiers came to bid then goodbye. In one tent was an old mother heaping prayers and benedictions on the head of a dutiful and courageous son who when his mother ceased talking said, "Mother I shall pray for you and sister." In another tent a mother and sister were sewing buttons tighter upon the shirts and pants of the boy who sat beside them and who was to leave at once for the war. In another tent were sitting a boyish-looking soldier, an elderly lady, and a little boy about ten years of age. The soldier lad was a beardless boy, yet he was going to the war. The lady, who proved to be the mother of the boys, had finished her kind admonitions, when the soldier pulled out his purse and began to count his money which was all in small change. Said he, "I have nine dollars and ten cents. I wish I had just ten dollars." In an instant the little chap thrust his hand into his pocket and said, "Here, Sam, I have two dollars, take enough to make it up." The soldier hesitated but finally, by over-persuasion, counted out ninety cents. "Oh, take it all, Sam!" said the boy, "you are going to fight and can't get any more for a long time, and I shall be at home to earn some. I wish I was going with

you, Sam." Sam finally took all but twenty-five cents, and with tears in their eyes the three separated. Such were the incidents which were transpiring everywhere on the ground. Mothers were taking leave of their sons, sisters of their brothers, wives of their husbands, daughters of their fathers, sweethearts of their betrothed, and hundreds were engaged in writing the last letter to absent ones who could not come to say farewell.

When the regiment left, in September, '61, they gave three rousing cheers for the county, three more for the city, both led by Colonel Milroy, and departed in two trains: one at 12:45, and the other at 1 P. M. They went east to Toledo where they were fed by the citizens, then to Cleveland, and Pittsburg, then to Wellsville on the Ohio, which they reached at 12 noon on Sunday, and where the boys took a swim, then to Bellaire, where they took the B. and O. to Grafton, West Virginia.

It is difficult to refrain from following them further, and from following other troops in the same manner. Indeed, to handle all the data which at this moment lie spread out in jottings before the writer, would require a large volume.

The war went on; reverses came, then victories, and so one followed the other. Some times the hearts of patriots rejoiced, at other times they were sad. Then Vicksburg came, then Gettysburg, which really broke the back bone of the rebellion, then Grant was placed in command and took the rebellion by the throat and continually tightened his grip until he had strangled the life out of it and peace was declared. Then LaPorte county rejoiced; but the sky was soon clouded again. Men's faces were pale. They told the news of the assassination of President Lincoln, the best friend the south and the nation ever had. There was a panic over the whole county. People could not rest. They knew not what was coming next. People thronged the streets and waited for news, but there was no hope. The sister cities and towns were draped in black. Solemn memorial meetings were held. The passing of the funeral cortege bearing the remains of Lincoln back to his old home in Springfield, was a triumphal funeral march, a sad ovation. Great preparations were made at

Michigan City to receive the remains. The train had to wait there for some time for the arrival of the committee sent out from Chicago to meet it. The committee stood together forming a complete tableau as the generals in charge came forward to receive the funeral cortege. The officers in charge—General Hooker and others, were in full dress uniforms; the Chicago delegation was in black, wearing heavy crepe bands and badges of crepe on their arms. Arches had been erected in the streets. A pyramid composed of thirty-six school girls dressed in white, one of whom represented the Goddess of Liberty, sang the national airs. A number of young girls had been selected to lay a cross of flowers on the casket. These girls wore long black skirts and white waists, and with uncovered heads they carried their offering to the funeral car where lay the remains of the martyred president. This cross was composed of trailing arbutus gathered from our native hills. In the funeral car were wonderful offerings of flowers and mementos which had been given all along the way. One was an immense harp which had been given in Cleveland. Guards kept their watch over the mortal remains, who never moved as the throngs of people passed along to drop a tear over the great heart which lay quiet there. Nor were the temporal needs of the people forgotten, for the ladies of Michigan City served a breakfast in the New Albany and Chicago freight depot, many notable housewives devoting their time to its preparation, and using their best linen and silver. Do not such scenes bespeak a patriotism which is both profound and intense?

LaPorte county in the Civil war was one of the most patriotic counties in the nation. This is predicated on the ground that he is the good moral man who has much evil to overcome in himself and who succeeds in overcoming it. LaPorte county had much secession sentiment to overcome and succeeded in overcoming it. Even when the news came that the first gun had been fired at Sumter, amidst the excitement which it caused there were those who expressed sympathy for the rebellion. One was heard to say, "Well, do you think the south will fight? You'll have a good time conquering the south." These expressions were a sample of many. By and by these men waxed bolder. In 1861 there were

those who had in their possession the rebel flag, and who on occasions did not hesitate to display it. Many exciting incidents might be related in this connection, for names and circumstances are at hand. We had intended to write some of them, withholding names and places. But perhaps even this had better not be done, for it is not the purpose of this history to revive bitter feelings. Time has assuaged the animosities of those years, and this is well. Of course there were those who went much too far in their expressions of southern sympathy. And on the other hand drastic measures were adopted to quiet them, and make them show at least outward loyalty. There were about forty cases of men being taken and forced to swear the oath of allegiance, and sustain the government and fly the American flag. It culminated in the case of one of the most distinguished citizens of LaPorte, which created a great furor. Even the Hon. C. W. Cathcart could not stand this. For though he threw himself heart and soul, with all his force, into the struggle to maintain the Union, and though on one occasion he threatened to shoot when a party of men demanded an American flag which was in his possession, and though attempts were made to burn his home because of his avowed Union sentiments, yet he could not endure to see what he termed a citizen's right of free speech taken from him. There were others who sided with him. On one occasion a great meeting was held at the court house to protest and take measures against the drastic means which had been adopted to quiet those who sympathized with the south. The meeting was attended by some of the best and most loyal Democrats. It was decided to keep a book at the court house in which any loyal citizen might on oath record any case of disloyal speaking or acting, with the name of the offender and all the circumstances, that these utterances might be preserved and go down to posterity. But little ever came of it.

On the other hand it was contended by those who used extreme measures that though on general principles such measures were wrong, yet the need was urgent, the country was in danger, and at such a time these measures were expedient. Probably both sides can look back upon those days and see many mistakes. The great fact has been settled that this is one country, all are only

too thankful for it, and past animosities should not rankle in the hearts of any. Some of our best fighters in the field and most loyal citizens at home, who did most in every way to sustain the Union, were Democrats, which is a fact to be given due weight. There were troubles, of course; the draft caused trouble, but it was overcome. Right nobly did Michigan City, even as a municipality aside from individual aid, give of her means to satisfy the demands for men which were made upon her. Right nobly did LaPorte and other places, and right nobly did the county in her official capacity do the same thing, as might be shown by extracts which are at hand from official records. Not the least factor in the sum of loyalty was the work of the ladies. The boxes and bales of necessities and delicacies which they sent to the soldiers were simply amazing. Their busy fingers were always at work for their relief societies. The pulpits spoke out, entertainments for the benefit of the soldiers were given by the different social, fraternal, literary, military and religious organizations, private individuals gave liberally of their means, and professional men gave not only their means but their time and efforts, many of them going south to nurse the sick and wounded, and our unenlisted surgeons lent a free hand in army hospitals.

Coming to the Spanish war, the official record of Indiana volunteers in that war shows that Company L, a volunteer company organized at Michigan City, contained seventy-three men who enlisted from LaPorte county. There were five others from the county who enlisted in Company A, which was organized in Starke county. There was one who enlisted in Company D of Wabash county. Many others who enlisted from other counties now reside in LaPorte county. These did good service.

Besides these, there were hundreds of others who wanted very much to go but had no opportunity. In the latter part of May, 1898, after the One Hundred and Fifty-seventh Indiana Regiment had been mobilized at Camp Mount, Orrin Z. Hubbell, of Elkhart—formerly a representative, afterwards senator, and a leading lawyer, who died in 1902 in California while a senator of that state—and R. B. Oglesbee—formerly a captain in the state militia, then a lawyer at Plymouth, now of LaPorte—met by agreement

at Indianapolis to discuss the organization of a regiment for service in the Spanish war. Receiving encouragement from Governor Mount, they took up the work. Robert E. Morrison, of LaPorte—captain in the state militia, a graduate from the Chester, Pennsylvania, military academy, a thorough military man, known to be exceedingly eager to devote himself to the cause—was conferred with and entered heartily into the project. Others from other cities and towns were then called to a meeting at Elkhart, where it was agreed to organize a regiment. Officers were elected at this meeting as follows: O. Z. Hubbell, colonel; R. E. Morrison, lieutenant colonel; R. B. Oglesbee, first major; Rev. E. D. Daniels, chaplain; and others. In two weeks, fourteen companies were organized, in a district north of Rochester and west of Goshen. Robert E. Morrison organized a full company at LaPorte. The companies were filled, officers elected, drilling was begun, battalions were formed, and all was inspected by the regimental officers. The regiment was offered to the governor first by wire, and then Hubbell, Morrison and Oglesbee went to Indianapolis to urge the governor to accept the regiment. Two weeks in June were thus consumed. The regular militia establishment went into the federal service first, and another call was expected. Winfield T. Durbin, then paymaster general for Indiana, now governor, organized a regiment in central Indiana; and chiefly for geographical reasons, northern Indiana being already more fully represented in the accepted militia, the Durbin regiment was chosen to respond to the call when it came. The Hubbell regiment was kept intact and ready for instant mobilization until all hope of another call was gone. But every man would certainly have gone as planned if the opportunity had been

given. It was not their fault that they did not go. In the latter part of June, Oglesbee was offered an appointment in the signal corps, which he accepted, and he reported at Washington barracks, Washington, D. C., and was made adjutant of that historic post. He was then attached to the Twelfth Company of United States Volunteer Signal Corps, an Iowa company; he was in service at Chickamauga twice, at Newport News, Fortress Monroe, and Lexington, Kentucky, and was then attached to the Fourteenth Company, an Indiana company, on special service on the staff of General Fitzhugh Lee. The company was then sent to Camp Mount, Indianapolis, and mustered out. Oglesbee was on the dock at Newport News with the Twelfth Company under orders to embark for Porto Rico on the ship then ready, when the peace protocol was signed, and thus failed of the opportunity for foreign service.

There have been many military organizations in the county, which have had a patriotic influence, but nothing serves to fan the fires of patriotism, especially in the public schools, more than the influence of the Grand Army of the Republic. Its members keep in touch with the schools, and on patriotic occasions are invited into them where their very presence and also their words are an influence for loyalty. It is largely through their influence that a company of high school cadets has been organized at LaPorte. They have rifles and are uniformed, and through the efforts of Professor J. L. Criswell, who is an excellent tactician, they are well drilled and present a fine appearance, and the influence of the organization is very patriotic. The hope of the country is in the young, and if they form and stand by correct principles a glorious future is assured.

CHAPTER XXXV.

MORALS.

"If we offend the law
The law may punish us, which only strives
To take away excess; not the necessity
Or use of what's indifferent, and is made
Or good or bad by its use."

NABB'S *Covent Garden*.

The term "morals" is used here in its broad sense, as including all the laws, rules and regulations which pertain to the enjoyment of Mine without injury to Thine. Some one has said, "Show me the laws on a people's statute books and how they are administered, and I will tell you their character." The saying is a true one and LaPorte county has no cause to be ashamed of the general history of her jurisprudence.

In the Indiana state constitution of 1816 it was provided that the judiciary power, both as to matters of law and equity, should be vested in the supreme court, in circuit courts, and in such inferior courts as the legislature might from time to time direct and establish. Circuit courts were established, each having a presiding judge who must reside in the circuit, and two associate judges in each county of the circuit. The presiding judge alone, or he and one of the associate judges in the absence of the other, were competent to hold a court. The two associate judges in the absence of the presiding judge were competent to hold a court, except in capital cases and cases of chancery. This arrangement held until the adoption of the new state constitution in 1852. Up to this time the presiding judges of this circuit were Gustavus A. Everts, Samuel C. Sample, John B. Niles, Ebenezer M. Chamberlain, of Goshen, and Robert Lowry. The associate judges during the same time were Jacob Miller, 1832; Judah Leaming, 1833; Gustavus A.

Rose, 1836; Clinton Foster, —; C. W. Henry, 1839; Willard A. Place, —; Abner Bailey, 1845; and William Andrew, 1845.

The records of the county commissioner's court at the November term of 1832 show that a session of the LaPorte circuit court was arranged for to be held at the house of Joseph Pagin, where the old brewery afterwards stood, near Clear lake. Pagin was allowed one dollar for getting his house ready, and the jurors who had been empanelled were allowed seventy-five cents each for attending. The reason why the session was not fixed for George Thomas' house was, that the county commissioners were to meet there on the same day. Oral tradition says that the circuit court convened according to programme, and that William Polke, the father of Mrs. John B. Niles, presided as judge; that there was no business, and the court adjourned. In harmony with this, Order Book A is entitled, on the inner fly leaf, "Minutes of the LaPorte Circuit Court, commencing at the November Term, 1832." But there are no entries for that term, the court record being absolutely blank except that a place was entitled for it. We leave the reader therefore to draw his own conclusions. The descendants in the family testify to hearing William Polke refer repeatedly to having presided at that term of the court, and going through the form of opening and adjournment. It would seem that if this were so some record would have been

made of it; but perhaps the clerk, who at that time was George Thomas, neglected to perform his duty.

Order Book A, first page, begins with the minutes of the June term, 1833, "holden at the house of John Redding, in the town of LaPorte," "being a convenient place as near the centre of said county as can be had," Monday, June 10, 1833; present, Hon. Gustavus A. Everts, presiding judge of the eighth judicial circuit, and Jacob Miller and Judah Leaming, associate judges, George Thomas, clerk, and Adam C. Polke, sheriff. The said judges and officers presented their commissions and they were recorded. The grand jury (the second empanelled in the county) was sworn and sent out to deliberate, in charge of Christopher McClure as bailiff. This jury was composed of the following names: Arthur McClure, foreman, John Stanton, Emory A. Brown, Noble McKinster, Garvis Munger, John Carter, Jonathan Sherwood, Peter White, Josiah Bryant, Martin Baker, Elijah Stanton, Aaron Stanton, William Thomas, William Stanton, and James Higby.

On motion of C. K. Green, a name not found in any other connection, the following attorneys were sworn and admitted to practice: Samuel C. Sample, Martin Ray, Jonathan A. Liston, David H. Colerick, John B. Chapman, Albert S. White, William O. Ross, Hugh McCulloch. These were mostly from South Bend, Logansport and Fort Wayne, except Ross, who was located in LaPorte. Of these, Hon. G. A. Everts went to Texas and became one of the supreme judges of that state. Jacob Miller, Esq., remained in the county for many years. Judah Leaming, Esq., went to the county of Wapello, Iowa. George Thomas died January 19, 1835, and William Hawkins was appointed by the associate judges to fill the vacancy of clerk caused by his death for the balance of the term, and afterwards, in August, 1838, elected for seven years. A. G. Polke, Esq., the first sheriff, died while on his way to Oregon, in 1847.

The first criminal case was that of the state against Jacob Coleman, indicted for an affray with John Knapp. John B. Chapman was prosecutor, the plea was "not guilty," the trial was by jury, the second petit jury impaneled in the county, and the verdict was "not guilty." John

B. Chapman presented his commission as prosecuting attorney for the eighth district and was sworn. There was a divorce case, the first in the county—Nathan Allen against Sylvina Allen. An order for publication was entered and the divorce was granted at the October term in 1834.

There was also a petition for naturalization—the first in the county. Peter White, an Englishman, mentioned in former chapters of this work, was granted citizenship on the evidence of Samuel Walker, who said he had known him eighteen years, and James Andrew, who had known him five years; both spoke highly of his qualifications. He signed the oath by mark and was described as "a man a little rising of five feet, fair complexion, about forty-five years of age, heavy built, and rather fullfaced;" he had lived in Indiana about one year.

Some other business was transacted, including an order to pay the associate judges \$4.00 each per day for the term, and court adjourned.

Christopher McClure, afterwards county commissioner, was bailiff to this grand jury. Two of the attorneys of this court were afterwards honored with seats in the councils of the nation—Hon. A. S. White was elected to the senate, and Hon. S. C. Sample to the house of representatives.

The first judgment rendered was on June 10, 1833, on appeal from a justice's court; it was affirmed, and the amount was \$70.44; the parties were Jacob Coleman against Hugh McGiven.

At the December term, 1833, begun December 16, at the house of William O. Ross, John B. Niles, Thomas D. Baird, John S. Lacy, William Hawkins and Henry Cooper were sworn as practitioners. Other civil business was transacted, including an order to pay William O. Ross five dollars for the use of his house and for building fires for the court during the three days of the term.

The April, 1834, term, was held at the house of Calvin Lilley, who had been fined at the preceding term and who was indicted on several charges at the present term, and was also prosecuted by the state for failure to pay certain stayed judgments. There were several prosecutions for affrays, selling spirits to Indians, selling without license, and gaming, the latter including some of the leading business and professional men of the

community. Among those arrested for selling spirits to Indians was Jean Baptiste Chaudonia, under the name of John B. Shadney, a friend of Arba Heald and preserver of Captain Nathan Heald at the massacre of Fort Dearborn.

The October term, 1834, was held at the house of Noah Newell. The April term, 1835, was held in the new court house; the grand jury inspected the "county prison" and reported its condition.

Mr. George Thomas, clerk of the county, certified to the county commissioners that the fines assessed by the circuit court of December, 1833, amounted in all to seven dollars; five dollars against James Lockhart on an indictment for retailing liquor to an Indian, and two dollars against Calvin Lilley for retailing liquors without license; and the docket of Elisha Newhall, a justice of the peace, shows that the only fine he assessed during the year was one dollar against Willis Huges for profane swearing.

The following table shows the number of judgments of the circuit court rendered each year for the years given, the amounts, etc. :—

DATE.	No. of judgments in civil cases.	AMOUNT.	No. of judgments in State cases.	AMOUNT.	No. of transcripts from LaPorte and other counties.	AMOUNT.
1833	5	\$ 274 55	2	\$ 7 00		
1834	26	1,962 70	17	124 00		
1835	50	15,573 70	38	323 30	5	623 46
1836	170	16,908 47	55	348 49	9	514 87
1837	194	73,653 54	28	315 30		
1838	401	149,532 40	19	41 11	17	103 48
1839	293	130,062 49	55	160 00	17	1,529 82
1840	352	79,790 17	34	2,231 50	14	7,012 78
1841	209	6,023 91	19	164 00	35	2,570 50
1842	124	80,117 54	35	216 10	31	10,990 23
1843	92	46,152 64	19	6,361 75	8	1,252 16
1844	81	21,756 09	17	1,582 75	11	1,342 23
1845	74	38,969 84	14	113 00	7	597 90
1846	100	20,729 55	28	538 02	21	1,018 35
1847	45	4,086 27	10	176 51	35	1,845 09
1848*	94	15,292 78	12	23 63	6	552 11
	2,810	\$665,616 74	452	\$12,731 36	211	\$29,722 98

* March term only.

For some reason, perhaps the terrible financial depression of the time and the sickly season, both of which are apt to breed general discouragement and inability to meet obligations, the business of the court in 1838 was the greatest. The fee books show that the fees of the clerk for

that year were \$2,391.75; the fees of the sheriff were \$2,158.58. But many of the fees were never paid.

The legislature under the power which the first constitution gave to establish inferior courts established probate courts, which had original and exclusive jurisdiction "in all matters relating to the probate of last wills and testaments, granting letters testamentary, of administration, and of guardianship," and several other things; and concurrent jurisdiction with the circuit court "in all suits at law or in equity, upon all demands or causes of action in favor of or against heirs, devisees, legatees, etc., etc." The probate court was established in LaPorte county and its judges, up to the time of its abolishment by the new constitution or rather its merger into the common pleas court, were Chapel W. Brown, —; Jabez R. Wells, 1841, re-elected in 1848; and Mulford K. Farrand, 1849.

The probate court in this county commenced with the November term in 1832. It convened on November 12th, at the house of George Thomas, Jacob Miller and Judah Leaming, associate judges, sitting as a probate court; George Thomas clerk, and Adam G. Polke sheriff. There was no business and the court adjourned.

The February term of 1833 began on the eleventh, at the house of George Thomas, Hon. B. McCarty, probate judge, presiding. The judge, clerk and sheriff presented their commissions and organized the court. Letters of administration issued by the clerk in vacation to Martin Baker as administrator of the estate of James Madison Reeves late of St. Joseph county "having been duly weighed and considered," were confirmed. The court adjourned.

The May term of the same year opened at the house of George Thomas with the same judge and officers. The seal adopted by the county commissioners for the circuit court was adopted as the seal of probate. Martin Baker, having been cited, appeared and filed inventory in the Reeves estate. There was no other business.

The August term opened at the clerk's office on August 12. The same officers were present, save that David Dinwiddie acted as deputy sheriff. The sale bill in the Reeves estate was reported, but there was no other business. In the November term of 1833 and the February term

of 1834, there was no business worth mentioning.

The May term of 1834 opened in the clerk's office, on the 12th. Jay Mix, a minor, petitioned for the appointment of a guardian for his estate. Hiram Todd was appointed, with A. P. Andrew, Charles W. Cathcart and Abram Harrison as bondsmen.

At the term beginning September 18, 1834, Clarissa Bunce was appointed administrator of the estate of Simon G. Bunce, who had been the court house contractor. This estate ran through several years, representing considerable property, including town lots probably taken as pay for the court house, and during its pendency the widow married a man named Teeple.

On page 18 we learn of the death of Antoine la Fromboise, a minor Indian owning the south-east quarter section number one, township thirty-seven, range two, recorded, with Globe la Fromboise, his reputed father, as sole heir to the land which was granted by treaty of 1826. This is the first of a long series of Indian descents showing the names of fathers, mothers, brothers and sisters, as heirs to the 1826 grants, from which it appears that most of the grantees, possibly all, were minors and many of them young girls.

At the term beginning March 10, 1835, Andrew Burnside and William Hawkins, with Adam G. Polke as surety, were appointed administrators of the estate of George Thomas, late county clerk. Subsequent proceedings show that he left a widow and seven children, three of whom were married, and had some town and farm property (pages 20 and 46). The widow was Elizabeth. The children were Eleanor, wife of John Hews; Nancy, wife of Willard Ball; Mary, wife of Charles Egbert; Reynear, Ruth Jane, Perlina, and Joel, the last four being minors.

On page 26 is an entry stating that We-saw-we was a scholar at the Carey mission in 1823-4-5. John B. Niles was attorney for his heirs.

The November term, 1836, beginning on the 11th, was the first term of probate court stated as meeting in the new court house. Page 61 of Order Book A, from which all the foregoing items are taken, shows the appointment of Joseph Bays as guardian for his daughter, under a bond of \$3,000, with John Cissne as surety, and Asa M. Warren and Joseph W. Lykins as appraisers

of her estate. The estate was carried along several years, showing that the family had considerable means.

On page 66 Joseph Bays and Joseph W. Lykins appear as affiants to prove the death of an Indian treaty grantee, Sos-wa, and are certified as good and lawful citizens. They appear several times through the probate records as bondsmen, appraisers, affiants, etc. They have been mentioned in previous chapters in connection with Hudson township.

Order Book C, pages 303, 305, 448, January term, 1855, shows that Joseph W. Lykins was appointed guardian for Andrew W. Lykins, owner of the undivided half of the northeast quarter section No. 5, township thirty-five, range one. Order Book E, page 309, October term, 1869, says, "The court being satisfied that John W. (undoubtedly Joseph W.) Lykins, guardian of said ward (Andrew W. Lykins), has gone to Missouri, this cause is ordered off the docket." These entries should be sufficient evidence of the existence and respectability of both Bays and Lykins, and of the final record of the latter. Apparently the judgments taken against him on surety debts, for he signed paper heavily, wiped out his property, and though beyond middle age he went west to retrieve his fortunes.

And now follow the five earliest executions issued in the county, including the first levy, the first levy on real estate, and the first payment without necessitating a levy. We give them somewhat technically:—

1. June 17, 1833. James Hutchins v. John Melville & Andrew Melville; debt \$8.00; costs \$20.00; fi. fa. \$.50; stayed June 19.
2. July 11, 1833. Jacob Coleman v. Hugh McGiven: debt \$70.44; costs \$5.36 1-2; execution \$.50; stayed Aug. 6.
3. July 31, 1834. State of Indiana v. John Hopkins: fine \$2.00; cost \$15.60 1-2; fi. fa. \$.50; returned Aug. 20, 1834: "I have levied on one brown horse and made the sum of fourteen dollars & twelve 1-2 cents. No other property found." This was the first levy made in the county.
4. State v. Jeremiah Bartholomew: fine \$2.00; costs \$8.54; fi. fa. \$.50. Returned: "Satisfied by payment without levying." This was the first judgment paid without levy.

Here we remark that it is amazing how many

leading business men of the county, during 1833-34, were indicted for gambling, fighting or for selling liquor without a license to Indians. The foregoing may give some idea of the courts and morals of the county up to the time when the new constitution was adopted. The old days when the lawyers, a jolly company, used to ride the circuit together, were great days.

With the adoption of the new constitution in 1852—which was voted upon in 1851—the probate court passed away, or rather was really merged into the common pleas court, which was established by the legislature in 1852. The common pleas court was a sort of circuit court which was presided over by a judge who was elected in a prescribed district composed of certain counties in which district he must reside. The first common pleas court was composed of LaPorte, Porter and Lake counties. In 1859 the district was changed so as to include Elkhart, St. Joseph, Marshall and LaPorte counties. In LaPorte county the court was held on the second Monday in February, June and October, and continued three weeks “if the business required it.” This court was abolished by the legislature in 1873 and its business transferred to the circuit court. The judges of the common pleas court were Herman Lawson, 1852; William C. Talcott, 1856; Elisha Egbert, 1860, re-elected in 1864, and in 1868; Edward J. Wood, —; and Daniel Noyes, 1872.

As to the conduct of the courts since 1852, we can only remark in general. The following, taken almost at random, will give names which revive old memories:—

At the session of the county circuit court beginning on September 20, 1861, the following attorneys were in attendance: J. B. Niles, Messrs. Hannah, Andrew, Hathaway, Bradley, Williams, Farrand, Seymour, Woodward, Noyes, Weir, Biddle, Trippe, Higgins, William Niles, and Bliss of LaPorte, Lawson, Thornton, and Bailey of Michigan City, Webber and Williams of Westville, Stanfield and Liston of South Bend, Church of Valparaiso, McDonald of Crown Point, Phillips of Plymouth, Keith of Rochester, and Frazier of Warsaw. The Civil war soon took several of these men away, some of whom were never to return; but as yet they were present. Judge Osborne was on the bench and went

through the docket which was unusually large, numbering two hundred and eighty-three cases, for the reason that there had been a failure to transact business regularly during the previous session. There were thirty-eight state cases, but many of them were old cases kept on the docket simply to prevent the return of the offenders who had fled, and the greater part of the remaining cases were for retailing intoxicating liquors, all of which were continued until the next term. The only case of much importance was that of the state against James Lawrence for grand larceny, who was charged with stealing two horses, a wagon and other valuable articles, the property of Charles M. Teeple. He pleaded guilty and declined any counsel. A jury was called which after deliberation brought in a verdict of six years' imprisonment, \$400 fine, and twelve years' disfranchisement. The prisoner objected only to the fine, asking the judge where it was to come from. He was informed that he would be confined in the county jail until it was paid or replevied. Robert Smith, charged with stealing money at Michigan City, on plea of guilty was sentenced to two years' imprisonment. On the civil docket there were about twenty appeal cases brought on the premium notes of the defunct State Fire Insurance Company, and that of John P. Dunn against Offley Leeds for damages to the plaintiff by falling down in the cellar way of the Jewell House in Michigan City. It was sought to make Leeds responsible because he owned the building and knew of the defect in it, though the house was kept by a third party. There also was the case of Wakeman against Snively, in which an action was brought to recover damages alleged to have been sustained by overflowing the plaintiff's land by a ditch of the defendant. The grand jury were in session during the first week and returned into court two hundred and eighteen indictments for retailing ardent spirits, and one for arson.

The following also, which concerns the common pleas court, may be of interest:—

13 Indiana Supreme Court Reports 438. November Term, 1859.

Crews et al. vs. Cleghorn et al.

In 1826, there was granted, by the United States, to Ann Sharp, an Indian woman, a tract of land in

LaPorte county. The grant was contained in the terms of an Indian treaty made at the mouth of the Mississinewa river, in Indiana, and was coupled with this restriction, viz., that the land so granted should never be conveyed by the said Ann Sharp, or her heirs, without the consent of the president of the United States. U. S. Stat. at Large, vol. 7, pp. 295 to 299. Subsequently Ann Sharp married Luther Rice, and bore him a son named William M. Rice, in the Indian territory west of the state of Missouri. Rice died. His widow, once Ann Sharp, married William W. Cleghorn. Subsequently she died, leaving no child by Cleghorn. Cleghorn alleged that she made a will and procured probate of it in Missouri. He then came to LaPorte county, Indiana, and applied for an order to sell the land granted to Ann Sharp by the treaty above named. He made publication against William W. Rice, sole heir of Ann, then being a resident in the Indian country west of Missouri. The LaPorte common pleas ordered a sale, and it was made. In the meantime, William M. Rice, the heir of Ann Sharp, sold the land, with the approbation of the president of the United States, to Crews and Sherman. Subsequently Rice, Crews and Sherman appeared in court and applied to have the proceedings for the sale of the land set aside. Afterwards they dismissed their proceedings, and the court set aside the sale. Cleghorn then renewed his motion for an order of sale and Rice, Crews and Sherman opposed it. Judgment for Cleghorn. Rice and Sherman appeal. Judgment reversed. The land involved was N. W. 1-4, sec. 8, Tp. 37, R. 1.

In general it may be said with confidence that the courts of LaPorte county have been conducted with ability, dignity and respect. In proof of this we instance the fact that there have been comparatively few appeals from their decisions.

As to civil appeals the earliest case appearing in the supreme court reports as appealed from LaPorte county is found in 4 Blackford, page 226, decided Saturday, January 7, 1837, and is entitled Harrison and another v. Hixson and another. The plaintiffs shipped 413 bushels of wheat from Michigan City to Buffalo by the schooner Post Boy, which was owned by the defendants. The wheat was lost in some manner on the voyage and plaintiffs brought an action on the case, after the old common law forms. The circuit court, by error of law, refused to admit the bill of lading in evidence and the plaintiffs lost the case, which they appealed and on the appeal won a reversal. C. Fletcher,

O. Butler and S. C. Sample appeared in the supreme court for the plaintiffs and C. W. Ewing, J. Rariden and J. S. Newman for the defendants.

No other case was reported as from LaPorte county until Tuesday, May 21, 1839, when the decision in Davis v. Graniss and others was handed down. C. B. Graniss sued Henry Davis and John Allison on a promissory note. Davis appeared and answered, but Allison did not appear, and judgment was taken against Davis. The supreme court held that judgment should also have been taken against the other defendant by default, he being a joint contractor. W. Quarles was plaintiff's attorney, J. A. Liston defendant's.

May 25, 1839, the case of David Burr v. Dunham and Ward, on land floats, was reversed, in Burr's favor. W. Quarles for Ward and Dunham; C. Fletcher and O. Butler for Burr.

Three appeals from LaPorte county were decided in 1840, all on promissory notes. Harrison, assignee of Wyatt, sued Clark and C. McClure and got judgment. Clark and McClure appealed and won a reversal, May 30. J. B. Niles for plaintiffs, C. Fletcher and O. Butler for defendant. In Wells v. Teall the decision of May 30 was an affirmance of the circuit court. Darlington v. Evans was reversed June 2.

From 1840 to 1860 civil appeals were rarely taken.

And as to criminal appeals, LaPorte has a most remarkable record, unapproached by any other county in the state. LaPorte county has no criminal case reported in the supreme court until the May term, 1874, forty-two years after the county was organized. Men tried in our courts must have been well satisfied with the results and the trials must have been fair.

At the November term, 1876, (53 Ind. 555), two men were tried on an indictment for assault and battery with intent to kill, having in a neighborhood quarrel shot at a neighbor. The parties are all living and are respectable people. They were found guilty of assault and battery, but not of felonious intent, and were sentenced to one month in the county jail and a fine of \$1,000. On appeal the verdict was sustained.

Prior to that, in 1874 (47 Ind. 144), one

Gastner was tried on a charge of knowingly receiving stolen goods and was convicted, but the supreme court set the verdict aside for failure of essential proof. This was the first criminal case.

At the May term, 1868, of the supreme court (29 Ind. 308, 312), were tried two cases of usurpation of office, statutory offenses tried on the criminal side of the court, involving a disputed election in the city of LaPorte. (See also 28 Ind. 248 for a civil case involving same election).

In December, 1903, the *Chesterton Tribune* contained the following while speaking of a recent criminal, and the statement is a distinct compliment to the courts of LaPorte county: "It is a strange fact that whenever Porter county took a murderer to LaPorte county for trial he was convicted, and when it took one to Lake county he was not convicted. This holds true from the days of Page, who killed his wife and mother and shot Rickey Ludolph, down to Beam. If Beam is tried again he had better be tried before a LaPorte county jury."

In the foregoing paragraph the *Tribune* recalls a noted crime which up to that time was the worst ever committed in northwest Indiana. It was about the first of the wholesale or family murders which have become so common since. It occurred on Wednesday night, January 16, 1867. Page, a jeweler, had married in Valparaiso, and the union being an unhappy one, a divorce was pending. His wife had gone to her mother, a Mrs. Long. Mr. Long was absent for the night in Buchanan. Page went to the home and shot Mrs. Long, Mrs. Page, and Miss Fredericka Ludolph, an intelligent Lutheran girl about eighteen years of age, who lived in the family. Seeing she was not yet dead he emptied the chambers of his revolver into her body, dashed the kerosene lamp to the floor, touched a match to the oil, and left for Chicago. But Fredericka lived and her testimony sent Page to prison. A party of young people returning home discovered the flames and rescued the girl. Page was arrested, brought to Valparaiso, and spirited away to LaPorte to avoid a lynching. There his trial was held.

Hon. Thomas J. Merrifield of Valparaiso

was attorney for the state and Judge M. K. Farland and Hon. James Bradley of LaPorte for the defense. Judge Osborn of LaPorte occupied the bench. The judge delivered his charge Saturday afternoon, which was short and concise, and at ten minutes past four the jury retired to the jury room to deliberate. At six o'clock they changed their quarters to the Myers house, where they had excellent quarters until 3 o'clock Tuesday afternoon, when they returned to the court house for the purpose of delivering their verdict. On their appearance crossing Main street there was a grand rush for the court room to hear the result. The judge asked the jury if they had agreed on a verdict. The foreman replied that they had. The paper was handed to the judge who at once in a clear voice, while all was still as the grave, read the following: "We, the jury, do say and find that the defendant, Chauncey F. Page, is guilty of murder in the first degree, in manner and form as he stands charged in said indictment, and that he be imprisoned in the states prison for and during his natural life." W. A. Place, foreman of the jury.

Thus ended one of the most exciting trials ever held in LaPorte. A long array of prominent people of Valparaiso as witnesses: Thomas Bushore, Columbus Pierce, Martin Ludolph, Fredericka Ludolph, Hon. M. L. McClellan, Dr. Jones, L. H. Mandeville, George Longshore, Thomas A. E. Campbell, Miss Vine Sperry, Anna Kitchall, Walter DeCoursey, A. R. Gould, R. L. Caldwell, Elias Goss, (Mrs. Page's brother) Col. I. C. B. Suman, S. L. Bartholomew (the county sheriff), Champ Buel, T. A. Hogan, Azariah Freeman and perhaps others. The jury did not seem to disagree about the guilt of the prisoner, but the contention was over the punishment to be given him.

LaPorte has had murder cases of her own. The first in order of time if not of interest was in 1836. An inhabitant of New Durham named Pelton started for the west with a considerable sum of money. Soon after starting he was waylaid, murdered and robbed. A man named Staves was arrested and tried for the crime and being found guilty was hanged at Valparaiso. the murder having been committed in Porter county.

One of the most exciting crimes ever committed in the county was the murder of James M. Coplin by Scott in 1838. Coplin had a sum of money due him in Virginia, amounting to \$500 or \$600. Scott wishing to visit Ohio, the two young men started east together. Scott stopped at the house of his mother in Lucas county, while Coplin went on to Virginia, the state of his nativity; and having procured his money, four hundred dollars of which was in silver and the balance in gold, he undertook his return. Coplin stopped at the house of Scott's mother on his return and remained over night, and the next day started for LaPorte county. Scott followed and overtaking Coplin rode with him, each being on horseback. Strange to say, either because he could not bring himself to commit the awful deed or for some other reason, he rode with Coplin until within less than a mile of Coplin's house, when he shot him dead, took possession of the money, and fled. But he was soon arrested and lodged in the jail at LaPorte. The murder took place February 2, 1838, within half a mile of Jedediah Austin's farm, at about eleven o'clock at night. The report of the pistol that did the deed was heard by several. The body was found the next morning by James Andrew, who lived in the vicinity—not the brother of A. P. Andrew. Scott was soon after tried, found guilty, and hanged just east of LaPorte, June 15, 1838. Coplin's age when murdered, as inscribed on his tombstone, was nineteen years, three months and twenty days.

Of course the whole county was stirred up over it. There are those living to-day who took part in the trial and saw the execution. One lady, now living in Chicago, from a distance saw the crowd and the criminal as he stood on the gallows. After Scott was arrested his grandmother said to him, in harmony with the old Scotch superstition in such cases, "Can you put your hand on Coplin's body and say you did not kill him?" And Scott had the boldness to say, "Yes," and he did so. This was the only execution that ever took place in the county under the authority of the county. Sutton Van Pelt was sheriff.

In December, 1841, there occurred a murder at Hudson which for a time created much

excitement, not only in the town but all over the county. Charles Egbert had formerly been a merchant in Hudson and an active business man. He had a tavern stand at one time on the road which runs along the south part of the township line. This hotel had done a good business, but Smith had made efforts to get a direct road through to LaPorte and had succeeded. This cut off all travel from Egbert's place. The parties had disputes about it at different times thereafter. There has been much dispute about the date and circumstances of the murder, but the writer has ascertained that on the evening of Saturday, December 4, 1841, Egbert went into Smith's bar-room. He had on the same day purchased a knife at the store of John Reynolds. The two were intoxicated and quarreled. Much crimination and recrimination passed between them. Smith ordered Egbert to leave the house. Egbert went towards the door ostensibly to go out but apparently for the purpose of opening his dirk, and then returned toward Smith, who raised a chair. Andrew Foster, who was present, not seeing the knife, caught the chair thus preventing Smith from striking, and Egbert stabbed Smith twice, once in the arm and once into the heart. Smith died immediately. Egbert was arrested and taken to LaPorte and examined before two justices of the peace. Nine-tenths of those who heard the examination thought that Egbert was guilty of willful murder. The examination was protracted and adjourned over. Bail was first set at \$25,000 and then at the solicitation of counsel reduced to \$5,000, and Egbert was bound over to appear at the next session of the circuit court. But he never appeared. He fled to Texas, then not a part of the United States, where he lived until after the close of the rebellion. It is said that he deeply repented his rash act and became a religious man and a Methodist class leader. His bondsmen made an arrangement with the administrators of Egbert's estate, but by tortuous legal windings the matter was not settled until 1853.

In October, 1843, there was a great scare in LaPorte from the fact that the body of a male and one of a female were found boxed up in Clear lake. Such was the excitement that Dr. Meeker had to come to the rescue and say

that they were anatomical specimens which he himself had placed there for maceration. The LaPorte medical school was here at that time and it should be remembered that there was a dissecting room in it. Several gruesome incidents might be related along this line, but they would be somewhat forbidding.

Several other murders have been committed in the county. There is the Drapier and Carr case of 1860, a case of manslaughter. There was the murder of Fred Miller in New Durham township, about two miles north of Westville. Miller's wife accused one John Poston of the deed, but the evidence at the examination was not sufficient to bind him over and he was released. The Michigan City *Enterprise* was fairly savage over the acquittal. There was the case of Wednesday, October 16, 1862, at the Lake Shore station. Several drafted men were waiting to take the train to go to Indianapolis, when an Irishman named Thomas Callahan who had been drafted from Pleasant township, stabbed and killed a German named Charles Swartz, drafted from Clinton township, for which he was sentenced for life. November 27, 1865, James Woods shot and killed John Lohn, a German residing in the west part of Clinton township. William Fulton was accessory. Woods was sentenced for life and Fulton for thirteen years. In 1867 Patrick Dunn struck Patrick Daily with a woodrack stake in New Durham township and killed him, but the plea was self-defense, and he was acquitted. The circumstances of all these might be related and other instances might be given, ending with the murder of Wesley Reynolds, the young lad who was killed by burglars while so bravely defending Smith's bank at Westville a few years ago. LaPorte county has had its tragedies, but many of them are in no wise to be laid to her own citizens, and therefore do not reflect upon her morality; and, considering her population and the long period of seventy years which is taken into view, the county has been comparatively free from such crimes. There are of course many things in her cities and towns, and even in the country, which are not as they should be, and by parting the veil of appearances a little, one can find them. But it is certainly safe to say that there is as little drunkenness, as little

of the social evil as, and probably less than, exists in other counties of her class. Occasionally there has been an epidemic of some crime. There was one in 1848 when the citizens were compelled to form a society against horse-stealing, of which A. L. Osborn was president, T. D. Lemon secretary, who with William Andrew, John L. Frye and John M. Lemon, Jr., constituted a general committee. And the society directed its committee to furnish all persons who might be sent after a stolen horse and the thief, with arms and ammunition suited to the emergency. At Rolling Prairie in the summer of 1861 there was an epidemic of petty thieving. On one occasion goods were found in a field by James Drummond, marked "A. N. Miller," and "D. W. Miller." The goods were evidently secreted there. Drummond and his wife watched. There came a team with two men who stopped near the goods, but seeing Drummond they went on. Drummond notified the constable who raised a posse consisting of T. D. Brown, Jesse Shellenberger, Mr. Drummond's hired man, and John Kierstead, who pursued the thieves. The younger of them shot at Kierstead. They went through Hudson toward Hamilton, and finally got away by cutting loose, mounting their horses and riding through the woods. Many stirring incidents of a somewhat similar nature might be related, which have happened in different parts of the county. In 1861 there was an epidemic of burglary. Some, and occasionally a prominent citizen, have been tried for crimes which should not be mentioned. A chapter might be made of them; but the reader does not like carrion, and a brief glance in that direction is sufficient. And on the whole the standard of morality in the county has been high. There have been times, as for instance in November, 1861, when for quite a period there was not a prisoner in the county jail.

Besides the regular constituted authorities there have been societies which have been guardians of morality. Not only in the two cities but in Rolling Prairie, Byron, Springville, and other villages there have been temperance societies which were enthusiastically sustained. The Sons of Temperance were once strong in the county. The order used to have its picnics, attended by great numbers. Springville was a great cen-

ter for these gatherings. The Hon. Gilbert Hathaway and others of the county's most distinguished citizens were staunch supporters of the cause. There was a county temperance society. The local papers used to take up the subject and discuss it with a dignity and earnestness and lack of fanaticism which have not appeared in these later days. There was a Young Men's Christian Association in LaPorte. There is a wealth of data upon these subjects, though here we can only make a brief reference to them.

The county has been without its race war, and without bank failures and financial unsoundness. The most serious trouble the writer has learned was that of the old Branch Bank at Michigan City, mentioned elsewhere, which was soon adjusted. Among many things the ethics of which may be questioned, is the conduct of many with reference to the land claims of the early settlers, an account of which must close this chapter:—

During the early settlement of the county, land speculators were the curse of the pioneers. The possessors of the Michigan Road lands had nothing to fear, as their dealings were with the state alone. Not so those who settled on United States government lands. If there was no one to bid against them at the land sales, the settlers had the right to purchase the land which they had entered for \$1.25 per acre. At first there was no pre-emption law, and speculators could go to the land sales and overbid the settlers and thus despoil them of their improvements. But in many instances the settlers were more than a match for the speculators. Many an Indian scare was gotten up to frighten the speculators away. After a time the settlers came to understand this and ceased to be alarmed at Indian scares. On one occasion when a party of speculators were riding toward a settler's claim, he jumped upon a horse and without saddle or bridle rode furiously toward them shouting "Indians, Indians, Indians! Terrible uprising! They'll soon be upon us! They are killing and scalping all before them." They paused, and as he sped by still yelling, they turned anud followed him. The whole neighborhood for miles around was alarmed. But the settler by round-about way rode home, collected

some money, and quietly slipped down to the land office at Crawfordsville and entered his land. In Lake county the settlers formed a squatters' union and pledged themselves to stand by each other, and the speculators dared not bid against hundreds of determined, armed men. The instance where John Walker threatened to shoot the man who dared bid against the widow Benedict, has already been related.

During the land sales in LaPorte in 1835, the settlers had a raised platform fully as conspicuous as that of the crier of the sale. There they posted the stoutest man they had, a giant in strength, who promised to give any man a thorough thrashing who dared to bid upon the claim of an actual settler. There was present a little doctor from Philadelphia, quite a dude as we would say now, who was foolish enough to bid upon a tract on which a poor man with a large family had settled. But before the champion could get down from the stand, the crowd had pitched the little doctor into a ditch of prairie mud near by, which rendered the efforts of the giant needless and gave the victory to humanity and liberty.

Even after the pre-emption act there was a way by which speculators could dispossess settlers of thier claims. By treaty with the Potawatommies certain lands were reserved to the Indians, which had to be located by government commissioners. These reserves or Indian claims were negotiable, and they came into the possession of speculators and Indian traders. Unfortunately these reserves could be located on lands which the white settlers had claimed and improved, if those white settlers had not secured the right of pre-emption, as few had. Active business men, politicians and others who had become possessed of these Indian claims or "floats," were anxious of course that the claims should be located on the best lands, and they could afford to pay the commissioners for locating them there. Here, then, was an opportunity for the commissioners to make money, and in many instances they located those claims on the best lands, even though these lands had been greatly improved by the settlers. Like many other wrongs which have been committed, it was a legalized system of robbery.

In this way many in the county were in

danger of losing their homes, and in 1835 they applied to Charles W. Cathcart to give them counsel and help if possible. He drew up a memorial which stated the case, had a number of duplicates made, and circulated not only in this county but throughout the northern part of the state. They received many signatures. Armed with these, Mr. Cathcart went to Washington to see President Jackson about it, for the treaty gave the president summary control over the locations made by the commissioners. On the way Mr. Cathcart fell in with an old friend of the Cathcart family, an old member of Congress, who knew the president well and who promised to present Mr. Cathcart to him. Arriving in Baltimore Mr. Cathcart's hunting shirt attracted so much attention that he purchased and put on a conventional suit of clothes. At Washington his old friend presented him to the president and vouched for his honesty.

President Jackson read the memorial, heard young Cathcart's story, and then said with much feeling, "My dear sir, place this matter in a tangible form and I will settle it in thirty minutes." During the interview the president's private secretary quietly left the room, and soon after the commissioner of Indian affairs entered. The president informed him of the occasion of Mr. Cathcart's visit, and the commissioner took charge of the memorial, saying that the case would be examined and acted upon by his bureau, and then remarked, "Mr. Cathcart, you understand that this subject comes properly before my bureau for settlement." Mr. Cathcart said, "I understand." And he did. He made a request for a copy of the instructions given to the locating commissioners, and the commissioner of Indian affairs promised to furnish it at 2 p. m. the next day.

After leaving the president Mr. Cathcart went before a notary and made an affidavit affirming all the leading facts in the memorial, and with it called upon the president early the next morning. The president had not yet risen, but consented to see Mr. Cathcart, saying that his time belonged to the American people. He read the affidavit, declared that it was plain enough, looked up the Indian treaty to be sure that he had authority in the matter, and then wrote on the back of the affidavit an order to

raise the floats; that is, remove the claims from all lands where improvements of any value had been made by settlers, and to offer at public sale the lands upon which those claims had been located. He ordered that duplicate instructions be made, of which Cathcart should have one, and signed it simply, A. J., and ordered his colored waiter to take it to the secretary of the treasury, to which department the general land office then belonged.

Mr. Cathcart expressed his gratitude on behalf of the settlers, and bade the president farewell; and with much feeling the old man wished Cathcart God speed. Cathcart then went to see another old friend, the chief clerk of the general land office, and told him of his success, and requested that the copy of instructions which the president had promised be given him as soon as possible, and in a short time the young man had in his pocket the order to the land officers at LaPorte to "raise the floats from all lands upon which improvements of any value had been made."

At 2 p. m., according to appointment, Cathcart called upon the commissioner of Indian affairs to get the promised copy of that officer's instructions to the locating commissioners. He was shown into the anteroom of the department to await the commissioner's entrance. That dignitary soon hurried in and exclaimed excitedly, "Why, sir, need you have troubled the old gentleman about your matter? I told you it belonged to my bureau and you said you understood." Cathcart told him that he understood more than the commissioner thought he did. The officer gave the memorial back to him and refused to redeem his promise of giving him a copy of the instructions to the locating commissioners. Cathcart coolly told him it was a matter of minor importance as he already had in his pocket instructions for the relief of the settlers, and so took his leave.

He traveled night and day towards home, and arrived in LaPorte while the land sales were going on. He was back several days before he was expected. With his new clothes on, covered with dust, weary and worn by the nervous strain to which he had been subjected, and with the great excitement prevailing at the prospective loss of their homes by the settlers, Cathcart at

first was not recognized. Unknown he stepped up to a group of people and found an old gentleman pleading with one of the locating commissioners to raise the float which had been placed upon his claim, as with other improvements he had built a grist mill upon it. The old man even offered the commissioner a large sum of money to do so, but the commissioner mockingly refused, saying that nothing but a rise in Deep river could raise that float.

Cathcart coolly said, "We have fall freshets sometimes." The commissioner inquired, "It this any of your business, sir?" "Somewhat," said Cathcart, and then he stepped aside and shouted to the people. Immediately he was recognized and the cry went up, "There's Old Charley." They eagerly crowded around him to hear the news. He told them to follow him to the registrar's office. There the door was locked, but Cathcart, calling through one of the windows, handed in his copy of orders from the general land office, to Major Robb, the registrar, who after reading it himself gave it to the crier of the sale, David Dinwiddie, who read it aloud from a raised stand which he had used while selling the land. The locating commissioner, just referred to, stood by and looked very blank.

The sale was adjourned until the next day, but the crowd would not disperse without a speech from Mr. Cathcart. He gave them a circumstantial account of his visit to Washington and of its success. The order was to raise the floats on all lands where improvements of "any value" had been made by the settlers. It was the duty of Major Robb, registrar, and of John M. Lemon, receiver, to carry out that order. But a difficulty at once arose as to what interpretation should be given to the expression

"any value." The registrar contended that it should be construed as meaning \$300. The receiver on the contrary contended that it meant a mere nominal sum. There was no time to refer the matter to Washington. To do so would render useless all that had been accomplished, as meantime the land sales would be concluded. Indeed, the speculators had shrewdly gotten the locating commissioners to postpone their work of locating the claims until a very short time before the land sales, so that there would be no time for the settlers to appeal to Washington before the sales transpired. A compromise was soon effected and \$75 was the sum agreed upon as the value of improvements necessary to have an Indian float removed from any settler's claim, and to bring his land into market so that the settler could buy it. As there were few settlers who had not improved their claims more than \$75 worth, nearly all were enabled to keep their homes. Some compromising was done between the speculators and the settlers, the former buying the latter off and retaining the float, but every bona fide settler either got his home or pay for his claim.

The foregoing shows that human selfishness was the same then as now; rings and combinations to defraud others for the benefit of a few schemers, lack of regard for the rights, feelings and sufferings of others—these things existed then as now. The only difference is that to-day such selfishness manifests itself in different ways from formerly. Advancing civilization has provided new channels through which human selfishness as well as benevolence may accomplish its object, but at the root it is the same, and there is no difference from age to age save a gradual improvement.

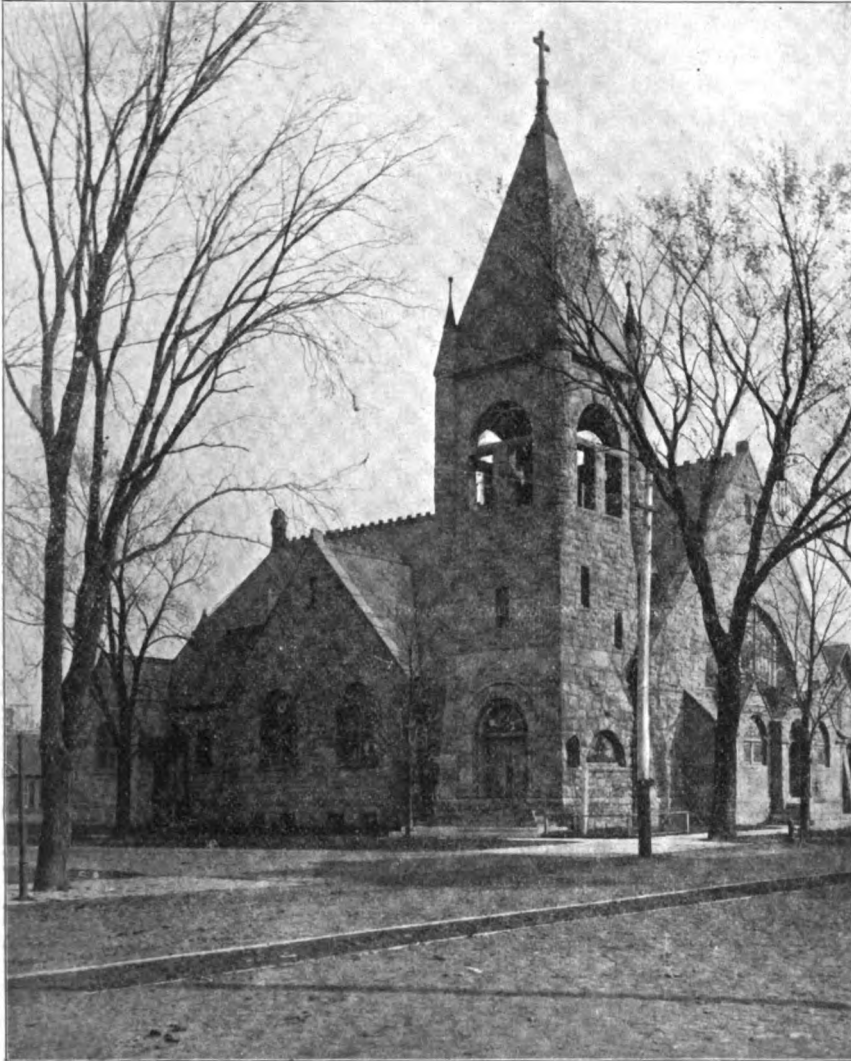
CHAPTER XXXVI

RELIGION.

"Sacred religion, mother of form and fear,
How gorgeously sometimes dost thou sit deck'd!
What pompous vestures do we make thee wear!
What stately piles we prodigal erect!
How sweet perfumed art thou, how shining clear!
How solemnly observed, with what respect!"
DANIEL'S *Musophilus*.

We come now to put on the capstone—religion. But what is religion? It is not morality, for a man may be a good, civil and moral man and not be a religious man. Nor is religion spirituality or heavenly-mindedness, for a person may be very religious without being heavenly-minded. Nor is religion theology, for a man may have much doctrine but no religion. The very etymology of the word "religion" gives us a hint as to what it is. Religion means to rebind or to bind again. Religion is that which fixes certain bonds about us and does it again and again. Now does not one's church environment do this? By attending church and participating in its worship and becoming used to its forms, a habit is induced upon us, from which it is difficult to break away. This is the reason why those who have been reared in a certain church, and have become used to its forms, are not happy in any other church environment. Young people who have been brought up to attend public worship, and who have formed habits of church going, are quite miserable on first attempting to break away from them and enter lives of dissipation. Religion sustains about the same relation to the spiritual life that a bandage does to a wound. The bandage does not heal the wound but it holds the severed flesh together so that the inner life can heal it. And so religion does not heal the soul but it serves to hold

man in order so that the inner spiritual life from the Lord can heal it. Religion is not Christianity. The Jews have religion but they do not claim to be Christians. So do the Mohammedans and the Buddhists and the Brahmins. In his "History of Northwestern Indiana" Mr. T. H. Ball mentions that love which is "the greatest thing in the world" and then says, "That the Indians who came in contact with the missionaries manifested the possession of much of this love, is doubtful. And that no church rites will place this love within the soul, we have the opportunity of seeing" (page 27). Quite true. But church rites may take such powerful hold on the conduct as to furnish the occasion. This is why, as Mr. Ball himself acknowledges (page 25), "the French Catholics far better than the English or Americans adapted themselves to the Indian nature, had larger control over them, and seem to have tried more faithfully to do them good." In speaking of the Pottawottomies of this region he says, "The influence of the French missionaries, some of them not only zealous but self-denying, noble men, still remained among them. Their burials were not conducted altogether with pagan rites, they knew the symbol of the cross, and they erected crosses beside some of their graves" (page 24). Now this is a step in advance. As mentioned repeatedly in other connections in these pages, the French



TRINITY CATHEDRAL

Catholics were first on the ground in what is now LaPorte county, the Indians came under the influence of their teachings and church forms, and there are several instances of the Indians in the county becoming devout Catholics. One instance was Sogganee, mentioned in Chapter II of this work, who afterwards lived and died at Notre Dame, South Bend.

Catholic influence has never ceased in the county. Soon after its organization Catholic priests used to come to LaPorte as missionaries, and after a time St. Peter's church was formed. For many years Rev. Father Kilroy was pastor. He was a man of great influence and force of character. He was mentioned in Chapter XXVI of this work. Even after he went away from LaPorte he came back and lectured here. He became a distinguished man and drew large audiences. In 1861 Colonel Walker's Irish regiment had an Irish band which gave a concert at Huntsman's hall, in November, to raise funds to pay for their instruments and Father Kilroy lectured on that occasion. His subject was "The Military Genius of Ireland." At that time Rev. Father Lawler was pastor of St. Peter's; later, Rev. Father T. O. Sullivan; later still, Rev. Father Crawley, whose health failed and who went west and died. At present Rev. Father G. M. Schram is pastor. The first church building was a frame structure which gave place to the present commodious brick church. Since Father Schram's advent a new and beautiful altar has been placed in the church. This edifice is situated on Monroe, facing Walker street.

St. Joseph's church is a German congregation and was organized in 1858 by Rev. Father M. Scherrer. The substantial brick edifice which they occupy was built in 1859-60, and a school house was added soon afterwards. This school is mentioned in Chapter XXX. In 1865 Father Scherrer went to another field of labor and was succeeded as priest of St. Joseph's by Rev. Father S. Bartoz, of Polish descent. His health failed and in 1870 he resigned and was succeeded by Rev. Father John Oechtering, an exceedingly able man who was attained to eminence since that time. Later, Father Nussbaum was the incumbent, who passed away while pastor of St. Joseph's and whose funeral obsequies were cele-

brated by the Gregorian high mass. This was not many years ago; the church was crowded, and the bishop and many priests of the diocese were in attendance. The church with its tall spire and chime of two bells is situated at the corner of C and Second streets. The parish includes more than a hundred German families, among whom are some of the most influential and useful business men of LaPorte.

St. Mary's Catholic church of Michigan City is situated on the southwest corner of Boston and Buffalo streets, on a site which was once a Catholic cemetery. In 1902 this church received new interior decoration. The entire cost of the improvements was \$3,000, and all the money was contributed. This work was the crowning effort of Rev. Father John Bleckmann, who has been pastor of St. Mary's the last twenty-two years, and the esteem of the public and the people of his church made the improvements possible. Father Bleckmann has been in recent years assisted by Rev. Father Jansen. The paintings on the walls and ceiling are the most attractive features of the decorations. They are the revelation of the Blessed Virgin through St. Dominic to preach the devotion of the rosary annunciation of the Blessed Virgin; the visitation, the birth of our Lord, presentation of the Child in the temple, Child teaching in the temple, assumption of the Blessed Virgin to heaven, coronation of the Blessed Virgin in heaven. The altar pictures represent the resurrection and the ascension and the adoring angels. The side walls are decorated with a beautiful design, gold and blue figures predominating.

St. Stanislaus Polish Catholic church of Michigan City stands at the corner of Ripley and Washington streets. Rev. Father Wrobel is pastor, and Father Eugene Stachowiak is his assistant.

There is a Catholic church in Otis which was built in 1872 by the Polish families who settled in the neighborhood. The edifice is a neat frame building and the parish has a school. There is also a Catholic church in Wanatah, and one in Dewey township, about two miles from La Crosse, which was built in 1862. Thus there are seven Catholic churches in LaPorte county, some of them dating from a very early day, with

a membership perhaps of a thousand families. Could the society of LaPorte county do without those churches?

As we are now making reference to the ritualistic churches it may be well to mention the Protestant Episcopal church. This is another church which claims unbroken succession with the apostles. A third is the Greek church or church of Russia, not represented in this county. The first building exclusively for church services erected in Michigan City was put up by the Episcopalians. It was built in 1835 or '36 and stood on Pine street between Fourth and Market streets. The state of Indiana was then one diocese, under the Rt. Rev. Jackson Kemper, D. D., missionary bishop. Rt. Rev. George Upfold, D. D., LL. D., was consecrated bishop on December 16, 1849. He was succeeded by Rt. Rev. Joseph Cruikshank Talbot, D. D. LL. D., who was consecrated February 15, 1860. Then came Rt. Rev. David Buel Knickerbacker, D. D., who was consecrated October 14, 1883, who was succeeded by the Rt. Rev. John Hazen White, D. D., who was consecrated bishop of Indiana, then all one diocese, on May 1, 1895. The site of the church property consists of a quarter block at the corner of Franklin and Sixth streets. It was once occupied as a lumber yard. The corner stone of the former church building was laid in 1858. It was a neat wooden structure on a brick and stone foundation in "Rustic Gothic" style, with rectory on the same lot. But in later years this gave place to the present stone structure. The first rector of this church was Rev. D. V. M. Johnson. Some of those who have succeeded him are Revs. G. B. Engle, Henry Safford, C. A. Bruce, William H. Stoy, E. E. Wright, R. L. Ganter, T. L. Bellam, J. F. Winkley, Dr. Reeves, R. Brass, S. S. French, Walter S. Howard, and A. A. Ewing. Barker Hall, a large brick structure for parish purposes, stands on the same lot, at the rear and to the side of the church. In 1899 the oversight of the Indiana diocese became so arduous that Bishop White divided it into two dioceses, the northern one comprising that part of the state lying north of and including the counties of Benton, White, Carroll, Howard, Grant, Blackford, and Jay. It was Bishop White's privilege to elect which should be his field of labor, and he chose the northern

diocese. Then came the question, where should be the bishop's residence and the cathedral city. For a time the choice lay between Fort Wayne and Michigan City. But Fort Wayne was already the cathedral city of the Catholic diocese, and one bishop of Fort Wayne was enough. Bishop White therefore chose Michigan City, and there he made his residence. In this he was ably assisted financially by Mrs. John H. Barker and others. The result is a fine stone structure as the bishop's palace, just south and a little to the rear of Trinity church, and Michigan City has the distinction of being a cathedral city.

St. Paul's church of LaPorte was organized July 25, 1839. At the meeting for organization Rev. D. V. M. Johnson, rector of Trinity church at Michigan City, presided and Franklin Thwing acted as secretary. John Hobson and Franklin Thwing were elected wardens, James Whitem, J. R. Traver, Samuel Stewart, Thomas H. Phillips, Hiram Wheeler, T. B. Bell, Jacob Early and T. H. Holbrook were elected vestrymen. For some months after the organization the rector of Trinity church in Michigan City preached for the new church at each alternate Sunday. Early in 1840 Rev. Solon W. Manney was settled as rector. Some of his successors have been the following: Revs. H. W. Roberts, F. R. Half, W. E. Franklin, A. Gregory, A. E. Bishop, J. H. Lee, F. M. Gregg, G. J. Magill, Charles T. Coer, Walter Scott, A. A. Abbott, Thomas B. Barlow, E. L. Roland, and A. A. Ewing. Rev. W. E. Franklin died while rector at LaPorte. He was greatly beloved and mourned by his parishoners. For several years this church had no house of worship, but in 1845 an edifice was erected at the corner of Michigan avenue and Harrison street. It was afterwards much enlarged and improved. But along in the nineties it became sadly out of repair and the question of building a new house of worship was agitated, first by Rev. Mr. Abbott and then by Rev. Mr. Barlow, his successor. Under the latter's supervision the present artistic stone structure was built, and dedicated in 1897 or '98. South of it is the rectory and south of that the parish home, both facing Michigan avenue.

The pioneers of LaPorte county did not leave their religion behind when they settled here but brought it with them. In the first settlements

which were formed there were not a sufficient number of any one sect to form a church by themselves, and so they worshipped together. The points of doctrine or practice which divided them were held in abeyance, persons of each sect yielded a little for the good of the whole, and in a spirit of unity and Christian toleration they came together and each one tried to derive all the good he could from the meetings, exercises and discourses. For a time there were no church buildings, but school houses were soon erected, rude log structures, and there in the winter, or in the open air in the summer, the people assembled for worship. The first school house in Michigan City, built in 1834, was used for worship. As yet there were no churches organized and no settled pastors, but ministers passing through were asked to preach and did so. The ritualist could not have his prayerbook service, the Presbyterian or old school Baptist could not have his sermons on divine sovereignty and the decrees, the Methodist could not make a hobby of free will, and so on. If they persisted in these things there would be few to hear them. An appointment was made at some dwelling house or school house, and at the time appointed a true pioneer community gathered. Some came on foot, some on horseback, and some in ox teams. If in the summer time, not only the children but some of the men came barefooted, bringing their dogs with them; and all, even some of the dogs, gave earnest attention to the services. There were no organ and no choir, but some one would lead in the singing, and as hymn-books were scarce the reader would give out two lines of a stanza and the people would sing them, then another two, and so on. This was called "lining off" the hymn, and a variety of voices would join in the singing. There were not as much harmony and beautiful melody as now, but there may have been as much devotion. Some among the pioneers were accomplished singers and when these met there was rich music. As a rule the pioneer preachers who came to this county were well instructed men who had not been brought up in the backwoods. Some of them have been mentioned in Chapter XXVI.

At a little later day, when the population became more numerous, the churches began to divide up and each sect to have its own services.

But even then there was in many places a spirit of fraternity and union. This was especially the case in Michigan City. Everyone attended his own church but no sectarianism entered into the the social relations, which were enjoyed regardless of creeds. A new-comer in the harbor city asked a friend, "What church do such and such families attend?" The answer was, "The Episcopal" "And what place of worship do so and so attend?" "The Congregationalist?" "Yes," replied the recent arrival, "but they seem so very intimate, so much of the time at each other's homes, that I fancied they must be of the same church." "Oh," said the friend, "that does not follow here! We are too small a band to have any barrier of that kind come between us." And so the new-comer found it.

Here the very interesting and important question arises—too large and not proper for discussion here—whether after all, the church was ever designed to be a social institution. Does the fact that people of different tastes and circumstances in life worship in the same church necessitate that they mingle together in the same social circles? Because a person finds his religious home in a certain church, does that in any way prevent him from finding his social affinities out of it? As a matter of fact all grades and classes of society kneel together in the service of the Catholic church, but their social segregations outside of their religion are very different. May not society be one thing and religion quite another? We merely raise the question.

It is difficult to determine when and where the first religious services were held in LaPorte county. There are many claims of priority. But from what has been written in the foregoing chapters it would appear that the Baptists conducted the first worship in the county. Of course this is leaving the Catholics out of consideration. The Carey mission was established at Niles, Michigan, in 1822 by the Rev. Isaac McCoy, a Baptist minister, and an uncle of Mrs. John B. Niles. There was a branch of that mission at Hudson Lake. There were operations going on at that branch in 1829, which warrant the belief that they must have begun before that time. Then came the widow Benedict with her family, led by Henly Clyburn, to New Durham

township, March 15, 1829, and at a very early day the Methodists held services at her house.

The Baptists held services in Springfield township as early as 1832, under the leadership of a Mr. Marks, but it does not appear that there was any Baptist church organized until 1834, when a society was gathered on Stillwell prairie under the labors of Rev. Phineas Colver, of Washington county, New York. Mr. Colver came to the county in 1833 to visit relatives and began preaching in the neighborhood, and the result was the organization of a church. He went home intending to return, but died before he reached his eastern home. This religious society was known for some years as the LaPorte Baptist church, and was so recorded in the minutes of the association. A Baptist church was organized at Rolling Prairie in 1836, one at Michigan City in 1837, which soon ceased to exist, and one in LaPorte probably in 1838; the records are lost. In that year Rev. G. Sarwin came to LaPorte and opened his home for prayer meetings. It was the "sickly season" and many were induced to seek the consolations of religion. The result was that a Baptist church was organized in the brick church then owned by the Methodists, which stood on the lot since occupied by the house of Dr. Teegarden, now the residence of Dr. Mack. This church was admitted into the association at the meeting in Rolling Prairie, in June, 1839. After this the church on Stillwell Prairie took the name of the Kingsbury Baptist church. Mr. Sarwin became pastor of the Kingsbury church, and Rev. Charles Harding was selected as the pastor of the LaPorte church. In two years he resigned, to become home missionary. He died in 1843, highly esteemed. Rev. Silas Tucker was the next pastor, in 1840. Soon after his arrival a small building which stood on the northwest corner of Jackson and State streets, belonging to the Disciple society, was purchased and enlarged and used for many years as the house of worship. E. W. Hamlin was the next pastor, 1846. In 1849 Rev. Morgan Edwards, "the sailor preacher," was pastor for five months, then Rev. R. H. Cook was pastor, and in February Rev. Morgan Edwards again, but only for a short time. Rev. S. C. Edwards became pastor in 1852, who insinuated the doctrines of the Adventists into the church

and caused an unhappy division not only in the church but to some extent in the association. But in all the troubles through which this church passed, "Good Father Sarwin" and Rev. Alexander Hastings of Rolling Prairie were their mainstay. In 1854 Rev. Gibbon Williams became pastor. In 1855 W. D. Wright, in 1857 J. L. McCloud. In 1858 the church built an edifice on the west side of Jackson street, between Jefferson and Maple avenues. In 1861 Rev. Henry Smith became pastor, who resigned in August, 1863, to become chaplain of the Ninth Regiment. Subsequent pastors have been Revs. J. P. Ash, C. T. Chaffee, D. D., Addison Parker, C. H. Wheeler, George C. Moor, and at present C. R. Parker. The present house of worship is a modern and commodious brick structure on the southwest corner of Indiana and Jefferson avenues. The church has passed through many troubles. The Baptist church at Kingsbury has had many pastors, and still holds on its way. It has a gem of a church building. The Baptist church at Rolling Prairie had for its first pastor the Rev. Alexander Hastings, who was followed by several others. The church at Door Village united with the association in 1840 and was once flourishing but has ceased to exist. The Baptist church in Westville was gathered and organized chiefly by the labors of Rev. J. M. Whitehead, who resigned its pastorate to become chaplain of the Fifteenth Indiana Volunteers. There were great religious revivals in the county in 1857. Mr. Whitehead, who is still living and engaged in active work in Topeka, Kansas, has recently written a letter in which he says:—

"I have always remembered Door Village and Kingsbury because of the work I helped to do there in church matters. That great revival in Kingsbury was a marvelous work; equally so were the great revivals in Door Village, Westville, Black Oak, Beatty's Corners, Valparaiso and Rolling Prairie and many other places in northern Indiana. I meet many of those converts of that period out here in this western country, among whom are Eliza Craft, John A. Rolins and Jerome Lathrop. In some places I have found almost whole churches formed out of members from northern Indiana associations. At Delaware and Perry, Iowa, Nebraska City, Nebraska, and other places they have helped

organize churches, build meeting houses, and are active in other church work and Sunday-school progress. They are a loss to you in your association, but a wonderful gain in the broader field in the unbounded west. The Lord has led them out into this fair land, doubtless into more needy fields."

And of Mr. Whitehead Colonel I. C. B. Suman says: "I was severely wounded at the battle of Stone river. When Chaplain Whitehead gave me his assistance he was all besmeared with the blood of the wounded he had cared for. He seemed to be an angel among the wounded, Yankees and Johnnies alike. He thought nothing of the danger he was in, caring for the wounded, looking after the dead, directing and assisting their burial. I came in contact with many chaplains during my long service in the army and can truthfully say that the Rev. John M. Whitehead was the most worthy one that ever came under my notice. In camp, on the march and on the field of battle, especially that of Stone River, his services were performed admirably and without the hope of reward or promotion."

It appear also that a Baptist church of some kind was organized in Wills township on June 13, 1836, by Revs. T. Price, of Edwardsburg, Michigan, and T. Spaulding, of LaPorte, at the house of James Hunt. The members were James Hunt, John Salisbury, Matthias Dawson, Nancy Hunt, Martha Hunt, Catharine Whitehead, Sarah Mason, Phoebe Hunt, Clarissa Canada, Sabrina Salisbury, Alsie Dawson, and Martha Whitehead. In 1837 a Baptist log chapel, succeeded by a frame church, was built on the grounds of George Belshaw, on the southeast quarter of section thirteen in Wills township.

In 1836 an Antinomian, often called "hard shell" Baptist church was organized in the log school house in the Webster District, in Noble township. It was known as the "Spring Creek Old School Baptist church." Elder A. Neal of Porter county perfected the organization. The members were Asaph Webster, E. S. Harding, John Harding, A. A. Cole, Ariel Wakefield, Ameluna Webster, Mary Harding and Polly Harding. A. A. Cole and E. S. Harding were the first resident elders. It has long ceased to exist.

There was an African Baptist church in LaPorte, which joined the association in 1871 with about twenty members. There was also a colored Methodist society, and the two sects quarreled about a certain church building which had been erected by the citizens for the use of the colored people. One sect wanted to keep the other out of the chapel. About 1870 Mrs. C. T. McClure and others gave a supper in Huntsman's Hall for the purpose of raising funds to build this chapel, and succeeded so well that they repeated it. Others contributed and a neat chapel was erected in the west end of the city. For a time all went well; but in 1877 the quarrel occurred, and Mrs. McClure made a public protest against any colored people being excluded from the building which had been provided for all.

There are many interesting incidents, sad and joyful, connected with the history of the Baptist churches of this county, but want of space necessitates the giving of almost nothing but the dry facts. Considerably over twenty Baptist churches have been organized in LaPorte county but only three, or at most four, are living now.

But the Methodists were the real pioneers. In 1832 there came into the county, with the soldiers of the Black Hawk war, Jeremiah Sherwood, a local preacher of the Methodists, who was eagerly welcomed and who formed a class at the home of Mr. Eahart, in the New Durham settlement. This was perhaps the first Protestant organization in the county. In the autumn of that year the Methodist Episcopal conference sent Rev. James Armstrong as presiding elder of the district, who soon organized a class in Door Village. Here during the next year the infant church built a small chapel on the site where the present church stands, in which they worshipped for several years. This is said to have been the first church building erected north of the Wabash river. This year, 1833, several new societies or classes were organized, of which probably LaPorte was one. The members returned at conference that year were five hundred and twenty. But the circuit was a large one, extending from South Bend to Michigan City and from Niles to Door Prairie, and not all of that number were from this county. At the close of the year Mr. Armstrong died, and his remains were buried in the Door Village

cemetery. His loss was universally felt. In the fall of 1834 the district was called the LaPorte district, with R. Hargrave as presiding elder, and S. R. Ball and T. P. McCool preachers. In 1835 it was called the LaPorte circuit with C. Meek as preacher and Elijah Burns as supply. This year for the second time a campmeeting was held near Springville, which was largely attended and of great interest. In 1836 G. M. Boyd was appointed to the circuit, with Stephen R. Jones as assistant, and a class was formed in the Galena woods at the house of Whitman Goit. The preaching places were LaPorte, Door Village, Robinson's, Warnock's, Henly Clyburn's, Van Meter's, on the road from LaPorte to Michigan City; Michigan City, Springville, Goit's, Wright's, near Rolling Prairie station; Griffin's schoolhouse, Silas Hale's, Kingsbury, Admiral Burch's and five other places out of the county—nineteen places, widely scattered, which those two men had to cover in all seasons and weathers. In this year a Sunday-school was organized in LaPorte. This was the one in which A. and J. B. Fravel were so deeply interested. This year also the Methodists erected a small, neat brick church on the lot where Dr. Mack now lives, in which they worshipped for several years. Every year witnessed a change of preachers. In 1838 Union chapel was built, southeast of Westville, deriving its name from the fact that the Robinson and Warnock classes united there. This chapel used to be full of people when services were held, but it has been gone for years. The first Methodist church in Michigan City was built probably in this year. In 1840 the circuit for the first time was confined to the limits of the county. In 1841 Wade Posey and G. W. Ames, brother of Bishop Ames, were the preachers. In this year the people of Goit's neighborhood were induced to build a chapel. A day was assigned for all to turn out, far and near, and at the appointed time they came from a radius of ten miles and worked steadily for a week, when a comfortable and commodious log chapel had been completed, which was named Posey chapel in honor of the preacher. In a few years this was superceded by a better house called by the same name. Mount Pleasant chapel was built at about this time, also Lamb's chapel.

The great LaPorte circuit now began to be divided. In 1843 Union circuit was formed, including LaPorte, Byron, and McCasky's, and the west half of the county; the east half was attached to other circuits. It seems that in 1844 Michigan City was made a station, for J. W. Parrett was appointed thereto; but in 1846 it was attached to Union circuit. In 1846 conference was held in LaPorte, presided over by Bishop Morris. In 1847 LaPorte was made a station, Union circuit still including Michigan City, and the New Durham church was built. In 1848 Rev. H. C. Benson was returned the second year to LaPorte, the first instance of the kind in the county. F. Taylor was also returned to Union circuit. In 1849 a new church was built at Door Village. In 1850 the present Methodist Episcopal church on Monroe street, remodeled in 1902, was built, and Union circuit and Michigan City were again separated. In 1851 J. Daniel was pastor at LaPorte, and J. G. Osborn served Union and Kingsbury. In 1852 Salem chapel was built. In 1853 conference was again held in LaPorte, presided over by the eloquent Bishop Simpson, and it was a memorable occasion. From this time the county was divided into stations and several circuits. LaPorte station has been served by some able preachers and has enjoyed several remarkable religious awakenings.

The Rolling Prairie circuit was organized in 1856, comprising the north and east parts of the county outside of LaPorte. In 1858 it was divided so that the second LaPorte circuit could be formed. At one time it was called the Portland circuit. In 1864 the church at Rolling Prairie was built, which a few years ago was succeeded by a fine modern church building. This circuit still exists, though contracted from its original dimensions.

The second LaPorte circuit, embracing Salem, Bald Hill, Summit and Coolspring, was formed in 1859. It still exists, though there has been some change in the appointments. Bald Hill has been abandoned and the church is going to decay. A fine new church was built and dedicated at Waterford, in Coolspring, in 1898. The circuit owns a parsonage in LaPorte, where the preacher resides. The church in Salem was built during the pastorate of M. Stolz, 1866-68.

Union circuit was probably divided again in 1856, and the east end of it was called Dormain circuit, including Stillwell, Roselle, Marshall, Grove, Dormain, and "South America" classes. It was soon called Door Village circuit. It still exists, though contracted. In 1869-70 the church was refitted and beautified, and again more recently.

Methodist services were held in Michigan City from the commencement of the town. Major I. C. Elston, the founder of the city, reserved and donated two lots for the use of the church. In 1838 the Methodists there, under the lead of Mr. Porterfield Harrison, erected a small frame church on the site donated. But the sand threatened to bury it and rendered it unfit for a place of worship and the members aided by their friends purchased the lot where the present house of worship stands and built a church there. In the list of preachers who have served this church are the names of many able men.

Union Mills circuit was formed in 1873, embracing Union Mills, Hanna Station, and Clinton chapel but at the end of the year Union Mills was reconnected with Door Village circuit and Clinton chapel with Westville circuit. In 1875 the brethren at Union Mills erected a neat chapel and a new circuit was formed.

In 1843 the first house of worship was built in Westville by the Methodists. It was served for several years by the preachers from Union circuit, but in 1857 it was organized as a district circuit. In 1860, by the will of Mr. Daniel West, the church received a bequest of five thousand dollars and a church was erected.

The German Methodists have a society in LaPorte, composed of some of the best German people of the community. They occupy a lot on the southwest corner of Harrison avenue and Clay street. In the seventies they worshiped in a neat frame building, but it has since given place to the present well proportioned brick church. This people also have a church in Michigan City, on the corner of Eighth and Buffalo streets. It has a pastor and regular services. There is also a German Methodist church not far from Watah.

In 1873 the Free Methodists built a church at Indian Point. This people have a neat church and parsonage with preacher in the village of

Springfield, and another church at a point called Bunker Hill. They also have several preaching appointments in the county, and often hold a camp-meeting near Springville. The Free Methodist church is a split off from the Methodist Episcopal church, on the issues of amusements, secret societies, tobacco, etc.

It appears also that in the early sixties there was a Wesleyan Methodist church in LaPorte whose members worshiped in a schoolhouse on the southwest corner of Detroit and Harrison streets. Joseph Burke was pastor. The Wesleyan Methodist church in the United States was largely a split off from the Methodist Episcopal church, on the issue of slavery, etc. The Protestant Methodists also have appointments in the county, of which one of the most important is at Tracy.

This completes the general review of Methodism in the county, and we are struck with the fact of its connectional nature. Methodism has been a unified thing from beginning to end, it is impossible to consider it in one part of the county alone, and indeed it has been difficult in this sketch of Methodism to isolate this from other counties. The early Methodist preachers were the true pioneers, they went side by side with the first settlers and shared their joys, sorrows and hardships. The religion which they afforded was the occasion of great comfort and encouragement. Many spots in the county have been made historic by Methodist camp-meetings, which were great religious feasts to which the people looked forward with longing anticipation, and it really does seem that one purpose of the divine providence in raising up Methodism was to supply the pioneer colonies of America with a religion adapted to their needs.

LaPorte county has not been without its religious cranks. For instance, in 1848 there was a queer character in LaPorte by the name of Benjamin Satterwait. He wore a broad-brimmed hat and a coat of Benedict cut, and conversed in plain language. He claimed to be favored with divine revelations from the deity, which usually came to him when asleep. For months he went about with his strange message. He even published it in the local papers. The following is a specimen:—

LaPorte County, Indiana,
3d Month, 23d, 1848.

To the citizens of LaPorte and all others where this may come; that I feel myself called upon as an instrument under the control of the deity to say that A NEW ERA IS AT HAND, and that I am under the influence and government of it at this time, and all that is visible can't prevent its taking place; for the SON OF MAN IS COME as it is recorded in the Holy Scriptures, "as the lightning comes from the east and shines even unto the west, so shall also the coming of the Son of Man be."

Benjamin Satterwait.

Presbyterian history in LaPorte dates back to the year 1831. In the late autumn of that year Myron Ives came to the county from Paris, Illinois, and settled on Rolling Prairie in a log cabin just east of the Little Kankakee river about a mile and a half west of the present railroad station of Rolling Prairie. So far as known he was the first Presbyterian in the county. In May following several others of the family came and settled in the neighborhood. In this year also, 1832, Alexander Blackburn, Solomon Aldrich and Charles Ives became settlers in the neighborhood. In October, 1903, the *LaPorte Herald* contained the following: "Alexander Blackburn Lowman of Macomb, Illinois, is in the city. He is an old LaPorte county boy, having been raised by Alexander Blackburn, after whom he was named. Mr. Blackburn was the first man who ever crossed the Kankakee swamp. The first church service ever held in the county took place in his cabin. Mr. Blackburn died in 1892 aged ninety-two years. Mr. Bowman inquired for a number of persons, but all were dead or had moved away."

And now comes a beautiful incident. In the autumn of 1832 Alexander Blackburn and Myron Ives went to Niles, Michigan, each with a load of wheat. In the night, under the shadow of the forest, these two Christian men held the first Presbyterian prayer meeting ever held in LaPorte county. We can imagine the fellowship of those two hearts in the solitude, with wild animals around them. They returned home and instituted a prayer meeting which was held alternately in their two cabins. In November Rev. James Crawford, a missionary, visited them and preached the first sermon ever delivered by a

Presbyterian minister in the county. On the 28th day of November, 1832, seven persons of the neighborhood were organized as the Presbyterian church of LaPorte. Soon, others were received into membership. On the 20th of July, 1833, James Blair, Myron Ives and David Dinwiddie were chosen elders, and Alexander Blackburn clerk of the session, which office he exercised many years. He was afterwards ordained elder. On Sunday, July 21, the first communion service was observed, and baptism was administered by Mr. Crawford. The church was received into the Crawfordsville presbytery. William P. Ross was the first delegate to attend the presbytery and synod, and secured the services of Rev. John Morrill, who on January 1, 1834, began a year's labor as first supply of the church. Subsequently other ministers visited the church, each remaining a short time. On May 26, 1836, a vote was taken to build a meeting house, and Messrs. John B. Niles, Howell, Skinner, Strong and Blackburn were appointed a committee to collect funds, etc. In 1837 Rev. William K. Marshall became pastor. He pushed the building project, which led to the erection of the church on the corner of Maple avenue and Monroe street, now occupied by the Disciples. The "divine expediency" view of the atonement and other doctrines of the New School Presbyterians had been received by many of the members, while others still adhered to the ultra-Calvanism of the Old School, and things pointed toward a division. The church edifice had been built by a stock company, the subscribers receiving the amount of their stock in pews, it was the time of wild cat money and funds could not be collected, there was a debt on the building, it was sold to satisfy the builder's lien, purchased by Amzi Clark, who held it in his own name till finished, when it was deeded to Alexander Blackburn for the Old School Presbyterian church, with the proviso that if sold the New School Presbyterians might have preference as purchasers. There was a troublesome debt of \$2,000 on the church, and the trustees decided to sell it. The Second or New School Presbyterian church was organized November 3, 1844, in a school house belonging to Rev. F. P. Cummins; it had thirty members, twenty-six of whom came from the first church. They bought the church building. This threw

the Old School church out of a home, and when a few years later the Methodists vacated their old building on the northwest corner of Jefferson avenue and Monroe streets, the Old School Presbyterian church bought it and occupied it for some years. Later we find them worshipping in the Baptist church. But in 1862 they erected a building on the northeast corner of Harrison street and Indiana avenue, which was partially burned in 1869 but immediately repaired. During the Civil war Rev. J. M. Goodman was pastor, whose wife did so much good as president of the soldiers' relief society. The church had a succession of solid, excellent pastors, Rev. L. M. Stevens being the last.

The Second or New School Presbyterian church held on its way and was very prosperous. In 1868 their old church building was sold, and steps were taken to build a new one, resulting in the present large brick church at the corner of Michigan avenue and Noble street, which was dedicated July 23, 1871, and recently has received new and exceedingly beautiful interior decorations etc. As time went by and the theological opinions of men became modified by advancing intelligence, the two churches found that they were nearer together in their beliefs, and their union was effected on October 31, 1871. It was the property of the first church which the Library Association came so near buying through General Orr, as related in a former chapter. After the division the preachers of the second church were Steel, Cunningham, Noyes, Scofield, Kendall, the last taking charge just before the union was consummated, Newcomb, and Hartley.

In 1845 a Presbyterian church had been organized near Union Mills, which ceased to exist. On June 22, 1850, another was organized by Rev. F. P. Cummins, in a schoolhouse about two miles east of Union Mills, where Mr. Cummins preached until 1856. In 1851 a church building was erected at Union Mills, which more recently has given place to a modern structure. Here Rev. S. E. Smith, beloved by all, passed a long pastorate.

The Rolling Prairie Presbyterian church was organized in February, 1852, and the church edifice was built in 1857. A Presbyterian church was organized in Wanatah in 1870. The Presbyterian church of Michigan City was organized

May 9, 1871, by a nucleus of Presbyterians who had worshipped with the Congregationalists. A house of worship was erected which was dedicated December 19, 1872, but this has recently been followed by an elegant new structure. LaPorte, Union Mills and Michigan City seem to be the only places where Presbyterianism has flourished.

The Disciples church of LaPorte is not to be confounded with the "Christian" church out of which it grew, and which was established in 1837 by the efforts of William P. Andrew and Dr. Jacob P. Andrew. In the early part of the last century there sprang up in different parts of the country a reactionary movement against Calvinism, ritualism, formalism, etc., which crystallized into churches which, strange to say, after they found each other out, discovered that they were of one faith and practice. In New York state they were called "New Lights," in New England they were called "Christ-ians," pronounced something like Christ irons. Perhaps the term Evangelical Baptist Unitarians will convey an idea of their belief, and they were strictly congregationalist in church polity. Their newspaper organ was, and probably is, "The Herald of Gospel Liberty." They had some very able men and flourished for a time, but for the past half century have been going down. That was the church which was established by the Andrews in LaPorte; and its first preachers—Andrew, Thompson, Lane,—were of that faith. That church had no more connection with the Disciple church founded by Alexander Campbell, than the Baptist church has; but was a distinct and different sect. At some time that church was merged into the Disciples church and became a member of that denomination; but when or how or by whom, the writer has no information. He will now write of it without regard to this change.

For many years this church occupied a building which stood almost on the very ground where St. Paul's Evangelical Lutheran church now does, on west Main street. In 1867 these Lutherans purchased the Second Presbyterian church building on the corner of Maple avenue and Monroe street, but, the "Christian" church desiring a larger house of worship, the Lutherans changed with them. Disciple preachers were among the earliest in Pleasant township. In 1833 Samuel

Holmes and Dr. St. Claire, two Disciple ministers, preached at Door Village. In 1835 there was a church of this faith at Ross's mill, in Springfield township, which afterwards was sold to the Dunkards. In 1848 a Disciples church was organized in Westville by John Martindale. In 1850 a society of this faith was established in Galena township. In 1854 one was established in Rolling Prairie, which has had some prominent names on its roll. There has been a congregation of Disciples at Wanatah, and when Rev. E. B. Widger was pastor in LaPorte he was instrumental in building a neat church at "Sauktown." The Disciples have made much of out-door meetings, and have accomplished much good. They have been very controversial but now are not so much so. Perhaps the most forcible preacher the LaPorte society has had was the Rev. M. N. Lord, who was pastor in the early sixties.

There is a distinction between Lutheran churches. They are not all of the same faith, practice or synod. But we will mention them indiscriminately. St. John's Evangelical Lutheran church was founded in 1857 under the preaching of Rev. H. Wunder, who used to come from Chicago to LaPorte and preach. The first pastor was Rev. Frederick Tramm, who passed away in LaPorte in 1901. For a time this church worshipped in a schoolhouse, then built a small frame church on C street, and in 1863 they built the fine brick structure which they now occupy. They have a fine large brick schoolhouse on the opposite corner. There are many families of the same faith in Michigan City, and steps have recently been taken to organize them into a church. St. Paul's Evangelical Reformed Lutheran church on West Main street, LaPorte, has already been mentioned. In Michigan City there are St. John's and St. Paul's Lutheran churches, on Franklin and Ninth streets, two large massive brick structures with tall spires, opposite and nearly facing each other, each having a parochial school attached. In 1875 some disagreement between pastor and people led to a separation, and another church was the result. There is also a Lutheran church at Wanatah, one at Tracy, one at Hanna, and one at Otis. In Michigan City there is the Svenska Evangelical Lutheran Zion's church, at the corner of Franklin and

Green streets, and in LaPorte there is the Swedish Lutheran church with a fine brick edifice and parsonage, near the Park school, and there is also a church of the same faith in the Swedish settlement, northwest of LaPorte, under the oversight of Rev. O. J. Siljeström, pastor at LaPorte. Each of these Lutheran churches is of long standing and has a large membership. The Lutherans are a large and wealthy body of Protestant Christians.

Congregationalism is not strong in the county, though the one English Congregationalist church, which is in Michigan City, is large and composed of influential people. This church was organized in 1835 by Rev. John Morrill of Massachusetts. There were Presbyterians in the body, and in 1840 it became Presbyterian and was attached to the Logansport presbytery; but the Congregationalist sentiment was too strong, the following year the action was reversed, the church dropped from the roll of the presbytery, and there was a change of pastors from Presbyterian to Congregationalist. The church has been served by able men. From the above date it will be seen that it is one of the oldest churches in the county. There is also a German Congregationalist church in Michigan City.

For many years, and until 1860, there was "the Quaker neighborhood," north of LaPorte. There is a Friends' cemetery there still. Here several people of that faith, who settled in the locality from different states, held their services, which were discontinued only because of deaths and removals. About 1869 J. H. Vining came to LaPorte, a brick church was erected, and Friends of both the Orthodox and Hicksite branches of the society were gathered together, and united to sustain a meeting which has been continued until the present time. Recently, through the generosity of Mr. John W. Ridgway, the Unitarian church has been purchased and the Friends have an excellent location on Michigan avenue. Rev. Frank Moorman is pastor. For many years also there has been a Friends' church at Stillwell. From a very early day there have been Friends scattered through that part of the county, a devout and worshipful people, to whom their church has meant a great deal.

On June 22, 1875, Rev. Robert Collyer, D. D.,

then of Chicago, upon invitation of some of the citizens, and with a view to the formation of a Unitarian church, preached in LaPorte and steps were taken for a proper organization which was accomplished. Services were held in the court house, but finally the church on the east side of Michigan avenue, between Maple and Harrison, was purchased and meetings held there. Among the pastors were Rev. Mr. Crooker, now of Ann Arbor, who has attained to distinction, and Rev. Mr. Jennings, now of Toledo. The Hebrew citizens of LaPorte had a synagogue on the corner of Indiana avenue and First street. Rabbis used to come from Chicago, and services were also conducted by Mr. Jacob Wile until his health failed. Then the congregation decreased and the cause of Zion's church languished. The synagogue property was sold to Mr. E. F. Michael, the building taken down, and the land added to his own grounds. The Unitarian society being without a pastor also came into a languishing condition, and finally Zion's church people and the Unitarians united in an organization called the Liberal Religious Association. For a time Sunday evening meetings were held in the Unitarian church, addressed by speakers from other places; but less and less interest was manifested in the movement, and finally the church was closed, and after some years sold to the Friends as related above.

In November, 1902, there were filed in the office of the county recorder the articles of incorporation of the Ohab Sholom society of Michigan City, which is a voluntary association for the support and maintenance of a church and religious society for promotion of the Jewish faith. The organization has a membership of ten, according to the papers filed. The church shall be governed by three trustees, annually elected, and shall have as its officers a president, vice president, secretary and treasurer. The first officers of the organization are Jacob Meyer, president; Fred Spiro, vice president; Moses Moritz, secretary, Julius Spiro, treasurer, and I. I. Spiro, Bernard Moritz and C. E. Meyer, trustees. There is also a Norwegian church in Michigan City, on the west side of Spring, between Second and Michigan streets.

In the forties Hon. E. M. Chamberlain, of Goshen, was presiding judge of the circuit court,

and William P. Andrew was one of the associate judges. Mr. Andrew and his brothers had married sisters from near Cincinnati, and they were Swedenborgians. Through Judge Andrew Judge Chamberlain became acquainted with those ladies, especially with Mrs. James Andrew, and learned of the Swedenborgian faith, and after investigation received it as his own. He determined to bring some one to LaPorte to present that faith. By some means he became acquainted with the Rev. Henry Weller, then living in Grand Rapids, Michigan, and Mr. Weller went to Goshen to lecture. One dusty day Judge Chamberlain brought Mr. Weller to LaPorte, and that gentleman delivered a course of lectures in the old "Christian" church which stood where the German Lutheran church on Main street now does. Those lectures commenced on Tuesday evening, January 22, 1850, at half past six o'clock, and continued several evenings. Mr. Weller was a man of far more than ordinary ability, his doctrines were new, and they created a profound and widespread impression. Mr. Weller came again and again, and finally came to live in LaPorte. Some of the best minds in the community adopted the views he presented. Among them were Hon. John B. Niles, Dr. A. Teegarden, Judge W. C. Hannah, Sutton Van Pelt, and others. Meetings were held in the old "Christian" church until 1859, when steps were taken to build a house of worship, and the building now standing at the corner of Maple and Indiana avenues was erected. The society was organized June 14, 1859, the house of worship was dedicated in due time, and has been used for that purpose ever since. This society existed practically before it was organized, existed virtually from 1850; and during the fifty years of its existence it has had only six pastors, and three of those were removed by death or ill health. Those pastors are Henry Weller, Woodbury M. Fernald, Cyrus Scammon, H. H. Grant, Thomas F. Houts, and E. D. Daniels. Some of LaPorte's most excellent people have been and are members of this society.

There is an Adventist church in Union Mills, with a good church building, and there was a congregation of Mormons in the county for a few years immediately preceding the removal of the Mormons to Nauvoo. It is said that the first

preaching in Coolspring township was by a Universalist, William C. Talcott, a school teacher; but the writer has no information of a Universalist society ever being organized in the county.

The German Baptist Brethren, usually misnamed or nicknamed "Dunkards," are somewhat numerous in the county. They have a neat frame church building at Waterford, are a good honest thrifty people, faithful to their religion, and they inculcate principles which make them good citizens.

We should not forget that the above churches organized Sunday schools soon after their own birth, in which the members took a deep interest. In 1836 the Methodists organized a Sunday school in LaPorte in which A. and J. B. Fravel took such an interest that, there being no barber in town, J. B. Fravel cut the peoples' hair, charging each person a dime and devoting the money to purchase a Sunday-school library.

LaPorte county has not been without its religious controversy. In 1840 a discussion was carried on in the *Michigan City Gazette* between Rev. Solon W. Manney, then rector of St. Paul's church at LaPorte, and a writer who signed himself "Diakanos." The old ground of the inspiration of the Scriptures and whether bishop and presbyter were one and the same etc., was gone over and the discussion waxed warm, but it was gentlemanly.

As another instance, in the winter of 1863 Rev. Henry Weller delivered a course of lectures in the house of worship of the New Church society on dancing and kindred amusements. They ran through several Sunday evenings. Rev. M. N. Lord of the Disciples church took the matter up and replied to Weller, and so did the Rev. George C. Noyes of the Second Presbyterian church. Then Weller replied, and the matter for

a time created a great deal of excitement in the community.

Dr. J. P. Andrew also was a born controversialist and tried his lance in many a religious discussion. But those days are past, men have come to see that to combat a man's views puts him on the defensive at once and prevents his receiving anything. A fraternal interchange of thought is another matter. For years the happiest and most fraternal relations have existed among the pastors of the county. They meet in their pastors' club as brothers, and though there is a difference of opinion among them their meetings are sweet-spirited and refreshing. But alas! we meet to form fraternal bonds and have them severed. Only two pastors have remained in LaPorte from the summer of 1893 until the present time; the pastor of the Swedish Lutheran church and the pastor of the New Church Society. All the other churches have changed pastors, and some of them have changed often, so that the aggregate of changes is very large.

And now, what are all these churches or religions? Simply bandages to a wound, splints to hold broken bones in place until the inner life can heal them, an environment to serve as an occasion for the inner cause to operate, a scaffolding to the temple of spiritual character. All neglect of them, much more repudiation of them, is to be deprecated. They are as necessary as the shell to the chick, as the seed to the sprouting germ, as the chrysalis to the butterfly; but necessary as they are, they sink into insignificance in comparison with the angel in man that should rise out of them; for, in the words of an apostle, "Love never faileth but whether there be prophecies, they shall fail; whether there be tongues, they shall cease; whether there be knowledge, it shall vanish away."



Ch. Rümeli

BIOGRAPHICAL

[illegible]

He was a high-spirited and enthusiastic and powerful leader of the students here kindly and sympathetic to them. With his fellow students he formed an ardent and loyal band and true to the cause and with his assistance carried his life was constructive in helping up in stead of tearing down. His comment stands for his life and action, whose part he played and rest upon his interpretation of the highest program of life was such a up of years of instruction, he was industrious, he was persevering, he was intelligent, he was master of the times. While handling up his industry, his fellow men were still in the crowd and no one else was deemed no one. The his

belonged to the white town of the South, and their own wealth and power were based on the land and mining for gold and silver in the West.

[illegible][illegible]

the most ideally efficient of grain-separating machines. The business was carried on from 1853 to 1882 under the firm name of M. and J. Rumely, and in the latter year M. Rumely purchased the interest of his brother. In 1887 the concern was incorporated under the name of the M. Rumely Company.

Of course the machines of fifty years ago were crude, unfinished and slow of operation compared with the beautiful, powerful and rapid productions of to-day. The old-fashioned horsepower furnished the motive energy; this was also manufactured by the Rumely brothers. But one has only to see the immense plant and glance over their large annual devoted to the description of their various machines to understand how from these small beginnings great things grew. Among the machines made by the company are several types of the modern traction engine, of utmost power consistent with smoothness of operation, ease of movement and general efficiency; boilers, water tanks and other accessories to a modern threshing outfit; and the new Rumely separator, with its band-cutter and self-feeder and wind-stacker, is one of the finest machines ever put on the market and one of the most popular among the farmers of the middle west. Many improvements and inventions, suggested by the experience and mechanical skill of the company, have made all parts of the different machines as nearly perfect in operation and clean and rapid handling of grain as twentieth century inventiveness can demand.

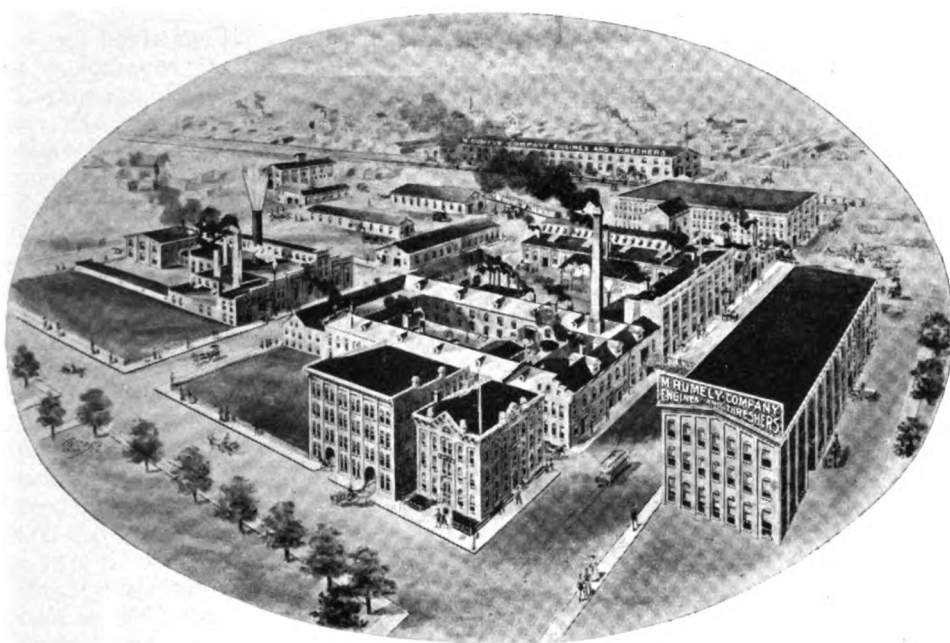
From the one small building in 1853 the M. Rumely Company plant was built up till several city blocks in the vicinity of the Lake Shore Railroad are now covered with foundry, machine shop, wood-working shops, boiler shops, warehouses, offices, etc., all commodious brick structures and equipped with everything needful for maintaining the reputation of the firm for first-class work. About two hundred and seventy-five men are employed, and many of these have been with the company since the days of their apprenticeship. It is especially pleasing to note, as throwing light on one of Mr. Rumely's chief characteristics, that no strikes or other troubles have ever marred the harmonious relations between the company and its employes. Mr. Rumely's kindness to and appreciation of his workmen were indicated by their fidelity to him, through all the years that he used their services, and by their many tributes of

affection at his death. Furthermore, these men are all home-owners and an important addition to LaPorte's citizenship, and in increasing their prosperity and promoting their welfare Meinrad Rumely contributed both wealth and substantiality to his adopted city.

The Rumely plant annually manufactures about three hundred threshing engines and outfits, besides other varieties of industrial and agricultural machinery, and for the disposal of this output branch offices are located at Chicago; Fond du Lac, Wisconsin; Logansport, Indianapolis, Indiana; Toledo, Ohio; St. Louis, Kansas City, Missouri; Cairo, Illinois; Des Moines, Iowa; Lincoln, Nebraska; Wichita, Kansas; and Grand Forks, North Dakota.

Meinrad Rumely, the late president and head of this monumental enterprise, was born in Adelsberg, near Zell, Baden, Germany, February 9, 1823, being a son of Joseph Rumely, a native of Baden and a farmer and weaver. Meinrad learned the millwright's trade in France; this trade included carpentering, cabinet-making, machine work, and in fact everything in connection with the construction of a mill. In 1848, when a young man of twenty-five and without capital, he came to America, and for a short time lived in Canton, Ohio, and was then employed in a machine shop in Massillon, Ohio. While here his brother John, who had come to this country in 1849 and was also a machinist joined him, and in 1853, after Meinrad had been in a machine shop in Piqua, Ohio, for about a year, the brothers came to LaPorte and made the beginning of the M. Rumely Company. Meinrad Rumely thus lived to see the fiftieth anniversary of his successful enterprise and to enjoy the fruition of the hopes and plans of his youth.

Mr. Rumely was married April 19, 1855, at Canton, Ohio, to Miss Theresa Fierstoss, who was born in Markolsheim, France, January 9, 1835, and came to America with her parents, Frank J. and Mary E. Fierstoss, in 1844. This was a union blessed with all that was noble and good, and had the husband lived another year and twenty days they would have celebrated the fiftieth anniversary of their happy marriage. Mrs. Rumely was faithful and devoted to her husband to the very last, ministering his last comforts in the hours before death, and crowning her heart's great love in helpfulness. Of the nine children born of their marriage, eight, all of whom are an honor to their parents, survive. The four



M. RUMELY'S PLANT

sons. William N., Joseph J., Aloysius J. and Meinrad C., are all residents of LaPorte, and were, respectively, vice president and superintendent, secretary and treasurer, assistant superintendent, and connected with the engine department, of the plant of which their father was president and general manager. The daughters of the family were: Clara, deceased; Anna, now Mrs. Mayle, of San Francisco; Mrs. Christena Kreidler, of LaPorte; Mrs. Otto Aichner, of Erie, Pennsylvania; and Mary, wife of John Wolf, of LaPorte. There are twenty-two grandchildren.

Meinrad Rumely was a man of simple tastes, which are the marks of a great character. His daily work, his home and his religion marked the sphere of his activities. In the words of the Rev. Father Cavanaugh, "he was a model husband and father. He was not a club man, but a father who loved his home. A beautiful exemplification of his home life was the large and honorable family which gathered at the bedside to minister to him in his advanced age. Such devotion has its reward here."

Mr. Rumely was a deeply religious man. His devotion to his church was marked, while his charitable work was unostentatious. He was one of the few remaining charter members of St. Joseph's Catholic church, which was established in 1859. He was always liberal in his gifts to the parish, on one occasion presenting the church with a new bell. He was exceedingly regular in his attendance at divine services, seldom missing mass no matter how stormy the day. He took an active part in the establishment of the Holy Family Hospital, an institution that has proved of great benefit to the injured and sick of LaPorte.

No enumeration of the countless ways in which Mr. Rumely assisted in the upbuilding of his city and community can be here attempted. He was always unselfish, and carried out the fixed ambition of his life to the lasting welfare of LaPorte. All public enterprises received encouragement from him, and more than one factory has received contributions from him that it might locate at LaPorte. The worth of such of such a man as Mr. Rumely to LaPorte was of inestimable advantage in the example he set of the domestic virtues, in his religious and business life, and in the great monument he erected for himself and the city through years of toil and of gratifying triumph.

JUDGE DANIEL NOYES is one of the distinguished members of the bar of northern Indiana. It is a well known fact that the peace,

prosperity and well-being of every community depend upon the wise interpretation of the laws, as well as upon their judicious framing, and therefore the records of the various persons who have at different times made up the bar of LaPorte county cannot fail to prove of interest to the readers of this volume. In the American state the great and good lawyer must always be prominent, for he is one of the forces that move and control society. Public confidence has generally been reposed in the legal fraternity. It has ever been the defender of popular rights, the champion of freedom regulated by law, the firm support of good government. No political preferment, no mere place, can add to the power or increase the honor which belongs to the pure and educated lawyer. Judge Noyes is one who has been honored by and is an honor to the legal fraternity of northern Indiana. He stands to-day prominent among the leading members of the bar of this part of the state, a position he has attained through ability.

Judge Noyes is a native of Vermont, his birth having occurred at Poultney, that state, in 1830. His father, Moses Noyes, was a prominent lawyer who practiced in New York city prior to his removal to Vermont, where he died in 1832. He had married Clarissa Gay, a native of Connecticut, and her death occurred at the home of Judge Noyes, in LaPorte, only a few years ago. After the death of the husband and father the family removed to Seneca Falls, New York, where Judge Noyes acquired his early education. Later he attended Union College, at Schenectady, New York, where he was graduated with the class of 1848. On the completion of his literary course he took up the study of law in Auburn, New York, in the office of Clark & Underwood, well known legists there, and was admitted to the bar before the supreme court of New York, at Rochester, in 1851.

Believing that the west would offer a better field of labor, he sought a favorable location and after visiting several states decided upon LaPorte, Indiana, where he has lived continuously since, actively connected with the legal profession. In the fifties he was elected judge of the court of common pleas at LaPorte and in 1876 was elected judge of the thirty-second circuit, embracing LaPorte and St. Joseph counties. Twice he was re-elected, serving altogether for eighteen consecutive years. At the bar and on the bench he has won high encomiums and marked distinction. A man of unimpeachable character, of strong intellectual endowments, with a thorough

understanding of the law, patience, urbanity and industry, Judge Noyes took to the bench the very highest qualifications for this responsible office, and his record as a judge was in harmony with his record as a man and a lawyer, distinguished by unswerving integrity and a masterful grasp of every problem which presented itself for solution. At the end of his third term he retired from the bench, and has since engaged in the practice of law, having a distinctively representative clientele.

In 1870, in Chicago, Illinois, was celebrated the marriage of Judge Noyes and Miss Julia A. Howell, and theirs is one of the hospitable homes of LaPorte. The Judge is a very prominent Mason, ranking with the leading representatives of the fraternity in the country. He was raised to the degree of a Master Mason in May, 1887, in Excelsior Lodge, at LaPorte. He took the chapter degrees in August of the same year and the council degrees in September, while in November, 1887, he became a Knight Templar in LaPorte Commandery No. 12. He received some of the Scottish Rite degrees in the same year, and later attained the thirty-second degree, and on the 18th of September, 1893, he received the degree of the Royal Order of Scotland in the congress of Masons which was held at the World's Columbian Exposition in Chicago. He is also a member of the Mystic Shrine. His official career in Masonry began in 1888, when he was installed as worshipful master of Excelsior Lodge, in LaPorte. In 1889 he was re-elected and again in 1890. He later held various offices in the higher degrees represented in LaPorte, and on the 23d of May, 1893, was elected grand master of the grand lodge for the state of Indiana, serving for one term. He is a noted orator and authority on Masonic history, and for several years past his services have been largely in demand at Masonic gatherings, where he has addressed his brethren on many subjects of vital interest to the craft. He is a fluent, earnest and entertaining speaker, is a man of fine character, strong individuality and resolute purpose, and is greatly esteemed in LaPorte and throughout the state, where he has so long been a distinguished member of the legal fraternity.

SETH CRAFT is one of the most enterprising and progressive agriculturists of Scipio township. Here he has spent his entire life, his birth occurring in LaPorte county on the 3d of April, 1865. His father, Henry Craft, was born in Pennsylvania, April 1, 1826, and through-

out his active business life followed farming with marked success, but is now living a retired life in the city of LaPorte, enjoying the fruits of former toil. In early manhood he married Miss Elizabeth Garwood, who was born in Ohio in 1826, and they became the parents of five children, as follows: John, who died in infancy; another, who died in infancy unnamed; Jennie, who was born in 1857; Seth; and Thomas, who was born in 1863.

Seth Craft was reared to agricultural pursuits upon the home farm and acquired his literary education in the district schools of the neighborhood. Since attaining to man's estate he has continued to follow the occupation of farming, and has resided at his present place since 1885. The old home farm consisted of two hundred and forty acres, which the father divided equally between his two sons for farming, Seth receiving one hundred and twenty acres, upon which he has made many improvements and which he keeps under a high state of cultivation.

In 1886 Mr. Craft married Miss Fannie Andrews, who was also born in this county, July 1, 1864, and was educated in common schools and LaPorte high school. Her parents were Hiram H. and Lucy (Griffin) Andrews, who were married in LaPorte in 1850. Her father was born September 28, 1828, and is a railroad conductor on the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern Railroad. Her mother's birth occurred at Elkhart, Indiana, August 29, 1828. They had five children, namely: George, born October 27, 1851; May, who was born December 27, 1854, and was married in 1874 to D. F. Wagner, a railroad engineer living in Elkhart; Mattie, who was born February 2, 1861, and died in January, 1869; Fannie, Mrs. Craft; and Hiram, Jr., born March 31, 1870.

By his ballot Mr. Craft supports the men and measures of the Democratic party. He and his wife are members of the Baptist church of Kingsbury, Indiana, take an active and prominent part in church work, and do all within their power to advance the interests of the community in which they live.

WILLIAM C. HUNSLEY. One of the representative farmers and highly esteemed citizens of Hanna township is William C. Hunsley, who was born within its borders on the 5th of August, 1864, and has made his home here uninterruptedly. His father, Thomas Hunsley, was a native of England, born in Lincolnshire,

September 18, 1818, and there grew to manhood. It was in 1846 that he emigrated to America, and after spending three years in Buffalo, New York, he came to LaPorte county, Indiana, and bought a farm in Hanna township, which he at once began to improve and cultivate. He married Miss Thirzah Lawrence, who was born in Somersetshire, England, and they became the parents of seven children, as follows: Mary B., born July 3, 1855, is now the wife of Anson Canfield, of Wellsboro, this county; George W., born September 25, 1856, is a resident of Hanna, Indiana; Betsy A., born December 2, 1858, makes her home in Union Mills, Indiana; Rosa V., born February 5, 1861, the wife of Henry Rosebaum, a farmer of Hanna township; William C. is the next in order of birth; John J., born May 4, 1867, is a resident of Hanna township; and Joseph L., born March 7, 1870, died in 1872.

William C. Hunsley is indebted to the public schools of this county for the educational advantages he enjoyed during his youth, completing his education in the Hanna high school. Since laying aside his text books he has devoted his entire time and attention to agricultural pursuits, and in 1896 bought his present farm in Hanna township. Good and substantial buildings are surrounded by well tilled fields, and everything about the place denotes the thrift and enterprise of the owner.

On the 12th of November, 1892, Mr. Hunsley was married in LaPorte to Miss Eveline Pike, who was born in Hanna township, July 18, 1872. Two children bless this union, their names and dates of birth being as follows: Ada A., October 25, 1893; and William John, September 29, 1895. William J. Pike, the father of Mrs. Hunsley, was born in Michigan, December 30, 1841, and now makes his home in Donaldson, Marshall county, this state. By occupation he is a farmer. His wife bore the maiden name of Caroline Bennett, and was born at Union Mills, this county, on the 24th of December, 1852.

TIMOTHY WEED is a retired farmer now living in Westville, and his rest from labor is the fitting reward of his long life of activity in connection with agricultural pursuits. Through long years he has resided in LaPorte county and has witnessed much of its growth and development. He was born in Schoharie county, New York, September 13, 1828, and traces his ancestry back to England and Wales. He was the third in a family of six children, five sons and a daughter, born to Henry and Catherine (Borst)

Weed. Three of these are now living, the brothers of Mr. Weed being Benjamin, a resident of Alexandria, Indiana; and Chancellor, of Lafayette, Indiana, who was for three years a soldier of the Civil war and is now a mechanic.

Henry Weed was a native of Connecticut, born about 1798, and his death occurred in 1870. He was a shoemaker by trade and followed that pursuit in his early manhood, but afterward turned his attention to farming. He became a man of independent means, and for a number of years resided in New York, after which he resolved to seek a home in what was then the far west. Making the journey with wagon and team to Buffalo, he there sailed for Toledo, Ohio, and thence came to LaPorte county, arriving in 1838, when the work of improvement and progress had scarcely been begun here. He purchased eighty acres of partially improved land and erected thereon his first home in Indiana. Westville had not then been founded. The township of New Durham was named by Mrs. Benedict, a native of New York, the Benedicts being the first settlers within its borders. With marked energy Henry Weed began to improve his land, and in course of time developed a valuable property. In early life he was a Jackson Democrat, but afterward became an ardent Republican. Both he and his wife held membership in the Methodist church. The latter was born in New York in 1807 and died March 27, 1880. She was of German descent.

Timothy Weed was only ten years of age when he came with his parents to LaPorte county, where he has since resided with the exception of a period of five years spent in Illinois and California. He was educated in the schools of New York and Indiana, and was a student in one of the typical schools of the frontier where instruction was largely in the "three R's"—readin', 'ritin' and 'rithmetic. The schoolhouse was built of logs and furnished with slab seats and a fireplace. In his minority he largely assisted in the development and operation of the old home farm, and when he started out for himself at the age of twenty-one years he had not a dollar of his own, so he had to begin empty-handed. All that he now possesses has been accumulated through his earnest labor and unremitting diligence. He spent twenty-two years of his life in the undertaking business in Westville and was very successful.

Mr. Weed was united in marriage to Miss Hannah J. Crumpacker, on the 19th of May, 1851, and they began their domestic life on a farm

where the country was new and unimproved.

For nearly ten years Mr. Weed operated a rented farm and then purchased a tract of land. At a later date he sold this and bought another farm, and each time he has bought and sold he has profited by the transaction. He is now the owner of two hundred and twenty-eight acres, of which one hundred and seventy-nine acres lies in Porter county and forty-nine acres adjoins the corporation limits of Westville.

To Mr. and Mrs. Weed were born two sons and a daughter, but only one is now living: Daniel West, who is one of the enterprising merchants of Westville, Indiana. Amenzio, the eldest, died at the age of thirteen years, and Bettie died at the age of four and one-half years. Daniel was born September 1, 1866, completed the course of study in the Westville high school and then attended the Indiana Normal School at Valparaiso, Indiana, where he took up a scientific course and also the study of law. He is also a telegrapher and was at Blue Island, Illinois, for about ten years as station agent and telegraph operator. He was married January 26, 1901, to Miss Martha Walton, who was educated in the College of Music in Chicago and is a most accomplished lady. She has been a teacher of both vocal and instrumental music. Daniel W. Weed is a leading young Republican of the county and is very prominent in Masonic circles, having attained the Knights Templar degree. He is a member of Calumet Lodge No. 716, A. F. & A. M., Calumet Chapter No. 203, R. A. M., Imperial Council No. 85, R. & S. M., and St. Bernard Commandery No. 35, Knights Templar, of the city of Chicago. He and his wife are members of the Order of the Eastern Star at Westville, Indiana.

Mrs. Timothy Weed, was born in Union county, Indiana, November 25, 1832, a daughter of Owen and Hannah (Woodford) Crumpacker, in whose family there were nine children, six sons and three daughters. Only three, however, are now living: John, a resident of Oklahoma, is a large landowner and is now eighty-three years of age. Theophilus is a retired farmer living in Valparaiso, Indiana, and has represented his district in the state legislature. Mrs. Weed was only two years old when brought by her parents to LaPorte county, her family being one of the oldest and most prominent in this part of the state. They located near the city of LaPorte, but afterward sold that property and went to Porter county, but subsequently returned to this county. Her ancestry can be traced back

to Germany, although her immediate ancestors were residents of Virginia. Her father, who was born in 1783, died in 1848. He was a member of the Baptist church, while his wife held membership with the Methodist church.

In 1861 Mr. and Mrs. Weed removed to Kankakee, Illinois, where they spent four years, and in 1865 went to California, but after a short period passed in the latter state they returned to Illinois, on account of Mrs. Weed's health. They have long been residents of this county, and are held in the warmest regard by all who know them. Mr. Weed is now an ardent Republican, but cast his first presidential vote for Franklin Pierce. He has never sought or desired office, but has always been faithful to the principles in which he believes. Fraternally he is a member of Westville Lodge No. 136, I. O. O. F., and his wife is connected with the Rebekah Lodge No. 183. She also belongs to the Baptist church. They are now living retired in a comfortable home in Westville, respected and honored by many friends.

ABRAHAM TEEGARDEN, M. D., during whose long period of residence and identification with LaPorte county, Indiana, he did so much for the community's progress and to make his own name to be remembered for many generations to come, was born in Columbiana county, Ohio, September 29, 1813, the son of William and Susanna (Rofelty) Teegarden, both of German descent and natives respectively of Pennsylvania and New Jersey, and listed among the pioneers of the state of Ohio, having settled there in 1804.

Their son Abraham passed his early years on the farm, and he had to work hard for the educational advantages which he ultimately enjoyed. He was one of five brothers who became physicians, and he got his first professional knowledge of medicine in the office of his brother, Dr. Eli, at Mansfield, Ohio. He afterward attended medical lectures at Washington College, Ohio, and graduated at the Cincinnati Medical College in 1837. He decided to move west for a field of labor, and in the year of his graduation took up his residence in LaPorte county, Indiana, and began active practice, so that he was identified with the growth of the county from almost its incipency till it became one of the most flourishing of the counties of this great state.

Dr. Teegarden's fine ability and worth of character soon brought him into a position of prominence with the people, and during the remainder



A. J. Ferguson

ABRAHAM TEEGARDEN, M. D., after a long period of residence and in the early part of his life in LaPorte county, Indiana, he did so much for the community's progress and to make his name to be remembered for many generations to come, was born in Columbiana county, Ohio, September 20, 1813, the son of William and Susan (Keller) Teegarden, both of German descent, his ancestors respectively of Pennsylvania and New Jersey, and listed among the pioneers of the state of Ohio, having settled there in 1804.

Their son Abraham passed his early years on the farm, and he had to work hard to obtain educational advantages which he thoroughly enjoyed. He was one of the first of his generation who became physicians, and began his first professional knowledge of medicine while he was in the office of his brother, Dr. Eli Teegarden, Ohio. He afterward attended lectures at Washington College, Ohio, and graduated at the Cincinnati Medical College, and then decided to move west for a field on the year of his graduation to set up his office in LaPorte county, Indiana, and to begin his practice, so that he was identified with the life of the county from almost its infancy. He became one of the most flourishing physicians of this great state.

Dr. Teegarden's fine ability and character soon brought him into a prominence with the people and during



A. J. Ferguson

of his life he exerted a powerful influence in many ways. He was especially interested in the development of the city of LaPorte, and one of the enduring monuments which he left is the Teegarden Hotel, for forty years one of the noted hostleries of northern Indiana.

As a member of the Whig party during its later days, he was elected in 1849 to represent the counties of Lake and Porter in the state senate. This was the occasion of an exciting contest between him and his Democratic opponent, Major McCoy. He served as senator with great ability through the sessions of 1850-52, the latter being an extra session. In 1860, having in the meantime joined the ranks of the new Republican party, he was nominated for the same office to represent LaPorte and Starke counties, and was elected. His service was during the stormy days of '61-'62, and he participated in the stirring debates as a strong Union man, his voice ever being raised and his means and influence used to support the government and crush the rebellion. He did not enter the service during the war, nor did he ask for a commission, but many times patriotically volunteered his professional help as a surgeon. What he did for the sick and wounded at the battles of Fort Donelson, Pittsburg Landing and Vicksburg, will always be remembered by the survivors. He was also one of the first two surgeons that met the retreating army of McClellan from Richmond, and his aid was freely given in this six days' fight. But in the homes, as well as on the field, he was the friend in need to many of the lonely sick and helpless who had sent their children to the front, and to such his sympathy and means were generously offered.

His religious faith was that of the New Jerusalem or Swedenborgian church, and he was one of the founders of this denomination in LaPorte, and one of its most devoted supporters. His life exemplified the poetry and beauty of his religion. His death occurred on October 2, 1883. It was the result of a fall while he was attending to a little item of repairs at the Teegarden Hotel, and occasioned general mourning and cast a gloom over the whole community.

Dr. Teegarden was married in 1840 to Miss Lura, daughter of Samuel Treat, of New York, of which state she was a native. Their two children were Mary T., the widow of Albert B. Clark, and Myra B., the wife of John H. Bradley, Esq.

MRS. MARY T. CLARK, of LaPorte, Indiana, was born and reared in LaPorte, receiving a good education, and on November 21, 1872, in that

city, married Albert Barnes Clark. The four children of this union are Mrs. Elsie Clark Parker, of Indianapolis; Mrs. Marjorie Clark Barker, of Michigan City; Miss Kate Clark and Donald Clark, both of LaPorte. After Mr. Clark's death in California in 1883, Mrs. Clark returned to her old home in LaPorte, and her beautiful residence is now the center of interest and hospitality for her many friends. She is very prominent in social affairs and in the religious interests of the New Church.

She has a cultured mind and is a very fine writer, though she is so unobtrusive with her talents that this latter fact is known and appreciated by comparatively few in the community where she resides. She is thoroughly patriotic and worked earnestly through our two last wars to sustain a patriotic spirit at home and to send necessary articles to soldiers in the field.

The Treat family, to which Mrs. Clark's mother belonged, is of English origin, with its original seat in Somerset, England. It was transplanted to America in 1637, to Wethersfield, Connecticut. Since then among its many members have appeared distinguished judges, ministers and physicians. Robert Treat was colonial governor of Connecticut, and there is a massive memorial tower erected to his memory at Milford, Massachusetts. Theodore Treat, the great-grandfather of Mrs. Clark, was born at East Hartford, Connecticut, August 15, 1754, and died in Herkimer county, New York, March 28, 1828. He was a member of Captain George Pitkin's company in the Fourth Connecticut Regiment in the Revolutionary war and served throughout that conflict. Samuel, the son of Theodore, was born at East Hartford, July 7, 1787. He came to LaPorte, Indiana, in 1834, and became a prominent citizen of the city, where he died February 3, 1849. His wife Elcy Tracy, was remarkable for intellectual attainments, and lived to be ninety-four years of age, her death occurring at LaPorte, December 22, 1880. Lura (Treat) Teegarden, the mother of Mrs. Clark, died at LaPorte, January 12, 1868.

Albert Barnes Clark, the son of Amzi Clark, a noted old-time merchant of LaPorte county, was born at LaPorte, August 24, 1842. He attended Wabash College, and later entered the junior class at Yale, where he was graduated with honors in 1864. He was a member of the Skull and Bones, and received prizes for scholarship and oratory. He was tendered the position of paymaster in the United States navy, and was assigned to duty under Admiral Farragut in the Gulf squadron, after which for a number of years

his life was a varied and eventful one,—engaged in the general insurance business, conducting an extensive business as a stenographer in Chicago, New York and Washington; private secretary to Hon. Matt Carpenter, then president of the United States senate; and later in charge of the private bank of J. Y. Scammon, the Chicago millionaire. In 1870-71 he was stenographer to Clarence King, then in charge of the geological exploration of the fortieth parallel. In 1875 he drifted to the Pacific coast, and located in Los Angeles county, naming his home there Yale Orange Grove after his alma mater. What was originally a mustard patch became through his intelligent management the garden spot for miles around, his specialty being the raising of oranges. Mr. Clark organized the Santa Anna Valley Irrigation Company, acting as its president. At that time he was one of the few college-bred men in that part of the country, and became very influential in public and business affairs, so that his early death, at the age of forty-one, caused by typhoid fever, was regarded as a calamity in the community, and was greatly lamented by his many friends.

JOHN MILLER TRUMP is a practical and enterprising agriculturist, who is now operating three hundred and seventy acres of land, constituting one of the valuable and highly improved farms of LaPorte county, pleasantly located near Union Mills. He was born in Northumberland county, Pennsylvania, on the 21st of January, 1862, and is a son of Joseph and Rebecca (Miller) Trump, also natives of the Keystone state. His father was born January 30, 1835, and in early manhood worked at the miller's trade and later followed farming, but is now living a retired life, enjoying a well earned rest and the fruits of former toil. His wife's birth occurred in Northumberland county, Pennsylvania, November 14, 1833. They were married on the 5th of February, 1861, and became the parents of two children, of whom John M. is the elder. Daniel Lowry, who was born December 27, 1863, died March 22, 1872.

The family continued to make their home in Pennsylvania until 1867, when they removed to Miller county, Missouri, but after spending a year and a half in that locality they came to Indiana and were residents of Jasper county, this state, for six years. At the end of that time the father sold his farm there and removed to LaPorte county, where he bought a tract of ninety-seven acres and engaged in its cultivation for five years.

He then disposed of that tract and purchased two hundred and thirty-one acres in Noble township, which he successfully operated until his retirement from activity in 1895, when he removed to Union Mills. In the meantime he had added to his property, and is to-day the owner of three hundred and seventy acres of land, upon which are good and substantial buildings. The fields are well tilled and everything about the place is in a flourishing condition.

Mr. Trump continued to live with his parents until their removal to Union Mills, when he remained on the farm, which he has since carried on with marked success, being a thorough and painstaking agriculturist of good business ability and sound judgment.

John M. Trump has been twice married, his first wife being Miss Malinda Snavelly, by whom he had four children, namely: Bessie, born July 26, 1884; Amanda, born April 25, 1888; Mirl, born August 5, 1889; and Kenneth, born July 1, 1894. Mr. Trump was again married November 3, 1898, his second union being with Miss Margaret Kemp, who was born July 20, 1864, and is a daughter of Solomon and Maria (Thomas) Kemp, residents of Cass county, Indiana.

During his boyhood Mr. Trump received a good district school education, and by reading and observation has become a well informed man. Fraternally he was an honored member of the Odd Fellows lodge and encampment, and politically is a staunch supporter of the Republican party and its principles. He is a citizen of worth and ability and stands high in the esteem of his fellow men.

ROBERT BROWN, one of the highly respected citizens of Clinton township, came to LaPorte county in 1855 and has since borne an active part in its development and improvement, especially along agricultural lines. He has made farming his life occupation and has met with well merited success in his undertakings.

Mr. Brown's early home was on the other side of the Atlantic, for he was born in Ayrshire, Scotland, his natal day being November 6, 1827. His father, Andrew Brown, was born in Craigie, Ayrshire, in 1795, and in early manhood married Miss Annie Bain, who was also a native of Ayrshire, born in 1806. The father never left his native land, but died there in 1876. In his family were the following children: Robert; John, who was born in 1830; David, who was born in 1832 and died in 1851; Mary, who was born in

1834 and died in 1880; and William, who was born in 1836.

Robert Brown was reared and educated in Scotland, his early life being rather uneventful. Before leaving his native land he was married, in 1847, to Miss Jane Ingraham, whose birth occurred in Ayrshire, January 8, 1824, and to them were born seven children, as follows: Andrew, James, Annie, Agnes, John, David and William. Scotland was the birthplace of the two oldest, the third was born in New Brunswick, Canada, and the others in LaPorte county, Indiana. The daughter Agnes was a successful teacher for fourteen years in LaPorte county, and eight of the fourteen years in her home township. She was educated in the common schools and was also a student in the normal training department at Valparaiso, Indiana. Annie, her sister, was a teacher in LaPorte county for four years, and was educated in the Wanatah high school.

It was in 1852 that Mr. Brown and his little family, then consisting of wife and two children, crossed the broad Atlantic and took up their residence in St. John's, New Brunswick, where he followed farming for three years. At the end of that time he came to LaPorte county, Indiana, and farmed rented land until 1875, when he purchased his present farm on section 20, Clinton township, and to its further development and cultivation he has since devoted his energies with good success, becoming one of the well-to-do men, as well as one of the most highly esteemed and respected citizens of his community. He is a supporter of the Republican party and its principles, and holds membership in the Christian church. Upright and honorable in all things, he well deserves the prosperity that has come to him, and merits the confidence so freely accorded him by his fellow citizens.

EZRA T. SCOTT is an enterprising merchant of Westville, conducting a good store in which he carries a large and well selected line of staple and fancy groceries, drugs, oils, paints and kindred commodities. He has been connected with commercial interests in this county almost continuously since 1874, and in business circles he has sustained a very enviable reputation, winning the trust of his fellow men through honorable methods and earnest desire to please his patrons.

Mr. Scott is a native of Cass county, Indiana, born on the 13th of November, 1849, and is of Scotch lineage. His paternal great-grandfather, Alexander Scott, was one of the Revolutionary

heroes and afterward received a pension from the government in recognition of the aid which he rendered the cause of independence. He died in 1844 at the advanced age of eighty-four years, and his remains were interred in Spring Creek cemetery in Cass county, Indiana, about six miles northeast of Logansport.

The parents of Ezra T. Scott were Joshua and Mary A. (Hill) Scott. The father was born in Ohio October 27, 1820, and died June 3, 1901, having passed the eightieth milestone on life's journey. He was largely reared in Cass county, Indiana, the family having been established there in early pioneer times. In his youth he was surrounded by the hardships and trials as well as the pleasures of frontier life, and he assisted largely in the development of the home farm. He afterward engaged in the manufacture of woolen goods near Logansport, and at a later date went to Minnesota, removing to that state in 1870. There he turned his attention to agricultural pursuits and became a successful farmer. His name is enrolled among the pioneers of Cass county, Indiana, and he was educated there when the schools were of a most primitive character, the building being erected with logs and supplied with slab seats. He did his writing with a goose-quill pen, and his text books were very few, for little more than reading, writing and arithmetic were taught in those days. However, he read quite extensively in private life and became a well informed man. In his early manhood Michigan City formed the nearest market for the products raised in and around Logansport, and he frequently drove an ox team there, taking a load of wheat and bringing back a load of salt. Joshua Scott was a man of high moral principles and a faithful adherent of the Christian church, as was his good wife. In politics he was a Whig until the organization of the new Republican party, when he joined its ranks and became one of its stalwart advocates. Both he and his wife died in Minnesota and were laid to rest there. In their family were five children, of whom Ezra was the fourth in order of birth. There were three sons and two daughters, and four are yet living, namely: Ann E., the widow of John Conrad and a resident of Logansport, Indiana; Sarah Ett, of Howard, Minnesota, the widow of Alexander Thompson, who was a soldier of the Civil war; Ezra T.; and B. Franklin, who has for a number of years been in the employ of the city railway company of Minneapolis, Minnesota.

Ezra T. Scott remained a resident of Cass

county, Indiana, until eighteen years of age, and was reared in the usual manner of farmer lads. He assisted in the work of the fields and was also employed in his father's woolen mill, becoming familiar with that line of industrial activity. In the common schools he obtained his preliminary education, and in the fall of 1867 came to Westville, Indiana, in order to enter the high school of this place, which had gained prestige as one of the best schools of this part of the state. Mr. Scott continued his studies there six terms, and then ceasing to be a pupil entered educational ranks as a teacher, following that profession in LaPorte and Cass counties for about four years. He did good and satisfactory work in the school room, imparting clearly and readily to others the knowledge that he had acquired. In the spring of 1874 he entered a general store owned by E. S. Smith of Westville, with whom he remained for six years as a salesman, but in the spring of 1879 he went to Howard, Minnesota, where he began business on his own account as proprietor of a drug store, which he conducted for seven years. In that undertaking he prospered, securing a large and profitable patronage, but finally he disposed of his store in Minnesota and in 1887 returned to Westville, where he purchased the store of his former employer Mr. Smith. Here he has since carried on business. His stock now consists of a good line of drugs, wall paper, patent medicine, paints and oils, groceries and queensware, school books and stationery, and he has a good trade and it is constantly growing. He enjoys the entire confidence of his patrons because of his fair dealing and honesty of purpose, and he certainly merits the confidence which is given him as well as the success which has crowned his efforts.

Mr. Scott has been twice married. In the spring of 1872 he wedded Miss Fannie Harris and to them was born a daughter, Etta, but she is now deceased. Mrs. Scott died in January, 1881, and on the 27th of April, 1882, Mr. Scott was married to Miss R. Ella Evans, by whom he has one son, Fravel C., who is now a senior in the high school of Westville. Mrs. Scott was born in LaPorte county April 16, 1857, pursued her education in the schools here, completing a high school course in Westville, and afterward was a teacher in Kosciusko county, Indiana, for a number of years. Both Mr. and Mrs. Scott are members of the Christian church, and their faith permeates their lives and is manifested in their daily relations with their fellow men and women. Mr. Scott is a Republican in his political views, hav-

ing supported the party since he cast his first presidential ballot for General U. S. Grant. Fraternally he is connected with Westville Lodge No. 136, I. O. O. F., and also with the Knights of the Maccabees.

His business record has been commendable and will bear the closest investigation and scrutiny, and while he has won creditable success he has also found time to devote to public interests and to the advancement of his church. Perhaps the trend of his mind can best be indicated by an extract from one of his writings: "If a man could go into open market and for a certain sum in dollars and cents purchase the life-long devotion of a friend, how long would it be until we would have bargain hunters in friendship? Some friends cost a mint of money, it is true; but the real friend, the one on whom you can depend, the one who remains steadfast when all others have forsaken, the one which sticketh closer than a brother as it were, is not bought with money. Such a friend is priceless, and is valued far above rubies." "Sympathy, fidelity and need are some of the bonds of such friendship." "A word fitly spoken, an act kindly done, a friendly greeting real and not assumed, are some of the prices paid for such a treasure. If you can boast of having such a friend, it is because you are in some way accounted worthy."

The ideas which he advances in the above quotations have been exemplified in his life and have made him a man whom to know is to respect and honor, while the circle of his friends is very extensive in LaPorte county. The cosy home of Mr. and Mrs. Scott is equipped with a select library of books, choice literature of standard character as well as cyclopedias and commentaries and good books of reference. This is an acquisition which graces any home, from the humble cottage to the mansion.

HARRY BEAKES TUTHILL (Written by C. W. Hendryx, Esq., of Dowagiac, Michigan). Whether the subject of this sketch is a descendant of O'Tuathail, the chieftain of Hy Muireadhaigh, whose ancestor was Tuathal, one of the greatest of the early Irish Kings, or on the other hand from Richard de Toothill, whose son Matthew had received lands in Hipperholm, Yorkshire, England, in 1314, and whose descendants maintained their rank and had their large possessions down to the Elizabethan and Cromwellian wars, is of little importance to him as a citizen of the Great Republic.



[Handwritten signature]



A stylized, handwritten signature in black ink, consisting of several overlapping loops and strokes.

Genealogy is traced with certainty from Richard de Toothill above mentioned, to Henry of Kingsham, Norfolk county, whose son the pilgrim John settled in 1638 at New Haven, Connecticut, and moved in 1640 to Southold, Long Island. The line of descent is thence as follows: Henry (I), John (II), John (III), Fregift (IV), Nathaniel (V), Benjamin (VI), Gideon (VII), Cyrus (VIII), Harry (IX).

Nathaniel, fifth in descent, was a sergeant in Captain Thomas Terry's company of Colonel Delancey's regiment in the French and Indian war. He was also a soldier of the colonial army in the Revolutionary war and was with his command at Fort Montgomery when it was taken by the British, but escaped. His home was in Goshen, Orange county, New York, where he died September 16, 1803.

On his mother's side Judge Tuthill is descended from William Beakes, a quaker of Somersetshire, England, who must have been a man of strong religious convictions, as the records of the North monthly meetings (of Friends) of that shire, and extracts from Bessie's Sufferings of the People called Quakers, show that in 1657, 1662, 1665, 1667, 1670 and again in 1681, he was imprisoned for allowing congregations of that faith to meet and sit in silence at his house. He arrived at the mouth of the Delaware, in December, 1682.

William (II), son of the pilgrim, married Ruth, daughter of Mahlon Stacy, who erected the first grist mill on the Delaware at Trenton, New Jersey, and there ground the grain for the early settlers for miles about. The records show that William (II) and his sons were prominent and useful members of the community, their names being constantly on committees. The sons and their sons, being Quakers, did not take up arms in the war of the Revolution, but Stacy Beakes, the maternal great-grandfather of Harry, cheerfully paid the rapidly increasing tax, which in 1780 was one hundred and sixty pounds.

The home farm in the town of Wallkill, Orange county (then a part of Ulster county), New York, had been purchased in 1771. It lies partially within the corporate limits of the present city of Middletown, and is still held in the family, the present owner being Henry L. Beakes.

In early manhood Cyrus Tuthill was united in marriage with Frances Beakes, daughter of Joseph and Annie (Witter), who resided upon the old home farm in Orange county. To them were born five children, Julia, who died in infancy; Annie J., now the wife of John Canright,

of Portland, Oregon; Harry Beakes; Willie, who died in infancy; and Victor Maxwell, of the firm of Baldwin, Tuthill and Bolton, large manufacturers at Grand Rapids, Michigan.

In early life the father was a merchant at Howells, Orange county, New York. He moved to Dowagiac, Michigan, in 1854, where he also engaged in merchandising in 1861. He opened a store at Hartford, Van Buren county, and from 1862 to 1865 conducted a farm in the same county. In 1865 he purchased a farm near Dowagiac, upon which he continued to reside until 1879, when he again took up his residence in the city of Dowagiac. He was secretary of the Farmers' Mutual Fire Insurance Company from 1875 to 1895, when advancing years caused him to decline further service. Both Mr. and Mrs. Tuthill were members of the Congregational church of Dowagiac for over forty years, of which Mr. Tuthill was church clerk for fifteen years, and afterwards a deacon for over twenty years.

Judge Tuthill spent his boyhood days upon the farm near Dowagiac, working in summer and going to school in the winter. Prior to his graduation in 1878 he taught two terms of district school and boarded around.

On Saturday, the 13th day of July, 1878, he began the study of law with Freeman J. Atwell, but in October entered the office of Spafford Tryon of the same city. Mr. Tryon was an expert chancery pleader with a large practice on the equity side of the court. For weeks the young man's time was wholly occupied in copying voluminous bills and answers, and while he secretly rebelled no amount of unassisted study would have so greatly aided him as did this toilsome work, and to it he ascribes in large measure whatever success he has since attained.

In talking, to the writer, of those student days he sometimes amusingly mentions how drowsy he became on that first Saturday, and how looking about and seeing no reclining place he went to sleep in a straight backed chair, lulled into sweet repose by the silent music of the first pages of Blackstone. He was admitted to practice after examination in open court on December 2, 1879. The quizzing occupied over three hours and the committee jocularly hesitated to admit him because he failed to answer two questions important for embryo lawyers to know, the meaning of "benefit of clergy" under the common law, and the first duty of a lawyer when admitted, but always quick to act upon a suggestion he paid for the oysters, although he himself was obliged to live on short rations for some time afterward.

The writer cannot close this term of delightful student intercourse in the old office without mention of the long pleasant walks we used to take down the Michigan Central Railroad track toward Pokagon, airing our knowledge of the law. Space prohibits the mention of more than an incident, however. The writer had studied some principle long and laboriously, and being fully "primed," stated the proposition to the future judge, who after a few moments thought, turned, and inquired:

"Young man are you asking for information or to see whether I know?"

To this day no more satisfactory answer has been made to either question.

Judge Tuthill located in Michigan City, December 15, 1879. There he has since resided and there he practiced until elevated to the bench, January 1, 1897.

While the writer has met him often, and knows his worth as a man and as a lawyer, an expression of one of his brothers in the profession sums up in a sentence, all that might be said in many pages. "He is one of the strong lawyers of Indiana. He does not stoop to defend a legal proposition that he is not convinced has merit. His word as a lawyer and as a man can be taken and relied upon under all circumstances, and on all occasions."

Knowing his mother as the writer did, having been honored for twenty-five years by the confidence of his father, as the writer was, he can say these qualities of mind and heart came to him naturally and without being acquired.

In 1896 Mr. Tuthill was elected judge of the superior court of the counties of Lake, Porter and LaPorte by a majority of 1369. He was re-elected in 1900 by a majority of 2020. But the proudest hour of his life was March 26, 1904, when he was unanimously and by acclamation called by his party to become its candidate yet a third time.

This view would not be complete without mention of a happy marriage consummated November 28, 1878, when the two contracting parties, barely more than children, Harry B. Tuthill and Alice M. Wells, on that day plighted troth. She was the daughter of Hon. Henry B. and Phoebe E. (Carr) Wells. To this marriage four children have been born: Fannie, Lotta G., Ralph W. and Clarence A. The first and last died in infancy. Lotta is a graduate of the Old Buckingham Seminary of Ohio, and Ralph is now in college.

The Judge, his wife and children are members of the First Congregational church of Michi-

gan City, of which he has been a trustee for fourteen years, and now president of the board, and his efforts have been effective and far-reaching in furthering its interests and upbuilding. A prominent and honored member of the Masonic fraternity, he is affiliated with Acme Lodge No. 83, A. F. & A. M.; Michigan City Chapter No. 25, R. A. M.; Michigan City Council, R. & S. M.; Michigan City Commandery No. 30, K. T.; Indiana Consistory, S. P. R. S., of the valley of Indianapolis; and the Ancient Arabic Order of the Nobles of the Mystic Shrine. Politically he has always been a Republican, and was an alternate delegate to the Republican national convention at Minneapolis in 1892. He has frequently been a delegate to the state conventions of his party, and his opinions carry weight in its councils.

He owns and occupies a beautiful home at 718 Wabash avenue, and he owns other valuable city property. It is seldom that an individual makes a success in more than one field of labor, but Judge Tuthill has manifested excellent ability as well as skill in his profession, and has won prosperity through well placed investments. His nature is kindly, his temperament genial, and his manner courteous. He is a most companionable gentleman, but when on the bench his attitude at once indicates the studious, earnest and scholarly judge, whose course fully upholds the majesty of the law. Fearless in conduct, faultless in honor, stainless in reputation, he stands to-day as one of the prominent members of the Indiana bar.

AZARIAH WILLIAMS. For more than half a century this sterling citizen of LaPorte county has been a resident of northwestern Indiana and has contributed to the substantial improvement of the county and takes an active and helpful part in its development. Sixty-eight years of his life have been passed here, and he certainly deserves mention in this volume. He was born in Wayne county, Indiana, on the 19th of June, 1828, and is the second in a family of eight children, five sons and three daughters, who were born to Jonathan and Jane (Lenington) Williams. Seven of this number are yet living. Tradition shows that the family can trace their ancestry back to Roger Williams, the founder of the colony of Rhode Island.

Jonathan Williams was a native of Tennessee, born in 1803. He was there reared until sixteen years of age, when he removed to Dayton, Ohio, where he spent one year. He afterward located

in Wayne county, Indiana, and in 1835 came to LaPorte county, traveling across the country with a team of oxen. Here he purchased eighty acres of land in the fall of 1835 at the land sale. Not a furrow had been turned or an improvement made upon the place, but with characteristic energy he began the development of a farm, his family living in a little log cabin home. Finally he sold the property and purchased two hundred and forty acres in a Quaker settlement in Porter county, Indiana, where he remained until his death. However, some time prior to his demise he disposed of part of his land and one hundred and sixty acres was left for the family.

In politics in early life he was an old-line Whig, and at the organization of the Republican party joined its ranks and remained one of its staunch advocates until his death, which occurred on the 6th of December, 1858, when he was in the fifty-sixth year of his age. The Republican party was then a new political organization, but he believed in the justice and correctness of its principles and accordingly gave to it his allegiance. He was a strong opponent of slavery, and he long labored in opposition to the custom of holding negroes in bondage. A great admirer of Henry Clay, he at one time made a trip to Richmond, Indiana, in order to hear the great Kentucky orator deliver an address.

The maternal grandmother of Mr. Williams lived in a region in which hostilities were carried on at the time of the Revolutionary war, in fact, at one time the shots of the contending armies fell all around her home, but fortunately she escaped injury. Mr. and Mrs. Jonathan Williams were identified with the Society of Friends and with the anti-slavery element of that sect. She was a native of Pennsylvania, born in the year 1808 in Titusville, and her death occurred in Porter county, Indiana, in 1856. The eldest of their family is Abraham L. Williams, who is married and for some years followed poultry farming, but is now living retired in Denver, Colorado. Deborah A., deceased, was the wife of Shepherd Crumpacker and became the mother of state senator Crumpacker, a prominent farmer and citizen of Clinton township, LaPorte county, Indiana; another of her sons is Judge Jonathan W. Crumpacker, who is now living in LaPorte. Mary, the third member of the Williams family, is the wife of O. W. Barnard, a farmer and insurance agent of Manteno, Illinois. David C. resides in Detroit, Michigan, with his son Eugene, who is actively connected with the business of the Pere Marquette Railroad Company. Emma is the

wife of Uriah W. Barnard, of Oklahoma City, and a mechanic. Samuel is married and follows farming at Altamont, Kansas. Jonathan L., the youngest member of the family, is married and resides in Kansas City, Kansas, having the care of the University grounds there at the present time.

Azariah Williams was a little lad of only seven years when he became a resident of LaPorte county, and almost continuously since he has resided within its borders. However, he spent one year in Iowa and a brief period in Starke county, Indiana. He pursued his education in one of the old log schoolhouses common in his boyhood, and conned his lessons while sitting upon a slab bench. The little room was furnished with a fireplace built at one end of the building, and the smoke made its egress through a mud and stick chimney. The teacher gave instruction in the "three R's" and also in geography. Mr. Williams obtained his education in such a school and through the aid of his father, who was a man of more than ordinary learning for those days.

For many years Mr. Williams has engaged in merchandising, beginning operations in that way in 1854. During about three-fourths of his business career he has been connected with commercial pursuits. At the age of twenty-one years, however, he began teaching, following that profession in Porter and in LaPorte counties. As the years have advanced he has prospered in his undertakings and as proprietor of a store has gained a comfortable competence, making him one of the substantial citizens of the community. In all of his business methods he is enterprising and progressive, and his prosperity has resulted from his earnestly directed labors.

On the 27th of January, 1850, Mr. Williams was united in marriage to Miss Eliza J. Williams, and to them were born four sons and a daughter, of whom four are yet living, namely: David P., a barber by trade now living in Astoria, Oregon, wedded Miss Josephine Daggy, who is now deceased. Julian H. is married and is conducting a shoe store in Brooklyn, New York. John M., a graduate of the Indiana Normal School at Valparaiso, became a teacher at the age of sixteen years and followed that profession until twenty-five years of age, during which time he was principal of the Eugene, Oregon, high school; he is now a successful attorney and is married and has three sons. William M. R., the youngest of the family, resides in Westville, Indiana, where he is engaged in the livery business; he married

Mrs. Addie (Carpenter) Sales, and they have one child, Azariah, named for his grandfather. William M. R. Williams is a barber by occupation. Mrs. Williams died on the 16th of January, 1887, and Mr. Williams was afterward married to Mrs. Rebecca Vinnedge, who has also passed away.

In public affairs Mr. Williams has been quite prominent. He served for twenty years as justice of the peace and for twenty-four years as notary public. He has gained considerable knowledge of law, and while presiding over the justice court his decisions were characterized by the most strict impartiality. He owns a good home in the village of Westville, and has property not only in Indiana, but also in other states. In politics he was first a Whig, and cast his presidential vote for General Scott on attaining his majority. He then supported the Whig candidates until the Republican party sprung into existence, since which time he has been one of its stalwart advocates. He has frequently been a delegate to the county conventions, and is deeply interested in the success of the principles in which he firmly believes. In addition to the other positions he has held, he has served as township trustee for one term and as township assessor for two terms. Fraternally he has been a Mason for fifty years, belonging to the lodge at Westville, Indiana, and for twenty-five years was connected with the Odd Fellows' society in Westville. In 1864 he was a delegate to the grand lodge of Odd Fellows at Indianapolis, and was named as one of the administrators of the estate of Daniel West, who left by his will funds to erect the Odd Fellows hall at Westville, Indiana, and also the Methodist church there. On other occasions Mr. Williams has been called upon to act as administrator of estates, and this shows that the people repose in him the utmost confidence and that he is well worthy of their trust. His life has been honorable and upright, and he certainly deserves mention in this volume, for few residents of LaPorte county have so long resided within its borders and none have been more active and influential in public affairs.

HON. EMMET H. SCOTT. Through the greater part of his active and honorable business career Emmet H. Scott has been connected with the lumber trade and kindred industries growing out of the utilization of the great forests of the country for the purposes of mankind. He has been a promoter of a number of business concerns of prominence and far-reaching effect leading to the expansion of trade

interests and advancing general as well as individual prosperity. Realizing that failure or success depends not upon environment, but upon the inherent powers of the individual, Emmet H. Scott has so directed his labors that he seems to have realized at every point of his progress the possibilities for accomplishment at that point and he is to-day a man of means.

Mr. Scott was born in Broome county, New York, in 1842, a son of Wiley H. and Aseneth (Locke) Scott. His father was born in Otsego county, New York, and became one of the early settlers in the town of Nineveh on the Susquehanna, where he carried on agricultural pursuits, becoming a prosperous farmer. His death occurred in the year 1872. His wife was born in the Empire state and came of a family claiming an interesting Revolutionary ancestry. Several members of the Locke family had already joined the patriotic army as soldiers under Washington when, the colonists being sorely oppressed and in great need of others to enlist, a younger member of the Locke family was singled out for immediate urgent duty, and in order to get him ready in time the women of the household sheared a sheep, carded and spun the wool and made a pair of trousers for him all within twenty-four hours.

Emmet H. Scott was reared upon his father's farm. He acquired his preliminary education in the schools of his native town and continued his studies in Blakeslee's Academy, a select school at Harpersville, New York. He then taught school for one winter, and in February, 1863, came to the west, where he obtained a position in the joint express office of the Adams & American Express companies at Centralia, Illinois. He continued in that situation until October of the same year, when on account of his health he returned to New York and there secured employment in the construction department of the Albany and Susquehanna Railroad, in which he remained until February, 1867, when he came to LaPorte, Indiana, to accept the position of superintendent of both the construction and operating departments of the Chicago, Cincinnati & Louisville Railroad Company, building a line from LaPorte to Peru, Indiana. At the time of his arrival the road was in operation from LaPorte to Plymouth in Marshall county. Mr. Scott displayed considerable skill as a railroad builder, and under his management the road in question, which had been imperfectly constructed and much worn, was rebuilt between LaPorte and Plymouth, and he also had charge of the construction of the extension of the road from Plymouth to Peru. In



E. M. Scott

[illegible]

interests and advancing general as well as individual prosperity. Realizing that success depends not upon environment but upon the inherent powers of the individual, Mr. Scott has so directed his labors that he has been able to realize at every point of his progress the possibilities for accomplishment at that point. He is to-day a man of means.

Mr. Sackett was born in Broome county, New York, in 1842, a son of Wiley H. Sackett (Locke) Scott. His father was born in Warren county, New York, and became one of the early settlers in the town of Nineveh on the north-west corner, where he carried on agricultural pursuits, becoming a prosperous farmer. His father died in the year 1872. His wife was born in the Empire state and came of a family of an interesting Revolutionary ancestry. Several members of the Locke family had joined the patriot army as soldiers under Washington, when the colonists being sorely oppressed by the great need of others to enlist, a young member of the Locke family was singled out for a most urgent duty, and in order to get ready in time the women of the household spun, wove, shooed, carded and spun the wool of all the sheep of the farm for him all within two months.

Ennact H. Scott was reared upon his father's farm. He acquired his preliminary education at the schools of his native town and continued his studies in Pliskeshof's Academy, a school at Honesville, New York. He then taught for one winter, and in February, 1885, he came to the west, where he obtained a position in the express office of the Adams & Armstrong express companies at Centralia, Illinois, where he remained in that situation until October of the same year, when on account of his health he returned to New York and there secured employment in the construction department of the Chicago & North-western Railroad, in which he remained until February, 1887, when he came to the State of Iowa, to accept the position of superintendent of both the construction and operation of the Chicago, German & Iowa Railroad Company, following a line from Fort Madison, Iowa. At the time of his arrival in operation from La Porte to the steel center, Mr. Scott displayed a skill as a railroad builder, and an ability to direct the road in question, who perfectly constructed and maintained the line between La Porte and La Crosse, and being in the construction of the road from La Porte



E. H. Scott

the fall of 1869, however, he resigned his position in connection with the railroad company and removed to East Saginaw, Michigan.

At that place Mr. Scott entered upon what has been the most important work of his life, the lumber manufacturing business. The development of the lumber industry was becoming a most important work in Michigan, and it was here that Mr. Scott laid the foundation for the prosperity which has since attended his efforts. In November, 1876, he returned with his family to LaPorte and acquired an interest in the wheel factory then being controlled by William Niles. The style of the firm was changed to Niles & Scott, and in 1881 the Niles & Scott Company was incorporated to manufacture wheels for implements and vehicles, Mr. Scott becoming the vice president and general manager. He and Mr. Niles remained in active control of the industry until June, 1902, when they sold their interests entirely to another corporation, but the excellent reputation which had been won by them through long years of honorable manufacturing was considered such a valuable asset that the new company retained the old name, and the business is still conducted under the style of the Niles & Scott Company. This is one of the best known of the important industries of LaPorte and has been an important element in gaining to the city its prominent position as a manufacturing center.

Mr. Scott's connection with the lumber business continued until 1887, for he retained large interests in Michigan even after he returned to LaPorte. In 1894 he was the promoter and began the development of the town of Munising, on Lake Superior, in Alger county, in the northern peninsula of Michigan. He bought the site of the town and organized a railroad company which built a line from Munising to Little Lake, now part of the Chicago & Northwestern Railroad. This was known as the Munising Railway Company, and Mr. Scott had charge of the construction and operation of the road. It was through his superior enterprise, laudable ambition, capable management and influence that important industries were established at Munising, including a large tannery, three lumber mills, shingle mills and other industrial and commercial enterprises. His operations in the town have resulted in great and rapid development there, on account of which Alger county in the decade between 1890 and 1900 had the largest growth in population in its history, and the per cent of increase was greater than in any other county in that state. Mr. Scott's connection with the Chicago, Cincinnati & Louis-

ville Railroad Company was resumed for a time after his return to LaPorte in 1876, he being called upon the road in connection with the receivership, foreclosure and sale of that road, which is now a part of the Lake Erie & Western system. His operations at Munising did not make any change in his residence, for he has maintained his home continuously in LaPorte since 1876.

A man capable of instituting and controlling gigantic enterprise has a breadth of nature and a scope of resources that permits him to become an active factor not only in business circles, but in other lines affecting the general interests of the state. Mr. Scott is a most public-spirited and progressive citizen, and aside from his business interests has done much for the development, improvement and progress of LaPorte. For five years he served as mayor of the city, entering upon the duties of the office in May, 1889, and retiring from the position in September, 1894. He was one of the most efficient executives the city has ever had, for he managed its affairs as he does his business interests, with system, dispatch and untiring devotion to the general good. His allegiance is given to the Democracy. He is a man of broad and liberal views, and to his own efforts may be attributed the splendid success which has crowned his life work.

Mr. Scott was united in marriage to Miss Mary R. Niles, the wedding being celebrated in LaPorte in 1870. She was born on the same block of ground on which the Scott residence now stands. The history of the Niles family is a distinguished one, and is given in connection with the sketch of William Niles, a brother of Mrs. Scott, on another page of this volume. To Mr. and Mrs. Scott were born two children who are now living, a son and daughter, Emmet and Fannie. They had the misfortune to lose four daughters by death in early life, named Mary, Margaret, Sarah and Katharina.

OTIS KING, an honored veteran of the Civil war and one of the leading farmers of Clinton township, his home being on section 19, is a native of LaPorte county, his birth having occurred in Michigan City on the 17th of January, 1848. His father, Otis King, Sr., who was a tanner by occupation, was born in Enfield, Connecticut, January 14, 1811, and was married in New York city on the 5th of June, 1833, to Miss Catharine R. Clements, who was born in Springfield, Massachusetts, June 10, 1810. They became the parents of four children, namely: Emeline, who was

born August 25, 1834, and died February 15, 1845; Belinda, who was born November 3, 1838, and died December 17, 1872; Wilhelmina, born March 27, 1843; and Otis, who is the youngest of the family.

Mr. King passed his boyhood and youth in the county, attending school here. He has made farming his principal occupation throughout life, and since 1878 has owned and operated his present farm on section 19, Clinton township. The well tilled fields and neat and thrifty appearance of the place indicate his careful supervision and show that he thoroughly understands the vocation which he follows. During the dark days of the rebellion he enlisted, May 10, 1864, when only sixteen years of age, in the one hundred days' service, becoming a member of the One Hundred and Thirty-eighth Indiana Volunteer Infantry, with which he served until his term of enlistment expired in September, 1864.

On the 21st of April, 1875, Mr. King married Miss Effie J. Hansford, who was born in Porter county, Indiana, October 15, 1852, and is a daughter of John and Hannah (Dillingham) Hansford, a farmer living near Valparaiso in that county, and the wedding ceremony was performed upon his farm. Twelve children blessed this union, their names and dates of birth being as follows: Loubelle W., February 11, 1876; Harriet B., February 27, 1878; Effie J., May 21, 1879; Abigail H., August 30, 1880; Frank, June 24, 1882; Ralph W., February 4, 1884; Loren O., July 5, 1885; Marjory A., February 9, 1887; Elsie W., March 9, 1888; John N., October 27, 1890; Hardy J., November 2, 1891; and Catharine R., June 10, 1894. Loubelle W. is now the wife of Bert Cites, a farmer of Clinton township; Effie J., is the wife of Harry Robe, a machinist of Indiana Harbor; Abigail H. died January 7, 1883, and Frank died January 6, 1883, and they are buried in the same grave; and the others are still at home with their parents.

Mr. King is independent in politics, voting for the men whom he thinks best qualified for office, regardless of party ties, and he gives his support to all measures which he believes calculated to advance the interests of his community along social, moral and material lines.

THEODORE HUPP. Among the early settlers and representative farmers of LaPorte county is numbered Theodore Hupp, who is now living on section 35, Union township. He was born in Pleasant township, this county, October 25, 1838, and is of German lineage. His father,

Isaac Hupp, was a native of Virginia and was reared and married there, the lady of his choice being Eliza Snyder, who was also born in the Old Dominion. On leaving that state they came direct to LaPorte county, Indiana, arriving sometime in the thirties. Their first home was near Westville, and afterward Mr. Isaac Hupp owned land near Valparaiso. Subsequently he located in Pleasant township and then in Union township, where he died at the age of about sixty-three years. Mrs. Eliza Hupp passed away in Arkansas City, Kansas, while living with her daughter, being then eighty-six years of age. They were both consistent members of the Methodist Episcopal church, and Mr. Isaac Hupp was a Democrat in his political affiliations. He was ever honest and upright, was fair and just in his relations with his fellow men and left to his family an example well worthy of emulation. To him and his wife were born five sons and three daughters, and with the exception of the eldest, who died when but three years old, all are still living.

Theodore Hupp is the third child and second son of this family. He was reared in LaPorte county in the usual manner of farmer lads, working in the fields during the summer months and attending the district schools in the winter season. He assisted in the labors of the home farm until the time of his marriage, which occurred in 1873, the lady of his choice being Miss Mary Belle Galbreth, a daughter of John and Lydia (Love) Galbreth, who were early settlers of LaPorte. Mrs. Hupp was born in Galena township, LaPorte county, and is the second daughter in a family of two brothers and three sisters. Her education was acquired in the district schools in her home town and the city schools of LaPorte, and for several years she was a successful teacher of this county. A cultured lady of natural refinement, she has many friends in the community and exerts a strong influence in social life. At the time of their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Hupp located on their present home, and as the years passed four sons were added to the household: Fred, who married Minnie Melson, by whom he has one daughter, Morene; Earl, who is a clerk in the A. P. Andrews Bank of LaPorte; Burr, who is the shipping clerk at Swift's Soap Factory, Chicago; Ora, who died at the age of two months. Fred was a graduate of the LaPorte high school in the class of 1893, and was a teacher for three years in the county. Earl is a student of the LaPorte high school. Burr graduated in the class of 1897. Mr. and Mrs. Hupp and chil-

dren are all members of the Orthodox Friends Society, their church being in Union township.

Mr. Hupp gives his time and energies to general farming and stock-raising, and is one of the substantial citizens of the county. He owns six hundred acres of well improved land which he is now operating with the aid of his son Fred. In his farming methods he is progressive and enterprising, quick to adopt all new methods which he believes will prove of practical benefit in the farm work. He votes with the Democracy, and is one of the active members of the party. An early citizen of the county, he is well known, and there has been in his life record many elements to commend him to the confidence, good will and respect of all with whom he has been associated.

JON NELSON KELLY is one of the younger representatives of the medical fraternity in LaPorte county and has qualified himself so carefully for his chosen life work that he occupies to-day a very enviable position among his professional brethren in the northwestern part of Indiana. He is a close, earnest and discriminating student, and his labors have been attended with a degree of success that might well be envied by an older practitioner.

A native son of Indiana, he was born on the 19th of April, 1876, and is the third in a family of ten children, seven sons and three daughters, whose parents were John H. and Lucy J. (Clark) Kelly. Six of the children are yet living. The father was a native of Glasgow, Scotland, born on the 4th of March, 1848, and was but an infant when brought by his parents to America. The family home was established in Pennsylvania, but after a year they removed to North Judson, Indiana, where the grandfather was employed by the Great Western Railroad Company. John Kelly was apprenticed when but thirteen years of age to learn the trade of a tinner. He afterward purchased his employer's interest and has been in the hardware and implement business since that time, a prosperous and enterprising merchant of Winamac, Indiana. Politically he is an ardent Democrat, and his fellow townsmen, recognizing his worth and ability, called him to public office in 1884 by electing him county clerk of Pulaski county, in which capacity he served until 1892. He has also served as president of the town board on various occasions, has represented his party as a delegate to county and state conventions, and has taken a very active and helpful part in advancing its interests. Fraternally he is connected with the Royal Arcanum. His wife

is a native of Connecticut, born June 14, 1852, and is a daughter of Nelson and Mary Ann Clark. She was educated in the common schools and was reared in the Presbyterian faith, of which she has always been an adherent. Mr. and Mrs. John H. Kelly make their home in the city of Winamac, Indiana, and are leading and influential residents of that place. Of their children six are yet living. The eldest son, William H., is a graduate of the Indiana University of the class of 1895 and at one time was principal of the Bluffton high school, while at the present time he is superintendent of the city schools at Winamac. All of their children are residents of Indiana, and C. A. Kelly is now a senior in the mechanical engineering department of Purdue University.

Dr. Kelly was reared in Winamac, his native town, and his primary education was obtained in the public schools, in which he continued as a student until he had completed the high school course. When but eight years of age he began to learn the typesetter's trade, and at the age of ten years was earning a salary in connection with one of the county newspapers, the *Winamac Republican*. He was thus connected with the newspaper business at Winamac and at Logansport, Indiana, for about ten years. However, during that time he attended school to some extent, and when eighteen years of age determined to make the practice of medicine his life work. To this end he entered the Medical College of Ohio at Cincinnati in the fall of 1895, spending one year in that institution, after which he became a student in the Central College of Physicians and Surgeons at Indianapolis. There he was graduated in the class of 1898. About this time the country became engaged in war with Spain, and Dr. Kelly enlisted as a private in the hospital corps in July, 1898. He reported for duty at Camp Alger, was thence sent to Fort Meyer, where he remained for six months as acting hospital steward, and about three weeks prior to the expiration of his term of enlistment was sent on board the transport Grant and was there for about a month, when he was honorably discharged, on the 6th of January, 1899.

Dr. Kelly at once returned to his home and entered upon his professional career as a physician and surgeon at Westville, Indiana, opening his office on the 13th of February, 1899. Here he has since been located, and his large practice is indicative of his skill and thorough understanding of the principles of the medical science.

Dr. Kelly was united in marriage on the 4th of June, 1901, to Miss Edna M. Hixon, a daugh-

ter of Edward and Anna M. (Hosmer) Hixon. She was educated in the high school of Westville, Indiana. The Doctor and his wife now occupy a comfortable home at the corner of Short and Ridge streets. Fraternally he is connected with Westville Tent No. 31, K. O. T. M., of which he is examining physician, and he belongs to Westville Lodge No. 286, K. P. He is also a member of Westville Lodge No. 192, F. & A. M.; LaPorte Chapter No. 40, R. A. M.; LaPorte Council No. 36, R. & S. M., and he and his wife are members of the Eastern Star No. 133, at Westville. He is likewise connected with Rathbone Sisters, No. 274. While he is prominent in social circles, he gives his attention largely to his practice, letting nothing interfere with his duties as a member of the medical fraternity. He belongs to the Porter County Medical Society and to the State Medical Society of Indiana. In the sick-room his cheery manner makes him very welcome, and his professional aid has been of marked value in restoring health to his many patients.

ROMAN GRUSE is the present proprietor and owner of the Hotel Wanatah, the indispensable and high-class hostelry of the town of Wanatah, and which under his management has become popular and returned good profits, at the same time furnishing to the critical public comforts and accommodations which cause strangers to entertain the most cordial feelings for the town. As the hotels are the standards by which a city is judged it is the happy fortune of Wanatah that it possesses such an up-to-date and genial landlord for its public house as Mr. Gruse.

Mr. Gruse was born in Germany, June 14, 1854, and remained in the old country for the first eighteen years of his life. He attended the German school until he was sixteen years old, and for about three years was in the grocery business in Czarnikan, Province of Posen. He came to America and Michigan City, Indiana, in 1873, and for the first five months worked in a lumber yard in the latter place. He came to Wanatah in the fall of the same year, and worked on the farm of William Coulter for a time and then for Mrs. Richmond. For a few years he clerked in the general store of Peter Fudenski in Wanatah, and during the year 1879 worked for the Monon Railroad Company as gateman. From 1882 until 1891 he was engaged in the grocery business in Wanatah on his own account. In the latter year he bought the Hotel Wanatah, and fitted it up with modern conveniences and gave it excellent service, and for the past twelve years has con-

ducted it to the satisfaction of patrons and with gratifying success for himself.

February 1, 1880, Mr. Gruse was married to Miss Josephine Price, a native of LaPorte county and the daughter of George and Mary Price, early settlers of LaPorte county, where Josephine was reared and educated in the public schools of Cass township. Mr. and Mrs. Gruse were the parents of four daughters, Anna, Rosa, Frances and Lucy. His first wife died in 1898, and Mr. Gruse married for his present wife Mrs. Pauline Gross, the widow of Gottlieb Gross. She is a native of Germany, and was married before coming to this country. She has two sons and a daughter by her first marriage: Frank, Bertha and L. J. Gross, the last named a grocer in Wanatah. Mr. Gruse, as a resident of Wanatah and vicinity for thirty years, has taken his place among the leading men of the town, and takes an active part in public affairs. He affiliates with the Democratic party, and is a member of the Catholic church, being highly esteemed in all the relations of a busy and useful life.

ANDREW C. JOHNSON has been an honored and worthy citizen of LaPorte county for thirty-four years. He was born in Jonköping, Sweden, and is the eldest of eight children, four sons and four daughters, whose parents were Johannas and Johanna (Nelson) Johnson. All the children are yet living, and five are residents of America. One is in Oakland, California, and four reside in New Durham township, LaPorte county.

Mr. Johnson was educated in his native land, and learned the trade of carpenter and joiner, but also followed the occupation of farming. In the spring of 1869 he took passage on a westward-bound steamer that weighed anchor at Gothenburg for New York. Severe weather was encountered on the voyage between Sweden and England, but at the end of sixteen days Mr. Johnson reached the American port, and on the 3d of June arrived in LaPorte county. When he landed in the United States he did not possess a ten-dollar bill. He started for Chicago, but by accident stopped in LaPorte county, where he found himself among a strange people, whose language and customs were unfamiliar to him. He at once began work in New Durham township, and thus earned his first money in America. It was necessary for him to master the English tongue, which he readily did, and as the years have advanced he has improved his business op-

portunities until he now stands among the prosperous residents of his adopted county.

Mr. Johnson became acquainted with Miss Jane B. Cathcart, a representative of a prominent and influential family of LaPorte county, and they were married January 4, 1883. She was born April 23, 1838, on the old homestead where she now resides. Her father, Charles William Cathcart, secured part of this land from the government, and the parchment deed to the same bears the signature of Martin Van Buren, then president of the United States. He went all the way to Washington for the purpose of interviewing the president, Andrew Jackson, in regard to the sale of lands. Speculators were attempting to take the *improved* lands by locating Indian floats upon them. Although Mr. Cathcart was informed that the president was in bed he demanded of the servant that he be admitted because of the pressing nature of the business. When the word was brought to the president he replied that the caller should be admitted, and when the matter was stated President Jackson, with characteristic brevity, said, "Cathcart, put this matter in tangible form, and I will settle it in twenty minutes." Thus the errand was successfully accomplished.

Mr. Cathcart was born at Funchal, on the island of Madeira, on the 24th of July, 1809, and died on the 22d of August, 1888. He spent the years of his early life on his native island, his father, James Leander Cathcart, being United States consul there at the time. He was of Scotch lineage, and his people were of the Presbyterian faith. He was six years of age when he first saw the stars and stripes floating over America. The father was taken as a prisoner to the Barbary states, and was incarcerated in Algiers for eleven years, but because of useful service which he rendered the dey of Algiers he was finally released, and, it is said, was the only prisoner of that country who ever earned his freedom. His indomitable spirit of patriotism enabled him to rise from *abject slavery* to become Christian clerk of the dey, being the medium to approach the dey when the ambassadors could not gain an audience. He was sent by the dey to the United States with dispatches, but had to pay his own expenses.

Mr. Cathcart, the father of Mrs. Johnson, was near Old Point Comfort, Virginia, on board a steamer, when he first saw the American flag, and it was in this vicinity that Francis S. Key wrote the national anthem, "The Star Spangled Banner." Because of his father's serving as United States consul at different places Mr. Cath-

cart received his education in various schools and under varying circumstances. He was a man of remarkable penetration of thought, however, of keen discrimination, and, although he never attended school one day after he was twelve years old, gained a broad knowledge through experience, reading and observation. He sailed on the high seas before the mast between the ages of eighteen and twenty-one, and was also a ship carpenter, for which double duty he received fourteen dollars a month. In 1831 he started westward, and was engaged in filing bonds for the commissioners of the government land office. John Moore of this office persuaded him to come to northwestern Indiana, and in the spring of 1831 he arrived in LaPorte county, largely covering the distance between here and Washington on foot. He also carried a pack weighing forty pounds, consisting mostly of books. He settled upon land nine miles southwest of the city of LaPorte, then belonging to the government, and did surveying for the government for some time. In 1835, when speculators were about to rob settlers of their claims by locating floats upon their improvements, he went to Washington and had the matter settled, as above, through his interview with Andrew Jackson. He took a very active part in befriending the early settlers here and in securing the establishment of homes. From the Indians he purchased a tract of land, and had also bought property from the government, and Mrs. Johnson now has in her possession some of the parchment deeds bearing the president's signature. One is dated September 2, 1839, and was signed by Martin Van Buren, while another, of the date of April 20, 1849, was signed by Zachary Taylor.

Mr. Cathcart was elected to almost every office within the gift of the people of his county and district, and refused the nomination for governor. He served as representative in the state legislature and also in Congress, and was senator from Indiana at one time, following the death of Senator James Whitcomb. He was for two terms a representative at Washington, and he exerted strong influence in our national as well as in state legislation. He foresaw the trouble from slavery, and used to tell Davis (and others), when they boasted of their superiority, that the northern men were not cowards, but slow to anger, but when roused would fight, and "fight like hell, too." In ante-bellum days he was a free-trade Democrat, very ardent in his support of its principles, but when Fort Sumter was fired upon he upheld the country's honor, regardless of partisan lines,

and used his influence to support the Union cause. He canvassed the district thoroughly in the interest of his country, and four soldiers went from the Cathcart home to the scene of battle, while Mrs. Johnson herself labored in connection with the sanitary commission, and did much good service for the boys in blue.

Mr. Cathcart also served as one of the presidential electors from the state of Indiana. In the pioneer epoch of the county he had much to do with the Indians, to whom he was always friendly. During the Black Hawk war he went to old Fort Dearborn with supplies, such as arms, ammunition and food, and as he proceeded on his way he found signs that indicated that the children had been brained to death on the door-posts of the houses. This was in 1832, when there was little of Chicago save the old Fort Dearborn. Mr. Cathcart's ideas concerning religious belief were in accord with those of Thomas Payne and Robert Ingersoll. In 1856 he began the investigation of spiritualism, and though at first he called it a humbug he ultimately became one of its strong advocates, and died in that faith.

His wife, who bore the maiden name of Josephine Lemon, and was born in Charleston, Indiana, August 2, 1819, and died in Wheeling, Missouri, November 5, 1879, was a lady of strong personality, amiable disposition and kindly nature. Her father, Major John M. Lemon, was receiver in the United States land office at LaPorte in an early day. He was a soldier in the Black Hawk war of 1832, and also saw the famous Indian chief Tecumseh shot at if not killed by R. M. Johnson. He and his wife were reared in Kentucky, of Scotch lineage, whence they came to Indiana ere the admission of the state into the Union. Among the ancestors were those who fought for independence in the Revolutionary war, so that Mrs. Johnson is entitled to membership in the Daughters of the American Revolution. The parents of Mrs. Cathcart were interred in Pine Lake cemetery in LaPorte, in that portion known as Poet's Hill. Mrs. Cathcart was also a believer in spiritualism.

Mrs. Johnson has been an extensive reader and deep thinker, and in her home has one of the best private libraries of the county, containing many choice and standard works of literature as well as scientific volumes. Her father was also a student, and left many of his books to his heirs. She is a member of the Emerson Class at LaPorte, also a life member of the Ladies Home Library Association of Westville. She is an advocate of spiritualism and a student of evolution,

and a strong believer in the Darwinian theory. In her father's family were six children, of whom she is the only daughter, and the eldest child. She has one brother now living, Henry M., who is living retired in LaPorte.

Mr. and Mrs. Johnson have traveled quite extensively, and thus have gained valuable knowledge concerning America and her people. In 1898-9 they took a long trip through old Mexico, and on the Pacific slope visited California and Oregon. They covered ten thousand miles, and brought back many interesting souvenirs of the journey. They have also visited the Bahama Islands and Florida, and have a very large collection of shells, specimens of the fauna of the different countries visited, together with a valuable collection of axes, arrow points and other Indians relics. Many beautiful paintings and engravings adorn the walls of their home and add to its attractiveness. Among the souvenirs is an old timepiece which was carried by General Washington's aide de camp, a Mr. Woodside, who was an ancestor of Mrs. Johnson in the paternal line.

Mr. and Mrs. Johnson reside in the old Cathcart homestead, the house having been erected by Mr. Cathcart before he thought of marriage. It is situated about two miles east of Westville, and is known as Cathcart's Grove. They have two hundred and seventy-six acres of highly improved land, and other property makes their possessions aggregate four hundred and sixty-six acres. Mr. Johnson is a farmer who is very methodical and tasty, as the beautiful farm testifies. He is a landscape gardener, as it were, and the large spacious lawns, and neatly kept premises are objects of admiration to the passer-by. In the county they are very widely known, being held in the highest esteem by all, and the circle of their is almost co-extensive with the circle of their acquaintances, while the hospitality of the household renders it one of the most attractive homes of LaPorte county.

BROOK TRAVIS, a prominent horse dealer and one of the old settlers of Pleasant township, was born in Union township, LaPorte county, on the 9th day of April, 1843. His father, Allen Travis, was a native of Schoharie county, New York, and was reared, educated and married there. He was a son of John Travis, who followed Allen Travis to LaPorte county and here spent his remaining days, dying in Union township. It was in 1842 that Allen Travis left the Empire state and came to Indiana, establishing

his home in Union township, LaPorte county, where he improved a farm, upon which he remained throughout the rest of his days. He was a pioneer settler and aided in reclaiming the region for the purposes of civilization. In his farm work he prospered, becoming the owner of richly cultivated fields as the result of his own labors. He wedded Miss Keziah Waxham, a native of England, who came with her parents to America in her girlhood days. She was reared in New York, and to her husband she proved a faithful companion and helpmate on life's journey, although she died at a comparatively early age, passing away in Union township, LaPorte county, in her thirty-seventh year, while Mr. John Travis died on the old homestead in 1863. They were consistent members of the Methodist Episcopal church. In the family were three sons that grew to manhood, all born in Union township, namely: E. M., who now resides in this township; Jerome, a resident of Kansas; and Brook, who is the second in order of birth.

Upon the old family homestead Brook Travis was reared and early became familiar with farm work, while in the public schools he obtained his education. He gave his father the benefit of his assistance up to the time he attained his majority. In March, 1863, he sought a companion and helpmate for life's journey, and was married to Miss Frances Vandewalker, a native of Indiana, born in Madison, and a daughter of John Vandewalker, who came to LaPorte county with his family during her infancy. Mrs. Travis was therefore reared on the old family homestead in Pleasant township.

Immediately after his marriage Mr. Travis took his bride to a farm in Pleasant township, where he now resides and engages in general agricultural pursuits and also in raising horses and other stock. He has made a specialty of the breeding of horses, and his place is now called the Stillwell Stock Farm. It is one of the best in the county, and Mr. Travis has won an enviable reputation as the owner of fine horses, having been extensively engaged in the business since 1885. He not only breeds, but also trains and breaks horses, and has placed upon the market many fine animals. He has upon his farm a half-mile track used for training purposes, while he breaks his horses to trotting or pacing, as the desire may be. He has now about twenty-five head of well bred trotters sired by Count Louis No. 8781. The farm comprises two hundred and forty acres of rich land, but this he largely rents. In his business dealings he has prospered,

and is now the possessor of a very handsome competence.

To Mr. and Mrs. Travis have been born four sons and a daughter: C. A., who is a resident of Pleasant township; William, who follows farming in Union township; James E., a railroad employe; Gerald, who is engaged in the raising of fine horses; and Anna Grace, who is at home.

Mr. Travis is a staunch Republican and has been honored with several local positions, having served as trustee, assessor and supervisor. He is well known throughout the county where he has always made his home, and now enjoys the high esteem of all who know him.

CARL ZIPPEL. Among the sturdy, persevering and honorable sons of Germany who have become identified with the interests of the United States is to be mentioned Carl Zippel, who is numbered among the pioneer settlers and successful agriculturists of LaPorte county, his homestead being located in section 24, Cass township. He was born in Germany on the 2d of March, 1841, and to its public schools he is indebted for his educational training, attending school there until his fourteenth year. Prior to his removal to this country he learned the brick-maker's trade, continuing in that occupation until he bade adieu to his home in the fatherland to seek broader opportunities in the United States, this eventful period in his life occurring in the year 1872.

After arriving in New York he made his way to Boston, and finally took up his abode in LaPorte county, Indiana, in the town of Wanatah, and during a period of seven years was also a resident of Michigan City. In 1875 he purchased the farm where he now lives, on which was located an old log house. His first purchase consisted of but forty acres, but as the years have passed by and as time has rewarded his efforts he has been enabled to add thereto, and is now the owner of two hundred and sixteen acres, all of which he has placed under an excellent state of cultivation, and is there engaged in general farming and stock-raising.

In the year 1868, prior to his crossing the Atlantic to the new world, Mr. Zippel was united in marriage to Wilhelmina Kreger, a native daughter of Germany, and their union has been blessed with nine children, five of whom are now living: Augusta, the wife of Henry Bresecke, John, Herman, Charles and Otto. Of the four who are deceased, two passed away ere the removal of the family from Germany, and two died

in Cass township, LaPorte county. Throughout the period of his residence in this locality Mr. Zip-pel has taken an active interest in public affairs, and politically he votes with the Republicans, being an active worker in the ranks of the party. The family are members of the Evangelical church, and in this community they have won many warm friends.

WILLIAM B. BIDDLE, A. M. The profession of the law, when clothed with its true dignity, purity and strength, must rank first among the callings of men, for law rules the universe. The work of the legal profession is to formulate, to harmonize, to regulate, to adjust, to administer those rules and principles that underlie and permeate all government and society and control the varied relations of men. As thus viewed there attaches to the legal profession a nobleness that cannot but be reflected in the life of the true lawyer, who, rising to the responsibilities of the profession, and honest in the pursuit of his purpose, embraces the richness of learning, the firmness of integrity and the purity of morals, together with the graces and general amenities of life. Of such a type Judge William B. Biddle is a representative. For forty-six years he has practiced continuously in LaPorte, where he is also known as one of the prominent and representative citizens.

William B. Biddle was born on a farm in Bourbon county, Kentucky, in 1830, the son of Richard and Catherine Elizabeth (Jones) Biddle, who were both natives of the same county, and representatives of old families there. In 1831 these parents moved to Putnam county, Indiana, where Richard Biddle bought government land. To subdue the forest and drain the wet land involved the labor of many years, but the work was accomplished, and the reward of his patience, fortitude and toil was a good farm, which became profitable when a market was found for its products. There for fifty years he and his wife made their home. She died in 1881, and he died at the age of eighty-five, in 1888. They reared a family of thirteen children, of whom the subject of this sketch was the second. Six of their sons were volunteers in the Civil war, and another in the war with Spain.

Judge Biddle obtained his preparatory education at home, under the instruction of his parents, with the aid of an occasional term in the district school until at the age of eighteen he entered the preparatory department of Asbury, now De Pauw, University, at Greencastle, Indiana, where he was graduated with the class of 1855 with the degree

of Bachelor of Arts, and in 1858 received the degree of Master of Arts in the same institution. At the completion of his college course he came to LaPorte, which has been his home for the subsequent forty-eight years. His first connection with professional circles here was as superintendent of public schools, and a little later he was for two or three years deputy county treasurer. All this time, however, he was industriously studying law, and in 1857 was admitted to the bar of LaPorte county. He was not long in winning public confidence and patronage, and for a long time he has maintained a prominent position in the ranks of the legal fraternity here. His preparation of cases is thorough and exhaustive, he grasps the strong points of law and fact, and his presentation of authorities and his deductions are cogent, forceful and convincing. In 1858 he was elected prosecuting attorney for the ninth judicial circuit, then comprising eight counties, upon the Republican ticket, serving for a term of two years. In 1888 he was a candidate of the same party for judge of the circuit composed of St. Joseph and LaPorte counties. He received more than the full strength of his party, but was defeated. In 1897 Governor Mount appointed him judge of the circuit court of this county, and he remained on the bench for about two years, during which time he made an excellent record and won the commendation of the bar and the general public. He has also served as city attorney, and is now one of the oldest practicing lawyers and most honored representatives of the legal profession in northern Indiana.

In 1862 Judge Biddle enlisted at LaPorte for service in the Civil war. He recruited Company I, Eighty-seventh Indiana Volunteers, and was made first lieutenant. As the captain never served with the company, Judge Biddle was its commander from its organization until May, 1864. His regiment became attached to the Fourteenth Army Corps and took part in the campaign that followed the retreat of General Bragg through Kentucky, Tennessee and on to Chickamauga, where it participated in that hotly contested battle, and where Captain Biddle was severely wounded. He was incapacitated for field service for ninety days, but as soon as possible he rejoined his command, was promoted to the captaincy and detailed for duty on the staff of Major General Absalom Baird, then commanding the Third Division, Fourteenth Army Corps. In this capacity he took part in the Atlanta campaign, Sherman's march to the sea, and the expedition through the Carolinas. He was present when



H. B. B. B.

V. C. LAFORTE COUNTY.

[illegible]

After completing his preparatory education, and on the death of his parents, he obtained a position in the district of Khatanga, where he entered the service of the government, now De L'arw, near the city of Indurka, where he was employed until 1885 with the degree

Bachelor of Arts, and in 1858 received the
 degree of Master of Arts in the same insti-
 tution. In the completion of his college course, he
 took the law, which has been his home for the
 past forty-eight years. His first entrance
 into professional circles here was as super-
 intendent of public schools, and a little later he
 was one of three deputy county treasurers
 for a short time. However, he was industrious
 and long lived, and in 1857 was admitted to
 the bar of LaPorte county. He was not long
 in winning public confidence and patronage, and
 a long time he has maintained a prominent po-
 sition in the ranks of the legal fraternity here. His
 preparation of cases is thorough and exhaustive,
 he grasps the strong points of law and facts, and
 his presentation of authorities and his delivery are
 cogent, forcible and convincing. In 1868
 was elected prosecuting attorney for the
 judicial circuit, then comprising eight coun-
 ties upon the Republican ticket, serving for a term
 of two years. In 1888 he was a candidate for
 same party for judge of the circuit composed of
 St. Joseph and LaPorte counties. He received
 more than the full strength of his party, but was
 defeated. In 1897 Governor Mount re-appointed
 him judge of the circuit court of this county,
 he remained on the bench for about two years
 during which time he made an excellent record
 and won the commendation of the bar and the
 general public. He has also served as
 attorney, and is now one of the oldest pr-
 actising lawyers and most honored representatives
 of the legal profession in northern Indiana.

In 1862 Judge Biddle enlisted at Indianapolis in the service in the Civil war. He recruited Company I, Eighty-seventh Indiana Volunteer, and was made first lieutenant. As the captain he served with the company. Judge Biddle was made commander from its organization until 1864. His regiment became attached to the First Army Corps and took part in the campaign. It followed the retreat of General Bragg from Kentucky, Tennessee and on to Chickasaw where it participated in that hotly contested battle and where Captain Biddle was severely wounded. He was incapacitated for field service days, but as soon as possible he resumed command, was promoted to the captain and detailed for duty on the staff of Major Abraham Baird, then commanding Division, Fourteenth Army Corps. In capacity he took part in the Atlanta campaign, Sherman's march to the sea, and through the Carolinas. He was



W B Biddle

Johnston's army surrendered to General Sherman near Raleigh, and after the conclusion of peace he went with his command to Washington, where he took part in the grand review of the army. In June, 1865, he was mustered out with his regiment, having been brevetted major of United States Volunteers for meritorious services. Judge Biddle became a charter member of Patton Post, G. A. R., upon its organization in LaPorte, and is also a member of the Loyal Legion.

In 1860 Judge Biddle was married in LaPorte to Miss Caroline V. Fravel, a daughter of Abraham Fravel, one of the prominent early settlers, having come to LaPorte county in 1835. This happy union lasted for thirty years, but in 1890 was broken by the death of Mrs. Biddle. Judge Biddle is prominent in the Masonic fraternity. He is regarded as one of the most distinguished and honored citizens of LaPorte, and his upright character and sterling worth entitle him to this high position in the public esteem, and make him worthy of the warm friendship so uniformly accorded him throughout the county of his adoption.

T. B. WILSON, the well known and popular auctioneer, residing in Wanatah, and who has been connected with the business and farming interests of LaPorte county for many years, is a member of one of the oldest families which the county can claim. His grandfather, Jeremiah Wilson, was born in the highlands of Scotland, and came to Pennsylvania in the early days. He located at the famous town of Old Vincennes, Indiana, in 1813, when it was still the center of pioneer history in the great Northwest country. During this period of the war of 1812 Indiana was the battle ground between the British and Indians and the Americans, and this old pioneer was one of those who shared the dangers of life on the very outskirts of civilization. He died in Vigo county, Indiana. His wife, Johanna (Moore) Wilson, came from England when seventeen years old.

Jeremiah Wilson, the son of this Indiana settler, was born in Pennsylvania in 1811. In 1829 he was one of the first men to make LaPorte county their permanent home and open it up for civilization. He was one of the founders of the county, was a captain in the militia, and a soldier under the great General Harrison of Tippecanoe fame. He established a tanyard on the shores of Hudson lake, and was thus prominent in the industrial as well as civil and public life of

the county. Some time in the early thirties he moved to Union Mills, and later took up his residence on the farm in Clinton township where T. B. Wilson was born. His last move was to Cass township, where he died in the seventy-sixth year of his life. His political belief was that of the Democratic party, and he was at one time deputy sheriff of the county and served as trustee of his township for many years. He was an active member of the Christian church, and was on the side of honor and right whether in religious matters or affairs of a secular nature.

Jeremiah Wilson married Abigail Wills, who was likewise an early settler of LaPorte county and a daughter of one of the best known of the county's early residents. She was born near Dayton, Ohio, and in 1829 came to this county with her father, John E. Wills, who settled in what is known as Boot Jack, in Wills township, which was named in his honor. Mr. Wills was a native of New York state. He was the owner of a large amount of LaPorte county land, and was concerned in the making of much of the county's early history. Mr. and Mrs. Jeremiah Wilson were the parents of fourteen children, of whom two sons are living.

Mr. T. B. Wilson was the eleventh child, and was born in what is now Clinton township, LaPorte county, July 12, 1844. His birthplace was a log cabin, which had no floor except the hard ground, contained a large fireplace, two windows and two doors, and was a typical pioneer residence of that time. All the school houses which he attended with the exception of one were also of logs. He remained at home until he was married, in 1864, and in that year located on a farm in Cass township, and was engaged in agricultural pursuits for many years. In 1890 he moved to Wanatah, and for three years rented his farm, after which he sold it. He has been in the auctioneer business for more than twenty years, and within late years has also engaged in insurance and real estate. Both in his private farming enterprises and in his semi-public career he has shown himself to be a man of much ability, thoroughly business-like and energetic in all his actions, and has prospered and won the esteem of his fellow citizens.

On December 4, 1864, Mr. Wilson married Miss Priscilla Brick, who was born in St. Joseph county, Indiana, July 14, 1842, and reared near South Bend. Her father, W. W. Brick, was one of the pioneers of St. Joseph county, one of the most prominent citizens in his day, and was the

first justice of the peace in that county. Four children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Wilson, as follows: Abigail J. is the wife of William Marks, a farmer of Cass township; William J., unmarried and at home, graduated in the class of 1894, of the Wanatah high school, is a painter and decorator; Agnes P., wife of L. J. Gross, a grocer of Wanatah, graduated from the Wanatah high school, being only seventeen years of age at the time, was student and graduated at South Bend high school and she taught five years in LaPorte county; and Frank E., who married Ethel E. Dolman, the daughter of Edward Dolman, the miller of Wanatah, graduated in the common school at the age of thirteen and graduated from the Wanatah high school at the age of sixteen, being one of the bright students in higher mathematics.

Mr. Wilson has cast his votes for Democratic candidates since coming of age, and has taken an active part in politics. He was at one time chairman of the Democratic township committee, and has been elected to local offices. He is a member of the Knights of the Maccabees, and for many years was connected with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. He and his wife are members of the Christian church, and are highly esteemed in the township and home community.

KILLIAN A. BRANT. For almost forty years Mr. Brant has been a resident of LaPorte county, and is now one of the well known agriculturists of New Durham township, where he owns and operates one hundred and twenty-five acres of land. He was born in Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, October 28, 1837, and is the fifth in a family of eight children, three sons and five daughters, both to Henry and Margaret (Shannon) Brant, but only three are now living. He has twin sisters, Susannah C. and Martha Jane. The former is the widow of J. S. Buell, of Greensburg, Pennsylvania, and the latter is the wife of James Thompson, of Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania. The father was married twice, his first union being with Mrs. Katie Criley, and to that marriage eight children were born, of whom two still survive and are residents of Pennsylvania. Henry Brant, a native of the Keystone state, was born about 1796 and was of German parentage. His entire life was spent in Pennsylvania, and in his business career he was fairly successful. He and his wife were members of the New School Presbyterian church.

Killian A. Brant received a common school education. His privileges in that direction, however,

were limited to three months' attendance in the winter season, and the school-house was built of logs. The seats were benches, and consisted of nothing save a bench, there being nothing to rest the back against. The writing desk was made by laying a board upon some wooden pins driven into the wall, and goosequill pens were then in use. The master was rather severe in his measures of discipline, seeming to believe in the old axiom "spare the rod and spoil the child."

Mr. Brant started out to earn his own living when but thirteen years of age. In the summer months he had assisted his father in the work of caring for the fields and the stock, and his youth was thus largely a period of toil. For fifteen years after leaving home he worked as a laborer in the woods, receiving only eight dollars per month for his services. As a companion and helpmate for life's journey he chose Miss Malinda Logan, and they were married August 23, 1860. She was born in Somerset county, Pennsylvania, June 1, 1835, a daughter of William and Catherine (Putnam) Logan, in whose family were eight children, six yet living. Of these, two are residents of Pennsylvania, and one sister is in Lincoln, Nebraska, while the others are in Indiana. Their father was reared in Philadelphia and became a mechanic. He lived to the advanced age of one hundred and two years, and died in the faith of the Methodist Episcopal church, of which he and his wife were long members.

Mrs. Brant was educated in the common schools, and has been an able assistant to her husband since they started out on life's journey together, more than forty-three years ago. They first rented land in LaPorte county, and seven years had passed before they were able to purchase a farm. At length, however, with the money they had acquired through their industry and economy, Mr. Brant purchased the one hundred acres of land on which he now resides, and has since made excellent improvements on the property. About one hundred acres is under cultivation, while the remaining twenty-five acres is devoted to pasturage purposes, for he is engaged in the raising of stock as well as of grain.

To Mr. and Mrs. Brant have been born four children, two sons and two daughters, but two have passed away. The living are Frank A. and Stella. The former attended the common schools and was graduated from the high school of Westville, completing the course at the age of fifteen—the youngest pupil to be graduated in Westville. He is now a resident of California. Stella is the wife of William C. Anderson, who is a motorman

on the interurban railroad between LaPorte and Michigan City. They have two children, Geneva and Florence.

Mr. Brant is a strong advocate of the principles of Jacksonian Democracy, and has been a delegate to the county conventions at various times, but has never consented to become a candidate for office, preferring to devote his time and energies to his business affairs, in which he has met with creditable success. Fraternally he is connected with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, at Westville, and his wife is a member of the Methodist church.

Mr. and Mrs. Brant have an old parchment deed signed by President Van Buren and executed March 20, 1837, and is a valuable souvenir in their home.

DE ALTON H. BOWELL, a well known and popular druggist of Rolling Prairie, Indiana, has been a life-long resident of LaPorte county, his birth having occurred in Kankakee township, August 13, 1856. His father, Absalom Carr Bowell, was born in Clark county, this state, December 1, 1821, and in the spring of 1834 came to LaPorte county with his parents, John and Elizabeth (Carr) Bowell, who located in Wills township, where the Bowell family cemetery is now situated. John Bowell and Elisha Carr took up land from the government, a part of which was in Fulton county, the remainder being in Wills and Galena townships, this county. John Bowell located in Wills township, and to the improvement and cultivation of his farm devoted his attention until called to his final rest.

Absalom C. Bowell grew to manhood upon the old home place in Wills township and later removed to Kankakee township, locating a mile and a half southwest of Rolling Prairie, where he bought a farm and improved it. He also purchased property in Galena township, and had one hundred and thirty acres of land in Kankakee on the north line of the township and one hundred acres where he first settled. On the 2d of March, 1851, he married Miss Sarah Ann Ireland, a native of Preble county, Ohio, born November 30, 1825. About 1831 she removed with her parents to Michigan, settling on the banks of Diamond lake, but about a year later removed to Pleasant Valley in the northern part of St. Joseph county, Indiana. She died August 27, 1893, leaving three sons, namely: James Edwin, who was born in Kankakee township, December 15, 1851, and is now a retired farmer living in the city of LaPorte; Francis Marion, who was born August 4,

1853, and is a prominent farmer occupying the old homestead in Kankakee township; and De Alton. After his marriage the father located on his farm in Kankakee township, where he made his home until 1893, when he removed to Galena township, dying there on the 29th of August, 1895. He was a faithful and consistent member of the Christian church, in which he served as deacon for a number of years, and always took an active part in its work. Politically he was a life-long Democrat. As one of the pioneers and honored citizens of the county his death was deeply mourned, and he is deserving of prominent mention in the history of this section of the state.

During his boyhood De Alton H. Bowell attended the district schools of Kankakee township, and remained with his parents until reaching man's estate. On leaving home in 1877, he began clerking in a drug store in Rolling Prairie, and has since devoted his attention principally to that business, though for three years he carried on a farm of eighty acres which he owns in Kankakee township. On the 27th of January, 1896, he purchased the drug store of P. D. Sharpless in Rolling Prairie, and still carries on the business with marked success, having built up an excellent trade. He has a number of patent medicines of his own manufacture besides those usually found in the drug stores of this country.

Mr. Bowell was married February 3, 1892, to Miss Sarah Viola Melson, a daughter of Joseph and Margaret (McCabe) Melson. She was born near Moores Hill in Dearborn county, Indiana, January 10, 1861, but was principally reared in Jennings county, this state. Mr. and Mrs. Bowell have two sons: Roy Melson, who was born on the farm in Kankakee township, July 28, 1893; and Clarence De Alton, born in Rolling Prairie, March 17, 1896.

Since attaining his majority Mr. Bowell has affiliated with the Democracy and has taken quite an active interest in political affairs. In 1890 he was the candidate of his party for county recorder, but was defeated in the convention, George F. Swan receiving the nomination. Socially he is a member of Rolling Prairie Lodge, No. 679, I. O. O. F., in which he has filled all the chairs, and is a member of the grand lodge of the same order. In 1883 he joined the Christian church, and has since taken an active part in its work, serving as clerk for several years. His life has ever been in harmony with his professions, and he merits and receives the confidence and esteem of his fellow citizens. Those

who have known him from boyhood are numbered among his warmest friends, and no man in his community is held in higher regard than De Alton H. Bowell.

MINER NESBITT. Although a number of years have passed since Miner Nesbitt was called to his final rest, he is yet remembered by many who enjoyed his friendship and who still cherish pleasant recollections of his personality and worth. He was born at Plymouth, Luzerne county, Pennsylvania, on the 28th of December, 1810. His father, Abram Nesbitt, was of Scotch-Irish descent and it is supposed that his birth occurred in Connecticut. His mother bore the maiden name of Bethiah Wheeler, and Miner Nesbitt was the youngest of their ten children.

His youth was spent in his parents' home, and his early education was supplemented by a course of study in the academy at Plymouth, Pennsylvania. When he had put aside his text books he turned his attention to farming, and after he came to man's estate, desiring to establish a home of his own, he sought a companion and helpmate for life's journey, and on the 31st of October, 1844, was united in marriage to Miss Mary Shupp, who was born in Plymouth, Pennsylvania, on the 16th of November, 1820. Her father, Philip Shupp, was also a native of that place and was there reared and married, being joined in wedlock to Miss Susan Croup, whose birth occurred in Plymouth, Pennsylvania. To Mr. and Mrs. Shupp were born four sons and two daughters, Mrs. Nesbitt being the second child and eldest daughter. Her father was a farmer, and followed that occupation in order to provide for the needs of his wife and children. Mrs. Nesbitt pursued her education in the Plymouth Academy.

At the time of their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Nesbitt established their home in Plymouth, where they remained until 1852. That year witnessed their arrival in LaPorte county, Indiana, and they settled at Rolling Prairie, where Mr. Nesbitt purchased a tract of land and carried on farming and stock-raising. He was an active and energetic man, and his labors resulted in the acquirement of a very comfortable and desirable competence.

To Mr. and Mrs. Nesbitt were born eight children: Elizabeth, who became the wife of Egbert Burhams, but both are now deceased; James, who married Alvina Whitehead and resides in Grand Junction, Colorado; George, who has departed this life; Mary F., the wife of John A.

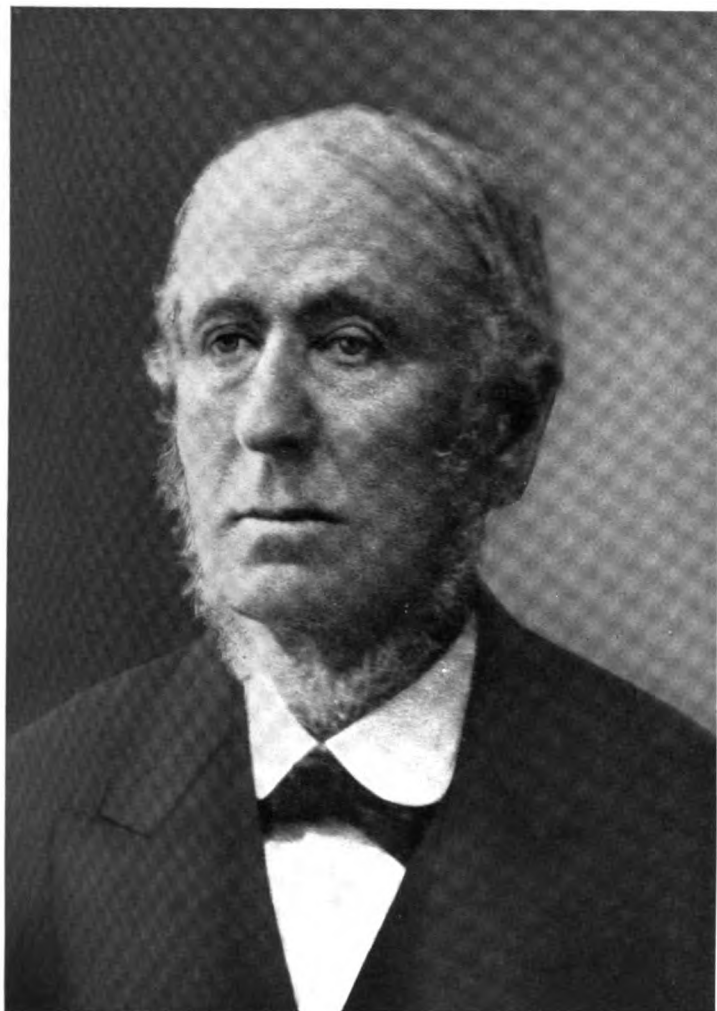
Noble, a merchant of Rolling Prairie; Emma J., the wife of A. B. Ament, of San Bernardino, California; Charles, deceased; Kate A., at home with her mother; and Stella J., the wife of Edgar Austin, a resident farmer of Galena township, LaPorte county.

In his political views Mr. Nesbitt was a Republican, having firm faith in the principles of the party, and he was a prominent member of the Christian church at Plymouth, Pennsylvania, and after his removal to the west became a charter member of the church at Rolling Prairie. He served as one of its leaders, took an active part in its organization, contributed generously of his means to its support, and in other ways assisted materially in its work and upbuilding. His life was honorable, his actions manly and sincere, and because of his sterling worth he endeared himself to all with whom he came in contact.

He died August 12, 1884, leaving to his family not only a comfortable competence, but also the priceless heritage of a good name. His remains were interred in the Rolling Prairie cemetery. Mrs. Nesbitt, his widow, is now past eighty years of age, and for fifty-one years she has been a resident of Rolling Prairie. She owns a farm of three hundred and twenty acres of rich land and another of one hundred acres, and the rental from these places supplies her with all the comforts of life. When a young girl she became a member of the Christian church at Plymouth, Pennsylvania, and has been a consistent advocate of the cause of religion since that time. She is a well preserved woman, of good education and natural intelligence, of kindly manner and social disposition, and she has won the love and esteem of young and old, rich and poor.

FRANK J. PITNER. Throughout his entire business career Frank J. Pitner has been engaged in the banking business, and as cashier of the First National Bank of LaPorte has contributed in a large degree to the success and growth of the institution, for he is a popular officer and one whose knowledge of banking is comprehensive, while his energy, close application and progressive methods have also been salient features in the prosperous history of the First National.

Born in LaPorte, June 26, 1865, Frank J. Pitner is a son of William C. and Belinda (Forbes) Pitner. The family is an old, honorable and influential one in the county. His father removed from Ohio to Indiana in the fifties, and became a wagon and carriage manufacturer of some prominence, carrying on a successful business,



Miner Nesbitt

which after his death, in the year 1889, was continued by his sons. His widow is still living. She was born in the state of New York and came to LaPorte county in 1839, being then only three years old. She has since been a resident of this city, and few have longer been witnesses of the growth and development of LaPorte. Fred M. Pitner, a brother of Frank, was trained in his father's business, and is now a prominent manufacturer of Elkhart, Indiana, and a stockholder in the First National Bank of LaPorte.

At the usual age Frank J. Pitner entered the public schools of his native city, and therein continued his studies until the time came to face the difficulties and solve the problems of a business career. After his graduation he became connected with the First National Bank and served as book-keeper, teller and assistant cashier; he was elected to his present position in 1898, and since then has had the management of the bank, having been continuously connected with that institution since the beginning of his business career with the exception of the year 1887, which he spent in Chicago, with the Commercial National Bank of that city.

The First National Bank of LaPorte is among the oldest national banks of the country, having been established in 1864, its charter being numbered three hundred and seventy-seven, and there are now over five thousand national banks in the United States. The first president was Aurora Case and its first cashier was Hiram P. Holbrook. The original directors were Sidney S. Sabin, John B. Niles, James Ridgway, Aurora Case, Ezekiel Morrison, H. P. Holbrook and Henry Lusk. Shortly after the organization Robert S. Morrison succeeded Mr. Holbrook as cashier. Mr. Case died in 1872, and Mr. Ezekiel Morrison became the president. He was followed by Sidney Sabin, in 1884, who in turn was succeeded in 1887 by William Niles, the present president. The cashier, Robert S. Morrison, died in 1884, and the assistant, L. G. Erb, was then elected to fill the vacancy. He died in 1889, and the position was then filled by Robert E. Morrison, a son of the former cashier and a grandson of the former president, Ezekiel Morrison. In 1898 R. E. Morrison resigned, and Mr. Pitner was elected to take his place. The present officers are as follows: William Niles, president; F. H. Morrison, vice president; Frank J. Pitner, cashier; and A. H. Peglow, teller.

The First National is a very strong financial institution, thoroughly reliable, with a business policy that at once commends it to the confidence

and support of the public. It is capitalized for one hundred thousand dollars, has a surplus of forty thousand and deposits amounting to five hundred thousand dollars, and the business of the bank is constantly growing. It has enjoyed a period of continuous prosperity from the beginning of its existence, and its name has become a synonym for business integrity and reliability. The bank building, having been remodeled in 1901, is convenient for the public and thoroughly equipped with modern accessories. The First National has wide and influential connections, and its officers occupy prominent positions in banking circles. Mr. Pitner is a thoroughly experienced bank manager, and has brought the business up to a high state of efficiency.

On May 4, 1897, Mr. Pitner was married at Los Angeles, California, to Miss Lyle Hynes, whose people originally lived in LaPorte county and have recently returned here. The young couple are widely known in LaPorte, where the circle of their friends is almost coextensive with the circle of their acquaintances. They have one son, William Hynes Pitner, who was born May 5, 1901.

DANIEL A. WHITE, an influential citizen of LaPorte county, residing on his fine farm in section 24, Cool Spring township, is himself to be classed among the pioneers and is the son of one of LaPorte county's earliest residents. His father, Jacob H. White, was born in New York state, and came to LaPorte county in 1836, locating in Michigan City, only a few years after northern Indiana had been opened up by the onmarch of civilization. On March 1, 1840, he married Miss Abigail Closser, a daughter of Daniel and Hulda (McFarland) Closser. She was born in Ohio in 1820, and came to LaPorte county in 1832, in the very vanguard of pioneers. Mr. and Mrs. J. H. White removed to Will county, Illinois, in 1854, but in 1863 returned to LaPorte county and located in the city of LaPorte. Three years later he took up his residence in Waterford, where he was a practicing physician for many years. He also owned a large sawmill in Cool Spring township, and when he first came to LaPorte county he followed the occupation of carpentering. He died at the age of sixty-two years, and his wife at the age of eighty-two. They were the parents of eight children, seven of whom are living.

Daniel A. White, the eldest of these children, was born in Scipio township, LaPorte county, December 27, 1840, and obtained the major portion

of his education in this county. He removed with his parents to Will county, Illinois, in 1854 and was there until 1863, during which time he was married. In his earlier years he taught school in LaPorte county and one term in Illinois. On returning to LaPorte county he operated his father's mill for some time, and in 1875 bought his parents' farm, where he has since made his home. He has a nice place, and has been successful in his business operations.

In 1860 Mr. White married Miss Harriet E. Blaisdell, who was born in Ohio, but lost her mother when she was three days old and was reared in Illinois. Three sons have been born of this union. Marion B. is shipping clerk for Fairbanks Morris Company of Chicago; Charles M. is also a resident of Chicago and is a conductor on the Illinois Central Railroad; and Lewis E. is a carpenter of Cool Spring township.

Mr. White has been a life-long Republican, and has taken considerable part in public affairs. He held the office of county commissioner for three years, and was also trustee of his township, and in these offices was careful and business-like in managing the interests intrusted to him. He has been a member of the Methodist church ever since 1853, and is now of the Cool Spring township church, and is one of the earnest supporters of the church and its benevolences.

ADOLPH CULLANDER has for ten years resided in the United States. He was born in Sweden, November 17, 1869, and was the sixth in a family of thirteen children, seven sons and six daughters, born to Andrew and Mary (Swanson) Johnson. The father's name was changed to Cullander by the minister. There are nine members of the family yet living, but only two are residents of America, George Cullander being a resident of Westville. The other members of the family are in Europe. The father was a mechanic and farmer, following the latter pursuit in the later years of his life, but he is now living retired at the age of seventy-four years. He and his wife belonged to the Lutheran church.

Adolph Cullander was reared as a farmer lad, and when about eighteen years of age began serving an apprenticeship to the trade of a blacksmith and wagon-maker. His education was acquired in the common schools and through six months' attendance at a higher school, in which he pursued a business course. He remained with his parents and worked at his trade until he determined to come to America, in 1893. He then

sailed from Gottenburg, Sweden, for Philadelphia, where he arrived in the month of June. Smallpox broke out on board the vessel so that the steamer was quarantined for sixteen days before the passengers were allowed to land. When Mr. Cullander arrived at his destination he had only about thirty-two dollars in money, and thus he began life in a strange country and among strange people with little capital. However, he was industrious and ambitious, and upon these qualities as a foundation he has built his success. He first went to McKean county, Pennsylvania, where he accepted a position in connection with the railroad, working for a dollar and a quarter per day. After two weeks he secured a situation on a farm, and in the early years of his residence in America he followed any pursuit that would yield him an honest living and gain him a start. He remained in the lumber regions and in a blacksmith shop in Pennsylvania for about two years. In 1895 he went to Jamestown, New York, where he accepted a position in a blacksmith shop, but after a month he left that place for Chicago. He was employed in the steel mills of South Chicago for nine months, and later he worked on Twenty-fourth street in that city at cutting iron girders used in the construction of brick buildings.

After a month spent in hard labor in that way he took up his abode in Chesterton, Porter county, where he entered into partnership with a German by the name of Charles Gable in a wagon-making and blacksmith enterprise. For a year this relation was maintained, and then the partnership was dissolved and Mr. Cullander established a shop of his own in the same town. Later he formed a partnership which was continued for a year, and in the spring of 1898 he came to Westville, where he purchased a little shop from Andrew Young, paying one hundred and ten dollars for the shop and the tools. He has since enlarged his place until it is thirty-six by twenty feet, and he has added a machine shop which is twenty by thirty feet. He has also put in a twelve horse-power engine, and his business has so constantly increased that he now commands the most of the trade in his line in and around Westville. He has a large and gratifying patronage and derives therefrom a good annual income. He is a thorough and practical mechanic, and as his labors have been supplemented by the economy and capable management of his wife in the control of the household affairs they have managed to gain a comfortable competence and have purchased a neat cottage home, which they have improved

until it is now one of the attractive residences of the town.

Mr. Cullander was united in marriage to Miss Lottie Pearson on the 30th of June, 1896, and to them have been born four children, a son and three daughters, but two are now deceased. The others are Mabel C. and Florence. Mr. and Mrs. Cullander have recently lost their little baby girl, Hazel Viola. The death angel knocked at the door of the cottage home, and the little sunbeam of the home circle bade an adieu to her parents, and now the golden chain is devoid of one little golden link, which will ever be remembered by the parents. Mrs. Cullander was born in the Province of Quanam, Sweden, and is a daughter of John and Mary (Johnson) Pearson. In the family were ten children, three sons and seven daughters, of whom six are yet living, two being residents of Indiana, while the others reside in Chicago. The parents, however, are now deceased, and the children came alone to America. Mrs. Cullander was seventeen years old when she crossed the Atlantic. Both Mr. and Mrs. Cullander were confirmed in the Lutheran church at the age of fifteen years. She was educated in the Swedish tongue, but she speaks and writes the English language. In her home she has been a kind, affectionate and devoted wife and mother.

Mr. Cullander gives his support to the Republican party, and has served as a member of the town council. He belongs to the Maccabees tent at Westville, and is a member of the Modern Woodmen Camp No. 5244, at Chesterton, Indiana. Although he started out in life with limited capital, he is in the possession of a comfortable competence, and his life record proves the force of industry and enterprise in the active affairs of this world.

In June, 1901, Mr. Cullander made a trip to his old home in Sweden and revisited the scenes of childhood days, which were renewed to him, and returned to Westville, Indiana, September 10, 1903.

WILLIAM H. COLLOM, a member of the firm of Collom Brothers, general merchants at Mill Creek, was born in Wills township, LaPorte county, September 27, 1840. His paternal grandfather, Benjamin Collom, was a native of Pennsylvania and there spent his entire life. It is believed that he was of Welsh and Irish lineage. The son, Jesse Collom, was a native of Erie county, Pennsylvania, and remained in the Keystone state until his removal to LaPorte county, Indiana. Seeking a home in the west, he located in Wills

township, where he followed farming, his attention being devoted to the care and improvement of his land up to the time of his death, which occurred about forty-five years ago. He became a staunch Republican in his political affiliations. His wife, who bore the maiden name of Louisa Potts, was a native of Erie county, Pennsylvania, and was there reared. She died in 1843, when her son William was but three years of age. In the family were four children, but two died in infancy, and William H. is the only surviving child of the first marriage. After the death of his first wife the father married again, his second union being with Phoebe Potts, a sister of the first Mrs. Collom. Three children were born of this union, but the eldest died when about two years of age. The others are James W., proprietor of a meat market at Mill Creek; and George W., who is a partner of our subject.

Upon the home farm in Wills township, LaPorte county, William H. Collom was reared, and he and his brother George W. established a mercantile business in March, 1875, locating their store in Lincoln township near Mill Creek. This was before the Grank Trunk Railroad was built through this section of the state. Their store was about twelve by sixteen feet, and they carried on business there for about four years, but after the railroad was constructed they removed to Mill Creek and are now the leading general merchants of their part of the county. They have been in business altogether for twenty-nine years and the firm of Collom Brothers sustains an enviable reputation in business circles.

On the 31st of December, 1861, William H. Collom was united in marriage to Catherine E. Little, a daughter of Levi Little, of LaPorte county. They have since resided on the banks of Fish lake. Mrs. Collom was born in Wayne county, Pennsylvania, and came with her parents to LaPorte county when a young girl. Three living children have been born of this union, and they have also lost one child. Olive M., the eldest, is now the wife of Daniel E. Miller, of Lincoln township; Jesse M. married Jessie Robbins, and is a farmer of St. Joseph county, Indiana; Clara E. is the wife of Joseph A. Wiltfong, a farmer of Lincoln township; Marcena L. died at the age of fifteen years. Mr. Collom is now serving as postmaster at Mill Creek, having been appointed to the position in 1875, since which time he has served continually in this capacity with the exception of four years under the administration of Grover Cleveland. He was also township trustee of Lincoln township for seven years, and although

he is a staunch Republican in politics he was elected for four successive terms in a township which usually has a Democratic majority of thirty. He has never failed to cast his ballot for the Republican party at each election. He is a member of Rolling Prairie Lodge, F. & A. M., and is a leading and influential citizen of his community, widely known and highly esteemed in business and social circles. He and his brother do an extensive business as general merchants, and they have prospered in their undertakings.

NOAH S. ROWLEY. The name of this gentleman is inseparably connected with the farming and stock-raising interests of Hanna township, where he has made his home throughout life, covering a period of fifty years. He was born in this county on the 3d of December, 1853, and is a worthy representative of one of its old and honored families. His paternal grandfather, Noah S. Rowley, in company with his two sons, came to LaPorte county at an early day in its development, and at the first election held here he was the choice of the people for trustee of Hanna township. He became an important factor in public affairs, and bore a prominent part in the development and upbuilding of his locality.

Charles H. Rowley, the father of Mr. Rowley, was born in New York, March 24, 1829, and in early life came to this county with his father. His life was devoted to farming, and in 1861 he was elected to succeed his father in the office of trustee of Hanna township. In early manhood he married Miss Helen M. Woodin, who was born in Ypsilanti, Michigan, June 24, 1835, and was a daughter of Peter Woodin, who spent his last days in Hanna township, this county. Two children blessed this union, but Noah is the only survivor, the younger having died in infancy. After a useful and well spent life the father passed away at his home in Hanna township, in September, 1869.

Noah S. Rowley passed his boyhood and youth in the county of his nativity, and for the past quarter of a century has resided upon his present farm, which is a valuable tract of one hundred and thirty acres under excellent cultivation and improved with good buildings. He raises the crops best adapted to the soil and climate of this region, and devotes considerable attention to stock, which he ships to the Chicago markets. In business affairs he is prompt, ener-

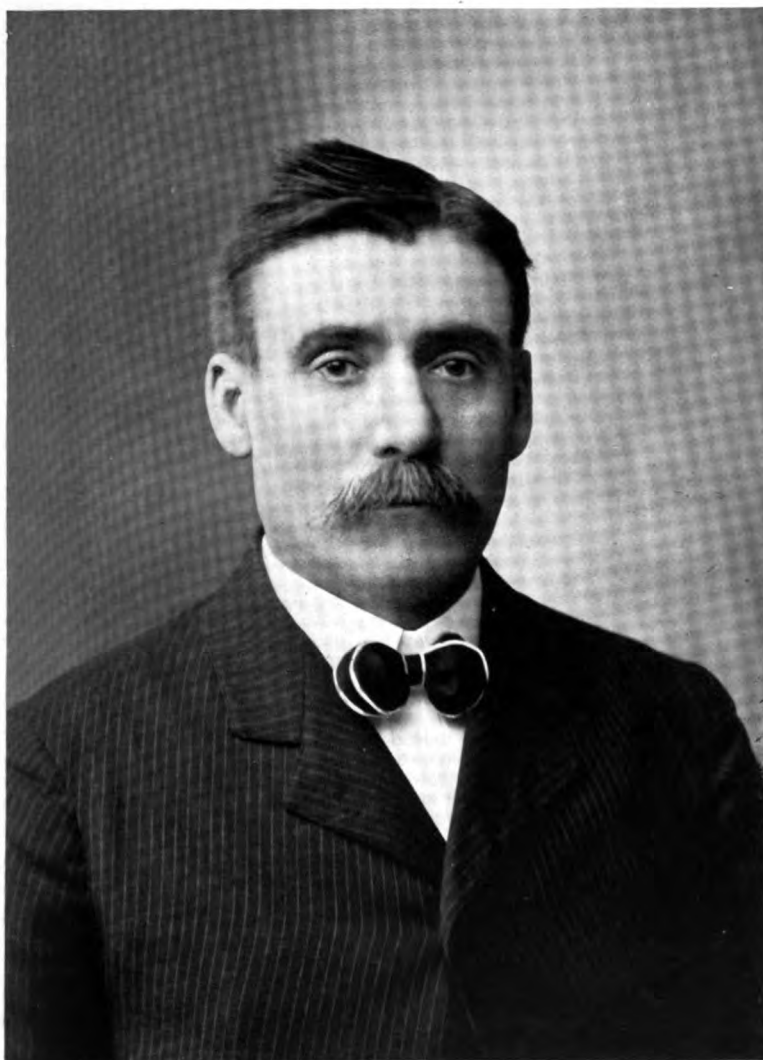
getic and reliable, and to these qualities may be attributed his success in life.

On the 28th of February, 1873, Mr. Rowley married Miss Alice Wills, who was born in Cass township, this county, in 1854, and died on the 6th of April, 1888, in Hanna township. To them were born six children, as follows: Helen M., born September 13, 1874, died in September, 1877; Charles D., born April 14, 1876, died in October, 1877; Margaret L., born March 24, 1878, is now the wife of Forest Sheely, a plasterer living in Hanna; Chloe H., born December 10, 1880, is at home; Alice A., born December 18, 1883, is the wife of John R. Hunsley, a farmer, of Hanna township; and Noah E., born November 15, 1885, is at home.

Mr. Rowley uses his right of franchise in support of the Republican party and its principles. He is a member of the blue lodge, No. 532, F. and A. M., of Union Mills; and LaPorte Chapter No. 15, R. A. M. He is widely and favorably known throughout his native county, and has a host of warm friends who esteem him highly for his sterling worth.

J. F. KREIDLER is the cashier of the First National Bank and also the treasurer of the Michigan City board of education. He has always resided here, his birth having occurred in this place on the 9th of January, 1869. The family, however, is of German lineage, and his paternal grandfather, Frederick F. Kreidler, was born in Darmstadt in 1782, and died in Dusseldorf, Germany, November 10, 1837, while his wife passed away soon afterward. Jacob Kreidler, the father of J. F. Kreidler, was born in Germany, November 5, 1836, and in early life learned the mechanic's trade, which he carried on for many years. On bidding adieu to friends and native land he crossed the Atlantic, and without tarrying on the eastern coast made his way at once to Michigan City, in 1856, where he has since resided. His wife, who bore the maiden name of Elizabeth Siebert, was also a native of Germany. Her father died in Michigan City in 1860, and her death occurred here in 1880. In their family were three children: Mary, now the wife of J. P. Snyder, a resident of Galesburg, Illinois; Helen; and J. Frederick.

J. F. Kreidler graduated from the commercial department of the public schools and afterward became assistant postmaster at Michigan City, serving in that capacity for five years, largely under President Cleveland's first admin-



N. S. Rowley

istration. He then entered the First National Bank as bookkeeper, being gradually promoted until for the past eight years he has been the efficient and popular cashier of the bank. He is one of its stockholders and directors, and is also financially interested in the Michigan City Trust & Savings Bank. On June 5, 1898, Mr. Kreidler was elected a member of the city school board, and at the expiration of his term of office, in 1901, was unanimously chosen by the city council to succeed himself. He has labored unceasingly to advance the interest of the public schools, and has fearlessly fought all vicious measures brought before that board.

On the 17th of December, 1895, Mr. Kreidler was joined in wedlock to Miss Pearl B. Campbell, a daughter of Captain A. D. and Ida (Roberts) Campbell. Mr. Kreidler is a member of the Episcopal church, and his wife belongs to the Congregational church. He belongs to Acme Lodge No. 83, F. & A. M.; Michigan City Chapter No. 25, R. A. M.; and Michigan City Commandery No. 30, K. T.; while with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks he is likewise identified. He built his beautiful home at 1302 Washington street in 1896, and he also owns other city property.

JOSEPH BENTZ, at present holding the responsible position of trustee of Cool Spring township and for over half a century a resident of LaPorte county, was born in New York city, October 10, 1843, and is the son of Fred and Catherine (Henry) Bentz, who were both natives of Alsace-Lorraine, at that time a part of France, but now included in the German empire. Fred Bentz came to America in 1831 and was a resident of New York city for eighteen years, but came to LaPorte county in 1849. He was a stonemason by trade, but after coming to this county followed gardening near LaPorte. He died at the age of seventy-four, and his wife at the age of seventy-one, having been the parents of fourteen children.

Joseph Bentz, who was the twelfth in order of birth, was nine years old when he came to LaPorte county, and was reared and educated here. He remained at home till he was twenty-three years old. He learned the boiler-maker's trade, and for the following sixteen years followed that pursuit, in different places, during which time he traveled considerably and saw much of the country. In 1880 he located in Cool Spring township and bought the farm on which he has since resided. He has a pleasant home, has many of the

conveniences which make country life so agreeable and profitable, and his farm is cared for in such a scientific manner that it always yields good crops and is regarded as one of the models of the township.

Mr. Bentz is a Democrat, and has taken a good citizen's part in public affairs. He was appointed trustee of his township by the county commissioners, and in 1900 was elected to that office, in which he gives careful attention to the many local matters which come under his supervision. He is a member of the Grange, and always has the best interests of the community at heart. In 1867 Mr. Bentz was married to Miss Eliza E. Pointon, a native of Indiana and a member of one of the early families to settle in this state. They have one daughter, Minnie A., who is now the wife of W. H. Thorp, of Center township.

HENRY N. MINER, a prosperous farmer in section 12, Cool Spring township, and a worker in the public cause and in religious matters, has been a resident of LaPorte county for thirty years. He is a son of Justin S. Miner and a grandson of Benjamin Miner, the former a native of Madison county, New York. He was a farmer by occupation, and died in Chautauqua county, New York. His wife was Elvira Newell, also born and reared in New York, and she was the mother of three sons, two of whom are living.

Henry N. Miner was born in Erie county, New York, January 21, 1838, and at the age of eleven moved with his parents to Chautauqua county, New York, where he completed his education, married, and lived until 1865, when he moved his family to Van Buren county, Michigan. He followed farming in this place for about nine years, and in 1874 came to LaPorte county and took up his residence in Cool Spring township. Throughout these subsequent years he has farmed and performed his part in the life of community so as to be reckoned with the class of public-spirited and progressive citizens. He at present resides on a farm of fifty-two acres, which is one of the choice parcels of land in this township, and every acre of it is thoroughly cultivated and made to produce the largest possible yields.

December 3, 1862, Mr. Miner was married to Miss Alzina Kellom, who was born in Cattaraugus county, New York, September 7, 1837, and was reared and educated there, and for some years before her marriage taught school. Mr. and Mrs. Miner were the parents of six children, two of whom died young, and the others are: Nellie J., the wife of M. B. White, son of D. A. White,

and they reside in Chicago; Bertha, the wife of W. W. Johnson, of Big Horn, Wyoming; Archie B., who married Carrie Terry, and resides in Cool Spring township; Fannie, the wife of B. F. Wells, principal of the schools at Kingsbury, LaPorte county.

Mr. Miner has been a Republican for twenty years, and has always been interested in public affairs. He and his wife are both members and workers in the Methodist church. He has filled all the church offices, and was steward for fifteen years, and is trustee of the Cool Spring church; and Mrs. Miner is superintendent of the Sunday-school, and is loyally devoted to its various forms of work. Mr. Miner is a member in good standing of the Masonic order, and in all his relations is esteemed and held in high regard by his fellow men.

Mr. and Mrs. Miner have in their possession one of the old parchment deeds, executed under the hand of President Van Buren, and bears the date of March 15, 1837. This is the fifteenth deed of the kind found in the county and is a valuable souvenir in the home of Mr. and Mrs. Miner.

JULIUS BARNES, who has been a prominent figure in mercantile circles in LaPorte for nearly fifty years, has during all that time maintained an unassailable reputation and has won for himself a foremost position among the merchants of the city. He is perhaps as well known as any representative of commercial interests here, and none others more justly deserve the confidence and esteem so uniformly accorded him. In matters of citizenship he has manifested his devotion to the general good, and social and moral development has profited by his co-operation.

Mr. Barnes was born in Southington, Connecticut, in 1831, and, early attracted by the opportunities of the west, came to LaPorte on the 2d of February, 1855, and for two years clerked in the store of his cousin, James Lewis, one of the pioneer merchants of the city. He was then admitted to a partnership in the business under the name of James Lewis & Company, a relationship that was maintained until 1865, when the firm of Julius Barnes & Company was organized. The original store of James Lewis was a little wooden building on Main street, and in the year 1855 there were but eight brick buildings in the town. In January, 1856, the stock of goods was removed to a brick building, adjoining the State Bank, and remained there for twenty-five years, the store becoming one of the commercial

landmarks of the city. The next location, near the corner of Michigan avenue and Main street, was occupied for ten years, and in 1887 the store was removed to the present large brick building on Michigan avenue between Main street and Jefferson avenue, where two floors are devoted to the business. From the beginning this store has been known as the Bee Hive, named after a large store in Hartford, Connecticut. The name was well chosen, and is indicative of the business spirit and activity which prevail. The establishment is a large, modern, first-class, dry-goods store, equipped with a passenger elevator, and all the latest conveniences for shoppers, and has a large line of goods selected to meet all tastes and demands. The Bee Hive holds a warm place in the affection of the trading public, and is the largest mercantile concern of the city that has had a continuous existence from pioneer times. The business has been developed by the strictest integrity and straightforward dealing, and some of the salesmen formerly employed in the store have gone forth to prominent positions in the outside business world, having been well fitted for responsible places by the excellent training in the Bee Hive.

Mr. Barnes was married in LaPorte in 1858 to Miss Catharine Bailey Clark, a daughter of Amzi Clark, an old-time merchant and trader from Connecticut, who first settled in Connersville, Indiana, and in 1835 came to LaPorte, where he engaged in general merchandising and was prominent in the early development of the city; he died in 1871. Six children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Barnes, three of whom are living: Mrs. Anna B. Crane, Mary Day and Julius, the last named now a member of the firm.

Mr. Barnes has been an active member of the Presbyterian church of LaPorte for many years, and is now serving as one of its elders. He is also a trustee of the Ruth C. Sabin Home, and is always found ready to respond to the wants of the needy or those in distress. Politically he has been a life-long and earnest supporter of the Republican party. His career has been an honorable one, and confidence in his integrity and the high regard for his character are merited rewards to a life spent in such useful activity.

A. B. HUNT, who has resided in LaPorte county for the best part of seventy years, and during that time has held a foremost place among the agricultural element of the county, has made a good record in civil life and gave his services to the country during the Civil war, and is passing

the remaining years of a well spent life on his farm in section 12, Cool Spring township.

Seth W. Hunt, his father, was a native of Pennsylvania, and by occupation was a blacksmith. He came to LaPorte in 1837, and in 1838 sent for his family to follow him to this fertile and beautiful section of northern Indiana. He lived at first in a little log cabin in Cool Spring township, and then moved near to Pine lake in Center township, but finally returned to Cool Spring township, where he died in the eighty-seventh year of his life. He was a member of the Protestant Methodist church, and in politics was a Democrat until the Civil war, after which he was a Republican. He was one of the well known and highly respected early residents of the county. He was married in New York state to Miss Mercy Festbinden, a native of that state, but little is known of her family as she died when the subject of this biography was four years old. After coming to LaPorte county Mr. Hunt married a Mrs. Rose, and of this union there was a son, who died in Alabama, in 1862, while in the service of his country as a member of the Ninth Indiana Volunteer Infantry. Of the four children of the first marriage the only one living besides A. B. Hunt is Jacob W., who resides in O'Neill, Nebraska.

Mr. A. B. Hunt was born February 27, 1832, in Tioga county, New York, near the Susquehanna river. He came to LaPorte county when five years old, and is the only representative of the family now living in the county. He lived in his father's home and attended the log school house of the neighborhood, assisting in the farm work, until he was of age, and then started out in the agricultural line for himself. He was married in 1862, and after this important event in his life he and his wife settled in a block house, twenty-two by thirty-two feet, on the same farm which has been their home to the present time, for over forty years. But as they became better fixed in the world's goods they added to their material comforts, and in 1865 they erected the substantial home which still affords them shelter and comfort. In February, 1865, Mr. Hunt responded to almost the last call for troops, and enlisted in Company B, One Hundred and Fifty-fifth Indiana Volunteers, and served till the close of hostilities, when he came home and devoted himself to the occupation which is still his chief activity. He has passed the years of arduous effort, and has won most of the rewards of life, but is still vigorous and energetic, superintends his business interests with the same keenness of former years,

and may still be given rank among the best and most successful farmers of his township.

Mr. Hunt was married February 18, 1862, to Miss Mary Redding, who was born in Center township, LaPorte county, February 4, 1845, the daughter of Josiah and Caroline (Griffin) Redding, who came to LaPorte county from New York state in 1835. Mr. Redding was born in Ohio, and his wife in New York, and they were the parents of six children, three of whom died in infancy, Mrs. Hunt being the second of the family. She was reared and educated in Center township, LaPorte county. Mr. and Mrs. Hunt have no children. Mrs. Hunt is a member of the Methodist church. Mr. Hunt has been a staunch Republican since casting his first vote for General John C. Fremont. He served as road supervisor for seven years, and has always been identified with the progressive movements and higher ideals of his township and county.

DR. EDWARD GUSTINE BLINKS is the junior member of the well known and prominent firm of Tillotson & Blinks, leading physician and surgeons of Michigan City. He is yet a young man, but has already attained success which many an older physician might well envy, and the liberal patronage accorded him is an indication of the confidence reposed in him by the public. A native son of Michigan City, he was born on the 1st of January, 1869, his parents being William and Louise (Gustine) Blinks. The family is of English lineage and was established in America by Edward Blinks, the grandfather of the Doctor, who was born in England, whence he sailed for the new world, thinking that he would enjoy better business opportunities in the new world, nor was he disappointed in this hope. He located in Elgin, Illinois, where he made his home for a long period, his death occurring there when he was about eighty years of age. To him and his wife Ann, a number of children were born, including William Blinks, the Doctor's father, who was born in county Kent, England.

He spent the first eighteen years of his life in his native country, and then came with his brother Edward to the United States. After living in Ohio for about six months, he went to Chicago, Illinois, where he learned the molder's trade, following that pursuit there until 1855. Coming to Michigan City almost a half century ago, he took charge of the foundry forming a part of the plant of the Haskell & Barker Car Works, and was there employed, with the exception of three intervals, until 1883. He became a leading and influ-

ential factor in the business life of the city, and after severing his connection with the car company was for some years the president of the Michigan City Gas Company. In matters pertaining to the public welfare he took a deep and active interest, and co-operated in many movements for the general good. He gives his political allegiance to the Democracy, and upon that ticket he was elected and served as city clerk and also as alderman. His district made him its representative in the state legislature for one term, and in public office his fidelity has stood as an unquestioned fact in his career. He was united in marriage to Miss Louise A. Gustine, whose birth occurred in Michigan City. Her father, William B. Gustine, one of the early residents here, was born in New Hampshire and was a tailor by trade. He also served as justice of the peace. He married Eliza A. Booth, and to them were born three children, including Mrs. Blinks, who by her marriage became the mother of two sons and a daughter, but the latter, Grace L., the first born, died in infancy. The two sons are Edward G. and Walter Moulton.

Dr. Edward Gustine Blinks has spent his entire life in Michigan City, and at the usual age he entered the public schools. He was also a student at Barker Hall for a time, and when he put aside his text books to make his own way in the world he sought and obtained a position in the First National Bank, in which he remained for four years, filling a clerical position. He then became connected with the business of manufacturing reed chairs, but all this were merely a means to an end. He then became imbued with a desire to enter the medical fraternity, and never for a moment did he abandon this plan, but so shaped his course that it would prepare him for his chosen field of labor. While connected with other business interests, he devoted his leisure time to reading medicine, and after pursuing courses in the Chicago Medical College and the Baltimore Medical College was graduated from the latter institution with the class of 1893, after which he took a post-graduate course in Johns Hopkins University, being then a young man of twenty-four years. He began practice in his native city, and has since remained here, gradually working his way upward in the profession of his choice. His career is in contradistinction to the old adage that a prophet is never without honor save in his own country, for in the city of his nativity Dr. Blinks has so directed his labors as to gain public confidence, respect and business support from the people among whom he has always lived. In the

summer of 1893 he entered into partnership with Dr. A. G. Tillotson, and in 1897 they opened a hospital, which they have since conducted with constantly growing success. Their institution is splendidly equipped for the care of these patients, every facility for comfort being secured, together with the latest improved instruments for surgical work, splendid electrical apparatus and an X-ray generator.

On the 22d of March, 1889, Dr. Blinks was united in marriage to Miss Florence A. Tillotson, a daughter of Dr. A. G. and Frances (Combs) Tillotson, her father being his partner in the conduct of the hospital and in the practice of medicine and surgery. To Dr. Blinks and his wife have been born two sons: Harold Tillotson and Edward Tillotson. The parents occupy an enviable position in the social circles of the city in which their entire lives have been passed, and enjoy the hospitality of the best homes here. The Doctor is a member of the Episcopal church and his wife belongs to the Presbyterian church. In politics he is a Democrat, but has never been an aspirant for political preferment. Fraternally he is connected with Acme Lodge No. 83, F. & A. M. He is assistant medical director of Waunita Hot Springs Sanitarium, and he lectures on surgery in the Lakeside Clinical School of Chicago, being selected because of his expert work in this direction. He is president of the LaPorte County and Michigan City Medical associations, a member of the Kankakee Valley Medical Society, of the State Medical Society and of the American Medical Association, and all things which tend to bring to man the key to that complex problem which we call life are of interest to him. He is continually advancing in his chosen calling, and his broader knowledge and more efficient work is manifest in the successful results which attend his professional labors as the years advance.

HON. JOHN ADAMS HINSEY, although not now a resident of LaPorte, has, because of his close connection with political affairs in this vicinity during the sixties, retained especial affection for city, and is deserving of the title of "ex-LaPortean" and a place in the county's history. His career is also one of great interest, inasmuch as it is a record of accomplishment and progress from a youth spent in poverty to an important position with one of the largest corporations in the country and a place of honor among many friends.

John Adams Hinsey was born at what is now



J. A. Hinsey

Robesonia, Berks county, Pennsylvania, August 10, 1833, the son of Jacob and Lydia (Hibbard) Hinsey, the former a native of New Jersey and the latter of Pennsylvania. Jacob Hinsey moved to Berks county, Pennsylvania, where he worked in a pig-iron furnace, but in March, 1841, he died, leaving his wife and eight children in poverty, John Adams being the fourth in age of these children. Mrs. Hinsey's father was living at that time in Richland county, Ohio, and in August following the death of Mr. Hinsey he sent a two-horse team to Pennsylvania to move the widow and her family to Ohio. The few household effects were put in the wagon, the mother and the younger children rode, while John Adams and the three elder brothers followed behind on foot the entire distance of over five hundred miles across the Alleghanies, an experience which left an indelible impression on one so young.

On arriving in Ohio, John Adams was bound out to work for a farmer till he was sixteen years old, under the condition that he was to attend school at least three months every winter, but in that entire eight years he was in the schoolroom hardly eight months, and the rest of the time was spent in hard drudgery; part of the period he did work with a threshing outfit. He was consequently very poorly provided from an educational standpoint when he was sixteen years old, and during the next five or six years he took advantage of every opportunity that came in his way, and obtained an education mainly by attending night school, after his hard day's work was finished. He apprenticed himself to a shoemaker and mastered that trade in two years. In 1850 he went to Fulton county, Ohio, where his mother, who had married again, then resided: she died in 1887. After a short time spent there he went to Adrian, Michigan, where he was a journeyman shoemaker for a time, but he soon found out that he was engaged in an uncongenial occupation, and in the same year he became a brakeman on the Michigan Central Railroad. After a year of service as a freight brakeman he had proved himself so capable that he was made conductor of a passenger train running between Detroit and Chicago.

It was the several years following this service and previous to 1866 that Mr. Hinsey had his residence and interests in LaPorte. He took an active part in politics, and is remembered by all the old-timers there. He is still strongly attached to LaPorte, through the ties of friendship formed during his residence there, and his many friends have followed his subsequent career with interest.

In 1865 Mr. Hinsey entered the employ of the Chicago, Milwaukee and St. Paul Railway Company as special agent, and during all the thirty-eight years following has been in charge of the claim and secret service departments of that great company, one of the ablest and most trusted of the thirty-five thousand employes of a mighty corporation. As long as the general offices of the road were in Milwaukee he retained his residence in that city, but in 1890 he came to Chicago, where he has lived since that date.

This brief outline of the career of Mr. Hinsey is a record of self-achievement, in which family position and extraneous circumstances have had little to do, and at the rounding out of his seventy years of life work and thirty-eight years' connection with the railroad company, on August 10, 1903, a large number of the employes of the claim department came from their homes in different parts of the country and celebrated that event so as to show their appreciation of his usefulness and honorable activity. As a memento of the occasion he was presented with a loving cup, engraved with his name and the names of all the guests, and with the following inscription: "Presented in loving remembrance by members of the Special Agent's Department C., M. & St. P. Ry. Co., of which he has been the head since 1865, at a dinner given by him at Chicago, Ill., August 10, 1903, in celebration of the seventieth anniversary of his birth."

In the speech of presentation one of those present detailed the eventful career of the host from the time he trudged barefoot along the rough roads of Ohio, through his subsequent struggles to get started in life and to secure an education, how he had been advanced rapidly from minor positions to those of responsibility and trust in different departments of life, and how finally, when he had rounded out the allotted threescore and ten, he was permitted to enjoy the results of his efforts and the regard and affection of his associates and employes.

Besides holding various offices in the gift of the people at LaPorte, Mr. Hinsey served as a member of the common council in Milwaukee for twenty-one consecutive years, and for six terms of two years each was president of the council. While in that city he also was a member of the county board of supervisors, and for several years a member of the school board and a trustee of the public library. He is a strong Democrat, and cast his first vote for Franklin Pierce.

Mr. Hinsey has been one of the foremost members of the Knights of Pythias fraternity,

having held official positions in the various degrees in Milwaukee and done much to promote the interests of his order, and is at present a member of Interdomain Lodge No. 506, of Chicago. Mr. Hinsey was married at Morenci, Michigan, in April, 1855, to Miss Sarah Jane Wise, and they have three children: William A. Hinsey, of Milwaukee; Mrs. Laura Middleton, of Milwaukee; and John M. Hinsey, of Minneapolis.

JOHN WOLF. The Teegarden Hotel is one of the oldest and perhaps the best known and most historic of the public buildings of LaPorte, Indiana. At one time it was one of the finest hotels in northern Indiana, and, during its long history, many notable guests have been entertained within its walls. Dr. Teegarden, whose life history forms a part of this work, began his construction in 1849, and it was completed in 1852. It has had many proprietors, the first being Captain Ely, who was succeeded by James Lougee, and the latter, in turn, about the close of the Civil war, by Captain I. D. Phelps, a well known veteran soldier of LaPorte; then followed William Axtell, Ed Marshall, Tom Marr, Walter Dodge and J. C. Gilbert; after Gilbert, a Mr. Short, of Chicago, by his mismanagement; so injured the reputation of the hotel that on his departure the place was closed for some time. J. Q. Hamilton reopened it, to be succeeded by D. L. Kinny, and the latter by N. S. Sellers, of whom Mr. Wolf bought the furnishings and proprietary interest, in September, 1900, and is its present proprietor. The building is still owned by the heirs of Dr. Teegarden.

In taking charge of the hotel Mr. Wolf expended about eight thousand dollars in improvements, and has restored it to its former prestige as one of the best hotels in this section of the state. Since he took hold of it the hotel has done the largest business in its history. It is in every way a first-class establishment, and reflects especial credit upon its proprietor.

Mr. Wolf is the son of Peter and Margaret (Weber) Wolf, the former a son of Kaspard Wolf, both natives of Bavaria, Kaspard having been born there when it was French territory. Peter Wolf learned the trade of baker before he left his native land, and he followed this with marked proficiency and success all his life. In 1855 he emigrated to the United States, and located at Buffalo, New York, where he worked at his trade for a few years. On January 1, 1861, he arrived in LaPorte, and not long afterward es-

tablished the Wolf bakery, which has been in constant and successful operation ever since. When his sons became old enough to go into business, he started a grocery store in connection with the bakery, and the firm became Wolf & Sons as it is to-day; the sons are Peter, Martin and John, but the last named withdrew from the firm when he engaged in the hotel business. This well known business is located at 314-316 Main street, and has always enjoyed a prosperous custom. Mrs. Margaret (Weber) Wolf, the mother of John Wolf, was also born in Germany.

John Wolf was born at LaPorte, February 21, 1868, and was educated in the Catholic parochial schools, and also spent two years in the high school at LaPorte. He has been a "hustler," was endowed from the first with a good business instinct, and at the age of twenty-one was made a partner in his father's business. In 1896, in addition to his grocery interests, he branched out into a side line, starting a bicycle store. In this he did not wait for trade to come to him but went after it with his usual energy, with the result that he reaped a good financial return. During the winter he engaged in another successful venture. He refitted Lay's Opera House, which for some time was used as an all-purpose house, making a success of the venture. In September, 1900, he bought the hotel, and has been giving the major share of his attention to its profitable management, with the results noted above. Mr. Wolf is a born trader, and has the indomitable perseverance and tact that make him victorious in any undertaking, and still more extensive operations may be looked for from him. He is also half owner and manager of the City and Hotel Transfer Company, in which his brother-in-law, Al Rumely, owns the other interests.

June 24, 1896, Mr. Wolf married Miss Marie Rumely, daughter of Meinrad Rumely, president of the M. Rumely Company, whose history is given elsewhere in this work. Mrs. Wolf is a graduate of St. Rose's Academy of LaPorte. Two children have been born of this union, Edmund M. and Louise T. Much of the success which has come to the Hotel Teegarden must be credited to the able and painstaking care of Mrs. Wolf.

In the fall of 1902 Mr. Wolf was elected, on the Democratic ticket, which party's cause he has always espoused, a member of the council of LaPorte county, and at the first meeting of the body was chosen its chairman.

Of late Mr. Wolf has projected a still newer enterprise, which promises to become, eventually, one of the most important in which he has thus

far engaged. February 23, of the present year, he and others organized a stock company for the manufacture, purchase, sale and repair of automobiles, having previously purchased an extensive building, on an eligible site, for the ostensible purpose of conducting this new enterprise. A company, known as the Automobile Company, has been formed, and is already under full headway, its future being even now bright with promise. Mr. Wolf is vice president and manager of the company.

In other ways Mr. Wolf has been interested in affairs of general welfare, and is everywhere accounted a public-spirited and worthy citizen.

ALBERT H. TAYLOR. The Taylor family, with its descendants and connections, is well known in south and central LaPorte county. Mr. A. H. Taylor is the son of James H. Taylor, the ex-county commissioner and general merchant of Stillwell. He was born in Pleasant township, December 3, 1870, and is the second of three sons. Frank L., the eldest, is now janitor of the LaPorte county court house. He was also born in the same township, and was educated in the public schools and got a diploma in the business course at the LaPorte high school. He devoted a good deal of his early life to mercantile pursuits, having been a salesman in his father's store. He married Miss Katie Johnni, and they have five children, three sons and two daughters. His wife was also a native of LaPorte county, and comes from a good family. She was educated in the public schools and received a teacher's certificate, and was a teacher in this county. He is a Democrat in politics, and is a member of the Macca-bees, being a charter member of that tent at LaPorte and an official. He and his wife are members of the Catholic church at LaPorte.

Mr. Albert H. Taylor was reared and educated in the county of LaPorte. He spent nine years as an agriculturist, and of recent years has been a salesman in the firm styled James H. Taylor & Son at Stillwell. He is a young man of integrity and character, and his whole life has been spent among the people who know him to be such. He comes from a stock that figured conspicuously in the pioneer epoch, and the name has always been without blemish.

Mr. Taylor married Miss Rosella M. Reilley, a native of the county and a daughter of Thomas and Katherine Reilley. She was reared in LaPorte county and was educated in the common schools. To this union have been born three children, one son and two daughters, James Egbert,

Jennie Loretta and Anastasia Katherine. Mr. Taylor owns his own pretty cottage home. He is a Democrat, and cast his first presidential vote for Cleveland, and has supported each Democratic candidate since. He is a member of the Macca-bee Tent No. 25, at LaPorte. Mrs. Taylor is a member of the Catholic church. Mr. and Mrs. Taylor are young people who stand high in the estimation of the citizens of Stillwell.

ALBERT W. COLE is one of the native sons of LaPorte county, his birth having occurred here about two-thirds of a century ago. His natal day was May 13, 1837, and he was the second of five children, three sons and two daughters, whose parents were John W. and Eliza (Payne) Cole. The father was a native of Pennsylvania, born about 1800, and his death occurred in 1856. He was a farmer by occupation, and in the year 1832 left the east and started for Indiana, which was then a frontier state. This county was largely in its primitive condition, and he purchased a part of his land from the Pottawottomie Indians, securing his title from the government. His first home was a little log cabin, and he lived in true pioneer style, experiencing many of the hardships and trials incident to life on the frontier and yet enjoying many of its pleasures. He was a Jackson Democrat in his political views, and a Universalist in his religious faith. His wife, a native of New York, was born about 1814 and died in 1886. All of their children are living, namely: John A., who is married and follows farming in Ohio; Albert W.; Eliza, the wife of Philander Baird, a resident of New Durham township; Henry P., who is married and practices veterinary surgery in Westville, Indiana; and Sarah C., who was the wife of James Pedro and is a resident of Westville.

Albert W. Cole was born and reared in the locality in which he now makes his home, and through sixty-six years has been a witness of the development and progress of LaPorte county. Great changes have occurred within this period, for time and man have wrought a wonderful transformation. He has seen deer in the county and many kinds of wild game. The highways were few, and it is within his recollection when the line of the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern Railroad was built. He has a souvenir in the shape of a crowbar which was used in the construction of this road. He and his wife were educated in LaPorte county, first attending school conducted on the subscription plan. On attaining his majority he was united in marriage to

Miss Mary A. Crawford, the wedding being celebrated on the 10th of January, 1861. She was born February 4, 1840, and is the fifth in a family of eleven children, seven sons and four daughters. All of these are yet living with the exception of two, and four are residents of Indiana. Her father was born in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, October 30, 1799, the year in which General Washington died.

To Mr. and Mrs. Cole have been born two children, the elder being Charles W., who is a resident of LaPorte, where he is engaged in business as a salesman. He was educated in the common schools in Westville high school and in the normal school at Valparaiso, Indiana, in which he spent one term. He wedded Miss Louisa Taylor, and they have two children, Harriet and Florence. Charles W. Cole is a Mason, while his wife belongs to the Order of the Eastern Star, and he is also connected with the Tribe of Ben Hur. Walter C. Cole, the younger son, attended the common district schools and also continued his studies in Westville. He married Miss Eda Payne, and they reside in Michigan City, where he is an agent for the Pere Marquette Railroad Company. Socially he is connected with the Odd Fellows and Masons.

Mr. Cole is a Democrat in his political views, having supported the party since he cast his first presidential ballot for Stephen A. Douglas. He has been its representative to county conventions on more than one occasion and has always loyally upheld the banner of true Democracy. He has never cared for public office, preferring to give his time and attention to business affairs, and yet as a citizen he is loyal and progressive, doing everything in his power to promote public welfare. He and his wife hold membership in the New Durham Methodist church, contribute generously to its support and are active and zealous in extending its influence and usefulness. He is now serving as a steward and trustee, and is also superintendent of the Sunday-school, having held the last named office for about twenty years more or less.

The home farm of Mr. and Mrs. Cole comprises one hundred and sixty-two and a half acres of fine land, and theirs is one of the hospitable residences in the township, their friends being always sure of a hearty welcome. For forty-two years they have traveled life's journey together, sharing with each other its joys and sorrows, its adversity and prosperity. Theirs has been a congenial relation, their mutual love and confidence increasing as the years have gone by. They have trav-

eled quite extensively, having visited Kansas, Iowa, Wisconsin, Nebraska and other states. They attended the Atlanta exposition, have seen the battlefields of Missionary Ridge and Lookout Mountain and other places of interest in the United States. The pleasure which they derived from travel was the greater because in earlier years they had applied themselves earnestly and diligently to business cares, and now they are enabled to enjoy many of the comforts of life.

JOHN C. SCHULTZ, a leading real estate dealer of Chicago, and a native and resident up to the time of his majority of LaPorte, Indiana, was born August 8, 1870, a son of Henry and Caroline (Silverstorf) Schultz, both of whom were natives of Germany. During the forties and later, perhaps mainly as the result of the German revolutions and internal dissensions, a considerable emigration of a fine class of citizens resulted, and a number of these made homes in LaPorte county, Indiana. Among these was Henry Schultz, who arrived in 1843, and was thus one of the pioneers of the county. One of the interesting facts about his life at that time was that he cut and hauled fuel wood for the old-fashioned wood-burning locomotives on the Lake Shore Railroad, before the introduction of the better and more economical coal. Most of his life was spent in the employ and association with Captain A. P. Andrew, one of the early bankers of LaPorte, for whom he conducted a farm for nearly forty years. He died in 1896. His wife is also deceased. Among their children, Charles F. Schultz was city treasurer of LaPorte for several terms; he died in 1902. Herman and William are contractors and live in LaPorte. Frank lives at Farina, Illinois.

John C. Schultz, after receiving a practical education in the schools of LaPorte, came to Chicago in 1890, and for the following two years worked in the construction department of the Pullman Company. He was one of those who were wide-awake to the opportunities of the World's Fair, and in 1893 opened a hotel on Lake avenue, which he conducted throughout the fair. Having been successful in this venture he later went to Atlanta, Georgia, and carried on a similar enterprise during the Cotton States Exposition. Mr. Schultz had become interested to a considerable extent in real estate operations in the meanwhile, and when he returned to Chicago in 1896 he represented the Drexel financial interests of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, also engaging in real estate brokerage and in building,



John C. Shultz

which continued to occupy him for several years. His most successful and extensive venture on his own account was made in June, 1902, when he purchased, for twelve thousand dollars, the southwest corner of Ashland boulevard and Sixty-third street, on which he erected a fine two-story brick block, one hundred and twenty by one hundred and thirty-five feet, known as the Schultz building, with stores on the ground floor and offices on the second. This has proved a wise investment, for the property is constantly increasing in value.

One advantage that Mr. Schultz has over many in his building operations is that he draws his own plans and makes his own specifications, in which he has become very proficient. Mr. Schultz is a member of the Knights of Pythias fraternity, and as a Republican takes a lively interest in ward matters and city politics, having a practical part in municipal affairs owing to his real estate operations. Mr. Schultz is absolutely a self-made man, and the success he has achieved has come through his own efforts.

LOUIS C. SNYDER, for many years a large and successful merchant of Otis, Indiana, and now retired and living on his fine farm estate in the vicinity of that town, has passed his entire life in LaPorte county, and his career has been one of honest industry, sterling integrity, and high business and moral principles.

William and Matilda (Hoffman) Snyder, the parents of Louis C. Snyder, were natives of Germany, and there the name was spelled Schneider, but it is now generally and legally recognized as Snyder. They are both living at Otis, Indiana, the father being sixty-eight years of age, and they are worthy and esteemed people. They had five children, all of whom are now living, the eldest being Louis. The others are: Emma, the widow of William L. Reglein, formerly a merchant of Otis, and she has one daughter living, Renetta, in school; Lizzie is the wife of George D. Weigner, the agent of the Three I Railroad at Knox, Indiana, and they have two children; Edward, a prosperous farmer of New Durham township, married Miss Amelia Witt and has three children; Mary, the wife of Alfred Kamper, a farmer of Cool Spring township, and has five children.

Louis C. Snyder was born July 10, 1861, in LaPorte county, and passed the first eleven years of his life on the farm. He received a common school education, and also took a commercial course in the Northern Indiana Normal School at Valparaiso. He may be said to have been reared in

a store in Otis, and his long experience in mercantile life gave him the full measure of success as a country merchant, which he also won by his fair dealing and courteous treatment of customers and his energetic methods in prosecuting his business. He was in the mercantile business for about twenty-one years. About 1879, when his father built the Otis Mills, he conducted them for a year. In 1887 he took charge of the estate which by inheritance came to him and his wife from the latter's father, and for the following six years he carried on the farm and his business in conjunction. In 1893 he disposed of his store to Mr. Reglein and his brother Ed. His best annual sales as a merchant had amounted to twenty-five thousand dollars, which indicate how extensive his patronage was and how much confidence the people had in his reliability. The farm on which Mr. and Mrs. Snyder now reside and which he is carrying on with great success, consists of two hundred and seventy acres of fine agricultural land, with excellent improvements and a handsome residence, and he also owns another tract of thirty acres in New Durham township. Mr. Snyder is a Democrat, and cast his first vote for Cleveland. At the present time he is a member of the county council of LaPorte county, and is always alert and ready to promote in any way possible the public welfare of LaPorte county.

On December 25, 1883, Mr. Snyder married Miss Emily Hackett, and two sons have been born to them: Fred completed the high school course in Valparaiso and is now a student in the full electrical engineering course at Purdue University, where he is making excellent progress; Ralph is now in the ninth grade of the Otis public schools.

Mrs. Snyder was born in Porter county, Indiana, July 15, 1862, a daughter of Samuel C. and Ann (Weston) Hackett, the former of whom was a pioneer of Porter county and a man of prominence there, and was a California forty-niner in the days of the Eldorado excitement. He died September 29, 1903. There were four children in the family, of whom three are yet living, Mrs. Snyder being the oldest; Elmina, her sister, is the wife of Professor C. W. Benton, principal of the commercial department in the Northern Indiana Normal School; and William, who married Miss Nona Williams, resides on the old homestead in Porter county. Mrs. Snyder finished her common school education at the normal school at Valparaiso, and has been a faithful and valuable assistant to her husband in all his undertakings. She is a member of the Christian church at

Westville, as is also her husband. The following obituary notice of Mrs. Snyder's father appeared in the *Westville Indicator*, October, 1903:

"Mr. Hackett was an old resident of this vicinity and his life was an active one. Mr. Hackett was born in Seneca county, Ohio, March 1, 1829, and was the eldest of a family of three children born to Henry and Sarah Hackett, the former of Vermont. The father of the deceased died when the latter was five years of age. At the age of seventeen Samuel Hackett went to Lake county, and at twenty-one he was overtaken by the gold fever and crossed the plains to California and engaged in mining with varied success for two years. Failing in health he came to LaPorte county, and after a year went to Porter county, where he since resided. Mr. Hackett then gave attention to lumbering and furnishing wood for the Lake Shore Railroad and Chicago markets, at which he continued until 1868, when he superintended a large tract of land at Janesville, Wisconsin, when he purchased a major part of the company's land and began manufacturing charcoal, as well as clearing the land. He believed he produced more charcoal than any man in Indiana. In 1881 he began farming. He was married while in LaPorte county, January, 1855, to Ann J. Weston. They had four children, three of whom are living: Will C. Hackett, of Otis, Emma Snyder, of Otis, and Mrs. C. W. Benton, of Valparaiso. Mr. Hackett was a member of Westville Lodge No. 192, Masons. Previous to 1872 he was a Republican, but since affiliated with the Democratic party. He has held all the township offices and was prominent in politics and a most respected citizen. By hard work and good management he obtained over one thousand one hundred acres in LaPorte and Porter counties."

CHRISTIAN LOUIS RICHMAN is one of the most prosperous and progressive agriculturists of LaPorte county, his home being near Union Mills. He has made his special field of industry an eminent success, and he stands high in business circles, being thoroughly reliable in all transactions.

Mr. Richman was born in the city of Indianapolis, Indiana, August 18, 1848, and is a son of Christian F. and Caroline Louisa (Miller) Richman, both natives of Germany, the former born June 22, 1823, and the latter November 18, 1819. They came to America in early life, and for some years made their home in the Hoosier state. In 1869 the father went to Kansas for the purpose of buying land in that state, and was

murdered near Fort Scott, being shot the 16th of October, 1869, and robbed of six hundred dollars in cash, and several checks were torn to pieces by the robbers and left near the body. His wife met her death by falling down stairs, December 15, 1889, at the age of seventy years. In the family were eight children, who in order of birth were as follows: Caroline, born in 1846; Christian L., in 1848; William, in 1850; Mary, in 1852; Charles, in 1854; Eleanora, in 1856; George, in 1858; and Matilda, in 1860. The oldest daughter died in 1901, and the four youngest of the family died of typhoid fever in 1880, within a few weeks of each other.

During his boyhood and youth Christian L. Richman had the advantage of a district school education, and while aiding in the work of the home farm he became thoroughly familiar with all the duties which fall to the lot of the agriculturist. Throughout the years of his manhood he has engaged in farming, and has met with marked success in his undertakings. His first purchase of land consisted of one hundred and sixty acres of his present farm, which he bought in 1876, and he has since added to his property from time to time until he is now the owner of seven hundred and fifty acres of rich arable land, which he has placed under a high state of cultivation and improved with good and substantial buildings.

January 25, 1876, Mr. Richman was united in marriage to Miss Otilie Amelia Rosenbaum, who was born in South Wanatah, LaPorte county, December 28, 1856, and is a daughter of John W. and Dora (Wagner) Rosenbaum. Six children have blessed this union: Emma Matilda, born December 29, 1876, married Herman Wothke, a farmer of Clinton township, and they have one son and three daughters; William John, born August 30, 1878, died March 11, 1879; Louis Christian, born November 26, 1880, is a farmer of Clinton township and married Miss Abbertina Hundt, and they have one son; Herman Gutlip, born January 21, 1884, died February 11, 1884; Otto Frederick, born March 17, 1885; Edward Herman, born October 25, 1887. The children living all had a German as well as an English education, and can speak both languages. Mrs. Richman can speak and write the German language.

In religious faith Mr. and Mrs. Richman are Lutherans, and contribute liberally of their means to the support of the church and to all enterprises which they believe will prove of public benefit. Politically Mr. Richman is identified with the Democratic party, but takes no active part in

politics aside from voting, preferring to devote his undivided attention to his business interests. Honest, industrious and energetic, he has steadily overcome all obstacles in the path to success, and is to-day one of the wealthiest men of his community, as well as one of its most highly respected and honored citizens.

CEPHAS THOMPSON DIBBLE. One of the esteemed and honored citizens of Michigan City is Cephas Thompson Dibble, who has almost reached the eightieth milestone on life's journey. His history is in many respects an eventful and interesting one, and now in the evening of life he is acceptably filling the office of justice of the peace, having for twenty years served in this capacity in Michigan City. He was born in the town of Granville, Washington county, New York, April 15, 1824, his parents being Eli and Chloe (Thompson) Dibble. His paternal grandfather was reared in New Haven, Connecticut.

The Dibble family is of English lineage, and the first of the name in America was Thomas Dibble, who in the year 1630 braved the dangers incident to an ocean voyage at that time and crossed the Atlantic, establishing his home in Connecticut. He is said to have been a leading tory in the early days of colonial development, and in his business affairs he prospered, becoming quite wealthy.

The father of Mr. Dibble was born in New Haven, Connecticut, and became a manufacturer of woolen goods in Granville, New York. At an early period in the development of the Empire state he removed from Peru, Massachusetts, to Granville, and there spent his remaining days, actively and prominently connected with its manufacturing interests. He was a soldier in the war of 1812, and in recognition of his services was given a land warrant, which he located at Little Rock, Arkansas. He then returned to his home in New York, but soon afterward was stricken with fever and died. He had married Miss Chloe Thompson, whose birth occurred in Peru, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, in which state her father was also reared, but afterward became a resident of New York and died in Granville at an advanced age. He was remarkable for having a double set of teeth at the time of his demise. Mrs. Chloe Dibble survived her husband for many years. He passed away in August, 1824, when a comparatively young man, and she reached the advanced age of almost ninety years, departing this life at her old home in Granville. This worthy couple were the parents of twelve chil-

dren, seven sons and five daughters, of whom Cephas T. was the youngest. Only two are now living, Moses Dibble being a resident of Syracuse, New York.

So widely and favorably known is Cephas T. Dibble in Michigan City and LaPorte county that no history of this section of the state would be complete without the record of his career. He was reared to manhood in the place of his nativity, and acquired a common school education, receiving such instruction as was afforded in the old-fashioned subscription schools of that period. He conned his lessons while sitting on a slab bench, and his text books were as primitive as were the furnishings of that little temple of learning. After his removal to the west he engaged in teaching school for one winter in Michigan. It was in the year 1844 that he left the Empire state and journeyed toward the setting sun, locating first at Ann Arbor, Michigan, where he remained until the following February. He then proceeded to Grand Rapids, Michigan, and went to a place eighteen miles above that city, in the town of Lowell, Michigan, where he taught school. However, he considered Grand Rapids his place of residence, and continued to make his home there until 1848, when he went to Battle Creek, where he was employed in a woolen mill for four years. In 1852, attracted by the discovery of gold in California, he crossed the Isthmus of Panama, and for two years was engaged in mining on the Pacific coast. He met with only fair success, however, during his sojourn in the far west, and in 1854 he returned to Battle Creek, arriving at his destination in the month of February.

Mr. Dibble then began the manufacture of boots and shoes in that city, but after a year he sold out there and came to Michigan City, arriving on the first day of March, 1855. Almost a half century has since come and gone, and through this long period he has been an interested witness of the growth and substantial progress of this place and has contributed to its material upbuilding. For many years he was identified with its business affairs as a manufacturer of boots and shoes. He also conducted a store in which he carried a line of ready-made clothing and furnishing goods, his stock being in a building which stood on part of the present site of the Vreeland Hotel. There he carried on business continually and with gratifying degree of success until 1878, when he retired from active trade connections and has since lived in the Vreeland Hotel.

On the 14th of October, 1848, occurred the marriage of Mr. Dibble and Miss Rhoda A. Whitcomb, a native of Vermont and a daughter of Albert and Sarah (Bishop) Whitcomb. This wedding was celebrated in Battle Creek, Michigan, and for about twenty-seven years they traveled life's journey together, after which Mrs. Dibble was called to her final rest, passing away on the 6th of January, 1875, when forty-three years of age. Her parents were natives of Vermont, and she was reared in the Green Mountain state. She usually attended the Congregational church, and her husband likewise was an attendant on the services of that denomination.

Politically Mr. Dibble is a Jefferson Democrat, staunchly adhering to the principles of the party as advocated by this leading apostle of former years, Thomas Jefferson. For twenty years he has been a justice of the peace and has recently been re-elected to that office. His decisions are strictly fair and impartial, and in the conduct of his court he adheres closely to principles of law and of equity. He has resided in Michigan City for about forty-nine years and has seen it develop from a small village with sandy streets to its present splendid proportions with good schools and churches and miles of paved thoroughfares, and he has erected several good buildings here, and at one time he contributed a thousand dollars toward the opening of the harbor. He has always taken an active and helpful interest in the city's development, and has paid a liberal proportion toward the carrying out of every measure for the general good.

He is one of the most highly esteemed residents in the northern part of the state, and has a most wide acquaintance among the people who represent the first, second and third generations of the city's growth. Although now in his eightieth year, he walks erect, with a quick step, and has the appearance of a man not over sixty or sixty-five years of age. His is a genial, jovial nature and one that sheds around it much of the sunshine of life. His integrity and his many good qualities of heart and mind have ever gained for him the confidence and friendship of those with whom he comes in contact, and his kindly deeds and general characteristics will leave their impress on the community long years after he shall have passed away.

EDWARD S. CADWELL. Among the old settlers of LaPorte county known and honored because of their genuine worth is Edward S. Cadwell, who resides on section 21, Galena town-

ship. He was born in the village of Cazenovia, Madison county, New York, on the 7th of October, 1827. His father, Simon Cadwell, was a native of Connecticut, and the mother, who bore the maiden name of Maria Ormsbee, was likewise born in the Charter Oak state. The father died when his son Edward S. was but four years of age, and the mother passed away on the 6th of April, 1840, so that Edward S. Cadwell was left an orphan at the early age of twelve and a half years. He then went to live with an uncle, who, however, gave him in charge of a farmer, Fred Hitchcock, with whom he remained until twenty-one years of age. He had the opportunity of attending school through the winter months, while throughout the remainder of the year he assisted in farm work. On attaining his majority he was given one hundred dollars in money and two suits of clothing. He then began working for a surveyor who owned a farm, and in this service Mr. Cadwell remained as a farm hand for two months.

On the 23rd of November, 1848, occurred the marriage of Edward S. Cadwell and Miss Leva Gridley, who was born in 1828 in Manlius, New York, a daughter of Samuel U. and Amanda (Barnes) Gridley. Mrs. Cadwell was reared in her native place and pursued her education in the common district schools. After their marriage the young couple located in Manlius, Mr. Cadwell renting a farm from Abigail E. Gridley for four years. He then removed to Van Buren county, New York, where he remained for one year, and in 1854 he came to the west, establishing his home in Galena township on the farm where he now resides. Almost fifty years have been passed upon this place, and throughout the entire period he has devoted his attention to the tilling of the soil and the raising of stock. Within the boundaries of his place are comprised one hundred acres richly cultivated and well improved with modern equipments.

To Mr. and Mrs. Cadwell were born four children, of whom one died in infancy. The others are Elva M., now the wife of William Brown of Galena township, who follows farming there; Mervin M., who married Mary E. Leliter, who died February 10, 1901, and he resides in LaPorte; and Edward F., who married Clara S. Welling, and is a contracting freight agent for the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad, making his home in Chicago.

In his political views Mr. Cadwell has been an earnest Republican since the organization of the party, and served as a trustee of Galena township



E. S. Madsen



Lera Cadwell

for nine years. He was also assessor for five years and justice of the peace for six years, discharging his duties with fairness and impartiality so that he "won golden opinions from all sorts of people." He has taken an active interest in all that pertains to the welfare of the county and its permanent improvement, and whether in office or out of it he has been a progressive and faithful citizen. For forty-five years he had charge of the Foster cemetery. As a member of Galena lodge, No. 335, F. & A. M., he is well known to his Masonic brethren in this part of the county, and in his life exemplifies the beneficent spirit of the craft. A self-made man, he was left an orphan at the early age of twelve and a half years and has always earned his own living. His career has been one of unflagging industry, and he certainly has made a creditable and honorable record, one well worthy of emulation by all who would develop manly principles and at the same time win success through honorable efforts.

S. C. V. CUNNINGHAM. The venerable pioneer of a state and county merits the worthy consideration of the people, for it was he who blazed the way for civilization and made the wilderness to bloom and blossom like the rose of the valley. Mr. Cunningham is a native of Switzerland county, Indiana, and was born December 29, 1821. He was reared in his native county and educated in the primitive schools. He attended the log cabin school, and he describes the building as follows: A hewn log school, about twenty by thirty feet, and it was used for both a school and meeting house; the benches were hewn slabs, and the desk was a long slab resting on wooden pins driven into the walls for support. He and his wife attended such a school. They wrote with a goose-quill pen, and the text books were the English reader and Webster's blue-backed spelling book and Ray's arithmetic. Mr. Cunningham says he "ciphered" as far as the rule of three. What a change the years have brought in education! He was reared as an agriculturist.

He has been twice married, first to Miss Rachel Morrison, and nine children, four sons and five daughters, were born, seven of whom are yet living, and all residents of Indiana. The second marriage was with Mrs. Phœbe A. (Jessup) O'Brien, on October 7, 1853, and eight children, six sons and two daughters, were born of this marriage. Five are living, as follows: Carson, a successful teacher in Roanoke, Alabama, was educated in Indiana, and married Miss

Elizabeth Brown, and they have one son; Augusta is the wife of Harry Bennett, who is represented elsewhere in this volume; Wyburn L., judge of the district court of El Paso county, Colorado, with a beautiful and costly residence at Colorado City, is an eminent jurist, held in the highest esteem by his constituents, and he married Miss Emma Ingerham, and has one son, Wyburn; Charles L. is a prosperous real estate agent and collector at Colorado City, married Miss Julia Newell and has two daughters, Ruth and Gean; Scott, a resident of Lake Charles, Louisiana, and a commercial salesman, married Miss Clara Pommert and has two sons, Russell and La Mar.

Mrs. Cunningham was born in Switzerland county, Indiana, August 28, 1827, a daughter of Isaac and Mary (Smith) Jessup, her father of New Jersey and her mother of Kentucky. She was reared and educated in Switzerland county. The name Jessup is of English origin, and the Cunninghams are of Scottish extraction. It was about 1876 when they settled in St. Joseph county, just across the line from Wills township, and they spent five years as residents of Michigan and the remainder of the time in LaPorte county. Mrs. Cunningham's first marriage was with Miles O'Brien, and one child by that union is living, William Taylor O'Brien. He is a resident of Wabash, Indiana, and was reared as an agriculturist, and took up the harness business and is now in insurance. He married Miss Dora Adams, and they have two children living, Emma and Clare.

Mr. and Mrs. Cunningham are most worthy people and their children are a credit and an honor to their old days. Mr. Cunningham is now eighty-two years of age, and his wife is seventy-seven, and both yet enjoy good health and are people who are honored by those who know them. He was formerly a Democrat in politics, but is now an ardent Prohibitionist, and his sons follow strictly in the footsteps of their venerable father. Mr. and Mrs. Cunningham are members of the Christian church, of Olive Chapel, in Olive township, St. Joseph county, and try to live such lives as are commendable to their Master. Mr. Cunningham as well as his father was a minister of the gospel in the Christian church, and he has preached to the congregation of Olive Chapel.

CHARLES S. McCLUNG is one of the leading and influential citizens of Noble township, where for over twenty years he has successfully engaged in agricultural pursuits. He was born

in Seneca county, New York, on the 28th of October, 1831, and is a son of Robert and Catherine (Conklin) McClung, also natives of that county, and of Scottish origin. His father was born February 17, 1783, and died February 24, 1832, while his mother's birth occurred February 26, 1790, and she passed away on the 21st of November, 1864. They were the parents of thirteen children, as follows: Samuel, born July 24, 1808, died March 19, 1885; James, born May 15, 1810, died August 24, 1815; Mary Forest, born February 17, 1812, died December 9, 1812; Robert Strain, born July 14, 1813, died August 15, 1815; twin boys were born and died on the 15th of August, 1815; Elizabeth, born July 21, 1817, died October 11, 1851; Ann, born March 12, 1819, died November 28, 1825; John, born April 21, 1821, died March 8, 1900; Russell, born April 17, 1824, died September 29, 1900; Eastman, born December 20, 1825, died December 23, 1895; Catharine, born November 30, 1827, is now Mrs. H. G. Coe and is living at Clarence, Iowa; Charles S. is the youngest of the family.

Charles S. McClung was educated at Republic, Ohio, taking a good academic course, and after leaving school in 1848, he entered a general store, where he remained for three years. At the end of that time he came to Michigan City, LaPorte county, Indiana, and was a salesman, and afterwards at Kingsbury, Indiana, for three years and at Union Mills two and one-half years as general merchant. In 1880 he was elected county clerk and entered upon the duties of that office in May, 1881. His services proved entirely satisfactory to his constituents, and he was re-elected, filling that position in a most creditable manner for eight years. He then bought his present farm near Union Mills, in Noble township, where he has ninety-three and a third acres of land under a high state of cultivation and well improved with good and substantial buildings. He is a progressive and enterprising farmer, and has met with success in his undertakings.

At Wellsboro, in Noble township, May 24, 1859, was celebrated the marriage of Mr. McClung and Miss Henrietta Wells, who was born on the 3d of June, 1837, and died September 20, 1895. She left one son, Charles Frederick, who was born March 20, 1860, and received a good high school education at Union Mills. After leaving school he worked on the books in the county clerk's office, serving as deputy for eight years, and was then elected clerk, in which capacity he served for eight years. He was deputized

as deputy clerk by his father's successor—Herman W. Sallwasser.

Mr. McClung is a member of the Masonic fraternity and served as master of the lodge at Kingsbury, Indiana, in 1858 and in 1859. Besides the blue Lodge No. 41, he is a member of LaPorte Chapter No. 15, LaPorte Council No. 32, LaPorte Commandery No. 12, and also the Eastern Star. He is a thirty-two degree Mason, and it was in 1887 when he took his last degree in Masonry. There are very few thirty-two degree Masons in LaPorte county. His political support is given the Democracy, and he has always taken an active interest in public affairs. He is pre-eminently public-spirited and progressive, and is widely and favorably known throughout the county where he has now made his home for over half a century.

ISRAEL G. LEWIS. From an early period in the development of LaPorte county Israel G. Lewis has resided within its borders, his home being now on section 13, Galena township. He has traveled life's journey for more than eighty-three years, and receives the veneration and respect which should ever be accorded those who have so long been active factors in the world. He was born in Belmont county, Ohio, January 3, 1820. His father, Michael Lewis, was a native of Berkeley county, Virginia, and there remained until he had attained his majority. The paternal grandfather, John F. Lewis, was among the signers of the Declaration of Independence. A native of Wales, he crossed the Atlantic from that little rock-ribbed country to America, a short time prior to the Revolutionary war, and took up his abode in Berkeley county, Virginia. His sympathies were with the colonists in their struggle for liberty, and he ever exerted his influence in behalf of their cause. His son, Michael Lewis, remained in Berkeley county, Virginia, until of age, and then removed to Belmont county, Ohio, casting his lot among its pioneer settlers. In 1835 he became a resident of Henry county, Indiana, where he remained until his death, which occurred when he was about fifty years of age. He had married Elizabeth Howell, who was born in Loudoun county, Virginia, and whose life's pilgrimage covered about eighty years, her death occurring in Missouri. Her father, Benjamin Howell, was born in England and came to America in early life, establishing his home in Virginia, whence he afterward went to Belmont county, Ohio. Mr. and Mrs. Michael Lewis were married in Vir-

ginia and became the parents of eleven children, eight of whom reached manhood and womanhood.

Of this large family Israel G. Lewis is the third in order of birth and is the only one known to be living. He was but sixteen years of age when he accompanied his parents to Henry county, Indiana, where he continued, in a district school, the education which had been begun in the schools of Belmont county, Ohio. He also assisted in building some of the schoolhouses in this state in pioneer times. His father having died he remained at home with his mother, taking charge of the farm until his marriage.

In 1843 he went to Michigan, where he was married to Miss Angeline Connor, the wedding ceremony being performed by John P. Johnson, justice of the peace. Her parents were William and Mary (Lewellyn) Connor, and she was born in Randolph county, North Carolina, whence she went to Henry county, Indiana, with her father and mother when but thirteen years of age. When a maiden of sixteen she took up her abode in LaPorte county. Her death occurred in 1874 in Galena township, and her loss was deeply mourned by many friends as well as her immediate family. She had become the mother of nine children: Mary E., the wife of B. F. Moyer, of Michigan; Martha J., who died in infancy; John M., who resides in Michigan; Martin E., a resident of Toledo, Ohio; William C., who died at the age of six months; Eliza E., who resides with her father; James M., a twin brother of Eliza, who died in 1891 at the age of forty-three years; Catherine A., the widow of Charles Hansley, who died in 1903; F. Helen, the wife of A. P. Laraway, of San Francisco, California.

After his marriage Mr. Lewis located in Galena township. He lived in Michigan for about two years at one time, and was there engaged in the operation of a sawmill in connection with John P. Hale, but with this exception he has continuously resided in Galena township, covering a period of sixty years. He has followed farming and has also practiced veterinary surgery. The land upon which he resides has been in his possession since 1852, and constitutes one of the valuable farms of this part of the county. He is one of the oldest men in his township, and has lived a life that is honorable, upright and useful. In politics he was an old-line Whig until the dissolution of the party, then he joined the ranks of the new Republican party, voting for Lincoln in 1860. He has filled the position of school trustee, and has taken an active

part in the early development of the county, being numbered among the pioneers who have laid broad and deep the foundation for the present prosperity and progress of this section of the state. Great changes have occurred during his residence here. He has seen the pioneer log cabins replaced by commodious and substantial homes, has seen the wild lands transformed into rich farms, and has witnessed the building of towns and cities and the introduction of all the comforts and conveniences known to the older east.

WILLIAM H. GOODHUE, of Michigan City, was born in Warren, Trumbull county, Ohio, September 11, 1840. The ancestry of the family can be traced back to the Rev. Josiah Goodhue, who married Elizabeth Fletcher, a relative of Daniel Webster. The family was founded in America at the time of the landing of the Pilgrims from the Mayflower in 1620. Nathaniel Goodhue, his grandfather, was a native of Windham county, Vermont, and was a lawyer by profession. He also operated a farm, and about 1820 he arrived in what was then called the far west, locating at Warren in Trumbull county, Ohio, a part of the Western Reserve. There he lived until 1840, when with his wife he removed to Michigan City, and here his last days were passed. He died about 1850, when seventy-eight years of age, and his wife departed this life in 1847, at the age of sixty-six years. She bore the maiden name of Sallay Sergeant, and was a native of Dummerston, Vermont. Her father was a colonel in the Revolutionary army, and he had two brothers who were soldiers in the war for independence. To Nathaniel Goodhue and his wife were born two sons and two daughters.

William H. Goodhue, the father of the subject of this sketch, belonged to this family. He was born in Windham county, Vermont, and after arriving at years of maturity was married to Desiah Hawkins, whose birth occurred in Little Falls, Herkimer county, New York. Her father, Harry Hawkins, was a native of Providence, Rhode Island, and married Lydia Clarke, and to them were born a number of children. Mr. Hawkins served the colonists in the Revolutionary war, taking an active and helpful part in the struggle for American liberty. By occupation he was a farmer, and soon after his marriage he removed to Little Falls, New York, where he reared his family of twelve children. He died when well advanced in years, and his wife survived him for some time and passed away in

Buffalo, New York. The Hawkins family was of English descent, and the first representatives of the name in America located here at an early period in the colonization of the new world.

When sixteen years of age William H. Goodhue, Sr., became connected with merchandising in Buffalo, New York. After his marriage he removed to Warren, Ohio, where he remained for two or three years, and in 1840 he brought his family to Michigan City, Indiana, where he became agent for the Michigan City Land Company, acting in that capacity until the company ceased to exist. He was for ten years superintendent of transportation in the war department at Washington, D. C., but made Michigan City his home throughout that period. Finally he resigned his position at the capital and returned to this place, where he died eight years later, in 1879, passing away when at the Psalmist's span of threescore years and ten. His wife had died in 1852, being then in early womanhood. They attended the Episcopal church, and their influence was ever on the side of right and justice. Mr. Goodhue, Sr., was one of the early mayors of Michigan City, and for many years served as councilman, taking an active part in the progress, upbuilding and development of this place. To him and his wife were born two sons and two daughters, and of this number three are now living: Sarah S., William H. and Mary G., the last named the widow of Charles C. Griffith.

William H. Goodhue was brought to Michigan City when less than a year old, his parents traveling by stage all the way from Toledo, Ohio. Under the parental roof he was reared to manhood, and he began his education in the public schools of the town, but later enjoyed the advantages of a course in the Wesleyan University at Albion, Michigan. From 1850 until 1862 he resided in Buffalo, New York, where he engaged in the hardware business, and then returned to Michigan City, where he has since made his home. For several years he was in the railroad office of the New Albany & Salem Railroad Company, now the Monon Company, and afterward traveled for eight years for the Ford-Johnson Chair Manufacturing Company. During the past eighteen years he has engaged in the undertaking business with A. F. Earl. Politically Mr. Goodhue is a thorough-going Republican, having supported the party since casting his first presidential vote for Abraham Lincoln in 1864. His religious faith is indicated by his membership in the Presbyterian church.

Mr. Goodhue's younger brother, George W.,

was a soldier of the Civil war, serving as a lieutenant in the Fourth Indiana Battery. He took part in a number of the early engagements of the war, including Shiloh and Stone River, and was captured at Chickamauga. He was held as a prisoner at Andersonville for eighteen months, and during his incarceration his health was so completely ruined that when he was released he returned to his home and died not long afterward, passing away when thirty years of age.

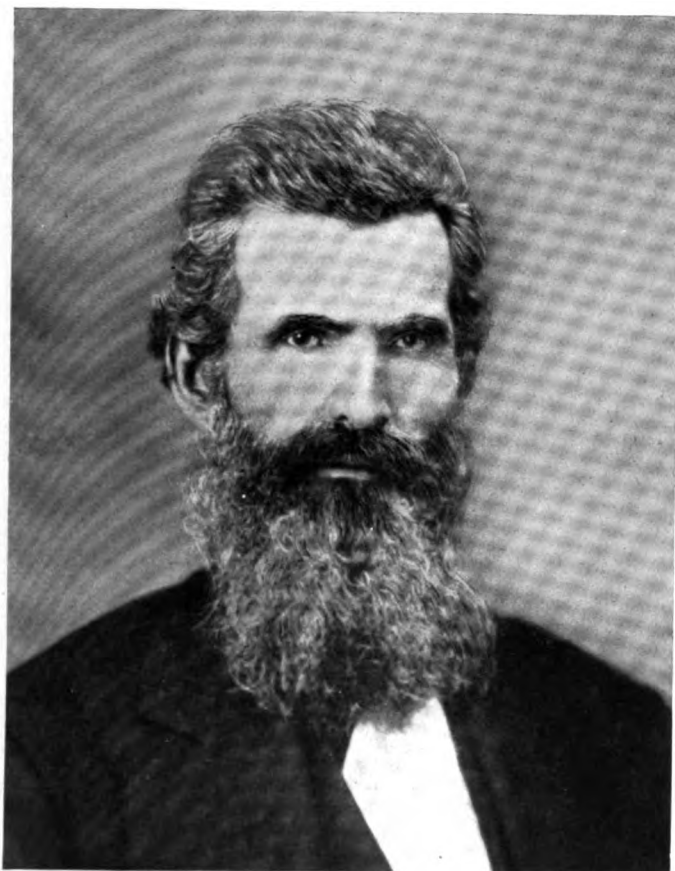
A. G. STANDIFORD, M. D. The medical fraternity of LaPorte county is one of the leading departments in the history of the county, and to this class belong those noble men who have given up the best part of their lives for suffering humanity. At the midnight hour or when winter's winds were sweeping across the bleak prairies these harbingers of good are called to the bedside of woe and suffering and bring both scientific aid to the physical body worn with pain and comfort and consolation to the spirit weakened and spent with mortal anguish. Among these worthy men is to be classed the name of Dr. Standiford, late of Westville, one of the best known physicians in the county from an early date. In fact he could be classed as the pioneer doctor.

He was born in Shelbyville, Kentucky, January 27, 1816, and died February 10, 1894, the youngest in a family of three children, two sons and one daughter, born to Rev. Francis and Rebecca (Smith) Standiford, all deceased. Francis Standiford was born in Maryland, and his lineage is traced to the little country of Wales, and the early progenitors of the family landed in America early in the seventeenth century, settling in Maryland. They were related to the famous Patterson family, who were related to Jerome Bonaparte, of historic fame. Francis Standiford was a Methodist clergyman of the old southern school, and freed his own slaves. His wife, Rebecca Smith, was a lineal descendant of Revolutionary heroes, and her father, Captain Thomas Smith, was a soldier in the Revolutionary war under General Washington, and this fact entitles his descendants to become members of the great patriotic order of the Sons and Daughters of the American Revolution.

Dr. Standiford came with his parents to Greencastle, Indiana, when he was only ten years of age. His first training was in the public schools, and he then entered Wabash University, where he took a literary course for two years, and then engaged in the profession of teaching, which he



Martha Stansford



Abram G. Standiford

followed for four years. He was about eighteen years old when he determined to enter the medical profession, and he began his reading in the office of Dr. Knight, of Bowling Green, Kentucky. After reading there for some time he came to LaPorte, Indiana, where he graduated, and began his practice of medicine in Clinton county, Indiana, about 1836, where he remained till 1838, at which time he came to Door Village, Scipio township, LaPorte county, where his father was stationed. He began practice there, during what was known as the two sickly seasons, and after remaining there two years came to Westville.

Dr. Standiford married, December 7, 1844, Miss Martha Reynolds, and four children, one son and three daughters, were born, only one of whom is now living, Clara M., now the wife of Clarence D. Hess. Mrs. Hess was formerly the wife of Scott Walton, who was a native of Pennsylvania and was a locomotive engineer. One child, Mrs. Mattie Walton Weed, was born, who is a lady of more than ordinary accomplishments and grace, is a pupil in the Chicago Musical College, and is well known as a vocalist. Her social qualities and beaming good nature make her a prime favorite. She is the wife of Daniel West Weed, one of the young business men of Westville. Mrs. Hess was educated in the Westville high school, and is also an accomplished musician, having been a pupil under an eminent French teacher in Pittsburg, Pennsylvania.

Mrs. Standiford was born in St. Lawrence county, New York, March 13, 1825, a daughter of Abram and Mary (Billington) Reynolds, who were parents of eight children, six sons and two daughters, but only three are living: Julia, wife of Daniel Shaw, of Kingsbury, Indiana; Mrs. Standiford; Elam, a retired resident of Chicago. Abram Reynolds was born in Worthington county, New York, in 1792, seven years before General Washington died, and he died March 13, 1872. He was a farmer and a soldier in the war of 1812. Politically he was a Jackson Democrat. He was a cousin of Governor John Reynolds, governor of Illinois during the Black Hawk war. He was a Mason, and he and his wife were members of the Baptist church. It was the 15th of June, 1836, when Mr. Reynolds and his family arrived in LaPorte, Indiana, at which time it was surrounded by the Pottawottomie Indians, and Mrs. Standiford says the whites lived in constant terror of them. Mr. Reynolds rented land near where Kingsbury now stands. At that time there were no railroads through northwest Indiana to Chicago. The mother of Mrs. Standiford, Mary

Billington, was born in the old Bay State of Massachusetts, and traces her ancestry to the Mayflower, of which ship John Billington was a passenger when she brought the sturdy Pilgrims to the bleak New England shore. Mrs. Standiford was reared in LaPorte county and educated in Kingsbury.

Dr. Standiford and his wife located at Westville in the spring of 1847, and here and at Dewey in New Durham township was his field of practice till his death. Dr. Standiford was known as a gentleman of high honor and manhood, and was an ornament to the medical profession. It made no difference to Dr. Standiford who called him to the sick chamber, he always willingly responded, and many of the members of the homes of Westville and vicinity will stand up and call him blessed. He was a man of high ideals and character, and the poor and needy never found him backward in extending the hand of help. His practice extended into Porter and Lake counties, and he traveled many a weary mile on horseback, with his saddlebags, after the manner of the pioneer physician and surgeon. He was a very successful man in his business affairs as well as in his profession, and cared well for his family. At his death the county lost an estimable citizen as well as a worthy exponent of the medical profession.

Mrs. Standiford lives a contented and peaceful life in the pretty sylvan town of Westville, and is possessed of a sunny and genial nature. Her home is open to friends and strangers alike. We are pleased to present this review of such an estimable lady.

DAVID W. CONDON, who is one of the live and progressive farmers in a county noted for its progressiveness, and who, largely through his own efforts, has become the possessor of one of the best farming estates in Clinton township, LaPorte county, is a native son of the county, and the sixth in a family of two sons and four daughters born to David and Catharine Condon. His father was born in Ireland, September 15, 1815, and died August 11, 1900. He was a small boy when he came to America, and made his home successively in Canada, New York State, and Elkhart county and Michigan City, Indiana. He came to this country as a poor boy, and solely through his own industry accumulated seven hundred acres in LaPorte county, all but thirty acres of which was in Clinton township. He was a devout Catholic, and in politics a Democrat. His wife was also a native of Ireland, and was born

in County Cork, September 29, 1825. She is still living, and makes her home with her son William. Four children of these worthy parents are living: Ellen is the wife of George C. Burgan, a resident of Blue Island, Illinois, and an engineer on the Rock Island Railroad; Mrs. Margaret Conlon; Nora A., wife of John Dalton, a prosperous farmer of Seward county, Nebraska; and David W.

David W. Condon was born in Clinton township, LaPorte county, October 26, 1859, and was reared on the farm and educated in the common schools, remaining at home till his majority. After his marriage he settled down on one hundred and eighty acres of land which he inherited, and from that time to the present his record is one of steady progression, marked with industry, good management, and ability in every line in which he has engaged, so that he is to be classed among the foremost of the prosperous and up-to-date farmers of the county. He has gradually added to his original place until he now has four hundred and twenty acres, thirty acres of which lies in Noble township. In 1891 he erected a commodious barn, forty-four by sixty feet, and in 1902 remodeled his residence. The farm, which is called "Homewood," and certainly deserves the title, presents a delightful appearance to the passer-by, and shows at a glance how well it is managed. Mr. Condon is very fond of high grades of horses, and all his stock is first-class.

May 2, 1883, Mr. Condon was married to Miss Emma E. Logan, who was born in LaPorte county, December 12, 1865, and is a daughter of Vorhis and Frances (Weed) Logan. Mr. Logan was born in Ohio, July 13, 1833, and is living in Noble township at the age of seventy, his life having been devoted to farming and threshing, in which latter work he has been known in this county for fifty years. He is one of the old pioneers, having received his education and been reared under primitive conditions, and he has given his support to two great political parties, the Whig and Republican. Mrs. Logan was born in New York state, August 30, 1832, and is still in a hale and hearty old age. There are six children besides Mrs. Condon, as follows: Sarah, wife of Benjamin O'Hara, a farmer of Spokane, Washington; Josephine, wife of W. S. Linard, a farmer at Butler, Missouri; Charles, in Noble township; Abram, who was educated in the normal school at Valparaiso, has been a teacher in the grammar department of the Union Mills schools for six years; Serena, wife of Joseph Malloy, a merchant of Hanna; and Alexander

T., a resident of Union Mills. Mrs. Condon was reared in Noble township and received her education in Union Mills.

Nine children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Condon. M. Ethel, the eldest, after completing the work of the common schools, was a student at St. Rose Academy in LaPorte, and has also taken instrumental music. Edward J. is now a student in Notre Dame, taking the literary course. Claire R. has finished the grades and is now in the high school at Union Mills. Thomas, who is very fond of mathematics, is in the eighth grade, while Maurice is in the sixth grade, and William in the fourth. Frances Bernice, Helen and Joseph complete the family.

Mr. Condon is a Democrat, and cast his first vote for General Hancock, and has been a delegate to county conventions. Mr. and Mrs. Condon are members of the Catholic church at Wana-tah, belong to the sodality, and take active part in the various departments of church work.

EVEREL S. SMITH, banker and merchant of Westville, Indiana, has been identified as a private citizen and business man with the western part of LaPorte county for a third of a century, where he is well known and highly respected. He is the eldest of the three children of Asa and Sophronia G. (Spencer) Smith, both natives of Berkshire county, Massachusetts, and born in 1808 and 1810 respectively. Asa Smith was the son of Oliver Smith and was reared and educated in the old Bay state. His occupation was farming. He was married in Massachusetts, and about 1836 came to Huntsburg, Geauga county, in northeastern Ohio, where he purchased a farm. He died there when the subject of this biography was eight years old. He was a man of strict honor and integrity, was a strong advocate of anti-slavery, and he and his wife were members of the Congregational church. Only two of their children are living: Rosine E. is the widow of George Crosby, and resides at Jefferson, Ashtabula county, Ohio.

Everel S. Smith was born in Huntsburg, Geauga county, Ohio, August 4, 1838. When nine years old he moved to Trumbull county, Ohio, with his mother, and was a resident of that county for about sixteen years. At various times up to the age of twenty-one he was a student in the Western Reserve Seminary at West Farmington. He entered Oberlin College when twenty-one, taking the classical course, and was graduated in 1863. He taught school for a short time. Before he had finished his college course, how-

ever, he went to the front in defense of the stars and stripes. On May 28, 1862, he enlisted in Company B, Eighty-seventh Ohio Volunteer Infantry, a three-months' regiment. The company rendezvoused at Camp Chase, and the regiment was ordered to Harpers Ferry, Virginia, where it was stationed till the surrender by Colonel Miles, September 15. He received his discharge after four months and four days, service, and returned to Oberlin to finish his course of study. On September 26, 1864, he enlisted at Warren, Ohio, in the Second Ohio Cavalry, and joined the regiment near Winchester, in the Shenandoah valley. He was in hearing distance during the battle of Winchester, and while on picket duty a few miles above Winchester was taken prisoner, but managed to escape from his captors. After several days of wandering, during which he repeatedly met and talked with Confederate soldiers, he reached his regiment in such plight that at first his comrades did not recognize him. While in the hands of the Confederates they had repeatedly compelled him to trade clothing with them until, instead of a heavy new suit of blue, he wore a tattered suit of gray, which enabled him to pass himself off as a Confederate soldier going home for a horse to replace one lost in a recent engagement. On March 9, 1865, after a competitive examination, Mr. Smith was commissioned first lieutenant of Company C, of the Twenty-fourth United States Colored Infantry, which was being formed at Camp William Penn in Philadelphia. While there the glad tidings of Lee's surrender, and five days later the sad news of Lincoln's assassination, was received. Soon after this the regiment was ordered to Virginia and was on provost duty south of Richmond during the summer and early fall of 1865. He was mustered out at Richmond, Virginia, October 1, after which he took a trip through the south and leased a plantation near Hernando, Mississippi, some twenty-five miles south of Memphis, Tennessee.

He then returned north and was married on November 9th to Miss Amelia Snyder, of Whiteside county, Illinois. The year 1866 was spent on the plantation he had leased in Mississippi, and his wife died there. He then returned north and in September, 1867, came to Westville, Indiana, which has been his home ever since. He first engaged in the drug business, and soon added a stock of groceries, and continued in this business twenty years. In 1887 he sold his mercantile business to E. T. Scott, the present leading druggist of the town. For some time previous to this Mr. Smith had done considerable business

of a banking nature, carrying an account with the First National Bank of Chicago, which institution he still represents in Westville. In the summer of 1887, he established the Bank of Westville, which he has carried on until the present time. In 1892 Mr. Smith erected a handsome brick and stone building for the accommodation of his business, and besides his bank he now conducts a store, the stock consisting of clothing, footwear and furnishing goods.

Mr. Smith is one of the leading business men of Westville, and his individual success has contributed much to the public prosperity and welfare. Besides the enterprises already mentioned he has a number of buildings in Westville, and owns two hundred and sixty acres of country real estate in New Durham and Clinton townships. On one of his farms he has about one thousand bearing apple trees.

Mr. Smith was married on March 10, 1869, to Miss Julia Noble, who was born in Porter county, Indiana, November 10, 1846, a daughter of John P. and Mary A. (Smith) Noble, pioneers of northern Indiana. Mrs. Smith was educated in the graded and high schools of Valparaiso, Indiana, and was a successful teacher in the schools of Porter county before her marriage. Four daughters comprise the family of Mr. and Mrs. Smith. Eva L., the eldest, is cashier in her father's bank; Nina L. is the wife of Luther A. Foster, a graduate of the State University of Minnesota and at present an attorney at law in Oklahoma territory; Mildred is a senior in the scientific course at Northwestern University at Evanston; Elsie is also a student in the same university.

One of the mementoes of early days possessed by Mr. and Mrs. Smith is a parchment deed to land in LaPorte county, executed during the administration of President Tyler, and bearing date of April 10, 1843; it is one of four deeds of its kind now to be found in western LaPorte county.

Mr. Smith is a Republican in politics. He cast his first presidential vote for Lincoln while a soldier in the ranks, and has voted for all the party's presidential candidates since that time. At the present time he is treasurer of the town of Westville, and is always willing to do his part in public affairs. He is a member of Westville Lodge No. 192, F. & A. M., and of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows at the same place, also a charter member and past commander of Martin Post No. 216, G. A. R. Mr. Smith became a member of the Methodist Episcopal church when

fourteen years of age, and has been a member of it since that time, and all his family are members of the same church.

ELMER E. REESE, who is engaged in business in Rolling Prairie as a hardware merchant, was born in Wills township, LaPorte county, on the 7th of July, 1863. There has been no esoteric chapter in his life history, his career always bearing the closest investigation and scrutiny, for his business methods have been straightforward and honorable, and his success has come as the result of careful management.

His father, Henry Reese, was a native of Ohio, and became a resident of LaPorte county, Indiana, in the year 1855, at which time he located in Wills township. He was a carpenter by trade and built many houses in this county, his excellent handiwork being still seen in many substantial structures of this portion of the state. He is a resident of Rolling Prairie and is serving as township assessor. He married Miss Lucinda Ocker, also a native of Ohio, although reared in DeKalb county, Indiana. She, too, is still living, and of their family numbering six sons all yet survive, the youngest being twenty-three years of age.

Elmer E. Reese is the second son, and was reared on the old homestead farm in Wills township, obtaining his education in the district schools, where he gained a good practical knowledge of the common branches of English learning. In 1882 he came to Rolling Prairie to learn the tinner's trade and entered upon an apprenticeship to C. G. Folsom. After he had mastered the business and become an expert workman he entered the employ of Taylor O'Brien in Rolling Prairie, being thus employed for six months. On the expiration of that period he began business for himself as a hardware merchant in partnership with Ed Marshall, this relationship being maintained until 1888, when Mr. Reese and his brother William became the proprietors. This store has since been conducted under the name of Reese & Brother, and they carry a large and well selected line of shelf and heavy hardware. This store is well arranged, and their stock has been chosen with a view to the demands of a general trade in this line.

In 1890 Mr. Reese was united in marriage to Miss Effie Powell, a daughter of James and Delilah Powell. She was born in Rolling Prairie, Indiana, and is an estimable lady, who has gained many friends during her residence in LaPorte county. Mr. Reese holds membership in the

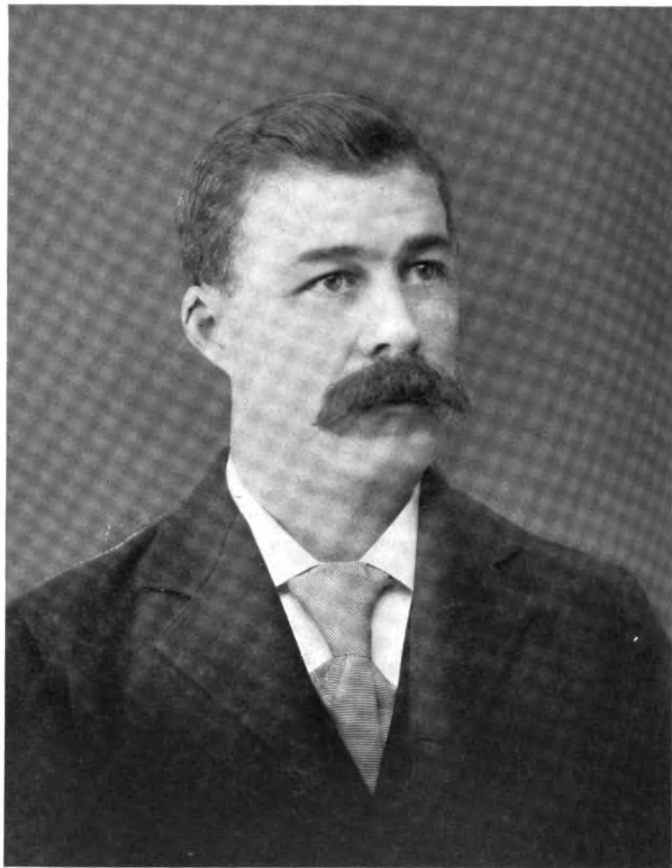
Christian church, in which he is now serving as one of the elders, and in the work of the church he takes an active and helpful part, doing with his power to promote its growth and extend its influence. His political faith is that of the republican party, and in matters of citizenship is never remiss in discharging his every duty in advancing the public welfare.

GEORGE GRANT O'HARA. Throughout life George G. O'Hara has made his home near Union Mills, Indiana, upon the farm where he first saw the light of day, August 24, 1866. His father, William O'Hara, was born in Pennsylvania, February 8, 1822, and is a speculator. On reaching manhood he was married at Union Mills to Miss Martha Underwood, who was born on the 24th of July, 1831, in Richmond, Indiana, and died on the 24th of March, 1902. They became the parents of eight children, as follows: Lucetta A., born December 10, 1852, died aged twenty-seven; Mary E., born January 18, 1856; Nancy O., August 6, 1858; William W., April 22, 1861; Harriet Viola, January 28, 1864; George G., August 24, 1866; and John Riley and James Warren, twins, born January 12, 1869. Of this family Harriet Viola died October 9, 1865; James Warren, August 7, 1869; and John Riley, August 18, 1869. Mary E. is now the wife of Amasia Hunt, a farmer of Noble township, this county; and Nancy Olive is the wife of Alvin Bryant, a farmer of Clinton township.

George G. O'Hara has lived on the home farm continuously with the exception of one year spent in Nebraska, and in its operation he is now meeting with excellent success, for he is a thorough and painstaking agriculturist and a man of good business ability. On the 24th of February, 1890, he was married at Union Mills to Miss Clara Mills, who was born at that place May 27, 1865, and died May 4, 1894, leaving two children: William S., who was born August 7, 1892; and Warren M., who was born September 5, 1893.

Mr. O'Hara was again married February 7, 1900, his second union being with Miss Mabel E. Irwin. She was born in Silver Lake, Kansas, September 3, 1874. By the second marriage there was one child, Edgar Grant, who was born in 1901, and died when only three months old.

Mrs. O'Hara was but a child when she came to Noble township, LaPorte county, and she was reared in this county. Her primary training was begun in the common schools, and she finished the English course in the LaPorte high school. She took five terms of work in the normal school



GEORGE O'HARA.



MRS. GEORGE O'HARA.

at Valparaiso, and could have graduated in the scientific department. She also did one term's work in the kindergarten. As a teacher in LaPorte county she taught one year in Noble township, four years in Clinton township and three years in the intermediate department at Westville. She was a teacher who took just pride in her profession.

Her father, Jesse Irwin, was born in Wisconsin, October 7, 1837, and is yet living in Noble township. He was reared to farm life, receiving his education in LaPorte county schools, and most of his life has been spent in this county. He is a Democrat in politics, and has been a member of the Masonic fraternity for many years.

Mrs. O'Hara's mother, Sarah (Belte) Irwin, was born in LaPorte county, August 7, 1850, and died at her home near Union Mills, March 9, 1898. She was educated in the city schools of LaPorte, and was also a student under Professor Laird in Westville. She was a lady of literary talent, and was an important factor in the organizing of the Ladies' Library Association of Westville. Her father was a native of England, and during the gold excitement, in 1852, went to the Pacific slope and was never heard of again.

The following obituary of Sarah (Belte) Irwin appeared in the *Union Mills News*, of March 17, 1898:

Sarah Belte was born in LaPorte, Indiana, August 7, 1850. Was married to Jesse Irwin in Westville, July 23, 1873, and died at her home near Union Mills, March 9, 1898, leaving a husband, son and daughter to keep sacred her memory.

This briefly relates the principal events of a life full of good deeds and noble aspirations. Our recollection dates back to when she was a school girl of eighteen, the acknowledged leader of her circle of companions in class work as well as socially. In school she had a faculty of going to the bottom of every premise, and was noted as a deep thinker and an able reasoner. This trait predominated through her life so that her education continued to the end. Coupled with this desire for foundation facts was a command of language which enabled her to express herself ably upon all the living issues of the day.

She took a lively interest in the advancement of the human race, and was well posted on all social problems. She was an active worker in the Woman's Christian Temperance Union and in all lines of temperance work. As a neighbor she was respected by those who knew her and her advice was considered worth heeding. For eight

years she was a teacher in the public schools of the county and many young men and women are better to-day for her teachings.

She has gone to her reward, but the teachings of her life continue to live to help in making mankind better.

Mr. and Mrs. O'Hara are interested in the dairy business, and he has the farm well equipped for carrying on this industry. He has the best grade of Jerseys and shorthorns, and his milk is sold entirely for table use. Mrs. O'Hara has filled the chairs in Mary Hilton Lodge No. 359, of the Rebekahs, at Union Mills, and was a delegate to the grand assembly at Indianapolis in May, 1902.

Mr. and Mrs. O'Hara are members of the Presbyterian church, at Union Mills, and he is chairman of the board of trustees. He is a supporter of the Republican party and its principles, taking quite an active interest in public affairs. For a number of years he has been a member of the advisory board and has never withheld his support from any enterprise calculated to promote the moral, social and material welfare of the community in which he lives.

JOHN N. FAIL. From early pioneer times John N. Fail has been a resident of Kankakee township, and his home is on section 18, where he owns a good farm of one hundred and sixty-nine acres. He was born in this township on the 5th of December, 1834, and is the eleventh child in the family of Philip and Sarah (Nuzzum) Fail, whose history will be found in connection with B. S. Fail, his eldest brother, on another page of this work. Like the other members of the household John N. Fail was reared to farm life, and his schooling was obtained in a log building such as was common at that period. His training at farm labor, however, was much more extended than was his opportunity for acquiring an education. It was necessary for him to walk three miles in order to attend school, but through the winter months he trudged almost daily to and from the little schoolhouse, and there laid the foundation for a practical education, which has enabled him to perform his business duties in a capable manner. He continued upon the old family homestead until 1857, when he left LaPorte county and went to Kansas, locating in Mound City, Linn county. There he remained through one spring and summer, driving a breaking team. On the 3d of November, 1857, how-

ever, he again arrived in LaPorte county. He spent the winters of 1856-7 and of 1857-8 as a teacher in the public schools.

On the 23d of December, 1858, Mr. Fail was united in marriage to Miss Roxy J. Morse, a native of Oneida county, New York, who came to LaPorte county when a little maiden of seven years with her mother and step-father. Mr. and Mrs. Fail now have five living children, four daughters and a son: Phebe Ellen; Irena, the wife of Charles Bowell; Alpheus W., who carries on farming; Roxy Belle, the wife of J. Vance Dorland, a prominent real estate and insurance man of LaPorte; and Beryl May, the wife of Willard Baker, of Anderson, Indiana. They also lost two children in infancy.

At the time of his marriage Mr. Fail located on the farm where he is now living, his first home being a little log cabin. Since that time, however he has erected a fine residence and has improved a farm by clearing the land, fertilizing the fields and cultivating good crops. He erected his present home in 1872, and his barns were built in 1880. His farm covers one hundred and sixty-nine acres, and is divided into fields of convenient size by well kept fences. There are many modern equipments and accessories upon his place, and taken altogether it is a model property, indicating the careful supervision and progressive spirit of the owner.

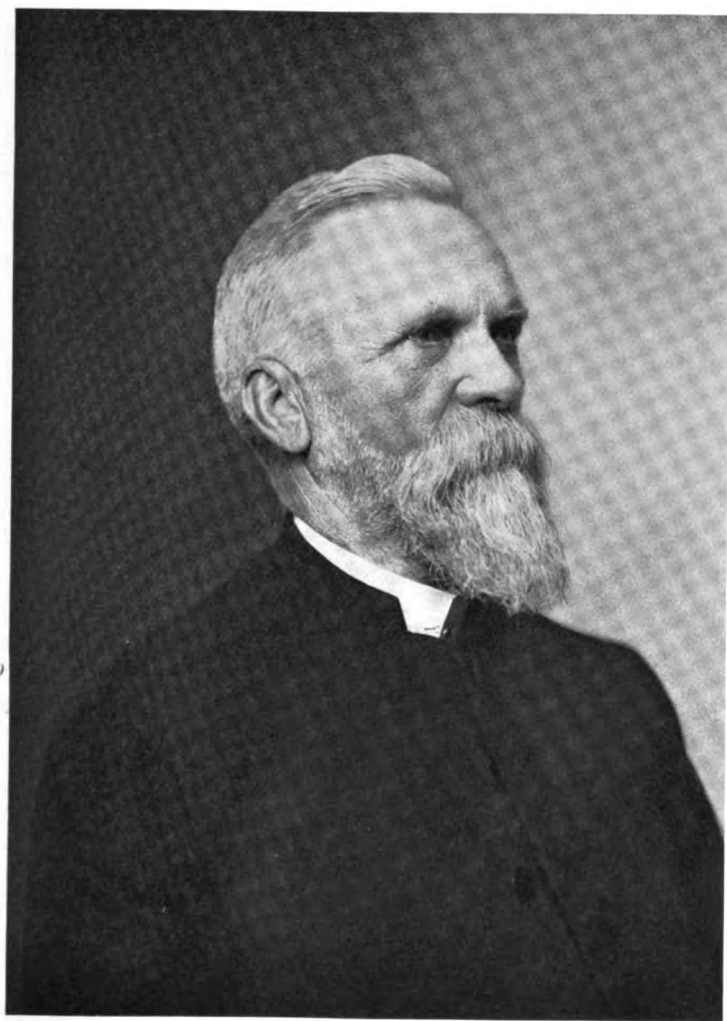
Mr. Fail as one of the early settlers of the county has been a witness of almost its entire growth and has contributed to its upbuilding. He cast his first presidential vote for James Buchanan, who was the only candidate for whom he voted that was elected. He has usually voted the Democratic ticket, but in recent years has advocated the platform of the Populist party. On one occasion he was a candidate for sheriff of his county. He belongs to the Independent Order of Odd Fellows at Rolling Prairie, and throughout his life has been true to the teaching of this old and honored fraternity.

REV. OLAF J. SILJESTROM, the pastor of the Swedish Lutheran church, at LaPorte, was born in Dalecarlia, Sweden, in 1837. His parents lived and died in that country, and he has a sister now living in northern Iowa and two brothers who are residents of Cambridge, Minnesota. His father was a farmer, and upon the home farm Olaf J. Siljestrom was reared. He acquired his early education in the schools of his native village, and his preparation was so thorough that at the age

of fifteen years he was enabled to take charge of a small school as its teacher. He remained in educational work for five years, and then feeling the need of further mental training for himself, he entered the Swedish University at Upsala, where he remained for three years, devoting himself especially to the course of study designed for teachers. After leaving the university he spent two years in elementary preparation for the ministry, and this was followed by eight years spent as a teacher in Sweden. His service in that direction was most commendable and gave uniform satisfaction.

In the latter part of the sixties some of his brothers emigrated to America, and then wrote back to the family telling of the need of Swedish ministers to look after the spiritual welfare of the Swedish emigrants in America, the great movement, which later brought so many of the sons of Sweden to this country, having just begun at that time. About the same time Dr. Hasselquist, a Swedish minister, who had been in the United States for ten years, returned to his native land in order to induce ministers of the Lutheran church to seek the mission field of the new world, and Mr. Siljestrom, in connection with six or seven others, crossed the Atlantic in 1870. To further prepare himself for the holy calling he spent a year in the Paxton Theological Seminary, at Paxton, Illinois, now the Augustana College, at Rock Island, Illinois, and on the 11th of June, 1871, he was ordained a Swedish Lutheran minister at Chisago Lake, Minnesota. His first pastorate was at Madrid, Iowa, then called Swede Point, where he remained for seven years. On the expiration of that period he became pastor at Swede Valley, laboring at that place and vicinity for seven years. He then worked for two years in the mission field in Dakota, and in 1887 was called to LaPorte to take charge of the Swedish Lutheran church in this city, where he has since been located. In addition to his duties in the ministry, he has had occasion to utilize his early training and experience as a teacher in building up the parochial school and in Sunday-school teaching and other departments of the church work. His labors here have been most effective and far-reaching, and under his guidance the church has grown in numerical and spiritual strength, becoming a power for good in the community.

The Swedish Lutheran church at LaPorte belongs to the Illinois conference of the Augustana Synod. It was organized in 1857, and the present house of worship, a beautiful brick struc-



A. J. Siljeström

ture, was erected in 1883. It is in a very flourishing condition, and all departments of the church work are enthusiastically maintained. The actual communicants number about four hundred, and the church enjoys an affiliated membership of about six hundred.

In 1875 Rev. Siljestrom was united in the holy bonds of matrimony, in Boone, Iowa, to Miss Annette Thorson, and to them have been born eleven children, namely: Martin Emanuel, Hannah Cecelia, Paul Bernard, Esther Amelia, Alma Hildred, Leonard Luther Nathaniel, Linus Antonius, George Livius Constantine, Walter Benjamin, Anna Seraphia, and Ruth Annette Elleonora. Rev. Siljestrom has been a member of the Chicago Pastors' Club (Swedish Lutheran), and still keeps in touch with that organization. He is considered a very scholarly man, an able divine and one who is greatly esteemed by his congregation and by the outside public as well.

ABIEZER JESSUP is without doubt one of the very oldest of the living pioneers of the county of LaPorte, Indiana, and it is a pleasure to be able to record in historical form some of the details of his long career while he is yet living in the county with whose development he has been so intimately connected. Where there are now populous towns and cities, flourishing manufactories, and beautiful farmsteads; all the improvements wrought by modern commerce and trade; social, religious, educational institutions,—in the first years that Mr. Jessup spent in this county there were only devious highways where now many trunk lines of railways pass; settlements were few and far between and supplies had to be transported by water for long distances; farms were sometimes miles apart, people who lived five miles away called themselves "neighbors"—such were only a few of the contrasts between conditions at the beginning of Mr. Jessup's life and the end.

Abiezer Jessup was born in Hamilton county, Ohio, June 26, 1820, and is the fourth of a family of eleven children, four sons and seven daughters, born to Daniel and Anna (Seward) Jessup, and there are four still living: Elrich, a widow, residing in Kansas; Angie, wife of Mr. Gould, of LaPorte; Viola, wife of John Grout, of LaPorte; and Abiezer.

Daniel Jessup was a native of Pennsylvania, and was a mechanic, a wagon-maker, and an agriculturist. He came with his parents to Hamilton county, Ohio, in an early day, and purchased a large tract of land. In 1830 he came to northern

Indiana with his sons, and located near South Bend at first, where he remained during the winter, and in the following spring (1831), on making a trip to New Durham township, LaPorte county, was so pleased with the surroundings that he decided on a claim and at the government land sale in the fall purchased a tract which he and his sons at once set to work to develop. The Michigan state line, when afterward surveyed, ran very close to the place, and this sparsely settled district was called the "three mile strip." Politically Daniel Jessup was a Jackson Democrat, and was a prudent, cool-headed citizen, much respected and looked up to by his neighbors. He and his wife were members of the Christian church. Mrs. Jessup was a native of Virginia, and was a relative of William Seward, Lincoln's secretary of state. She was a good, motherly woman, and possessed of the feminine virtues and strength that make the pioneer woman so worthy of honor.

Abiezer Jessup was about nine years old when he became a resident of LaPorte county, with the rest of the family, in 1830, and most of his education was obtained in the very primitive schools that existed in that part of Indiana. So many pictures of the rough, uncomfortable and poorly equipped schoolhouses of that epoch have been portrayed that the hardships incident to obtaining an education are familiar to all. The school was supported by subscription, lasted only about three months in the year, and the three R's were the only stock in trade of the master and the only knowledge he endeavored to inculcate in the minds of his pupils. Mr. Jessup also has some of the crude agricultural implements used by him in his early farming operations, such as the cradle and flail used for harvesting and threshing the grain.

He has also been in the Indian camp near Westville many times, and knew personally the Indian chief Chailo, as also his successor, Shevango, and recalls the method of balloting for this latter brave, when pieces of buckskin were used for ballots, covered with Indian characters, and the election was carried on in much the same manner as that of civilized nations. Mr. Jessup has also seen many deer, bears and wolves where now are only the domestic animals. Michigan City in his time was able to boast of only two or three cabins, which he now sees to have grown to ten thousand souls, and he has witnessed the same progress in the city of LaPorte. His father was county commissioner of LaPorte county when the first court house and jail was erected.

December 18, 1844, Mr. Jessup married Miss Caroline Sharp, and all their six children are living except the eldest. William F. is a stock-buyer of New Durham township; Elizabeth A., the widow of Walter Geist, has a nice farm in Clinton township; Flora is the wife of William Woolly, of Sac City, Iowa; Eddie Miles, who resides with his parents, married Miss Catherine Korros, and they have one child, Zelma, now in the fifth grade at school; and Harmon Sharp, a resident of Chicago, has three children, Loretta, Lawrence and Raymond.

Mrs. Jessup was born in Rush county, Indiana, March 11, 1824, and is one of the six children of Thomas and Elizabeth (Hayward) Sharp, one daughter besides Mrs. Jessup surviving: Martha, wife of James Monohan, of Michigan City. Thomas Sharp was born in Kentucky and his wife in Virginia. They were both members of the Methodist Episcopal church. He was a farmer and came to LaPorte county about 1836. He was a second cousin of Abraham Lincoln. He has served in the war of 1812.

Mrs. and Mrs. Jessup began life together in a log cabin in New Durham township, on one hundred and sixty acres of land, and they thoroughly deserve the success which has come to them through their long lives of industry and honorable toil. Mrs. Jessup wove some of the clothes which her husband wore, and she still has the old-fashioned spinning wheel and reel, which she used while her husband was away at work in the fields with the ox teams. They now own a nice estate of three hundred and thirty-three acres in this township, where their last days are being spent in peace and contentment in keeping with their strenuous endeavors of the past. Mr. Jessup has been a life-long Democrat, and has always maintained the beliefs of the great leader of that party, Andrew Jackson. He has at various times been a delegate to the county conventions of the party.

JOHN B. FAULKNER. Perhaps no enterprise to which man directs his energies brings one into closer touch with the people and the vital interests of the time than the labor of the newspaper correspondent. Throughout his entire business career Mr. Faulkner has been connected with journalism, and he is now at the head of a leading paper in LaPorte county, the *Daily and Weekly Dispatch*, of Michigan City, his labors advancing it to a foremost position in journalistic circles. He was born in LaPorte, Indiana, on the 29th of July, 1864, being a son of Matthias M. and Catherine (Worley) Faulkner, the former a

native of New York and the latter of Virginia. He is a grandson of John K. and Elizabeth (Mount) Faulkner, the former of whom was born in New York and died in LaPorte in 1850. The maternal grandfather of Mr. Faulkner was John Worley, a native of Virginia, as was also his wife, Sarah Morris, who came from Virginia.

Matthias M. Faulkner was born in Montgomery county, New York, and after coming to Indiana took up his abode in LaPorte, where he was afterward married. During the Civil war he enlisted in the Eleventh Michigan Volunteer Infantry, serving from the first call for volunteers until 1864, when he was honorably discharged on account of disability. He entered the service as a lieutenant, but was discharged with the rank of captain. After returning from the conflict he made his home in Plymouth, Indiana, for a short time, removing thence to LaPorte, where he was engaged in the chair-finishing business until 1879. Removing to Michigan City in that year, he thereafter followed the same line of trade until 1881, when he took up his abode in South Bend, this state, that city being still his home, and for a number of years past he has been employed as a commercial traveler. Seven children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Matthias Faulkner, three sons and four daughters, as follows: Luella, the widow of C. M. Steinbarger, of South Bend, Indiana; Jennie, the widow of Samuel Lockhart and also a resident of that city; Mary, of South Bend; Frank E., also of that city; John B., a resident of Michigan City; Harry E., who makes his home in Mishawaka, Indiana; and Jessie, the wife of Myron D. Puterbaugh, of Elkhart, this state. Mr. and Mrs. Faulkner are members of the Presbyterian church, and in his political affiliations he is a Republican.

John B. Faulkner made his home in LaPorte, his native city, until fourteen years of age, when he accompanied his parents on their removal to Michigan City, receiving his education in the schools of both places. After leaving school he accepted a reportorial position on the *Michigan City Dispatch*, having ever since been connected with that journal. In 1890 he acquired a controlling interest in the business, and is now its editor and publisher. Michigan City is well represented by its enterprising newspapers, and in the journalistic circles Mr. Faulkner holds an enviable position. He is also a director of the Michigan City Library Association.

In his political affiliations he is a Democrat, and throughout the period of his majority has given a stalwart support to its principles. In his

fraternal relations he is a member of Acme Lodge No. 63, F. & A. M., having been its worshipful master from 1898 until 1904; is a member of Michigan City Chapter No. 25, R. A. M.; Michigan City Council No. 56, R. & S. M.; Michigan City Commandery No. 30, K. T., having presided both in the council and the commandery; is a member of the Ancient Accepted Scottish Rite, Valley of Indianapolis; of Murat Temple, A. A. N. M. S.; Washington Lodge No. 94, Knights of Pythias; Halcyon Council of the Royal Arcanum; and Michigan City Lodge No. 432, B. P. O. E.

On the 25th of November, 1897, Mr. Faulknor was united in marriage to Miss Esther Francis, a daughter of Oscar and Mary (Dean) Francis, the former a native of Michigan City and the latter of Ireland. Oscar Francis was a son of Thompson W. and Esther (Francis) Francis, who were married in Michigan City in 1839, the former being a native of Kentucky and the latter of Maine. Their son Oscar removed to the south shortly before the war and settled at Nashville, Tennessee, where he engaged in railroad work. His death occurred there in 1881, and he lies buried in Michigan City. Mrs. Francis came to this country from Ireland when four years old, locating in Nashville, and that city has continued to be her home to the present time. One daughter has come to brighten and bless the home of Mr. and Mrs. Faulknor, Esther Frances Faulknor. The family residence is at 423 Pine street. Mr. Faulknor holds membership relations with the Episcopal church, and his wife adheres to the Catholic faith.

J. V. HICKMAN, who is now filling the position of township trustee in Kankakee township and is a representative farmer and early settler, makes his home on section 8, where a well developed farm of which he is the owner annually returns to him a good profit for his labors. He was born on section 16 of the same township, his natal day being February 19, 1846. His father, J. V. Hickman, was a native of Monongahela county, Virginia, and was a son of Rev. Joshua Hickman, a minister of the Baptist church, representing that section of the denomination known as hard-shell Baptists. In pioneer times he came to Indiana, settling in Henry county, where he proclaimed the gospel to the early settlers. There he remained up to the time of his death, and his influence was a potent factor for good in the moral development of his community. The Hickmans are of Dutch descent.

J. V. Hickman, the father, became a resident

of Union county, Indiana, in 1832, and in 1833 removed to LaPorte county, establishing his home on section 17, Kankakee township. He found here a district largely unimproved and unsettled, and in the work of upbuilding and progress he became an active assistant. By trade he was a blacksmith, and followed that pursuit in his earlier years, but later devoted his energies exclusively to farming. He lived to be more than seventy-five years of age, and well does he deserve to be mentioned among the representative pioneer settlers of LaPorte county. He voted with the Democratic party, and was a candidate for county commissioner at one time. He married Miss Rachel Coplin, a native of Virginia, where her girlhood days were passed. She lived to be seventy-three years of age. Her father was a prominent resident of the Old Dominion and was of Irish and Dutch lineage. He became well known as a stock-raiser, farmer and general business man. To J. V. and Rachel Hickman were born eleven children, eight sons and three daughters, all of whom reached years of maturity, while five of the family are now living.

Mr. Hickman is the seventh son. He was reared in his native township, the common schools affording him his preliminary education, which was supplemented by study in Hillsdale College at Hillsdale, Michigan. He afterward engaged in teaching school between the ages of twenty and thirty years, following that pursuit in LaPorte county, where he became well known as a capable educator. In 1878, however, he left the school room, locating on a farm in Kankakee township. He had been married in 1873 to Miss Harriet A. Downing, a native of Kankakee township and a daughter of Samuel and Eliza (Wagner) Downing, who were old settlers of LaPorte county. Mr. and Mrs. Hickman have one son, Eugene, who married Letha Taylor, a daughter of J. C. Taylor, of LaPorte. They are now residing upon the old homestead.

In 1884 Mr. Hickman located upon the farm where he now resides, in section 8, Kankakee township, and has since been engaged in the cultivation of the soil and the raising of stock. In his business affairs he has been active and energetic, and his possessions have come to him as the reward of his earnest and persistent labor. He has been a life-long Democrat in his political views, and since the age of nineteen years has taken an active part in political work. In 1886 he was elected supervisor, and in 1888 was nominated for the position of township trustee, but was not elected. In 1890 he was made the nominee of

his party for supervisor, and was successful that time. He served until 1895, and in that year was again defeated for the position of trustee. In 1900, however, he was once more made the candidate of the Democracy, and was elected by a large vote, although he had to overcome a strong Republican majority. He is proving a most capable officer as a member of the board, and receives the commendation of all fair-minded citizens. His influence has not been limited by his business and political associations, however, for he is deeply interested in the Masonic fraternity, belonging to the lodge at Rolling Prairie and also to the Independent Order of Odd Fellows in this place. He has filled all of the chairs in the latter organization, and is likewise connected with the Rebekah degree. He has spent his entire life in Kankakee township, covering a residence of fifty-seven years, and matters of local progress and national advancement are causes dear to his heart. His friends are many, his genial and social nature gaining for him the good will, confidence and favorable regard of those with whom he has come in contact.

WILLIAM EATON. Almost seventy years have passed since this gentleman arrived in LaPorte county, and he has therefore witnessed almost its entire development. As a public-spirited citizen he has borne his part in the work of improvement, especially along agricultural lines, as his life has been devoted to farming, which occupation he still carries on near Union Mills, in Clinton township.

Mr. Eaton was born in Giles county, Virginia, January 12, 1822, and in October, 1834, came to LaPorte county, Indiana, with his parents. His father, John Eaton, was a native of Ireland, born about 1792, and emigrated to America about 1798 becoming a resident of Virginia. In that state he grew to manhood and married Miss Susanna Lindsey, who was also born on the Emerald Isle, in 1801. They became the parents of the following children: Joseph, born in 1818; Thomas L., in 1820; William, in 1822; Nancy B., in 1824; Samuel L., in 1826; Charles G., in 1828; George G., in 1829; Catharine, in 1830; Susana, in 1831; James Alexander, in 1833; and Elizabeth, in 1835. The last four were born in Indiana, and the others in Virginia.

Since starting out in life for himself William Eaton has followed farming, and about fifty years ago purchased his present farm near Union Mills. Here he has eighty acres under cultivation and twenty acres of timber land. On the 23d

of April, 1857, he was married in Porter county, Indiana, the lady of his choice being Miss Mary Morrison, whose birth occurred in New York city, in 1834. Six children blessed this union: John William, born July 15, 1858; Almarette Virginia, born March 22, 1860; Henry Elmer, born November 22, 1861; Kate Idela, born April 17, 1867; Lillian Victoria, who was born June 18, 1869, and died August 10, 1871; and Mary Inez, born August 9, 1871.

Mr. Eaton is a Democrat in politics, and he is a faithful and consistent member of the Methodist Episcopal church, taking an active part in its work. As a citizen, friend and neighbor he is true to every duty, and justly merits the esteem in which he is held. In September, 1902, his wife died. She was a faithful wife and a loving mother, and for almost half a century they traveled life's journey together. She was an active worker in the church. She is interred in the Union Mills cemetery.

HON. JACOB R. HALL. No history of LaPorte county would be a complete and finished record without an account of the Hall family, for since the earliest epoch in the development of this section of the state representatives of the name have been active in promoting public welfare and advancing the general progress. They have been associated with agricultural, commercial and financial interests, and their influence has ever been felt on the side of right and improvement. Hon. Jacob R. Hall was the founder of the family in LaPorte county. His birth occurred in Harrison county, Virginia, on the 19th of June, 1807, and back of him was an ancestry honorable and distinguished.

His father, Thomas Hall, was also a native of the Old Dominion, and in the early years of his manhood worked as a shipbuilder, but later turned his attention to agricultural interests. His death occurred in 1821, when he had reached the advanced age of eighty years. He was a son of Samuel Hall, who was born in the north of England and was of Scotch lineage. Samuel Hall became the progenitor of the family in the new world. Thinking that he might benefit his financial conditions on this side of the Atlantic, he bade adieu to his native country and sailed for the new world, establishing his home in Bridgewater, Virginia. He was a shipbuilder by trade. His son, Joseph Hall, a brother of Thomas Hall, gained distinction as a soldier under General Washington in the Revolutionary war, while Lyman Hall, another member of the family, was one



WILLIAM EATON FAMILY.

of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. The coat of arms of this branch of the Hall family bears the inscription *Turpiter Desperatur* (despair is base). Samuel Hall was also a cousin of Dr. John Hall, of England, who wedded Susan Shakespeare, a cousin of the world's greatest poet William Shakespeare, and the signet ring which solemnized their marriage is still among the Shakespeare relics at Stratford-on-Avon. Both Dr. Hall and his wife lie buried beside the great dramatist. Of the twenty-five barons who were chosen to draw up the Magna Charta, nine were direct ancestors of the Hall family and one of them was a signer of that document.

Jacob R. Hall received but limited educational privileges, for the schools in old Virginia at that time were not noted for their excellence. He was reared upon the old family homestead, and in the fall of 1827, prior to the time when he attained his majority, he left the state of his nativity and emigrated to Indiana, settling first at what is now Logansport. He had when he left home a horse, saddle and bridle and seventy-five dollars in money. He spent thirty dollars of his money on reaching the Wabash valley, and afterward loaned the remainder and lost it. His horse, too, died, and thus he was left with only a saddle and bridle. There were only three white settlers in Logansport when Mr. Hall took up his abode there, those being General Tipton, Lewis Chamberlain and Mr. Barien, a Frenchman. There were no settlers to the north as far as the lakes except a mission station, that had been established, and a few squatters and traders were living in that district. The country was an unbroken wilderness, and Mr. Hall cut out the timber for the first frame building in Logansport. He was also the first man who took a wagon from that place to Elkhart. With the early development and improvement of the county he was actively and prominently associated through a number of years. By General Tipton he was employed to secure the good will of the Indians and to work with them in building their cabins, raising corn, etc. The red men belonged to the Miami and Pottawottomie tribes and Mr. Hall was present at all the treaties made with them.

In the year 1832 Jacob R. Hall was united in marriage to Miss Catharine Martin, a daughter of Joel Martin, of Cass county, Indiana. The young couple began their domestic life upon the farm on the western frontier, but as farm products did not bring very high prices at that time Mr. Hall was obliged to perform any kind of labor that would secure a remunerative return. Therefore

he engaged in building houses, repairing wagons and wagon wheels, constructing roads and other such work as would afford him some ready money or supply him with the necessities of life. Like other pioneers he was an eminently practical man, learning his lessons from experience and adapting his knowledge in such a way that his own efforts were followed by very gratifying results.

In 1833 he removed from Cass county to LaPorte county and established his home at Round Grove, Scipio township, a mile and half east of Door Village. He made his second purchase of land of Harrison & Rambeau, including the entire grove, and he also bought out the interests of Mr. Knight, who had settled in the grove. There was no improvement on the land save a rude log cabin, and four or five acres had been broken. It was in this primitive home that he and his family spent the first winter. It did not afford very great protection from the elements, for the snow drifted in the crevices and sometimes lay over three inches deep on the puncheon floor. A sheet was hung up over the bed in order to keep the snow out of the faces of the sleepers. Even this home was an improvement upon the conditions with which Mr. Hall was surrounded when he first came to the Wabash country, for during the first five years of his residence in this state he did not sleep upon a bed altogether for more than one year. He camped out while building cabins for the other settlers, while engaged in the construction of the Michigan road and while working among the Indians, and he truly belonged to that class of brave pioneers to whom the country owes an unbounded debt of gratitude for what they accomplished in the reclamation of the wild districts for the purposes of civilization.

In 1835 Mr. Hall built a small frame house, to which he from time to time made additions until the year 1850, when he erected a commodious front portion to the home, and thus converted it into a comfortable and roomy residence. In 1865 he built a substantial brick barn, which to-day is almost unequalled in the state. As the seasons came and went he cleared his land, plowed and planted his crops and in the autumn gathered rich harvests. When the country became more thickly settled there was a good market for all his products, and, his financial resources being thereby increased, he added to his possessions until he became the owner of a very valuable farm of five hundred acres situated on Door prairie and equipped with splendid buildings and substantial improvements.

To Mr. and Mrs. Hall were born five children:

Caroline E., who became the wife of Charles Simmons; Rachel, the deceased wife of Rev. Samuel Godfrey; Albert S., who is represented elsewhere in this work; Louisa, now the wife of Jackson Rodgers; and William A., whose sketch is also given in this volume. The parents were consistent members of the Methodist Episcopal church, taking an active part in its work, in its substantial growth and development. Mr. Hall died in March, 1875. He was one of the most prominent and honored of the early pioneer settlers, a man of strong force of character and upright principles. His influence was widely felt for good, and he took an active and helpful part in advancing many measures which benefited the state and aided in shaping its policy. He became acquainted with many of the most distinguished and eminent men of Indiana, and enjoyed the confidence of his fellow citizens to a remarkable degree. In 1855 he represented his district in the state legislature, and no public trust reposed in him was ever betrayed in the slightest degree.

GEORGE L. McLANE, merchant and capitalist of LaPorte, and with his business activity extending to other cities, has shown enterprise and progressive spirit that have proved important factors in promoting commercial expansion. There is no resident of this county who occupies a more enviable position in mercantile and financial circles, not alone on account of the success he has achieved, but also by reason of the honorable, straightforward policy he has followed; his close adherence to the most strict ethics which govern commercial life being among the salient features in his business career.

As one of LaPorte county's native sons, he was born in Noble township, February 8, 1858, and comes of Irish lineage, the family having been founded in America near the city of Philadelphia many generations ago. His great-grandfather served in the Revolutionary war under command of Captain Bird. His grandfather was born, reared and married in Virginia, and removed to Wayne county, Indiana, during the territorial days of the state. Pioneer experiences soon became familiar to him, and amid frontier environments he carried on the work of establishing a home for his family.

Bird McLane, the father of George L. McLane, was born in Richmond, Wayne county, Indiana, in 1817, and there resided until 1832, when he came with his father to LaPorte county, where he has since lived. Few, if any, of the residents of the county, now living, antedated his

arrival, and his mind bears the impress of the early historical annals of this section of the state. In the fall of 1832 the other members of his father's family came from Wayne county, and a settlement was made on Rolling Prairie, where the work of developing a farm was begun. The family were living there at the time of the Sac war. In 1834 they removed to a farm at Union Mills; in what is now Noble township, and Bird McLane has since resided there. His parents died and were buried at Union Mills. When Bird McLane was fourteen years of age he and his brother drove an ox-team from Logansport to Cincinnati and returned with a load of groceries and several thousand dollars in silver for the payment of the Miami Indians. When twenty-one years of age, although in debt fifty dollars for his clothes, Bird McLane bought the farm near Union Mills upon which he now resides, and upon which he has lived for more than half a century. About 1868 he purchased a store at Kingsbury, and three years later moved it to Union Mills, but throughout the greater part of his life farming has been his chief occupation. His farm, now consisting of over five hundred acres, is said to be one of the finest, if not the finest, in LaPorte county, and is indeed a very valuable and attractive property. Mr. McLane is one of the prominent old-time figures in northern Indiana, a man of fine character and wide influence, and although now eighty-six years of age, he still maintains as keen an interest in business and in his private and public affairs as he always did. He has extensive financial interests, and his possessions have all come as the just reward of his labors. Starting out in life at the age of twenty-one, handicapped by a debt of fifty dollars, he has gradually advanced until he occupies a foremost position among the men of affluence in the county, and is equally prominent in the public regard. (Bird McLane died January 24, 1904, and his career is sketched in the general history of this work.)

Bird McLane wedded Abbie White Wells, in 1844. She was born January 28, 1825, and died February 10, 1901. She was a remarkable woman, and was descended from splendid ancestry. Her father, Theodore Hopkins Wells, was born in Connecticut, and in the early part of the nineteenth century the family emigrated to Lorraine county, Ohio, where Theodore Wells was married, in 1824, to Jane Weed. In 1835 they removed to LaPorte county, Indiana, and he became a rich farmer and leading man of Noble township. He was born in 1800 and died in 1842,



Geo. L. Milane

and although but in middle life he had already laid the foundation for a snug fortune, so that his family were left in very comfortable circumstances. The Wells family was of English lineage, and representatives of the name came to the American colonies soon after the first settlements were made. On the family escutcheon there is no stain. Mrs. McLane's grandfather was a commissary officer in the Revolutionary war, and among his treasured possessions was a personal letter written him by George Washington. On the maternal side Mrs. Bird McLane was descended from Frederick Weed, of the Thurlow Weed family, who were of French-Huguenot ancestry. Frederick Weed emigrated from Connecticut to Loraine county, Ohio. Mr. McLane has every reason to be proud of his mother's ancestry, who represent the highest type of sturdy and successful New Englanders that, emigrating westward in the early days, developed this into a very rich section of the country.

In the usual manner of farmer lads, George L. McLane spent his boyhood days until seventeen years of age, when he turned his attention to merchandising at Union Mills, and thus entered upon a successful business career, there gaining the knowledge and experience in mercantile life that have made him one of the most prosperous merchants of northern Indiana. He built up an extensive trade at Union Mills, and there remained until about twelve years ago, when he came to LaPorte and purchased the interest of L. F. Weaver in the Frederickson & Weaver mercantile establishment, the firm then becoming Frederickson & McLane, by which name it has since been known. The store is one of the largest and most important in LaPorte, carrying an extensive line of dry-goods, carpets, curtains and the finer grades of house-furnishing goods. Mr. McLane is also a partner in the still larger store at South Bend, that of McLane, Baird & Company, of which store his brother-in-law, Mr. Baird, is the resident partner. While engaged in merchandising Mr. McLane also became extensively interested in the wholesale grain business under the firm name of McLane & Swift, which firm he organized at Union Mills. Their business rapidly grew, elevators were established at a number of places, and the trade eventually reached a valuation of two million dollars per year. Two years ago Mr. McLane sold out his interest in the business, although on account of this being an incorporated company it still retains the name of McLane, Swift & Company, with headquarters at Battle Creek, Michigan.

A man of splendid business ability and marked capacity as a manager, Mr. McLane has been an important factor in the successful control of other business interests. He is one of the directors of the LaPorte Improvement Company, and is also one of the heaviest stockholders of the Cumberland Mining Company, which owns one of the richest developed and working gold mines in Arizona, it being located in the Prescott district. He is also manager of his father's financial interests, and gives supervision to one and all of these various concerns. He quickly comprehends intricate business situations and finds the key to their unraveling. He bases his judgment upon a thorough knowledge of conditions, upon experience and keen foresight, and his word carries weight in mercantile and financial circles.

Mr. McLane was married December 30, 1884, to Miss Mollie Josephine Baird, of Louisiana, Missouri, a daughter of P. H. and Huldah (Gunn) Baird, of one of the prominent southern families of Pike county, Missouri. They have one son, Howard McLane. Mrs. McLane is a member of the Episcopal church, and in social circles the family occupies an enviable position, while their beautiful home on Jefferson avenue is noted for its pleasing hospitality. Mr. McLane in the midst of onerous business duties finds time to aid in movements for the amelioration of the less fortunate and is most charitable to the poor and needy. He is a trustee of the Ruth C. Sabin Home for Old Ladies, and is a member of the Presbyterian church, while in the Masonic fraternity he also holds membership. He has gained wealth, but does not regard it as the primary object of life, and the person of upright character always receives from him kindly consideration and oftentimes warm friendship.

MARTIN T. KRUEGER. In 1856 there came to America from Germany Carl Krueger, the grandfather of Martin T. Krueger. After his arrival he took up his abode in Michigan City, where he continued to reside until his life's labors were ended in death, in the early seventies, when eighty-six years of age. His wife passed to her reward about the same time, her death occurring at the age of seventy-seven years, and to this worthy old couple was born a family of four children, all of whom came to America.

Included in this number was Carl Krueger, Jr., a native of Mecklenburg, Germany. In his native land he served as coachman for a minister, and in 1864 he joined his parents in the new world, also taking up his abode in Michigan City,

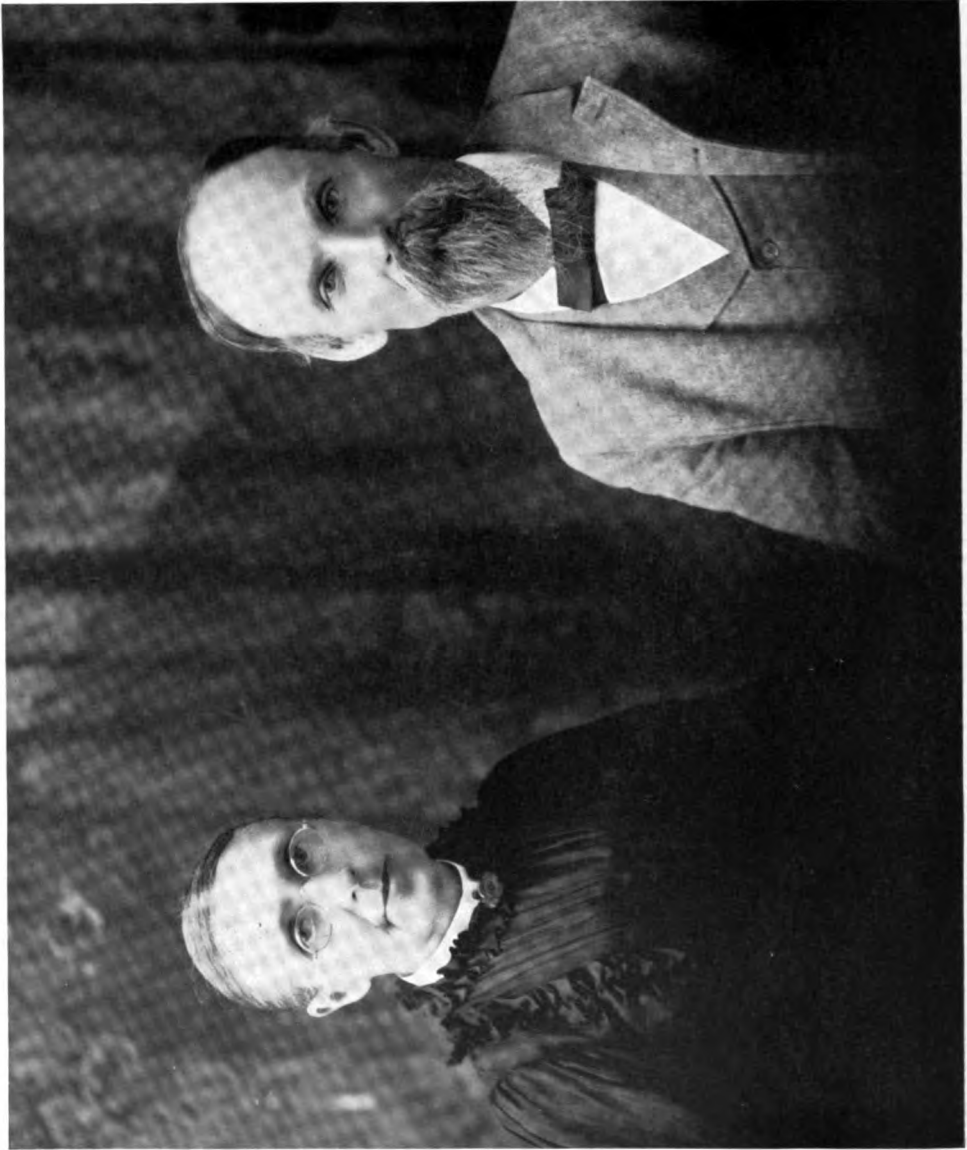
where the remainder of his days were passed with the exception of one year spent in LaPorte. His death occurred in 1896, when eighty-two years of age. Ere leaving the land of his birth Carl Krueger had married Fredericka Urbahn, whose father, Carl Urbahn, was a shepherd in Germany, and his death occurred there at the age of sixty-five years. To Mr. and Mrs. Carl Krueger were born ten children, six sons and four daughters, and nine are still living, namely: William; Fred C.; Otto C.; Martin T.; Conrad C.; Rudolph F.; Augusta, who became the wife of William Havekost, both of whom are now deceased; Caroline, the wife of Henry Seegert; Anna, the wife of John Brummer; and Minnie, the wife of Fred Spath. The mother of these children, who was born in Mecklenburg, Germany, still survives her husband, having reached the age of seventy-five years, and is a worthy member of the Lutheran church, with which Mr. Carl Krueger was also identified.

Martin T. Krueger was born in Mecklenburg, Germany, November 10, 1853, and was a member of the little band, consisting of father, mother and nine children, which crossed the Atlantic to America and took up its abode in Michigan City, Indiana, in 1864. As the parents were poor the children were early compelled to struggle for themselves, and at the early age of thirteen Martin left home and secured work on a farm, receiving six dollars a month during the summer in compensation for his services, while the winters were spent in attending the district school and in doing chores for his board. In 1870 he worked for a time in the Haskell & Barker car shops at Michigan City, after which he learned the trade of making and covering saddle-trees, but this occupation became unprofitable, and he then secured employment in a planing-mill, and was next employed in cleaning locomotive grates for the Michigan Central Railroad Company. This work proving unhealthy, Mr. Krueger concluded to go farther west, and accordingly resumed agricultural pursuits near Mendota, Illinois, where he received twelve dollars a month as a farm hand. Continuing that occupation in Lasalle, Lee and Bureau counties, Illinois, for five years, he then returned to Michigan City in 1877 and began reading law in the office of F. G. Johnson. His preceptor died in the following year, and as Mr. Krueger had no money with which to further pursue his studies he secured the agency of the insurance company lately represented by Mr. Johnson and began business for himself, adding real estate and foreign passage to his line. After

some years he was able to resume the study of law and was admitted to the bar in 1886. Gradually he withdrew from the insurance business and devoted himself exclusively to the practice of law. He now enjoys a large practice, and is the local attorney for the Michigan Central Railroad and the Pere Marquette Railroad, the Haskell & Barker Car Company, the First National Bank and many manufacturing firms.

Mr. Krueger cast his first ballot for Tilden and Hendricks, in Bureau county, Illinois, in 1876, this being the only Democratic vote cast in that precinct, and has voted for every Democratic presidential candidate since that time. In 1879 he was elected city clerk of Michigan City, to which position he was re-elected in 1881 and again in 1883. In 1884 he was elected to represent LaPorte county in the lower house of the Indiana legislature, in which he served as chairman of the committee on cities and towns and was a member of other important committees. He introduced and passed seven measures through the house, among them several proposed amendments to the constitution of the state. He surrounded himself with a personal following which in many cases determined the fate of a bill, but rarely took much time in debate. Upon his return from the legislature Mr. Krueger was urged to again become the candidate for the office of city clerk but declined, although he afterward consented to become the councilman from his ward, which was politically Republican, being nominated by both parties, and served one term. In 1886 he was nominated by the Democratic state convention for clerk of the supreme court, but with the entire ticket was defeated.

In 1889 he was elected mayor of Michigan City on the Democratic ticket, to which he was re-elected in 1891 without opposition. While in that office he inaugurated a system of public improvements such as had never before been thought of. Streets were paved, sewers constructed, the harbor bridged and a public park created on the shores of Lake Michigan, these steps being taken, however, over the protests of many citizens who thought the town not ripe for such metropolitan progress and who feared that property would be too heavily burdened with consequent taxation. All this opposition fell upon the mayor, and in addition to this there was an open rupture in the Democratic party over a local issue, so that when Mr. Krueger was again nominated in 1894 the discontented element, together with one faction of the Democratic party, joined with the Republicans and defeated him, by a small margin. Four years, however,



MR. AND MRS. SAMUEL BERRIDGE.

were enough to convince the people of Michigan City that a mistake had been made, and in 1898 he was again chosen as mayor by a majority of nearly eight hundred.

He served as chairman of the Democratic congressional convention for the tenth Indiana district in 1896, and after the convention had balloted many times without a choice his name was announced and he was nominated. The district was overwhelmingly Republican, but he deemed it his duty to accept and assist in keeping up the organization of his party. He succeeded in greatly reducing the opposition majority, but was of course defeated, carrying two counties in the district, however, that had gone Republican in the preceding elections, including his own. For twelve years he was a member and secretary of the Michigan City school board, but resigned in September, 1898. In 1898 he organized the Lake Michigan Water Company, which built the present system of waterworks in Michigan City, being its present secretary and treasurer. In 1902 he was again made the mayor of this city, in which position he will have served for eleven and one-half years when his present term expires.

Mr. Krueger was married, in 1879, to Miss Rose Renspies, of Michigan City, and they have three children,—Thomas H., Edward S. and Helen M. The family reside at 1221 Michigan street in a beautiful brick residence erected in 1888.

SAMUEL BERRIDGE. This well known and highly esteemed citizen of Noble township is a self-made man who through his own well directed efforts and the assistance of his estimable wife, has succeeded in acquiring a good home and competence. His early home was on the other side of the Atlantic, for he was born in Owesby, England, on the 5th of August, 1838, a son of William and Jane (Needham) Berridge, who were life-long residents of that country. His father was born in 1805, and died in Scipio township, LaPorte county, March 3, 1873. His wife was born in 1811, and died in Noble township, August 3, 1858. In their family were the following children: Mary Ann, George, Eliza, Samuel, John, James William and Betsey.

Samuel Berridge began his education in the schools of his native land, and after coming to this country continued his studies at Union Mills, Indiana, for a time. It was in 1855 that he emigrated to America, and on landing in this country he came at once to LaPorte county, Indiana, where he has since made his home. For some time he worked as a farm hand, and in 1860 com-

menced farming on his own account on rented land. He made his first purchase in 1886, when he bought an eighty-acre tract in section 16, Noble township, to which he has since added forty acres in section 15, making a good farm of one hundred and twenty acres. He has placed the land under excellent cultivation and has made many improvements which add greatly to the value and attractive appearance of the place. He is a good practical farmer, and well deserves the success that has crowned his efforts.

On the 15th of October, 1859, at LaPorte, Mr. Berridge was united in marriage to Miss Harriet Hockney, also a native of England, who was born in Messingham, Lincolnshire, July 20, 1840, and came to the United States on the 2nd of July, 1853, with her parents, William and Martha (Burrell) Hockney. Her father was born in England in 1805, and died in Union Mills, Indiana, March 9, 1891. Her mother, who was born in Scotter, England, in 1809, is still living at the extreme old age of ninety-four years. She is a daughter of Thomas and Ann Lillie Burrell. The latter was born in 1762 and died May 29, 1877.

Mr. and Mrs. Berridge have two children. Joseph Priestly, the elder, was born September 9, 1860, and now assists his father in the operation of the home farm. He completed the common school course and also was a student two years in the LaPorte high school. Harriet Emily, born March 1, 1863, is the wife of H. Z. Johnson, now living in Boise City, Idaho, a prominent lawyer, and they have two children, Kendrick and Katrina. She graduated in the class of 1881 in the LaPorte high school and she taught three years in the city schools of LaPorte and three years in the Austin public schools, of Austin, Illinois. She was a student of Michigan University of Ann Arbor, Michigan, for three years. She was a most successful teacher.

In his political views, Mr. Berridge is a stalwart Democrat, and he takes an active and commendable interest in public affairs. He and his wife are widely and favorably known in the county where they have so long made their home, and they have a host of warm friends who esteem them highly for their sterling worth.

GEORGE F. SEYMOUR. Occupying an enviable position in business circles, George Frederick Seymour is honored and respected by all, not alone on account of the success he has achieved, but also by reason of the honorable, straightforward business policy he has ever followed. It is true that he entered upon a business

already established, but in conducting this and enlarging its scope many a man of less resolute purpose and of limited business sagacity would have failed, but Mr. Seymour has so directed his efforts that his business interests have grown apace with the progress which dominates the central west. Connected with real estate, finance and insurance, he is well known in LaPorte.

Mr. Seymour is a native son of this city, his birth having occurred in the house in which he now lives, in 1864. The ancestral history of the Seymour family is a long and interesting one, for it can be traced back to the time of William the Conqueror, and is represented by such distinguished personages as Lady Jane Seymour and the earls of Yarmouth. The founder of the family in America settled on the Connecticut river in 1632, and the Seymour farm there is still in possession of representatives of the name. There were three families, and Mr. Seymour traces his lineage back to the one that lived in Norwalk, Connecticut.

George S. Seymour, his father, was born in Connecticut, in 1823, and came to the west in 1840, first locating in LaPorte, where he arrived with only five dollars. He had a desire to see Chicago, and after remaining in this city for but a short time he started to walk to the Illinois metropolis, but during the latter part of the journey obtained a ride in a peddler's cart. In the office of the clerk of Cook county he obtained a position, and among his other duties was that of taking a school census of Chicago when that city contained a population of only thirteen thousand.

In 1850 Mr. George S. Seymour returned to LaPorte for his bride, and wedded Miss Lydia Cummins Webster, the marriage taking place at the home of Colonel Hathaway, a noted man of that day and afterward a distinguished soldier of the Civil war. Mrs. George S. Seymour is a native of New Hampshire, and belonged to the Webster family of which Daniel Webster was a representative. George S. Seymour was a lawyer by profession, but after 1858 devoted most of his time to the real estate, loan and insurance business, establishing a business which has been continued since that date. When he went to LaPorte for his bride he had intended to return to Chicago, but, changing his plans, he remained in the former city and became prominent in its business circles. He wrote for the Home Insurance Company its first five insurance policies issued at LaPorte, and this company is still represented by the office now conducted by George F. Seymour. Mr. G. S. Seymour was a prominent Mason, at-

tained the thirty-second degree of the Scottish Rite and assisted in establishing many of the commanderies in this part of the state. In his political views he was a Democrat, but never aspired to office. He died at LaPorte in 1893, at the age of seventy years, and thus passed away a prominent and influential citizen, who stood as a high type of our sterling American manhood. His widow still survives him and is now living in Chicago.

This worthy couple had every reason to be proud of their sons, who became leading and successful business men. George F. Seymour has three brothers: Professor Paul H. Seymour, who is now with the Goldsmith Brothers, assayers of Chicago, is a graduate of Ann Arbor University, of Michigan, and he spent a year in studying chemistry and allied sciences in Germany. He afterward became professor of chemistry in the Detroit high school and later in the Lake Forest University, near Chicago. He has also prepared for the Smithsonian Institute of Washington, D. C., some valuable monographs on chemical subjects, on which he has become a recognized authority. Walter W. Seymour had charge for ten years of the draughting department of the American Bridge Company, of Chicago, but now with the Frederick Post Company of that city. Arthur W. Seymour, of South Bend, Indiana, has charge of the extensive lumber department of the Studebaker Brothers Manufacturing Company at that place.

The fourth brother of the family is George F. Seymour, who acquired his preliminary education in LaPorte, and after completing the high school course here he spent one year as a student in the Northwestern University, at Evanston, Illinois. From 1883 until 1887 he held a position in the Merchants' National Bank of Chicago, after which he turned his attention to the life insurance business, traveling throughout Illinois and Indiana for two years. He then settled in Indianapolis, where he continued in the insurance business until his father's death in 1893, when he returned to LaPorte, where he has since conducted the business that is yet carried on under the firm style of G. S. Seymour & Sons. He has made a close study of the insurance business, and thoroughly understands its work in every department, comprising as it does multitudinous details. He is also operating in real estate and loans, and his clientage is extensive and of an important character.

Mr. Seymour was married in Indianapolis, in 1893, to Miss Lucy H. Jacobs, a daughter of

C. P. Jacobs, a patent attorney of that city. They have two daughters, Helen and Ruth. In LaPorte they have gained many friends and enjoy the hospitality of the best homes of the city. Mr. Seymour is a member of the Business Men's Club, of which he was the treasurer for one year, and he is also a member and was formerly an officer of the local lodge of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks. He belongs to the local board of fire underwriters and the National Association of Local Fire Insurance Agents, and is well known in insurance circles as one of the prominent and prosperous representatives of the business, while his genial, cordial nature and deference for the opinions of others have made him popular with all with whom he comes in contact.

SIDNEY BEATTY, who is occupying the position of bookkeeper with the firm of Winterbotham & Sons, contractors of provision coöperage in Michigan City, was born in LaPorte, Indiana, on the 13th of March, 1842, and is a worthy and well known representative of an honored pioneer family. His paternal grandfather, Dempster Beatty, was a native of Ireland, and on crossing the Atlantic to the new world became a resident of Ohio, where he remained until his removal to LaPorte county, Indiana. He cast in his lot with the pioneer settlers here, for at the time of his arrival this country was situated upon the frontier and the work of improvement and progress had scarcely been begun. Much of the land was still wild and uncultivated, and many of the now thriving towns and cities had not yet sprung into existence. Mr. Dempster Beatty was a cabinet-maker by trade and followed that pursuit in his own home, making many articles of furniture for the pioneer households. His death occurred when he had reached the advanced age of seventy-one years.

John Beatty, the father of Sidney Beatty, was born in Ohio and became a farmer by occupation, residing at Beatty's Corners in Cool Spring township, LaPorte county. He arrived in this county in the winter of 1832-3 and began the development of a farm, transforming the tract of wild land into richly cultivated fields. For many years he continued to engage in agricultural pursuits there, and his farm became a very valuable and attractive one. He resided thereon until within five years of his death, when he retired from agricultural life, spending his last days in Kosciusko county, Indiana, where he passed away on the 5th of July, 1885, at the age of seventy-one

years and three months. He was familiar with the pioneer history of the middle west and was a participant in the Black Hawk war. Indians still visited this part of the country at the time of his arrival, and there was much wild game, but as the years passed great changes were wrought, and Mr. Beatty always took a great pride in what was accomplished here and assisted in a material way in the development and improvement of this part of the state. He served for many years as a justice of the peace, and his decisions were strictly fair and impartial. He was also township librarian. He was an adherent of Democratic principles up to the time of President Buchanan's administration, when he joined the ranks of the newly organized Republican party and continued to follow its banners until his death. As a companion and helpmate for life's journey, Mr. John Beatty chose Miss Sarah Bosley, also a native of Ohio, and their marriage was blessed with three children: Sidney; John A., who died June 10, 1863, at the age of seventeen years; and Sarah E., who died in early childhood. The mother was called to her final rest May 13, 1864, when fifty-three years of age. Both Mr. and Mrs. John Beatty were devoted members of the Baptist church, and their lives were in consistent harmony with their professions.

Sidney Beatty was reared as a farm boy. In retrospect one can see him as he performed the minor duties upon the farm in early boyhood and attended the district schools. He continued his studies until he had largely mastered the common branches of English learning, and while not engaged with the duties of the schoolroom he was busy in field or meadow, aiding his father in the development of the home farm and the care of grain and stock. He followed farming and lumbering until after the outbreak of the Civil war, when, his patriotic spirit being aroused in the attempt of the south to overthrow the Union, he enlisted on the 4th of August, 1862, as a member of Company K, Seventy-third Indiana Volunteer Infantry. He was mustered in on the 16th of the same month at Louisville, Kentucky, and was mustered out on the 1st of July, 1865, after almost three years of service, reaching home on the 9th of August, a victor as well as a veteran. He participated in the siege of Decatur, Alabama, and the battles of Perryville and Walnut Grove, Kentucky, and was ever a follower of the old flag and the cause it represented. Being an excellent penman, he was detailed to act as report clerk in the adjutant general's office, and served in that

capacity for eighteen months, remaining with General Granger until mustered out of the service.

After his return home Mr. Beatty was unable to do any great amount of work for four or five years on account of the effects of a sunstroke which he sustained while in the army. He became a constable and deputy collector for the county treasurer, and served from 1865 until 1869, when he accepted the office of guard in the state prison, remaining there until 1876. In the latter year he began working convicts in the yard, and received and shipped goods. On the 6th of November, 1886, he accepted his present position as bookkeeper with the firm of Winterbotham & Sons, and has remained in this capacity continuously since, covering a period of seventeen consecutive years in the office, having entered the employ of the firm, however, in 1876.

On the 10th of August, 1862, Mr. Beatty was united in marriage to Miss Eliza J. Burnham, and to them were born four children: John B., who is a guard at the prison and wedded Mary Ritter, by whom he has three children, Earl, Daisy and Ralph; Carrie E., the wife of Fred C. Johnson, by whom she has one son, Arthur; Emma May, who died at the age of fourteen years; and one that died in infancy. The mother of these children passed away in September, 1873, at the age of thirty-two years. She was a member of the Methodist church and was an estimable woman. Many excellent traits of heart and mind endeared her to those with whom she came in contact.

On the 30th of May, 1876, Mr. Beatty was united in marriage to Miss Elizabeth R. Andrews, a daughter of John and Lucina T. (Smith) Andrews. To them were born five children, but two of the number died in infancy; Myrtle T., the eldest, is now the wife of William Porter, a resident of Montgomery, Michigan; and Elmer D. and Pearl E., are at home. The family occupy a pleasant residence at 619 Willard avenue, where they have remained for the past twenty-two years. Mr. and Mrs. Beatty attend the Congregational church, and he belongs to Michigan City Lodge No. 265, I. O. O. F., to the Royal Arcanum and to George V. Rawson Post No. 46, G. A. R. In politics he is an earnest Republican. No higher testimonial of his efficiency and helpfulness in business could be given than the fact that he has been retained in his present position for almost two decades. In matters of citizenship he is as true and loyal to his country as when he followed the old flag upon southern battlefields of the south.

CALEB HARVEY. Death often calls from our midst those whom we can ill afford to lose, and when it claimed Caleb Harvey the community mourned the loss of a representative citizen, widely and favorably known in agricultural communities. He resided upon section 26, Kankakee township, where for many years he had carried on general farming. He is one of Indiana's native sons, his birth occurring in this state at a very early period in its pioneer development. He first opened his eyes to the light of day in Wayne county on the 22d of November, 1827, his parents being John and Christina (Hunt) Harvey, who later became pioneer residents of LaPorte county, Caleb Harvey being but eight years of age at the time of their arrival here.

The family home was established in Kankakee township, and he attended the common schools of the neighborhood through the winter months, while in the summer seasons he worked in the fields and assisted in the operation of the farm upon which he was reared and upon which his widow now resides. He always gave his time and energies to the cultivation of the soil and to the raising of stock, and after arriving at years of maturity he carried forward his farm work in such a capable manner that he annually harvested good crops. He took great pride in keeping his farm in excellent condition, and it was a most attractive feature of the landscape, being neat and thrifty in all departments. As an agriculturist he won very desirable and gratifying success.

In 1874 Mr. Harvey was united in marriage to Miss Margaret C. Sleight, who was born in Ulster county, New York, September 22, 1835, a daughter of Adam and Jane (Burger) Sleight, who were natives of New York. They came to LaPorte county in 1844 and settled in Kankakee township. The work of progress and improvement here had not been carried forward many years, and Mr. Sleight therefore became a participant in the work that led to later development and upbuilding. Mrs. Harvey was the eldest daughter in a family of seven children, and was a maiden of nine summers when she came to this portion of the state. Her education was acquired in the public schools, and on the 11th of November, 1874, she gave her hand in marriage to Mr. Harvey. Both had been reared in Kankakee township, and were known people and representative citizens of the community.

Mr. Harvey was reared in the faith of the Society of Friends or Quakers, and he molded his life by the most commendable principles, in-



Leah. Harvey

tegrity and fidelity characterizing his conduct at all times. He gave a strong support to the Republican party, took an active part in politics and public affairs, and was ever generous in his contributions to benevolent causes and to church and public schools. He died September 26, 1901, and the work which he had done for LaPorte county made his death deeply mourned throughout this portion of the state. He had endeared himself to many friends, and his memory is yet cherished by those who knew him. Mrs. Harvey now owns a farm of three hundred and eighty acres, to the supervision of which she devotes her energies. She, too, is well known in the county and like her husband is deserving of prominent mention in this volume.

JOHN RILEY, whose capacity and efficient service have won him the important and responsible position of superintendent of the LaPorte Woolen Mills, at LaPorte, Indiana, was born in Bradford, England, a son of Owen and Mary (Bowen) Riley. His father was a native of Ireland, and in early life engaged in the operation of a hand loom in the weaving of cloth, but wishing to extend the field of his operations he removed to Bradford, England, the great center of the woolen and worsted manufacturing industry, becoming a manufacturer in those lines. There he spent his remaining days, active in his chosen field of labor until called to his final rest in 1880. His widow, who was also born in Ireland, still survives him and yet makes her home in Bradford.

It was in the schools of his native city that John Riley acquired his education, and when he had put aside his text-books he entered upon his business career in the woolen mills, learning the business to which his father had ever devoted his energies. His ambition was to become an expert workman, and this led him to investigate and study woolen-mill construction, operation and management, not only in England but also on the continent. His knowledge became very broad and thorough, and thinking to utilize it in the business fields of the new world, he crossed the Atlantic in 1886 and established his home in Philadelphia, where he embarked in business as a manufacturer of woolen goods. He conducted his enterprise successfully until 1890, when he sold out to the Canton Mill Company, and for eight years managed the business for the company, after which he became connected with the Edward Mills in Philadelphia, which city remained his home until 1901, when he came to LaPorte to

superintend the construction and install the machinery in the new plant of the LaPorte Woolen Mills Company, owned by Samuel Fox's Sons. He was retained as superintendent of the mills, and under his guidance the business has since been conducted. He is an expert in the manufacture of fine woolens and worsteds, being familiar with the business in all its departments and in both principle and detail. He was selected for his present position by reason of his skill in management and his ability to maintain a high standard in the quality of the manufactured product.

Mr. Riley was married in Bradford, England, to Miss Mary McNulta, and they have six children: Mary, Margaret, Katharine, Agnes, Theresa and Sarah. Although residents of LaPorte for but a brief period, the family have already won many friends here, and Mr. Riley has gained for himself an excellent position in business circles as a representative of the manufacturing interests of the city.

JOHN A. WANBAUGH, a dealer in grain and seeds at Rolling Prairie, and also to some extent in real estate, is a native of Wooster, Wayne county, Ohio, his birth having occurred on the 2d of October, 1856. The family was established in the Buckeye state in pioneer days by his grandfather, who was a farmer by occupation. He married a Miss Forbes, who was a member of the historic family of that name.

Their son, John Wanbaugh, the father of Mr. Wanbaugh, was born in Ohio, and was reared there, becoming a conductor on the Pittsburg, Fort Wayne & Chicago Railroad, after attaining years of maturity. In this connection he had charge of the run between Chicago and Crestline, Ohio. At the time of the Civil war he had charge of horse corrals at Nashville, Tennessee. His death occurred when he was forty-eight years of age. In early manhood he had wedded Miss E. S. Mentzer, a representative of an old family of Pennsylvania. Her father became one of the pioneer settlers of Wooster, Ohio, and there engaged in the manufacture of brick, making the brick which was used in the building of the first brick house in that city. As his commodity was in great demand by the people of the district, his business steadily increased, and he became well-to-do, so that he was enabled to retire from further business when a comparatively young man of forty years. A long life was vouchsafed him, he passing the ninety-eighth milestone of life's journey. To John Wanbaugh and wife were

born five children, of whom two are living, Jesse F. Wanbaugh, being a resident of Fond du Lac, Wisconsin.

John A. Wanbaugh, the elder son, remained with his parents during the period of his boyhood and youth, and when a lad of eight summers accompanied his father and mother to Indiana. He had begun his education in the public schools of Crawford county, Ohio, as a student in Galion and he later spent two years as a pupil in Notre Dame. At the age of fifteen years he started out upon an independent business career and went to Standing Rock, North Dakota, acting as a clerk in the Indian Agency. For four years he occupied that position and then returned to Indiana, where he became a contractor for the building of railroad beds. He was thus engaged in connection with the Chicago & Atlantic Railroad, now the Chicago & Erie Railroad. In 1884 Mr. Wanbaugh arrived in Rolling Prairie, and for a year thereafter was engaged in agricultural pursuits. In the fall of 1884 he began dealing in grain, buying and shipping the farm products raised in this locality, and for nineteen years he has continued in the business, making large purchases and profitable sales. He also follows farming, owning some rich and arable land in this section of the state. About 1899 the elevator owned by the railroad company was burned, but with characteristic energy he rebuilt the elevator at his own expense. He is now associated as a partner of J. B. Ruple & Company in his business enterprises, and is well known in his part of the county as a representative and progressive business man.

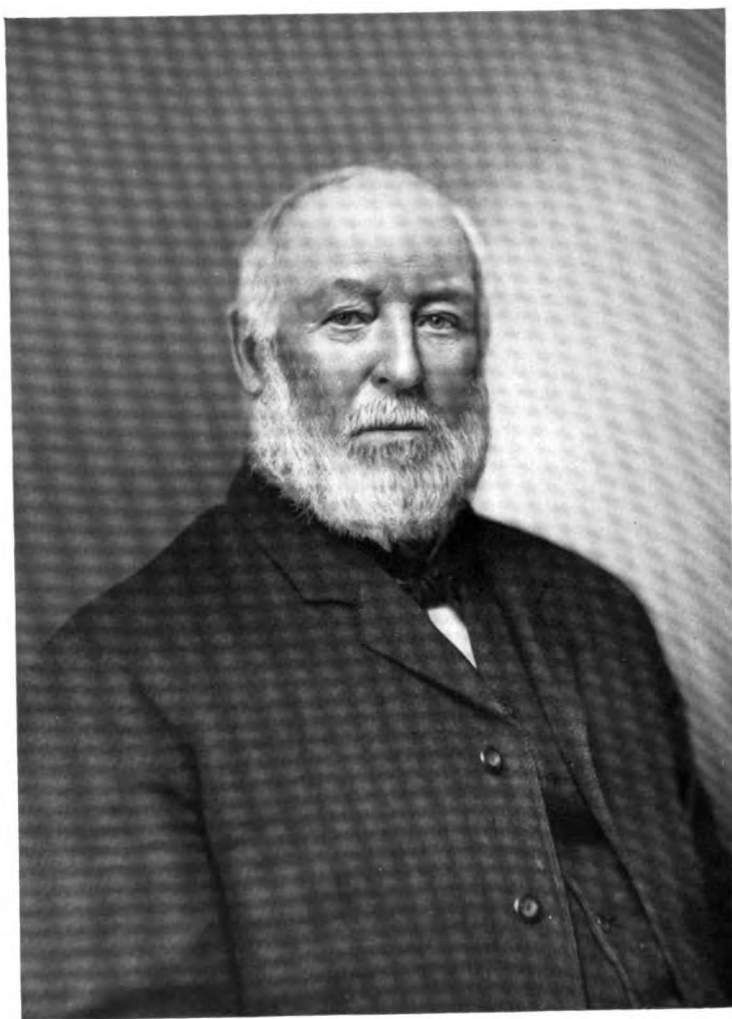
In 1883 Mr. Wanbaugh was united in marriage to Miss Ida M. Camp. She was born in Wayne county, Indiana, and by her marriage has become the mother of one son, Ed M., who is in California. They reside in Rolling Prairie amid pleasant surroundings and agreeable social conditions and the circle of their friends is large. Mr. Wanbaugh gives his political support to the Republican party.

WILLIAM C. BUSH, a prominent farmer residing on section 18, Kankakee township, has from an early period in the development of LaPorte county resided within its borders. In fact, he is one of its native sons, his birth having occurred in Scipio township on the 12th of August, 1851. His grandfather, John Bush, was born in New York and came to LaPorte county about 1838. He had married Lydia Clearwater, also a native of the Empire state, and they were of Mohawk Dutch and of German descent. They

became the parents of three sons: Isaac, who died in 1864; Abram, who died in February, 1893; and David, who died May 16, 1888. All became pioneer settlers of Kankakee township, LaPorte county, and were prominent farmers, actively identified with the upbuilding of the county. All became well-to-do and were recognized as valued citizens. They gave their political support to the Republican party and were consistent members of the Christian church. The name of Bush was originally Ter Bush, but the first syllable was dropped after the emigration of the family to the western country.

David Bush, the father of William C. Bush, was a native of New York, and there spent his early youth. When a young man he came to LaPorte county as one of its pioneer settlers, making the journey in company with his father, mother and his two brothers, Abram and Isaac Bush. They settled in Kankakee township, taking up their abode there in 1838. With the early development of the county they were closely connected, David Bush bearing his full share in the work of progress and improvement. He assisted in reclaiming the wild land for purposes of civilization, and was ever a loyal and progressive resident of his community. His entire life was devoted to agricultural pursuits, and in this way he provided a comfortable living for his family. In politics he was a Whig and afterward a Republican, and he held membership in the Christian church. His wife, who in her maidenhood was Elizabeth Miller, was born in Virginia, and in her girlhood days came to Indiana in company with her parents, who were among the early settlers of LaPorte county. She was a daughter of Jacob Miller, who settled in Kankakee township and bore a helpful part in the pioneer development of this section of the state. He not only carried on general farming, but was proprietor of the Kankakee flour mills, located four miles east of LaPorte. At that time all of the farm products were hauled to Michigan City for shipment, and there were no railroads in this part of the state. He died in 1851, and his family afterward removed to California. David Bush passed away when about sixty-seven years of age, and his wife died in Center township, LaPorte county, at the age of seventy-one years. They were the parents of four sons, the eldest being J. Miller, who died in July, 1892; while the others are John A., a resident of Great Falls, Montana; William C.; and James I., who is living in Kankakee township.

William C. Bush was reared in Kankakee township and at the usual age entered the public



B S Fair

schools. He began his studies in the district schools and continued his education in the city schools of LaPorte. As a boy he worked upon the home farm and remained with his father until he had attained his majority.

When about twenty-one years of age Mr. Bush was married, on the 1st of October, 1873, to Miss Hattie J. Callison, a daughter of Joseph M. and Maria E. (Booth) Callison, who were natives of Ohio and became early settlers of Noble township, LaPorte county. Mrs. Bush is of Welsh, Irish and English descent, her father being of Irish and Welsh lineage, while her mother was of English extraction. Their respective ancestors came to America at a very early day, and later representatives of the family lived in Ohio, and afterward came to LaPorte county, Indiana, among its pioneer settlers. Mr. and Mrs. Callison located here about 1837, establishing their home in Noble township, where they were engaged in farming. In 1850 Mr. Callison went to California, remaining there until 1854. He died near LaPorte in 1895, and his wife is still living, her home being at 809 Rose street, LaPorte. Mrs. Bush, their only child, was born in Noble township, February 18, 1848, and there spent her girlhood days, obtaining her education in the district schools and in the seminary at LaPorte. She gained broad general knowledge, and for seven years successfully engaged in teaching in the district and city schools.

At the time of their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Bush took up their abode upon a farm in Kankakee township, and in February, 1880, they removed to Allen county, Kansas, there remaining for about ten years. Mr. Bush was engaged in the dairy and livestock business there. In 1889 he returned to Kankakee township, locating on the old homestead, buying out the other heirs of the property. Here he still lives, carrying on general farming. He has one hundred and thirteen acres of good land, rich and well improved, the fields yielding to him golden harvests as a reward for the care and labor he bestows upon them.

To Mr. and Mrs. Bush was born one son, Lynn C., but they had the misfortune to lose him in infancy. Mr. Bush and his wife are well known people of this community and enjoy the respect and high esteem of many friends. In politics he has always been a staunch adherent of Republican principles, and has taken an active part in the work of the organization. While in Kansas he held the office of trustee in his township for two terms and is now serving for the second term as

road supervisor in Kankakee township. He belongs to LaPorte Tent No. 25, K. O. T. M. and his wife is a member of LaPorte Hive No. 1, the first lodge of the ladies auxiliary. She has been honored with office and is now a past commander. Both are well known people of the community and their circle of friends is extensive.

J. Miller Bush, the eldest brother of William C. Bush, was born in Scipio township, February 27, 1845, and was united in marriage, on the 28th of May, 1865, to Catherine Harris, by whom he had one daughter and two sons: Alice, William J. and D. Walter. J. Miller Bush died on the 17th of July, 1892. He was well known in the county, took an active and helpful part in public affairs, and his loss was deeply regretted by many who knew him. His eldest son now resides in Center township, where he follows gardening. John A. Bush, the second brother of William C. Bush, was born December 9, 1848. He married Ellen Wagner on the 30th of September, 1874, and now lives at Great Falls, Montana.

BENAJAH S. FAIL has the distinction of being the first white male child born in LaPorte county, Indiana, his natal day being October 30, 1830, and he has always lived in his native county, becoming a factor in its business and public life as the years advanced. He has now long been numbered among the practical, enterprising and successful farmers of his community, his home being in Kankakee township.

His father, Philip Fail, was a native of Maryland, born in Hagerstown, in 1797. When he was quite young he was left an orphan and removed to Virginia when about fourteen years of age. There he remained for a number of years, and in Palatine, that state, he was married to Miss Sarah Nuzzum, who was born in the Old Dominion and there spent her girlhood. After his marriage Mr. Philip Fail made a raft which he poled down the river, and in this primitive manner journeyed westward, and established his home in Union county, Indiana. In the spring of 1830 he came to LaPorte county and settled in Kankakee township, where he bought eighty acres of land. As the years passed he prospered in his undertakings, although surrounded by pioneer conditions during his early residence here. He bravely met the hardships and difficulties incident to frontier life, and overcame all the obstacles in his path to success. Gradually he worked his way upward and as his financial resources increased he invested in property, becoming the

owner of six hundred and forty acres. Of this he purchased one hundred and sixty acres of the Indians. He figured prominently in early events which constituted the formative period in the county's history, and he was known by everybody living in this section of the state, being a prominent and well known pioneer. He lived to the advanced age of eighty years, two months and twelve days, and when he was called away the community mourned the loss of one whom to know was to respect and honor. He belonged to the Disciples church, and in his political affiliations was a Democrat. Among the substantial acts of his life was the assistance which he gave in laying out the roads of the county, and he also performed an important part in reclaiming the wild land and utilizing it for purposes of civilization. His wife passed away long prior to his death, dying in 1856, when about fifty-eight years of age. They were the parents of fourteen children, three sons and eleven daughters. All of the daughters have now passed away with the exception of Mrs. Elenaor, who is now eighty-two years of age. The sons are Benajah S.; John N., who is a resident farmer of Kankakee township; and D. Philip, who still resides on the old family homestead.

Mr. B. S. Fail is the eldest, and was reared as a farmer lad upon the old homestead, where he assisted in the work of field and meadow or indulged in the pleasure of the playground as opportunity offered. His early education was limited because of the unsettled condition of the country, which caused the schools to be of a very primitive character. He pursued his studies sitting on a slab bench in a log schoolhouse and had the opportunity of attending for only a brief period during the winter seasons. Through his youth he assisted his father in the cultivation of the home farm, and remained on the old place during the greater part of the time until his marriage.

On the 14th of October, 1854, Mr. Fail was married to Isabel Galbreath, who was born in Ohio and came to LaPorte county with her parents, who were pioneer settlers of northwestern Indiana. Mr. and Mrs. Fail established their home upon the place that he still owns, northeast of the city of LaPorte, being distant from the county seat about four miles. Forty-eight years have come and gone since he located thereon, and as the years have passed he has continuously followed farming. He owns two hundred and forty-seven and a half acres of land, most of which, however, he rents, and is thus relieved of the care and responsibility connected with its

cultivation. To Mr. and Mrs. Fail have been born four children: James P., who is an engineer and farmer; William O., who carries on agricultural pursuits; Theodore, also a farmer; and George C., who died in 1862.

Politically Mr. Fail is a Democrat, earnest in his advocacy of the party, and he served as county commissioner for three years. He was also appraiser of school lands for four years. He has been connected with his county agricultural association, and is a faithful member of the Christian church. No native citizen of LaPorte county can claim a more extended knowledge of events forming the history of this portion of the state, for he has the honor of being the first male child born in the county. His youth was passed here when there were many Indians still in the neighborhood and when the work of improvement and progress seemed scarcely begun. He has witnessed many wonderful changes since that time, and has taken a deep interest and a just pride in what has been accomplished in the county.

JOHN W. SMITH, who carries on general farming on section 13, Galena township, and is serving as township trustee, was born in Cass county, Michigan, August 8, 1845, his parents being Asa M. and Henrietta (Dennis) Smith, both of whom were natives of Delaware. There they were reared, and in 1833 they removed to Cass county, Michigan, becoming early pioneer settlers of that locality. Asa M. Smith bore his part in the work of improvement and development, and as a farmer aided in reclaiming the wild land for the uses of civilization. In 1865 he came to LaPorte county, settling in Kankakee township, where he died at the age of seventy-six years. He voted with the Republican party from the time of its organization, and was always deeply interested in everything pertaining to general progress and improvement. His wife died in Cass county, Michigan, in 1852. In their family were five children, two daughters and three sons, of whom John W. Smith was the fourth child and second son.

When a lad of but nine years John W. Smith became a resident of Berrien county, Michigan, his home being near Niles. His education was obtained in the common schools, and he continued under the parental roof with his father until the time of his enlistment for service in the Civil war. In January, 1864, when about nineteen years of age, he joined Company E of the Twelfth Michigan Volunteer Infantry as a private, and remained with the army for two

years and one month, receiving an honorable discharge in 1866. He then returned to his home, but soon afterward came to LaPorte county and located in Galena township.

On the 26th of March, 1872, Mr. Smith was united in marriage to Miss Lucetta Paddock, a daughter of James Paddock, who was born in Galena township and has spent almost her entire life here. Two sons have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Smith: Dennis W., of Chicago, a mechanical engineer; and Kelly P., who is now a student in the Michigan University at Ann Arbor.

Mr. and Mrs. Smith have continued to reside upon the home farm on section 13, Galena township, since their marriage, and he has always carried on general agricultural pursuits and stock-raising. That he is thoroughly conversant with the best methods of conducting his work is indicated by the fine appearance of his farm and by the excellent crops which he annually harvests. He has always given his political allegiance to the Republican party, and is a member of Charles Woodruff Post, G. A. R., of the department of Michigan. In 1900 he was elected township trustee, and is still filling that position, but whether in office or as a private citizen he is always found loyal to the best interests of his community, and is to-day as true to his country and her welfare as he was when he wore the blue uniform of the nation and followed the old flag through the south.

JULIUS M. WHITE, one of the native sons and old residents of LaPorte county, is a respected and progressive farmer of section 11, Cool Spring township. He is the second son of J. H. and A. C. White, who were pioneers of LaPorte county and were married in Door Village. From 1854 to 1863 they resided in Will county, Illinois, but then returned to LaPorte county, where they passed the remainder of their useful and honored lives.

Julius M. White was born in LaPorte county, December 14, 1844, and lived with his parents in Will county, Illinois, and came back to LaPorte county with them in 1863, and has made this county his home ever since. After his marriage he located on a farm in Cool Spring township, and has been engaged in its cultivation up to the present time. He does general farming, raises good crops, has the better grades of stock, and is in every way one of the representative farmers of this section.

Mr. White was married March 4, 1869, to Miss Martha E. Jackson, who was born in Cool Spring township, December 18, 1850, the daugh-

ter of D. L. and A. C. Jackson, old settlers of Cool Spring township, and the former a cooper and farmer. One son has been born of this marriage, S. M., who is a traveling man, residing in Anderson, Indiana. Mr. White has been a life-long Republican, and has taken an active interest in affairs of public moment. He has been a member of the Methodist Episcopal church for twenty-five years and has been steward, class-leader and trustee. He is a public-spirited and energetic citizen, and has retained the esteem and confidence of those with whom he has grown up and whom he has known since childhood.

VICTOR V. BACON, M. D., a representative of the medical profession in Michigan City, was born in Towanda, Bradford county, Pennsylvania, on the 26th of December, 1862. His paternal grandfather was Septimus Bacon, also a native of Pennsylvania and of English lineage. He became a minister of the gospel, devoting many years of his life to that holy calling. He died at the age of fifty-four years, but the influence of his upright life was long a potent factor for good among those who knew him.

Among his children was Roland S. Bacon, the father of the Doctor. His birth also occurred in the Keystone state, and after arriving at years of maturity he became a weighmaster on the Erie canal. Later, however, he turned his attention to farming, which he followed at Frenchtown, Bradford county, Pennsylvania, where he still resides. He was united in marriage to Miss Mary Ann Huff, whose father was of German lineage, and was a contractor and builder, following that pursuit throughout his entire life, and his death occurred when he was more than eighty years of age. To Mr. and Mrs. Roland S. Bacon have been born eight children, five sons and three daughters, of whom five are now living, namely: Festus, Lenora and DeWitt C., all of Pennsylvania; Victor V.; and Flora, the wife of Seward McNitt, a resident of Ann Arbor, Michigan. The parents hold membership in the Presbyterian church and are people of the highest respectability. Mr. R. S. Bacon gives his political allegiance to the Democracy.

Dr. V. V. Bacon spent his boyhood days in Bradford county, Pennsylvania, and was reared upon the home farm, aiding in the labors of field and meadow through the summer months and thus acquiring a practical knowledge of agricultural work. He began his education in the district schools near his home, and later continued his studies in the Susquehanna Collegiate Insti-

tute. He remained under the parental roof until his majority, when he took up the study of medicine, and was graduated from the Chicago Homeopathic Medical College with the class of 1887. After receiving his diploma he began practice in Dorr, Michigan, where he remained for seven years, and a general practice greatly broadened his knowledge and experience. On the expiration of that period he returned to Chicago, where he pursued a regular course in the medical department of the University of Illinois, and was graduated in the class of 1898. He then came to Michigan City, where he opened an office and has since remained in practice. He has gained here gratifying success, and now has a very liberal patronage, which is indicative of the confidence reposed in him by the general public.

In 1888 Dr. Bacon was united in marriage to Miss Alice Dewey, a daughter of Charles and Prudence Dewey, and they now have three children: Lucile, Harold and Helen. In social circles they are well known and occupy an enviable position. The Doctor is a Democrat in his political affiliations, and is now serving as a member of the board of health of Michigan City and is at present the health officer. He was a pension examiner under President Cleveland, but he has sought no office outside of the path of his profession. He belongs to the city, county and state medical societies, and through the interchange of thought and experience therein he is continually adding to his knowledge and promoting his efficiency as a practitioner.

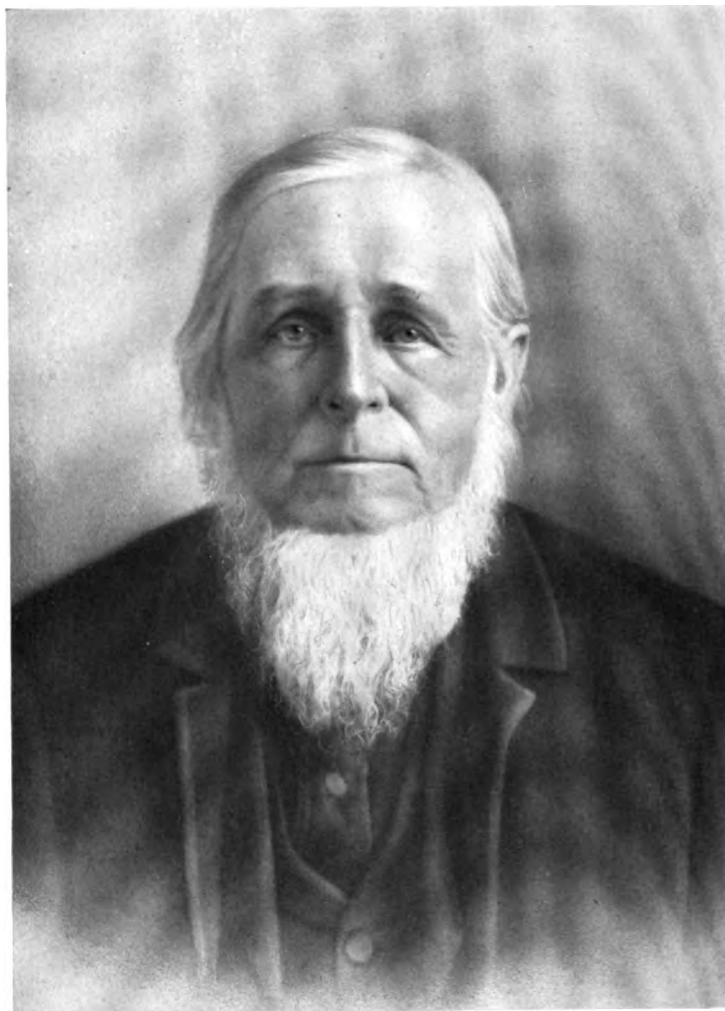
GEORGE H. WOLFE, who was born and has lived almost all his life on the fine old homestead farm in section 12, Cool Spring township, is the son of a former well known farmer and stock-raiser of LaPorte county, Allen B. Wolfe, who was born in 1817 in Ohio, the son of George and Hannah Wolfe, natives of Pennsylvania, but who came to Ohio in 1805, thence to Elkhart county, Indiana, in 1835. Allen B. Wolfe lived in the latter county until 1855, when he came to LaPorte county, living at Beatty's Corners until 1862, when he located on the farm in section 12, Cool Spring township, where he remained till his death, at the age of sixty-eight years. In 1847 he married Miss Lucy G. Rowley, who was born in Yates county, New York, in 1826, and became the mother of eight children, five of whom are living: Martha A., Walter, George, Frederick and Florence.

George H. Wolfe, who was the fifth of the children of his parents, was born August 5, 1863,

and was reared on the home farm. All his life has been spent on the old place with the exception of two years. For one year he conducted a lunch counter and restaurant in Chicago, and for one year was employed by the Pullman Car Company. He and his sister Martha live on the farm and keep things going in all departments. He has done general farming and stock-raising, and under his careful management the one hundred and ten acres are made to produce as bountiful crops as any similar piece of farming land in the township. He is a well known citizen of the county, and counts many friends among those whom he has known since childhood and those who have located here since. He affiliates with the Democratic party, and fraternally is a member of Lodge No. 265, of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, at Michigan City, and of the Knights of Pythias, Castle No. 94, at the same place.

Mr. Wolfe's brothers are all filling honorable places in the business world. James Walter is a resident of Portland, Oregon. Frederick is connected with the National Sewing Machine Company at Belvidere, Illinois, and the other sister, Florence, is the wife of R. W. Nordyke, also a resident of Belvidere, Illinois.

ABRAM WING. Back to the land of England must we turn for the early ancestral history of the Wing family, but in a very early day they left that country and crossed the ocean to the United States. There have been strong men and true as one generation has followed another,—men leal and loyal to our national institutions and to the duties of patriotism. The paternal grandfather of Abram Wing, David Wing, was born in the state of New York, and was a farmer by occupation. In that commonwealth Israel Wing, the father of Abram, also had his nativity, and there he was reared, educated and married. During the war of 1812 he served the government as a teamster, and in 1847 he came to LaPorte county, Indiana, where he made his home until his life's labors were ended in death, when he had passed the seventy-fifth milestone on the journey of life. In his early life he gave his political support to the Democracy, but later affiliated with the Republican party. For his wife he chose Alice Sherman, a native of Rhode Island and a daughter of John Sherman, who was a member of the same family as General Sherman. Her father served as a soldier in the Revolutionary war, and her grandfather, Rodger Sherman, was one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence.



E. L. Preston

The Sherman family were also of English descent. The union of Israel and Alice Wing was blessed with ten children, five sons and five daughters, who grew to mature years, but only two of this number are now living, the sister of Abram being Mrs. Eliza Reynolds, a resident of Minnesota.

Abram Wing, the sixth child and fourth son in order of birth of the above family, was born in Otsego county, New York, on the 25th of January, 1825, and in the town of Cherry Valley of that county he was reared to years of maturity. In 1846, by the Lake route, he came to LaPorte county, Indiana, being at that time twenty-one years of age. He immediately turned his attention to farming in Pleasant township, where he remained for four years, three years of the time being spent as an agriculturist on his own account and one in work for others. He then purchased a farm in Center township, which he later sold, and then became the owner of a small tract of sixty-two and a half acres, a part of his present possessions. Here he first erected a little log cabin, fourteen by twelve feet, which was called the Rosebud Cottage, and there he was often visited by the hunters. His land was situated in the dense woods, but as the years passed he succeeded in clearing the place, and from time to time added to his possessions until at one time he was the owner of three hundred and forty-two and a half acres, but he has since divided his land between his two sons. His farm is now under an excellent state of cultivation, is improved with a good residence, commodious barns and well kept fences, and everything about the place indicates the supervision of a progressive owner.

The marriage of Mr. Wing was celebrated on the 16th of March, 1865, when Miss Hettie Rhodes became his wife. She is a native daughter of LaPorte, her birth having occurred in this city on the 17th of November, 1844, her parents being Benjamin and Lutecia (Miller) Rhodes, the former of whom was a native of England and the latter of Pennsylvania. They were numbered among the early pioneers of this county, dating their arrival here as early as 1833, and her father erected a grist mill and brewery at LaPorte, also a brewery at Springville, and assisted materially in the upbuilding of LaPorte county. He was seventy-six years of age when called to his final rest, and the mother passed away at the age of forty-three years. They were the parents of ten children, seven sons and three daughters, of whom Mrs. Wing was the fourth child in order of birth. She was reared in La-

Porte until eight years of age, when she accompanied the family on their removal to Springfield township.

Two children have blessed the union of Mr. and Mrs. Wing, the elder of whom, Benjamin, married Dora Mays, and has two children, Earl and Lottie. The second son, Abram C., married Lena Ewalt, and they also have two children, Elsworth B. and Amilda Bell. During the long period of fifty-seven years in which Mr. Wing has made his home in LaPorte county he has been prominently identified with its leading interests, and has given a stalwart support to the principles of the Republican party. The social standing of the family is high, and they are active in all good work looking to the material and substantial benefit of the community.

ENOCH L. PRESTON. The student of history cannot carry his investigations far into the annals of LaPorte county without learning of the Preston family, for at a very early day in the development of this section of the state the family was established here, and its representatives have been substantial citizens, taking an active and helpful part in the progress and welfare of the community. Mr. Enoch L. Preston resides on section 8, Kankakee township, and was but a boy when brought to LaPorte county. His birth occurred in Union county, Indiana, February 13, 1828.

His father, Zenas Preston, was born in Pennsylvania, but when about twelve years of age was taken by his father, John Preston, to Virginia. The latter was killed by accident in that state. The former was reared to manhood in the Old Dominion and in the year 1824 he came with his father to Indiana, establishing his home in Union county, where he carried on agricultural pursuits until 1833. He then came to LaPorte county and made a home in the midst of the green forests in Kankakee township. From the government he secured a claim and improved a farm, meeting all the hardships and trials of pioneer life, in which his family also shared. He passed away when about seventy-nine years of age, and his wife died at the same age. She bore the maiden name of Elizabeth Stanton and was a native of North Carolina. Both were members of the Society of Friends, active in church work, honorable in all life's relations, and throughout the county they were widely and favorably known. Of their family of seven children, six were sons, and the only daughter died in infancy. The others are: Albert, Vickers and Urbin, all now deceased;

Elam, who resides in Nebraska; and Calita, of Kankakee township.

Enoch L. Preston is the youngest of the family, and was but six years of age when he arrived in LaPorte county. Upon the home farm in Kankakee township he was reared, and in his early youth pursued his studies in a log school building. It had primitive furnishings, including slab benches, an immense fireplace and a writing desk which was made by putting a board upon pins that were driven into the wall. He worked on the home farm throughout the period of his boyhood and youth and gave to his father great assistance.

In 1847 Mr. Preston was united in marriage to Miss Martha Cooley, who was born in Indiana and died in 1896. She was an estimable lady, devoted to her family and faithful in friendship, and thus her loss was deeply mourned throughout the neighborhood. By her marriage she had five daughters: Angeline, who is the wife of Charles Carpenter, of Kankakee township; Emma, the wife of Albert Pease, of Kankakee township; Ella, the wife of J. C. Taylor, of the same township; Adelia, the wife of W. O. Fail, of Kankakee township; and Alice, who became the wife of Dr. Smith, of LaPorte city, and died in 1898. All were born in Kankakee township, and those who are still living reside there. For his second wife Mr. Preston chose Isabel Chafin, the wedding being celebrated January 23, 1900. She was born in Greene county, Ohio, and was a daughter of Seth and Nancy (Clemonds) Smith. Mrs. Preston was reared in Ohio, and first gave her hand in marriage to Buris Chafin, by whom she had two children: Rosa, the wife of Milton A. Thomas; and Albert, who married Victoria Stanbaugh. Both are residents of Indiana, the son residing in Rensselaer and the daughter in Monticello.

Mr. Preston is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, and his political allegiance is given to the Republican party. He cast his first presidential ballot for Martin VanBuren, and in 1860 gave his vote to Abraham Lincoln, since which time he has been a follower of Republican banners. He has held a number of local offices, to which he has been called by his fellow townsmen, who recognized his worth and ability. He owns a farm of two hundred and sixty-four acres which is well improved, and the splendid condition of the place is due to his own efforts. He has lived a life of thrift and industry, and has carried forward to successful completion whatever he has undertaken. Great changes have oc-

curred in the county since his arrival here. Time and man have wrought a wonderful transformation, and long since have all the evidences of frontier life disappeared, being replaced by the conditions of an advanced civilization. Mr. Preston takes pride in what has been accomplished, and in many instances has assisted in the material upbuilding of this portion of the state.

DR. JOHN J. STEDMAN, at present a South Chicago dentist and capitalist, was for a number of years engaged in the practice of his profession at LaPorte, and is well remembered there as one of the prominent citizens and successful business men. Dr. Stedman was born at Ontario, Wayne county, New York, in 1831, the son of Benjamin and Abigail (Sheldon) Stedman, the former of whom was born in Rhode Island and came to Wayne county in 1820, settling on a farm, and the latter was born in Vermont. The father died in Wayne county, New York, and the mother at Edgewood, Illinois.

Dr. Stedman had a district school education, and later worked in a flouring mill owned by members of his family. He took up the study of dentistry while still a young man, attending professional schools at Rochester and Syracuse, New York. Dental colleges were not so elaborately equipped then as they are now, and Dr. Stedman thought it well to do considerable study in the office of a general physician, which he did, and in this way gained a well rounded preparation for his calling. In 1852 he made a trip to the west, but did not remain. He came out again in 1855 and located for the practice of dentistry at Hillsdale, Michigan, where he lived for five years, and was subsequently at Edgewood, Illinois, for four years, and also at Mattoon, Illinois, and later in Ohio. In 1879 he came to LaPorte and established himself and got a good patronage, remaining there till 1895, when he came to South Chicago. His office is at the corner of Ninety-second street and Commercial avenue, but, in addition to his professional work, he has of late years devoted considerable attention to real estate investments, business buildings and flats, in South Chicago, which have been made with such good judgment that they are now very valuable and bring in large rentals.

Dr. Stedman has been married twice. He married Miss Varina E. Thompson in Hillsdale, Michigan, and from this union there are two children, Mrs. Frances M. Denby, and Mrs. Louise Finley, the latter being the wife of Dr. C. A. Finley, a native of LaPorte and Dr. Stedman's

partner in dental practice. Dr. Stedman afterward married Mrs. Nettie (Love) Chapman, who is still living. Dr. Stedman is a member of the Masonic order, and belongs to the commandery at LaPorte, where he has a large and pleasant acquaintance, owing to his activity in social and political affairs while there.

JOHN TAYLOR, SR., was born in Liverpool, England, September 30, 1825, and is a grandson of William Taylor, who was born in the north of Ireland. After arriving at years of maturity his grandfather wedded Catherine Taylor and they reared a large family. In order to provide for their support William Taylor followed the occupation of farming. Among his children was Thomas Taylor, who was born in England and became a cooper by trade. He followed that pursuit in early manhood and later secured a position as local inspector in the revenue department of the English government. In 1860 he crossed the Atlantic to the United States, but returned to England in the following year, and died there some years later, when he had reached the advanced age of eighty-seven years. His wife bore the maiden name of Nancy Patterson, and was also a native of England. She survived him for some time and departed this life at the extreme old age of ninety-five years. Both were members of the Church of England, and they so lived as to win the regard and confidence of all with whom they came in contact. Mrs. Nancy Taylor was a daughter of William Patterson, a native of Scotland, who spent the greater part of his life in the land of the heather and died in Glasgow. Mrs. Taylor was his only daughter, but there were two sons in the family. By her marriage she became the mother of four children, three sons and a daughter, and two are now living: John and Agnes, the latter a resident of Liverpool.

John Taylor, Sr., resided in the city of Liverpool until twelve years of age, and acquired his elementary education there. It was then that he crossed the Atlantic to the new world, landing in New York, in 1837. For eight or ten years he remained a resident of the eastern metropolis, and then went to Onondaga county, New York, where he resided until 1850. In that year he made his way westward to Chicago, where he lived until 1852, and for more than a half century he has resided in Michigan City. He was employed at coopering in the Empire state, and also followed that pursuit to some extent after coming to the west. Later, however, he began dealing in real

estate, in which he is still interested, and he yet owns considerable property here.

In 1848 Mr. Taylor was united in marriage to Miss Harriet Gardner, a daughter of Joseph and Catherine (Truax) Gardner, who were natives of New York, living in Schenectady for a number of years. In 1853 they came to Indiana, settling in Michigan City, and here her father died in the year 1861, at an advanced age. His wife survived him until 1865. In their family were four children, but only two are now living: Catherine, the wife of C. W. Palmer, a resident of Waterford, Indiana; and Joseph Gardner, Jr., who is engaged in the real estate business in Ottumwa, Iowa. The father of Joseph Gardner, Sr., was named Martin Gardner and was born in the Empire state and made his home in Syracuse. The maternal grandfather of Mrs. Taylor was Edward Truax, who was a resident of Schenectady, New York, and some of his descendants are still living there. To Mr. and Mrs. Taylor were born five children, three sons and two daughters, but Ellen and John, the first two, died in infancy. Thomas is engaged in the plumbing business in Michigan City. John, the second of the name, is also in Michigan City; he married Miss Mary Voss, and they have two children, Carl and John. The youngest member of the family is Katie. The wife and mother died March 11, 1901, at the age of seventy-three years. She was most devoted to the welfare of her husband and children, and was a consistent and faithful member of the Methodist church. Mr. Taylor belongs to the Odd Fellows society, and he votes with the Republican party. For some time he served as deputy marshal in the city and for one term was constable, but during the greater part of his life he has neither sought nor cared for political office, preferring to give his attention to his business affairs.

ISAAC HOOVER. For many years Isaac Hoover has been prominently identified with the business interests of LaPorte county, and in this time has become recognized as one of its most valued and useful citizens. He was born in Lebanon county, Pennsylvania, on the 3rd of August, 1830, and in that state his father, John Hoover, was also born. After his marriage the latter removed from Center county, Pennsylvania, to Indiana, first taking up his abode in Porter county, and later coming to Center township, LaPorte county, where he spent the remainder of his life, passing away in death when he had reached the age of eighty-two years. His wife bore the maiden

name of Mary Doonen, and she, too, was a native of the Keystone state, and there she also passed to her final reward. The union of John and Mary Hoover was blessed with two sons, the brother of Isaac having been John D., who died in LaPorte county.

Isaac Hoover, now the only living representative of this family, was twelve years of age when he accompanied his parents on their removal to Indiana, and with the exception of three years which he spent in Kansas, he has ever since made his home in this state, his education being principally received in the public schools of Porter county, in a little log schoolhouse in Center township, furnished with slab benches and boards for desks. Until reaching mature years he remained with his father, assisting him in the work of the farm, but he then decided to begin the activities of life on his own account, and accordingly engaged in agricultural pursuits in Center township, LaPorte county. In addition to this pursuit he was also for a time engaged in the lumber business and the manufacture of brick in partnership with his brother, continuing in the former occupation for twenty-one years. When Mr. Hoover arrived here there was not a brick house in the county, and many of those now standing are made of brick of their manufacture, while in many other ways he has proved an important factor in the upbuilding and development of the locality in which he has resided for so many years.

The marriage of Mr. Hoover was celebrated in 1855, the lady of his choice being Leah Hoover, and to this union five children, four sons and one daughter, have been born, namely: John H., a successful farmer of Center township; Benjamin F., who is in Oregon; Eli, a farmer and brick manufacturer of Center township; Elmer F., who is also engaged in agricultural pursuits and brick-making in this township; and Sarah E., the wife of B. F. Bowen, of Oregon. In his political affiliations Isaac Hoover has been a lifelong Republican, and fartherally is a member of the noble order of Masons. His religious preference is indicated by his membership in the Baptist church.

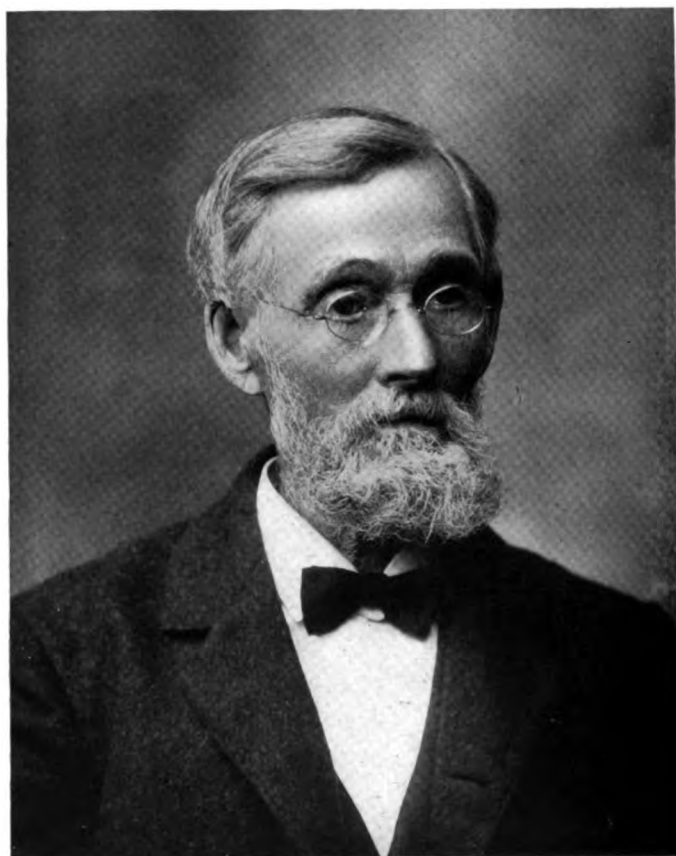
JAMES R. DEWOLFE, of Michigan City, and interested in agricultural pursuits in LaPorte county, was born in Valparaiso, Indiana, February 27, 1844. Although the ancestral history cannot be traced back in direct line by Mr. DeWolfe, it is a well authenticated fact that the family to which he belongs was connected with one of the old and distinguished families of Saxony, con-

nected with the nobility. In the genealogical history of that country mention is made of many eminent and honored representatives of the family.

Charles E. and Mary (Baum) DeWolfe, the parents of Mr. DeWolfe, were natives of Nova Scotia. The maternal grandfather was a farmer and owned a tract of land which is now in the very center of the city of Pittsburg, but, selling his property he removed to Canton, Ohio, at an early day, and thence went to White Pigeon, Michigan, where he died when past the age of sixty years. He made the journey to Ohio and also to Michigan by team and wagon, and was a pioneer settler of both districts. In his business he prospered, and was well to do at the time of his death. His wife survived him several years, and died in Valparaiso, Indiana, when more than eighty years of age.

Charles E. DeWolfe was a merchant and came to the United States at about twenty years of age and in the early 30's went to Valparaiso, Indiana, casting in his lot with the pioneer settlers there. He gave his attention to merchandising in the embryo city, and also entered large tracts of land from the government, which he afterward sold as an increased population created a demand for more property. In 1848 he removed to Michigan City, and in 1850 brought his family, making a permanent location. For twenty years he engaged in merchandising here, and was a leading business man, his enterprise and energy adding to the commercial activity of the place and thereby promoting the general progress. He died in Michigan City on the 11th of September, 1894, at the age of eighty-two years and thus passed away one of the honored pioneer settlers of Indiana. His wife died in 1889. They attended the Congregational church, and Mr. Charles DeWolfe gave his political support to the Republican party.

James R. DeWolfe was only six years of age when his parents removed to Michigan City, and there he was reared to manhood, while in the public schools he acquired his primary education, which was supplemented by study in Wabash College, of Crawfordsville, Indiana, where he was graduated with the class of 1868. Returning to his home, he then engaged in clerking in Michigan City, and after two years thus spent he engaged in merchandising on his own account, dealing in hardware for thirteen years. On the expiration of that period he disposed of his store, and has since been interested in farming, owning at the present time a valuable farm of



S. S. Hay



Mrs G S Hay

three hundred acres in Cool Spring township and also an interest in other lands, from which he derives a good income. He is also a stockholder in the Michigan City Ice Company.

On the 22d of May, 1876, Mr. DeWolfe was married to Mrs. Annie E. Stimpson, the widow of Lawrence Stimpson. Mrs. DeWolfe is a member of the Congregational church, and they both have many friends in this city. Politically Mr. DeWolfe is a Republican, keeping well informed on the questions and issues of the day, but has never been an aspirant for public office.

SAMUEL S. HAY is living on a farm on section 8, Union township, and is one of the early settlers of LaPorte county, his identification with agricultural interests here dating from an early day. He was born in Schoharie county, New York, October 10, 1829. It is supposed that his paternal grandfather, Daniel Hay, was a native of Scotland and that he came with two brothers from the land of the heather to the new world. One of these settled in New York, the second in Pennsylvania and the third in Ohio, (this is tradition). James Hay, the father of Samuel S. Hay, was born in the Empire state, and there remained throughout his entire life. He devoted his energies to agricultural pursuits, thus providing for his family. He married Miss Eliza Brand, who was born in New York and reached the very advanced age of eighty-seven years. Her father, Samuel Brand, was a native of America, his birth having probably occurred in the Empire state, where his last days were also spent. The marriage of Mr. and Mrs. James Hay was blessed with seven children, four sons and three daughters, all of whom reached adult age.

Samuel S. Hay was the second child and son of this family, and in the county of his nativity his boyhood days were passed. His early education was acquired in the common schools, and he continued his studies in the high school of Schoharie county, New York. To his father he gave the benefit of his services until about the time he attained his majority, after which he worked at the laying of stone walls and later engaged in teaching school through the winter months, while in the summer seasons he assisted in the farm work. In 1856 he came to LaPorte county, Indiana, arriving on the 19th of March, of that year.

In his native county Mr. Hay was married, the lady of his choice being Miss Emma J. Richtmyer, the wedding being celebrated January 19, 1854. Mrs. Hay was born in New York, August

25, 1835, and was a daughter of Andrew and Abigail (Wilsey) Richtmyer. On their removal to the west they located on a farm in Union township, and the same spring Mr. Hay purchased land on section 17, Union township. It was wild and unimproved, and was largely covered with timber. He built a log house in the midst of green woods, and with characteristic energy began to clear away the trees, to fence the place, to operate the fields, and, in fact, to make a model farm out of it. To this he added until he owned one hundred and forty acres, and the splendid appearance of the place indicates his careful supervision and practical methods.

To Mr. and Mrs. Hay have been born two children, who are yet living: Eva, the wife of August Kregle, of Stillwell Prairie, a prominent farmer; and Norman L., who married Grace Hall of Wisconsin, and now resides in Minneapolis, Minnesota. Mr. and Mrs. Hay also have two grandchildren: Percy Kregle and Cressy Hay. Mr. and Mrs. Hay hold membership in the Methodist church at Tracy, Indiana, take an active interest in its work and assist materially in its advancement. He has always been an earnest Republican since the organization of the party, and previous to that time he took an active part in the circles of the Whig party. He was appointed a trustee and was the first Republican who ever held that office in the township. He has also filled other local positions, and was appointed register of elections at one time. He has now reached the seventy-fourth milestone on life's journey and he can look back over the past without regret and forward to the future without fear. His career has ever been energetic, guided by manly principles and actuated by true motives, and through an active business career he has won the success which should ever crown persistent effort.

THOMAS MARR, a veteran of the Civil war who rendered service to the nation, a business man of energy, activity and prominence, and now practically living retired from business cares—such in brief is the life record of Thomas Marr, of LaPorte. He is very well known in this city, and in his wide circle of acquaintances he numbers many warm friends, who entertain for him the highest regard.

He was born in Northumberland county, Pennsylvania, October 22, 1840, and his parents were William F. and Mary (Reader) Marr. The Marr family is of Scotch-Irish lineage. His father was a native of Northumberland county, and in the spring of 1845 came to LaPorte coun-

ty, Indiana, settling upon a farm which he continued to cultivate and improve until his death, which occurred in 1865. His wife, who was also born in Northumberland county, died in LaPorte in 1889. A sister of Thomas Marr is the wife of Professor Isaac P. Roberts, who for thirty years has been a leading instructor in Cornell College, in Ithaca, New York.

The boyhood days of Thomas Marr were spent after the manner of most farmer lads of the period, and he assisted in the cultivation of the fields until his twenty-first year, when, in 1861, he enlisted at LaPorte in response to his country's call for aid to crush out the rebellion that threatened the destruction of the Union. He became a private of Company C, Twenty-ninth Indiana Vounteer Infantry, and from that time until mustered out in December, 1865, he was never away from his regiment. He served on the staffs of commanding officers almost from the beginning until after the battle of Chickamauga, being first orderly and later aide. He did staff duty with General Kirk, Colonel Dodge, and General Steadman and General A. D. McCook. The regiment went first to Indianapolis and thence to Camp Nevin, Kentucky, where they joined the Army of the Cumberland, participating in all of its battles in Kentucky, Tennessee and Georgia, including the engagements at Shiloh, Stone River, Chickamauga and Nashville. The regiment was with Steadman's corps during the Atlanta campaign, and after the fall of the city of Atlanta was sent back to assist General Thomas at Nashville. Mr. Marr was wounded three times, and at both Shiloh and Chickamauga he had his horse shot from under him. After the battle there he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant, and from that time until the close of the war had command of Company E. After the close of hostilities he was retained on garison duty in northern Georgia until mustered out at Marietta, Georgia, December 2, 1865. He then returned home with a record that stands the test.

After the war Mr. Marr engaged in farming, and later turned his attention to the livery business in LaPorte. Subsequently he went to Chicago, where he lived for about eighteen years, being engaged in business in that city. He then returned to LaPorte. Of recent years he has been largely engaged in the real estate and loan business, dealing in Chicago property as well as city and country realty in Indiana. He spends most of his time in Chicago, although he regards LaPorte as his home and always spends his Sundays in this city. He is now practically retired from

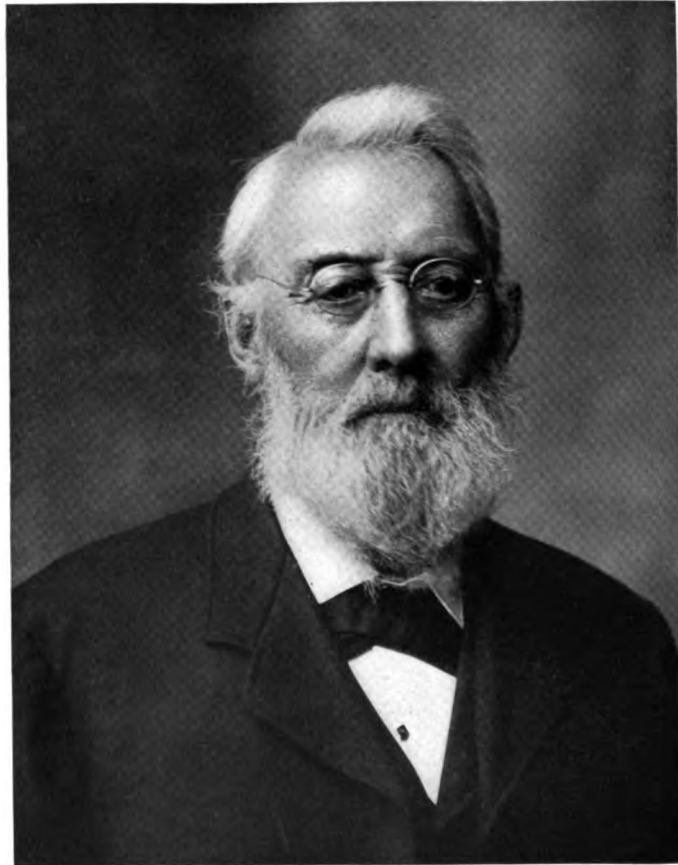
active life, spending his time merely in looking after his own property interests and superintending his own investments. His activity in former years, his careful expenditure of his money for property that rose in value and his profitable sales brought to him a good income, and now he is one of the well-to-do men of LaPorte.

He belongs to the Odd Fellows society and is also a prominent member of Patton Post No. 147 Grand Army of the Republic, of LaPorte. From his boyhood days he has been known to the residents of this city and county, and that his staunchest friends are numbered among those with whom he has been associated from early youth is an indication that his life record has been well written. In politics he has always earnestly supported the principles and policies of the Republican party.

DUDLEY K. BRICKETT, who represents a stanch and well remembered family of LaPorte county, Indiana, is at present a prosperous hardware merchant of Chicago, the firm of Brickett & Glass having a fine store of general hardware at 10026 Ewing avenue, now a thickly populated community south of the Calumet river.

Mr. Brickett is of New England ancestry. His father, Squire Dudley K. Brickett, was a native of Londonderry, New Hampshire, but emigrated to the west and settled in LaPorte county, Indiana, in the early thirties, only a short time after its wildness had been penetrated by the civilizing pioneer. He was a shoemaker while in the east, but after coming to LaPorte county branched off into several lines of usefulness, especially as a general trader and storekeeper. His first location was in the village of Springfield, in Springfield township, but he afterward moved nearer to Michigan City and kept a hotel on the old Union plank road east of that town. He was a prominent man in his township, and held the offices of justice of the peace, township trustee and was also postmaster. He kept in his store, to use his own words, "everything from a jewsharp to a threshing machine." At one time he moved to Elkhorn Grove, Carroll county, Illinois, and lived there for awhile. He was a quick, alert man, retaining his fine physical constitution until his death, in 1871, at the age of sixty-four. His sister, Katharine Brickett, married Asa Stearns, and she died in Springfield township about 1888.

Squire Brickett's wife was Sophronia Gould, who was a native of New Hampshire and of an old New England family. Her father, Amos Gould, was born December 12, 1761, and was a soldier in the war of the Revolution. Her brother,



John Mayer



Mrs. John Mayer

John Gould, was born May 2, 1798, and died in 1877, at the home of the subject of this sketch, then in New Carlisle, Indiana, where he had made his home for several years previously. Mrs. Brickett spent her last years with her son Dudley K. in Chicago, where she died in 1896, at the age of eighty-six. Of her other children, James and Alonzo Batchelor Brickett and Helen Brickett are dead, while Alonzo Morse Brickett lives in LaPorte county, north of LaPorte.

Dudley K. Brickett, whose middle name, Kimball, was given to him in honor of his paternal grandmother, was born in Springfield township, LaPorte county, September 23, 1848, and received his education in the township schools. He worked on the farm during part of his spare time, but at the age of seventeen began to learn the trade of miller, which he followed, with the exception of thirteen months as a locomotive fireman, for nearly fifteen years. He afterward began the hardware business as a clerk, but in 1877 became a partner in the firm of Smith & Brickett at New Carlisle. In 1884 he sold out his share in this business and came to Chicago, and in partnership with another LaPorte man, David Anderson, established a hardware store south of the Calumet river, that part of Cook county not yet being included within the limits of the great Illinois metropolis, and most of its rapid growth having taken place since Mr. Brickett took up his residence there. In 1885 Mr. Anderson retired, and John W. Glass, Mr. Brickett's brother-in-law, came into the firm, these two still constituting the firm. They have a prosperous and growing business and have won a splendid reputation for square and honorable dealing among the residents of that part of the city.

Mr. Brickett was married at New Buffalo, Michigan, November 15, 1874, to Miss Jennie E. Glass, a native of Fulton county, Pennsylvania, whence her parents removed to LaPorte county and settled in New Durham township in 1852. The only child of this marriage, Nora Brickett, died at New Carlisle at the age of three. Mr. Brickett is a member of Harbor Lodge No. 731, F. & A. M., and is popular both among his fraternity brethren and among all with whom he comes in contact in business or social life. In politics, Mr. Brickett has always supported the principles and policies of the Republican party.

JOHN MOYER, one of the respected and worthy citizens of Union township, living in Union Center, is a native son of Richland county, Ohio, his birth having occurred in Mansfield,

Ohio, on the 9th of June, 1826. His father, John Moyer, was a native of Pennsylvania, and was reared and married there. He was of German lineage and possessed many of the sterling traits of his ancestors, who came from the fatherland. About 1819 he left Pennsylvania and removed to Richland county, Ohio, where he engaged in business as a miller, distiller and farmer. He was one of the leading and representative men of his county, and died in Ohio when about fifty years of age. He wedded Elizabeth Smithley, also a native of Pennsylvania, and she, too, was of German lineage. Her death occurred in LaPorte county, Indiana, when she was about sixty years of age. In the family were nine children, all of whom grew to man and womanhood with once exception. These are Jasper, Elizabeth, Jacob, Michael, Mary, John, Sophia, Silas and Delilah.

John Moyer is the fourth son and sixth child of this family, and like the other members of the household he assisted in the labors of the farm as age and strength permitted and pursued his education in the public schools. When nineteen years of age he came to LaPorte county, Indiana, arriving in 1845, in company with his mother. They established their home in Union township near the place where he is now living, and he remained with his mother for four years, largely relieving her of the care and supervision of the farm. In 1849 he started out in life for himself, purchasing a tract of land which he began to cultivate, while his sister acted as his housekeeper for about three years. He was then married, in 1853, the lady of his choice being Miss Martha Jane Chamberlin, a native of Randolph county, Indiana, born May 31, 1836. She was reared there until fourteen years of age, when, about 1850, she came to LaPorte county with her mother. Her parents were Thomas and Hannah (Cox) Chamberlin, but her father had died in Randolph county ere the removal to this county. Mrs. Chamberlin spent her remaining days in LaPorte county, and here reared her family, of whom Mrs. Moyer is the sixth and youngest.

Mr. Moyer then took his bride to his farm in Union township, and with renewed energy continued to work at breaking the land, clearing the fields and developing a good home. He at first owned forty acres of land in connection with his brother, but subsequently he sold his interest to his partner and became the owner of forty acres of land himself. To this he has added from time to time as his financial resources have increased until he now has two hundred and sixty acres of

well improved and valuable land in addition to his property in Union Center. The secret of his success lies in his industry, his strong determination and his honorable business methods, and his example is one well worthy of emulation.

Mr. and Mrs. Moyer have no children of their own, but they reared an adopted son, Edward P., who is now a general merchant of Union Center. Mr. Moyer is one of the old settlers of the county, and can remember when the greater part of the land was still in its primitive condition, while but a few of the now thriving towns and villages had been founded. He has cleared and developed two farms, thus taking a very active and helpful part in the advancement of the county along agricultural lines. Recently he has sold one of his farms, comprising three hundred and twenty acres, but he still retains possession of the old homestead of two hundred and sixty acres. His career has been crowned with success, for he started out in life with nothing but his willing hands and gradually he has worked his way upward, his close attention to business and persistent energy winning him a handsome competence. His political support was given to the Democracy until Abraham Lincoln was made the nominee of the Republican party, since which time he has voted for all its presidential candidates, never missing a single election. In the early days he served as supervisor of his township. He and wife belong to the Seventh Day Adventist church, and have lived honorable lives in consistent harmony with Christian principles. In 1878 Mr. and Mrs. Moyer took a trip to the Pacific slope and visited San Francisco, Suisun City, Fairfield and Sacramento, California, and were there two months enjoying the beauties of the western scenery.

The following clipping from a LaPorte paper concerning Mr. and Mrs. Moyer's golden wedding celebration will complete this brief history:

"1853—Mr. and Mrs. John Moyer—1903. Surrounded by relatives and friends Mr. and Mrs. John Moyer, respected residents of LaPorte county to-day (November 17, 1903), celebrated the golden anniversary of their marriage at their home at Union Center. The celebration took the form of a reception which was largely attended, for the couple are well known throughout the county, especially among the older inhabitants. John Moyer was born in Richland county, Ohio, June 9, 1826, and came to LaPorte county in July, 1845. On November 17, 1853, he was united in marriage to Miss Martha J. Chamberlin, who was born in Spartanburg, Randolph county,

Indiana, May 31, 1836. At the time Mr. Moyer came here much of LaPorte county was uncultivated and so from 1846 to 1857 he had charge of a breaking team. The couple have twice resided in LaPorte, but now live at Union Center, where their only son, Edward P. Moyer, is associated with Samuel A. Lambert, formerly of this city, in conducting a general merchandise store."

SEBASTIAN FABIAN LAY, who passed away on the 28th of July, 1901, was born in Boetzingen, kingdom of Bavaria, Germany, January 20, 1829, and when seventeen years of age came to the United States, landing in New York penniless and with no knowledge of the English language. While in that city, by a somewhat remarkable coincidence, he met an aunt from Sandusky, Ohio, who advised him to go there, which he did, and after his arrival in that city he secured employment in a bottling concern. He was thus engaged until 1849, the year of the great gold excitement in California, when he joined the tide of emigration to the Golden state, going thither by the Panama route. After his arrival there he worked but a short time in the diggings and then embarked in a small way in the mercantile business, selling the little necessities of life to the miners. This means of livelihood proved much more to his taste than mining, as he had a preference for trade and was of such a disposition that he would rather make a little money slowly but surely rather than engage in the speculating of gold prospecting. Being an industrious young man, his business grew and prospered, and he accumulated some money during his stay in the Golden state, which covered a period of three years.

During his residence there he became acquainted with Judge William P. Andrew, of LaPorte, Indiana, who was at that time, as he now is, a devoted adherent of the New Jerusalem church, and through his earnest exposition of its doctrine Mr. Lay became greatly impressed with its principles. Like so many Germans, he had an idealistic temperament, and the philosophy and spiritual possibilities of the New Church system of theology appealed strongly to his nature. In fact he became so thoroughly impressed that he determined to return to LaPorte with Judge Andrew and learn more of the religion, and in 1851 he arrived in this city. After listening to a sermon preached by Rev. Mr. Weller, the pastor of that denomination at that time, Mr. Lay decided to remain in LaPorte, and he accordingly secured employment in a hotel on Main and Clay streets,

the present site of Lay's Opera House, and later established a bottling works on a small scale in the basement of what is now Davidson & Porter's store. This business prospered to such an extent that he soon had two wagons employed in driving through the country delivering bottled goods. As the years passed by Mr. Lay accumulated sufficient capital to purchase a farm two and a half miles west of the city, now occupied by a Mr. Peters, and about this time he was united in marriage to Miss Laura P. Huston, of Elkhart, Indiana. They began housekeeping on this farm, where they remained until 1860, in which year Mrs. Lay died, and he then decided to return to the city. While residing on the farm he made a specialty of raising maple trees, and many of the most beautiful trees seen along the streets of LaPorte to-day were brought from his farm.

After his return to city life Mr. Lay secured work with William Irving, who was engaged in the restaurant business on Main street, but while thus engaged the Civil war was inaugurated, and putting aside all personal considerations, he offered his services to the Union cause, enlisting in Company B, Seventy-third Indiana Volunteers, in April, 1861, under Colonel Hathaway, of LaPorte, who was killed at the battle of Stone River. In that engagement Mr. Lay was taken prisoner, and for several weeks endured the horrors of Libby prison. His military services covered a period of three years, during most of which time he served as assistant quartermaster, and in all the engagements in which his command took part he was always found at his post of duty, loyally upholding the starry banner and the cause it represented.

Returning to LaPorte after hostilities had ceased, he continued business relations with Mr. Irving until 1866, when he purchased his employer's interests, and so successful was he in this undertaking that in 1871 he was able to erect a fifteen thousand dollar building on Main street, while two years later, in 1873, he erected another brick structure, and in 1876, after the burning of Huntsman's Opera House, he erected what is now known as Lay's Opera House, on the corner of Main street and Clay avenue, a two-story brick structure with the opera house on the second floor. Mr. Lay continued in the restaurant business with success until 1882, when, having become so thoroughly interested in the literature of the Swedenborgian or New Church, he decided to discontinue business relations and devote his entire time to its study. But he soon found, however, that he could not be thoroughly con-

tented without some active employment, and accordingly returned to the restaurant business, which he continued until August of 1896, when he retired from active life to enjoy the competence which he so truly earned and richly deserved. With all the activity, earnestness and seriousness of his nature, he was, notwithstanding, a genial spirit, and had a reputation over the county as a practical joker.

In 1867 Mr. Lay was again married, his second union being with Bertha Harvey, who still survives him, and with her youngest son, Arthur C. Lay, she resides in a commodious brick residence at 808 Michigan avenue. She was born in the state of New York, in 1835, subsequently accompanying her parents on their removal to Marshall county, Indiana, and after their death she was adopted by Chamberlain Andrew, of the noted Andrew family.

Arthur C. Lay, was born in LaPorte, in 1869, and to the excellent public school system of this city he is indebted for the educational advantages he received in his youth. After putting aside his text books he became interested in his father's business, in which he continued until 1895, when he went to Chicago and entered a school of art. In 1898 he joined his brother, Harry M. Lay, in a manufacturing business in that city, in which he is still interested, but he still maintains his home in LaPorte.

HARRY M. LAY, who is president and owner of the Miller Ladder Company in Chicago, and the son of Sebastian F. and Laura (Huston) Lay, whose biographies are given above, was born in 1859, on his father's farm, now occupied by Mr. Peters, two and one half miles west of LaPorte, Indiana. He received his education in the LaPorte public schools, and was with his father in the restaurant business until he was twenty-three years old, when the restaurant was sold.

Mr. Lay then decided to venture on a new tack, and, learning shorthand, came to Chicago in 1882 and secured employment in a railroad office as a stenographer, at which employment he continued for two years. In 1884 he became a retail salesman of pianos for the firm of Estey & Camp, Chicago, with whom he remained till the spring of 1885, when he returned to LaPorte to assist his father, who had once more embarked in restaurant business in that city. Three years were spent at that work, and he came back to Chicago and was again employed by his old firm Estey & Camp, with whom he remained as salesman until 1893. Following that he was with the

Pease Piano Company in the same capacity until 1896, was with George P. Bent, in the same line, until 1898, and then started the business on which he is at present so successfully engaged. He bought out a ladder factory, and his establishment is now manufacturing ladders and also a general line of kindred articles and does various kinds of wood work. Although he is himself the owner of the concern he has had it incorporated as the Miller Ladder Company, of which he is the president. The extensive plant occupies all the large three-story brick building at 68-72 Ogden place, and it has a large and modern equipment in every thing necessary for turning out first-class work. The business is growing, and Mr. Lay has proved himself an energetic, enterprising manufacturer, with a large future before him in that line.

Mr. Lay was married in the fall of 1888 to Miss Della A. Lehr, who was a school teacher of LaPorte and is a native of New York state. They have three children, Landon, Catharine and Jeanette. Mr. Lay still feels at home in LaPorte, and he is remembered in an especially pleasant way for the part he took in the campaign of 1880, when Major Calkins ran for Congress. He was a member of the Republican male quartette, of which the other members were Henry Petrie, Hiram Harrison and Arthur Paul, and their singing created much enthusiasm and was no doubt an important factor in the election results.

WILLIAM H. BECHER, a real estate, abstract and insurance agent of LaPorte, who is classed among the energetic, enterprising young business men of the city, was born here in 1867, a son of Conrad and Minnie (Peach) Becher. His father was born in Bavaria, Germany, and, thinking to enjoy better opportunities in the new world, he sailed for the United States in 1863 and took up his abode in LaPorte, where he continued to make his home until his death, which occurred in 1896. He was engaged in various business enterprises until 1872, when he founded the real estate and insurance business now carried on by his son William. In this he succeeded and gained a comfortable competence. Of the Odd Fellows society he was a prominent, active and valued member, and was also a progressive and public-spirited citizen of LaPorte, whose efforts in its behalf were effective and beneficial. His wife, who was also born in the fatherland, died in LaPorte in 1887.

To the public school system of his native city William H. Becher is indebted for the early educa-

tional privileges he enjoyed, and later he attended the Holmes Business College. About 1889 he went to Chicago, and for seven years was actively engaged in different lines of business there as bookkeeper, office man and in other relations. He was employed by well known firms, including Hibbard, Spencer, Bartlett Company, the Western Rubber & Belting Company and the Empire Rubber Company, and for a time he owned and conducted a steam laundry. Upon his father's death he returned to LaPorte and took charge of the business in which he has since been actively and successfully engaged. He handles much real estate and has negotiated many important realty transfers. He is a general insurance and loan agent and does a large abstract business as well. He is the president of the local board of fire underwriters. A pushing, enterprising young business man, he is wide-awake and enterprising, and is a representative of the progressive element in LaPorte's citizenship.

Mr. Becher was united in marriage to Miss Sophia Martinsen, of this city, and they have one son, Walter W. Both are well known young people of LaPorte and have a wide circle of friends here.

BISHOP JOHN HAZEN WHITE, D. D.
The founder of the White family in America was William White, who was born in 1610, and in 1635 landed at Ipswich, Massachusetts, tradition says from county Norfolk, England, but this has not been ascertained with certainty. In 1640 he removed to Haverhill, Massachusetts, of which he was one of the first settlers, and was one of the grantees of the Indian deed of Haverhill, dated November 15, 1642, which instrument was both written and witnessed by him. From him the line of descent is traced to Major Moses White, the great-grandfather of the Bishop, who served as a major during the war of the Revolution. The latter's son, John Hazen White, was a native of New Hampshire, and was engaged in agricultural pursuits near Lancaster. His wife, Roxanna Robinson, was born on the 19th of November, 1792. His death occurred from apoplexy when he had reached the age of sixty-four years, and his wife survived him a number of years. A family of five sons and four daughters was born to this worthy couple. The maternal grandparents of Bishop White were James and Candace (Billings) Williams, who became the parents of three children—James, Auburn and Mary.

Moses White, the father of Bishop White,

was a native of New Hampshire, and in 1842 became a graduate of Dartmouth College. His special work thereafter was the preparing of young men for college, during which time he maintained his residence in Cincinnati. He removed to that city immediately after his marriage in 1846, and there he continued to make his home until his life's labors were ended in death, when he had passed the sixtieth milestone on the journey of life. At the breaking out of the Civil war he enlisted in the Twenty-second Ohio Infantry, which was merged into the Thirteenth Missouri at Benton Barracks, St. Louis, and Colonel Crafts J. Wright became the colonel of the regiment. Mr. Moses White served throughout the entire period of hostilities, his services beginning at the siege of Fort Henry, and his first battle was at Fort Donelson, after which he participated in the engagements of Shiloh, Iuka, Corinth and Vicksburg. He entered the ranks as first lieutenant, but ere his services had ended this brave and fearless soldier had been promoted to the rank of major. During nearly all of his service he was on the staff of General Reynolds. His brother John was killed at the siege of Vicksburg. After the close of the struggle Moses White returned to Cincinnati and was made librarian of the Young Men's Mercantile Library, which position he held from 1865 until his death, in 1877. In 1846 he was united in marriage to Mary Miller Williams, a native of Vermont, and they became the parents of five children, two sons and three daughters. The mother survived her husband until October, 1891, when she, too, was laid to rest, being seventy-two years of age at the time of her death. She was reared in the faith of the Presbyterian church. Mr. Moses White was a member of the Unitarian church, having served for twenty-eight years as superintendent of its Sunday-school in Cincinnati. In his political affiliations he was a Republican.

John Hazen White, the only survivor of his parents' five children, was born in Cincinnati, Ohio, on the 10th of March, 1849, and in that city he was also reared and educated, graduating from Woodward high school in 1866. After three years spent in mercantile life, in the employ of David Banning & Company, wholesale commission merchants, he then decided to study for the ministry, and entered Kenyon College, at Gambier, Ohio, in which institution he was graduated with the class of 1872. During the three subsequent years he pursued a theological course at Berkeley Divinity School at Middletown, Connecticut, under the preceptorship of Bishop

John Williams. His first official position was as curate in St. Andrew's parish at Meriden, where he remained for two years, from 1875 until 1877, being assistant to Dr. Giles Deshon. He then became the vice-rector and instructor in Latin in St. Margaret's School, Waterbury, Connecticut, serving as such for eighteen months. At the expiration of that period Bishop Williams persuaded Mr. White to take the rectorship of Grace church at old Saybrook, Connecticut, where he remained from November, 1879, until January 1, 1881, when he became rector of Christ church at Joliet, Illinois.

From a weak and struggling parish at that point Bishop White soon gathered together a large congregation, erected a fine church building and increased the membership from fifty-two to nearly five hundred, all this taking place within a period of ten years. From Joliet Mr. White went to Saint Paul, Minnesota, where he became rector of the Church of St. John the Evangelist, and there he built from a small congregation one of the largest parishes in the diocese, and this was accomplished in the almost incredibly short space of two years. He was then elected warden of Seabury Divinity School at Faribault, Minnesota, serving in that position from September, 1891, until 1895.

On the 6th of February of the latter year he was elected bishop of Indiana, in Grace Cathedral, Indianapolis, and was consecrated fourth bishop of Indiana in St. Paul's church of that city, May 1, 1895, the consecrators being Bishop Tuttle, of Missouri; Bishop Leonard, of Ohio; and Bishop Gilbert, of Minnesota. The preacher was Bishop McLaren, of Chicago, the presentors being Bishop Nicholsen, of Milwaukee, and Bishop Hale, of Springfield, Illinois, and Bishop Whitehead, of Pittsburg, was also present at the time. Bishop White administered the see of Indiana from 1895 until April, 1899, and in October of the latter year the general convention at Washington gave consent to the division of the diocese of the state and the creation of a new diocese north of the dividing line. As was his privilege, Bishop White selected the new diocese and organized its primary convention in Trinity church, Michigan City, April 26, 1899, thereby becoming the first bishop of the diocese of Michigan City, which became his official place of residence and Trinity church his cathedral. The degrees of Doctor of Divinity were conferred upon him at the time of his election, in 1895, by Kenyon College and Seabury Divinity School, both institutions conferring the degree the same year. He now has about thirty

parishes and missions and twenty-five priests under his supervision.

On the 23d of April, 1879, Bishop White married Miss Marie Louise Holbrook, youngest child of D. C. Holbrook, a prominent lawyer of Detroit, Michigan. Her mother was Mary Ann May, who was formerly the wife of a Mr. Berdan, and to them was born a daughter, Ella, now the wife of Colonel F. W. Swift, of Detroit. Three children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Holbrook: May, now the wife of F. H. Walker, of Detroit; D. C. Holbrook, Jr., who resides at Great Falls, Montana; and Marie Louise, the wife of Bishop White. The union of Bishop and Mrs. White has been blessed with seven children, namely: Howard Russell, who is a graduate of Trinity College, Hartford, Connecticut, with the class of 1902, and is now studying for the ministry at Nashotah, Wisconsin, where he is a candidate for holy orders and is at present an instructor in the institution; DeWitt Holbrook, who died on the 2d of July, 1902, at the age of twenty years; Mary May, a graduate of Knickerbocker Hall, Indianapolis; Charlotte Strong, now a pupil in that institution; Edward Sanger, a student in the high school in Michigan City; Walker, at school in Michigan City; and Katherine Ames, a student at Knickerbocker Hall. In his fraternal relations Bishop White is a member of Acme Lodge No. 83, F. & A. M.; Michigan City Chapter No. 25, R. A. M.; Michigan City Commandery No. 30, K. T.; and is prelate of the Grand Commandery of the state of Indiana. He takes just pride in the fact that he is chaplain general of the old Revolutionary order of the Cincinnati. He is also chaplain of the Indiana Commandery of the Loyal Legion, and was a charter member of the Indiana Commandery of the Sons of the Revolution.

EDWARD F. KEEBLER, of the firm of E. F. Keebler & Company, who make a specialty of Chicago business property situated within the union loop, is one of the stanch friends of LaPorte, and is well remembered there as one of the native-born boys who have gone to Chicago and gained a creditable position in business and affairs. Mr. Keebler began his career in the fine training school of a railroad office, and held some positions of importance before he left the business. Afterward becoming connected with real estate and insurance, he rapidly passed from subordinate to independent positions, and for ten years has been at the head of one of the largest firms making a specialty of one class of Chicago property.

His parents, John C. and Anna (Wanner) Keebler, were both natives of Switzerland, and emigrated to the United States and settled in Chicago when it was a mere village. Mr. John Keebler often relates how he once had an opportunity of acquiring the ground where the Polk street depot now stands, in exchange for a team of horses; but he could be accused of no lack of foresight in refusing the offer, for the location of the town was most uninviting and seemed to have no future prospects at all. For some time he had the contract for sprinkling the streets, and was later in the wholesale grocery business. In an early day, Mr. Keebler came to LaPorte and engaged in the grocery business on Main street, which he continued for many years. In later life he sold out, and is now living retired at LaPorte, at the age of seventy-six; his wife died in LaPorte in 1890.

Edward F. Keebler was born in the city of LaPorte in 1865, and was educated in the LaPorte high school. He then became assistant cashier for the Lake Shore Railroad Company at LaPorte, which position he held for three years. He then came to Chicago, and was made assistant chief clerk for the in-freight department of the Chicago & Northwestern Railway Company. At that time he had the employing of about fifteen clerks, and he sent for a number of capable young men of his acquaintance at LaPorte, and gave them employment in his department. Mr. Keebler was next transferred to the place of abstract clerk for the same company, under the agency of A. B. Brinkerhoff; then entered the fire insurance office of A. H. Darrow, on LaSalle street, who had an immense business and represented ten of the leading companies, Mr. Keebler being bookkeeper and policy clerk for three years. He then became manager of the renting department of W. A. Merigold & Company, who were at that time among the largest real estate operators in Chicago. After two years of experience with this firm he opened a real estate and renting office of his own at 146 LaSalle street, where he remained four years; was located in the Woman's Temple about three years, at 226 LaSalle street for three years, and then came to his present location, Continental Bank building, 218 LaSalle street. Since engaging in business for himself the firm name has been E. F. Keebler & Company, his brother August C., who died in 1900, having been a partner in the firm until his death.

Mr. Keebler makes a specialty of rents and leases in down-town property, especially within the loop. He is an expert rent valuator, and since



Edward A. Kessler

entering the business has negotiated leases that approximately aggregate, to this time, twenty-five million dollars in rents. There is probably not a large business establishment down town which has not had dealings with him in negotiating leases. His prominence in real estate circles makes his judgment and opinions of great value, and his advice and views in regard to such matters are often quoted in the daily papers.

Mr. Keebler has a brother, Henry J., who is connected with the Illinois Casing Company, and a sister, Nettie, who is the wife of A. L. Buchanan. In 1887 Mr. Keebler was married to Miss Wilhelmina Pottgeiser, a daughter of the well known capitalist and wealthy real estate owner, Gilbert Pottgeiser. One son was born of this union, Gilbert Keebler. Mr. Keebler is prominent in various ways outside of his business, and is a member of several clubs and societies.

REV. E. D. DANIELS, the subject of this sketch and the author and compiler of the historical portion of this work, was born in the forties of the nineteenth century, in Cambridgeport, Massachusetts. His parents were William C. and Nancy C. (Richards) Daniels. The family came of old Puritan stock. He is Welsh on both sides of the house. When he was six years of age his parents moved to South Braintree, near Boston, which was their home during the remainder of their natural life. He was educated in a private school in Cambridgeport, in the public schools of South Braintree, in Pierce Academy, Middleboro, Massachusetts, in Milton Academy of the same state, in Kimball Union Academy of Meriden, New Hampshire, then in the front rank of educational institutions, in Colby University, Waterville, Maine, and he has been a close student ever since.

His father was first a Whig and then a Mugwump, but as soon as he became old enough to choose rationally for himself the boy became a Republican and has voted that ticket ever since. When the Civil war broke out young Daniels, though but a boy, determined to go, and only waited for his opportunity. In 1863 the officers of General Hancock's old division, the first division of the Second Army Corps, conceived the idea of having a splendid band of music at division headquarters. There was no provision by government for a division band, but each brigade was allowed a band, two or more of which might be put together. Accordingly, by general agreement of the officers, Major Hancock, General Hancock's half brother, came on to Boston and

enlisted two brigade bands, one for the first brigade and the other for the second brigade of the division. A few men were enlisted from Gilmore's band of Boston, a few from Fisk's celebrated band of Worcester, Massachusetts, others from other places, and among them was young Daniels, who even then had played in a band and orchestra for years; for he had been brought up in the midst of music and had learned it as he had learned to talk. His parents gave their consent—withheld until now—that the boy enlist with an uncle of his who was going in the same body of men. These two brigade bands were consolidated and stationed at division headquarters. With a few details of good musicians from the ranks, they numbered about forty. They were all experienced musicians and played little but high-class music. Their bandmaster was Cornelius Higgins of Gilmore's band, then acknowledged the greatest clarinet player in the world. Under his instructions they soon became famous and were known throughout the Army of the Potomac as "Higgin's Division Band." The duty of young Daniels when fighting was going on was to care for the wounded on the field of battle, staunch their blood, dress their wounds, and keep them alive until the surgeons could properly attend to them. When the war closed and he was discharged from the service he was offered a position to play in Heinrich's celebrated Germania band of Boston, but he declined it and returned to his studies which he had left to enter the army.

From a child young Daniels had felt that some day he would be a clergyman, and this feeling deepened into a conviction of duty. Several opportunities to enter commercial life were presented to him but he passed them by and finally entered the gospel ministry, in which he has been active ever since. In the early seventies he came to the middle west, where he has been since that time, with the exception of a four years' pastorate in Toronto, Ontario, and a two years' pastorate in Washington, D. C. For the past eleven years he has been pastor of what is known as the New Church society in LaPorte, Indiana, previous to which he was six years a pastor in Indianapolis. Besides his ministerial work he has done something in authorship; and, though he has never made any attempt to join a lecture bureau, he has received and responded to many calls to lecture, especially before educational and literary institutions and on patriotic occasions. He has a large number of the highest testimonials to his personal character and work

in former pastorates and in lecture appointments. He is a public-spirited man, has identified himself with the community in which he lives, and has the respect of his fellow citizens. He sees that in the education of his family and in many other respects he has received from the community greater benefits than all the wealth of the Standard Oil Company could buy, and in return he has freely given himself to the community in every good word and work. In his efforts for the betterment of men he is not fanatical and extreme but practical, believing that if a thorough reform is at present impossible, a partial reform is much better than none, and that we must deal with the world as it is and not as it ought to be. He is a member of several secret orders, but the Grand Army of the Republic is about the only one he keeps up. He is far from being a dogmatist, believing that doctrines are true or false as they agree or disagree with the experimental and practical Christian life, and useful only as they promote that life. He is a man of broad and tolerant spirit, believing that every church and sect stands for some principle which Christendom could not so well do without. He has a large and beautiful family and a cultured wife who is beloved by all who know her.

HON. ADDISON BALLARD, of Chicago, the details of whose life are of extreme interest both from a historical and romantic point of view, and whose entire career has been fruitful and of more than ordinary importance, is one of LaPorte's old-time citizens, and in the years about the central portion of the last century was identified so closely with the nascent city that his name will always be linked with LaPorte history.

Addison Ballard was born in Salem township, Warren county, Ohio, November 30, 1823, and is the son of Thomas and Sarah (Lewis) Ballard, who lived in the vicinity of Lynchburg, Virginia. Thomas Ballard was born in Campbell county, Virginia, and was a pioneer to Ohio in 1814, settling in Warren county, where he cleared up a farm. In later life he moved to Richmond, Indiana, where he died in 1848, and where his wife, also a native of Virginia, likewise passed away. The Ballards were all devoted to the simple beliefs of the Quaker sect, and Mr. Ballard himself is of that faith, and was an early member of the old Society of Friends at LaPorte.

Addison Ballard was reared on a farm, and he had the advantage of passing part of his life with the noted old Butterworth family of Ohio, with whom members of his own family had inter-

married. But much of his young life was passed amid privations and hard labor upon the farms along the Little Miami valley. For sixteen hours, more or less per day, he received wages of from four to ten dollars per month. But along with the moral uprightness of his Quaker parents, he had inherited a strong constitution, and hardships only hindered his path to success, were not insuperable obstacles. For education he spent a term of sixty days in a little log schoolhouse, and for his eight hours a day of mental training he paid eight hours in toil before dawn and late at night, and all his Saturdays for his board and lodging. But he gained in this way an acquaintance with the three R's, which the requirements of business in later years perfected into a passable education.

In 1836 Jahue Lewis, Mr. Ballard's maternal uncle, had moved to LaPorte county, Indiana, and built a sawmill at the headwaters of Galena river, and in 1841, when he and his family were back in Ohio on a visit, he bought an extra horse to take along with him to Indiana. This animal was without saddle and unshod, and a young man of about eighteen years took advantage of the mode of conveyance to go to Indiana and work in a sawmill. This was the manner of Mr. Ballard's entrance into LaPorte, on the 21st of August, 1841.

On his arrival in this northern Indiana county Mr. Ballard was not at all pleased with the proffered situation in the sawmill, and he then cast about to find some permanent industry to which he could devote his energies. In his youth, as a matter of necessity rather than from choice, he had worked the bellows in a blacksmith shop, had driven a horse round the circle to blow wind into the blast furnace; had done the same thing in an oil mill and a tannery; and while employed in a wagon-maker's shop had gained some knowledge of edged tools, which now furnished him a clue to permanent work. He hired out to a carpenter at six dollars a month and board, and during his period of apprenticeship worked for about all the boss carpenters that were in LaPorte at that day. Those with whom he worked as apprentice, journeyman and co-partner were John Allen, Luther Mann, William D. Farnsworth, James Caruth, James Bowers, Brown and Southard, Noah Francis, Ball and Pence, and John Allright, all of whom have passed away, but who were a part of the history of LaPorte during the years between 1841 and 1852.

After about a year in LaPorte Mr. Ballard got homesick and returned to Ohio, where he

attended school for a few weeks and worked on a farm until he had saved ten dollars. With a schoolmate possessed of the same capital, he set out for the west to make his way to his companion's father, who had settled on the Desplaines river, near Chicago. They went down the Ohio to St. Louis, then up the Illinois as far as Peru, where, their money giving out, they had to make the rest of the way on foot across the prairies covered with one expanse of mud and slush from the melting of the heavy snows of the preceding winter. One day in the spring of 1843, Mr. Ballard, with his companion and the latter's father, arrived in the young city of Chicago, where Mr. Ballard was to pass much of his subsequent business career, but which at that time presented anything but an encouraging spectacle; the streets were impassable, sidewalks, like pontoons, spanned a sea of mud. The sand hills on the southern shores of Lake Michigan seemed paradisiacal compared to this place, and young Ballard walked and rode with farmers until he reached LaPorte, which he had left the preceding year, and where he was now content to settle down and work at his trade.

There are a number of houses yet standing in LaPorte with whose construction Mr. Ballard had something to do in those early days of the forties. At that time a dollar a day, with board included, was good carpenter's wages in the country, and a dollar and a half was a high figure in town; the day was from sun-up to sun-down in the summer, and till nine o'clock in the evening for shop work in the winter. In 1847, when the county commissioners of LaPorte county had prepared to build a new court house, the contract was awarded to Luther Mann, as the lowest bidder, at ten thousand dollars and no extras. Mr. Ballard was employed as carpenter, and built the court house which remained as the seat of county government until it was replaced a few years ago by one costing three hundred thousand dollars. Wood-working machinery had not yet reached the west, and all the timbers had to be fashioned with a rip saw and jack plane, followed up with other hand tools, and Mr. Ballard handled every piece of lumber that entered into the construction of the old court house. The building was finished and accepted in the spring of 1849.

The discovery of gold in the west had set all the young men aflame to dig for treasure, and, though Mr. Ballard missed the regular emigrant train for the west because he could not leave his contracts unfinished, he determined to go west

as soon as possible. After spending a few weeks as journeyman carpenter at New Buffalo, which was then looked upon as the probable terminus of the Michigan Central Railroad, he condensed the size of his tool chest, and, setting out from New Buffalo in November, 1849, went to New York, whence he took passage by steamer to the isthmus, thence up the Chagres river to the head of navigation, where he hired a native to carry his tool chest to Panama, and from that port arrived by sailing vessel in San Francisco in March, 1850. He at once went to the mines, but soon took up the carpenter business, first at Hangtown (now Placerville), and then at Sacramento. His wages were paid in gold dust, sixteen dollars a day. He had many adventures and experiences while in California, and on account of his prominence in this connection he was chosen and is now the president of the Western Association of California Pioneers, which holds annual meetings at Chicago. In 1899 Mr. Ballard made another trip to California, went to near Placerville, and from the same old mine washed out enough gold to make a ring and some other trinkets, for each member of his family, in the same place where, fifty years before he had worked as a miner. Mr. Ballard has written, for the Chicago papers, many highly interesting reminiscences of the days of '49.

In 1851 Mr. Ballard went back to the States with fifteen pounds of bold dust around his body. He says that, during the sixty days' passage, he had just about as much money as he could carry, which is the dream and desire of many men, and that much converted into silver would be much more than anyone could lift. On his return to LaPorte he resumed building in partnership with Luther Mann, and put up the Teegarden Hotel, the Ridgway block and other structures on Main street and elsewhere. The merchants who were doing business in those early days in LaPorte were Richard Hughes, A. and J. Ridgway, Joseph Stebins, Hiram Wheeler, Amzi Clark, Thomas Phillips, Mr. Howell, the father of Mrs. Judge Noyes, and F. Thwing. The three hotels, or taverns, were the LaPorte House, kept by Mr. Evans, better known as "Old Bluey Evans"; General Brown kept the tavern on the Brown corner, afterward kept by Guffin Treadway, and after that kept by John P. Teeple; the Hobson House, on West Main street, was kept by John Hobson, who was a playmate of Mr. Ballard's father, near Lynchburg, Virginia. When Mr.

Hobson learned of Mr. Ballard's return from the west he invited him to dine at the hotel, and the latter, with the healthy appetite characteristic of travelers from the western plains, did full justice to that Sunday meal.

There were no means of transportation in or out of LaPorte county then except by stage or private conveyance, and the stages were often two or three days behind him. The first communication by telegraph was opened up through that part of the country in 1846-7, and the railroads soon followed this enterprising wedge of civilization. The Michigan Southern and Northern Indiana, via LaPorte, and the Michigan Central, via Michigan City, the two great trunk lines, were each trying to head the other off in getting to Chicago and the west. In those days railroads were compelled to have charters from each state, designating points within the state between which the line would be built. The Michigan Central had a charter authorizing construction as far as New Buffalo. The company secured another charter, called the Salem and New Albany, which let them into Indiana to a point on Lake Michigan, and with the tail end of some other charter got into Illinois, on the Illinois Central. The Lake Shore procured an old charter called the Buffalo and Mississippi, which let them into Illinois, with a junction with the Rock Island of today. The fight for rights of way across northern Indiana was carried on fiercely. Ezekiel Morrison, of LaPorte, who was one of the directors of the Michigan Southern, on his own account and by order of the company, bought up a long string of forty-acre tracts west of Michigan City, in order to prevent the Michigan Central from crossing this land. At that time there were no laws of eminent domain, and the condition seemed to be an insurmountable obstacle to the Michigan Central's getting further west, but in the winter of 1851-52 the legislatures of several of the north-western states simultaneously passed laws, termed "general railroad law," which provided for condemnation of land for right of way, and this terminated the fight between the two roads, which, after reaching Chicago, found there was enough traffic for both roads. It is said that the Michigan Southern still owns some of those tracts of worthless swamp and sand dunes.

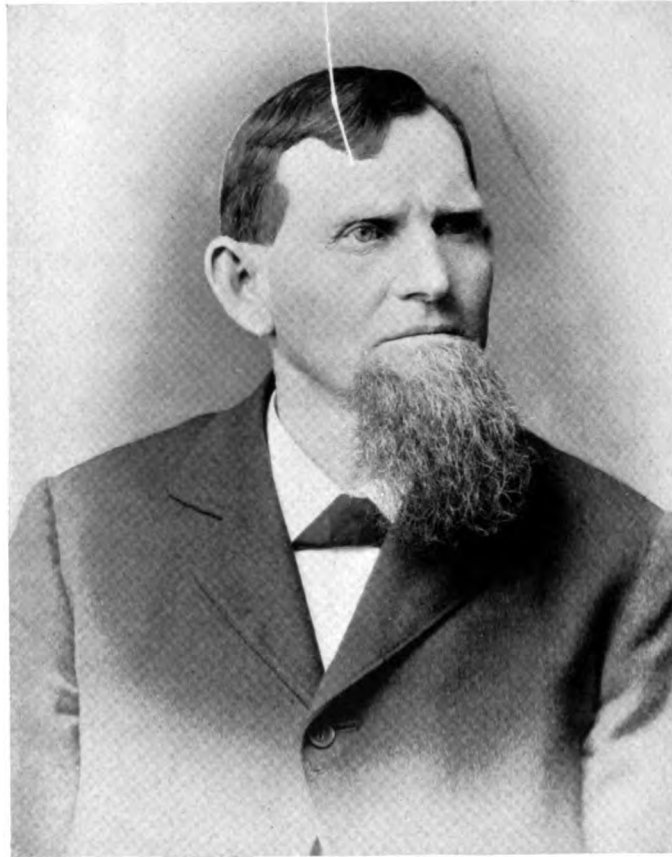
In the spring of 1853 Mr. Ballard once more came to Chicago, for the purpose of transacting some business, and as he never got through with it he remained and became a citizen of Chicago, although he says he never moved his trunk from LaPorte (it burning up in the tavern there); so

he still claims citizenship in the Indiana town where he cast his first vote, and where he thinks he is yet entitled to suffrage.

On coming to Chicago Mr. Ballard entered the employ of Wilcox, Lyon & Company, and in 1856 bought an interest in a sash, door and blind factory and planing mill on Market and Taylor streets, and in connection with it took building contracts. In 1861 he went into the lumber business on his own account, and became greatly interested in the lumber trade and accumulated considerable property. But the great fire of 1871 arrested his operations and consumed in one night the structures he had erected, and the stock he had gathered by years of industry. Not only so, but the insurance companies in which he was insured went up with the smoke of the conflagration. But he was one of the indomitable Chicagoans whose energy soon rehabilitated the city on a vast scale, and all was progressing well when the panic of 1873 caused a worse setback, in Mr. Ballard's opinion, to all lines of building and industry, than the fire itself.

After recovering somewhat from the losses of the fire and panic Mr. Ballard re-engaged in the lumber business, having a yard on Fifth avenue between Harrison and Polk streets, where the Grand Central depot now stands. He continued the business until 1887, when, having retrieved some of his losses, he closed out his stock and retired from the trade. He had reached the age when men are wont to lay off the harness and give themselves leisure to look about them and enjoy some of the fruits of their industry.

Since his retirement from business, however, he has been called upon to take part in public affairs. In 1876 he was elected alderman from the second ward, and served continuously by re-election for six years. Then in 1890, after his removal to the thirty-second ward, he was elected from there as alderman for two years. During his first term he was a member of the building committee in charge of the erection of the city hall, and devoted a great deal of his time to that matter. He became very prominent in that connection through his injunction suit restraining the city from accepting inferior material and thus being swindled. Later, when serving a term as county commissioner of Cook county, he saved the county a million dollars by similar efforts. Throughout his public career he has been a great force for civic cleanliness and honesty. Mr. Ballard was a member of the Chicago delegation which went to Washington in February, 1890, to secure the Columbian exposition for Chicago.



Harmon McGinnick

Mr. Ballard was married in Chicago in 1861 to Miss Katharine Miller, and they have one daughter, Mrs. Mary Ballard Derby. Mr. Ballard is an authority on the early history of three localities, California, LaPorte and Chicago, and by his writings and public speeches has contributed valuable historical material. He has also been a witty and effective speaker in political campaigns, and in politics still adheres, fundamentally, to the safe doctrines of the old-line Whig party.

HARMON McCORMICK. At the time when the country was engaged in Civil war Harmon McCormick proved his loyalty to the Union cause by offering his services to the government, and in days of peace he is equally true to the best interests of his community, favoring good citizenship and performing his part in all public matters pertaining to the general good. He is a leading and influential farmer of Union township, living on section 30. Pennsylvania is the state of his nativity, his birth having occurred in Lycoming county on the 28th of March, 1841.

His father, Thomas McCormick, was also born in Lycoming county, and became a farmer, following that occupation for many years. In 1846 he came to LaPorte county, Indiana, locating at Kingsbury, his home being a log cabin. He afterwards removed to the Wells farm, situated about four and a half miles from LaPorte, and afterward lived upon the Walker farm, which was still farther north. His next place of residence was the Jessup's farm, but his death occurred upon the Walker farm about 1863. His wife, who bore the maiden name of Theodosia Allen, was a native of Pennsylvania, and was there reared and educated. Her death occurred in 1864. To Mr. and Mrs. Thomas McCormick were born nine children, eight of whom reached years of maturity.

Harmon McCormick, who is the fourth member of the family, was about five years of age at the time of the removal to LaPorte county, and here he was reared, obtaining his education in the common schools. He continued to live with his parents until his father's death, after which he went to live with his uncle, S. S. McCormick, with whom he continued until he had attained his majority. He then started out in life for himself, going to Chicago, where he worked at any employment which he could secure. For a time he was employed in the livery stable of Clark & Company, then situated on Dearborn street near the present site of the magnificent postoffice build-

ing in that city. After six months spent there he went to Lafayette, Indiana, and was employed for a year on a farm near that place. He then rented a farm in that locality, and had just sowed his wheat crop when, in 1863, his patriotic spirit being aroused, he offered his services to the government in defense of the Union and enlisted in the Sixteenth Indiana Battery as a private. Thus he served until the close of the war, covering about two years. He was promoted to the rank of corporal, and in all places and under all circumstances was loyal to the government and the old flag.

After receiving an honorable discharge Mr. McCormick returned to Lafayette, Indiana, where he was employed for three years upon a farm owned by his cousin. He afterward spent six and a half years in the employ of a Mr. Fowler in Lafayette, Indiana, and for one year was in the services of Charles Parker.

In 1874, Mr. McCormick was united in marriage to Miss Libby Hewson, a sister of Charles Hewson. She was born in England, May 13, 1843, and was about two years of age when brought by her parents to America. Her girlhood days were therefore spent in Union township, and she pursued her education in the schools near her home and in the city of LaPorte. At the time of their marriage the young couple began their domestic life upon a farm where they still reside, and as the years have passed prosperity has attended their efforts. Mr. McCormick now operates two farms, comprising four hundred and twenty-five acres of good land. He devotes his attention to the raising of cereals best adapted to soil and climate, and he also engages in stock-raising. In all of his work he is practical and progressive, and his labors have brought him a fair degree of prosperity.

To Mr. and Mrs. McCormick have been born three children, who are yet living: Anna, at home; Nora, the wife of Allen Kellogg, of LaPorte; and Grace, who is attending Kingsbury high school. The parents hold membership in the Baptist church of Kingsbury, of which Mr. McCormick is serving as a trustee. In politics he is a staunch Republican, keeping well informed on the questions and issues of the day and giving his support to the measures which he thinks contain the best elements of good government. The history of LaPorte county and its development is familiar to him, for fifty-seven years have come and gone since he took up his abode here. Thus from the period of early improvement he has watched the growth and as the years have passed

has seen wonderful transformation, the wild land having been reclaimed for the purpose of civilization, while towns and villages have sprung up and all the comforts and the evidences of the civilization of the older east have been introduced.

JUDSON ALEXANDER, who is a dealer in coal and ice in Michigan City, was born in Sandusky, Ohio, on the 16th of March, 1856, and is one of the eight children whose parents were William and Susan S. (Moore) Alexander. The paternal grandfather was a native of the Emerald Isle, and when he bade adieu to friends and native country and sailed for the new world, he took up his abode on the Atlantic coast, but later in life removed to Ohio, settling in the town of Clyde, near Sandusky, where he died at an old age. To him and his wife Ann were born a number of children.

William L. Alexander, the father of Judson Alexander, was born in Vermont. He is now a farmer residing near Bowling Green, Ohio. He wedded Susan S. Moore, a native of the Buckeye state and a daughter of John Moore, who was born in Germany and on coming to America settled in Wood county, Ohio, establishing his home in the midst of the green forests at a very early day in the history of that portion of the state. He always carried on agricultural pursuits, and he lived to be about eighty years of age. He was married three times and had nine children. These included Mrs. Susan S. Alexander, who died in 1888 at the age of sixty-two years. Both of the parents of Judson Alexander were members of the United Brethren church, and the father is an old-school Democrat. They had eight children, six sons and two daughters: Catherine, the widow of Reason Jewell, who is living near Bowling Green, Ohio; Albert, of Rudolph, Ohio; Judson, of Michigan City, Indiana; Edwin; Ida May, the wife of Edward Everett, of Maumee, Ohio; William, of Michigan City; Fred, of Grand Rapids, Michigan; and Chester, of North Baltimore, Ohio.

Judson Alexander was reared to manhood on a farm near Sandusky, Ohio, and in his youth became familiar with the work of field and meadow, to which he gave his time and attention when not engaged with the duties of the school-room. His education was pursued in the district schools, and in 1881 he removed to Frankfort Station in Illinois, where he engaged in the produce business until 1884. That year witnessed his arrival in Michigan City, Indiana, and for six years he was employed as a fireman on the

Michigan Central Railroad. He then followed draying for three years, at the end of which time he began dealing in ice, and later he added coal to his business. He now handles both commodities and has secured a very gratifying patronage.

On the 18th of September, 1893, Mr. Alexander was united in marriage to Mrs. Ella Phillips, a daughter of Hamilton Dalson. For his second wife Mr. Alexander chose Miss Alice Riley, a daughter of Miles and Bridget (Burns) Riley. This marriage occurred on the 17th of March, 1903. Mrs. Alexander is a member of the Catholic church. Her parents were natives of county Wexford, Ireland, and ere their marriage they came to the United States. They became acquainted in Niles, Michigan, and there the wedding was celebrated. They had six children, two sons and four daughters, of whom five are now living: Catharine, the wife of William McLaughlin; Mary, the wife of Peter Frederick; Alice, the wife of Mr. Alexander; Thomas; and Anna, the wife of John B. Blakesley. Miles Riley was a boilermaker, and after coming to America spent the greater part of his life in Michigan City, where he died September 19, 1881, at the age of fifty-nine years, while his wife passed away August 27, 1881, aged fifty-six years. Both were devoted members of the Catholic church.

Mr. Alexander belongs to the Tribe of Ben Hur. He gives an earnest political support to the Republican party. He is now a substantial citizen of LaPorte county, and he deserves the credit which is ever due to the men who have made their own way in the world unaided. Starting out in life for himself when a young man, he had no capital to aid him, and, dependent upon his own resources, he has overcome all difficulties and obstacles in his path by perseverance and resolute will, and in the business world has gained a creditable position through honorable methods that now make him a useful and valued representative of trade interests in Michigan City.

WILLIAM E. BRINCKMANN is one of the native sons of Michigan City and a representative of one of its old and prominent German-American families. His birth occurred on the 12th of December, 1863, and he is a son of William and Louise (Warkentin) Brinckmann, the former a native of the province of Gelso and the latter Neiendorf, Mecklenberg, Germany. His maternal grandfather was also born in the fatherland, and about 1865 came to America, locating in Michigan City, Indiana, where he spent the remainder of his life, his death occurring when

well advanced in years. He was a school teacher by profession for forty-two years, and was a soldier in two of the German wars, and reared a large family of children. Christopher Brinckmann, the paternal grandfather of William E., died in Germany in middle life, after becoming the father of three children, two sons and a daughter.

William Brinckmann, one of the three children, became a brick-mason, stone-cutter and a contractor, and in 1855 he left his German home for America, taking up his abode in Michigan City, where he followed his trade for a number of years. In 1875 he opened a meat market in this city, remaining its proprietor up to the time of his death, which occurred on December 25, 1893, when he was sixty-six years of age. His wife still survives him, having reached the seventieth milestone on the journey of life, and is a worthy member of the Lutheran church, as was also her husband. He was also a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, was one of the nine charter members of the St. John's Aid Society, and was a member of the Arbeiter Verein, a German workingmen's society. To Mr. and Mrs. Brinckmann were born six children, three sons and three daughters, namely: Robert; Herman; William E.; Alezea; Martha, the wife of J. J. Haller; and Louise, the wife of John Ebert.

William E. Brinckmann has spent his entire life in Michigan City, and in his youth attended the German Lutheran and public schools, after which he began work in his father's market. After the latter's death and in company with his brothers, Robert and Herman, he became the successor to the business, and they have since carried on operations with marked success. His business interests, however, have not been confined to one line of endeavor, for he is a man of resourceful ability, and has been an active factor in the successful control of some of Michigan City's leading enterprises. He is a stockholder in the Citizens' Bank, and also in the Michigan City Trust & Savings Company, the Indiana Transportation Company, Michigan City & Chicago Line Steamer, "Indianapolis." In matters of national importance he gives his political support to the Democratic party, but in local politics is independent. He is a member of Washington Lodge No. 94, Knights of Pythias; of the Royal Arcanum; is a charter member of the Elks society; and is also a charter member of the Maccabees.

On the 25th of June, 1888, Mr. Brinckmann

was united in marriage to Miss Elizabeth Wittmann, a daughter of Joseph and Sophia (Sass) Wittman, and they have one son, Bernard. Joseph Wittmann, the only child of Johannes and Josepha Wittmann, who lived and died in Germany, was a native of Stuttgart province, village of Dridlinger, Germany. His wife, Sophia Sass, was born in Althoff, Mecklenburg, Germany, and was a daughter of Frederick and Mary Sass, the former of whom served as overseer of the village of Althoff, and his death occurred in the fatherland. Mr. and Mrs. Joseph Wittmann came to America about 1850, taking up their abode in Michigan City; the mother still resides at 1301 Manhattan street, and here the father died December 21, 1903. They became the parents of five children, one son and four daughters, three of whom are now living, namely: Lena, the wife of Phelix Retseck; Josephine, the wife of Robert Retseck; Elizabeth, the wife of William E. Brinckmann; and the two deceased are Dora, who was the wife of Anton Retseck; and Stephen Wittmann. Mr. Brinckmann is a Lutheran in his religious faith, while his wife is a member of the Catholic church, and the family home is located at 818 Washington street, which was erected by Mr. Brinckmann's father.

GEORGE W. TRAVIS. A well improved farm located on section 32, Union township, is the property of George W. Travis, and in all his farm work he has been practical, energetic and capable, and thus has become one of the substantial representatives of agricultural interests in his community. He was born in Pleasant township, LaPorte county, September 4, 1850, and is the youngest son of Joshua and Angeline (Williams) Travis, of whom mention is made on another page of this volume, in connection with the sketch of John A. Travis.

Under the parental roof the boyhood days of George W. Travis were passed. He lived with his parents in Union and Pleasant townships, remaining at home until about eighteen years of age, when he went to LaPorte and entered the city schools, spending about two and a half years in completing his education there. He assisted his father also in the livery business in that city, and gained a good practical business training.

Mr. Travis has been twice married. In January, 1883, he was joined in wedlock to Miss Susan Dipert, a daughter of Washington Dipert, who was born in Owen county, Indiana. She died leaving three children: Wirt A., Blanche A. and Guy W. For his second wife Mr. Travis

chose Miss Florian Knowles, a daughter of Robert and Emaline (Rector) Knowles. Mrs. Travis was born in Pickaway county, Ohio, near Circleville, on the 13th of July, 1858, and is the fourth in a family of nine children, five daughters and four sons. She was reared in the place of her nativity until fifteen years of age, when she accompanied her parents on their removal to Kansas, whence they afterward returned to Porter county, Indiana. In her early womanhood she gave her hand in marriage to Paul Freed, and there was one son by this union, Robert K. Freed. On the 14th of February, 1901, she became the wife of George W. Travis, and they now occupy a pleasant home upon a farm which Mr. Travis has occupied since his first marriage with the exception of a few years spent in the city of LaPorte and other places.

He is now the owner of one hundred and seventy-six acres of rich land, on which he has engaged in general farming and stock-raising. He has good grades of cattle, horses and hogs upon his place, and his fields are well tilled and bringing forth good harvests. Everything about his farm is neat and thrifty in appearance, and indicates his careful supervision. Mr. Travis has been a life-long Republican, and while he gives firm support to the principles of the party he has never been a politician in the sense of office-seeking. In the county of his nativity he has a wide acquaintance and many warm friends.

Mrs. Travis is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church at LaPorte, Indiana, and is a member of the Ladies of the Maccabees, Hive No. 1. She was educated in the common schools of Ohio, and at Fort Scott College, at Fort Scott, Kansas. She was a successful teacher in Kansas.

GEORGE DAWSON. In taking up the personal history of George Dawson we present to our readers the life record of one of the native sons of LaPorte county. He is now known as a prominent farmer here and owns and operates a rich tract on section 30, Wills township. It was in this township that he was born, his natal day being February 5, 1857. His father, Obediah Dawson, was also a native of Indiana, born in Wayne county, May 18, 1820, and came to LaPorte county about 1833, and died December 14, 1880. That was in pioneer times, and he lived with his parents, Mathias and Elsa Dawson, who settled in Wills township. The father entered the land from the government. He secured in that way the farm upon which George Dawson

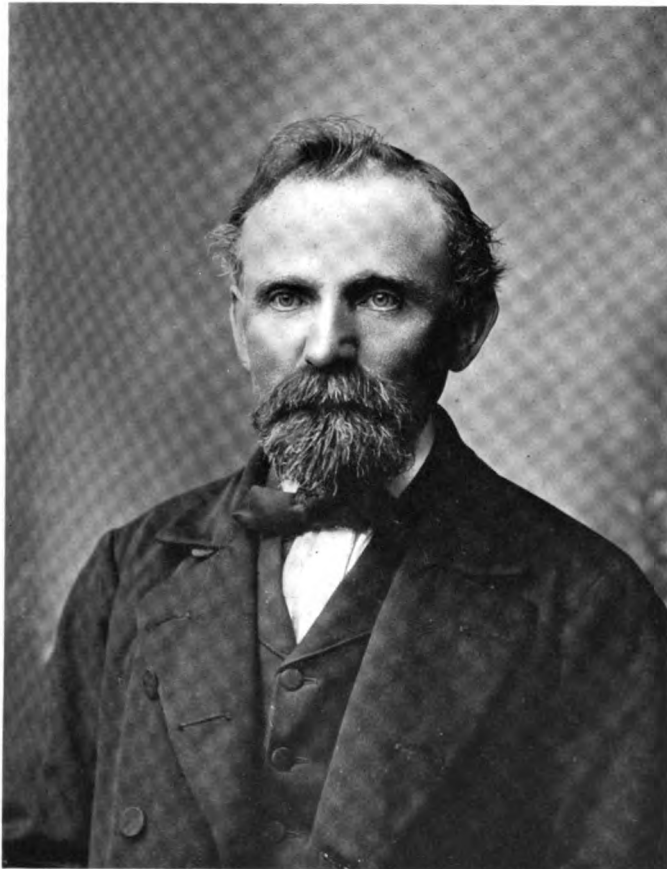
now resides. The family endured many hardships and trials incident to pioneer life, and their first home was a little log cabin. For miles one could ride across the prairie without coming to any indication of settlement by white men. Under the parental roof Obediah Dawson remained up to the time of his marriage, and even afterward he lived upon the old homestead for a short period, but later settled on a farm of his own. As the years advanced he became a leading agriculturist and one of the extensive land-owners of the county, having altogether about twelve hundred acres of land at the time of his death, which occurred when he was in the sixty-first year of his age. In politics he was always an advocate and supporter of the Democracy. His wife bore the maiden name of Polly Warren and she, too, was a native of Indiana, born in Wayne county, September 21, 1825, and died October 22, 1898. By her marriage she became the mother of ten children.

George Dawson is the eldest son but the fourth child of this family, and he was reared in Wills township and his educational privileges were those afforded by the public schools. He started out in life for himself at the age of nineteen years, with the consent of his father, who gave him his time. He was married February 10, 1876, to Miss Mary I. Tuley, who was born in Clinton township, LaPorte county, February 20, 1851, a daughter of Simeon and Marie (Leming) Tuley, who were pioneer residents of north-western Indiana. Mrs. Dawson was reared and educated in her native township. To this marriage has been born a son, Gerald, who wedded Eva A. Hostetler, a daughter of Joseph and Polly Hostetler, and to them has been born one child, Archie W.

Simeon R. Tuley was born in Kentucky, October 16, 1815; came to this county with his parents in 1834; was married in Clermont county, Ohio, in 1838, to Miss Marie Leming. He stayed there until 1841, when he came with his wife to LaPorte county, Clinton township, where he remained until his death, which occurred November 1, 1864. He was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church; politically a Republican. Mrs. Marie (Leming) Tuley, one of the oldest residents of Clinton township, died at the home of her daughter, Mrs. E. Slocum, December 9, 1897, aged seventy-five years, eight months and fourteen days. She was born in Clermont county, Ohio, March 25, 1822, and came to LaPorte county in 1841, where she afterward resided. In 1838 she was married to Simeon R. Tuley, to



MRS. AUGUST HILDEBRAND



August Hildebrand

which union eleven children were born, two dying in infancy and one in early manhood. Of the eight surviving children, all were present except one daughter, who resides in Kansas. She was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church for a number of years, her Bible being her constant companion, having perused it a number of times from Genesis to Revelations. She was of a modest and retiring disposition, a faithful and devoted mother, who will be sadly missed from the family circle. The funeral services were held at the residence of E. Slocum, near Bigelow, and the remains laid to rest in the Union Chapel cemetery, Rev. Simmons of Union Mills officiating. Six of her grandsons acted as pallbearers.

At the time of his marriage George Dawson located upon the farm which has continually been his home since. His occupation is that of farming and stock-raising, planting the crops best adapted to the soil and climate and raising a good grade of cattle, horses and hogs. Within the boundaries of his farm are comprised two hundred acres of well improved land, and the place has a neat and thrifty appearance, indicative of the careful supervision of the owner. In politics Mr. Dawson is a Democrat, but the honors and emoluments of office have had no attraction for him as he has preferred to give his attention to his business affairs. Whatever pertains to the good of the county has received his endorsement, and he is recognized as a substantial and valued citizen.

AUGUST HILDEBRAND, who is filling the office of justice of the peace and is engaged in the occupation of farming on section 29, Union township, is a native of the fatherland, his birth having occurred in Prussia, Germany, on the 16th of October, 1853. He was reared and educated there, pursuing his studies in the schools of his native country. He left home at the age of sixteen years and started out in life on his own account, working by the month as a farm hand. He was thus employed for two years, at the end of which time he became a soldier in the German cavalry and devoted the succeeding six years of his life to military service. He held an office equivalent to that of sergeant in the United States army. On the expiration of his military career he engaged in brick making, which pursuit he had previously followed to a limited extent and to which he also devoted his energies until 1882. He then sought a home in the new world, believing that he might have better business advantages in the land of the free. He made

his way direct to LaPorte, Indiana, and for about two years thereafter was employed as a farm hand. He then spent six years in the service of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad Company, and while thus engaged saved enough money to buy his farm of eighty acres. He then located on section 29, Union township, where he has since followed general farming. He has here a well improved tract of land, on which are good buildings well tilled fields and some good stock.

In the year of his emigration to the new world Mr. Hildebrand was united in marriage to Miss Mary Tank, and they have one son Charlie, who is at home. Mr. Hildebrand is a Democrat in his political views, and in 1902 was elected justice of the peace, which position he is now filling, his decisions being strictly fair and impartial, so that he receives the approval and commendation of the public. He now holds membership in the Lutheran church, and is serving as its secretary. Mr. Hildebrand has had no occasion to regret his determination to come to America, for in this country he has found the business opportunities he sought, working his way upward to success and gaining the regard of his fellow men by reason of his close fidelity to upright principles.

JOHN A. TRAVIS. The Travis family is one well known in LaPorte county, and its members have been active and helpful factors in the upbuilding and substantial improvement of the county, especially along agricultural lines. Mr. John A. Travis is engaged in general farming, his home being on section 32, Union township. He was born in Pleasant township, LaPorte county, on the 26th of January, 1842.

His father, Joshua Travis, was born in Schoharie county, New York, on the 12th of December, 1808, and was there reared, after which he came to LaPorte county as a young man, arriving in the year 1833. The county of that period bears little resemblance to the improved district of to-day, for much of the land was still in possession of the government and wild animals were frequently seen, while the red men still visited the neighborhood. Mr. Joshua Travis took up his abode in Pleasant township, where he entered a claim of one hundred and sixty acres of government land. With characteristic energy he began its cultivation, and in course of time made it a productive tract. He afterward removed to Union township, securing one hundred and sixty acres of land and as the years passed he added to his possessions until he had four hundred and

forty acres, all in Union township. His death occurred in Union township, when he was in the the seventy-seventh year of his age. He was a Whig in his political affiliations in early days, and upon the dissolution of that party he joined the ranks of the new Republican party. As one of the pioneer settlers of LaPorte county he was well known, and took an active pride in the up-building of this portion of the state. His wife was a native of Geauga county, Ohio. She was born February 12, 1821, and bore the maiden name of Angeline Williams. Their marriage was celebrated in February, 1840, and for many years they traveled life's journey happily together. Mrs. Travis passed away in her seventy-sixth year. She was a daughter of John Williams, who on coming to LaPorte county located in Pleasant township, where he died when about sixty years of age. To Mr. and Mrs. Joshua Travis were born two sons, and George, the younger, is now residing in Union township, in the old home.

John A. Travis was reared in Union and Pleasant townships, and the work of the home farm early became familiar to him, as he assisted his father in the plowing, planting and harvesting, taking his place in the fields in early spring-time and continuing to labor there until after crops were harvested in the late autumn. In the winter months he attended school and thus acquired his education. After his marriage he at once located upon the farm which has since been his home. It is a part of the old family homestead, and here he has engaged in the cultivation of the soil in order to raise good crops. He owns two hundred and sixty-one acres of land which is well improved, substantial buildings have been erected and all modern accessories added.

Mr. Travis has been twice married. On the 2d of October, 1866, he wedded Miss Mary C. Way, a daughter of Seth and Susan (Ladd) Way, who was born in Pleasant township, LaPorte county, and was the fourth in a family of eight children. She died November 28, 1889, leaving three children as well as her husband to mourn her loss, and one other child died in infancy. Those who still survive are Cora, Wilbur and Arthur. For his second wife Mr. Travis chose Sarah M. Fales, the widow of William Geer. She was born in Erie, Pennsylvania, November 8, 1847, and was a daughter of P. H. and Mary A. (Gehr) Fales. By her first marriage Mrs. Travis had three children: Clara E. and Clarence E., twins, and Mary A.

Mr. Travis has never faltered in his allegiance to the Republican party, but since attaining his majority has given to it an inflexible support, believing firmly in its measures and thinking that its platform contains the best elements of good government. While there have been no exciting chapters in his life history, he has been always loyal to the public welfare, and has been a helpful factor in many measures for the general good. In his business career he has never been known to take advantage of the necessities of his fellow men, but has won that prosperity along legitimate lines of trade.

HIRAM WINEHOLT, a prominent farmer living on section 34, Union township, was born in Berks county, Pennsylvania, July 23, 1835. His father, Samuel Wineholt, was a native of that county and state, and was there reared and married. He devoted his energies to agricultural pursuits, and with his family came to LaPorte county in 1851, arriving here in the latter part of March, of that year. The family home was established near the city of LaPorte, and later the father went on horseback to Illinois to view the country. However, he seemed more pleased with Indiana, and, returning to LaPorte county, he settled in Union township in 1852. Purchasing a farm, he was engaged in agricultural pursuits until his death, being killed on a crossing of the Grand Trunk Railroad. He was seventy-two years of age. He belonged to the Presbyterian church and was an earnest, consistent Christian gentleman. In early manhood he had wedded Ella Litz, a native of Berks county, Pennsylvania, and who lived to be more than sixty years of age. By her marriage she became the mother of three sons and six daughters, and all reached adult age with the exception of one, who died in Lebanon county, Pennsylvania.

Hiram Wineholt, the eldest of the family, was but fifteen years of age when he came to LaPorte county, and he remained at home until his marriage. In 1860 he was joined in wedlock to Miss Mary A. Demyer and to them one son was born, Orlando R., who was drowned at Hedwick, Illinois. After losing his first wife Mr. Wineholt was again married, his second union being with Miss M. J. Shaw, by whom he has two children: Harry H., who married Emma Bunton and has a son, Paul; and Daniel H., who is at home and assists his father in the operation of the farm.

Mr. Wineholt has a good tract of land, comprising two hundred acres. This is now well im-

proved, and he carries on general farming and stock-raising. He is one of the men that has assisted in making LaPorte county what it is today, being particularly helpful along agricultural lines and at the same time giving earnest support to many measures for the public good. In politics he is somewhat independent, voting for men and measures rather than for party.

WILLIAM F. PEFFLEY, M. D. In the practice of medicine in Tracy Dr. William F. Peffley has demonstrated the fact that he is well informed concerning the principles of the medical science and their correct application to the needs of suffering humanity, and has therefore been accorded a liberal patronage. He was born near Dora, in Wabash county, Indiana, about eight miles east of the city of Wabash, on the 18th of May, 1858. His father, John H. Peffley, was a native of Ohio, and in 1848 took up his abode in Wabash county, Indiana, where he followed the occupation of farming for a number of years. At the present time, however, he resides in California. In her maidenhood his wife bore the name of Ellen Pickering, and she too was a native of Ohio. Her death occurred on the 17th of March, 1902.

Dr. Peffley is the eldest of the family of three children, and was reared in Wabash county, Indiana, upon the home farm, beginning his education in the village schools near by. His preliminary course, however, was supplemented by study in Purdue University at Lafayette, Indiana. He afterward engaged in teaching school, and spent about six years in that profession. While thus engaged he took up the study of medicine in the office of Dr. James H. Ford, now chief surgeon of the Big Four Railroad system. He devoted his leisure hours to reading text books upon the subject, and having determined to make its practice his life work, matriculated in Rush Medical College of Chicago, leaving the college in 1882. He then located in his native county, where he remained for about two years, at the end of which time he removed to Fulton county, Indiana, where he spent five years as a medical practitioner. He then opened an office in Indianapolis, where he continued to reside until 1900, at which time he went to South Bend. A year later he located in Tracy, where he has since remained, and already has secured a good patronage, which is an indication of the public confidence reposed in him.

In 1882 Dr. Peffley was united in marriage to Miss Hattie A. McNow, a native of Wabash

county, Indiana, and a daughter of Hugh McNow, a prominent furniture manufacturer of Lagro, Indiana. In that place Mrs. Peffley was reared and educated. By her marriage she has become the mother of a son, Hugh, and a daughter, Fern, but the latter died at the age of three and a half years. Hugh is at present engaged in the profession of teaching, being principal of the LaCrosse high school. Dr. Peffley and his wife have many warm friends in this locality, and enjoy the hospitality of the best homes. He is a member of the Masonic order, the Red Men, the Knights of the Maccabees and the Odd Fellows, and in his life exemplifies the beneficent spirit of these organizations, which inculcate in man all that is best and highest in life.

H. H. LONG, M. D. In the medical profession advancement is not easily secured. It comes through true merit and can not be obtained by gift or by purchase. One must be well qualified in the profession, for in no other calling is pretense so easily discovered as among those who engage in the alleviation of human suffering. That Dr. Long has a large patronage is indicative of his skill and ability.

Dr. Long was born on the 11th of January, 1862, in Allen county, Indiana. His father, William Long, was a native of Pennsylvania and was a farmer by occupation. He died at the age of eighty-eight years in Noble county, Indiana, after a long and useful career. His father, Jacob Long, was a native of New York, and he, too, followed the occupation of farming. At an early day in the development of Ohio he removed to that state, and located in Ashland county, where he improved a new farm. He was of Dutch lineage. The mother of Dr. Long bore the maiden name of Susan Muldoon, and was a native of Ireland, but when a little maiden of six years she left the Emerald Isle and with her parents came to the new world, living for a time in New York and afterward in Michigan, while later she came to Indiana and established her home in Fort Wayne. She is still living at the ripe old age of seventy-five years, and is now a resident of Ligonier. By her marriage she became the mother of seven children, all of whom are living and have married and have families of their own. One of the grandchildren has passed away, and with this exception and that of the father of Dr. Long, all of the family still survive.

Dr. Long was the fifth in order of birth in his mother's family of seven children, and was a lad of six years at the time of his parents' removal

to Elkhart county, Indiana, where he pursued his education in the public schools of Millersburg and later attended the Goshen Normal school. Subsequently he began teaching in his home district, and later spent two years as a teacher in the graded school at Wakarusa. In the meantime he took up the study of medicine, reading during his leisure hours, and when two years had been spent at Wakarusa he went to New Carlisle, where he engaged in teaching for a year. He then turned his attention to the drug business which he conducted for a year and a half at Garrett, enjoying a successful trade. In this way he accumulated the sum necessary to defray college expenses, and for two years was a student in Rush Medical College of Chicago. Later he followed teaching and farming, his time being thus occupied for three years, during which he was a resident of New Carlisle, Indiana. He then became business manager for the Baldwin racing stable, and visited all the large race courses in America during two seasons. This was for the purpose of securing the funds necessary to continue his medical education, and once more he entered Rush Medical College, where he completed the prescribed course, being graduated in the class of 1893. During the periods of vacation he was engaged in dispensary and hospital work, and thus added practical experience to his theoretical knowledge, becoming much more proficient in his chosen vocation.

Dr. Long at once located in Kingsbury, and has remained here through the succeeding years, enjoying a large patronage, for time has proved his efficiency, and the public gives him its confidence. He is a member of the LaPorte County Medical Society and the American Medical Association, and thus he keeps in touch with the advanced thought of the profession. His practice is very extensive, covering a large territory, and his brethren of the medical fraternity acknowledge his worth.

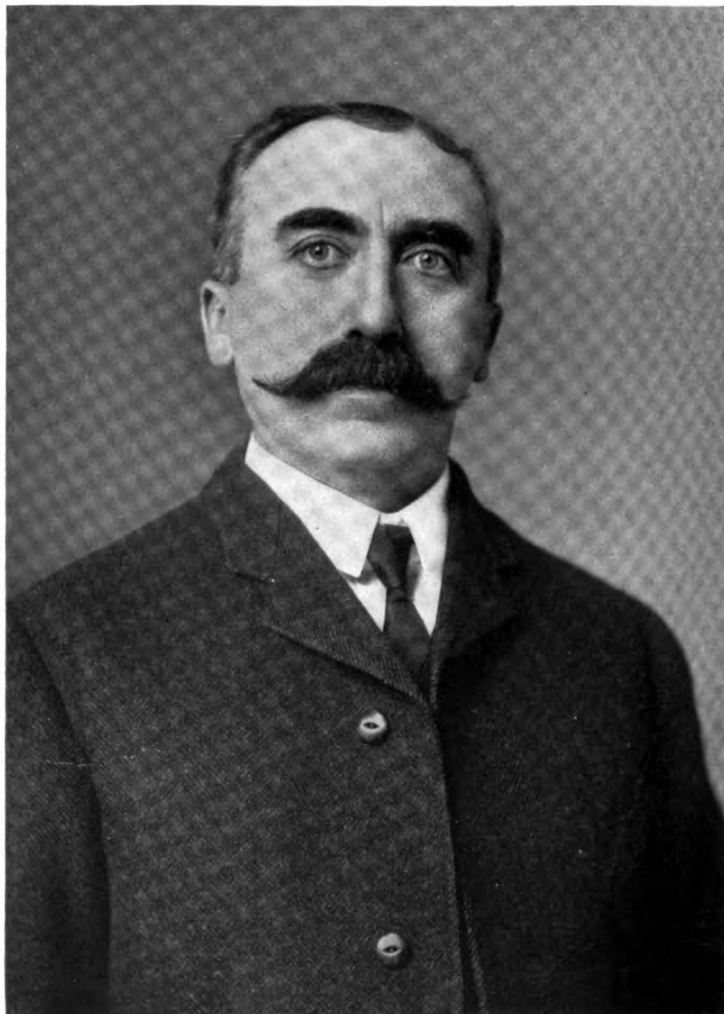
On the 20th of November, 1886, Dr. Long was united in marriage to Miss Jennie Fawcette, of New Carlisle, Indiana, a daughter of Thomas and Evaline (Baldwin) Fawcette. They have become the parents of three children: Victor F., born in March, 1890; Ethel, born September 25, 1897; and Harold, born January 31, 1901.

The Doctor is a Democrat in his political affiliations, prominent in the party and a trusted leader in its ranks. He has served as county coroner for two terms, and is now trustee of the township. Local advancement and national progress are both causes dear to his heart, and his in-

fluence is ever given on the side of improvement and of good citizenship. He is connected with the Masonic fraternity, the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Knights of the Maccabees and the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, and his genial disposition has made him a favorite with his brethren of these fraternities.

NOAH TRAVIS, one of the old settlers of LaPorte county now residing in Kingsbury, was born on Stillwell Prairie, in Pleasant township, on the 20th of March, 1841. Sixty-two years have since come and gone, during which time he has been a witness of the great transformation which has been wrought as the work of improvement has been carried forward. His father, Curtis Travis, was a native of New York and came to LaPorte county in pioneer times, making the journey on foot across the country. He located in Pleasant township, where his remaining days were passed, and he bore an active part in promoting civilization here and in upbuilding the county along lines of material advancement. He was a son of John Travis, who it is supposed was a native of New York. The mother of Noah Travis bore the maiden name of Mary A. Miller, and was born in Pennsylvania, but was reared in LaPorte county. Curtis Travis passed away at the age of sixty-five years, and his wife, surviving him for some time, died when about eighty-one years of age. They were the parents of eight children, three sons and five daughters, all of whom reached years of maturity.

Noah Travis is the third child and the eldest son of this family. He was reared in his native township upon the home farm where his birth occurred, and he remained under the parental roof until twenty-seven years of age, assisting in the work of the fields from the time of early spring planting until crops were gathered in the late autumn. He was married February 19, 1868, to Miss Mary H. Hagaman, who was born in Virginia November 14, 1847, a daughter of Marenas Hagaman, who was also a native of the Old Dominion. Mr. Travis located upon a farm of his own in Union township near the village of Tracy, where he engaged in farming and also in the operation of a sawmill for many years. He then purchased the old homestead in Pleasant township and located upon it about 1883. There he remained until his removal to the city of LaPorte, where he resided for five years, when he returned to his farm. Later, however, he took up his abode in Kingsbury, where he bought the home which he now occupies. He still owns



A. C. Freese

some valuable farming property, including one tract of two hundred acres and another tract of one hundred and sixty-five and a half acres. All of this is well improved, and in addition to his fields he owns good residence property in Kingsbury. All that he possesses has been acquired through his own efforts, and his realty holdings are now extensive and valuable.

To Mr. and Mrs. Travis have been born five sons and two daughters, but two of the sons are now deceased, Jay and Ernest. Harry, the eldest, is a farmer living in Union township; Clay follows farming near LaPorte; Nettie is at home, having finished the twelfth grade in school; Earl is engaged in farming on the old homestead; and Ethel is yet with her parents, being in the eighth grade.

Having spent his entire life in LaPorte county, Mr. Travis is one of the oldest citizens and is thoroughly informed concerning its history and what it has accomplished. He has been deeply interested in its advancement, and has given hearty co-operation to many movements for the general good. He votes with the Republican party and has been one of its stanch advocates since he cast his first ballot for Abraham Lincoln. He belongs to the Methodist Protestant church, and his life has been characterized by honorable principles and by unfaltering fidelity to his professions.

ALBERT C. FREESE is a popular official of LaPorte, his popularity being based upon his efficiency and personal worth. He is now serving as city treasurer, and up to the time when he became the incumbent in this position he was identified with mercantile interests here. A native son of LaPorte county, he was born in Scipio township, February 29, 1860. His father was a native of Germany, and when a young man crossed the Atlantic to the new world, making his way direct to LaPorte county, where he arrived in 1855. Later he was married to Miss Minnie Rhode, who was also born in Germany. He now resides on a farm in Pleasant township, being one of the energetic, persevering agriculturists of the community. He is now serving as road supervisor of his township, and is a well known and highly respected citizen. His wife died in 1899.

Albert C. Freese was reared on the farm, and early became familiar with the work of field and meadow, to which he devoted his energies when not engaged with the duties of the school-room. He acquired a good education and re-

mained on the farm until 1881, when he came to LaPorte, and for four years was engaged in the agricultural implement business. He was then a clothing salesman for about ten years in the employ of D. C. McCollum, after which he became a grocery merchant, forming a partnership with F. B. Heusi, under the firm name of Freese & Heusi. Theirs became one of the leading and popular grocery houses of the city, and their trade reached very profitable proportions. In the early part of 1903, however, Mr. Freese discontinued his mercantile relations, selling out to his partner in order to accept the position of city treasurer of LaPorte, February 5, 1903. He was chosen to this position by special election, and is proving a worthy incumbent in the office, the duties of which are now quite important and onerous, as the expenditures for public improvements are constantly increasing with the city's growth. His political allegiance is given to the Democratic party.

In LaPorte Mr. Freese was united in marriage to Miss Louisa Dust. They belong to the German Lutheran church, and have a very attractive home with beautiful surroundings at 1212 Jackson street.

JACOB LYBROOK, who is filling the position of postmaster in Kingsbury, and is one of the worthy citizens of the county, was born in Union county, Indiana, May 27, 1822. Few residents of the state have for more than eighty years looked forth upon the progress and development of the commonwealth, but the mind of Mr. Lybrook bears the impress of the historic annals of Indiana, and his memory forms a connecting link between the pioneer past and the progressive present with all its evidences of an advanced civilization.

John Lybrook, his father, was a native of Virginia, and in 1807 came to Indiana, locating in Union county, where he followed the occupation of farming. He was a son of Philip Lybrook, who is supposed to have come to America from Germany when a young boy, and he died at the age of eighty-four years. John Lybrook continued to make his home in Union county, Indiana, until sixty years of age, when he departed this life. His wife bore the maiden name of Frances Toney and was a native of Virginia, in which state her girlhood days were passed. She died when sixty years of age. By her marriage she had become the mother of twelve children, eight sons and four daughters, all of whom reached mature years except one, although but

two are now living, Jacob and his sister Catherine, the wife of N. A. McMeans, of Henry county, Indiana.

Mr. Lybrook is the seventh child of this family, and was reared in Union county, Indiana, where he remained until nineteen years of age, his youth being spent on the home farm. He attended the primitive schools of that day and had a high school course in Rush county, Indiana. When a young man of nineteen he went to Michigan and took charge of a sawmill owned by his father. For four years he engaged in the manufacture of lumber in that state, and then returned to Union county, Indiana, where he remained for about one year. On the expiration of that period he went to Henry county, Indiana, and was employed as a clerk in a general store there for about seven years. On the expiration of that period he engaged in the milling business, building a steam sawmill, and in this enterprise was associated with a party. After three years, however, he sold his interest and took up his abode in Starke county, Indiana, where he engaged in farming, having traded his milling property for a tract of land. His attention was then devoted to agricultural pursuits until 1864, when he responded to the country's call for aid, enlisting in Company H, One Hundred and Fifty-first Indiana Volunteer Infantry, as a private. With that command he served until the close of the war.

When hostilities had ceased and peace was restored Mr. Lybrook returned to Starke county, Indiana, where his family had remained during his absence. He then resumed farming, which he carried on there until 1873, when he sold his property and came to LaPorte county, settling on Stillwell prairie, where he continued to engage in the tilling of the soil for about two years. At the time he rented another farm, and in 1883 he purchased the property where he is now living in Kingsbury. He then accepted a position as mail messenger on the Wabash and Grand Trunk Railroad, acting in that capacity for five years. He was appointed postmaster in September, 1897, by President McKinley and is still filling the position.

In 1852 Mr. Lybrook was united in marriage to Miss Rebecca Jane Jarrett, a native of Wayne county, Indiana, and a daughter of William and Malinda (Crawford) Jarrett, who were natives of Virginia. In their family were seven children, of whom Mrs. Lybrook is the eldest, and when she was a little girl her parents removed to Henry county, Indiana, where her girlhood days were

passed. To Mr. and Mrs. Lybrook have been born five children: Leonidas M., who is now residing in Kingsbury; Frances, the wife of P. A. Banks, of Crown Point, Indiana; William, who makes his home in Charlotte, Michigan; Charlie, who is now in Alaska; and Harry, who died in infancy. Mr. Lybrook holds membership with the Patton Post No. 147, Grand Army of the Republic, at LaPorte, and he and his wife are members of the Baptist church at Kingsbury. His entire life has been spent in Indiana, and he has a deep and strong attachment for the state of his nativity. His life has been quietly yet honorably passed, and because of his sterling worth of character he has gained the regard and friendship of many with whom he has been brought in contact.

CARL STOLTZ. Residing on a farm in section 24, Cass township, LaPorte county, and ranking with the leading agriculturists of the vicinity, is found the subject of this sketch, Carl Stoltz. He was born in Prussia, Germany, on the 11th of June, 1831, and in the fatherland he was reared to mature years, there attending school until he had reached the age of fourteen. His boyhood days were spent on a farm, and for three years he served as a saddler in the German army. In the year of his marriage, 1857, he came with his bride to America, landing in this country without means, a stranger in a strange land, and he was obliged to borrow the money with which to make the journey. After taking up his abode in Cass township, LaPorte county, he worked for others for three years, after which he was able to purchase a small farm in this township, which he subsequently sold, and then became the owner of a portion of the place where he now resides. His first purchase consisted of forty acres, but as time rewarded his well directed efforts he added to this tract until he became the owner of four hundred and twenty acres, which he has since divided into two farms, each containing two hundred and ten acres, but much of his property has since been given to his children, and he is now living retired from active business cares.

In 1857, in Germany, Mr. Stoltz was united in marriage to Elizabeth Hundt, a native daughter of the fatherland, and eight children have been born of this union, four sons and four daughters, as follows: Paulina, the wife of Gus Cosauka; Edward, a resident of Nebraska; Herman E., who married Tillie Boldt, who was born in Germany and was but three years of age when



Chas. H. Miller

brought to this country; Gusta, the wife of W. H. Wendt, of Valparaiso, Indiana; Gust C., who is engaged in agricultural pursuits in Cass township; Amelia, the widow of William Jenkins; Lena, the wife of William Greger; and William, who is a telegraph operator at South Wanatah. In his political affiliations Mr. Stoltz has been a life-long Republican, and for several years served as superintendent of roads. Both he and his wife are members of the Lutheran church in Cass township, and in his younger days Mr. Stoltz was very active in church work, having held office therein for a long period.

CHARLES H. MILLER. The business record and the official record of Charles H. Miller are alike commendable, for in both relations he has been true to the trust reposed in him and has shown himself worthy of public regard. He is now serving as county auditor and makes his home in LaPorte, but previous to his election to this office he resided in Michigan City, where almost his entire life has been passed. He is a native son of LaPorte county, and one whose record is a credit to the city and locality. His birth occurred in 1859, his parents being Charles H. and Friedericka (Luesch) Miller, both of whom were born in Germany, whence they came to America in the early fifties, locating in Michigan City. The father was a mechanic, and for a number of years was an employe in the Michigan City Car Works. He continued to make his home there until his death, which occurred in 1872. His widow still survives him and makes her home with her son Charles.

In the schools of Michigan City Charles H. Miller mastered the common branches of English, and thus prepared to meet the duties of life which come when text books are laid aside and one enters the business world. In early life he learned the cigar-maker's trade, and after working for some years as a journeyman he established a cigar factory and store of his own in Michigan City, it soon becoming one of the popular industries of that place. He manufactured a product noted for excellence, and because of the high grade of cigars which he sold he soon won a liberal and gratifying patronage.

His fellow townsmen, recognizing his worth and ability and his fitness for office, elected him to the position of city treasurer in the spring of 1898. He entered upon the duties of the office on the 1st of September following and was the incumbent for the regular term of four years. So well had he served the people as the guardian

of the public exchequer that in the spring of 1902 he was again made the nominee of his party and was again elected, but he served only a brief part of his second term, for in November, 1902, he received the nomination of the Democratic party for county auditor and was elected by a good majority. He then entered upon the duties of that office, in which he has already established a reputation as a careful, thorough and efficient incumbent. His clerks and deputies are well chosen, being competent people, and the business of the office is carried forward in a systematic manner, promptness and efficiency being two of the marked characteristics of the place. Mr. Miller has always been a Democrat, stanch and active in support of the party and its principles, and doing all in his power to secure the adoption of its platform.

Socially he is also prominent. He is a valued member of the Masonic fraternity, in which he has attained the Knight Templar degree in the York Rite, and he also belongs to the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks and the Royal Arcanum. He is genial, cordial and affable in manner, free from ostentation or display, and his genuine worth and kindly disposition have gained him a host of warm friends throughout his native county. March 4, 1885, Mr. Miller was united in marriage to Miss Mary Snyder, of LaPorte county, Indiana.

JOHN EMERY, who is filling the position of a trustee in Hudson township and resides on section 28, where he carries on general farming, was born July 29, 1866, his birthplace being the farm on which he is now living. His paternal grandfather, Nathan Emery, was a resident of New Hampshire and was of Irish and New England ancestry. His son Moses, the father of John, was born in the old Granite state and was yet unmarried when he came to LaPorte county in 1845. Here he became acquainted with and wedded Miss Rebecca Haines, a native of Ohio. They first took up their abode in Berrien county, Michigan, and then in St. Joseph county, Michigan, but after a short time removed to the farm upon which Mr. Emery now resides. The father devoted his entire life to agricultural pursuits and contributed in no small degree to the development of the county along this line. He was a trustee of his township for more than thirteen years, and he took an active part in public affairs, supporting with zeal and energy all interests that he believed would contribute to pub-

lic progress and substantial upbuilding. His political allegiance was given to the Republican party and he did everything in his power to promote its growth and insure its success, and still resides in Hudson township, having attained the advanced age of eighty-four years. His wife lived to be about seventy-six years of age. They were the parents of seven children, four sons and three daughters, one of whom died in infancy, and one at the age of five years.

John Emery, who is the youngest child of the family, was reared upon the old homestead and is indebted to the public school system of the county for the early educational advantages he enjoyed. After attending the district schools, however, he continued his studies in the high school at New Carlisle, Indiana. Farm work has been familiar to him from an early age, for in his youth he assisted his father in the work of field and meadow. As he neared manhood he desired to establish a home of his own, and sought a companion and helpmate for life's journey. On the 30th of November, 1892, he was joined in wedlock to Miss Anna McLellan, a daughter of Andrew and Alice (Crawford) McLellan. She was born in Scipio township, LaPorte county, October 30, 1864, and is an estimable lady. One little son was born, Everett V., in the second grade. The young couple began their domestic life upon the old homestead farm, where he has since engaged in general farming and stock-raising. He has upon his place good grades of cattle, and annually he harvests rich crops which are indicative of the care and labor which he bestows upon the fields. His farm comprises one hundred and thirty-three acres, and everything about the place is neat and thrifty in appearance.

Mr. Emery takes an active part in affairs pertaining to the general welfare, and is a public-spirited and progressive citizen. In 1900 he was elected a trustee of his township, which position he still holds. His political allegiance is given to the Republican party, of which he is a stanch and earnest advocate. Fraternally he is connected with the Modern Woodmen at New Carlisle. As he has always lived in this county his life history is known to many of the citizens, who recognize in his career much that is worthy of respect. Accordingly he is given the public regard and has gained the friendship and favor of a large circle of acquaintances.

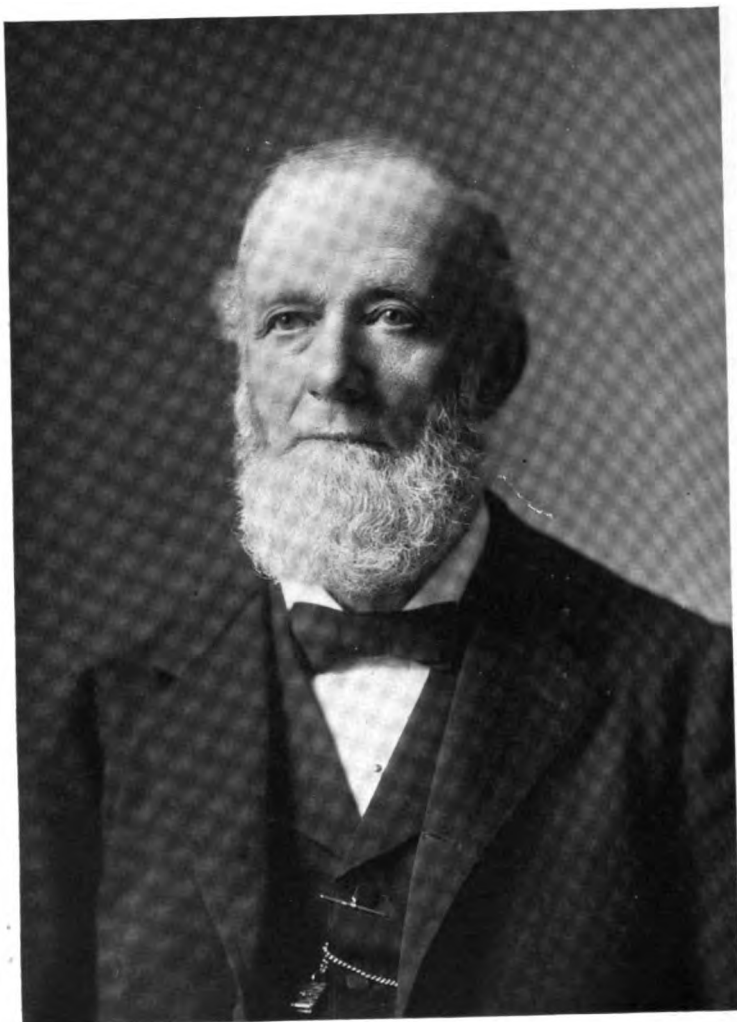
Mr. and Mrs. John Emery have in their possession three of the old parchment deeds—one executed by President Andrew Jackson, and bearing the date of July 1, 1831, and the next two exe-

cuted by President Martin VanBuren, bearing the following dates: March 15, 1837, and June 30, 1837. These make thirteen deeds of this kind found in old LaPorte county, and they are valuable heirlooms in the home of Mr. and Mrs. John Emery.

ALBERT H. LEIST, the present postmaster of Michigan City, has lived in this city all his life and bases his chief claim to honor on his good and efficient citizenship in whatever business he has engaged. He is one of three sons born to Henry and Mary (Voss) Leist, the other two being Charles and George, the latter now deceased. His parents were natives of Germany, and his father came to America when twelve years of age, living in New York for some years, after which he went to Chicago, where he also spent a number of years. He learned the carpenter's trade early in life and became a contractor and builder, and on his removal to Michigan City was connected with building operations up to the time of his death, which occurred in 1881. His political support was given the Republican party, and he was a member of the Lutheran church, as is his good wife, who survives him and is now living in Michigan City.

Albert H. Leist was born in Michigan City, Indiana, November 14, 1865, and has made his home throughout life in the house in which he was born. He received his education in the public schools, and early learned the carpenter's trade and cabinet-making under the supervision of his father. He never devoted himself to his trade for any length of time, for he secured a clerkship in the dry-goods store of C. F. H. Carstens, and was thus employed for six years. He then became deputy postmaster during President Harrison's administration, and acted in that capacity for four years, after which he was elected city clerk, and remained in this position for four years. Before his term as city clerk was up he was appointed postmaster by President McKinley, in 1898, and in 1902 was reappointed by President Roosevelt. As the present incumbent of this office he is discharging his duties with promptness and fidelity, and he has systematized the work of the office and has given uniform satisfaction and become a popular official.

December 15, 1892, Mr. Leist was married to Miss Lena Gould, a native of Kentucky, and a daughter of Homer Gould, who was born in Indiana, while her mother was born in Kentucky, and Mrs. Leist is one of six children. Mr. Leist is a Knight Templar and a Scottish Rite Mason, and



N. S. Darling M.D.

he also affiliates with Washington Lodge No. 93, Knights of Pythias, with Lodge No. 342, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, and with the Royal Arcanum, and in all these organizations he has been true to their beneficent and fraternal teachings. He has always voted the Republican ticket, and has always been faithful in the performance of the duties imposed upon him by office. Among his staunchest friends are many who have known him from boyhood, and who esteem him for the honorable and straightforward career he has made in his native city.

DR. NELSON S. DARLING, for forty-three successive years engaged in the practice of medicine in LaPorte, is one of the oldest representatives of the profession in northern Indiana, and has not only maintained his position among the leaders of the medical fraternity but has taken part in much of the public and social life of LaPorte, so that he is accounted one of her honored citizens. Dr. Darling's ancestors on both sides were of the best New England stock, and among them for many generations have been men and women of culture and high standing in their respective callings. He is the sixth in order of descent from the original American emigrant, who came from Wales and settled in Massachusetts.

Thomas Darling, the father of Dr. Darling, was born in Mendon, Worcester county, Massachusetts, and was a farmer. In the early fifties he left New England and came to a farm near Pine Lake, Center township, LaPorte county, Indiana, adjoining the farm of his eldest son, Thomas West Darling, who had settled in this vicinity nearly twenty years before, being one of the first comers and aiding materially in the county's development. After the death of his wife in 1857, Thomas Darling lived for a time in LaPorte. Subsequently he went to live with a son in Decatur, Nebraska, where he remained till his death, November 15, 1870. His wife, Mrs. Theodosia (Russell) Darling, who was a native of Massachusetts, was a descendant of William Russell, who came from England about 1640 and settled in Cambridge, Massachusetts.

Dr. Darling was born in Chesterfield, Massachusetts, in 1831, and resided there with his parents and later at Pittsfield, Massachusetts. He attended school for one year in Burlington, Vermont, and at the age of fifteen went to Ohio, where he took up his residence with an elder brother in Elyria. After a year in school there he became a student in the high school at Colum-

bus, Ohio, where he was graduated. Later he entered Starling Medical College at Columbus, and with Professor R. L. Howard as his principal preceptor, graduated with the class of 1853. For the next seven years Dr. Darling was engaged in practice at London, the county seat of Madison county, Ohio, but in 1860 he came to LaPorte, where he has been steadily pursuing his calling up to the present time. His power as a medical practitioner has increased each succeeding year, and there are no others in the city who more fully enjoy the confidence of the public. While his work has been profitable to himself, he has also been a benefactor to his fellows, in which consists, perhaps, the greatest reward for the conscientious physician.

Dr. Darling has a pleasant home, and the children who have been reared there have found honorable places in life's activities. Howard W., the eldest, is now a prominent wholesale lumberman of Wichita, Kansas, having been very successful; he gives liberally of his time and means to the Congregational church and Fairmount College and other philanthropies of Wichita. Eliza is the wife of Professor Hull, head master of Orchard Lake Military Academy, Michigan. Grace is the wife of Dr. John Madden, a physician of Milwaukee, Wisconsin. Both of these daughters are graduates of Michigan University at Ann Arbor, and were teachers prior to their marriage. Richard West Darling is a wholesale furniture dealer of Wichita, Kansas. Harry B. is city editor of the *LaPorte Argus-Bulletin*. Nelson S., Jr. is one of the founders and owners of the Oklahoma Sash and Door Company, a large wholesale plant at Oklahoma City, Oklahoma territory. Russell T., the seventh of Dr. Darling's children, is engaged in the lumber business at Wichita, Kansas.

Dr. Darling has been a factor in public affairs. He was one of the founders of the LaPorte public library in 1864, and his assistance has always been counted upon in all of that city's beneficent enterprises. For a number of years he was the secretary and for a time the president of the LaPorte County Medical Society, was county physician for several years, also secretary of the city board of health for four years, and for one term served as councilman. He was a member of the United States pension examining board of surgeons during the Harrison administration. He is a warm friend of education, progress and culture, and has done much for the development of the city along these lines. LaPorte has long numbered him among its prominent representa-

tives, and through almost two generations he has been the loved family physician in many a household.

FRANK WALKER, who follows farming on section 21, Hudson township, was born on section 16, of the same township, his natal day being the 16th of May, 1866. His parents were Obediah and Jane Rilla (Solloway) Walker, the former a native of Switzerland county, Indiana, and the latter of Glenville, Ohio. The father was but four years of age when his mother removed to St. Joseph county, Indiana, with her family. When sixteen years of age he went to Iowa, locating near Des Moines, where he remained for five years, and on the expiration of that period he journeyed westward to California, making the trip with ox teams. He crossed the plains after the primitive manner of the times, enduring all the hardships of that long journey over the arid region of the west, and through the mountain passes. His first wife died while on the way. He remained for four years in that state, being employed in a store. He then returned by way of the Isthmus of Panama and New York to Indiana, locating in St. Joseph county, where he remained for two years. He then established his home on a farm where his widow now resides, on section 16, Hudson township, and throughout the remainder of his days he gave his attention to agricultural pursuits. At the time of the Civil war he manifested his loyalty to the government by donning the blue uniform and going to the south in defense of his country. For three years he served as a soldier and proved his valor on many a battlefield. He was equally loyal in times of peace, and for three different times was elected township trustee of Hudson township. He was also justice of the peace for several years, and he took an active part in political work, being very decided in his views and unfaltering in support of the principles which he believed contained the best elements of good government. He was a member of the Grand Army post at New Carlisle, and enjoyed pleasant companionship with his old comrades in military service. He died June 22, 1901, and is still survived by his wife. They became the parents of four children: Charles, Major, Frank and Grace, the daughter being the wife of John Miller.

Frank Walker is the youngest son and third child of this family. To the public school system of his native county he is indebted for the educational privileges which he enjoyed and which prepared him for life's practical duties.

He remained with his parents until twenty-one years of age, assisting his father on the home farm, and then went upon the lakes, but after two weeks' experience as a sailor he returned and operated his father's farm for five years. He then turned his attention to the carpenter's trade, which business he followed continuously until 1893, when he again resumed agricultural pursuits, locating on the farm on which he now resides, on section 21, Hudson township. He is a young man of resolute purpose, of strong character, and in his business affairs is capable, gaining a good financial return from his labors.

On the 9th of September, 1902, Mr. Walker was united in marriage to Miss Ella Hamilton, of Miller, Buffalo county, Nebraska. She was born in Rolling Prairie, but when three years of age was taken by her parents to Nebraska, her father being one of the pioneer settlers of Buffalo county, and it was there that Mrs. Walker was reared and educated. Their union has been blessed with one daughter, Alameda. Their pleasant home is located on a farm of eighty acres, to which Mr. Walker gives his time and energies so that it is now under a high state of cultivation. In politics he is a Democrat, and is now serving as assessor of his township, being elected in a strong Republican district, the opposition party outnumbering the Democrats two to one. This fact indicates his personal popularity and the confidence reposed in him by his fellow citizens. Fraternally he is connected with the Masonic Order at New Carlisle, Terre Coupee Lodge No. 204, and also belongs to the tent of the Knights of the Maccabees in the same place.

GOTTLIEB MARKS, an old resident of section 26, Cass township, is one of the German farmers who, with their sturdy industry and intelligent perseverance, made the swamp land of southern LaPorte county as fertile a district as is to be found within the bounds of the county, and while they became prosperous themselves at the same time added immeasurably to the material wealth of the county.

Mr. Marks was born in Prussia, Germany, October 8, 1830, and was reared and educated in his native country. He also served three years in the German army. He did not progress toward material wealth in the old country, and in 1866 he set out for America, arriving in LaPorte county with a family and almost no money. He worked by the day in order to get a start, and later bought twenty acres of the marsh land in Cass township, which formed the

nucleus for his present fine farm. He lived in a log house for the first few years, and meager enough were the comforts which were the lot of the family. But he was progressing toward his goal, and kept adding parcels of land to his original acreage until he now has one hundred and sixty acres to show for his hard toil. He has lived almost forty years in this township, so that he has been identified in great measure with its entire history, and has taken no small part in its upbuilding and development.

Mr. Marks was married before coming to this country to Miss Louisa Bockhouse, a native of Germany. Four children were born to them in the fatherland, and two sons and three daughters were born since coming to LaPorte county, as follows: Ernestina, Emile, Tillie, Albert, Herman, Sophia, Gottlieb, Emma, and Lena, who is deceased. Mr. Marks has always affiliated with the Democratic party, and in religion is a member of the Lutheran church, in which he is a trustee. He has much to show for the years of his life spent in this county, and besides rearing a family of industrious and honorable sons and daughters, he has a place of esteem among his fellow citizens, who honor him for his true and manly worth and his earnest endeavors.

WILLARD D. NORTON, a successful young lawyer at 115 Dearborn street, Chicago, is of the third generation of a family who have made LaPorte county their home, covering a period of nearly seventy years, which is nearly the extent of authentic history concerning that county. Mr. Norton, as was also his father, was born in the old house that was erected in Union township by his grandfather and which is still standing as one of the landmarks of the youthful epoch of LaPorte county's history. The family are well known and held in high regard in the county. Mr. Norton himself, though for the past ten years immersed in his duties as a rising attorney of the city of Chicago, remains true to the home of his youth and early joys, and is still kindly remembered by his friends there.

Mr. Norton's grandfather, David H. Norton, was born in Columbia county, New York, and in 1834 emigrated west to the new town of Chicago, passing through LaPorte county on his way. He arrived in what has become the great western metropolis with a wagon and team, and in exchange for these valuable articles of property was offered a piece of Chicago land and the tavern at which he stopped. But the marshy appearance of the town was not at that time very encourag-

ing to investors, and he returned to the green woodlands and beautiful and fertile prairies of LaPorte county. In 1834, as mentioned in the general history of LaPorte county, he settled in Union township, and in the following year took up a tract of government land, property that has ever since remained in the possession of members of the Norton family. This old and honored pioneer passed away in 1886, but his generation is still represented in LaPorte county by his sister, Phebe Stewart, who is now over ninety years of age and whose venerable years are filled with memories of the early days of LaPorte county.

Howell E. Norton, the father of Willard D. Norton, was born on the old homestead in 1841, and it is a fact worthy of note, especially in the ever changing conditions of this western country, that he passed his life on this same farm and died there September 9, 1894. He was a highly respected citizen of LaPorte county, and was successful in the different departments of life. He was a Democrat in politics, and, while he often helped his friends in the various campaigns, never sought office for himself. He married Miss Lucy J. Hand, a native of New York state. Her parents located in Wisconsin when she was one year old, and she remained there until the age of eighteen, when she came to LaPorte county to teach school, and was married to Mr. H. E. Norton in this county. She still lives in LaPorte, with her daughter, Miss Marietta Norton.

Mr. Willard D. Norton was born in Union township, two miles east of Kingsbury, LaPorte county, October 31, 1869. He graduated from the high school in LaPorte in 1888, having spent his boyhood on the farm, and then entered Michigan University at Ann Arbor, where he spent three years in the classical and literary courses. He then matriculated in the law department of the same institution, whose head was then the renowned jurist, Judge Cooley, and was graduated in 1893. In the same year he located for practice in Chicago, and, with the exception of about a year and a half spent at LaPorte in the settlement of his father's estate, he has been in Chicago ever since, and has a satisfactory general practice.

Mr. Norton did not follow the political cleavage of the other members of the family, but as an adherent of the Republican party makes himself quite valuable in local politics. He is a man of personality, genial disposition, and manifest ability, and his honorable career in the past decade as well as his great promise for the future makes him one of the most esteemed of LaPorte coun-

ty's native sons who have sought distinction in other fields. He is a former member of the Hamilton Club, and his college fraternity is the Alpha Tau Omega.

Mr. Norton was married in Chicago, December 28, 1899, to Miss Helen Loomis, a native of Chicago, but whose parents lived in LaPorte from 1882 to 1896. Mr. and Mrs. Norton have a little daughter, Laura Hope.

JOHN W. DAVIDSON, now deceased, is well remembered by many of the residents of LaPorte county as a man of sterling traits of character, reliable in business, faithful in citizenship and honorable in all life's relations. He made his home on section 3, Union township. His birth occurred in Knox county, Ohio, June 10, 1844, and he was the eldest son of Perry and Sophia (Hickman) Davidson, who were natives of Maryland. John W. was reared in Knox county, Ohio, and pursued his education in the public schools. He remained upon his father's farm until his marriage, which important event in his life was celebrated in 1866, the lady of his choice being Miss Eliza Ellen Underwood, a native of Clinton county, Ohio, born on the 29th of January, 1843. Her father, Benjamin Underwood, was a native of Pennsylvania and throughout his entire life followed the occupation of farming. He lived to be about fifty-three years of age. His wife, who bore the maiden name of Sarah Lewis, was also born in Pennsylvania, and was there reared and married. She became the mother of eleven children, all of whom were born in the Keystone state, save Mrs. Davidson and her younger brother. Mrs. Davidson is the ninth child and youngest daughter in the family and was reared in the state of her nativity.

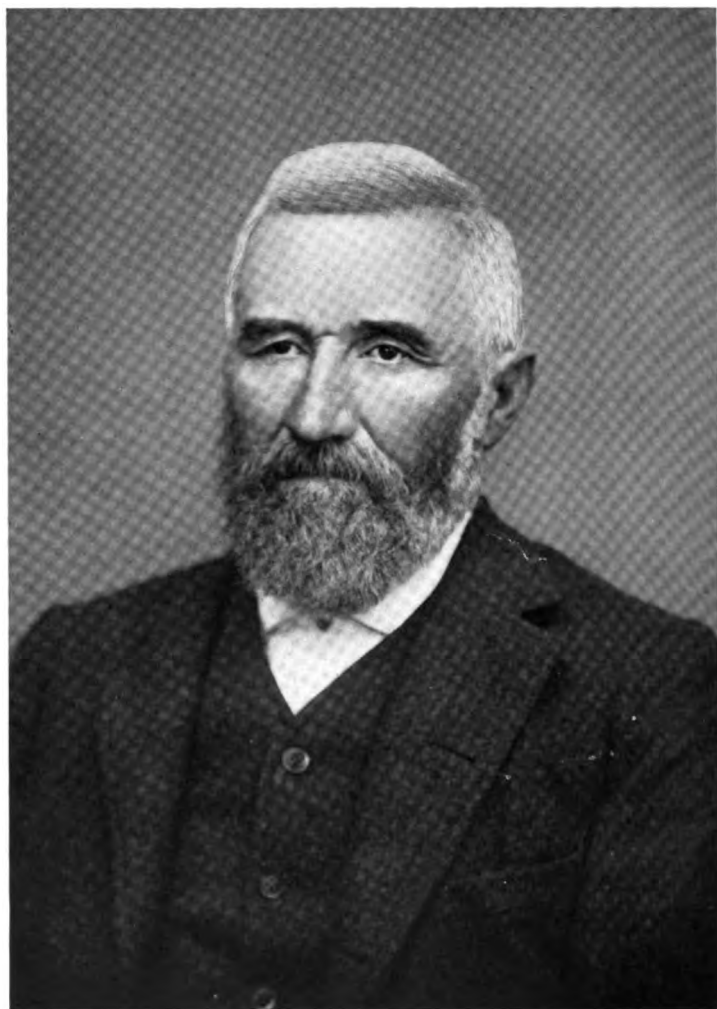
After their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Davidson located in Knox county, Ohio, where they remained until 1874, when they came to LaPorte county, Indiana. Here they first lived in Pleasant township, about five miles from the city of LaPorte, and in 1886 they took up their abode upon the farm where Mrs. Davidson now resides. Her husband, who engaged in general farming, was also a dealer in hay, grain and live-stock. He carried on an extensive business and was never known to take advantage of the necessities of his fellow men in any trade transactions. His methods were honorable, and owing to his straightforward dealing and his extensive operations he accumulated a comfortable competence. To him and his wife were born five children: Isabel, now at home; William A., who married

Clara Warner; Kimball, at home; Lillie M., the wife of Edward Safford; and Grace, who is also with her mother.

Mr. Davidson took a very active part in public affairs and endorsed every movement and measure that he believed would contribute to the advancement of the county and its substantial upbuilding. He voted with the Democracy when questions of national importance were involved, but his ballot at local elections was cast regardless of party affiliations, his support being given to the candidates whom he considered best qualified for office. He died July 26, 1898, and his remains were interred in Kingsbury cemetery. Mrs. Davidson still owns the old home farm of one hundred and sixty acres, which she rents. She is a member of the Friends church, and is a most estimable lady, widely and favorably known in the county.

JONATHAN SNOOK, justice of the peace of Michigan City, is numbered among the veterans of the Civil war, and is a representative of a pioneer family of this county. He was born in Mifflin county, Pennsylvania, on the 15th of August 1836, a son of Henry and Elizabeth (Knepp) Snook, also natives of the Keystone state. The former was a son of Henry Snook, who was born in New Jersey, but removed to Pennsylvania when a young man, and was there engaged in agricultural pursuits. His wife bore the maiden name of Miss Goss, and was a native of England. He was of Holland Dutch descent and his death occurred on the old homestead farm in Pennsylvania when about eighty years of age. Henry Knepp, the maternal grandfather of Mr. Snook, claimed Pennsylvania as the state of his nativity, and he, too, followed the tilling of the soil as a life occupation. By his first marriage he became the father of three children, and by his second wife he had a large family of children.

Henry Snook, the father of Jonathan Snook, took up his abode in Michigan in 1852, locating on a farm in Colon township, St. Joseph county, where he improved his land and made his home until his life's labors were ended in death, in 1870, when he had passed the fifty-ninth milestone on the journey of life. His wife was called to her final rest in 1857, when about forty years of age. They were members of the Reformed church, and were the parents of nine children, four sons and five daughters, and five of the number are still living, namely: Jonathan; Mary, wife of Reuben Kline, of Vistula, Indiana; Henry, who resides on the old homestead near



William H. Repley

Colon, Michigan; Hattie, the wife of Lloyd Leland, of Genoa, Illinois; and Emma, the wife of John Neuman, also a resident of Colon township, Michigan.

Jonathan Snook spent the early years of his life in the commonwealth of his nativity, Pennsylvania, his education being received in the old-fashioned log schoolhouses of those days. When sixteen years of age he accompanied his parents on their removal to Michigan, remaining under the parental roof until his twentieth year, when he began the battle of life for himself, working at the carpenter's trade there for one year, while for the two following years he was engaged in the same occupation in Iowa. Returning thence to his home in Michigan, he labored on a farm and also devoted some time to the carpenter's trade.

In 1861 Mr. Snook enlisted for service in the Civil war, entering Company G, First Michigan Infantry, the first regiment that left the state, and on the expiration of his three months' term of enlistment he re-enlisted in Company A, Fifteenth Michigan Volunteer Infantry, in which he served until the 21st of September, 1864. He entered the ranks as a private, but on account of meritorious service was made second lieutenant and first lieutenant, commanding the company. During his military career he participated in the following battles: first Bull Run, Pittsburg Landing, the siege of Corinth, Vicksburg, and served throughout the entire Atlanta campaign. When he enlisted for the second time his brother Abraham went with him and the latter died from fever contracted at Vicksburg.

After the close of his army service Mr. Snook returned to his home in Michigan, and in the spring of 1865 moved to the southern part of LaPorte county, Indiana, where he purchased a farm and spent the following three years, after which, on account of ill health, he was obliged to abandon the work of the farm, and accordingly removed to Union Mills. One year later he went to Wanatah, and in 1872 came to Michigan City, where he has ever since made his home. In the spring following his arrival here he was elected to the office of justice of the peace, in which he has served almost continuously since, and for two terms was also the township assessor. He has devoted considerable time and attention to real estate operations, having had charge of the Wood's Park addition, and he makes a specialty of the pension business.

The marriage of Mr. Snook was celebrated on the 7th of September, 1862, while at home on

recruiting service, when Miss Lovina Kern became his wife. She is a daughter of Yost and Polly (Romig) Kern. One son has been born of this union, Allen J., who married Freda Leusch, and they have two children,—Eva and Owen. For his second wife Allen J. Snook chose Annie Shultz, who is now also deceased. Both Mr. and Mrs. Jonathan Snook are Spiritualists, and in his fraternal relations the former is a member of Michigan City Lodge No. 265, I. O. O. F., having been identified with that order since 1868. He gives a loyal and earnest support to the principles of the Republican party, and he maintains pleasant relations with his old army comrades of the blue by his membership in the Grand Army of the Republic, affiliating with G. V. Rawson Post No. 46.

WILLIAM H. REPLOGLE, who during his business career was actively connected with farming interests, but is now living a retired life in LaPorte, was born at the old Replogle homestead in Center township, LaPorte county, August 26, 1834, and with one or two exceptions is now the oldest living native citizen of the county. His father, Jacob Replogle, was born at Morrison's Cove, in Bedford county, Pennsylvania, in 1800, a son of Jacob and Elizabeth (Booher) Replogle, both of whom were natives of Pennsylvania. In an early day in the development of the Buckeye state they removed to Montgomery county, Ohio, and from there to South Bend, Indiana, where their remaining days were passed.

Jacob Replogle, the son, first visited LaPorte county in the fall of 1833, and from the government purchased some land in what later became Center township. Returning to Miami county, Ohio, which was then his home, he made preparations to remove to this county, and took up his abode here in April, 1834, bringing his family with him unloading his household goods on the place which still remains the Replogle homestead in Center township. He was then closely associated with the early development and improvement of his part of the county, and aided in reclaiming the wild land for the purposes of civilization. He prospered in his work, becoming very successful, and was universally esteemed because of his many good qualities and his worth as a progressive pioneer citizen. A quaint old oil painting of his home and grounds, including himself as one of the figures in the foreground, was executed in 1854 by a Mr. Fletcher, an artist of considerable renown in those days. It is a

valued possession of Mrs. M. L. Orr, of LaPorte, a sister of W. H. Replogle. Jacob Replogle died May 5, 1886, honored and respected by all who knew him, and his wife, who bore the maiden name of Sina Jones, passed away several years ago. She was a worthy pioneer woman, an able assistant to her husband, and numbered friends in most of the pioneer households of the county.

William H. Replogle was reared on the home farm, and the occupation with which he became familiar in his youth he has made his life work. He obtained his education in the primitive schools of the early days. He came to the pioneer home soon after the arrival of the parents in this county, and amid frontier surroundings his boyhood and youth were passed. After arriving at years of maturity he began farming on his own account, and his farm in Center township is now very valuable, owing to the increase in the price of land in this county and to the improvements he has made upon it. In 1884 he removed to LaPorte, and has since resided in the city, but yet personally superintends the operation of his farm, which annually returns to him a good income.

In 1858 Mr. Replogle was united in marriage to Miss Ann Elizabeth Hupp, who was born in Center township, LaPorte county, in 1838, a daughter of Abram Hupp, an early settler here. The Hupps are Virginians, having come to Indiana from the Shenandoah valley. To Mr. and Mrs. Replogle were born two children, Orpheus E. and Mrs. Etta Belle Kerr.

In his political affiliations Mr. Replogle is a Democrat, and for four years was city councilman from the fifth ward. As an official he did all in his power for the improvement and material benefit of the city, at the same time discouraging any needless expenditure of money, and his course won the endorsement of his fellow citizens, as shown by his re-election. He has ever been deeply interested in the agricultural advancement of this part of the state, and for several years was connected with the county fair as a department superintendent.

WALTER VAIL. Among the earnest men whose depth of character and strict adherence to principle excite the admiration of his contemporaries, Mr. Vail is prominent. His life has ever been characterized by absolute fidelity to duty in all relations, and he stands to-day one of the strong men of Michigan City—strong in his honor and good name, in the respect of his

fellow men and in the success he has achieved. He is the president of the First National Bank, of which he was one of the founders and with which he has been connected since the organization, always in an official capacity.

Mr. Vail is a native son of LaPorte county, his birth having occurred in the city of LaPorte on the 21st of August, 1846. His paternal grandfather, Isaac Vail, was a native of New Jersey and was well advanced in years when he removed to the Mississippi valley, settling in St. Joseph county, Indiana. He was twice married, his first union being with Sarah Thorn, while for his second wife he chose Sarah Shotwell. By these two marriages he had seventeen children.

Edward Vail the father of Walter Vail, was born in Rahway, New Jersey, and in 1845 became a resident of LaPorte, Indiana, where he remained for many years. Establishing a jewelry store, he long conducted business along that line, and was numbered among the leading merchants of the city. He married Miss Emily Allen, a native of Connersville, Indiana, and a daughter of John Allen, who at an early epoch in the development of this state made his way to Connersville in a canvas-covered wagon, traveling after the primitive manner of the times. He took an active part in the upbuilding and progress of the locality in pioneer times and died when well advanced in years. He was also twice married. To Mr. and Mrs. Edward Vail were born four sons and four daughters, and five of the family are yet living: Walter; John A., of Engadine, Michigan; Edward, of Wichita, Kansas; Emily A., of LaPorte; and Kate A., who is a teacher in the kindergarten schools of LaPorte. The father died in LaPorte in 1882, when sixty-five years of age, and the mother's death occurred July 1, 1902, when she was seventy-six years of age. He was a member of the Society of Friends, while his wife belonged to the Episcopal church and was one of the founders of the congregation of that denomination in LaPorte. Politically Mr. Edward Vail was a Whig until the dissolution of the party, when he joined the ranks of the new Republican party.

Walter Vail spent the first fifteen years of his life in his native city and attended the public schools there until he entered Earlham College, at Richmond, Indiana. When but a boy he entered the army in defense of the Union, enlisting in Company B, One Hundred and Thirty-eighth Indiana Infantry, serving for six months on land and then joining the United States navy as pay-

master's clerk under the late Albert B. Clark, in the south gulf squadron. He was thus engaged until the close of the war, about two years, after which he returned to his home. Some years later the subject of securing a pension for Mr. Vail was agitated, and perhaps nothing more clearly illustrates the character of the man than the letter which he wrote to Washington saying: "Kindly withdraw and cancel all papers in relation to claim for pension. I do not need it and the services rendered do not in my judgment entitle me to it." Many a man who did not render half the service which Mr. Vail did is now receiving a monthly payment from the government. In comment upon his course in this matter the *New York Times* said: "Walter Vail, of Michigan City, deserves the respect and esteem of his countrymen and should receive their plaudits. He accepts and acts upon the principle laid down in one of President Cleveland's veto messages that while it is manifestly the duty of the people to support the government it is not the duty of the government to support the people. Vail respects himself. It is about the first duty of man to so bear himself as to be worthy of his own self-respect."

After his return from the war Mr. Vail entered the employ of the First National Bank of LaPorte as a bookkeeper and served in that capacity until 1873, when he organized the First National Bank of Michigan City. He was its first cashier, then became its vice president, and for the past ten years has been its president. This institution has always followed a safe, conservative business policy, and under the able management of its president it is steadily advancing, its business annually increasing in volume and importance. Mr. Vail is also a director of the Haskell & Barker Car Company and is the president of the Michigan City Trust & Savings Company, and as a representative of financial circles here is prominent and trustworthy.

On the 16th of July, 1873, Mr. Vail was united in marriage to Miss Georgiana Truesdell, a daughter of Harvey and Catherine (Tryon) Truesdell, both of whom were natives of New York. Her father became one of the pioneer settlers of Indiana, and they were married in this state. Five children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Vail: Harvey Edward, who died in early childhood; William Walter, who is assistant cashier in the First National Bank of Michigan City; George Truesdell, the secretary and treasurer of the Michigan City Trust & Savings Company; Caradora and another who died in infancy.

Mr. and Mrs. Vail hold membership in the Episcopal church, of which Mr. Vail is serving as senior warden, while he is also treasurer of the diocese of Michigan City. He belongs to Acme Lodge No. 83, F. & A. M.; Michigan City Chapter No. 25, R. A. M.; Michigan City Council, R. & S. M.; and Michigan City Commandery No. 30, K. T. He is also connected with Murat Temple of the Mystic Shrine, and high honors in Masonry have been conferred upon him, as he is a past grand commander of the Knights Templar of Indiana. He has likewise attained the thirty-second degree of the Scottish Rite in the Indianapolis Consistory, and, November 20, 1882, he received in Boston the thirty-third degree. In his political views Mr. Vail is an earnest Republican, and has served as a delegate to several state conventions of his party. He was a member of the board of prison directors of the state of Indiana for three years, and he has served as mayor of Michigan City for two years, his administration being of a character that promoted the substantial improvement and benefit of the municipality. He is a man of distinctive ability, and his character is one which is above a shadow of reproach. He has been faithful to the high offices in which he has been called upon to serve, and is widely known and respected by all who have been at all familiar with his honorable and useful career.

JOHN R. WEAVER, who is conducting a first-class livery stable at 127-129 Fourth street, Michigan City, and has a comfortable residence at 315 Pine street, is one of LaPorte county's native sons and one of the best known and most popular citizens. He has been engaged in various lines of activity during his lifetime, has rail-roaded, has filled public offices, and in his present business has achieved good success during the past fifteen years.

Mr. Weaver was born in Galena township, LaPorte county, Indiana, October 2, 1852. His father, Henry Weaver, was a native of Pennsylvania and a son of a farmer who was born, lived and died in that state at an advanced age. Henry Weaver, who was also a farmer, came to Indiana at an early day, and located in Galena township, LaPorte county, where he improved a farm and reared his family. He spent the last twenty years of his life near Zionsville, Boone county, where he died in 1894, at the age of eighty years. His first wife was Catharine Martin, a native of New Jersey, and who died at a comparatively early age, having been the mother of eight children, six

sons and two daughters, five of whom are living, as follows: Joseph, John R., James, George, and Martha, wife of Arthur Gilbert, of Pleasant Lake, Steuben county, Indiana. Both parents of these children were Methodists. Mr. Henry Weaver married for his second wife a Mrs. Abrams. Jacob Martin, the father of the first Mrs. Henry Weaver, was a native of New Jersey, and was one of the pioneer settlers of Galena township, LaPorte county, where he owned a fine farm, and was also justice of the peace for some years.

John R. Weaver was reared on his father's farm in Galena township, and attended the district schools there. On leaving the farm he went to railroading on the Lake Shore Railroad, first as a passenger brakeman and later as a freight brakeman. In 1878 he was appointed deputy sheriff of LaPorte county under F. D. Bowen, with whom he served four years, then for a similar period with William Everhart, and for a year and a half with A. F. Earl. In 1888 he embarked in the livery business in Michigan City, and has successfully continued that business up to the present time. He has a good establishment, enjoys a fine patronage, and is popular with all classes of citizens. He is now serving as county commissioner, to which office he was elected in November, 1900, and is president of the board. He is a Democrat in politics, and served four years as deputy coroner. He has been efficient and upright in every capacity, whether in public or private life, and his citizenship partakes of the solidity and enterprise which have so much to do with the general welfare and progress.

On June 26, 1883, Mr. Weaver was married to Miss Anna Baldwin, a daughter of Joseph Baldwin. Mrs. Weaver was a teacher in the public schools before her marriage. The children of this marriage are Guy and Earl, and an adopted daughter, Catherine. Mrs. Weaver is a member of the Methodist church, and Mr. Weaver affiliates with the Elks, the Modern Samaritans and the Ben Hur societies.

JOHN M. ADAMS, a long-time resident on section 5, Dewey township, has spent his entire life since childhood in the southern part of LaPorte county, where he has made himself a name for integrity, honest dealings, industry and prosperity as an advanced and progressive agriculturist. Not many years ago this part of the county was thought to be waste and unprofitable land, but such men as Mr. Adams, who have had the foresight to anticipate the development of the land's fertility and the industry and perseverance

to ditch and tile and drain the marsh and swamp flats, have reaped a rich reward and to-day cultivate as productive fields and harvest as big crops as any in northern Indiana. Mr. Adams has not only been prominent in this work of development and improvement of Dewey township's material resources, but has been at the front in many public affairs, has held various offices of trust, in the discharge of whose duties he has promoted education and other progress toward civic ideals, and altogether is a man whose substantial character and worth as a citizen may be relied upon as the bulwarks of a community and a nation.

Orville Adams, his father, was a native of Litchfield county, Connecticut, and came to LaPorte county in 1868, locating on the place of which a part is the farm of Mr. John Adams. He remained on his farm until November, 1894, when he retired from a busy and successful career, and moved into Union Mills, where he died May 25, 1900, in his seventy-fifth year. He was one of the first settlers of Dewey township. He was a life-long Republican, and a member of the Presbyterian church at Union Mills. He married Amanda M. Hill, a native of Livingston county, New York, whence she moved to Litchfield county, Connecticut. She is still living in Union Mills. She was the mother of four sons and one daughter, the latter dying in infancy. H. M. is a resident of Union Mills; George C. is a resident of Allegan county, Michigan; and A. E. is a resident of Marshall county, Indiana.

John M. Adams was born at Lakeville, Litchfield county, Connecticut, July 28, 1858, and is the third child and second son of his parents. He came to Dewey township, LaPorte county, at the age of ten, and was reared on the farm where he now resides. He was educated in the district school and at the school in Wanatah, James O'Brien being one of his teachers. After his marriage he began farming on a part of the homestead, with a house of three rooms, but since then has built a fine residence, has ditched his land and placed numerous improvements on it, and his farm of two hundred and forty-five acres is one of the model places of the township. The original homestead comprised seven hundred acres.

November 4, 1883, Mr. Adams married Miss Viola Williams, a native of Porter county, Indiana, and the daughter of George and Angeline (Lambert) Williams, who came from Berrien county, Michigan, to Porter county about 1861. Mrs. Adams was reared in Porter county, receiving her education in the schools there and in the normal at Valparaiso, and she taught school



J. P. Allen

in Porter county for several years before her marriage. Mr. and Mrs. Adams have three sons, all at home and attending school at LaCrosse, as follows: John M., Jr., Arthur L. and Ralph C.

In the public life of the community Mr. Adams has performed his due share. He was trustee of the township from 1894 to 1900, and during his incumbency of this important local office the fine high school building was erected at LaCrosse costing forty-five hundred dollars, and his efforts had much to do with making the school one of the best in the county. He is a Republican in his political views, and fraternally is identified with the Knights of the Maccabees at Wanatah, Wanatah Tent No. 41, and he and family are members of the Methodist Episcopal church at LaCrosse.

WILLARD PLACE ALLEN, who has been prominently connected with business interests in LaPorte county and is now engaged in the supervision of two extensive estates, is a representative in both the paternal and maternal lines of old, distinguished and honored pioneer families of northern Indiana. He was born in LaPorte, June 10, 1847, a son of James M. and Eliza J. (Place) Allen. His paternal grandfather, Israel Allen, came from England during the period of the Revolutionary war and settled in Pennsylvania, whence he afterward removed to Virginia.

The maternal grandfather was Colonel Willard Allen Place, who was born in the state of New York, of a well-to-do family. He acquired a good education, and in 1818 removed to Burlington, Ohio, ten miles from Cincinnati, where he learned the cabinet-maker's trade. While living there he was called out to do military duty and was elected captain of a light rifle company. Subsequently he was made major of the regiment that was organized by William Harrison, a son of General William Henry Harrison, and afterward was promoted to the rank of colonel of this regiment. On the 20th of July, 1831, he started on an exploring trip to LaPorte county, Indiana, and decided to make this his future home. He then returned to Ohio and brought his family to this county in 1832, settling on section 18, Center township. In that year he aided in building the first log cabin in LaPorte, on the site of the present Lake Shore depot. For several years he successfully engaged in farming. In 1834 he was elected county commissioner, which office he held for many years, and in 1837 was elected associate judge, acting in that capacity for two years. In 1840

he was elected county treasurer and served for two terms, while in 1848-9 he was a member of the Indiana legislature. Thus in many offices he manifested his loyalty to the welfare of the public by his prompt and faithful discharge of the duties which devolved upon him. He became financially interested in the first railroads that were built through LaPorte county, and for some time was land agent for the Indianapolis, Peru & Chicago Railroad. In 1857, upon the organization of the State Bank of LaPorte, he was elected a director and later served for five years as its president. In 1843 he sold his farm property and removed to the city, remaining an active factor in its financial, business and political circles until his death. He always took an active part in the development of its industrial and financial interests, and was also the president of the LaPorte County Agricultural Society and of the Gas Company. A man of marked ability and strong force of character, he aided largely in the substantial development of his adopted county, and his efforts were of lasting benefit.

James M. Allen, the father of W. P. Allen, was born in the Shenandoah valley of Virginia, in 1813, and at the age of eighteen years left home and came to the west, going first to Chicago. After a short time, however, he came to LaPorte, in 1835, arriving about the same time as the Andrews family, who were among the pioneer settlers of the county. James M. Allen established a store and carried on merchandising until 1852, when he removed to one of the three farms which he had previously purchased and which became known as the Allen place. It is located in Center township and adjoins the city of LaPorte on the south. Here Mr. Allen lived until a few years prior to his death, which occurred September 15, 1893, in his home in LaPorte, for his last days were spent in the city. He was well known as a most capable and successful farmer, applying business principles to the management of his lands. Year by year he added to his possessions, and at the time of his death was a very wealthy man. He built the Allen block on Main street in LaPorte, in 1852, and through the control of his business affairs added largely to the development of the county. He was a man of fine breeding, of superior intelligence and of splendid appearance, and, in fact, was a high type of manhood. His wife, who was born in Ohio, came to LaPorte county at five years of age with her parents. Here she spent her remaining days, her death occurring at LaPorte, March 21, 1900.

Willard P. Allen was five years old when his parents removed to the Allen farm south of the city, and there he was reared, attending the schools of LaPorte. After completing his education he accepted a position as bookkeeper and later became a teller in the State Bank. Subsequently he turned his attention to the grocery business, in which he continued for a year or two, after which he resumed farming, locating on a tract of land north of town, given him by his father. There he conducted a successful dairy and stock business for a few years, and upon his return to the city he began dealing in men's furnishing goods, carrying on trade in that line for several years. About 1894 he retired from merchandising in order to look after his father's estate, and since his mother's death he has devoted most of his time to the supervision of his own property interests.

For the last few years he has also been engaged in settling up the estate of his uncle, Judge William Homer Allen, deceased, who left valuable property in LaPorte county and in Helena, Montana. Judge Allen went to Montana in the days of the Virginia City gold excitement, in 1864, and in Last Chance gulch he took up one hundred and sixty acres of land upon which the city of Helena is now located, putting a two-wire fence around it. Later, however, on account of the mining laws, his holdings were reduced to forty acres. He was one of the most prominent figures there in pioneer days, when the vigilantes committee was an active factor in maintaining law and order. For years he was associated with the leading financiers and public men of the state, and his splendid character won him the respect of all. He was kind, just and generous, and at the same time conducted extensive and important business interests that won him great wealth. His death occurred in March, 1899.

In LaPorte, in 1870, Willard P. Allen was married to Miss Thomasine Person, a native of this county and a daughter of Hon. Samuel Person, a prominent early settler and at one time the president of the State Bank. Mr. and Mrs. Allen have a daughter, Harriet Crawford. In his political views Mr. Allen, like his father and grandfather, is a Democrat, stanch and conservative, and as a citizen is deeply and actively interested in the welfare and growth of his native city, contributing generously to many measures for the public good. His business ability is manifest by his capable conduct of important invested interests, and in financial circles his name is an honored one, not alone because of his posses-

sions, but also because of the straightforward methods he always follows in commercial transactions.

DR. GEORGE E. WASSER, D. D. S., dentist at LaPorte, Indiana, and classed among the younger and energetic citizens of that thriving city, was born at Mercer, Pennsylvania, February 22, 1873, being the son of William and Catharine (Snyder) Wasser, both natives of Pennsylvania and still living there. Dr. Wasser had, at the beginning, the advantages of a good education. He was graduated from Washington College, Washington, Pennsylvania, with the degree of Bachelor of Science on June 22, 1893. Three years later his alma mater conferred upon him the honorary degree of M. S. He followed out his aptitude for science when he came west, and entered the College of Physicians and Surgeons at Chicago with the intention of becoming a physician. But after two years of study there he decided to take up the profession of dentistry. Accordingly he entered the Northwestern University School of Dentistry, and in 1896 was graduated with the degree of D. D. S.

Dr. Wasser first opened his office in Pontiac, Illinois, and from there went to Paducah, Kentucky. In 1896 he took up his permanent location at LaPorte, Indiana, and from the first he took rank among the leaders of his profession, and has enjoyed a very large and increasing patronage from the public; in fact, his success is quite unprecedented in the city of LaPorte. His brother, Dr. A. S. Wasser, is now in partnership with him, under the name of Wasser & Wasser.

In 1897 Dr. Wasser was married in LaPorte to Miss Dollie Kramer, the daughter of a prominent wholesale merchant of the place. Dr. Wasser's most important fraternal connection is with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, in which he is past exalted ruler, and during his incumbency of this office the fraternity had a phenomenal growth. The Elks lodge in LaPorte is representative of the best class of citizenship, and Dr. Wasser has done much to promote its influence and progress. He is also a prominent Mason; is Master of Excelsior Lodge No. 41, and a member of Commandery No. 12, K. T.; and is Past Chancellor Commander of the Knights of Pythias.

Dr. Wasser is dentist and oral surgeon on the consulting staff of the Interlaken Sanatorium at LaPorte and is in other ways connected with the public life and the social progress of his city.

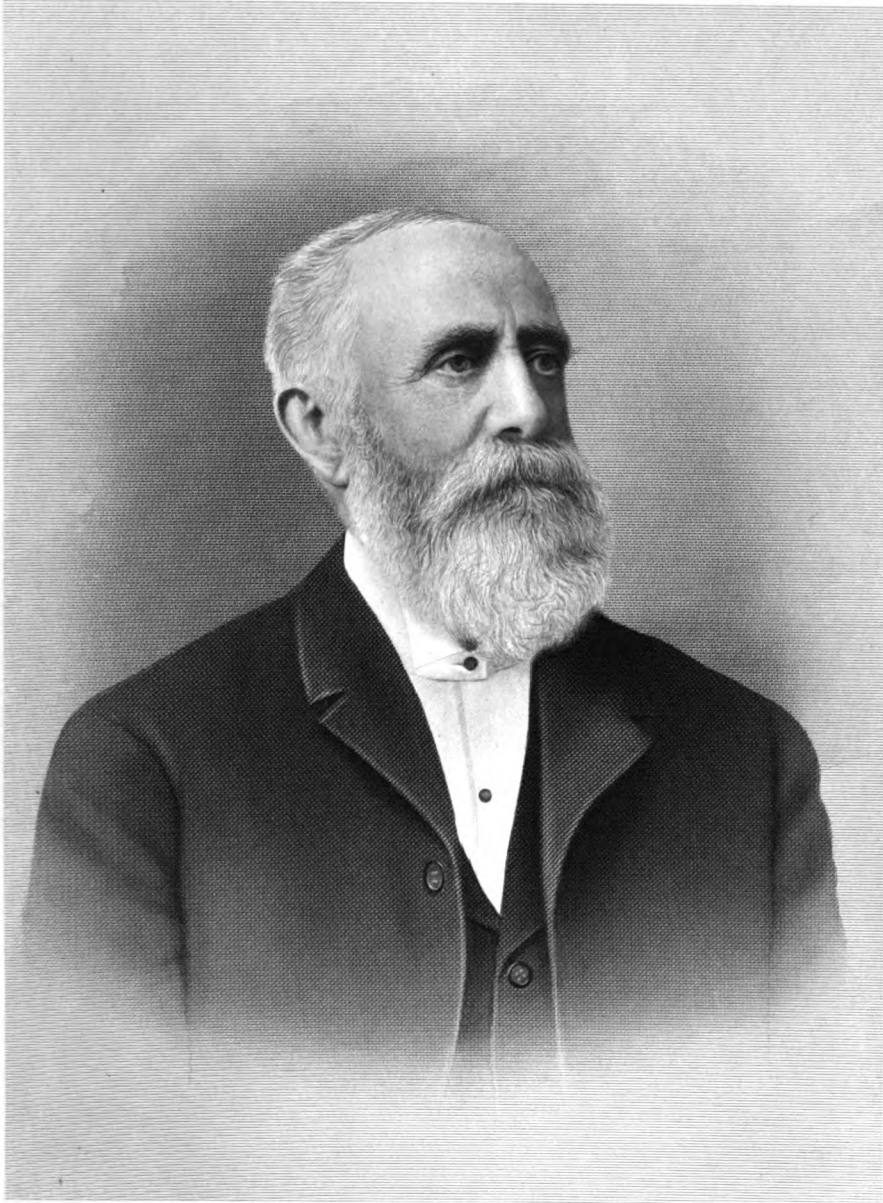


A. J. Westmelt



Andrew J. Heston





Andrew J. Nestor

LaPorte is rapidly advancing to a place of foremost importance among the cities of northern Indiana, and among the enterprising younger element that has materially contributed to this result, within the last four years especially, the name of Dr. Wasser deserves particular mention.

ANDREW J. WESTERVELT, a retired farmer of LaPorte and a business man whose energy, capability and sound judgment have brought him affluence, was born in Brooklyn, New York, on the 18th of September, 1837, his parents being Abraham J. and Mary Freeman (Blakely) Westervelt. The family, as the name indicates, is of Holland descent, although many generations ago it was planted on American soil.

Abraham J. Westervelt was born in New York, near Poughkeepsie, and in early life learned the carpenter's trade. When a young man he removed to Brooklyn, and followed carpentering in that place and in New York city. While in the Empire state he was one of the builders of the "Sailors Snug Harbor" on Staten island. In 1845 he left the Atlantic coast and came to LaPorte county. He purchased a tract of land in Scipio township, and was a successful and prosperous farmer throughout the remainder of his business career. In his earlier years he was noted for his proficiency in carpentering, and after following farming for some time, he retired from business cares and spent his last years in the enjoyment of the fruits of his former labor. On emigrating westward he landed at Michigan City, on the 5th of May, 1845, and by harvest time he had his house in Scipio township enclosed, doing nearly all the work himself. He lived an energetic, useful life, and was well and favorably known in LaPorte county. In 1868 he retired from his farm and made his home in the city of LaPorte until his death, which occurred March 11, 1888. His wife, who was born in New York city, was a member of the well known Freeman family of New Jersey. She was married to Mr. Westervelt in New York city, and died in LaPorte, January 23, 1886.

Andrew J. Westervelt attended school in LaPorte, and later became a student in Racine College, of Racine, Wisconsin, while in a commercial college of Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, he prepared for the business world. He has had an interesting and varied career, and although numbered among the pioneer people of LaPorte county and always active and interested in its affairs, he has also spent much time elsewhere. In 1861 he went to New York city, where he was

engaged in merchandising for some time, and later he became connected in an official capacity with the Pinkerton Detective Agency. He was one of the early associates of William A. Pinkerton, and remained with the agency for several years. His experiences in that connection would form a most thrilling tale if written out fully and would prove the truth of the old adage that "truth is stranger than fiction." In the meantime, however, Mr. Westervelt retained his interests in farming in LaPorte county, and has spent much of his life in Scipio township upon a farm, conducting the home property after his father's removal to the city. There he remained until 1884, when he purchased a residence in LaPorte, where he has since made his home in comfortable retirement from active business cares, save the supervision of his investments. He has always been a successful money-maker, but is liberal almost to a fault and has given largely and generously to religious and charitable objects. Among his benefactions was a donation of two thousand five hundred and twenty-five dollars to the Presbyterian Hospital in Chicago. His farm in Scipio township consists of one hundred and eighty-two acres of very fine land. He continued to manage this farm for several years after his removal to the city, but recently has rented the property. He has never married, and his home is shared by his sister, Mary I. Westervelt. She has always been an influential and earnest Christian worker, and like her brother belongs to the Presbyterian church of LaPorte.

THOMAS J. GARWOOD, one of the prosperous and highly esteemed citizens of New Durham and Clinton townships, LaPorte county, as an energetic and progressive agriculturist has met with remarkable success, and is to-day the owner of a valuable property of six hundred and fifty acres of as fine farming land as is to be found in the county.

Mr. Garwood is the son of John and Jane (Garwood) Garwood, who, though of the same family name, were not related by blood. John Garwood was born in New Jersey in 1795, and his wife was born in Warren county, Ohio, April 11, 1800, and her marriage took place in that state. Mr. John Garwood followed farming throughout his life, and his death occurred in LaPorte county in 1867. In his family were nine children, namely: Benjamin, who was born in 1819 and died in 1860; John, born in 1821; William, born in 1823; Mary and Elizabeth, twins, born June 24, 1827; Charlotte, who was

born in April, 1830, and died in 1898; Thomas J.; Charles, who was born in 1836 and died in 1899; and James, born in 1839.

Thomas J. Garwood was born in Scipio township, LaPorte county, April 11, 1833. He remained on the home farm during youth and acquired a general education in the schools of the neighborhood. After leaving school he commenced farming in Scipio township, and in 1864 made his first purchase of land, a tract of eighty-eight acres. As years passed he steadily prospered in his farming operations, meeting with the success that usually follows the industrious and enterprising man, and he has added to his property till he now has six hundred and fifty acres.

January 31, 1866, Mr. Garwood was married at Westville to Miss Elizabeth Conlon, who was born in Ireland, April 17, 1847, and came to America in 1853 with her father's family, who located in LaPorte county. Seven children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Garwood, and the family circle is yet unbroken by the hand of death. Frank, a farmer of New Durham township, married Mrs. Fannie (Rose) Butterfield; William, also of New Durham township, married Miss Maggie Luce; Charles, of Westville, married Miss Myrtle Martin; Thomas, who lives at home, married Miss Iva Brayton; Edward married Miss Nora Cathcart and resides in Clinton township; Mary Edith and Robert, the youngest, are at home. All the children finished the eighth grade of school, and Edith studied music at the St. Rose Academy at LaPorte.

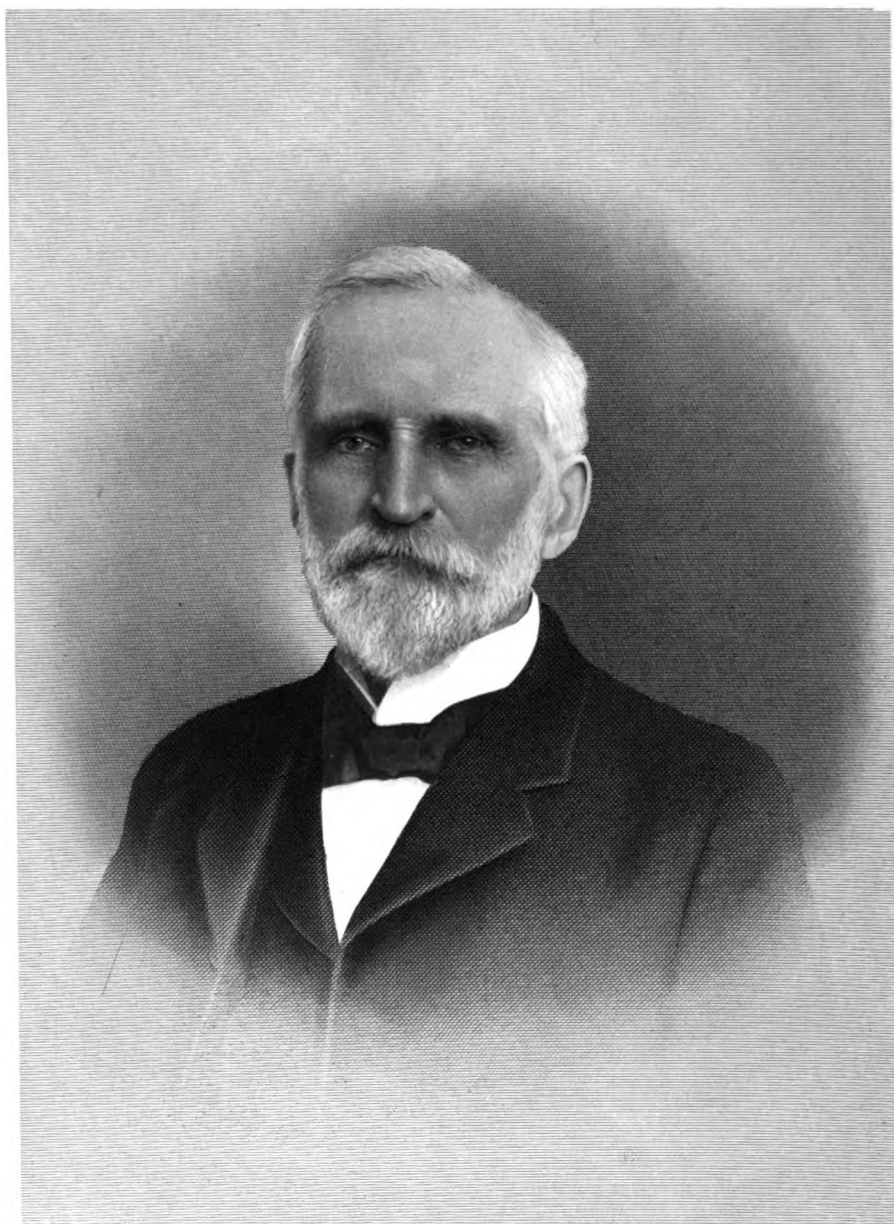
Mr. Garwood is a Jacksonian Democrat in politics, and his wife and daughter Edith are members of the Precious Blood Catholic church at Wanatah. They have one of the pretty homes of the township, and their many friends delight to frequent its hospitable threshold. As a public-spirited citizen Mr. Garwood gives his support to any movement for the good of the county or the benefit of the people, and he enjoys the confidence and respect of all with whom he comes in contact either in business or social life.

JOHN WALKER LUDLOW. The history of a state, as well as that of a nation, is chiefly the chronicles of the lives and deeds of those who have conferred honor and dignity upon society, whether in the broad sphere of public labors or in the more circumscribed but not less worthy and valuable realm of individual activity through which the public good is promoted. The name borne by the subject of this sketch is one which has stood exponent for the most sterling

personal characteristics, the deepest appreciation of the rights and privileges of citizenship in our great republic, and one which has been indissolubly identified with the annals of LaPorte county from an early epoch in its history.

In 1830 John Walker, his maternal grandfather, and a native of Pennsylvania, came to this county, this being just one year after the first white settler had located here, and prior to the county's organization. As the years passed by he became the owner of extensive tracts of land in the central portion of LaPorte county, having at one time owned the land on which the eastern and southern portions of the city of LaPorte now stand, and his excellent business ability and indefatigable labor secured for him a handsome competence. Several of his sons were also residents of this locality, and as they all had numerous descendants the Walker family was at one time a large and influential one in LaPorte county, but in later years death has claimed many, and the family is now comparatively small.

Oliver P. Ludlow, the father of John W. Ludlow, was born in Dearborn county, Indiana, in 1814. His father, Stephen Ludlow, removed from New Jersey to Cincinnati, and assisted in the establishment of that city and labored earnestly for its promotion and welfare. His maternal uncle, Ogden Ross, was also prominent in the early history of Cincinnati. Oliver P. Ludlow was born at Lawrenceburg, Indiana. As early as 1840 he cast in his lot with the pioneers of LaPorte county where he engaged in agricultural pursuits, and he is now spending his declining years on his homestead adjoining LaPorte on the south, which has been his place of residence for a number of years and which was formerly the property of the above mentioned John Walker. In his earlier life Mr. Ludlow took an active interest in political matters as a member of the Whig party, and when the Republican party was organized he joined its ranks, having ever since remained true and loyal to its principles. At one time he served as chairman of the LaPorte county Republican central committee. As a companion on the journey of life he chose Eliza Crawford Walker, who was born in Shelbyville, Indiana, a daughter of LaPorte county's worthy pioneer, John Walker. This union has been separated by the hand of death, for in 1872 the wife and mother was called to the home beyond. She exerted a broad and beneficial influence upon the community in which she made her home, and the highest tributes of love and respect were paid her.



Wm. Miles.



George
Thompson.



Wm. Miles.



Given
To Mr. Niles.

John Walker Ludlow was born on the old Ludlow farm adjoining LaPorte on the south, December 27, 1845, and in the public schools of the city he received his elementary education, which was later supplemented by a course in Earlham College, of Richmond, Indiana. After attaining to years of maturity he chose the tilling of the soil as a life occupation, and for many years was regarded as one of the leading and representative agriculturists of the county. The deserved reward of a well spent life is an honored retirement from labor in which to enjoy the fruits of former toil, and in 1889, after a useful and beneficent career, Mr. Ludlow was enabled to put aside the more active cares of business, and removed to LaPorte, where he is now surrounded by the comforts that earnest labor has brought to him.

On the 4th of September, 1872, Mr. Ludlow was united in marriage to Miss Frances Allen, a daughter of James M. Allen, also a prominent pioneer of LaPorte county, and the history of whose family appears elsewhere in this volume. Mrs. Ludlow passed away in death May 2, 1901, leaving one son, Oliver A., who is now serving as secretary of the Johnson Harness Company, of this city. In political matters Mr. Ludlow also gives his support to the Republican party, being an earnest worker in its cause, and in his fraternal relations he is a member of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks. Public-spirited and progressive in all his ideas, he lends his influence to all measures which he believes useful to the majority, and his is the record of a true and loyal citizen.

Mr. Ludlow's only living brother is Oliver P. Ludlow, Jr., who owns and resides on the farm formerly the homestead of his uncle, John W. Ludlow, deceased. His wife is Melissa (Bowen) Ludlow, daughter of Fitch D. Bowen, ex-sheriff and a prominent old-time resident of the county. To Oliver P. Ludlow and wife were born four children: Porter Bowen, Eliza C., Willard W. and Sarah Frances.

WILLIAM NILES. Among the earnest men whose depth of character and strict adherence to principle excite the admiration of his contemporaries is William Niles. Banking institutions are the heart of the commercial body, indicating the healthfulness of trade, and the bank that follows a safe, conservative business policy does more to establish public confidence in times of widespread financial depression than anything else. Such a course has the First National Bank

followed under the able management of its president, Mr. Niles. Throughout his business career he has been one of the active men of the county, closely associated with its enterprise and progress, and now he is numbered among the well-to-do of his native city.

Mr. Niles was born in LaPorte, September 27, 1835, his parents being John B. and Mary (Polke) Niles. The ancestral line can be traced back through many generations to John Niles, of Welsh descent, who came from Wales to America and who was one of the company that settled the town of Dorchester, Massachusetts, in 1630. He took the freeman's oath on the 26th of May, 1647.

Hon. Samuel Niles, the great-great-grandfather of William Niles, was graduated from Harvard College in 1731, and became a distinguished and influential citizen of his community. He was judge of the court of common pleas of Suffolk county, Massachusetts, and was one of twenty-eight counsellors who exercised the functions of government before the constitution of the new republic was framed.

His son, Nathaniel Niles, the great-grandfather of Mr. Niles, was a graduate of Princeton College and became a trustee of Dartmouth College. He was both a minister and judge, prominent both at the bar and as a preacher of the gospel. He served as a member of the continental congress, and was the author of a patriotic poem which attracted considerable attention in those days and aroused a loyal spirit among its readers.

William Niles, the grandfather of Mr. Niles, was a graduate of Dartmouth College, and it will thus be seen that the members of the family down through the different generations have been gentlemen of strong intellectuality and broad scholarly attainments.

John B. Niles, the father of William Niles, was born at West Fairlee, Orange county, Vermont, September 8, 1808, and he, too, was a graduate of Dartmouth. He studied law, and after preparing for the bar came to the west, making the journey on horseback in 1833. It was his intention to locate on a ten-acre lot in Chicago, but while enroute for that city he stopped at LaPorte, and, being pleased with this place, purchased a lot here instead and continued to make his home in LaPorte throughout his remaining days. Opening a law office, he engaged in practice for many years and became prominent and a man of means. He was one of the organizers of the First National Bank of LaPorte, founded in 1864, and

he gained distinction in connection with public affairs bearing upon the welfare of Indiana. He was elected a member of the convention which framed the new constitution for the state in 1850, and his influence was effective and far-reaching in behalf of general progress and improvement. His strong mind, his lofty patriotism, his marked success and his upright character made him a citizen whom Indiana regards as one of her honored sons. His death occurred in LaPorte on the 6th of July, 1879.

Mrs. John B. Niles was born in the old town of Vincennes, Indiana, June 13, 1811, and was a daughter of the Hon. William Polke, whose birth occurred in Brooke county, Virginia, in 1777. William Polke became one of the pioneer settlers of this state, removing from Kentucky in 1808, at which time he took up his abode in Knox county, in what was then the territory of Indiana. He was wounded at the battle of Tippecanoe, in which he served under the command of General Harrison. He was a member of the first state constitutional convention of Indiana in the year 1816. In 1829 and for a number of years after, he was commissioner for the sale of the Michigan road lands. In 1832 he removed to Fulton county, Indiana, and established a farm where the Michigan road crossed the Tippecanoe river. His was the first frame house built on that road north of the Wabash river and was known for many years as the White House. In 1836 he had charge of the removal of the Pottawottomie Indians to the Indian Territory. He was a member of the senate in the first legislature of the state. He also had something to do as a commissioner with the locating and naming of the state capitol. As an associate judge he opened the first court held in LaPorte county, the temple of justice being at that time a log cabin, containing two rooms. In 1841 he removed to Fort Wayne to accept the position as President Harrison's appointee of register of the land office, and there he died on the 26th of April, 1843.

William Polke was a son of Charles Polke, who removed from Virginia to Madison county, Kentucky, about the year 1785, and there engaged in the Indian wars. At one time he was captured by the Indians and held as prisoner until exchanged at Detroit about a year later. The ancestral line is traced still further back through John Polke, who was a son of John Polke, Sr., and a grandson of Robert Bruce Pollok, the last named born in county Donegal, Ireland, about 1630, and in 1680 came to America, settling in Somerset county, Maryland, where he assumed

the name of Robert Bruce Polke, the surname being a contraction of Pollok, which was the ancestral name of the family. Robert Bruce Polke was a son of Sir Robert de Pollok, who joined the Scotch Covenanters in 1640. He was a native of Scotland and received from King James II a large grant of land in "Vetus Scotia," as Ireland was then called. His father was Sir John de Pollok, and the record goes back to Petrius de Pollok, who in 1153 held the baronetcy of Renfrewshire and also of Roths and Aberdeenshire, the chevron of which is still borne on the shield of the Prince of Wales. The father of Petrius was Fulbert the Saxon, born in 1075, who held the vast feudal baronetcy of Pollok.

It will thus be seen that William Niles on both sides comes of honorable and distinguished ancestry. He acquired his early education in private schools, and later attended Urbana University of Ohio and Dartmouth College, the latter being also the alma mater of his father and his grandfather. Mr. Niles was graduated at Dartmouth with the class of 1859, and returning to his home took up the study of law in his father's office, being admitted to the bar in 1861. For a number of years he practiced in partnership with his father, but in later life increasing business interests compelled him to give up his law practice and devote his undivided attention to other affairs. The First National Bank of LaPorte, of which he is the president, was organized in 1864, and is thus one of the old national banking institutions of the country, very few banks in America having obtained their charter at an earlier day. Its first president was A. Case, while the original directors were John B. Niles, Ezekiel Morrison, Sidney S. Sabin, James Ridgeway and Samuel E. Williams. Mr. Niles was one of the stockholders, and has thus been connected with the institution since its establishment. He was made president several years ago, and is therefore the chief officer in one of the most substantial institutions of the state. The excellent business policy inaugurated at the beginning has ever been maintained, and under the control of Mr. Niles and his associates the scope of the business has been increased.

Other enterprises have claimed the attention and received the assistance of Mr. Niles. He was one of the organizers of the Niles & Scott Company, manufacturers of wheels for agricultural implements. For many years only wood wheels were constructed, but since 1890 the company has also made steel wheels, which are welded by electricity. This business was estab-

lished in 1870, being then conducted under the name of the LaPorte Wheel Company, while later the name was changed to the present style of the Niles & Scott Company. This is a large and important industry, and with its control Mr. Niles was connected for some time, after which he sold out, although the business is still conducted under the old name. He has varied business interests and investments, including a fine farm in Lake county and one in LaPorte county, his landed possessions aggregating about two thousand acres.

Mr. Niles is a Republican and is a member of the New church. On the 16th of December, 1885, occurred the marriage of Mr. Niles and Miss Judith King Anderson, a native of LaPorte county. She died December 13, 1902, in this city, her loss being deeply deplored by many friends as well as her immediate family. She was the mother of two daughters.

Judith King Anderson, the esteemed wife of William Niles, was the daughter of Robert T. and Mary M. Anderson. She was born on her father's farm in Scipio township, February 28, 1849. In her early life she attended the public schools of her township, and her education was completed at Hanover high school in Indiana, and at Monmouth College in Illinois. She spent about two years in Europe, and her mind was enlarged and liberalized by foreign travel. She was an extensive and discerning reader, and was many-sided in her attainments in art, music and literature, apt and clever in them all. She was a woman with a finely strung nature, intense and exuberant, the soul of devotion to her family and friends. Her home was her heaven, where she ministered to her family with never failing love and attention. She was very hospitable; it was her delight to entertain her friends, for which she possessed a peculiar aptness, and she was never more happy or more successful than when she was the moving spirit of some social company. It was when in this capacity that her gifts and culture manifested themselves in a striking manner, the more so because she was always unassuming. She was a lover of music and possessed a rich contralto voice. She had a fine sense of humor, and was natural whatever the occasion. In her church relations she was a Presbyterian, but after her marriage she attended worship with her husband in the New or Swedenborgian church more frequently than in her own. She entered heartily into much of the church work of this society; though she never saw her way clear formally to change her church relations.

JOHN W. POTTINGER, one of LaPorte county's native sons and a prominent agriculturist, is a representative of one of the county's old and honored families, three generations of which have been identified with its history from the period of early development to the present.

His grandfather, Samuel Pottinger, Sr., was born in Ohio in 1793 and came to LaPorte county in 1835, where he established a home in the midst of the wilderness, becoming an important factor in the upbuilding and improvement of this section of the state. He settled on the farm which is now the property of his grandson, and built a log house about forty rods from the present elegant residence of the latter. He made his home in this county during the remainder of his life, and died in LaPorte in 1861, honored and respected by all who knew him. During the gold excitement in California in 1849, he crossed the plains to the Pacific coast and was engaged in mining for two years. He was one of the founders of the first Christian church at LaPorte and remained one of its most active and prominent members until his death.

Samuel K. Pottinger, father of John W. Pottinger, was born in Hamilton county, Ohio, in 1824, and was about eleven years of age when he accompanied his parents to LaPorte county. In this county he married Miss Sarah Harvey, who was born in Hendricks county, Indiana, in 1830, a daughter of John Harvey, another pioneer of the state. She died December 27, 1890, having survived her husband about nine years. He followed farming throughout his life, and was a worthy citizen and good neighbor.

John W. Pottinger was born on the old homestead in Scipio township, October 15, 1858. He was the only child, and has been absent from the parental home for only one considerable length of time; he was at Northwestern University for one year, in the literary department, and in Chicago for four years. He was graduated from the LaPorte high school in 1876. He aided his father in the operation of the home farm until the latter's death, when he took entire charge of the place. He has a well improved and valuable farm of two hundred and seventy acres, supplied with all the conveniences and accessories of a model farm of the present century, and in connection with his general farming is engaged in stock-raising, making a specialty of thoroughbred short-horn cattle.

May 1, 1880, Mr. Pottinger was married, in Chicago, to Miss Maud L. Fisher, who was born in Ontario, Canada, in 1859. Their beautiful

residence is a brick structure, neat and tastefully furnished, and a gracious hospitality adds charm to its material comforts.

Since attaining his majority Mr. Pottinger has affiliated with the Republican party, and cast his first vote for James A. Garfield. He is a prominent Mason, having taken the thirty-second degree in the Scottish Rite at Indianapolis in 1891, and is a member of Excelsior Lodge No. 41, F. & A. M., at LaPorte; of LaPorte Chapter No. 15, LaPorte Council No. 32, and LaPorte Commandery No. 12, and has been presiding officer of each order; in 1898 he was grand master of the Royal and Select Masters of the state of Indiana, and has been delegate to the grand lodge many times. Mrs. Pottinger is a member of the Eastern Star Lodge No. 52 at LaPorte. Mr. Pottinger is a public-spirited citizen, is popular in both business and social circles, and those who have known him from boyhood are numbered among his warmest friends.

HENRY CARL ROSENBAUM, one of the substantial and prosperous German-born residents of LaPorte county, with a good farm on section 5, Dewey township, was born in Prussian Germany, July 12, 1844, and was brought across the waters to America and LaPorte county when he was eleven years old. The family settled in Cass township, and he finished his education in the common schools there. He has been acquainted with farm labor ever since he was old enough to perform his small part, and was an able assistant to his parents till their death. He remained on the old homestead, and has prospered in all his undertakings to such an extent that he is looked upon as one of the most influential citizens of his community. He owns now six hundred and forty acres of land, and it is all well improved and excellent for farming purposes. He has been a resident of Cass township most of his life, but in 1903 moved over into Dewey township.

Mr. Rosenbaum was married in 1866 to Miss Calania Werner, and nine children were born to them: Emile, Herman H., William H., Powell R., Paulina (deceased, the eldest born), Amelia, Alvina, Augusta, and Bertha, deceased. Mr. Rosenbaum has been interested in local affairs, and is now serving on the advisory board for the second term. He affiliates with the Democratic party, but as a rule votes for the man he thinks best fitted for the office. In religion he is a member and trustee in the Lutheran church, and by his influence and purse contributes much to the

success of that body. Mr. Rosenbaum owes his advancement in material things almost entirely to his own efforts. He possessed a large amount of Teutonic perseverance and shrewdness, but these qualities would not have accomplished so much without his untiring industry. And as a man he is admired for his integrity and devotion to upright principles, and his position among friends and business associates is one of esteem.

JOHN L. CONBOY, one of the prominent representatives of agricultural interests of LaPorte county, residing on section 36, Clinton township, not far from Wanatah, is not only a thoroughly progressive farmer, understanding that calling in all its principles and details, but is also known by his fellow men as a worthy Christian gentleman, and one whose part in life is not played along the lines of selfish interest but for the benefit and uplifting of humanity.

He was the son of Michael and Mary (Reynolds) Conboy, both natives of county Leitrim, Ireland, born, respectively, in 1796 and 1815, and were married there in 1836. Their wedding journey was a voyage to the new world, made with the intention of locating permanently in America. They settled in Wilkesbarre, Pennsylvania, and made their home in that state all their lives, Mr. Michael Conboy dying in Susquehanna county in 1883. Thirteen children were born to these parents, whose names and dates of birth are as follows: John L., the eldest; the second died in infancy; Ellen, April 18, 1840; Patrick M., January 20, 1842; Michael A., April 26, 1844; Edward, January 30, 1847; one that was born and died in 1848; Francis, April 20, 1849; Mary, August 14, 1851; William J., July 6, 1853; Thomas, February 21, 1855, died in infancy; Cornelius, April 18, 1859; and Thomas, May, 2, 1861.

John L. Conboy was born in Bradford county, Pennsylvania, May 5, 1837. He grew to manhood in that state, and was educated in the common schools, finishing at Owego Academy. During his early years he taught school for a time, and he was such an active youth and was possessed of so much ability to manage affairs that he was often intrusted with responsibilities fitting those of more mature years. At the age of sixteen he drove fourteen hundred head of cattle, having four helpers under him, from Pennsylvania through to Connecticut. He has been along the whole course of the Susquehanna river on a raft, and knows its windings like a book. He early learned the carpenter's trade, and during a part of 1861-2



Wm. W. Butterworth

was in the service of the Union army, building bridges and hospitals, under General Superintendent of Military Roads D. C. McCollum. He witnessed several battles, among them being the awful conflict at Fredericksburg. When he came to LaPorte he engaged in carpentering and building, and had the contract for the wood work on the first high school building in the city. He continued in this line of business there until 1872, when he came to Chicago, shortly after the great fire, and for the next three years he was contracting and erecting many structures to take the place of those burned. He afterward engaged in the hardware business, which he carried on until 1880, when he returned to LaPorte county. He had previously purchased a farm of one hundred and sixty acres in Clinton township, and since that time his energies have been successfully employed in agricultural pursuits. He became the owner of eight hundred and forty acres of land in this county, some of which cost him as low as two dollars and a half an acre, but his development of its productiveness and improvements added to its value until in 1902 he sold six hundred acres at forty dollars an acre.

On April 17, 1864, Mr. Conboy married, in Chicago, Miss Helen Sullivan, who was born in county Cork, Ireland, August 16, 1840. The following children have been born to this union: Michael, who died in infancy; Edward P., born March 11, 1867, who is proprietor of a livery stable at Wanatah, and a successful business man; the third child died in infancy; Mary, born May 9, 1870, who was educated in literary courses and music at St. Genevieve's Convent, Chicago, is the wife of J. F. Tilden, a farmer of Indian Point, LaPorte county; John T., born September 18, 1872, was educated in the Hanna high school and the Valparaiso Normal, and is a stockman and farmer; Frank J., born February 18, 1875, graduated at the Wanatah high school and taught school for two years in LaPorte county, and in 1903 was graduated in the law department of Notre Dame University; the next child died in infancy; Charles P., born November 1, 1879, was a student in the Wanatah schools and spent one year in the commercial department at Notre Dame, and intends to take up a commercial life.

The family are communicants of the Catholic church of the Precious Blood at Wanatah, and Mrs. Conboy is a member of the sodality. It speaks volumes for the Christian spirit and kindly nature of these people that, in addition to the care of rearing their own children to useful and honorable men and women, five orphan children owe

their nurture and early training to the philanthropy and big-heartedness of Mr. and Mrs. Conboy. These are Julia Calnan; Katharine Calnan, the wife of William Conboy, of Pennsylvania; Maude Derby, the wife of Albert Schunardt, a printer and foreman on the Milwaukee *Sentinel*; and two others, who are still under the hospitable roof of their foster parents. Mr. Conboy affiliates with the Democratic party, and is a member of the Royal Arcanum No. 569. He is a man of recognized ability, is energetic, progressive and industrious, and to these attributes he owes his success in life, for he started out with no capital or influential friends to aid him and has had to make his own way in the world.

WILLIAM M. BUTTERWORTH, who until about ten years ago was a citizen of LaPorte, and is now a lawyer and engaged in the real estate business in Chicago, and is also especially known as the efficient and graft-opposing alderman of the thirty-first ward of Chicago, comes from one of the most prominent families in connection with the early history of LaPorte county, Indiana.

His grandfather, Benjamin Butterworth, was born in Ohio, a member of the Butterworth family of that state, to which Congressman Ben Butterworth belongs. In 1834 he moved to Indiana and became one of the very earliest settlers of LaPorte county, where he was one of the wealthiest and most influential residents. He bought from the government eighteen eighty-acre tracts of land at \$1.25 an acre, and was one of the largest land owners of the county. He died in 1874.

Moses E. Butterworth, the son of Benjamin and the father of William M. Butterworth, was born at Harveysburg, Ohio, in 1829, and when five years old was taken by his parents to LaPorte county, where he was reared on his father's farm in Scipio township. In 1849 he was one of the gold-seekers who crossed the plains to California, and subsequently made six other trips in a like manner. His companion on one of these quests for gold was George M. Pullman, of Chicago, and on this occasion Mr. Butterworth installed the first quartz mill west of the Missouri river. Moses Butterworth moved to Chicago from LaPorte county in 1893, and his death occurred in that city in March, 1900. He was one of the founders of the famous Quaker church of LaPorte, with which were connected some of the most prominent men of LaPorte county. He was a Republican in politics. His wife was Martha Miller, who was a native of St. Joseph county,

Indiana, where her father, Squire Miller, was one of the old-timers and an intimate friend of Schuyler Colfax. Mrs. Moses E. Butterworth is still living, and makes her home in Chicago.

William M. Butterworth was born in 1867 in Union township, near Kingsbury, LaPorte county, Indiana, was reared there and received his early education in the schools of Kingsbury and LaPorte. He was also a student at Purdue University, Lafayette, Indiana, and at the Indiana State University at Bloomington, two years at each place. Mr. Butterworth, on leaving school, turned his attention to newspaper work, and his energy and originality in this line made him very successful. He was the first city editor of the *LaPorte Daily Herald*, which was the first successful daily newspaper in LaPorte up to that time, and which he assisted in establishing. He remained with the *Daily Herald* until 1892, when he came to Chicago. He worked for a real estate firm for about two years, and employed his evenings studying law. He afterward went into the office of ex-Governor Hamilton and was admitted to the bar in 1894. Since then he has had an office of his own and has been engaged in a successful practice up to the present time.

Mr. Butterworth has from the first been interested in politics, and the association with and the management of men come natural to him, for he has that strain of humor and geniality which is hereditary in the Butterworth family, and which has been one of the pregnant causes of success with all men who have engaged in public life. But more than this is his honest, sincere nature, which has been responsible for his honorable record in the field of politics. In 1900 he received the Republican nomination for alderman of the thirty-first ward, and was elected on April 1 of that year by twelve hundred majority, and in 1902 was renominated and elected by twenty-three hundred majority. In the city council he has been a member, among others, of the judiciary committee and the committee on streets and alleys south. But he has rendered especial service to the city as a member of the committee on sanitation, of which he is chairman. He is recognized by the others members as an authority on sanitation, of which subject he has made deep study, and in his official capacity has had charge of drawing up the milk ordinances and other measures for the public safety. Mr. Butterworth, as the opponent of graft and inefficiency in public office, has done much for the cause of reform, particularly in his own ward, where he has reorganized the departments of

public work, has discharged the loafers and leaches and timeservers, and so purged the city payrolls in his ward that every name thereon represents actual services rendered. He established a ward office at the corner of Ashland boulevard and Marshfield avenue, and in many other ways has established himself in the graces of his constituency. The thirty-first is one of the largest wards in the city, embracing a part of Englewood; it has three hundred and sixty-six miles of streets, and sixty thousand population.

In addition to his law practice and aldermanic duties, Mr. Butterworth has recently taken charge of the famous Drexel sub-division on the South Side, and he is also building some houses and is otherwise interested in real estate.

In 1892 Mr. Butterworth was married in Chicago to Miss Julia V. Fox, of Titusville, Pennsylvania, the daughter of English parents. They have two sons, Edward and Harry. Mr. Butterworth's brother, Harry T., is a well known professional singer and is manager of the Schiller Quartette of Chicago. Mr. Butterworth has long been a prominent Odd Fellow, a past noble grand and member of the grand lodge, and is also a member of the Englewood Men's Club. His law office is at 145 LaSalle street.

JOHN L. HUTCHINSON was one of the pioneers in the founding of a school in America in which the trade of watchmaking can be learned, and is now the sole proprietor of the excellent institution of LaPorte known as the Hutchinson School for Watchmakers, Engravers and Opticians. Having thoroughly mastered the business in early manhood, and followed this by a number of years at practical training in the work in some of the leading watchmaking establishments of the country, he was well qualified for the task which he undertook of instructing others, and the institution has met a long-felt need in the trade circles of the country. Because of his ability and skill success has come to him, and in LaPorte his business and social standing entitle him to classification with the leading men of the city.

Mr. Hutchinson was born in Hanover, New Hampshire, in 1849, and comes of an old New England family which was planted on American soil in Connecticut. Rev. Charles Hutchinson, a Presbyterian minister of New Albany, Indiana, has traced the ancestry to William the Conqueror. John Hutchinson, the father of John L. Hutchinson, was born in Vermont, learned the trade of carpentering and located in Hanover, New

Hampshire. He married Phebe Johnson Davis, and soon after the birth of John L. removed his family across the Connecticut river to Norwich, Vermont, where he lived for a short time, and then removed to Rutland, that state. There the Hutchinson home was maintained for many years, but the father later went to Albany, New York, where he now resides. In the line of his trade he soon gained the reputation of being an excellent workman, and while he has been an extensive contractor and builder, he has made a specialty of the higher grades of carpentry work, such as stair-building and fine finishing. He is also an architect, and in many places in the country splendid buildings stand as monuments to his skill as an architect and builder. His wife died at Lewiston, Maine, in 1894, while on a visit to her daughter, Mrs. George D. Babbitt.

John L. Hutchinson was only two years old when his parents removed to Rutland, where he attended the public schools and between the ages of fifteen and nineteen years was employed by his father at carpentering. Even at that early age he showed exceptional thoroughness in his work, and this won him such an enviable reputation that his labors were always in demand and he was frequently given precedence over others. In October, 1868, when nineteen years of age, he went to Burlington, Vermont, when he entered upon an apprenticeship to Brinsmaid & Hildreth, jewelers and watchmakers. To learn watchmaking had long been his ambition, and he undertook the business with all the delight of a person carrying out a cherished desire. With that firm he got a good start in clock work and general jewelry repairing. After three years he entered the employ of the American Waltham Watch Company, at Waltham, Massachusetts, where under the tutelage of D. D. Palmer, head adjuster on high-grade movements in that factory, he completed his apprenticeship in watchmaking, his experience there making him thoroughly qualified in the higher branches of the trade. He was such an apt and skillful student that his work attracted the favorable attention of the superintendent and treasurer of the company. He remained at Waltham for more than a year, and then returned to Rutland, where he established a repair shop of his own.

Later Mr. Hutchinson was employed for a few months by the New York Watch Company, at Springfield, Massachusetts, going thence to Northampton, that state, where he worked for J. H. Fowle, a jeweler and watchmaker, for one year. Returning then to Rutland, he had been

in that city but a short time when he received a call from D. E. Washburn, the wealthy proprietor of a jewelry store in Houghton, Michigan, who came there from Boston to engage his services on the recommendation of Mr. Hutchinson's former instructor, D. D. Palmer. Mr. Hutchinson had just borrowed five hundred dollars with which to purchase tools, and being so greatly in debt did not feel inclined to take the risk of going west with that handicap. However, his honorable character and ability as a workman had been so impressed on Washburn by Mr. Palmer that the former offered to advance him the money to discharge the indebtedness if he would go to Houghton for a year. This Mr. Hutchinson did, and after two years there accepted a more advantageous offer from the Elgin National Watch Company, at Elgin, Illinois, in October, 1876, and was with them until July, 1877. He then took a still better position with N. Matson & Company, at the corner of State and Monroe streets, Chicago, and was with that firm for several months, when he was offered and accepted a position with the wholesale jewelry firm of Lapp & Flersheim, of Chicago, as traveling salesman. When two years had thus passed he went into the wholesale material house of Kearney & Swartschild, with whom he remained for a few months, when he took a position with C. H. Knight, a wholesale dealer of Chicago, with whom he remained for four years, both as a workman and salesman. His next business connection was with the wholesale repair department of Giles Brothers & Company, at the corner of State and Washington streets, Chicago, and there he remained for one year, followed by four years spent as a broker and watch repairer of Chicago.

In 1888 Mr. Hutchinson came to LaPorte, Indiana, to accept a position as instructor in Parson's Horological Institute, but after two months withdrew from that institution and established a watchmaking school of his own. Its beginning was humble, having but one student, but since that time he has had as high as sixty-five students at one time. In the early history of the school, increasing patronage seemed to justify the organization of a stock company, and in August, 1892, this was done. In May, 1894, the school was moved to its present fine quarters and in October, 1896, the stock company was disbanded and a private corporation formed, containing a few of the old stockholders. The institution at that time was known as the LaPorte Watch School. Since Octo-

ber 1, 1899, Mr. Hutchinson has been conducting the school alone, having purchased the stock of the others, so that he is now the sole proprietor. The institution is known as the Hutchinson School for Watchmakers, Engravers and Opticians, and since its establishment it has sent out into the business world many men well trained for watchmaking and repairing. The school furnishes a course of instruction that is broad and thorough and such as could not be obtained in a shop in long years of work. Success is attending the school, and Mr. Hutchinson deserves credit in being one of the pioneers in founding a school of such value. His example has since been followed by others, and now there are a number of such schools in the country, giving scientific as well as practical instructions in the work.

While in Northampton, Massachusetts, Mr. Hutchinson was married, in 1875, to Grace A. Phillips, and they have four children: Anna-belle, Harry A., John Edwin and Mary Phillips. Mr. Hutchinson is a prominent member and a steward of the First Methodist church of LaPorte, and belongs to the Tribe of Ben Hur and the Royal Arcanum, thus maintaining fraternal relations which are for mutual helpfulness and benefit. He is a thoroughly earnest, conscientious and capable man, always actuated by honorable principles, and wherever he has gone he has left with his friends the memory of pleasant companionship.

CHARLES E. HERROLD, one of the leading men engaged in the mercantile business in Westville, LaPorte county, was born in New Durham township, LaPorte county, December 24, 1863, the son of Henry and Lucy (Herrold) Herrold, whose full life history is given on other pages of this volume. Mr. Herrold was reared to the life of a farmer, and followed that pursuit in the main till he was twenty-seven years old. He was educated in the common schools and also took a business course in the Valparaiso business college. March 18, 1891, he began business with his father under the style of Herrold & Son, conducting a meat market and shipping live-stock to Chicago. He was in this business until 1895, when, with a small stock of general merchandise and a small amount of capital, he opened up on his own account. He has steadily prospered in this undertaking, and at the present his large and complete stock of fancy and staple groceries, dry-goods, boots and shoes, and a full line of fine furniture, attract trade of about twenty-seven thousand dollars annually. This

success has been largely won by his fair and honorable dealing, which has gained the confidence of the people of Westville and vicinity, and he is accounted one of the most reliable and able business men in the western part of LaPorte county.

December 17, 1884, Mr. Herrold was united in marriage to Miss Emily E. Reynolds, and they have had seven children, six of whom are living, as follows: Winnifred B. is a graduate of the Westville high school with the class of 1903, and has also taken instrumental music; Alta P., in the eighth grade, is also taking music, from Professor Wolfe; Ross K. is in the sixth grade; Audrey R. is in the fourth grade; and Lucy and Raymond complete the family circle.

Mrs. Herrold was born in Westville, Indiana, May 23, 1865, the youngest of three children, of whom her brother Emerson and she survive. Emerson Reynolds is a resident of Westville, was an operator on the Monon road, and is now a pharmacist. He married Miss Alta B. Webster, of Westville, and they had two children: Wesley A., deceased, and Mildred, now in school. The father of Mrs. Herrold was born in Wayne county, Indiana, June 16, 1828, and died August 22, 1901. He was a machinist of more than ordinary ability and skill. He made over a hundred watches during his lifetime, and also made the first traction engine in LaPorte county. He is classed as one of the pioneers of this county, and he was here when the Indians were still as numerous as the whites. In politics he was a Whig and later a Republican, and in religion he belonged to the Society of Friends, as did also his wife in her earlier years, although she afterward became a Baptist. Mrs. Herrold's mother, whose maiden name was Lucinda Williams, was born in Wayne county, Indiana, December 9, 1832, and died March 27, 1888. Mrs. Herrold was educated at Westville and graduated from the high school in 1882. She is a most genial and pleasant lady, whose forte is her home, and she has assisted her husband very much by her ready counsel and encouragement.

Mr. Herrold cast his first presidential vote for Cleveland in 1884, and has since supported that party, having been a delegate to the county conventions. He takes an interest in affairs affecting the general welfare, and is a member of the school board of Westville. He holds the office of master of exchequer in Lodge No. 309, Knights of Pythias, and is keeper of finance in Tent No. 31, K. O. T. M. Mrs. Herrold is excellent senior in the Rathbone Sisters, No. 273,



H. B. Herrold.

and was keeper of finance in her lodge of the Lady Maccabees. They are both members of the Methodist church, and are highly esteemed in social circles of the town.

HIRAM B. HERROLD is the efficient and capable trustee of New Durham township and belongs to that class of men who devote their energies and better judgment to the interests of their county and state as well as to the promotion of their individual business enterprises. He is a representative of one of the old families of Pennsylvania, and his birth occurred in Ohio, he being a native of Vinton county, born near Athens on the 3d of August, 1851.

His parents were Jacob and Sarah (Minton) Herrold. His father was born in Pennsylvania in 1804, and died on the 9th of February, 1877. He was of German lineage and possessed many of the sterling traits of character of his ancestors who came from the fatherland. When but a boy he removed to Ohio, and there he resided until 1854, when he started westward, his destination being LaPorte county, Indiana. He purchased a tract of land in New Durham township, covering about one hundred and eighty acres. All this was prairie land but a small portion, which was covered with timber. His first residence was of frame, and the barn which he built upon his arrival in the county is still standing. Ere coming to Indiana, however, Mr. Jacob Herrold had gone to the far west, for, following the discovery of gold in California, he made his way to that state by the isthmus route and along the Mexican coast. The vessel on which he sailed was shipwrecked, and for eight days he had nothing to eat but beans, which were cooked in sea water. He was only one of five survivors who came to shore. Finally, however, he reached California and remained for a year in the Golden state. He was quite successful in his mining operations, but he had ten thousand dollars stolen from him at one time. When he returned from California he left property which he had accumulated there. Cholera broke out in the ship on which he was making the return passage, and as many as nine died in a single day, but fate was kind to him and he did not contract the disease, but returned to his home and from 1854 until his death was a respected and valued resident of LaPorte county.

In politics he was a stanch Democrat, and advocated the principles set forth by Andrew Jackson. At the time of the Civil war, however, he was an earnest defender of the Union cause. Both he and his wife were consistent members

of the Methodist church, and he was found reliable and trustworthy in all his business relations, for he detested dishonesty and was never known to take advantage of the necessities of his fellow men in any trade transaction. He reared his children in habits of frugality, industry and honesty, and while he depended upon his own labors for all that he possessed and enjoyed in life he yet gave freely to the poor and needy, turning none from his door empty-handed.

His wife, who was a native of Ohio, was born in 1813 and died in 1895. She was a most industrious woman, and proved to her husband an able assistant and helpmate. The family to which she belonged was of Scotch lineage, and in her life she exemplified many of the sterling traits of her Scotch ancestry. Deeply religious by nature, she lived in harmony with her professions as a member of the Methodist church, and put forth every effort in her power to impress lessons of Christianity upon her children. She had three brothers who were all ministers, and her parents had been deeply religious people.

By her marriage she became the mother of twelve children, of whom Hiram B. was the tenth. There were nine sons and three daughters, and of this number eight are now living, namely: John, who is a prosperous farmer, married and living in New Durham township; Henry, who is married and is a stockdealer and agriculturist of the same township; Joseph, who is married and follows agricultural pursuits in McCracken county, Kentucky; Elizabeth, the widow of John R. Brooks and a resident of New Durham township; Jacob, who is married and conducts a meat market in the village of Westville; Hiram B.; Franklin P., who is married and is a prosperous merchant of South Bend, Indiana, but was formerly a farmer of New Durham township; and Thomas M., who resides in Cool Spring township, LaPorte county. Thomas M. Herrold pursued his studies in the Valparaiso normal school, completed his education in Chicago and is now a leading and influential agriculturist of his community. He is a stanch supporter of the Democratic party, and has represented his county in the state legislature.

Hiram B. Herrold was but three years of age when brought by his parents to LaPorte county, and therefore almost his entire life has been spent in this locality. He pursued his education in the common schools, and through his close application to his books, and thorough reading and experience he has gained broad practical and valuable knowledge. He is a strong advocate

of universal education, and has always put forth every effort in his power to advance the cause of the schools. His training at farm work was received on the old homestead, and he continued to engage in general agricultural pursuits until thirty-five years of age. On the 4th of February, 1887, he entered into partnership with his brother, F. P. Herrold, in the hardware business in Westville, Indiana, and soon they secured a large and profitable trade. Their friends predicted that they would meet with failure in this venture, but they were determined and resolute and readily adapted themselves to the conditions existing in commercial circles. The business instead of proving a failure became a very profitable venture. Mr. Herrold sold out his interest in 1893 to his brother, and the business was continued until the 1st of March, 1902.

Mr. Herrold started out in life for himself with no capital when twenty-one years of age, and during the first year which he operated his father's farm he made six hundred dollars as his share. Of this he invested four hundred and fifty dollars in ten acres of land, and within three months he sold that property for six hundred dollars. He next purchased fifty acres of land in New Durham township, and after disposing of it at a later date he bought one hundred acres. He has dealt very extensively in real estate, and has usually realized a very desirable financial return upon his investments. At the present time he owns two hundred acres of rich and arable land in LaPorte county, but resides in the village of Westville. He has engaged quite extensively in raising stock and has found that a profitable source of income.

Mr. Herrold has always been a supporter of the Democratic party, believing in its principles and has frequently been a delegate to the state and county conventions. He is popular as a citizen and has the unqualified trust of his fellow men. In March, 1899, he was appointed by the county commissioners as trustee of New Durham township, and took charge of the affairs of that office when its finances were in a terrible condition, but through his business ability the township has been placed on a strong financial basis. He has since been elected to the office of trustee by the largest majority ever given a candidate for that position in the township. In this office he has supervision over nine schools which are now in a flourishing condition, while an excellent corps of teachers is employed. He also has supervision of the poor of the township and of the highways, and in all of his official service he is

progressive and enterprising, giving excellent satisfaction to those whom he represents.

On the 23d of December, 1875, Mr. Herrold was united in marriage to Miss Ida M. Geist, who was born in Clinton township, LaPorte county, January 23, 1855, and is a daughter of Ezra and Louisa (Bradley) Geist, the former a native of Pennsylvania and the latter of New York. Her father is still living. Mrs. Herrold was educated in the public schools of Westville, and like her husband is a consistent member of the Methodist church.

Mr. Herrold is now the secretary of New Durham Cemetery Association, and although when he assumed this office the organization was in debt it now has money in the treasury. Many excellent improvements have also been made in the cemetery and this city of the dead is a beautiful one. Fraternally Mr. Herrold is a member of Daniel West Lodge No. 136, I. O. O. F., and of Encampment No. 147. He is also a past noble grand and past chief patriarch of the order, and has been a delegate to the grand lodge at Indianapolis. He likewise belongs to the Knights of Pythias fraternity at Westville, of which he was a charter member, and he holds a notable place in the regard of his fellow citizens because his life has been upright and honorable and because his labors have been efficient in promoting public welfare as well as individual success.

HARRY E. MORRISON, M. D., one of Indiana's native sons, was born in Lake county on the 22d of August, 1876. His parents were Charles B. and Mary A. (Billings) Morrison, also natives of Indiana. His paternal grandfather was Ezekiel Morrison, who was born in Vermont and became an early settler in LaPorte county, emigrating westward when this section of the state was largely an undeveloped region. He was a farmer and also was actively connected with financial interests in the county and became one of the prominent and leading citizens of LaPorte. He was twice married and had a large family, and it was not until he had passed the eightieth milestone of life's journey that he was called to his final rest. His career was, therefore, a long, useful and honorable one, and his labors were of benefit to his community in which he established his home. The maternal grandfather of Dr. Morrison was Enoch Billings, who lived and died in Porter county, Indiana, having settled there at a very early period. He, too, was a farmer by occupation, and died at an advanced age.

Dr. Morrison's father made his home in Lake

county at an early day, and afterward removed to LaPorte county, being a resident of the city of LaPorte at the time of his death, which occurred in 1885, when he was about thirty-five years of age. His widow still survives him and now resides in LaPorte, having married again, her second husband being William L. Andrew, of LaPorte. She is of the Presbyterian faith, while Mr. Morrison was a member of the Episcopalian church. To them were born two children: Harry E., and Thomas E., who is assistant superintendent of the Singer Company at South Bend.

Dr. Harry E. Morrison was a lad of eight summers when he accompanied his parents on their removal to LaPorte and there he was reared to manhood, no event of special importance occurring to vary the routine of life for him in his youth. He attended the public schools, and later was a student in Hartford, Connecticut, and in Lima, Indiana. He entered the Vanderbilt Medical College, at Nashville, Tennessee, from which he was graduated with the class of 1900. He began practice in that year in LaPorte, and in September, 1902, came to Michigan City.

On the 25th of April, 1900, Dr. Morrison was united in marriage to Miss Libbie H. Miller, of LaPorte, a daughter of William C. and Martha (Gruver) Miller. Dr. and Mrs. Morrison are members of the Presbyterian church. Dr. Morrison belongs to the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, and his political allegiance is given to the Republican party.

JACOB EICHSTAEDT, a prominent old settler and farmer, residing on a well improved and valuable farm in section 27, Cass township, has been a resident of America and LaPorte county for nearly fifty years, and during that long period has nobly performed his duties as a citizen, having the honored name of a veteran of the Civil war.

Mr. Eichstaedt was born in Germany, July 12, 1829, and lived in the fatherland for the first twenty-seven years of his life. He attended school until he was fourteen years old, and then learned the wagonmaker's trade, at which he worked until he came to America. He left his old home and came directly to LaPorte county, Indiana, in 1856, locating in Cass township. He was by no means a capitalist when he arrived in this country, and all that he has is the result of hard and intelligent work. He began on a small basis, and kept increasing his amount of worldly property until he is now the possessor of a splendid farm of two hundred acres, one of the best

in the township, and its improvements and general appearance show how well its owner has learned his business. Strict attention to the work in hand and carefulness about details have been principal factors in making Mr. Eichstaedt one of the leading farmers of Cass township.

Mr. Eichstaedt had not been in this country ten years when he performed the highest service that can be asked of any citizen—the risking of life on the battlefield as a means of preserving the integrity of a nation. He enlisted in Company H, Seventeenth Indiana Volunteer Infantry, in 1864, and served till the end of the war, being present on some hard-fought battlefields. He lost his eye while in the service, and now draws a pension of twenty dollars a month.

Mr. Eichstaedt was married in 1861 to Miss Caroline Wagner, who died April 14, 1899, having been the mother of ten sons, seven of whom are living: Herman, Julius, Henry, Amel, Albert, Otto and Edward. Mr. Eichstaedt affiliates with the Democratic party, and in religion is a Catholic, but does not attend any church.

HON. URIAH CULBERT. Prominent among the energetic, far-seeing and successful business men of northern Indiana is the subject of this sketch. His life history most happily illustrates what may be attained by faithful and continued effort in carrying out an honest purpose. Integrity, activity and energy have been the crowning points of his success, and his connection with industrial interests has been a decided advantage to this section of Indiana, promoting its material welfare in no uncertain manner. He has also gained distinction in connection with the legislative history of the state, and for six years was an active member of the general assembly, serving for two years in the lower branch and four years in the senate, with honor and dignity to the district which honored him with election to those high offices.

Mr. Culbert is a native of the Empire state, his birth having occurred in Nunda Valley, Allegany county, New York, on the 5th of January, 1834. His parents were Thomas and Martha (Baker) Culbert, also natives of New York. The paternal grandparents were Thomas and Margaret Culbert, and the former, a native of Ireland, established the family on this side of the Atlantic, settling in the state of New York, where he spent his remaining days, his death occurring when he had passed the sixtieth milestone on life's journey. The maternal grandfather also spent his entire life in his native state of New York.

Thomas Culbert, the father of Uriah Culbert, was a farmer and also engaged in the manufacture of woolen goods while in New York. At a very early period in the development of the west he came to Michigan and settled in Shiawassee county, where he carried on general farming till his death, in 1873. He was then sixty-six years of age. His wife survived him for about a decade, and died in 1883, at the age of seventy-six years. Both were devout members of the Methodist church, and Mr. Thomas Culbert served as one of its officials. His political allegiance was given to the Democracy, and upon its ticket he was elected to a number of positions of trust and responsibility. In the family of this worthy couple were nine children, eight sons and a daughter, but only two are now living, Uriah and Mary, the latter the wife of Isaac Joslin, of Marquette, Michigan.

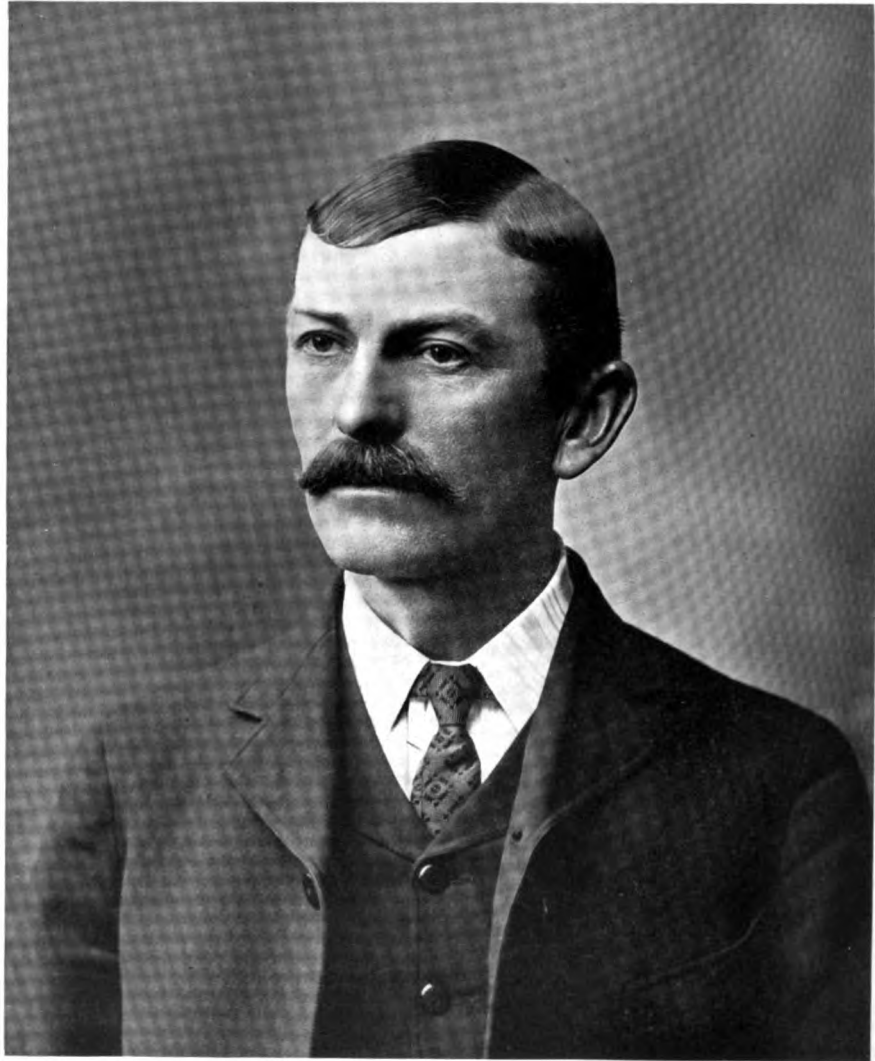
In the state of his nativity Uriah Culbert spent the first ten years of his life, and began his education in its public schools. He then accompanied his parents on their removal to Michigan, and was reared upon the home farm near Byron, attending the district schools and assisting his father in the cultivation of the fields when not engaged with his text books. He entered upon an active business career when about eighteen or nineteen years of age, by working in a sawmill in Saginaw, Michigan, where he was employed for a number of years. During almost his entire career he has been connected with the lumber industry or some of its kindred branches of labor. He was employed in the manufacture of lumber in Muskegon, Michigan, and in 1859 went to California by way of the overland route, working in the mines of the Golden state for four years. On the expiration of that period he returned to Muskegon, where he was engaged in lumbering, steamboating and in operating a stage line, utilizing about fifty horses in that way for seven years. There was no better known man on the lakes than Captain Culbert. He later began contracting and building, and has since followed this line of business. He held the offices of alderman and city treasurer while a resident of Muskegon, and was always foremost in the advance of the city.

About 1875 Mr. Culbert came to Indiana, locating at Michigan City, where he has since made his home, taking and executing government and general contracts. He has been largely engaged in the marine contracting business, and in government and private improvements of the harbor. He built the breakwater and cribs in the outer harbor and the docks and piers on the inner

harbor, and it is very largely through his efforts that Michigan City enjoys the lake shipping facilities that she does to-day. He has always been a strong advocate of the lake shipping and waterway improvements, and has taken a personal interest in the harbor of the city of his adoption. Mr. Culbert built the world-famous "lagoon" at the Columbian Exposition, the naval pier, the foundation of the Ferris Wheel, and the celebrated electric fountain which delighted the eyes and senses of countless thousands. The firm of Culbert & Son, of which he is the head, is widely known in the line of government and marine contracting. Mr. Culbert is also vice president of the First National Bank of Michigan City, and is connected with the Alaska Refrigerator Company, Muskegon, Michigan.

On the 21st of February, 1865, Mr. Culbert was united in marriage to Miss Mary Augusta Noble, a daughter of William and Bessie (Sherman) Noble. Her paternal grandfather, William Noble, was of English lineage, but at the time of the Revolutionary war he espoused the cause of the colonies, joining the patriot army. He was the first man behind Ethan Allen at the taking of the fort of Ticonderoga when the latter exclaimed "in name of the Great Jehovah and the Continental Congress, I will take this fort." William Noble wedded Cynthia Blackwell, and among their children was William Noble, Jr., the father of Mrs. Culbert. He was born in Vermont, and for many years lived at Sodus, Wayne county, New York. He married Bessie Sherman, who was born in Massachusetts, a daughter of Nathaniel Sherman, who was also a Revolutionary soldier and died in 1810. To William and Bessie Noble were born fourteen children, of whom six sons and six daughters reached mature years, while six are now living: Althina, the wife of Philip Polhamus; William; Julia, the wife of Benjamin Polhamus; Mary A., the wife of Mr. Culbert; Alice, the wife of Hon. J. W. Moon, of Muskegon, Michigan; and Frank, also of Muskegon. Their father died in Sodus, New York, in 1838, aged sixty-six years, and the mother's death occurred in 1863, when she was fifty-nine years old. Both were members of the Presbyterian church, and Mr. Noble had served his country as a soldier in the war of 1812.

Four children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Culbert: Florence Belle, the eldest, died at the age of twenty years; George Estabrook, who is the partner of his father in the contracting firm of Culbert & Son, married Miss Grace Wilcox, and they have one daughter, Belle; Fannie Noble



Ora Bosseman

Culbert is a graduate of Wilson College and was engaged in teaching school in Michigan City for some time; Kitty Alice is the wife of A. R. Carney, a resident of Exeter, California, and they have one son, Alexander Raymond.

Mr. Culbert belongs to Acme Lodge No. 83, F. & A. M., Michigan City Chapter No. 25, R. A. M.; Michigan City Commandry No. 30, K. T.; Indianapolis Consistory; and is a Noble of Murat Temple of the Mystic Shrine. He is also an Elk, and is vice president of the Hermit Club. Politically an earnest Republican, he has long labored for the welfare of his party, and is accounted one of its leading members in northern Indiana. He was chosen to represent his district in the lower house of the state legislature and was then elected state senator for a four years' term, proving an influential member of both branches, his support being given to many measures which have proved of value to the state. About 1883 he built his beautiful home at the corner of Pine and Eighth streets, and he also owns other city property. He is a man of broad general information and of liberal, progressive views. He has made a fine reputation as a business man and as a public official, and in all places and under all circumstances he is loyal to truth, honor and right, valuing his own self-respect as infinitely preferable to wealth or position, and yet, because of this very fact, he has won both.

ORA BOSSERMAN. The German lineage is shown so conclusively and energetically in many of the worthy industries and active citizens of the United States, that it is a pleasure for the biographer to bring forth in history a record of their life and ancestry for the future.

Mr. Bosserman is one of the worthy scions of LaPorte county, who is of German ancestry, born, reared and educated in LaPorte county, so he is bone and sinew of this individual territory. The robe of responsibility lightly rests upon the shoulders of the younger element of to-day, and it is seen by the date of his birth, that he comes in the class of young, energetic men. He was born October, 18, 1860, in Pleasant township, and is the youngest of ten children, five sons and five daughters, born to George and Minerva (Walker) Bosserman. There are eight yet living, namely; Carrie, the eldest, is the wife of Bishop J. W. Joice, the celebrated bishop of the Methodist Episcopal church, now of South America, but resides in Minneapolis, Minnesota; Oliver E. is a resident of LaPorte, a merchant, and is married; S. E., represented elsewhere in

this book; Clorinda, widow of A. L. Collins, a resident of Pleasant township; William H., residing in LaPorte and engaged with his brother in the grain business and is married; Hattie, widow of William H. Taylor and also a resident of LaPorte, Indiana; Nettie, wife of John W. Whitmore, resident of St. Joe county and a farmer; and Mr. Bosserman is the next.

Mr. Bosserman's father was born in Perry county, Pennsylvania, and came from Pennsylvania German stock. He was born in 1816, and died October 18, 1888. He was an agriculturist by choice, and was educated in the common schools. He came to LaPorte county in 1832, the year of the Black Hawk war, and came to this county in true pioneer style, in wagons. He was in Chicago when it was called old Fort Dearborn and rode through the city on horseback, and at that time he was offered one hundred and sixty acres of land there at fifty cents an acre. Mr. George Bosserman purchased at first one hundred and sixty acres in Pleasant township, and the land was not improved. He was a very successful man, and ere he died he had in his name four hundred acres of land. He had been a successful and economical man all his life. Politically he was an old-line Whig, and afterwards affiliated with the Republican party till his death. He and his wife were members of the Salem Chapel Methodist Episcopal church in Pleasant township, and he was one of the founders of the society. Mrs. Minerva Bosserman was born in Tennessee, and died February 21, 1886, aged sixty-eight. She was a little girl of twelve when she became a resident of LaPorte county. She traced her lineage to the Irish.

Mr. Ora Bosserman was born and reared in LaPorte county, and was educated in the common schools of Pleasant township. He has been reared as a stockman and tiller of the soil. He wedded Miss Della Jones, December 6, 1880, and to them two children, both daughters, have been born, but only one is living, namely: Mary, who is now in the Stillwell high school and is a member of the tenth grade. She has also taken musical instruction. Mrs. Bosserman was born in Pleasant township, June 16, 1864, and is a daughter of Enoch and Mary (Wolcott) Jones. There were five children, three sons and two daughters, in her father's family, and four are living and are residents of this county except the brother Monroe, who is a resident of California. Mrs. Bosserman was educated in the common schools of the township and came from one of its prominent families. The young couple began

life on a farm in Pleasant township and this has been their home ever since. Mrs. Bosserman is a genial, cordial lady.

Mr. Bosserman is a staunch and uncompromising Democrat and sticks to the text. He cast his first presidential vote for Grover Cleveland. He has been selected at various times to serve his people as delegate to the county conventions. He was elected in 1886 to the office of trustee, which we all know is one of the most responsible in the county. The duties are multitudinous and many. He was re-elected in 1888 to fill the same office and again in 1900. He has six schools in his jurisdiction besides the other affairs of the township. Mr. Bosserman is a young man of much energy, and for integrity of character and honesty of purpose none stand higher in the estimation of the public. He is well known in the political arena of the county of LaPorte and has the confidence of the people regardless of political sentiment, and is worthy of the gift of any office he may see fit to ask of the county in his sphere.

Mr. and Mrs. Bosserman are people of high social prestige in the county, and we are pleased to present this review of this worthy couple to be presented and preserved in the beautiful and valuable volume entitled "The Twentieth Century History of LaPorte County."

CHARLES EDSON MARTIN, proprietor and editor of the *Westville Indicator*, and a well known native son of LaPorte county, is the youngest of two children of Sloan and Mary J. (McGinley) Martin. Sloan Martin was born in Indiana in 1833, and during the Civil war enlisted at South Bend, Indiana, in 1862, in Company H, Eighty-seventh Indiana Volunteer Infantry, and was made first lieutenant. He participated in the battle of Stone River, and at the battle of Chickamauga, September 19, 1863, while acting as captain of his company, was killed by a ball through the head. He had been a firm supporter of the Republican party, and he and his wife were members of the Methodist church. His wife was born in Ohio in 1835, and died in 1887; before her marriage she had been a teacher in Kosciusko county, Indiana.

Charles E. Martin was born in LaPorte county, October 8, 1862, and was reared and educated in the county, graduating with the class of 1881 from the Westville high school. In 1882 he began his career as a typo with the *LaPorte County Times*, at Westville, and a year later worked on the *Michigan City Dispatch*, a daily. While there

he and M. T. Stokes conceived the idea of starting a paper on their own account, and began the publication of the *Monon Times*, at Monon, Indiana, but after three months Mr. Martin was taken sick and was compelled to return to Westville and give up his interest to another party. In the spring of 1885 he purchased a half interest in the *Westville Indicator*, and a year later became sole owner. He has ably published the journal down to the present time. He erected the building in which his paper is at present located, and his equipment consists of a Potter Junior press, thirty-six by fifty-two, capable of running off two thousand sheets an hour, also a quarter medium Gordon hand press for the job work, and all of the other numerous accessories of an up-to-date printing office. His job department has as complete facilities for handsome and expeditious work as any in the county seat, and would compare favorably in its work with that done anywhere. The present circulation of the *Indicator* is fifteen hundred copies, and it has always had the name of being one of the most influential organs of the Republican party in northern Indiana as well as newsy and interesting in personal and general news. Mr. Martin is himself an ardent supporter of Republican principles and has fraternal relations with the Odd Fellows lodge of Westville. During the two years previous to his taking charge of the *Indicator*, he conducted a paper in Towanda, Butler county, Kansas.

July 16, 1889, Mr. Martin married Miss Roxanna M. Culbertson, who was born in Indiana, October 27, 1869, a daughter of Abram and Rachel J. (Saunders) Culbertson, and of Scotch and Welsh origin. Her father was a native of Ohio, a son of a Methodist clergyman, and himself a successful minister of the gospel, holding a prominent place in the Central Iowa and the Southern Indiana conferences. He was a preacher of extraordinary power and conviction, and this combined with his sweet singing led him into the evangelistic work, which he continued for eighteen years, with remarkable success, in different parts of the country. His wife, a native of Indiana, was a lady of culture and womanly graces, and was a teacher in Porter county, Indiana, previous to her marriage, having received her professional training in the normal school at Valparaiso, Indiana. Mrs. Martin is an invaluable assistant to her husband in the editorial work, and her ability in this direction has materially promoted the advancement of the *Indicator* into the popularity of its readers. She is a leading



Willis B. Wilson, M.D.

member and has filled many of the offices in the Rebekah lodge at Westville, as well as state treasurer and other offices in the state assembly of the order, and has gained a state reputation for her work. She and her husband are members of the Methodist Episcopal church and are worthy members of Westville social circles.

WILLIS B. WILSON, M. D., a pioneer physician of Rolling Prairie, was born in Chautauqua county, New York, August 3, 1828. His has been a life of usefulness devoted to his profession, whereby he has done much for his fellow men. His father, James Wilson, was a native of Pennsylvania, and was reared and married there. After arriving at years of maturity James Wilson was united in marriage to Miss Elizabeth Porter, a native of Pennsylvania. About 1810 he removed to New York, where he followed the occupation of farming, and he was also a raftman and pilot on the Susquehanna river. He served as a soldier of the war of 1812, and was wounded at the battle of Black Rock. In recognition of the aid which he rendered the government he was afterward granted a pension of four dollars a month, which continued up to the time of his death, which occurred when he had reached the ripe old age of eighty-one years. In July, 1837, he emigrated westward and established his home in Wills township, LaPorte county. In 1843 he removed to Galena township, where he remained until called to the home beyond. He was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, served as one of its class leaders for two years and took a very active and helpful part in its work. In politics he was a Whig until the dissolution of the party, when he joined the ranks of the new Republican party, which he continued to support until his demise. As one of the well known pioneer settlers of the county and one who assisted materially in its early progress and upbuilding, he well deserves mention in this volume and should be held in grateful remembrance by later generations. He was of Irish descent, while his wife was of Scotch lineage. She, too, lived to an advanced age, passing away after reaching the seventy-fifth milestone on life's journey. This worthy couple were the parents of nine children, five sons and four daughters, all of whom reached years of maturity, while only two of the family are now living, the sister of Dr. Wilson being Mary, the widow of Charles Williams, who is living in Osage county, Kansas, at the very advanced age of eighty-five years.

Dr. Wilson was the youngest of the family,

and was only about nine years of age at the time of his parents' removal to LaPorte county. Not long after this he became a resident of Galena township. His education was obtained in the primitive log schoolhouse, such as was common at that early period in the development of the west. In one end of the room was an immense fireplace, and the windows were formed by removing one log from the side of the building and filling the aperture with glass or greased paper. The children sat upon rude benches and conned their lessons from primitive text books. Dr. Wilson's training at farm labor, however, was not meager, for as soon as old enough to handle the plow he began work in the fields and continued to assist his father until twenty-one years of age. He then engaged in teaching school, and with the desire to enter professional life, took up the study of medicine. For four years he followed teaching and devoted his leisure hours during that period to reading works upon the medical science. In 1852-3 he was a student in the Eclectic Medical College of Cincinnati, and in the winter of 1854-5 he engaged in teaching again. In the month of March of the latter year he came to Rolling Prairie, purchasing the site of his present home, and began the practice of medicine. Here he has since remained as a member of the medical fraternity, and his long residence has made him one of the best loved family physicians in the county. He has always been a student of his profession, interested in the advancement made in the medical science, and has kept informed concerning the progress in methods of practice.

In 1860 occurred the marriage of Dr. Wilson and Miss Helen L. McHenry, a daughter of John McHenry. She was born in Chautauqua county, New York, and there spent her girlhood days. By her marriage she has become the mother of one daughter, Maude E., who is now the wife of Eugene R. Adams, a merchant in Rolling Prairie. They have two children: Morris E. and Wilson A. Adams. The father of Mrs. Wilson was the first white child born in Chautauqua county, New York. He was born at Westfield, that county, August 28, 1802, and died in that county at more than threescore and ten years.

Dr. Wilson is a member of the Knights of the Maccabees, and for many years has held membership in the Christian church. For forty-nine years he has practiced his profession in Rolling Prairie. In 1899 he was appointed pension examiner. He is also medical examiner for the Maccabees. In politics he was a Whig during the existence of the party, and upon its dissolu-

tion he joined the ranks of the new Republican party and has since continued to follow its banner. Few men have a wider acquaintance in LaPorte county than has Dr. Wilson, both because of his life residence and his calling, which has brought him into contact with many families. He has always had strict regard for the ethics of his profession, and has accomplished great good among his fellow men.

JAY W. TRAVIS is one of the leading and representative farmers of Pleasant township, his home being on section 20. He is also a representative of one of the old families of the county, for he was born in this township April 8, 1850. His father, Curtis Travis, was a native of New York and became one of the pioneer settlers of Indiana. Emigrating westward, he took up his abode in Pleasant township in the thirties and found here a district which was largely unimproved, the land being wild and uncultivated. There was also much wild game in the neighborhood, and Indians still visited the locality. Mr. Travis, however, bravely set to work to overcome the hardships and difficulties incident to the establishment of a home on the frontier, and as the years passed he developed several farms. He was united in marriage to Miss Mary A. Miller, who was born in Pennsylvania, February 20, 1814.

Under the parental roof J. W. Travis was reared and in the district schools of Union township he pursued his education, being a student in what is known as the Travis schoolhouse. There he mastered the common branches of English learning and laid the foundation for a successful business career. His training at farm labor was not meager, for as soon as old enough to handle the plow he began work in the fields. He assisted his father until twenty-one years of age, when he began farming on his own account by renting his father's farm.

As a companion and helpmate on life's journey Mr. Travis chose Miss Jennie Ward, and they were married on the 5th of December, 1876. She was born in Saratoga county, New York, on the 22d of November, 1850, and is a daughter of Ezra and Margaret (Showers) Ward, who were both natives of New York state, the latter born at Columbus. In their family were eleven children, of whom Mrs. Travis is the seventh in order of birth. She was reared in the place of her nativity and was educated in the Forestville Academy and in Mrs. Willard's Seminary at Troy, New York. She gained superior knowledge, and for three years was a successful teacher

in the academy in which she completed her own education. She also taught for one year in the country schools of this locality.

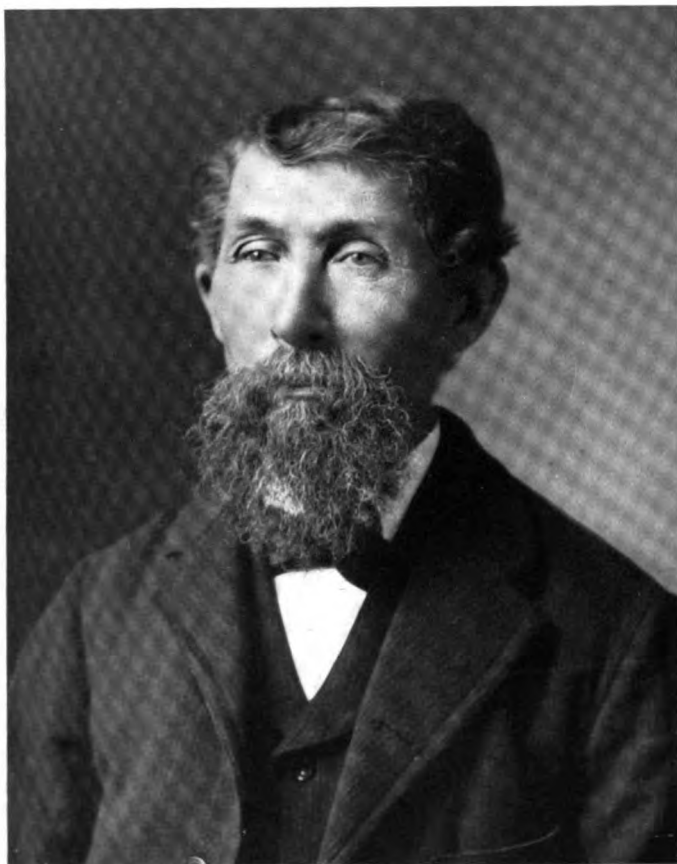
At the time of their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Travis located upon the farm where they are now living and where they have remained continuously during the intervening period. Three children have been born to them: Ward, who married Lola Replogle, by whom he has two daughters, Leona and Ruth, and he is a resident farmer of Union township; Florence E., the wife of Dr. George W. Kimball, a practicing physician of Steward, Illinois; and Curtis, who died at the age of one year. The daughter Florence was a member of the graduating class of 1898 in the LaPorte high school, and was a teacher four years in the county. Her husband is a graduate of the College of Physicians and Surgeons of Chicago and he is a successful physician.

The home farm comprises one hundred and sixty acres in Pleasant township, and sixty acres in Union township. Mr. Travis has spent his entire life in LaPorte county and has always engaged in farming. He and his wife are members of the Baptist church at Kingsbury and are people of genuine worth, enjoying the high regard and confidence of all with whom they have been associated. Mr. Travis is a staunch Republican and a member of Odd Fellows Lodge No. 36. He is well known in the county, where some of his staunchest friends are those with whom he has been acquainted from boyhood, a fact which indicates that his career has been straightforward and honorable.

LEROY T. SMITH is a representative of the farming interests of Lincoln township and resides in section 20, on a farm upon which his grandfather lived for sixty-five years. Mr. Smith was born in Rockford, Michigan, on the 8th of November, 1858, and is the eldest living son of Charles P. and Harriet E. (Taylor) Smith. The family history is given on another page of this work. Mr. Smith was about three years of age when he came to LaPorte county with his parents and in his youth he assisted in the labors of the farm and pursued his education in the public schools. At the age of nineteen, however, he left home and started out in life for himself. For about four years he was employed as a farm hand in Bureau county, Illinois, and then returned to LaPorte county, settling in Pleasant township, where he began farming for himself. He made his home on the Stephen Wing farm for four years, and then removed to the George Seymour



Mrs M S Cannon



Henry S. Cannon

place in Lincoln township, which was also his home for four years. He next took up his abode on the old Robert Armstrong farm, which he now owns, and here he has engaged in general agricultural pursuits. He raises some stock and cultivates his place, annually planting the crops best adapted to soil and climate, while in the autumns he gathers rich harvests.

Mr. Smith has been twice married. In 1886 he wedded Miss Emma Kissel and to them were born four children: Priscilla, who is now deceased; Frona; Wright, and Ernest. The mother passed away in 1896, and on the 3d of January, 1899. Mr. Smith was married to Blanch M. Pearson, by whom he has one son, Rupert.

Mr. Smith now owns about three hundred acres of valuable land, in Lincoln township with the exception of a tract of eighty acres which lies in Pleasant township. His home stands on the bank of the lower Fish lake, and in this connection he has a boat livery, furnishing boats and fishing supplies for the people who visit this district. He has spent the greater part of his life in LaPorte county, and his career has been characterized by unflagging industry, strict integrity and faithful performance of all the duties that have devolved upon him. He is a member of the Knights of the Maccabees of LaPorte, and has been a staunch Republican in his political views since casting his first presidential ballot for James A. Garfield. An active worker in Republican ranks, he is now serving as chairman of the Republican committee in his township.

HENRY S. CANNON, who is numbered among the prominent agriculturists of LaPorte county, and whose farm is located on section 14, Cass township, is a native son of this county, where his birth occurred on the 4th of July, 1836. His father, James Cannon, claimed Ohio as the state of his nativity, his birth occurring near Dayton, but he was numbered among the early pioneers of LaPorte county. He, too, chose the occupation of a farmer, and after residing in this locality for a time returned to Ohio, there spending three years, on the expiration of which period he again made his way to LaPorte county. Here he spent the remainder of his life, passing to his final rest when he had reached the age of eighty-four years, after a life well spent in useful activity. For several terms he served his township as a trustee, and of the Methodist Episcopal church he was a worthy and acceptable member. For his wife he chose Mary Jackson, who was

born April 29, 1813, and she long preceded her husband to the home beyond, dying in 1850.

Henry S. Cannon, the third in order of birth of his parents' ten children, spent the early years of his life in this his native county, being indebted to its early school facilities for his elementary knowledge. Until his eighteenth year he remained with his father, assisting him in the work of the home farm, and at that age he started out in life for himself, first working by the month. On reaching his twenty-seventh year he embarked in railroad work in Chicago, attending to the train switches and other occupations, and in that city he remained for fourteen years, while the two subsequent years were spent in Lansing, Illinois. While residing in Chicago, Mr. Cannon was married to Emma Alvis, who was an English lady and a widow at the time of her marriage. She was born in London, and her death occurred after a married life of seven years, in Ohio, where Mr. Cannon had spent two years engaged in farming. Returning thence to LaPorte county he located on his present farm in Cass township, which now constitutes a fertile and well improved tract of one hundred and sixty-five acres, and there he is engaged in general farming and stock-raising.

In 1884 Mr. Cannon was united in marriage to Martha F. Redinbaugh, who was born in Shelby county, Ohio, November 22, 1847, and was there reared and educated. She is a daughter of Jones and Elizabeth (Baker) Redinbaugh, also natives of that commonwealth, her father having been born in Hamilton, and both died on a farm in Shelby county, Ohio. They were numbered among the early pioneers of that county, and there her father was engaged in farming. In political matters of national importance Mr. Cannon votes with the Democracy, but on local issues he is independent, voting for the man whom he regards as best qualified for public office. He is a member of and an active worker in the Christian church. As the greater portion of his life has been spent within the confines of LaPorte county, Mr. Cannon is identified with much of its history, and is numbered among its public-spirited and progressive citizens.

CHARLES A. MILLER, one of the prominent farmers and early settlers of LaPorte county, now living on section 30, Lincoln township, was born in Mecklenburg, Germany, on the 5th of September, 1830. He was a son of Louis Miller, also a native of Germany, and a farmer by

occupation, and who died when thirty-one years of age, leaving his family in straitened circumstances. Charles then started out in life for himself, when only nine years of age. He worked among strangers and did anything he could get to do.

He remained in that country until 1857, when he crossed the Atlantic to America, hoping that he might benefit his financial conditions in the new world. He had been reared to farm life, and when twenty-one years of age he became a soldier in his native country, serving for two and a half years. He then devoted his energies to agricultural pursuits until he crossed the Atlantic in 1857. He made his way to New York and lived there for one year, after which he removed to Illinois, where he remained for six months. On the expiration of that period he came to LaPorte county, Indiana, to secure a position as a farm hand, working by the month for Josiah Wing for about two years. He then began farming on his own account, renting ground from Mr. Wing, but after a time he ceased to engage in agricultural pursuits and removed to LaPorte, where he engaged in railroading for seven years, being connected with the Lake Shore Railroad Company. On the expiration of that period he again removed into the country and rented a farm, which he operated for two years. With the capital he had acquired through his industry and economy he purchased his present farm and at once began its improvement, building a good house, substantial barns and adding other modern equipments as the years have passed. His residence on this farm covers about thirty years and well may he be numbered among the leading agriculturists of Lincoln township.

In 1859 Mr. Miller was united in marriage to Miss Sophia Rotkey, also a native of Germany. They have become the parents of seven children: Amanda, Matilda, Ida, Emma and Harmon, twins, Louisa and Ella. All were born in this county.

Mr. Miller deserves great credit for what he has accomplished in life. He came to America a poor young man, and has made all that he has through his individual efforts and untiring labor. To-day he owns a valuable property of two hundred and fifty acres of well improved land as the visible evidence of his life of thrift and industry. He has become a loyal American citizen, true to his adopted country and her institutions, and in casting his ballot he votes for the men whom he thinks best qualified for office, regardless of party

affiliations. He and his family are all members of the Lutheran church. He takes an active interest in everything pertaining to the good of the county in which he lives, and his active co-operation has been given to many measures for the public welfare.

MORRISON PADDOCK, who carries on general farming on section 13, Galena township, where he has one hundred acres of rich land carefully cultivated and well improved with modern equipments, was born in Onondaga county, New York, on the 22d of April, 1835. His father was James Paddock, also a native of the Empire state. The paternal grandfather, James Paddock, Sr., was born in New England and was of Welsh lineage, the family having been founded in the new world at an early period in the colonization of this country. After arriving at years of maturity James Paddock, Jr., was married to Miss Charlotte Tappen, who was born in Onondaga, New York, and was there married. Her father was Stephen Tappen, who was a native of New England and was of Scotch lineage. Mr. and Mrs. Paddock became the parents of twelve children, eight sons and four daughters, and with one exception all reached years of maturity.

Morrison Paddock was the fourth child and son. When he was about a year old his parents came to LaPorte county, Indiana, establishing their home on section 13, Galena township, in 1836. Here the father purchased a tract of wild land, upon which he built a log house, and after installing his family in their new home devoted his energies to clearing and cultivating the land. At first his farm comprised eighty acres, but as his financial resources increased he added to this property until at his death he had two hundred and sixty-one acres, most of which he had cleared and developed by himself with the assistance of his sons. He lived to be eighty-two years of age, and his wife reached the age of seventy-three years. In politics he was a Whig until the dissolution of the party, when he joined the ranks of the new Republican party. For several years he served as township trustee and took an active part in public affairs. He was liberal in his contributions to all good causes, and earnestly desired the substantial improvement and permanent development of the county.

Morrison Paddock was reared on the old family homestead in Galena township, and at an early age began his education in a log schoolhouse such as was common at that day. He attended school there about three months during the year,

and the remainder of the time was spent upon the home farm, where he assisted in the arduous task of clearing the land and developing crops.

In September, 1861, however, there came a great change in his life. The Civil war had been inaugurated, and his patriotic spirit was aroused by the continued attempt of the south to overthrow the Union. Accordingly he went to its defense, enlisting in Company G of the Ninth Illinois Cavalry as a private. He thus served for three years, receiving an honorable discharge on the 9th of October, 1864, after which he returned to Galena township. Resuming his work as an agriculturist he has since carried on farming with good results.

As a companion and helpmate for life's journey Mr. Paddock chose Miss Amanda Tuttle, and their marriage was celebrated on the 25th of November, 1866. She was born in Milwaukee Wisconsin, December 7, 1840, and is a daughter of Joseph E. and Harriet (Fay) Tuttle, the former a native of Vermont, and the latter of Ohio, and they were the parents of five children, of whom Mrs. Paddock is the third. She was reared in Milwaukee until nine years of age when her parents removed to Ozaukee, Wisconsin, where the succeeding five years of her life were passed. She then came to LaPorte county with the family of Mr. Godfrey. At the time of her marriage she went with her husband as a bride to the farm upon which they now reside, and as the years passed two children were added to the household: James, who is yet at home; and Annie, who is now the wife of Fred Russ, a resident of South Bend, Indiana.

At the time they located on the farm it was a tract of wild land without improvement, but Mr. Paddock at once began to clear it, and as the years have passed has made it a splendid property. His first house was a little building containing but one room, but to this they have added from time to time until they now have a fine residence. The farm comprises one hundred acres of rich land, and annually golden harvests are garnered because of the care and cultivation he bestows upon the fields. He has lived in the county for sixty-seven years, watching with interest its development and aiding with zeal in its progress. In politics he has been a staunch Republican since casting his first presidential vote for John C. Fremont, the first candidate of the party. He supported Lincoln in 1860 and 1864, and has never yet failed to cast his ballot for the Republican candidate who has headed the national

ticket. As the years have come and gone he has labored earnestly for the general welfare and in the interest of his business, and is known as a representative citizen as well as a successful farmer.

CHARLES TRAVIS, who is engaged in general farming on section 18, Lincoln township, was born in Scipio township, LaPorte county, September 4, 1857. His father, Nelson A. Travis, was born in New York, and when a young boy came to LaPorte county with his parents, Curtis and Phebe Travis, who were pioneer settlers of this portion of the state. They located on Still prairie, where the grandfather purchased seven hundred acres of land from the government. It was entirely undeveloped, but with characteristic energy the work of improvement was begun and in due course of time the raw prairie was converted into rich fields. Upon the old family homestead Nelson A. Travis was reared, and after arriving at years of maturity he wedded Minerva Blake, a native of Ohio. He lived to be sixty-two years of age, while his wife passed away at the age of sixty-seven years. They were the parents of three children, of whom Charles Travis is the eldest.

When Charles Travis was but a year old his parents removed to Wyanet, Illinois, where they remained for six years and then returned to Scipio township. He was with this exception reared in LaPorte county, and in the public schools obtained his education. He was well trained at farm labor, early becoming familiar with the duties and labors that fall to the lot of the agriculturist, and he assisted in the cultivation of the home place until twenty-seven years of age.

Mr. Travis was united in marriage on the 22d of December, 1883, to Miss Hattie G. Wilson, a daughter of John D. Wilson, one of the early settlers of the county. She was born in Pleasant township and spent her girlhood days in LaPorte county. At the time of their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Travis located on the farm where they now reside, and he has since devoted his energies to general farming and stock-raising, making a specialty of the latter. He now owns one hundred and ninety acres of rich land where he resides, and his wife has a valuable farm of one hundred and thirty-eight acres. He likewise has property in Stillwell and fifty-two acres of land adjoining the homestead place. Six children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Travis: John R., Alice M., Hazel, Martha M., Gertrude and Ralph W.

In his political views Mr. Travis is a staunch Republican. He is well known in the county, and his upright life has won for him the respect and confidence of his fellow men. He is a strong temperance man, and his influence has been a potent factor in the development of temperance sentiment in his locality.

ALBERT COE, a prominent and honored citizen of Galena township, now successfully engaged in farming on section 35, is a native of Pennsylvania, his birth having occurred in Williamsport, that state, in 1832. His early life was spent in the east, and at the age of twenty-one he came to LaPorte county, Indiana, his home being in the city of LaPorte for eleven years.

Before turning his attention to agricultural pursuits Mr. Coe engaged in railroading, and was an engineer on the Michigan Southern Railroad for thirteen years and on the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Railroad for two years, running between Council Bluffs and Burlington, Iowa. He was also with the Niagara Falls Railroad for a time, and on leaving the road settled permanently in LaPorte county, on the farm in Galena township where he now resides. Here he owns one hundred and eighty acres of well improved land, on which is a fine residence and a good set of farm buildings. In his farming operations he has met with the success which usually attends well directed efforts along any line.

During his early residence in this county Mr. Coe was united in marriage to Miss Eliza Patridge, who was born in Lockport, New York, and they became the parents of three children, one son and two daughters, namely: Harriet, Mary, and Willis. Since attaining his majority Mr. Coe has affiliated with the Republican party and taken an active interest in political affairs. Although not a member of any religious organization he contributes liberally to church work and has assisted in building two churches. His life affords an example to the young in that he started out without capital, but having a determination to succeed he industriously applied himself until he has acquired a good property. He is well known throughout his adopted county for his sterling character and worth.

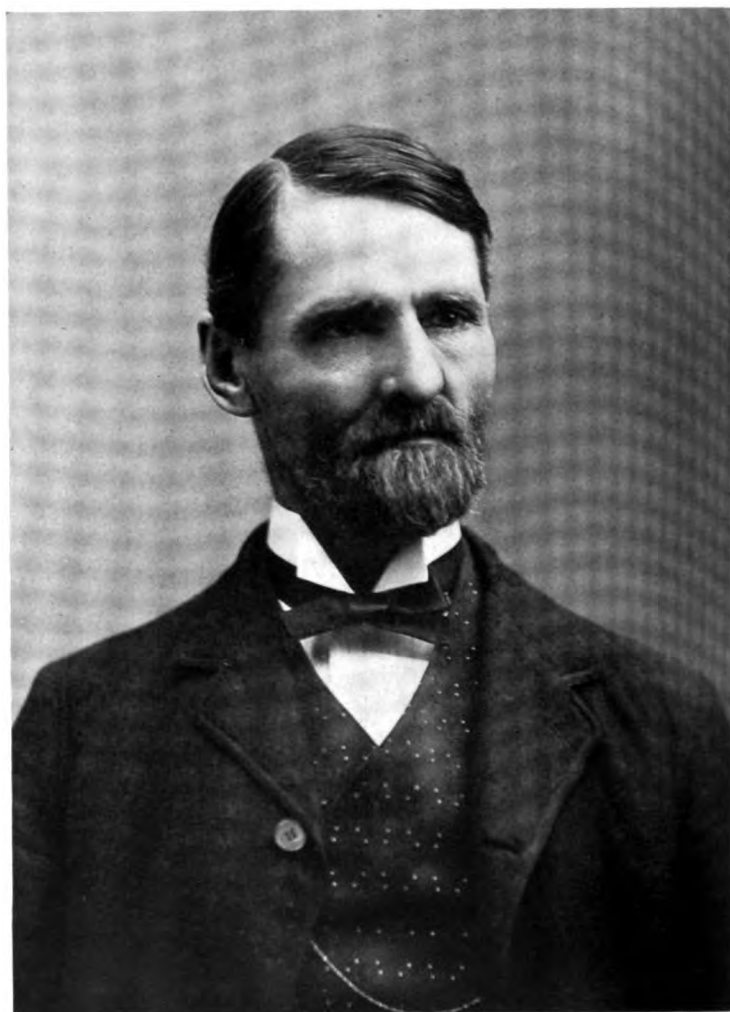
ALBERT M. LONG, who resides on a farm in section 18, Cass township, is a native son of this township, where his birth occurred on the 31st of August, 1850. His father, Hiram N. Long, claimed West Virginia as the state of his nativity, but when a boy he came to LaPorte

county, Indiana, and was here married to Mary J. Charles, whose parents were numbered among the early pioneers of the county. This union resulted in the birth of five children, four sons and one daughter, but only two of the number grew to mature years, and Albert is now the only living representative of the family. His brother, Washington A., died in August, 1901.

When but seven years old Albert M. Long was deprived of a father's loving care, and when eight years of age his mother was taken from him by death, thus leaving him an orphan at an early age. He was reared by an uncle and aunt, Abraham and Mary Burner, on a farm in New Durham township, and to its common schools he is indebted for his early educational training, while later he became a student in the high school at Westville, Indiana, taught by J. G. Laird. After reaching mature years he was engaged for a time at farm labor by the month, and when nineteen years of age went west, spending two years in Nebraska and Kansas, after which he returned to his native county of LaPorte, being then about twenty-one years of age. After his marriage Mr. Long located on the old farm which had been the home of his father in the early days, and here he has resided for thirty years. His homestead consists of one hundred and sixty acres of well improved and fertile land, and here he is engaged in general farming and stock-raising.

In 1874, in New Durham township, LaPorte county, Mr. Long was united in marriage to Martha J. Evans, who was there born and reared. She is a daughter of William and Rachel (Martin) Evans, who were numbered among the early settlers of LaPorte county. Two children have blessed the union of Mr. and Mrs. Long, a son and a daughter, Lennie Blanch, the wife of William G. Osborn, of Wanatah; and William N., who married Lillie Anderson, but he died in 1903, leaving one daughter, Bessie W. The Democracy receives Mr. Long's hearty support and co-operation, and the family are members of the Christian church at Wanatah, in which he is a deacon.

FRED FENKER has for a number of years been a representative of the furniture trade of LaPorte, and is now engaged in business on his own account as the senior member of the firm of Fenker & Company. He was born in Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1860, and is of German lineage. His father, Henry Fenker, was born in Germany and came to the United States in the fifties, settling first in Cincinnati. He was a planer by occupation and followed that pursuit for many



Julius P. Linard

years. In 1867 he removed to LaPorte, where he followed the same pursuit for several years, but now is living retired, having put aside business cares in order to spend the evening of life in the enjoyment of the fruits of his former toil. He still makes his home in this city.

Fred Fenker was but a boy when brought by his parents to LaPorte, and in its public schools he acquired his education. At a very early age, however, he began to earn his own living, and since that time has been dependent upon his own efforts for all that he has possessed and enjoyed. He was first employed as a gardener by Johnny Brown, the old-time and well known gardener on Stone Lake, with whom he remained for seven years. He then began farming on the Michael Brand farm, in Kankakee township, a short distance east of LaPorte, remaining there for two years. On returning to the city he entered the employ of Mrs. Niles, having charge of her place for two years, after which he worked on the railroad for two years. He next entered the retail furniture business in the employ of George J. Hoelocker, who is now deceased. For fifteen years, however, he remained in the employ of that gentleman, and during the last two and a half years was manager of the establishment. He gained a thorough knowledge of the furniture business and enjoyed the unqualified confidence and trust of the man whom he served. On the 1st of April, 1903, he purchased the furniture store of W. O. Nanscawen, at 709-711 Main street, and continued the business under the firm name of Fenker & Company. There has been a first-class furniture store at this location for many years, and the citizens of LaPorte still have under the new management and ownership a splendid furniture emporium in which to purchase high-grade and artistic furniture. LaPorte is noted for its beautiful and finely furnished homes, and Mr. Fenker caters to the best trade and receives a large patronage from the leading people. He has already filled contracts for furnishing homes and hotels outside of LaPorte, and is rapidly building up an extensive business.

Mr. Fenker was married in LaPorte to Miss Anna Smith, and to them have been born nine children: Louisa, Frederick, Katharine, Louis, Julia, Martin, Emma, George and Charlotte. The parents and children belong to the Lutheran church and are widely and favorable known in this city where they have long resided. That many of Mr. Fenker's staunchest friends are those who have known him from boyhood is an indication that his has been an honorable career, well

worthy the regard in which he is uniformly held. He well deserves the success which he is now enjoying, for his business record has ever been characterized by fidelity to duty, by enterprise and by a progressive spirit.

JULIUS P. LINARD, who, though a resident and business man of Chicago, is closely connected by many ties with LaPorte county, and, as president of the LaPorte County Colony in Chicago, does much to keep alive the home sentiments of the county transplanted sons and daughters, was born at New Market, Virginia, January 24, 1836, the son of Joseph and Mary (Tidler) Linard.

Joseph Linard was born in the state of Pennsylvania in 1800, but married in Virginia, whence he migrated to LaPorte county, Indiana, in September, 1841. He settled in Noble township, on a farm a mile and a half from Union Mills. Although he owned and operated this farm, he was by trade a brick and stone mason and contractor, and in that early period of the county's upbuilding his services were in great demand, there being scarcely any other skilled workmen for carrying on building operations. He was a fellow worker with Addison Ballard in the construction of the court house in LaPorte in 1848, and also built the First Methodist church in the early fifties. He was a well known and prominent man in his community, and served as township school trustee. He died in 1873. His wife, who was a native of Virginia and of good southern stock, died in 1845.

Julius P. Linard was reared on a farm until he was twenty years old, at which age he went to Racine, Wisconsin, and attended commercial college. He then returned to LaPorte and with his brother-in-law, Harry Robinson, took a printing outfit to Mount Pleasant, Iowa, and established a weekly newspaper there, which was continued for about a year, Dan Linard, his brother, also being associated with the enterprise. Mr. Linard then returned to LaPorte, and in the fall of 1858 engaged in the grocery business on Main street, which he continued with success for nine years. He was constable for the following eight years, during which time, through his association with the officers of the court, he was led to study law, and was admitted to practice in LaPorte county. His terms as constable were under Sheriffs Captain Phelps and Dan Brown. Mr. Linard then became engaged quite extensively in the collection business and kindred occupations, and his excellent qualifications in this line led him to fol-

low it ever since. He remained in LaPorte until 1890, when he came to Chicago, and for nine years was in the law office with Dan W. Munn. In 1899 he became connected with the law office of Alderman William M. Butterworth, where he is now located.

Mr. Linard knows nearly everyone in LaPorte county, and is very energetic in arranging the annual picnic of the Chicago Colony and in other ways promoting an interest in old times in LaPorte county. He is remarkably well posted on all early history, and is the proper man for president of the LaPorte County Society. He was a fireman twenty-four years, of the Rough and Ready hook and ladder No. 1, and was its trainer seven years. For his good work as such the men gave him a beautiful and expensive silver water pitcher.

Mr. Linard was married in 1860 to Miss Frances H. Egner, a daughter of John Egner, an old settler of LaPorte county. They have six children: Nellie, John P., Flora, Landon C., Morton C. and Frances.

EDWIN TRAVIS. Among the practical and energetic farmers of Pleasant township is Edwin Travis, who resides on section 20. He was born in Bureau county, Illinois, on the 20th of June, 1864, and is a son of Albert Travis, whose birth occurred in LaPorte county, Indiana, where he remained until after his marriage. He then disposed of his business interests in this state and removed to Illinois, where he spent about eight years. On the expiration of that period, however, he returned to LaPorte county, settling in Scipio township, where he purchased a farm. At a later date he sold that property and bought the farm upon which his son Edwin is now living. He was married in early manhood to Miss Minerva Blake, a native of Ohio, and reared there. Albert Travis passed away in Stillwell January 16, 1892, and his wife died in Pleasant township, LaPorte county, December 27, 1892. They were the parents of three children: Charlie, who is living in Lincoln township and is represented elsewhere in this volume; Frank, who is a resident of Kingsbury, Union township; and Edwin Travis, who is the youngest of the family. After the death of his first wife Albert Travis was united in marriage to Miss Sarah Snyder, and had one daughter, Alta, who now resides with her brother, Frank.

Minerva Blake, a daughter of John and Helena Blake, was born in Jackson county, Ohio, October 22, 1824, being sixty-eight years, two months

and five days old, when she died. She was one of eleven children, seven of whom are living. She was long a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, joining the same in her younger days. In the year 1848 her parents moved to LaPorte county, Indiana, where she was married to Nelson Albert Travis September 18, 1853. She was a wise and loving mother, a true and tender friend, and well may it be said of her, "everybody loved her."

Edwin Travis was but two years of age at the time of his parents' return to LaPorte county, and he has been a resident of Pleasant township almost continuously from the age of four years. He acquired his education in the common schools of LaPorte county and city schools and started out upon an independent business career when he attained his majority. He first earned his living by working as a farm hand by the month, and after his mother's death he purchased the old homestead upon which he now resides and upon which he has remained continuously since. He owns one hundred and sixty acres of land, on which he is engaged in general farming and stock-raising. He has a good grade of cattle, horses and hogs, and has the latest improved machinery and many modern equipments upon his farm.

Mr. Travis belongs to the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, Lodge No. 36, at LaPorte, and is a staunch Republican, taking an active part in political affairs and in measures of public interest. He earnestly desires the welfare and upbuilding of his county, and his efforts have been effective and far-reaching in promoting the general progress along substantial lines of improvement.

H. F. DRAVES is a dealer in agricultural implements in Westville and is a man of excellent business ability, of keen discrimination and of enterprising spirit. His business career has been attended by success, and he stands today as one of the strong men of his community, strong in his honor and his good name and in the respect of those with whom he has been associated.

Mr. Draves comes of a family that is of German lineage, and the name was originally spelled Drews, but later generations have changed it to its present form. He was born in Mecklenburg, Germany, September 24, 1861, his parents being Christian and Mary (Zarn) Draves. His father was a native of Mecklenburg, born in the year 1833, and his death occurred in 1890. By trade he was a weaver, following that pursuit in his native country. He



Michael Aigner



Mrs michael aigner

was educated in the German tongue and served in the German army under Emperor William I. It was in 1865 that he determined to try his fortune in America, and with his family sailed from Hamburg, landing at New York in the month of July. He was then a poor man, having no capital and in fact he incurred some indebtedness in order to make the trip, but with indomitable spirit and firm resolution he undertook to gain a living in this country. Making his way to Peotone, Illinois, he there worked as a laborer. He lived a life of industry until called to his final rest. In 1865 he came to LaPorte county, Indiana, and established his residence in Holmesville. In politics he was a stanch Democrat, and he and his wife were members of the German Lutheran church, in which all of their children were confirmed. Mrs. Mary Draves was also born in Mecklenburg, Germany, in the year 1829, and her death occurred in 1871. She was a devoted wife and mother, putting forth every effort in her power to advance the welfare of her children. In the family were three sons and two daughters, of whom three are yet living: Minnie is the wife of F. H. Englehardt, who is a painter by trade and resides in Michigan City; H. F. is the next younger; and Tillie, the youngest, is the wife of Frank Bedenkop, who is a fireman on the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern Railroad and resides in Burdick, Indiana.

H. F. Draves was but a small boy when brought by his parents to the new world, and his boyhood days were largely passed in LaPorte county, where he obtained his education in the public schools. He also learned to read and write the German language. At the age of nineteen he started out to make his own way in the world. He had no capital but he possessed energy and perseverance, and with these as a basis for success he entered upon his business career. As a companion and helpmate for life's journey he chose Miss Minnie Powell, and they were married in 1885. Mrs. Draves was born in Porter county, Indiana, September 26, 1866, a daughter of Charles and Mary (Ahlgrim) Powell. Her girlhood days were largely passed in her native county, and she obtained her education in its public schools. She was a lady of refinement and culture, respected by all who knew her. By her marriage she became the mother of one son and a daughter: Clara M., who has completed the work of the ninth grade in the Westville schools and has been a student of instrumental music; and Otto C., who is now a student in the Westfield high school. The wife and mother was

called to her final rest February 8, 1888, and on the 10th of December, 1902, Mr. Draves was again married, his second union being with Mrs. Hilda (Pearson) Nelson. She was born in the province of Wauva, Sweden, and is a member of the Swedish Lutheran church. She first married a Mr. Nelson, and by that union had one son, Clarence, who is now attending school.

Mr. Draves began life as a day laborer, working for a dollar and a quarter per day, but he possessed ambition, determination and diligence and gradually accumulated some capital until his financial possessions were sufficient to enable him to embark in business as a merchant. He became a dealer in agricultural implements at Westville, Indiana, and in 1891 he began shipping dynamite, representing the Aetna Powder Company for eight years. His business as a dealer in agricultural implements has gradually increased from 1899 to the present time. He handles the celebrated Deering harvester and mower, the Oliver chilled plows, the Birdsell wagon, the Kiblinger buggies and carriages and the Black Hawk corn planter. He carries all kinds of repair work in this line, and likewise deals in hard and soft coal. His patronage has become extensive and his business has now reached a large annual figure.

Mr. Draves is a Democrat in his political affiliations, and cast his first presidential vote for Cleveland. Fraternally he is a member of the Knights of the Maccabees, connected with Tent No. 33. He and his wife are members of the Lutheran church and he contributes liberally to its support. A self-made man, his success is the direct result of his own labors.

He has worked his way steadily upward, and the obstacles and difficulties in his path have served but as an impetus for renewed effort on his part. He has placed his dependence upon the sure foundation of energy and determination, and to-day he is a leading representative of the business interests of Westville.

MICHAEL AIGNER, who has been a resident of LaPorte county since boyhood, for a period over fifty years, is one of the best known representative of farming interests in Cass township, where he cultivates a productive piece of land on section 32. He is one of the numerous self-made men of this part of the county, and very little has come to him except through his own efforts. Fifty years is a long enough period of residence in one community to class one among the old-timers, and as such Mr. Aigner is considered. He has borne his share of the public

burdens in the township and county and public spirit and individual enterprise are the leading facts of his useful life.

Mr. Aigner was born in the empire of Austria, September 24, 1837, and lived there until he was thirteen years of age, up to the age of twelve enjoying a few years of schooling. In 1850 he came to America with his mother, and they at once took up their residence in LaPorte county. In 1852 they took up their home in Cass township, where Mr. Aigner has lived ever since. In his younger days he worked on a farm and on the grading of the Panhandle Railroad, by the day and by the month. The farm on which he located on first coming to Cass township has been in his possession ever since, and much of its present improvements and productiveness is due to the hard labor he placed upon it from youth up. There are at present two hundred and twenty-eight acres in the farmstead, and to have seen its condition fifty years ago and to see it now would present as great a contrast as one could imagine. The industry and intelligence of the leading Indiana agriculturists are capable of producing a garden out of a desert and making it blossom as the rose.

Mr. Aigner was married in 1867 to Miss Catherine Marks, who was born in Germany and came to America when a child, being reared in LaPorte county. Due credit must be given to Mrs. Aigner for the part she has taken in increasing the family fortune, and she has proved a worthy helpmate to her husband as well as a tender and good mother to her children. Eight children were born to them, all in LaPorte county: Michael, William, John, Emeline, Albert, Henry, George and Lottie. Mr. Aigner is an adherent of the Democratic party, and was at one time supervisor of roads. He and his wife are members of the Lutheran church at Wanatah, and occupy a place of esteem among their fellow citizens and many friends.

The son Albert died October 9, 1897, aged about twenty-two years. He was a practical agriculturist and a young man who was held in high esteem. Michael wedded Miss Anna Theden and they have four children: Phoebe, Milton, Lillie and Edna Belle. He is a mason by trade in Wanatah, Indiana. Emeline wedded Ferdinand Mitzner, a resident of Porter county and an agriculturist and they have two children, Mabel and Gracie. William wedded Miss Lena Steinberg and he is an agriculturist. Three children are at home, Henry, George and Lottie, and the latter is in the fifth grade.

The son John C. met his death by accident on December 24, 1903. He was a young, active man and one who loved machinery and mechanics. He was a mason and plasterer by trade. His loss is a sad one to the parents, as well as the community.

The Wanatah Mirror gives the particulars of John Aigner's fall to death as follows:

"Thursday afternoon the sad news was received here that John Aigner had fallen from the Bailey, Bunnell & Company grain elevator at LaCrosse and was instantly killed. As Aigner Brothers are doing the mason work on the elevator, which is just under construction, it was at first supposed that John Aigner had met with the accident while at work, but later advices proved that the masons were not at work that day, but that Aigner had gone up into the upper part of the building on the inside with one of the carpenters to see how the work was progressing. After chatting with the man he had started down the stairs unaware of the carpenter. Soon after the man was startled by hearing something falling down stairs and upon going down to investigate the cause of the noise, he found Aigner lying on the bottom floor. Calling others they examined the body and found that life was extinct, as the fall had broken both arms and one leg besides bruising up the body in a horrible manner otherwise. It is not known exactly how far he fell, but the carpenter said that to his judgment the man had only had time to go down one flight of stairs from the time that he had missed him until he heard the fall and if so, he had fallen the distance of about thirty-five feet."

AMENZO MANN. Through almost three quarters of a century Amenzo Mann has been a resident of LaPorte county, and has, therefore, been a witness of the greater part of its progress and development. In all things pertaining to its welfare he is deeply interested, and his efforts in business life have been attended with a fair measure of success.

Mr. Mann was born in Broome county, New York, near Owego, October 25, 1830, a son of Jacob J. and Clarissa (Rowe) Mann, in whose family were three sons and three daughters, Amenzo being the fourth in order of birth. Only four are now living. The father was a native of New York, and was a mechanic and inventor. In early life he learned the wagon-maker's trade, and he afterward traded a wagon of his own making for a Seth Thomas brass clock which was valued at twenty-five dollars. It was in 1836 that he came to what was then the far west, making

the journey by wagon in order to lay the foundation of his fortune in a new country. When he arrived in LaPorte county, Indiana, he had but seventy-five cents in money. His first home was a log cabin in Scipio township, and there he established his family and began working at his trade. He first purchased twenty-five acres of land in Clinton township, and afterward added to this an additional twenty-five acres. In politics he was a Jackson Democrat, but he never cared for office, although at one time he served as justice of the peace. His membership was with the Methodist church. His wife died when their son Amenzo was but eight years of age.

It was two years before this time that Amenzo Mann became a resident of LaPorte county, and here he was reared and educated. He had the privilege of attending school, however, for only three months in the year, for he had to chop wood and perform other work of the farm, and it has been through practical experience and observation that he has largely acquired his education. For many years he has carried on business as a grain merchant. At an early day he went to a school teacher, stating to her that he had a certain number of bushels of grain, also told her the freight to Chicago, what commission had to be paid and told the price he received per bushel, asking her then what would be his profit on the amount of which he had. The teacher, however, was unable to answer him, but Mr. Mann figured out the problem for himself, showing that he had a practical knowledge of business affairs.

He can well remember when the Pottawottomie Indians were numerous in this region, and he has ridden behind the red men on their ponies. They were then encamped near the present site of Westville, this settlement including three hundred Indians. They did not molest the white settlers but were great beggars, incessantly asking for donations of various kinds. Mr. Mann has also seen herds of deer in this portion of the state, and not a one of the thirteen railroads of the county was built at the time of his arrival here. After the construction of the Michigan Central Railroad he and several companions took a ride upon it to New Buffalo. Michigan City was the market in that early period, and oftentimes Mr. Mann has tramped out the grain with horses on the barn floor, and then hauled his product to Michigan City with a four-horse team, being able to carry only twenty bushels to the load and because of the sloughs and ponds he had to drive around a long distance to reach his destination. He once hauled a load of fruit trees to Chicago to ship to

Wisconsin, and he can remember the great western metropolis when there was not a good street in the place and when only one street was lighted by lamps.

He was reared as a farm lad, and has lived a life of activity and industry, winning all that he possesses through his own labor and perseverance. About 1845 his father invented a reaper, making a belt to carry the grain, while the McCormick people of Chicago manufactured a reaper that cut the grain, but had to have a man to rope it. Mr. Mann's idea was a practical one, and is to-day in use in the manufacture of reapers. Perfecting his idea on his farm, he purchased a lot and erected a shop in the village of Westville in order to engage in the manufacture of reapers, and in the enterprise was associated with his sons at that place for five years. Mr. Amenzo Mann went upon the road to sell the reapers, and was traveling through Kentucky and Tennessee in that business in 1856 when Buchanan was making his race for president. The Manns continued in the business of manufacturing reapers until 1860, and were reasonably successful, shipping their machines to California and distant parts of the United States, as well as selling to the local trade.

In buying, selling and trading property Amenzo Mann has also been very successful. For about seven years he was engaged as a grain dealer in Westville, and he has engaged in buying and shipping live-stock for ten or fifteen years. At one time he drove seventy-five head of cattle to the Chicago market. He and his family resided in LaPorte city for five years in order to educate his son Frank, and while there he conducted a livery business, in which he met with a fair measure of prosperity. It was in 1890 that he began the undertaking business in Westville, in which he has since continued, and he is widely recognized as one of the substantial business men of this place. He also has about two hundred acres of good land in Clinton township, and to-day there is not a dollar of indebtedness upon it.

Mr. Mann was married in July, 1861, to Mrs. Mary C. (Graham) Long, who was born in Wythe county, Virginia, November 11, 1827, and was reared and educated there. She is a member of the Christian church, is a lady of a kind and affectionate nature and has done everything to make hers a happy home. They now have one son, Frank C., who is one of the leading and influential business men in LaPorte, Indiana. He was educated in the common schools of Clinton township and the high schools of LaPorte, after

which he pursued a business course in Holmes Business College. He likewise took a course of study in the Valparaiso normal school, and was thus well equipped by education to meet life's responsible duties. He is a young man of strict honesty and of good capability, and in 1896 he was elected upon the Democratic ticket to the position of county treasurer by a majority of three hundred. At the next election he was chosen by a majority of nine hundred, and he gave a personal bond of three hundred and fifty thousand dollars. He is one of the native sons of LaPorte county, of whom the district has every reason to be proud. In politics he is a stanch Democrat. He wedded Miss Alta Small, a native of LaPorte county, and they have three children: Marjory, who is now in the eighth grade at school, and Ruth and Mary A., who are also students in the public schools of LaPorte. Frank Mann is a member of the Masonic fraternity; the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks and the Knights of Pythias lodge, while his wife is connected with the Order of the Eastern Star.

Amenzo Mann is a stanch Democrat, and cast his first presidential ballot for Franklin Pierce, since which time he has been unwavering in support of the principles of his party. He has been a delegate to represent his party in the district and county conventions, and in 1870 he was a candidate for the office of county sheriff, coming within one hundred and two votes of election, although his opponent was a strong candidate of the Republican party and an ex-soldier. Mr. Mann is one of the oldest members of the Masonic order in Westville, and has served as worshipful master for more terms than any other representative of the craft here. He is also connected with the Order of the Eastern Star. He has been a delegate to the grand lodge for four or five terms, and in his life he exemplifies the worthy spirit of of the Masonic order, which tends to inculcate brotherly kindness and mutual helpfulness among its members. His life has been upright and honorable, and his career has ever gained for him the warm regard and unqualified esteem and confidence of those with whom he has been associated.

CHARLES W. WING, a retired farmer and one of the leading landowners of Pleasant township, was born in Pennsylvania, on the 17th of May, 1830. His father, Josiah W. Wing, was a native of New Hampshire, and there remained until about seventeen years of age, when he bought his time of his father and started out

upon an independent business career. Making his way to Pennsylvania, he remained in that state for a while, and then removed to Ohio, while later he took up his abode in Muncie, Indiana. He spent one summer in LaPorte county, and about 1836 located in Pleasant township, where he remained until his death, which occurred when he was about seventy-three years of age. In politics he was a Whig in early life, and upon the dissolution of that party he joined the ranks of the new Republican party. Faithful to its interests and loyal in its defense he was honored with election to several local offices and was found reliable in the discharge of his duties. He belonged to the Methodist Episcopal church, and was well known as one of the leading and representative pioneer settlers of LaPorte county. His wife bore the maiden name of Harriet Bear and was a native of Pennsylvania, where her girlhood days were passed. She died when past fifty years of age. To Mr. and Mrs. Josiah W. Wing were born two sons, but Alfred died in early manhood. He had been married and left two children.

Charles W. Wing, who was the senior brother, is now the only living representative of the family. He was reared in his native township upon the old homestead farm, and assisted in its cultivation through the months of summer, while in the winter season he pursued his education in a log schoolhouse, with slab seats, while the desks were formed by placing boards around the room resting upon wooden pegs driven into the wall. His educational training was not nearly so great as was his training at farm labor. He remained at home up to the time of his marriage, which important event in his life occurred April 4, 1856, when he was joined in wedlock to Miss Amanda Van Pelt, who was born in Ohio and died April 16, 1899. This worthy couple were the parents of three children: Walter R.; Arthur L., and Effie, the wife of A. C. Travis.

After his marriage Mr. Wing located on the old homestead, where he engaged in farming for many years. That he was industrious and energetic is indicated by the success which attended his efforts. He has a farm of six hundred and thirty-eight acres, all well improved, the greater part of this having been placed under cultivation by Mr. Wing and his father, for it was a new and undeveloped tract of land when he first located thereon. To-day it is one of the best farming properties of the county, being devoted to the raising of stock and grain. In the boyhood days of Mr. Wing there was no market at LaPorte city and he and his brother hauled all of the provisions



Mrs. J. C. Parker.



J. C. Parker

raised on the farm to Michigan City, making the trips with ox teams. The county was wild, and the work of civilization seemed scarcely begun. There were many wolves upon the prairies, and herds of deer were frequently seen. Indians, too, still visited the neighborhood, and there was every indication of the pioneer condition of this section of Indiana. Mr. Wing has watched with interest its development and progress, and has taken an active part in its improvement. As a Republican he has never faltered in his allegiance to the party since its organization. He and his children are members of the Methodist Episcopal church, and he has ever endorsed measures for the progress of the county along material, social, educational and moral lines. No man is more worthy of representation in this volume than Mr. Wing, whose life history has ever been commendable and straightforward.

J. C. PARKER. Farming claims the time and attention of J. C. Parker, who resides on section 31, Hudson township, and is numbered among the early settlers of LaPorte county. He has always lived in the west, and early became imbued with its spirit of enterprise and of determination. His birth occurred in Randolph county, Indiana, on the 7th of November, 1836. His paternal grandfather, Joseph Parker, was a native of New Jersey, and he, too, followed the occupation of farming. His son, John Parker, was born in New Jersey, and there remained until after his marriage. He wedded Miss Beulah Cramer, who was likewise born, reared and educated in that state. In the year 1833 they came to Indiana, establishing their home in Randolph county, and in 1840 removed to LaPorte county. Here John Parker was engaged in farming for a number of years, but subsequently took up his abode in LaPorte city. In the early days he conducted a hotel at Boot Jack, living there for about thirty years. He became widely known, his hotel being the place of entertainment for all who traveled through this part of the state until the building of the railroad. His life was characterized by industry, and his integrity was above question. He was reared in the faith of the Society of Friends, and many of the sterling principles of that religious sect found exemplification in his life. In politics he was a Whig until the dissolution of the party and then joined the ranks of the Republican party. He lived to be more than eighty-four years of age, while his wife died at the age of sixty-eight years. To them were born seven children who

reached maturity, while three died in childhood. Only two are now living.

J. C. Parker, who is the youngest of the family, was but four years of age at the time of the removal of his parents to LaPorte county, and in Wills township he spent his childhood, thus enjoying the sports in which lads of that period usually indulged, if his time and attention were not occupied by the duties of the school room or of the fields. Early he began to assist in the operation of the home farm, and gave his father the benefit of his services until about twenty-seven years of age. He was then married, on the 31st of December, 1863, to Miss Caroline Shaw, who was born in Rolling Prairie on the 13th of March, 1842, a daughter of Andrew and Nancy (McClellan) Shaw, the former a native of Ireland and the latter of Ohio. They became pioneer settlers of LaPorte county, establishing their home within its borders about 1833, their place of location being on Rolling Prairie. At the time of their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Parker located at what is called Boot Jack in Wills township, but in 1882 he removed his house to section 31, Hudson township. He has added to the building until he now has a commodious, comfortable and attractive residence, in the rear of which stand good and substantial barns, and these in turn are surrounded by well kept fields. The farm comprises one hundred and twenty-five acres, but most of this Mr. Parker now rents in order that he might rest from active labor.

To Mr. and Mrs. Parker have been born five children: Minnie, now the wife of LeRoy Grover, of Three Oaks, Michigan, by whom she has two sons, John A. and Carroll; Charles A., of Bradley, Illinois, who married Alta Hewlett and has four children: Arthur, Mary, John O. and Joseph W.; Lydia Ellen, the wife of Albert Sanborn, of Los Angeles, California, by whom she has one daughter, Ethel B.; Lynda Annette, the wife of Walter Copeland, of Bradley, Illinois; Bessie J., the wife of Clarence Pratt, who is principal of the schools of Union Mills, and by whom she has one daughter, Ruth E.

Mr. Parker has been a resident of LaPorte county for sixty-three years, and Mrs. Parker has spent her entire life in this county, now covering a period of sixty-one years. They are well known and highly esteemed people, and have reared a family who are a credit to their name. They belong to the Christian church, and most of their children are identified with the same religious denomination. Mr. Parker is a Republican in his political views, and cast his ballot

for Abraham Lincoln in 1860 and again in 1864. Since that time he has never failed to support a Republican candidate for the presidency. In his business career he has been active and honorable, and as the years advanced he gained a comfortable competence through his industry and capable management until he is now enabled to live a retired life, enjoying the fruits of his former toil.

JOSEPH DOLMAN, who is actively identified with manufacturing interests in Westville, is a progressive citizen, active in business and reliable in all life's relations, and to-day he is one of the leading representatives of the community in which he makes his home. He was born in Derbyshire, England, June 13, 1848, and is a son of Joseph and Maria (Faulkner) Dolman, whose family numbered nine children, four sons and five daughters, Joseph being the fourth in order of birth.

His father was born in Derbyshire, on the 3d of September, 1817, and lived to an advanced age, being called away April 7, 1895. He followed the lumber business in England, and after crossing the Atlantic to America engaged in teaching, being a well informed man whose qualifications fitted him for educational work. Resolving to try his fortune in the new world, he crossed the Atlantic in the spring of 1849, landing at Quebec, and the voyage was a very stormy one of six weeks' duration. He did not tarry long in the Canadian metropolis, however, but proceeded by way of the Great Lakes, reaching Buffalo, New York, on the 3d of October, 1849, and going thence to Chicago. This trip was also a stormy one. He took up his abode in Bureau county, Illinois, near Princeton, purchasing a quarter section of land from the Illinois Central Railroad Company. This was wild and unimproved, and the arduous task of developing a new farm devolved upon him. He built a home and remained upon this property for about two years, after which he sold out to good advantage and made his way to Dubuque, Iowa, where he resided for about four years. On the expiration of that period he returned eastward to Michigan City, Indiana, and located in Coolspring township, LaPorte county, where he purchased the old Stanton Mills, which he operated for thirteen years. It was in this establishment that Mr. Dolman, Jr., obtained a practical knowledge of the milling business. The latter's father continued in this industry in Michigan City until about the time of his death. He was a Republican in politics for a period of eight years, after which he espoused

the principles of the Democracy, which he continued to advocate until his life record was ended. In manner he was kind and benevolent and gave generously of his means to the poor and needy. His wife, also a native of England, was born February 25, 1821, and is still living, her home being in Michigan City. She retains her faculties to a remarkable degree. Her Christian faith is that of the Episcopal church.

In the Dolman family there are six of the sons and daughters who still survive: Edward, who is a miller and is married and resides in Wanatah, Indiana; Harriet, the wife of J. H. McDonald, a mechanic, who resides in Michigan City; Helen, the wife of Charles Gifford, who makes his home in Michigan City and is employed as an engineer on the Michigan Central Railroad; Joseph; Maria, the widow of J. N. Smith, who was a politician and resided in Chicago; and Herbert, who is agent for the Pillsbury & Washburn Mills and resides at Columbus, Ohio.

Joseph Dolman was only nine months old when brought by his parents to America, and his life has been largely spent in LaPorte county with the exception of a period of seven years passed in Illinois and Iowa. He remembers of being lost in Chicago while the family were en route to LaPorte. He received a common school education, to which he has largely added through reading, investigation and experience. His life has been that of a practical miller, and he took entire charge of the mill at the age of eighteen years. No other representative of this line of business has been so long connected therewith in LaPorte county as has Mr. Dolman. On attaining his majority he practically started out on his own account without a dollar, and what he now possesses has since been accumulated by persistent effort and industry. On attaining his majority, however, he was admitted to a partnership with his father, with whom he continued for a year, after which he began working by the month. He was thus employed for two months, when, becoming dissatisfied with his business relations, he rented his father's mill and continued its operation until 1878. In April of that year, he came to Westville and erected his present mill, which he has since conducted, having been thus associated with the industrial interests of Westville for more than a quarter of a century. He manufactures a high grade of flour, and his business has long since become profitable and extensive. He also owns one hundred acres of good land in Clinton township, which is well improved, and the farm property likewise returns to him a gratifying income.



E. M. Davis



Mrs. B. A. Quail

«2/10»



Mrs B. A. Davis

In October, 1870, Mr. Dolman was united in marriage to Miss Eliza Henry, who was born in Rochester, New York, in September, 1852. She is of Highland Scotch lineage on the paternal side, while in the maternal line she is of English descent. Her father was a carpenter and joiner. Mrs. Dolman was reared in Van Buren county, Michigan, and obtained her education in its public schools. She is a strict Methodist in religious faith, closely adhering to the teachings of the church, and is an affectionate and loving wife and mother who has indeed been an able helpmate to her husband during the years in which they have traveled life's journey together. To this marriage have been born four children, a son and three daughters, and the family circle yet remains unbroken by the hand of death. Grace, the eldest, is the wife of Dr. J. F. Roemer, who is a graduate of the Hahnemann Medical College and is now a successful physician and surgeon of Waukegan, Illinois. They have two children—Bernice and Agatha. Mrs. Roemer was a successful teacher in her own township and in the Westville high school prior to her marriage. Lulu, who was educated in the Westville high school, is now the Postal Telegraph operator at Westville. Jesse, the only son, is a farmer by occupation. He wedded Miss Pauline Jessup, and they have a little son, Donovan Herbert Dolman. Zella, the youngest, is now a student in the public schools.

Mr. Dolman is a staunch Democrat in his political sentiments and has been chosen as delegate to the county conventions of his party, but has never aspired to public office, preferring to devote his time and attention to his business affairs, which have been capably managed and have brought to him well merited success. His prosperity may certainly be attributed in part at least to his persistency of purpose and to the fact that he has always directed his energies along the line of the trade in which he embarked when a young man. Becoming very familiar with the business, he has so conducted his affairs that his labors have brought to him a very gratifying financial return.

HON. EUGENIUS W. DAVIS. No history of LaPorte county would be complete without mention of the Hon. Eugenius W. Davis, who for many years has resided within its borders and has played an important part in its development and progress. He has been active in public affairs, representing his district in the state legislature, and has left the impress of his individuality upon local advancement. His life, too, in a

business way has been an eminently useful and successful one, and although he started out empty handed he has steadily worked his way upward and is to-day one of the prosperous agriculturists of this portion of the state, his home being on section 29, Galena township.

Mr. Davis was born in Monongalia county, West Virginia, on the 20th of December, 1832. His paternal grandfather, John Davis, was likewise a native of West Virginia, and by occupation was a farmer. He died in the place of his nativity when about sixty years of age. There were five brothers who made their way across the mountains by way of Harper's Ferry through Maryland, and all served as soldiers of the Revolutionary war, being valiant defenders of the rights of the colonists. The family is of either Welsh or English lineage.

Caleb B. Davis, the father of Eugenius W. Davis, was born in Monongalia county, West Virginia, in 1809, and there obtained his education. In 1831 he was united in marriage to Miss Sarah Wagner, also a native of Monongalia county, her birth occurring on the 15th of April, 1812. Her father, Jacob J. Wagner, was born in Pennsylvania and came to LaPorte county in pioneer times. He purchased land in 1831 and took up his abode thereon in 1835. The Wagners were of German lineage, the grandfather of Sarah Wagner having been Caspar Wagner, who was born in Germany and sailed from that country to Pennsylvania. Jacob J. Wagner was the youngest of twelve children, and in his youth was bound out to learn the tanner's trade. He could not speak a word in English until he was twelve years of age, but he soon mastered the language, and by his industry and perseverance in his business career won success. As time advanced he made judicious investments in real estate, and became the owner of seventeen hundred and sixty acres of valuable land in LaPorte and adjoining counties. He also engaged extensively in loaning money, and his business operations were of an important nature. He was truly a self-made man, for all that he has he accumulated through his own exertions. He was also well read, and kept informed on all subjects of general information. As a very prominent pioneer settler of LaPorte county he deserves mention in this work and his efforts were of marked value in advancing public improvement and progress.

In the year of his marriage Caleb B. Davis came to Indiana on horseback, intending to locate in the central part of the state, but he did not like that district and continued on to LaPorte

county, which was known as the lake region. He then returned to Virginia, but in 1833 again came to LaPorte county, this time accompanied by his family. The journey was made with a team and covered wagon, and he reached Kankakee township on the 10th of September, 1833. There he lived for one year upon land belonging to his father-in-law, now known as the J. J. Wagner place, and later removed to his own farm in the same township, where he resided until September, 1835. He then removed to Springfield township, where he entered one hundred and twenty acres of land. The following years he built a sawmill, and in addition to agricultural pursuits engaged in the manufacture of lumber. In February, 1838, he traded his mill for two hundred acres of wild land in sections 29 and 20, Galena township, and, removing to this farm, made it his home for forty-one years. In 1879 he removed to Michigan, where he spent his last days, his death occurring in 1891, when he had reached his eighty-third year. From 1842 up to the time of his death, covering a period of fifty years he was a preacher of the Christian or New Light church. Honorable principles and the true spirit of Christianity permeated his entire life and made him a man whom to know was to respect and honor. In politics he was a life-long Democrat and took an active part in political affairs, serving as trustee and as justice of the peace. His wife lived to be seventy-six years of age and passed away in Michigan in 1888. In their family were ten children, of whom two died in infancy, while eight reached mature years and are still living, namely: Eugenius W.; Josephus, who is a practicing physician of New Carlisle, Indiana; Alpheus W., a retired farmer living in Three Oaks, Michigan; Benjamin F., who is living in New Buffalo township, Berrien county, Michigan; Caleb, a resident of Mears, Michigan; Jacob J., who is living in Fremont, Newaygo county, of the same state; Sarah E., the wife of Thomas Evans, who resides near Stockton, California; Hattie E., the late wife of William Beals, of Rolling Prairie, Indiana, and who died October 21, 1903.

Eugenius W. Davis was less than one year old when his parents came to LaPorte county, and his memory forms a connecting link between the pioneer past and the progressive present with its splendid improvements and opportunities. In his life, however, advantages were much more meager. His education was acquired in the log schoolhouse, and he was only able to attend school through the winter months, for in the summer

seasons he assisted his father in clearing the land and improving the home farm. He was thus engaged until he became seventeen years of age, when, having formed a strong desire to enjoy better educational privileges, he began educating himself through reading and study at home. Thus he became qualified for teaching, and for several years followed that profession with excellent success. He now has a teachers' certificate received from the first one authorized to grant such a document in the county, but he chose to devote his attention to agricultural pursuits. However, he taught in the winter months for about ten years, and in the winter of 1852-3 his school was held in a log building. When he started out for himself he bought eighty acres of land in Galena township, for which he incurred an indebtedness of seven hundred dollars. He had no teams, there were no buildings upon the place, no orchard and no tools of any description. He left his father's home at noon on a May day in 1854, and cut every log used in building his first cabin in that afternoon. In that pioneer home he remained from the 2d of June, 1854, until the 22d of October, 1862, when he removed into the house he now occupies. He has always carried on agricultural work, and now owns a splendid improved farm well supplied with modern farm implements and tools of any description needed upon his place. He has also erected good buildings, placed his fields under a high state of cultivation, and does not owe a dollar upon his farm. Early in life he practiced economy, industry and perseverance, and these sterling traits of character have enabled him to advance steadily upon the road of prosperity. He is now the owner of two farms, one consisting of two hundred and twenty acres, and the other, about a mile distant on section 19, Galena township, comprising two hundred and forty acres, so that his landed possessions aggregate four hundred and sixty acres, all of which is valuable and well improved. He has, however, not confined his activities entirely to agricultural work, for he is now the vice president of the LaPorte Savings Bank, and has often been called upon to settle up estates and look after other business of a public nature.

Mr. Davis has always been known as a Democrat and in 1881 was elected to the state legislature and re-elected in 1883, serving for four years. To every question which came up for settlement he gave his careful and earnest consideration, and his was a loyal support to all measures which he believed would contribute to the general good. He has also filled some local

offices, including that of justice of the peace, and he has long been recognized as a prominent and valued citizen of his community. Since 1865 he has been a prominent Mason, and now holds membership in Excelsior Lodge No. 41, F. & A. M., of LaPorte, and filled every chair except that of tyler. A member and elder of the Christian church, he has been a regular teacher in its Sunday-school for many years. He is deeply interested in everything that tends to promote its growth and extend its influence.

On the 9th of October, 1853, Mr. Davis was united in marriage to Miss Betsey Barnes, who was born in Onondaga county, New York, January 30, 1835. Her father, Cyrus Barnes, was born April 11, 1808, in Onondaga county, was there reared, and in the year 1826 was married there to Eliza Elliott, who was likewise a native of that district. She was born April 23, 1809, and they took up their abode in Onondaga county, New York, where they remained until the spring of 1839, when they came to LaPorte county and settled in Galena township. There Mr. Barnes carried on general farming until his death, which occurred in 1883, while his wife survived him until 1887. They lived in one house in Galena township for exactly forty-four years. Of their eight children, one died in infancy while the others reached adult age. The father was a farmer and also pioneer nurseryman of north-western Indiana, and all of the orchards for miles around were planted with trees from his place and many were grafted by him. Phineas Barnes, the grandfather of Mrs. Davis, was united in marriage to Lois Foster, who was born in New York and there passed away. The grandparents on the maternal line were John and Hannah Elliott, the former born June 6, 1777, and the latter on the 17th of February, 1780. They were natives of New York, and were of English lineage, while the Barnes family was of Irish descent. The children of Cyrus and Eliza Barnes were as follows: Avery I., who is a resident of Galena township; Lois D., the wife of V. F. Smith, who died in 1864; Hannah, who died in 1834; James A., who is editor of the *Auburn Courier*, a daily and weekly paper published in DeKalb county, Indiana; Betsey A.; Charles O., who is a farmer of Galena township; and Lydia, who was a teacher and died in 1864. Dr. C. G. Barnes, another member of the family, is a resident physician in Nebraska and was a pioneer settler of Boone county, that state. He served on the staff of Governor Poynter, as colonel and surgeon general, and is very prominent in political circles. He

is one of the pioneers of Boone county, Nebraska, and a leading and influential citizen there.

Mrs. Davis, the fifth child of this family, came to LaPorte county in the spring of 1839, when a little maiden of only four summers. She was educated in the schools of Galena township, the little temple of learning being a log structure. She never went for one day to a frame school. In 1863 she joined the New Light church, and in 1870 became a member of the Disciples church, of which she is still an adherent. She has been a very active and earnest worker in the church and Sunday-school, teaching in the latter for many years. She possesses considerable literary talent, and in 1853 began writing poetry, much of which displays considerable merit. She has also been the correspondent for many papers, and in 1850 published her first article, which appeared in the *Genesee Farmer*, of Rochester, New York, of which Joseph Harris was the editor. Since that time she has contributed to many papers, and is now writing for five different journals. Her poems have been published in the papers of Indianapolis and of Illinois, and she has received some very flattering notices from the press. Another side of her nature is manifested in her great interest in growing plants. She not only raises fine flowers, but also produces excellent fruit, and is a member of the Indiana State Horticultural Society. She has taken many first premiums in that society because of the excellent fruit which she has displayed and she is also a member of the American Foresters' Association.

To Mr. and Mrs. Davis have been born three children, of whom one died in infancy. The others are Arthur C. and Fannie E. The former was born December 31, 1854, and on January 23, 1896, was killed by the bursting of a balance wheel on a wood-sawing machine. He married Hannah D. Maass on the 1st of January, 1881, and they had three sons and a daughter: Edward L., Lester C., Elsa A. and Ernest R. The daughter Fannie is the wife of William J. Finley, and has eight children: Forest F., Eugenius W., Winnie, Nellie B., John H., Avery R., Grace D., and Bessie O. Mrs. Finley, like her mother, is also a correspondent of various newspapers, and has written for the *Ladies' Home Journal* and other publications besides the local press.

Mr. Davis and his family are prominent in LaPorte county and well deserve mention in this work. He has carried on his business affairs along legitimate lines, has prospered in his undertakings, and is to-day the owner of valuable interests here. On the 9th of October, 1903, they

celebrated their fiftieth anniversary. One hundred and thirty-two guests took dinner at their place.

OTHIE WAY, the proprietor of a fine stock farm in Noble township, and whose beautiful homestead "Wayside Farm," is known as a model throughout the township, belongs to a family of pioneers of this county, and one that has also furnished honorable and useful men and women to various places of activity in the American republic. The ancestry is English, and one of the early progenitors was Captain John Way, of Roxbury, Massachusetts, who was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, thus entitling his descendants in this county to membership in the Sons and Daughters of the American Revolution.

Isaac Way, the father of Othie Way and the son of Samuel and Betsy (Preston) Way, was born in Meriden, Connecticut, August 11, 1816, and died in LaPorte county, March 23, 1893. He was reared in his native state, and received such educational advantages as the common schools afforded. He came to LaPorte county in 1836, when all the present flourishing towns and cities and highly developed agricultural communities were in their infancy or wildernesses. He drove through Michigan with a horse and buggy and in 1837 returned to Connecticut for a short time. He purchased eighty acres of land in Noble township, and from one large tree on the land built a frame dwelling, which was his abode for some years. He was a successful man, as is shown by the fact that at his death he was the owner of fifteen hundred acres of land, all in Noble township. He voted with the old Whig party, and later espoused the cause of Republicanism. He was one of the trustees of the township for a number of years, being identified with its leading interests, and his name is found among those who laid out the town of Wellsboro.

In 1842 Isaac Way married Miss Rosanna Wellman who was born in Pennsylvania in 1823 and died in 1876, being also of English ancestry. She was a member of the Presbyterian church, and a very noble woman of high ideals. She was the mother of four sons and two daughters, three of whom are living: Ada is the wife of Charles Frederickson, a salesman of LaPorte; Ella is the wife of Robert Crawford, a farmer of Noble township; and Othie is the youngest.

Othie Way was born in LaPorte county, December 8, 1860, and has spent nearly his entire life in the county. After a common school training he took a commercial course at Valparaiso,

and then took up farming. He has three hundred and fifty acres in the "Wayside Farm," and he has so combined intelligence and labor that he has been successful to an unusual degree. His specialty, and the part of his business in which he takes most pride, is the raising of fine Galloway cattle, which he considers the best breed for all purposes. He has about thirty-five head of these fine registered animals.

In 1882 Mr. Way was united in marriage to Miss Cornelia Drom and of their three children two are living: Irene is a student in the Michigan Agricultural College at Lansing, and will graduate in 1905; Dena is in the sixth grade of the public school. Mrs. Way died September 3, 1891, and on January 4, 1893 Mr. Way married Miss Inez Drom, a half-sister of his former wife. She was born in New Durham township, LaPorte county, December 1, 1874, a daughter of John and Agnes (Callum) Drom, the former a native of Pennsylvania and a farmer of LaPorte county, now deceased, and the latter, a native of Toronto, Canada, now resides in Chicago. Mrs. Way was educated in the public schools of Michigan City.

Mr. Way is a Republican in political principles and has represented his party in county conventions. In 1900 he was elected trustee of Noble township, and in this important office is the conservator of the best interests of the people, and can be relied upon to promote educational standards and public improvements. He has been one of the directorate of the LaPorte Savings Bank for the past six years. His individual success has been such as to class him among the leading men of the county, and at the same time he has done his share in the development and upbuilding of those things which pertain to the good of his fellows.

GEORGE W. ALLEN, a well known architect and merchant of LaPorte, was born in Dover, New Jersey, in 1864, a son of Charles and Sarah (Allison) Allen. Charles Allen was a native of Morris county, New Jersey, and for several generations representatives of both the Allen and Allison families had resided in Dover and in Morris county. None have come to the west save the subject of this sketch. Charles Allen engaged in teaching school in early life, but afterward learned the mason's trade and became a contractor. He spent his entire life at Dover, and there passed away in 1882. His wife was born in Morris county and is still living at Dover.

In the public schools of that city George W. Allen acquired his literary education, and after

putting aside his text books began to learn the trade of a brick and stone mason, which he mastered thoroughly. This did not satisfy his ambition, however, as he wished to become an architect and in 1884 he began studying architecture at home, availing himself of every opportunity for advancement in that direction. He improved by the instruction of a number of teachers and among his tutors was C. Powell Carr, the noted architect and civil engineer of New York.

In 1885 Mr. Allen came to the west and located at Three Oaks, Michigan, where he remained for seven years as a mason and stone contractor. In 1891 he went to Valparaiso, Indiana, for the purpose of pursuing special courses in architecture and engineering in the Northern Indiana College at that place. He remained there for three years, pursuing his studies during the college sessions and working at his trade during the periods of vacation. He was employed on the construction of the new auditorium of the college, which has the largest seating capacity of any permanent building in Indiana outside of the city of Indianapolis. After completing a three years' course of study in Valparaiso, he came to LaPorte in 1894 and began business as an architect. He also extended the field of his labors by establishing a dry-goods store on Main street, which has become one of the largest and most prosperous mercantile concerns of its kind in the city, having a large patronage, which is annually increasing. He has always continued his architectural work, and has designed some of the finest structures in this city, which is noted for its beautiful homes. In 1902 he remodeled the First Methodist church, making it one of the most attractive pieces of ecclesiastical architecture in this part of the state, it having awakened wide attention and elicited much favorable comment. He also designed the beautiful residence of Dr. Dutherland on Jefferson avenue and many other lovely homes, and built the new school building at Hanna, LaPorte county, which was erected at a cost of thirteen thousand dollars.

In Three Oaks, Michigan, in 1884, Mr. Allen was happily married to Miss Ida Love, and they have two children: Willie and Clara. Mr. Allen attends the First Methodist church, of which his family are members, and fraternally he is connected with the Masons and the Tribe of Ben Hur. Mediocrity is abhorrent to him, and in the world of business he has therefore advanced to a leading position in his chosen lines of activity, being both a successful merchant and architect.

WILLIAM S. PHILLIPS was an honored and representative farmer of LaPorte county, living in Pleasant township, and although he has now passed away he is yet remembered by many who enjoyed his friendship, while he was an active and representative agriculturist here. He was born in Monroe county, New York, March 24, 1828, a son of Cyril Phillips, who was also a native of the Empire state and was of Irish lineage. Reared in his native place until fourteen years of age, William S. Phillips then accompanied his parents to LaPorte, Indiana, where he became connected with his father in the shoe business, following that pursuit for many years. He afterward went to Michigan City, where he was in business with his brother for a long period but later he came to Pleasant township, where he engaged in farming, continuing in that pursuit until his demise.

Mr. Phillips was united in marriage to Miss Colista C. Taylor, who was born in the Empire state, January 4, 1834, a daughter of John W. Taylor, who was born in England and came to America about 1832, arriving in LaPorte county about 1836. (See sketch of James H. Taylor for family history.) Mrs. Phillips was his second child and second daughter, and was about two years of age when she accompanied her parents to Indiana, where she has resided the rest of her life. She first became the wife of Alvin Vanderwarker, and by that marriage had one daughter, Alice, who is now the wife of Henry Amor, of Kingsbury, LaPorte county. It was on the 22d of April, 1858, that Mrs. Vanderwarker gave her hand in marriage to Mr. Phillips, and this union was blessed with two daughters: Colista, now the wife of Dr. James Cooper, a practicing physician of LaPorte; and Phebe, the wife of Oscar Johnson, a resident farmer of Pleasant township. Mrs. Phillips has eight grandchildren: Cora, Willie, Ed and Dan Amor, and Willie Riley, Emily, Alice and Florence Johnson.

It was on the 7th of November, 1901, that Mr. Phillips was called to his final rest. He was a life-long member of the Baptist church, and his political affiliations were with the Democracy. He held a number of local positions, discharging his duties with promptness and fidelity, and he enjoyed the favorable regard of a very large circle of friends, being well-known in the county in which he had made his home from the age of fifteen years. In business affairs he was always prompt, energetic and notably reliable, and as a merchant and an agriculturist met with success,

gaining a comfortable competence, so that he left a good property to his widow.

Mrs. Phillips still owns the farm, which she conducts with the assistance of a hired man. She is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church at Salem, and is true to its teachings and its precepts. Almost her entire life has been passed in Pleasant township, for she came when but two years of age, and now she is very widely and favorably known here, her many excellent qualities of heart and mind having endeared her to those with whom she has been associated.

GEORGE McMANIS DAKIN, M. D. There are few men whose lives are crowned with the honor and respect which are universally accorded George McManis Dakin; through more than half a century's connection with LaPorte's history his has been an unblemished character. With him success in life has been reached by his sterling qualities of mind and a heart true to every manly principle; he has never deviated from what his judgment would indicate to be right and honorable between his fellow men and himself; he has never swerved from the path of duty, and now after a long and eventful career he can look back over the past with pride and enjoy the remaining years of his earthly pilgrimage with a consciousness of having gained for himself by his honorable, straightforward career the confidence and respect of the entire community in which he lives. Dr. Dakin has for years been a distinguished physician of Indiana, practicing at LaPorte, and has been the associate, co-worker and counsellor of many of the distinguished men of the nation in connection with affairs bearing upon the national history.

Dr. Dakin was born upon a farm at Oakland, Clinton county, Ohio, about forty miles from Cincinnati, on the 13th of May, 1827. The Dakin family is of English lineage and comes of distinguished ancestry, the line being traced back to the time of William the Conqueror, and on through that line to early French kings, including Charlemagne and others who ruled the French nation. The name of Dakin is inscribed on a tablet in Battle Abbey, Hastings, England, to commemorate the services of those who bore it in connection with the military conquests of William the Conqueror, at the battle of Hastings. The inscription being "Strike Dakin, the devil is in the rye." It was at that battle that William, Duke of Normandy, afterward King of England, gave the motto to the Dakins for their coat of arms, expressing bravery in battle.

Timothy Dakin, the great-grandfather of Dr. Dakin, resided near the Hudson river in the vicinity of New York city, where was the early home of the family in America. He had a family of seven sons, namely: Paul, Joshua, Preserved, Wooster, Timothy, John and Zebulon. Several of these were soldiers in the Revolutionary war, and Joshua Dakin presented to the Doctor's father an old flint-lock gun and powder horn which he had used in the continental army.

Zebulon Dakin, the grandfather of Dr. Dakin, was a native of New York and in the Empire state was married to Miss Thankful Briggs. In the early part of the nineteenth century they removed with their family to what was then the far west, settling in the midst of the wilderness in Clinton county, Ohio, where Zebulon Dakin cleared a tract of land and developed a farm that remained the family home for many years.

Perry Dakin, the father of Dr. Dakin, was born in Columbia county, New York, in 1798, and was a youth of sixteen years when he accompanied his parents on their emigration to Ohio. Reared to the occupation of farming, he made it his life work, although he learned the tanner's trade when a young man, and to some extent did work in that line for the neighbors in the absence of the regular tanner. He was united in marriage to Miss Phebe McManis, who was born in Kentucky in 1806, and who died in May, 1904, at the age of ninety-eight years, her home having been in Princeton, Bureau county, Illinois. When a child she accompanied her parents on their removal to Clinton county, Ohio, where she met and married Perry Dakin. Her husband died in 1846, and in later life she removed to Princeton to live with her daughter, Mrs. Margaret Dakin Trimble, the wife of Judge Trimble, ex-commander of the Illinois Grand Army of the Republic and a distinguished lawyer of that state. Mrs. Trimble is the Dakin family historian and is compiling a complete genealogy of the representatives of the family in America. There is another sister living, the widow of Judge Cochran, who was a well known lawyer of Ohio and also a prominent member of the Grand Army of the Republic in that state. The sons of the family became physicians, and the sisters married lawyers, thus showing a predilection for professional life. Two of the brothers, James Briggs Dakin and Philip Rockefeller Dakin, were Union soldiers throughout the Civil war.

In this connection it will be interesting to note something of the maternal ancestry of Dr. Dakin. His mother was a daughter of Judge George



Geo M Dakin M. D.

McManis, who was born in Kentucky, whence he removed to Ohio at an early period in the development of Clinton county. He was a farmer by occupation, but after removing to Clinton county was elected associate judge of the first circuit court which was held in that county. He became a very prominent and influential man there, aiding largely in shaping the early history of his locality and leaving the impress of his individuality for good upon its development and progress. His father was a native of Ireland, and on crossing the Atlantic to America settled in Philadelphia, subsequent to which time he removed to Kentucky, where he was engaged in the Indian wars that made the state known as the dark and bloody ground because of the hostility manifested by the red men against the white race.

Dr. Dakin spent his boyhood and early manhood in a locality and during a period in which strong characters were developed and history was made, for Clinton county, Ohio, was at that time a hotbed of abolition sentiment and his parents, their relatives and other intimate friends were strong anti-slavery exponents in practice as well as theory. The Doctor's father took a deep interest in the movement which became known as the underground railroad, and on his first trip, while aiding negroes who were making their way from the Ohio river to Canada, he was accompanied by his son George, who was then but a boy and who afterward made several trips of this kind on his own account. They experienced many stirring difficulties in secreting negroes from their pursuing masters, and in getting them to their destination. From the Doctor's earliest boyhood up to the time the Civil war was inaugurated, life in Clinton county was attended with excitement and momentous events, presaging the great coming conflict. He took a great interest in these affairs and eagerly read such papers as the *National Intelligencer*, *National Era*, *National Anti-Slavery Standard*, *Boston Liberator* and the *Cincinnati Philanthropist*. In addition to the knowledge he thus gained he met and heard some of the noted abolitionists of that day, including William Lloyd Garrison, Salmon P. Chase and the members and students of the faculty of the Cincinnati Theological Seminary, who were very prominent in the anti-slavery crusade. In fact, it was Dr. Dakin's good fortune to be constantly associated with great minds, and it is not surprising that under such influences he developed a sturdy character and strong mentality together with habits of thought and life that have

made him a man universally honored and esteemed because of his own splendid and upright manhood.

His primary education was acquired in the district schools, supplemented by the knowledge which he gained from a good home library. Later he attended Wilmington Academy at Wilmington, Ohio, now Franklin College, and subsequently pursued a course of study in the academy at Waynesville, Ohio, under the preceptorship of Professor David S. Burson, a noted educator and mathematician. During all his school days Dr. Dakin displayed splendid talent in the line of physics and physiology. The first money he ever earned, obtained by dropping corn for a neighbor, was invested in a copy of Comstock's Physiology. He took a leading part in the country lyceums of those days, and in one of these lyceums he became a teacher of physiology, instructing a class of boys of his own age in that science. That marked the beginning of his medical studies and thereafter all his efforts in an educational line were spent in the direction of acquiring a medical training as a preparation for the practice of the science as a life work.

He began seriously the study of medicine with Dr. J. W. Scroggs in Warren county, Ohio, in 1846. The death of his father in that year greatly interfered with his plans, as much responsibility in connection with the household devolved upon him, but he was an intensely earnest and ambitious young man, determined to achieve success, and the difficulties in his path only served as an impetus to make him work the harder. He became a great favorite with his preceptor, Dr. Scroggs, who intrusted him with the compounding of medicines and pharmaceutical preparations, for there were no drug stores in those days at which physicians purchased their supplies, all medicines being compounded in their own offices. Dr. Dakin also visited patients of Dr. Scroggs, and in these and other ways obtained excellent training and fine practical experience in medical practice. During these years he also worked hard on a farm, and engaged in teaching school in order to gain the money necessary to enable him to pursue his professional studies. He worked night and day with little thought of rest, and in 1850 found that he had earned enough to enable him to enter the Cincinnati Eclectic Medical Institute, where he completed a two years' course of study. He was graduated in 1852, and in 1853 he decided to remove to Bureau county, Illinois. Accordingly he located in Princeton and entered upon the

practice of medicine, meeting with success from the beginning. He also acquired an interest in a drug store in the adjoining county of LaSalle and later lived for a time in LaSalle county.

Dr. Dakin's ability and general worth as manifested during his residence in Princeton brought him to the attention of some of the noted men of that day. It was there that he became acquainted with Owen Lovejoy and other famous abolitionists, including the four brothers of William Cullen Bryant. He heartily endorsed the principles which they advocated, and at the beginning of the war he devoted much of his time as a physician to the care and treatment of wounded soldiers brought home to Illinois from the battlefields of the south.

In 1862, he was induced to come to LaPorte and take up the practice of Dr. Teegarden, who wished to retire. Dr. Teegarden had heard of Dr. Dakin's success as a follower of the medical profession and urged his removal to this city, so that on his arrival the latter immediately stepped into a lucrative practice, which has continued with unvarying success and with the unwavering confidence of a large number of patients to the present day. In recent years Dr. Dakin has had to give up country practice to a large extent, because of the long drives and the arduous labor involved, but as far as possible devotes his time to office practice at the present time and is still an honored and valuable member of his profession. He has been the physician to "The Ruth C. Sabin Home for Elderly Ladies" since 1885. He was also physician to the northern Indiana Orphans' Home from 1891 to 1899.

Dr. Dakin was married on the 13th of September, 1852, to Martha W. Allen, a daughter of Abraham Allen, of Clinton county, Ohio, and a prominent abolitionist of those days. They became the parents of two sons; Norman G., a resident of LaPorte, and Alfred M., who is a successful business man in Mexico City, Republic of Mexico. The Doctor has always been devoted to his family, his deepest interests centering in his home life.

Dr. Dakin is probably best known as the father of the LaPorte Public Library. During the war he and a few other prominent men of LaPorte arranged for a course of lectures to be given in this city by such people of distinction as William Lloyd Garrison, Horace Greeley, Bayard Taylor and Ralph Waldo Emerson. Meeting with splendid success in this undertaking, the promoters decided to establish a library fund with the proceeds of their lectures, and accordingly

in 1864 the LaPorte Library and Natural History Association was organized and a number of books purchased. The name was afterward changed to the LaPorte Public Library, and to-day there is a fine building belonging to the association, erected at a cost of about eight thousand dollars. It contains reading and reference rooms and over nine thousand volumes. Dr. Dakin has been the president of the library board almost continuously since the inception of this splendid public institution, and has given largely of his time and money for its advancement and has made many donations of books to it. It has been the thing which has elicited his deepest interest and most active co-operation outside of his professional life. A more detailed account of the library will appear in the historical section of this volume.

Dr. Dakin has often been solicited to accept public office, but would never consent to become a candidate. Naturally he joined the Republican party upon its organization to prevent the further extension of slavery. His first presidential vote was cast for Martin VanBuren, at which time Charles Francis Adams was running as the candidate for the vice presidency on the Free-soil ticket. This was in 1848. In 1852 he voted for John P. Hale for president and George W. Julian for vice president, and in 1856 for Fremont, while in 1860 he supported Abraham Lincoln, and has since been an unfaltering Republican.

Since 1856 he has been a Master Mason, and for a number of years was master of his local lodge. He has also been high priest of the Royal Arch chapter and eminent commander of the Knight Templar organization, while since 1866 he has been a member of the Indiana Consistory, in which he attained the thirty-second degree of the Scottish Rite. A life-long member of the Unitarian church, he has been presiding officer of the local society for twenty years. In the line of his profession he became a charter member of the Indiana State Eclectic Association.

The keynote of his character is contained in the word "helpfulness." His life has been devoted to his family, his friends, to young men who start out in life dependent upon their own efforts, and to the support of those principles which he believes to be right. His unswerving purpose, his unquestioned fidelity, his unfaltering honesty and his unchanging will have commanded the highest respect of all. He has been a leader in the cause of liberty, of freedom and of progress, and his hearty co-operation has ever been given to that which tends to elevate mankind.

HENRY E. KOCH, who is conducting a photographic studio in LaPorte, has attained distinction in his art, ranking now with the most skillful photographers of the state. Long since he has left the ranks of the many to stand among the really successful few, having acquired not only a thorough knowledge of the mechanical and scientific sides of his art, but also possessing the real artistic sense without which the photographer can never win distinction.

Mr. Koch is a native son of LaPorte, his birth having occurred in the western part of the city, known as Camp Colfax, in 1873. His parents were France Henry and Sophia (Spier) Koch. His father was born in Hanover, Germany, and in 1848 bade adieu to his native land and sailed for America, settling first at Hanging Rock, Ohio. In 1870 he came to LaPorte. He was only fourteen years of age when he came to the United States and learned the cooper's trade in Cincinnati, Ohio, which he followed to a limited extent. He also followed brick-laying, but for the past twenty-one years has been an employe in the threshing machine factory of the Rumely Company. His wife was a maiden of sixteen summers when she crossed the Atlantic, settling in Cincinnati, Ohio, where she met Mr. Koch.

Henry Koch acquired the greater part of his education in the parish school connected with St. John's German Lutheran church, which is noted for the extent of its curriculum and the thoroughness of its methods of instruction. With a natural artistic taste and talent, he determined to take up the study of photography, and in 1893 entered the studio of L. A. Kraft, in LaPorte. Later he went to St. Joseph, Michigan, where he continued his studies with H. E. Bradley, a photographer of that city, and subsequently he received more advanced experience with J. B. Wilson, a photographer, at 389 State street, Chicago.

Returning to LaPorte Mr. Koch again spent a few months with Mr. Kraft, and then purchased his studio and business, continuing its conduct on the third floor of the Crane building on Michigan avenue. Later he purchased the business of W. E. Dolk and consolidated it with his own, removing to the studio formerly occupied by Mr. Dolk, at 803 Michigan avenue. He has made remarkable progress for a young man, and his work is of such superior character that he practically has no opposition in LaPorte. In 1901 he joined the Indiana Association of Photographers, and in the annual convention of 1902, held at Winona Lake, he carried away two medals, winning one as the first prize in the cabinet class and the other

as the third prize in the panel class. This seems highly creditable in view of the fact that his work was brought in competition with that of the entire state of Indiana, some of the most talented photographers of the United States being represented in the convention.

Mr. Koch is constantly striving for improvement in his work, and is an earnest student, indefatigable in his labors. His photographs are noted for artistic merit, and he enjoys a very large and constantly increasing patronage. He is also a member of the American Association of Photographers, a national organization.

In LaPorte Mr. Koch was united in marriage to Miss Edith Fritzen, a native of this city and a daughter of Charles Fritzen. They have a little daughter, Linda. Mr. Koch is a prominent and active member of St. John's Lutheran church, deeply interested in its growth and the extension of its influence. He is now erecting a new residence on D street, between Sixth and Seventh streets, which will be one of the finest houses in the fifth ward, and the artistic sense of Mr. Koch and the cultured taste of his estimable wife, should make it one of the most attractive residences of the city.

JOHN A. WOOD, A. B., A. M., for the past five years superintendent of the schools of LaPorte, Indiana, has devoted his entire life to educational work, and has taken rank among the leading representatives of the profession in this state, and, through his articles on educational subjects in magazines and school journals, his reputation has extended throughout the country. His enthusiastic interest in his work, supplementing broad and thorough preparation, has made his labors most effective in advancing the standard of education wherever his work has been centered, and he has left the impress of his individuality upon every locality in which he has remained for any length of time.

John A. Wood, son of Captain William Smith and Louisa H. (Anderson) Wood, was born in Cleveland, Ohio, August 14, 1865. He taught school before he was sixteen years old, and his aptitude for the calling was manifest even at that time. He and his wife were students together both before and after their marriage, and they graduated from the Indiana State Normal school in 1889, and in 1897 from the State University of Indiana, at which time the degree of Bachelor of Arts was conferred upon them. In 1902 the University gave him the degree of Master of Arts and honored her with the same degree in the fol-

lowing year. Mr. Wood has also pursued post-graduate work in the University of Chicago and in Clark University. His school work in Indiana has been passed—four years at Cortland, two at Clinton, two as superintendent at Charleston, seven as high school principal at Frankfort, one as high school principal at LaPorte, and since 1898 he has served as superintendent of the LaPorte city schools. His work has won for him high encomiums, and he has gained distinctive precedence as an educator.

Professor Wood is an active member of the National Educational Association; is vice president of the North Central Association of Secondary Schools and Colleges; is president of the Town and City Superintendents' Association of Indiana; is a prominent institute lecturer in Indiana, Ohio and Michigan; is a member of various state educational committees, and has taken an active part in securing the passage of legislative measures through the general assembly favorable to the public schools. His many articles upon educational matters have been published in leading periodicals and journals and have awakened much interest and comment.

In 1891 Mr. Wood was married in Brookville, Indiana, to Miss Louise Meyer, a daughter of Edward and Mary Robeson Meyer. Mr. and Mrs. Wood have two children, Paul Meyer Wood, born at Frankfort, Indiana, June 8, 1894, and John Meyer Wood, born in LaPorte, January 10, 1901. Mrs. Wood occupies a leading position in educational and literary circles. She, too, began teaching at the age of sixteen. She was principal of the schools of Falmouth, Kentucky, for three years, and was at the head of the department of literature in the high school of Frankfort, Indiana. In 1890 she was principal of the high school in Plymouth, Indiana, and was teacher of science in the Frankfort high school in 1892. While living in Frankfort the Louise Wood Literary Club was organized and named in her honor and she still directs the work of the club. In LaPorte Mrs. Wood has taken a prominent part in stimulating literary interests, and is now director of the Shakesperian Round Table, of the Woman's Literary Club, and of the Realistic Novel Club. She is also a member of the Western Writers' Association. Her literary proclivities are inherent in her family.

Professor Wood and his wife hold membership in the Presbyterian church, and he is a member of the Masonic lodge, also a member of the board of charities and corrections and of the children's board of guardians of LaPorte county.

Mr. Wood has a strong individuality, and never lacks the courage of his convictions, but at the same time possesses a lively human sympathy and an abiding charity, and these qualities, with his sterling honor and integrity of character, have gained for him, in all life's relations, the esteem and unshaken confidence of his fellow men.

ALBERT T. VREELAND. The name of Albert T. Vreeland is one well known in Michigan City and throughout LaPorte county, for he has long been a leading and influential citizen of this part of the state. Throughout his business career he sustained an unassailable reputation, and his careful direction of his business affairs brought to him the success which now enables him to live a retired life. His home is at 306 East Michigan street, and there in the midst of many friends he is spending the evening of his days in quiet retirement from further labor.

Mr. Vreeland came to Indiana from the east, his birth having occurred in Union county, New Jersey, in the city of Springfield, January 1, 1831. His paternal grandfather died in that state, and there is little known concerning the ancestral history of the family. Aaron B. Vreeland, his father, was born in Essex county, New Jersey, May 4, 1800, and was a farmer by occupation and died in Springfield, New Jersey, October 10, 1849, when forty-nine years of age. In early manhood he had wedded Miss Jane D. Stevenson, also a native of New Jersey, and she survived him for a number of years. Her birth occurred in Essex county on the 27th of July, 1803, and she departed this life in Milburn, New Jersey, April 8, 1871. Her religious faith was that of the Presbyterian church and her life was in harmony with its teachings. Aaron B. Vreeland served in the war of 1812, and at all times was a loyal and devoted citizen interested in the progress and welfare of his country. To him and his wife were born three children, two sons and a daughter, but Albert T. is the only one now living.

No event of especial importance occurred to vary the routine of life for Albert T. Vreeland in his early youth. He was reared in New Jersey and obtained his education in the public schools there. After putting aside his text books, he learned the machinist's trade, which he followed for seven years, becoming an expert workman. With the growth of the country and the extension of civilization and business interests into the west, he became interested in the middle section of this land, and in 1855 made his way to Indiana. For one year he resided in Michigan City, after which



Albert T. Veeland



CAROLINE C. VREELAND.

he returned to the east, but in 1857 again came to Michigan City. The second period of his residence here, however, was but a brief one, and it was not until 1859 that he made a permanent settlement here. He was at first engaged in the real estate business in connection with his father-in-law, Offley Leeds, and throughout the greater part of his life since that time he has dealt in realty, although he is now largely living retired. For many years he handled much property here and negotiated many important real estate transfers. He and his wife are the owners of the Vreeland Hotel, which they enlarged and rebuilt in 1888, and Mr. Vreeland still includes that property in his realty possessions. He is likewise a stockholder in the First National Bank.

On the 4th of October, 1859, in Michigan City, Mr. Vreeland was united in marriage to Miss Caroline Carrie Leeds, a daughter of Offley and Charlotte (Ridgeway) Leeds. Her father was born September 9, 1798, and died at LaPorte Indiana, on the 10th of March, 1862, while his wife was born on the 9th of January, 1797, and passed away at Michigan City on the 8th of January, 1858. Mrs. Vreeland was born at Tuckerton, New Jersey, March 9, 1831, and after traveling life's journey happily with her husband for more than three decades she passed away at their home in Michigan City on the 8th of December, 1892, when about sixty-one years of age. She belonged to the Friends Society and was a lady of kindly nature, generous heart and true. Her many excellent qualities endeared her to all who knew her, and her death was therefore deeply mourned. To Mr. and Mrs. Vreeland were born four children: Independence, who was born July 4, 1860, in Michigan City, died on the 4th of August of the same year; Albert, born August 11, 1863, died December 17, 1898, when thirty years of age; Walter, born January 15, 1866, is engaged in the real estate business in Michigan City; and Frank, born February 15, 1868, is also a real estate dealer here.

Mr. Vreeland is a well known and prominent Mason, holding membership in Acme Lodge No. 83, F. & A. M., and Michigan City Chapter No. 25, R. A. M. His political allegiance is given to the Democracy, and upon its ticket he has been several times elected a member of the city council. While serving in that office he put forth every effort in his power to promote material improvement and enhance the permanent development of the city. Here he has lived for more than forty years, and throughout this period has been a man of unfaltering honor and of marked fidelity to

principles which command respect. His life, therefore, is worthy of emulation, his success has been gained through straightforward, honorable business methods, and for many years he has been classed among the leading men of the northern section of LaPorte county.

JEROME B. ATKINS, a retired farmer now living in LaPorte, was born in Union township, LaPorte county, in 1847, a son of Isaiah and Harriet (Butterfield) Atkins. His father was a native of Phillipston, Massachusetts, and in 1835 came to this county, casting in his lot with the pioneer settlers who were reclaiming this region for the uses of the white race. He located in that part of the county which in 1840 became Union township, and the year following his arrival he returned to the Bay state, where he wedded Miss Butterfield. With his young bride he then again came to LaPorte county and turned his attention to farming. During nine years of his early manhood he engaged in teaching school, and then devoted his energies entirely to agricultural pursuits, which he followed continuously until after the death of his wife in 1884. He was an active, leading and well-to-do farmer of Union township for nearly half a century, and was one of the best known and most highly respected citizens of LaPorte county. His death occurred in Minneapolis, Minnesota, March 5, 1890. His wife, who was born in Kingsbury, Washington county, New York, died on the old homestead in Union township, LaPorte county, in August, 1884. She was well known and greatly esteemed and her death was mourned by many friends. The Butterfield family, of which she was a member, is prominent both in Indiana and Ohio, several of its representatives having become distinguished people, while many have been successful in business life.

In the usual manner of farmer lads Jerome Atkins was reared, and to the public school system of this county he is indebted for the educational privileges he enjoyed. He early assisted in the operation of the home farm, and on attaining his majority began farming on his own account. He still owns the farm which his father formerly owned in Union township and which he himself operated for many years. It is known as the Atkins farm and is regarded as one of the best in this rich agricultural region. Mrs. Atkins has in her possession the deed signed by Martin VanBuren for the land, deeded to the Atkins family. The place comprises about two hundred acres. Mr. Atkins was known as a most prosper-

ous, energetic and practical farmer, his operations being guided by practical experience and by knowledge which came as the result of his own observation. He brought to bear upon his work strong intelligence and sound judgment and, moreover, he was very industrious and persevering, qualities which are indispensable elements in winning success. In April, 1902, having acquired a sufficient competence, he put aside the active duties of the farm and removed to the city of LaPorte, where he is now living retired in a very comfortable and attractive home at 1407 Monroe street.

Mr. Atkins was united in marriage to Miss Jessie Hinks, a native daughter of LaPorte county. Her father, John C. Hinks, was born in London, England, and her grandfather was the organist in the Needingworth cathedral. John C. Hinks wished to learn landscape gardening, and, failing to get parental permission to do this, decided to leave home and come to America. In 1832, at the age of eighteen years, he arrived in the new world, spending some years in Canada. After settling here he became a farmer, making his home in LaPorte county until his death in June, 1875. He was quite prominent and influential, and that he enjoyed the public confidence and regard is shown by the fact that he was often called upon to act as administrator of estates. To Mr. and Mrs. Atkins have been born three sons, Clifford, Charles and Berlin. The family are well known in this county and have many friends.

AUGUST KREGLE, who devotes his time and energies to agricultural pursuits, his home being on section 27, Union township, is a native of Germany. He was born the 17th of September, 1848, and for about four years remained in that country, and then his parents, John and Mary Kregle, came to America, bringing with them their family. They landed in New York city and remained there for some time, the mother's death occurring there. The father afterward came to LaPorte county, Indiana, when the son was but six years of age, and here August Kregle was reared by George Hall, with whom he went to live soon after reaching the west. He continued a member of Mr. Hall's family until twenty-one years of age, and his youth was largely spent in the usual manner of farmer lads, working in the fields in the summer months and attending school in the winter. On attaining his majority he began working as a farm hand for Julius Winchell, and was thus employed for four

summers. During this time he saved enough of his earnings to enable him to make a start in life as an independent farmer.

At that time Mr. Kregle was married, the lady of his choice being Miss Eva Hay, a daughter of Samuel S. and Emma J. (Wrichtmyer) Hay. Thus he completed his preparations for having a home of his own. He rented the farm upon which he is now living, and after about nine years he purchased the place, consisting of one hundred and sixty acres of rich land, which is now well improved with modern equipments and accessories. He carries on general farming and although he started out in life empty-handed, dependent entirely upon his own resources, he now has a valuable property and is classed with the well-to-do agriculturists of his community.

Mr. and Mrs. Kregle have one son, Percy Ambrose. In the community where they reside they are widely and favorably known. Mr. Kregle is independent in his political views, voting for the men rather than the party. He belongs to the Adventist church at Union Mills, and is well known in this county, where he is regarded as a representative citizen well worthy of mention in this volume.

FRANCIS M. MERRILL, who for fifteen years has held the important position of foreman in the boilermaking department of the shops of the M. Rumely Company, of LaPorte, was born in this city in 1858. His father, James Dwight Merrill, was born in Columbia county, New York, and came to LaPorte in 1850, here engaging in merchandising for many years. He wedded Ellen Shumway, also a native of Columbia county, and both are now deceased, the father having passed away in 1892, after forty-two years' residence in this city.

At the usual age Mr. Merrill entered the public schools and therein familiarized himself with the common branches of English learning. He afterward partly learned the printer's trade in the office of the old *LaPorte Chronicle*, of which Mr. Packard was then the editor. After a year spent in railroad work, he entered the boiler shop of the M. Rumely Manufacturing Company, of LaPorte, manufacturers of threshing machines, one of the largest and most important industrial establishments in Indiana. He began his apprenticeship here in 1878, and completed his trade in Chicago, where he utilized every opportunity to become an expert boilermaker. In 1883 he returned to the Rumely Company and in 1888 his efficiency won recognition in the appointment to the position of

foreman of the shops in which the boilers are manufactured. He has now served in this position for fifteen years, and his connection with the company covers almost a quarter of a century, a fact which is unmistakable proof of his excellent workmanship and reliability.

In 1877 Mr. Merrill was married to Miss Isabelle Rheutan, and they have two living children: William Merrill and Mrs. May Fox. Mr. Merrill is very prominent in the Odd Fellows society. He has held all the chairs in the subordinate lodge, encampment and Patriarch Militant, is a past grand and at the present writing is captain of the Patriarch Militant. The beneficent teachings and tenets of the order find exemplification in his life, and make him well worthy the friendship and favor of his brethren. In politics he is an earnest Republican.

HENRY H. YOUNG. The fitting reward of an active, useful and honorable business career is a period of rest in which to enjoy the results of former toil and the things which add to the comfort and pleasure of living. This has been vouchsafed to Henry H. Young, who for many years was a leading and prosperous merchant of LaPorte, but who since 1892, has lived retired amid pleasant surroundings made possible by his own labors. His business record was such as any man might be proud to possess, for not only did he manifest energy and enterprise in his mercantile life, but also closely adhered to principles which in every country and clime command respect and beget confidence.

The Young family is of English origin and was founded in America at an early period in the colonization of this country, representatives of the name locating in New York. Lawrence Young, the father of Henry H. Young, was born in Esopus, opposite Poughkeepsie, New York, and when a young man he went to New York city, where he engaged in merchandising. In 1846 he returned to Poughkeepsie, that state, remaining a resident of the east until 1855, when he removed to Aurora, Kane county, Illinois. There his sons embarked in mercantile business, while he turned his attention to farming, being engaged in agricultural pursuits for eight years. On the expiration of that period the family removed to Chicago, where Lawrence Young retired from business life, to spend his remaining days in retirement and in the enjoyment of the competence which he had acquired. His sons, however, engaged in merchandising, as dealers in dry-goods. In the fall of 1879 the family came

to LaPorte, where the father spent his remaining days, his death occurring in 1881. In early manhood he had wedded Miss Sarah Hull, who was born in Stanfordville, New York, and died in LaPorte in 1880.

Henry H. Young is a native of New York city, where his birth occurred in 1837. He acquired his education in its public schools and received his business training in the east. When he was nine years of age he accompanied his parents on their removal to Poughkeepsie, where he remained until seventeen years of age, and after the removal of the family to Aurora and in Chicago he joined his brother Charles Young in the conduct of a dry-goods store, under the name of Young Brothers. They carried on this business with success for ten years, coming thence to LaPorte. Here they established the Young Brothers general dry-goods store in the Teegarden Hotel block, carrying a large and well selected line of goods, which they sold at a price fair alike to merchant and customer. Their business methods were strictly honorable, and in their work they were systematic and progressive. Their store continued to be one of the leading mercantile establishments of LaPorte until 1892, when they sold out and retired from business. Since that time Henry H. Young has devoted his attention to looking after his real estate interests in LaPorte, having in previous years made judicious investments which make him one of the well-to-do men of the city, his property returning to him good income. Mr. Young's brother Charles with whom he was so long and harmoniously associated in business, departed this life in 1895.

Henry Young is a birthright member of the Society of Friends. In his political views he is a staunch Republican, but has never sought or desired office as a reward for party fealty. He is a broad-minded man, public-spirited and enterprising, and has been a co-operant factor in many measures for the benefit of his fellowmen, both in LaPorte and in other communities where he has lived and labored to goodly ends.

MATHIAS R. FORNEY. More than half a century has passed since Mathias R. Forney became a resident of LaPorte, and few men are so familiar with its early history and the events which shaped its destiny as is Mr. Forney. He was actively identified with its improvement as a contractor and builder, and along lines which did not return to him personal profit, he labored for the progress, improvement and prosperity of LaPorte. He is now living retired here, one of the

venerable and honored pioneer settlers whose name deserves a prominent place on the pages of the country's history.

Mr. Forney was born in the historic city of Chambersburg, in Franklin county, Pennsylvania, in July, 1824. He was the eighth son of Jacob Forney, who was also an eighth son in the grandfather's family. Jacob Forney was born in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, followed the occupation of a farmer and died in early manhood, before the birth of his son Mathias. His wife who bore the maiden name of Catherine Richards was also a native of the Keystone state. John W. Forney, an uncle of Mathias R. Forney, became a prominent figure in Philadelphia and at one time served as secretary of the United States senate. His son, Edward Forney, is now a well known publisher.

Since thirteen years of age Mathias R. Forney has been dependent upon his own exertions, the widowhood of his mother making it necessary that he begin the battle of life early. He was variously employed until eighteen years of age, when he left home and started for what was then the far west. Reaching Wooster, Ohio, he became apprenticed to a brickmason and there mastered the trade. He then made his way to Michigan, where he met his brother, Henry Forney, with whom he continued his journey, arriving in Plymouth, Indiana, in the fall of 1844. After assisting his brother to get started in business there, Mathias Forney decided to resume his westward travels, his destination being Chicago, but the precarious state of his finances made it impossible for him to journey beyond LaPorte, as he had but two dollars when he reached this place. Seemingly trivial incidents often shape the destinies of man. Forced to remain in LaPorte, Mr. Forney was so well pleased with the little town that he decided to remain. In getting a start here he received valuable assistance from Harvey Truesdell, a pioneer, whom he has ever held in grateful remembrance. Mr. Forney began work at his trade, and for many years was a prominent brick mason and contractor of this city. Indeed he had assisted in the construction of one-half of the buildings in this city at the time of his withdrawal from the contracting business. In 1873 he purchased a farm a few miles north of town and established there a brick-yard, which he successfully operated for over twenty years. He still owns the farm and also has some valuable town property, having placed his surplus earnings in the safest of all investments, real estate.

He is now retired from active life, or rather from further business cares, for he is still actively interested in the city, its welfare and advancement.

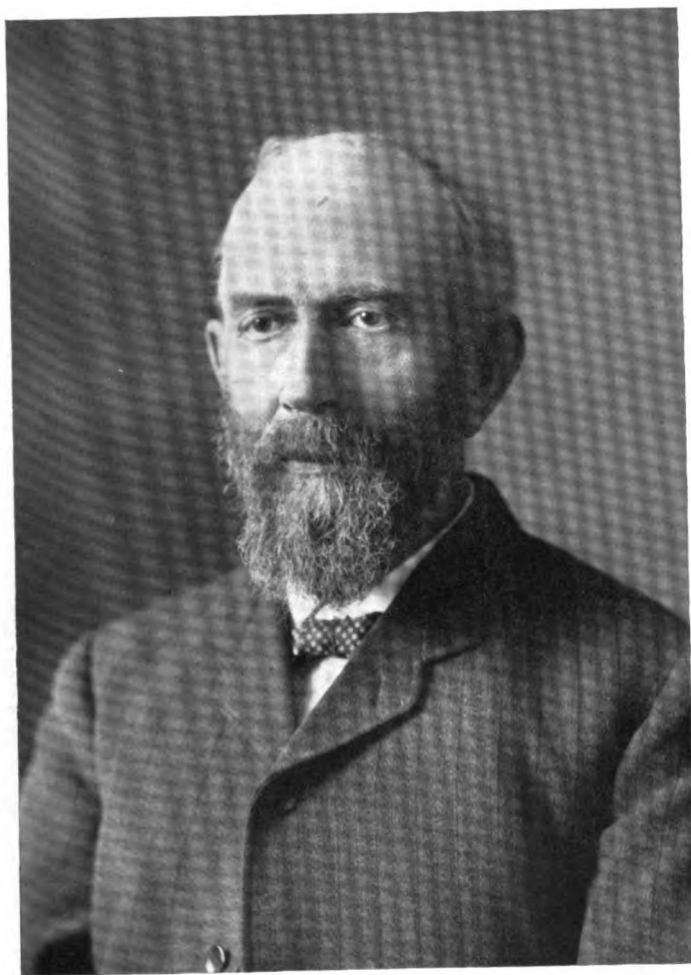
Mr. Forney was united in marriage to Miss Flora T. Hammond, a native of Genesee county, New York, and they now have one daughter, Mrs. Katharine H. Dickey. Mr. Forney is one of the oldest members of the Masonic fraternity here, belonging to blue lodge, chapter, council and commandery, and he has ever exemplified in his life the beneficent spirit of the craft and squared his conduct by its teachings. He served for three years as a trustee of the municipal waterworks, and as a private citizen has done much valuable service for LaPorte. He is considered one of the best authorities on dates and events connected with the early history of the city and county, and is often consulted concerning such matters. He can relate many interesting incidents concerning the early days here, his mind bearing the impress of the historic annals of pioneer times. In his business career he prospered, winning the success which is ever accorded efficient workmanship, energy and sound business judgment, and now he is the possessor of a competence for the evening of life.

BENJAMIN W. HOLLENBECK, M. D. The medical profession has made rapid advance in the last half century, indeed, its progress seems almost marvelous when we compare the present methods of practice with those of fifty years ago. Mr. Hollenbeck, who for a quarter of a century has been identified with the medical fraternity, has kept abreast with its progress and improvement, and is to-day one of the capable physicians of LaPorte county, enjoying a large patronage. He was born in Geauga county, Ohio, on the 19th of June, 1849, and was the elder of two sons whose parents were Horace and Hannah C. (Wells) Hollenbeck. His brother, P. G. Hollenbeck, is a resident of Center township, LaPorte county, where he successfully follows farming.

His father was born in Geauga county, Ohio, in 1824 and died in 1879. He traced his ancestry back to Holland, whence two brothers of the name came to the new world at an early period in the colonization of this country. The original Dutch form of the name was "Hollenbach," but recent generations have anglicized it in its present form. In 1852 Horace Hollenbeck removed to the west and purchased two hundred and forty acres of land in what was then Springfield township, but is now Center township, LaPorte coun-



Mrs. Louise Hollenbeck



B. W. Hollenbeck M.D.

ty. It was wild and unimproved, but his labors soon wrought a transformation in its appearance and he continued to remain upon the old homestead until his death. His early political allegiance was given to the Whig party, and upon the organization of the Republican party he joined its ranks and became an ardent advocate of its principles. He was especially strongly opposed to slavery and did everything in his power to advance abolition ideas. His character was upright, his life in harmony with his profession, and he was a man of gentle manner and kindly disposition and also manifested unflinching integrity. His wife, likewise a native of Geauga county, Ohio, was born January 17, 1823, and yet resides upon the old homestead. She is an adherent of the Episcopalian faith.

Dr. Hollenbeck was but three years of age when brought by his parents to LaPorte county, and in the usual manner of farmer lads he was reared, assisting in the work of the fields through the summer months, while in the winter seasons he pursued his studies in the public schools. In 1864 he entered the LaPorte Academy, of which Professor T. L. Adams was principal. He completed his literary course of study there, and about that time formed the determination to become a member of the medical profession. Accordingly he entered the office of Dr. George M. Dakin, a well known physician and surgeon of LaPorte, under whose direction he read medicine for about three years. In the fall of 1874 he matriculated in the Eclectic Medical Institute at Cincinnati, where he pursued a full course and was graduated with the class of 1876.

Almost immediately thereafter Dr. Hollenbeck entered upon the practice of medicine at New Carlisle, Indiana, where he remained from May, 1876, until September, 1880. He then removed to Westville, Indiana, and became the successor of Dr. Charles P. Cathcart, who had been located here for six years. Dr. Hollenbeck soon became thoroughly established in the profession, winning the confidence of the people of Westville and vicinity through his excellent methods of practice, his close fidelity to the ethics of the profession and his genial, cordial manner, which inspired confidence. He soon showed himself worthy of the trust imposed in him, and he has been an important factor in professional circles here, doing much to alleviate human suffering. His practice extends into Porter county and much territory adjacent to Westville, and he compounds

his own remedies and medicines, having a private laboratory.

Dr. Hollenbeck was married to Miss Louise M. Davidson on the 29th of July, 1874. She is a daughter of Niles and Caroline (Bliss) Davidson. Her father was born in New York in 1821 and is still living on the old family homestead in Springfield township, LaPorte county, being now an octogenarian. He came from the land of "hills and heather" and was a carpenter and joiner by trade. In his business life he met with a fair degree of success. Religiously he has long been a free-thinker, and in politics is a Democrat. His wife, who was a native of Barry county, Michigan, was born in 1827 and died in 1881. Her girlhood days were spent in her native state and throughout the greater part of her life she was a member of the Methodist church. By her marriage she became the mother of twelve children, of whom ten are living, four being residents of Indiana, three of Illinois, one of Oklahoma, one of Michigan and one whose residence is not known.

Mrs. Hollenbeck was born January 30, 1852, in Cass county, Michigan, and was a little child of three years when she came to Indiana, where the greater part of her life has been spent. Her early education was received in the district schools, and she displayed such aptitude in her studies that she received a teacher's certificate when only sixteen years of age. She afterward entered the LaPorte Normal School under the supervision of Professor William Phelon. For one year she engaged in teaching in LaPorte ere continuing her own studies. After leaving the normal she followed the profession of teaching for eight years in LaPorte county, and during one year of that time she was a teacher in the city schools of LaPorte. Her educational work was extremely successful, for she had the ability to impart clearly and concisely to others the knowledge that she acquired. She is a lady of pleasing personality, and presides in a most gracious and pleasing manner over her hospitable home.

In addition to a large general practice Dr. Hollenbeck is also examining physician for the New York and the Equitable Life Insurance companies. He has likewise been surgeon for the Wabash Railroad Company since 1893, and formerly filled the same position in connection with the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad Company. Fraternally he is a member of Westville Lodge No. 192, F. & A. M., and was its master for three

consecutive years. He also belongs to LaPorte Chapter No. 15, R. A. M. and LaPorte Council No. 32, R. & S. M., while he and his wife are members of the Westville Chapter No. 133, of the Order of the Eastern Star. Mrs. Hollenbeck was past matron. The Doctor is now commander of the Knights of the Maccabees tent at Westville, and his wife was the president of the Ladies Library of Westville. The library association has done much for the town, and its work, with which Mrs. Hollenbeck is associated, is the pride of all intelligent citizens here. The association was founded over a quarter of a century ago, and there are now more than one thousand volumes of choice splendid literature in the library. Both the Doctor and his wife are adherents of the Unitarian faith, and in social circles they occupy a very enviable position, enjoying the warm regard of many friends.

WILLIAM L. ANDREW is the owner of extensive farm lands in LaPorte county and makes his home in the city of LaPorte, where his birth occurred in the year 1842. His parents were James and Abigail Andrew. The Andrew family is prominent in the county when judged from the standpoint of early settlement, of wealth, the success of its different members, the work they have done in promoting the commercial and agricultural interests of the county, and the distinguished service rendered the profession of law in public life and in the army. The three leading members of the family now living in LaPorte are Captain A. P. Andrew, of the firm of A. P. Andrew, Jr., & Son, banker; Judge William P. Andrew, now living retired in his ninety-fourth year, who is remarkable by having won distinction in three professions, the law, the ministry and as a practicing physician; and William L. Andrew, who is an extensive owner and operator of valuable farming lands in LaPorte county.

James Andrew, the father of William L. Andrew, was born in Burlington, Hamilton county, Ohio, a suburb of Cincinnati. With his brother, Captain Abraham Piatt Andrew, he came to LaPorte county in 1831, having purchased at the government land sales on the site of this city, in October, of that year, many acres of land known as the "Michigan road lands," in LaPorte county. They were the founders of the city, associated with John Walker, Walter Wilson and Hiram Todd. They brought with them a steam engine and erected a sawmill in which boards were sawed for the first house in the town.

The members of the Andrew family were

equally prominent and helpful in the aid which they rendered to their country in the Civil war. The records of LaPorte county give the following: John W. Andrew, first lieutenant of Company E, Twentieth Indiana Infantry, was killed in battle before Richmond, Virginia, June 30, 1862; Abraham C. Andrew, second lieutenant of Company I, Eighty-seventh Indiana Infantry, was killed at the battle of Chickamauga, September 20, 1863; William W. Andrew was captain of the Twenty-first Indiana Battery; Abram P. Andrew became a second lieutenant of the Twenty-first Indiana Battery, was promoted to first lieutenant, and on October 28, 1864, to the captaincy.

Soon after the arrival here the Andrew brothers were joined by their father, James Andrew, Sr., and their brothers, Dr. J. P. Andrew and L. C. Andrew. Later, in 1837, another brother, William P. arrived, and he is the only one of the brothers now living. In 1840 Captain A. P. Andrew was appointed cashier of the Michigan City branch of the State Bank of Indiana and removed to that place. He made large purchases of land, which rapidly increased in value, and after making a trip to California in 1852 he returned to LaPorte. In 1869 he established the Andrew Bank of LaPorte, which still remains as one of the solid financial institutions of this city, and of which his son, Captain A. P. Andrew, is now the owner. This bank is now conducted under the firm name of A. P. Andrew, Jr., & Son. Captain Andrew, the founder of the bank, died in LaPorte in 1887. He was one of the presidential electors in 1836 and voted for William Henry Harrison.

James Andrew, the father of William L. Andrew, became a wealthy man with large real estate and financial interests. He died in LaPorte, in 1895, at the very advanced age of ninety-six years. His wife, who was born in Burlington, Ohio, died in 1842, eight days after the birth of William L. Andrew. The latter has always lived in LaPorte, but his material interests are all in farms, he owning nearly one thousand acres of land in LaPorte county, the operation and improvement of which he personally oversees. He has one son, Henry James Andrew.

FRANK J. COOK, of the firm of Darrow & Cook, abstract and real estate men of LaPorte, is the son of Eli and Almeda (Davis) Cook. Eli Cook was born in Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1820, but passed most of his life at Hamilton, Ohio, where he was a prominent grain merchant until about

twenty years ago. He had extensive business affairs during the Civil war, and in the course of that conflict his business judgment was so much respected that he was commissioned by the government to buy grain for army supplies, which purchases were made on a large scale. In 1880 his sons moved to Pontiac, Livingston county, Illinois. His death occurred June 21, 1885, at Hamilton, Ohio. Almeda (Davis) Cook, who was born in Warren county, Ohio, and married Eli Cook at Hamilton, was the daughter of Joseph and Hester (Ward) Davis, both natives of Virginia and pioneers to the state of Ohio. Mrs. Cook survives her husband, and lives with her son, George C. Cook, at LaCrosse, LaPorte county, Indiana. She is a woman of fine character, a member of the Methodist church, and her influence is widely felt for the good of her community.

Frank J. Cook was born at Hamilton, Ohio, April 16, 1868. He received most of his education in the public schools of Pontiac, Illinois. While still a boy he went to Denver, Colorado, where he was a student in the Denver University for three years, after which he was abstract clerk in the recorder's office at Denver, altogether passing the years from 1883 to 1892 in that city. He then returned to Pontiac, and for the sake of his health worked for a year on a farm near that city. In February, 1894, he re-entered the abstract business with John J. Pitts, at Bloomington, Illinois, remaining with him till 1896, when he returned to Pontiac for a short time, and then went into the abstract business with Virgil Johnson at Pontiac, Illinois, under the firm name of the Livingston County Abstract Company. Mr. Cook, however, soon sold out his interest to his partner in order to accept a position with Henry Capen & Sons at Bloomington, in the capacity of examiner of titles and abstracts in their loan department. One year later he was offered a still better position as deputy circuit clerk of Livingston county at Pontiac, and this he accepted in 1898 and held for three years. In 1902 Mr. Cook came to LaPorte and, in partnership with Mayor Lemuel Darrow, bought the abstract records and books of LaPorte county; these are a very valuable set of documents comprising as they do the only complete title records of the county. The firm carry on a general business in this line and in real estate operations, and have plenty of patronage. Mr. Cook has made a study for years of land titles and abstracts, and is an expert in that line, having held several positions of great responsibility.

In 1901 Mr. Cook, his brothers, and a number of prominent capitalists of Pontiac and other Illinois towns, became interested in the reclamation of the marsh lands along the Kankakee river, in the southern part of LaPorte and adjoining counties, and since that time three land companies, representing Pontiac interests, have been organized and have purchased large tracts of these swamp lands, amounting to about fifty thousand acres. Mr. Cook is a stockholder in the Tiesburg Land Company, which purchased five thousand acres in October, 1902. He is also secretary of the Kankakee Reclamation Company, formed for the purpose of cleaning and straightening the Kankakee river from the mouth of Place ditch, in section 24, Hanna township, to the Porter county line. More detailed mention is made concerning these enterprises in the section of general history of this work.

Mr. Cook was married in Denver in 1891 to Miss Mary H. Hutchinson, who had formerly lived in Pontiac, and also in Iowa. They have three children, Emma Lucile, Warren Finley and George Hobart. Mr. Cook is a Republican in politics, and is a prominent member of the First Methodist church of LaPorte.

George C. Cook, the brother of Frank J. Cook, and the manager of the LaCrosse Land Company at LaCrosse, LaPorte county, was born in Hamilton county, Ohio, in December, 1861, and was educated in that place. After moving to Livingston county, Illinois, he took up farming and was thus engaged until he assumed control of the development work carried on by the LaCrosse Land Company. Since taking up his residence in LaCrosse he has also been instrumental in other lines, especially the educational and religious interests, and it was largely through his efforts that the splendid new schoolhouse was built. He is superintendent of the Methodist Sunday-school. He married Miss Katharine Hutchinson, and they have three children, Elsie, Erma and Marie.

WILLIAM J. FEALLOCK. On the roll of enterprising merchants in Michigan City appears the name of this gentleman, who is now engaged in dealing in shoes here. He is one of the native sons of the city, his birth having occurred here on the 18th day of February, 1864. His paternal grandfather was a native of Germany and on crossing the Atlantic established his home in Michigan City, where he died at an advanced age. While in his native land he served in the regular army. To him and his wife were born

three sons and a daughter, including Frederick Feallock, who was born in Mecklenburg, Germany, and in the year 1856 crossed the Atlantic to the new world, becoming a resident of Michigan City, where he has since made his home. Throughout the greater part of his life he has been connected with railroad interests, and for more than forty years has been in the employ of the Michigan Central Railroad Company. He wedded Miss Sophia Schwartz, also a native of Mecklenburg, and a daughter of Joseph Schwartz, who came to America about 1857 and established his home in Buffalo, New York. Afterward, however, he removed to LaPorte county, Indiana, and engaged in farming near Westville. At a later date he sold his property there and took up his abode in Michigan City, where he died in 1899 at the age of eighty-eight years. Mr. and Mrs. Frederick Feallock hold membership in the Lutheran church, and the former gives his political support to the Republican party. While living in Germany he had some military experience, serving for a time in the regular army in accordance with the laws of that country.

Throughout his entire life William J. Feallock has resided in Michigan City. He pursued his education in the public schools and in the business college. He began earning his own living by clerking in a grocery store, where he was employed for two years, and then entered the service of the Michigan Central Railroad Company, being thus engaged for three years. He was afterward employed as a salesman in a shoe store until January, 1885, when he embarked in business on his own account, forming a partnership with J. H. Peters. They purchased a stock of shoes and opened a store which they conducted together until 1894, when Mr. Peters retired, and Mr. Feallock has since been alone in business at 503 Franklin street. He is a progressive merchant, obliging and courteous, and through his honorable business methods and earnest desire to please his customers he has secured a very liberal patronage.

On the 4th of October, 1884, Mr. Feallock was united in marriage to Miss Minnie A. Peters, a daughter of John H. Peters. Four children were born of this union, two sons and two daughters: Arthur, Walter, Florence and Henrietta. The wife and mother died in 1894, when twenty-eight years of age. She was a member of St. John's Lutheran church, to which Mr. Feallock also belongs, and his fraternal associations connect him with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks. In politics he has always been a Republi-

can. He now lives with his parents at 402 East Eighth street, and he is a well known resident in Michigan City, where his entire life has been passed. That many who have known him from boyhood are numbered among his staunchest friends is an indication that his career has been honorable, straightforward and worthy of public regard.

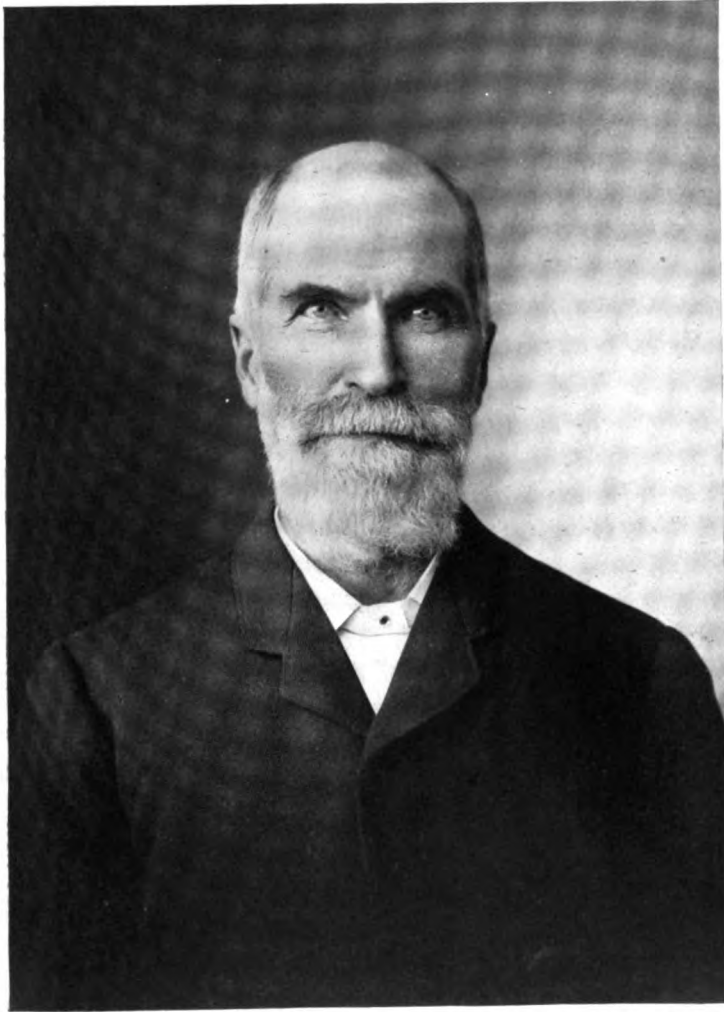
EDWIN J. TEETER, a prominent farmer and old settler living on section 35, Galena township, is numbered among the native sons of the county. His birth occurred January 7, 1843, in the township which is still his home. He is a son of Henry and Caroline (Fail) Teeter. The family is of Scotch-Irish and Dutch lineage, but the latter strain is more pronounced than the others. The family was established in America about two hundred and forty years ago by an immigrant from Germany. The grandfather of Edwin J. Teeter was Zachariah Teeter, a native of Columbia county, New York, and he followed the occupation of farming throughout his business career. He was a very large man, being six feet and seven inches in height and weighing two hundred and thirty pounds. His death occurred in the Empire state.

Henry Teeter, the father of E. J. Teeter, was born in Columbia county, New York, in 1812, and was only seven years of age when he went with his mother to Franklin county, New York, where he was reared. He came to LaPorte county, Indiana, in 1834, when twenty-two years of age, and entered land from the government on section 26, Galena township, in order that he might develop it and make a good farm of his own. He lived with his mother for some time, and in 1837 was united in marriage to Miss Caroline Fail, whose birth occurred in Wheeling, Ohio county, West Virginia, in the year 1818. She was a daughter of Philip Fail, who was born at Purdeestown, Maryland, and was a miller by occupation. In early life, however, he engaged in agricultural pursuits, and in March, 1830, came to LaPorte county, Indiana, casting in his lot with the settlers who were reclaiming this region for the purposes of civilization. His family was the fifth to locate in the county. Mr. Fail was of Dutch lineage, while his wife, who bore the maiden name of Sarah Nuzzum, was born in Wheeling, West Virginia, and was of Scotch-Irish lineage. Mrs. Caroline Teeter came to Indiana in 1830 with her parents, and the family home was established near LaPorte.

After his marriage Henry Teeter took up his



MRS. E. J. TEETER.



Edwin J. Teeter

abode upon the old homestead, cleared the land there and made excellent improvements, continuing to engage in agricultural pursuits up to the time of his death, which occurred in 1879, while his wife passed away in November, 1871. They were both consistent members of the Methodist Episcopal church, took an active part in church work, and their home was the place of entertainment for all the itinerant ministers who visited this locality. Mr. Teeter voted with the Democracy, and in matters of citizenship was always progressive and loyal. To him and his wife were born seven children, three sons and four daughters: Sarah, the wife of Rev. Daniel Grime, a minister of the Methodist Episcopal church now living at New Carlisle, Indiana; Philip F., who was killed in the battle of Iuka, while serving in the Civil war, at the age of twenty-four years; George H.; Edwin J.; Mary A., who died at the age of nine years; Phebe, the wife of Captain A. W. Dolph, of Indiana; and Rosie, the wife of Noah W. Gorman.

Edwin J. Teeter, who is the fourth child and third son in his father's family, was reared in his native township. His early education in the common schools was supplemented by four months' study in the academy at LaPorte, and afterward he engaged in farming. In 1876 he was married to Miss Emma A. Ocker, a native of Butler, DeKalb county, Indiana, and a daughter of Henry and Mary (Walter) Ocker. She came to this county when four years of age, with her parents. Mr. and Mrs. Teeter began their domestic life where he is now living, and as the years have passed the family circle was increased by the addition of four children, two sons and two daughters, namely: Philip H., who married Catharina Holman and resides in Kankakee, principal of the high school at Rolling Prairie and also engaged in farming; Thomas H., who is attending school in Lafayette, Indiana; Hattie Bell and Emma Leah, both at home.

Mrs. Teeter died August 5, 1903. She was a consistent member of the Methodist Episcopal church at Rolling Prairie, and was stewardess in the same. At the time of her death she was superintending the putting down of the carpet at the church and was stricken with apoplexy and died in six hours after. She was a member of the Eastern Star and prominent in the work, holding an office in the order.

Mr. Teeter carries on agricultural pursuits in a very successful manner, and is to-day the owner of seven hundred acres of valuable land, on which is a fine brick residence. He has made excellent

improvements upon the home place, and has spent his entire life in this county, so that his fellow citizens are familiar with his history and know that his business affairs have been conducted along legitimate lines and have been characterized by the strictest integrity. He votes with the Democracy, and for two terms served as township trustee. He has also filled the office of justice of the peace, and is a member of the Masonic fraternity at Rolling Prairie and also of the Methodist Episcopal church. He takes an active part in church work, is interested in its growth, and has been a co-operant factor in many measures for the material upbuilding and the social, intellectual and moral progress of his community.

CHARLES PORTER, one of the well known citizens of Michigan City and for many years connected with the Haskell & Barker Car Works, is descended from old and prominent pioneer families of this section of the state. His maternal grandfather, Sylvester B. Wells, was born in Clinton county, New York, and there learned the trade of a carpenter and joiner. In the early pioneer days he took up his abode on a farm in LaPorte county, Indiana, near the city of LaPorte, and afterward made his home in both Michigan City and LaPorte, passing away in death when about sixty years of age. He was married to Louisa Morgan, and they became the parents of five children, two sons and three daughters.

The grandfather of Charles Porter was Henry Lee Porter, a native of Vermont, and of the seventh generation of the Porter family, which was founded in this country by John Porter, a resident of Hingham, Massachusetts, in 1635, born in England (probably Dorset) in 1596.

Abel Duncan Porter, the father of Charles Porter, was born in Dummerston, Vermont, but as early as 1834 he came west and for a time thereafter was employed as a clerk in Michigan City. Later he removed to Chicago, Illinois, but in 1836 returned to this city and embarked in the dry-goods business, in which he continued for a number of years. In 1856 he was elected to the position of county treasurer, remaining in that important office for two terms, and soon after his retirement therefrom enlisted for service in the Civil war, becoming chief clerk under Benjamin P. Walker, of LaPorte, in the quartermaster's department. After the close of the struggle Mr. Porter became a bookkeeper, remaining in that capacity until his life's labors were ended in

death, passing to the home beyond on the 15th of October, 1886, in his seventy-first year. For his wife he chose Electa Wells, a native of Alburg, Vermont, and they became the parents of seven children, four sons and three daughters, and of this number five are now living, namely: Henry Wells Porter; William Frederick; Carrie, the wife of George D. Griffin, of Chicago; Charles; and Mary Porter Farrand, a resident of LaPorte. The mother of this family survived until December 17, 1897, when she, too, was laid to rest. This worthy couple were prominently identified with the Presbyterian church, in which she was a charter member. In his fraternal relation Mr. Abel Porter was a member of the Masonic Order, and politically he gave his support to the Republican party.

Charles Porter is a native son of Michigan City, his birth having occurred on the 12th of September, 1854. When three years of age he was taken by his parents to LaPorte, there remaining until the winter of 1870-1, when he went to Chicago, Illinois, and entered the employ of a wholesale dry-goods house, that city continuing to be his home until after the great fire. Returning thence to LaPorte, he here spent the following winter, when he again made his way to Chicago and entered the employ of his former firm, remaining with that house and a leather house until 1879. In that year he again returned to the city of his birth, where he has since been connected with the Haskell & Barker Car Works.

On the 13th of June, 1877, Mr. Porter was united in marriage to Miss Jennie Chamberlain. On the maternal side she is a granddaughter of Isaac and Armena (DeLong) Aldrich, the former a native of New York and long a resident of Chazy, that state, while the latter was of French descent. The paternal grandfather of Mrs. Porter was also a resident of Chazy, and his death occurred there when well advanced in years. William Henry Chamberlain, the father of Mrs. Porter, was a dry-goods merchant in West Chazy, New York, and moved from there to Bristol, New Hampshire, about 1866, where he conducted a carriage factory. His death occurred there in 1893, when sixty-three years of age. His wife, who bore the maiden name of Jane Aldrich, passed away in death in 1864, when but thirty-two years old. Both she and her husband were natives of the state of New York, and both were members of the Methodist church. Three children were born of their marriage: Jennie Louise, the wife of Mr. Porter; Nettie, the wife of Napoleon Plouff, of Orange, Massachu-

setts; and Carrie, the wife of Dr. Morey L. Reed, of Chicago.

Mrs. Porter was born in Chazy, New York, January 25, 1854. When ten years old her mother died, and she then went to live with her aunt, Mrs. Caroline E. Haskell, with whom she made her home in Michigan City and Chicago until she gave her hand in marriage to Charles Porter. Three children have blessed their union: Louise Haskell, Julia and Jessie. Both Mr. and Mrs. Porter are members of the Congregational church, and he is a member of Acme Lodge No. 83, F. & A. M., and of the Royal Arcanum, while his political affiliations are with the Republican party. The family reside in a beautiful home at 913 Washington street, where they dispense a gracious hospitality to their many friends and acquaintances.

HON. LEMUEL DARROW. If "biography is the home aspect of history," as Wilmott has expressed it, it is certainly within the provinces of this volume to present the life record of Hon. Lemuel Darrow. In fact, in an enumeration of the men of the present generation who have won honor for themselves and whose lives have been of the greatest benefit to the state, it would be incomplete were there failure to make prominent reference to him. He is a lawyer of distinguished ability, a capitalist whose means have been largely used for the benefit of others, and as mayor of the city he has done more for LaPorte than any other single official. He belongs to the class of representative American citizens who, while promoting their individual prosperity, have added greatly to the substantial upbuilding, development and welfare of the community with which they are connected. Public-spirited in an eminent degree, his labors have been of the greatest benefit to LaPorte, and his name figures conspicuously in connection with the Democratic party in the state. At the same time he has carried on his private business interests with such energy that he has attained a place among the most successful men of his native county, and he has pushed forward the wheels of progress to the benefit of the general public.

Lemuel Darrow was born upon a farm in Kankakee township, LaPorte county, on the 6th of February, 1867. His ancestry can be traced back through many generations. The Darrow family is of English origin, and Richard Darrow, a son of Sergeant George Darrow of the English army, came to America in 1675, locating in New London, Connecticut. Soon afterward the fam-

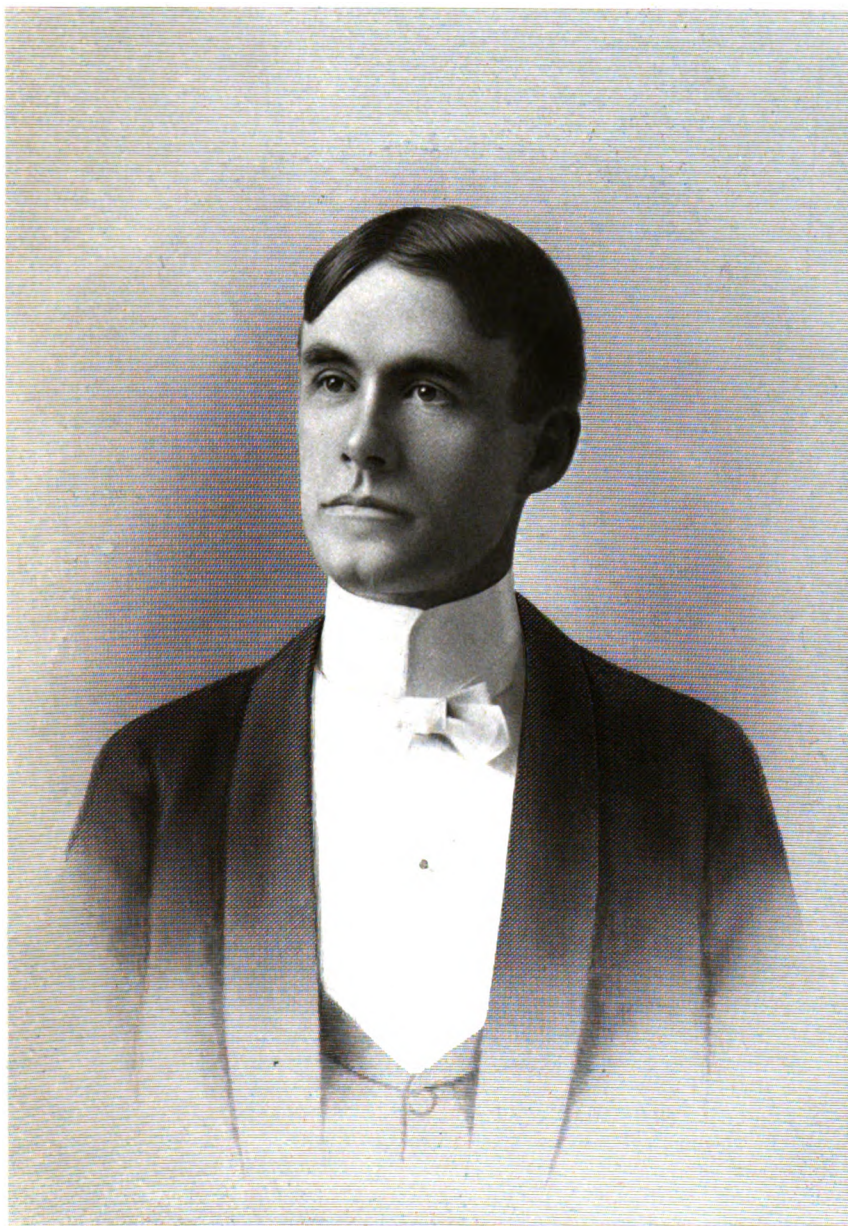


L. Darrow

[illegible]

Mrs. Porter was born on January 25, 1854. When her father died, and she then went to live with Mrs. Caroline F. Smith, her home in Andover until she gave her hand in marriage. Three children were born to her, Joseph H. Smith, Julia and Jess. Mrs. Porter are members of the church, and he is a member of the B. F. & A. M., and of the K. of C. His political affiliations are with the Democrats. The family reside in 1212 Washington Street, Arlington, and are hospitable to the members of the G. R. S.

Louiel Darrow was born in the
Bankakee township, LaPorte county,
of February, 1867. His ancestry goes
back through many generations to
his family is of English origin, and he is
a son of Sergeant George Darrow, who
came to America in 1675, from
London, Connecticut. Some of his



L. Darrow

ily settled on what became known as Darrow Island in the Connecticut river. Hill Darrow, the great-grandson of Richard Darrow, and the grandfather of Lemuel Darrow, resided in Bristol, Connecticut, in early life and removed thence to Kankakee, Illinois. He was a carpenter by trade, and after living in Illinois for some time came to LaPorte county, Indiana, casting in his lot among its early settlers.

Pliny Darrow, the father of Mr. Darrow, was born in LaPorte county and became a railroad locomotive engineer. It was while discharging his duties in that position that he was killed by accident on the railroad in Illinois in the year 1866. He had wedded Miss Susan Rynearson, in 1863. She was born in Pennsylvania of Holland Dutch parentage, her people having come from the Rhine district of Europe. After her husband's death she continued to live upon the home farm in Kankakee township and still resides there.

Hon. Lemuel Darrow obtained his preliminary education in the district schools, and afterward was graduated from the Rolling Prairie high school. He next became a student in the Northern Indiana Normal College at Valparaiso, where he was graduated in 1888, completing a classical-scientific course. He then pursued a special course in civil engineering under Professor Bogarte of the same institution, following which he took up the study of law in that college. On leaving school he went upon the road as a traveling salesman, and soon afterward turned his attention to farming east of LaPorte. After about a year, however, he decided to remove to the city and complete his legal studies, entering the law office of the Hon. Mortimer Nye, now deceased, who was then lieutenant governor of Indiana.

In April, 1894, Mr. Darrow was admitted to the bar, and at once began practice in his profession. He has since met with increasing success each year, and to-day is regarded as one of the most successful and capable attorneys of LaPorte. He has enjoyed a very large law practice, and his knowledge of the science of jurisprudence is comprehensive and exact. He was the first attorney to be admitted to the bar in the new courthouse, in April, 1894. In June of that year he was appointed county attorney and served for six months.

As a capitalist and promoter of large enterprises Mr. Darrow has also become very prominent. He is a man of resourceful business ability, of keen insight and of ready comprehension and

understanding of the situations and their possibilities. He looks beyond the present to the future, and works not alone for his own day and generation but for coming years. His labors have been of the greatest possible benefit in the development of LaPorte and of this section of the state. As a boy upon the home farm and later when he was pursuing his engineering studies he had constantly in mind the working out of some plan whereby the marsh and swamp lands lying along the Kankakee river in LaPorte, Starke, Porter, Newton and Lake counties, adjoining that stream, could be reclaimed and made available for farming purposes. In 1894 he personally made some preliminary surveys of the land in question, and incidentally began the discussion of his proposed project with capitalists in order to get them interested in the scheme. He met with a great deal of opposition among the citizens of his own home town and county, many of whom thought the scheme was absolutely impracticable and that its consummation would be a great waste of money. Mr. Darrow was undaunted, however, and finally awakened the interest of capitalists outside of the county to the extent of organizing a syndicate for the purchase of these low-lands and for putting in machinery for dredging and straightening the course of the river, constructing lateral ditches for drainage and doing other work in connection with the reclamation of the district. These efforts were carried on for several years until now they have been crowned with the highest success after an expenditure of several millions of dollars for the building of drainage ditches and other improvements. Thousands of acres of land which formerly produced only aquatic plants known as cat-tails, now yield enormous crops of corn of the best quality. A great many experienced corn-growers from Illinois, who have purchased these lands and taken up their abode thereon are now finding that their labors are crowned with prosperity in the production of excellent corn crops. The soil is a very deep, rich alluvial, from centuries of silt and deposit, and is practically inexhaustible, in fact, is the finest land to be found in the state. The syndicate which Mr. Darrow organized now controls fifty thousand acres of reclaimed land, and there are still thousands of acres along the river that will yet be brought under cultivation by these methods. This is a great enterprise and a highly commendable one, adding very largely to the wealth of the state, and Mr. Darrow certainly deserves the gratitude of Indiana for what he has accomplished in this particular.

Another work which Mr. Darrow has done would entitle him to distinction if he had performed no other task throughout his entire career, and that is the building of the electric railway between LaPorte and Michigan City. Conceiving the idea and its value to the people, he did not accomplish his self-imposed task without much hard labor. He made several trips to financial centers before he could interest capitalists in his proposition to build the interurban road, but, notwithstanding much opposition and discouragements, he finally triumphed in his undertaking, and in April, 1902, he removed the first brick from the street paving in LaPorte, which marked the beginning of the track laying, and the road was completed in February, 1903. It has proved successful beyond all expectations, and it is almost impossible to secure equipments sufficient to handle the greatly increasing traffic. The road is known as the Chicago & South Shore Electric Railway Company, and its officers are Warren Burns, of Chicago, president, Lemuel Darrow, vice president, and J. J. Burns, of LaPorte, manager. Mr. Darrow also promoted a deal whereby the Planet Manufacturing Company, a large industry, was located in LaPorte, thus adding greatly to the population of the city and to the commercial activity.

It was but the logical result of the recognition of his business enterprise and devotion to the public good that Mr. Darrow was called to the office of mayor of LaPorte, being elected in May, 1898, for a term of two years. In May, 1900, he was again chosen, and in May, 1902, was once more elected, so that at the end of his present term he will have been the chief executive of the city for six consecutive years. He is a remarkably enterprising and public-spirited official, and his has been a nature that has introduced improvements which, although meeting antagonism in the beginning and considered the cause of extravagant expenditure at first, are now recognized as being of the greatest value to the city. When he became the mayor there were one hundred and fifty empty houses in LaPorte, and now it is almost impossible to rent a residence here. Also at that time there were about one thousand feet of concrete sidewalk in the city, and now there are nearly fifty miles. Several miles of the finest brick, macadam and asphalt street paving have also been constructed under his administration, and he puts forth every effort in his power both officially and as a private citizen to promote the welfare, substantial improvement and moral advancement of LaPorte.

He is indeed a popular man, and the question of re-election is simply one of his own choice. He has also been mentioned as a candidate for circuit judge on the Democratic ticket.

In 1889 Mr. Darrow was united in marriage at Lockport, New York, to Miss Mattie Clegghorn, who is a native daughter of LaPorte, her father having been one of the early settlers of this county. He was an Indian trader, and in the fur business was associated with Colonel Ewing. He also acted as Indian agent, and was appointed by the government to superintend the removal of the Pottawottomie Indians from Indiana to Missouri and Kansas. To Mr. and Mrs. Darrow has been born a daughter, Dorothy D. The Darrow home is celebrated for its gracious hospitality, and both Mr. and Mrs. Darrow occupy a very enviable position in public regard, their circle of friends being an extensive one. Fraternally he is connected with the Knights of Pythias and with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks.

His life has been an extremely busy and active one and has been most useful. He has attained success which few men of his age have accomplished. Opposition has never been to him a source of discouragement, but rather an impetus for renewed effort, and while he has won success he has at the same time gained his possessions so honorably, has used his means so worthily, that the most envious cannot grudge him his success. No adequate history of him can be written until many of the useful enterprises with which he has been connected have completed their full measure of good in the world, and until his personal influence and example have ceased their fruitage in lives of those with whom he has been associated, and yet there is much that can with profit be set down here as an illustration of what can be attained if a man with a clear brain and willing hands but sets himself seriously to the real labors and responsibilities of life.

HUBERT W. WILSON, M. D. For eleven years Dr. Hubert W. Wilson has been engaged in the practice of medicine in Michigan City, and although yet a young man has gained a position in the profession which many an older practitioner might well envy. He located here a young man without experience, being just from college, but has steadily advanced and is now enjoying a profitable patronage.

He was born in LaPorte, July 19, 1870 and is a son of Hardy and Mary (Whorwell) Wilson, the former a native of England and the latter of

New Jersey. The paternal grandfather, Brockett Wilson, was also a native of England and came to the United States about 1848, but died a few days after his arrival in this country. His widow afterward located in Michigan City, but subsequently married again and removed to LaPorte. It was in the latter city that her son, Hardy Wilson, was reared to manhood, acquiring his education in the public schools and afterward learning the carriage-making trade, which he followed in his young manhood. He afterward became foreman of the Michael Fanning Mill Company, at LaPorte, and continued to act in that capacity for seventeen years, one of the most trusted employes ever connected with the works. He was but six years of age when he became a resident of LaPorte, and he remained there until 1898, when he came to Michigan City, where he is now living retired, having well earned rest from further labor. He married Miss Mary Whorwell, a daughter of John Whorwell, who was also born in England. On seeking a home in the United States he settled in New Jersey. His wife bore the maiden name of Mary Gardner, and by their marriage they became the parents of six or seven children. Coming to Indiana, Mr. Whorwell died in LaPorte at the age of seventy-six years. To Mr. and Mrs. Hardy Wilson have been born eight children, four sons and four daughters, of whom six are now living, as follows: Hubert W.; Alice, the wife of Fred C. Pritchard, of Charleston, West Virginia; Leroy A., a practicing physician of Michigan City; William P., May and Henry W., all of this place.

The boyhood days of Dr. Hubert W. Wilson were not particularly eventful. He spent his youth much as other boys of the period, the duties of the schoolroom and the pleasures of the playground largely claiming his attention. He was graduated on the completion of the high school course with the class of 1887, and then went to Tennessee, where he remained for several years, during which time he learned the trade of basket-making. While thus engaged he devoted his leisure hours to the study of medicine, and later entered the medical department of the University of Michigan, at Ann Arbor, where he was graduated in 1892. Thus carefully prepared for his chosen calling, he came to Michigan City, where he has since engaged in practice, making gratifying advance as the years have gone by and his skill and efficiency increased. He is surgeon for the Michigan Central and Lake Erie & Western railroad companies, and in addition has a large private practice.

On the 17th of May, 1893, Dr. Wilson was united in marriage to Miss Lenna M. Buck, a daughter of James H. and Celia (Oder) Buck. They now have one daughter, Margaret. Dr. and Mrs. Wilson are prominent and active members of the Presbyterian church, and he is now serving as one of its elders. His fraternal relations connect him with Acme Lodge No. 83, F. & A. M., Michigan City Chapter, No. 25, R. A. M., and he has attained the thirty-second degree of the Scottish Rite in Indianapolis Consistory, S. P. R. S. He is likewise a member of Michigan City Lodge No. 265, I. O. O. F. and is an honored representative of the Knights of the Maccabees and the Modern Woodmen of America, and is medical examiner for both orders. Political support is given by him to the Republican party, and while he keeps well informed on the questions and issues of the day he is not an aspirant for office. In the line of his profession he is connected with the City, County and State Medical Societies, also with the American Medical Association and the International Association of Railway Surgeons. His interest in his profession is deep and sincere, and, while he has a laudable ambition to win financial success in his work, he also puts forth every effort in his power to alleviate human suffering because of his broad humanitarian principles.

HON. WILLIAM E. HIGGINS, a prominent corporation lawyer and counsellor of LaPorte, Indiana, is connected with one of the oldest families in America. The ancestry originated in Wales, and two brothers went there from England, and thence, in 1623, came to America and landed in New Foundland, where one brother remained, but the other came to Connecticut, and was the first of a long line of descendants who have worthily filled their parts since that time. During the Revolution Cornelius Higgins, great-grandfather of William E. Higgins, held a commission as a captain in the continental army, and did his full share toward winning independence. His son David was born at Haddam, Connecticut, August 6, 1761, and he, too, had a share in the Revolution, for, in July, 1779, when the British came to New Haven, he was called out for local defense. He was a student in Dartmouth College for two years, and graduated from Yale in 1785. He became a minister, with his home in various places; in 1801 he moved to Aurelius (now Auburn) New York, and in 1813 to Bath, Steuben county, New York, where he was pastor of the Presbyterian church until 1831. The wife

of Rev. David Higgins was Eunice Gilbert, a direct descendant of Matthew Gilbert, who, as a resident of England, had much to do with the organization of the Massachusetts colony, and, on coming to this country, was elected deputy governor of the colony in 1671. He was one of the pillars of the church, and a stanch Puritan.

James G. Higgins, the son of David and Eunice (Gilbert) Higgins, was born in the state of Connecticut, February 22, 1791. He removed with his father to Steuben county, New York, and lived in Bath until 1835, when he set out for the west. Before he settled permanently he was in LaPorte, Indiana, for four weeks, and while there helped build the first court house in the county, his brother having a contract on the structure. From LaPorte he went to Chicago, thence to Ottawa, Illinois, where he had the distinction of being the first merchant in the town. He died at Ottawa in 1840. His wife was Mariah Burns, a native of Onondaga county, New York.

Hon. William E. Higgins was the son of the last named parents, born at Ottawa, Illinois, in 1838. In November, 1840, after his father's death, his mother, who was of Irish ancestry and had been a school teacher for several years in Bath, New York, before her marriage, left Ottawa with her three children and came to LaPorte. Much of the education which Mr. Higgins received was at the hands of his intelligent mother, and when he arrived at young manhood he began teaching school, which he continued for four winters, studying law whenever opportunity offered, at night or in the vacations. In 1859 he entered the office of Hon. Morgan H. Weir, and in April, 1860, was one of a class of five to be admitted to practice, the examination being conducted by a committee consisting of the late Judge Bradley, Daniel Noyes and Don J. Woodward.

Since that time Mr. Higgins has been prominently engaged in practice of his profession. During the subsequent years he built up a large general practice, but more recently has narrowed the scope of his work to counselling and advising, and to his duties as corporation lawyer, he being attorney for several large companies, and leaving the department of court and jury practice to others. For twenty-five years he has been attorney for the Rumely Manufacturing Company of this city.

Mr. Higgins has also an honorable record in public life. As the Republican party candidate he was elected city attorney in 1866, his opponent

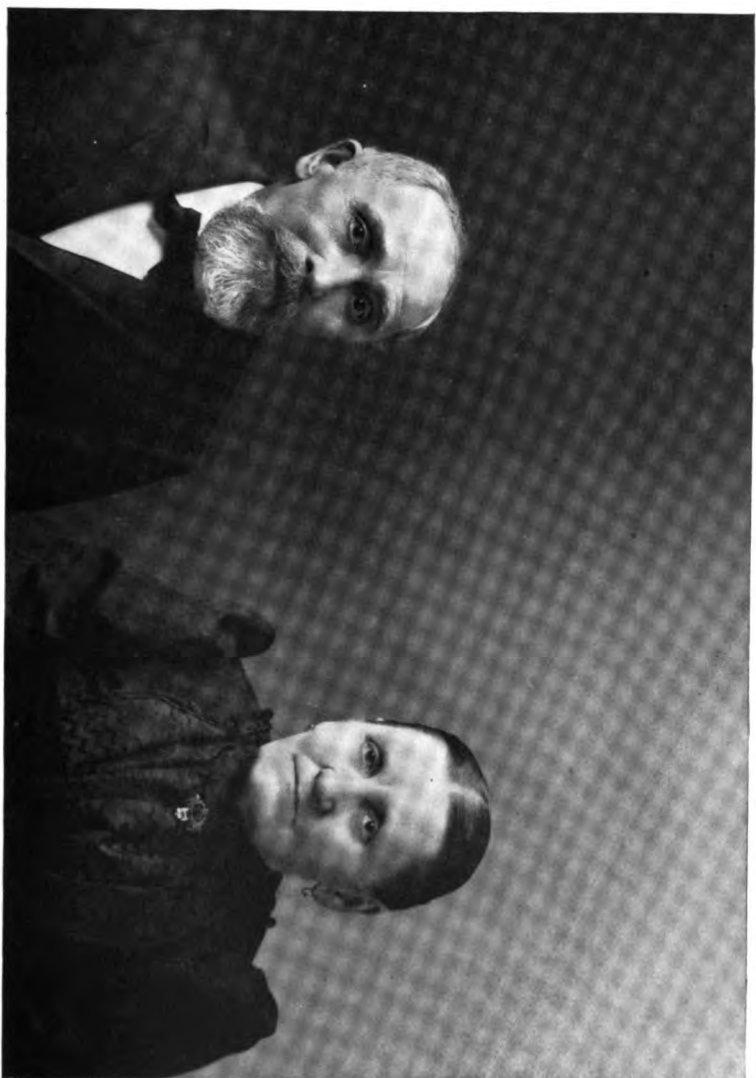
being Judge Bradley, and he has held the same office several different times. At two different times he was deputy prosecuting attorney for the LaPorte circuit. He is also foremost in Odd Fellow circles. He has been through all the chairs of the local lodge and encampment and the grand lodge; for twenty years was one of the trustees and business manager for the local lodge, and had much to do with building it up to its present flourishing condition; he was one of the trustees when the Odd Fellows building was erected.

Mr. Higgins was married at LaPorte, in September, 1863, to Miss Harriet J. Place, daughter of Nelson T. Place, a prominent old-time resident of this county. One daughter has been born of this union, Fannie B., now the wife of Abram Somerfield, of LaPorte. In professional, fraternal and social circles Mr. Higgins has risen to a place with the leaders, and his career is one that justifies praise from every point of view.

JACOB WEILER, a retired business man at 115 West Sixth street, Michigan City, is one of the pioneer settlers of this city and one of its most successful and esteemed business men. He came here over a half century ago, with one dollar in his pocket, and his life of industry, honest dealings and good citizenship has been rewarded with a goodly share of worldly possessions and a place of honor among those with whom he has lived so long. He owns some of the handsome and valuable business property of Michigan City; and he has a record of steady progress from unpretentious beginnings.

Mr. Weiler was born in Würtemberg, Germany, January 13, 1830, a son of Joseph and Katharine (Bishcel) Weiler, both natives of Germany. The former was the only son of a German farmer, and he also followed farming there, and died in the latter part of the fifties, at the age of seventy-two. The latter, who was one of three children of a farmer in the fatherland, survived her husband about a year, passing away at the age of seventy. They were both members of the Lutheran church. They were the parents of eight children, five sons and three daughters, and three are now living: Carl, of Germany, Jacob, of Michigan City, and George, of Kingsbury, Indiana.

Jacob Weiler lived in Germany until he was twenty years of age, and was educated and learned the trade of shoemaker. With this equipment, and with almost no money in his pocket, he arrived in Michigan City in 1850, and has



Jacob Weiler Pauline Weiler.

made this his permanent place of business and abode ever since. The town was small then, and all about it was wild and marshy. He was employed in the shoe shop of Squire Dibble for about three years, and then opened a shoe shop and store of his own. He was in business and followed his trade for thirty-five years, and in 1889 retired with a comfortable competence for the remaining years of his life. Since then he has been sufficiently occupied in attending to his property interests. Besides his beautiful brick home, he has a fine brick business block at the corner of Sixth and Franklin streets, where he had built a two-story and basement building in 1872, to be replaced by the present edifice in 1897. He also owns his old shoe shop property on Franklin street, opposite the Vreeland Hotel.

February 5, 1853, Mr. Weiler married Miss Anna Anger, daughter of George Anger, and seven children were born of this union, as follows: Louis, police sergeant in Michigan City, married Mary Warnke, and they have three children, Wilhelm, Anna and Henrietta. Mary died at the age of nineteen. Wilhelm, a resident of LaPorte, married Miss Gertrude Seloff, and they have four children, Nettie, William, Carl and Benjamin. George, who runs a shoe store in Michigan City, married Anna Warnke. Frederick is a butcher, and by his marriage to Minnie Radke has seven children, Harry, Amelia, Emma, Walter, Richard, Arthur and Mabel. Jacob, a grocery clerk, married Henrietta Cashback. John died at the age of two years. Mrs. Anna Weiler died in 1867, at the age of thirty-five. She was a member of the Lutheran church, and a good wife and mother.

On March 1, 1868, Mr. Weiler married Miss Paulina Schaeuffele, a daughter of John Conrad and Fredericka (Saussele) Schaeuffele. The following children were born of this union: Julia, who married John Strebel and has two children, Irene and Daniel; Paulina, who died when not quite four years old; Albert, who is employed in the Citizens' Bank, and is unmarried; Rudolph, who married Lucinda Lubs, and has one child, Wallace; Amelia, who died at the age of eight; Herman, who works on the Michigan Central Railroad.

Mr. and Mrs. Jacob Weiler are members of the Lutheran church, and he is a member of German Union Lodge No. 265, I. O. O. F. He affiliates with the Democratic party, and has held the office of township trustee for two terms. Mr. Weiler is absolutely a self-made man and has relied upon his own resources for his success.

C. T. DALE, who follows farming on section 15, Kankakee township, was born in Center county, Pennsylvania, March 27, 1838. His father, Christian Dale, was a native of Pennsylvania, also born in Center county. He was a son of Cornelius Dale, likewise a native of Pennsylvania, and of German descent, and he died at White Pigeon, Michigan, in the ninety-third year of his age. On the 1st of January, 1845, Christian Dale emigrated westward and took up his abode in LaPorte county, Indiana, upon the farm where C. T. Dale now resides. There he lived for some time, but later he retired from business life and took up his abode in the city of LaPorte, where he died at the age of sixty-three years. His wife bore the maiden name of Sarah D. Lee and was a native of Center county, Pennsylvania. Her death occurred in her eighty-fourth year upon the farm which is now the property of her son, C. T. Dale. In the family were seven children, two daughters and five sons.

C. T. Dale is the fourth child and second son, and was in his seventh year when the family came to LaPorte county, Indiana. Here his youth was passed, and in 1852 he went to California, attracted by the discovery of gold on the Pacific coast. He made the journey across the plains with a horse team to Placerville, and where he remained for eight months. He was but fourteen years of age at that time, making the trip in company with his father. On their return to LaPorte county they came back together, and C. T. remained here until 1859, when he again went to California, this time by way of the water route and the Isthmus of Panama. For three years he remained in the far west, and then returned by way of Greytown to New York and on to LaPorte county. He then remained in this county until 1864, when he went to Montana, where he was engaged in mining and teaming. The three succeeding years—between 1869 and 1872—were spent in this county, and he then went to Eureka, Nevada by railroad. There he was connected with the business of smelting ore, having charge of a furnace. He was paid seven dollars per day by the Richman Mining Company. In 1876, however, he returned to the old homestead in Kankakee township and has since followed the occupation of farming. Here he owns eighty-two acres of land, which is arable and well improved.

In his political affiliations Mr. Dale is a Democrat and was elected supervisor of his township. He is a prominent Mason, belonging to Rolling Prairie Lodge No. 291 and for eleven years he has been treasurer of this lodge, a fact which in-

dicates his trustworthiness and the confidence reposed in him by his brethren of the order. He is well known in the county and takes an active interest in everything pertaining to public progress here.

Edward M. Dale, a brother of Mr. Dale, and who accompanied him and their father across the plains, lives in Deadwood, South Dakota. The other brothers and sisters of Mr. Dale are Elizabeth, the widow of John Fraser and a resident of Brooklyn, New York; Mary A., the wife of J. C. Ayer, of Chicago, Illinois; Alfred, deceased; and Samuel, who is a resident of Wilmington, Illinois.

JOHN ERNEST SHULTZ. Honored and respected by all, John Ernest Shultz has been for several years prominently identified with the public affairs of LaPorte county, and is now a well known hotel and restaurant proprietor in Michigan City. He was born in the province of Mecklenburg, Germany, on the 20th of December, 1851. In the fatherland both the maternal and paternal grandparents spent their lives and were finally laid to rest. Mr. Shultz is a son of Christian and Augusta (Miller) Shultz, natives also of Germany, and they became the parents of five children, two sons and three daughters, namely: John Ernest; Martha, the wife of Edward Young, of Batavia, Illinois; August, a resident of South Bend, Indiana; Lydia, the wife of William Ahrens, of Sandwich, Illinois; and Emma, the wife of a Mr. Marcy, also of Sandwich. The father of this family, who was one of six children, two sons and four daughters, was a gardener by occupation, and came to America in May, 1852. On his arrival in this country he took up his abode in LaPorte, Indiana, where he resumed his chosen calling, and there his death occurred in 1892, when he had reached the age of seventy-three years. His wife survived him until 1896, when she passed away at the age of seventy-two years. Both were members of the German Methodist church.

John Ernest Shultz was but a few months old when he was brought by his parents to America, and the days of his boyhood and youth were spent in LaPorte, where he attended the public schools. Before reaching mature years he embarked in the hotel and restaurant business in that city, and this has continued his life work since those early days. In January, 1874, he arrived in Michigan City, where he has since been numbered among the progressive and public-spirited citizens. As a hotel proprietor he

has met with a well merited degree of success, and in the public life of the city he has also borne an active part, being a loyal supporter of Republican principles. For four years he served as the alderman of the first ward, and in 1901 was made deputy sheriff of LaPorte county under P. O. Small. The duties of both offices he discharged with a promptness and fidelity worthy of all commendation.

On the 8th of April, 1874, Mr. Shultz was united in marriage to Miss Harriet Bunnell, a daughter of Anthony S. and Julia Bunnell. Four children have been born of this union, as follows: Raymond, who died at the age of nine years; Ralph, who died when seven years of age; Ernest, employed in a sugar refinery in Porto Rico; and Edith, a student in the Michigan City high school. In his fraternal relations Mr. Shultz is a member of Acme Lodge No. 83, F. & A. M.; Michigan City Chapter No. 25, R. A. M.; and Michigan City Commandery No. 30, K. T. He also belongs to the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, to Washington Lodge No. 94, Knights of Pythias, and is a charter member of the Royal Arcanum and is at present a member of the Supreme Council of the United States and is one of the most prominent members of this order in the country.

GERRITT S. VAN DEUSEN, the prominent contractor and business man of Michigan City, has lived here nearly forty years, and his successful career has been worked out here. He began life as a railroad brakeman, and has been steadily advancing in material prosperity and in worthy activity ever since, until now as ex-mayor of the city and one of the leading bankers and intimately associated with the commercial interests of the city he is one of the most highly respected citizens, and one who enjoys the highest reputation for reliability and integrity.

Mr. Van Deusen is of Holland Dutch descent, but the family has resided for many years in this country. Robert Van Deusen, his grandfather, was a Massachusetts farmer, living near Ashley Falls. His wife was Mary Elizabeth Sharp, and they had a number of children. He lived to be ninety years of age, and his wife upwards of eighty.

Robert R. Van Deusen, father of Gerritt S. Van Deusen, was a native of New York. He was an attorney by profession, and practiced in New York state for a time, but in 1866 came to Michigan City, Indiana, where he practiced until his death in 1874, when he was sixty-seven



J. E. Mulholland

years old. He married Elvira Stewart, a native of New York state, and one of a small family of children born to Orlando and Elvira Stewart, the former a farmer of New York and of Scotch descent. She survived her husband until 1889, and was about seventy-five years old at the time of her death. She was a member of the Methodist church, and he was a Republican in politics. They were parents of eleven children, six sons and five daughters, and nine of them are living: Miss Mary E., of Michigan City; Annie E., the deceased wife of L. P. Gage, of Painesville, Ohio; Setwart A. Van Deusen, of Denver, Colorado; Miss Sarah M., of Michigan City; Henry C., of Havana, Cuba; Ella, wife of E. S. Weaver, of Georgetown, Colorado; Robert Scott, who was a private in Company E, Eighty-first New York Volunteer Infantry, and was killed in the battle of Fair Oaks, May 31, 1862; Jay R., of New York city; Gerritt S.; Estella, wife of E. C. Briggs, of Denver, Colorado; and Arthur E., of Denver, Colorado.

Gerritt S. Van Deusen was born in Morrisville, Madison county, New York, January 7, 1851. He remained in that state until he was fourteen years old, attending the public schools of Madison county. In 1865 he came to Michigan City, and finished his education in the high school here. He then began braking on the Michigan Central Railroad, but followed this pursuit but a short time, and for the following thirteen years was a traveling salesman. He next began the manufacture of reed and rattan goods in Michigan City, and made a good thing out of this business until 1897, when he severed his connection with the establishment of which he was the founder. Since that time he has been interested in banking. He was one of the organizers of the Citizens' Bank and was one of the organizers and is now secretary and treasurer of the Merchants' Mutual Telephone Company. He also carries on a contracting business, and his extensive interests place him in the front rank of the business men of this thriving city.

November 9, 1881, Mr. Van Deusen married Miss Rachel S. Couden, and of the three children born to them, Margaret and Henry died in infancy, while Grace Marshall, the second in order of birth, lives at home. Mrs. Van Deusen is a daughter of Reynolds and Margaret (Marshall) Couden, who were natives of Ohio and lived for a number of years in Mahoning county. Her father was one of the earliest settlers of Michigan City, arriving in 1834, one year after the city came into existence and a name, and he had

a hardware business here from that date until 1878, when he retired. His wife came here in 1836 from Mahoning county, Ohio, and they met and were married in Michigan City. Their four sons and one daughter were all born here, as follows: William M. Couden, deceased; Albert R., now a captain in the navy and acting rear admiral in command of the navy yard at Cavite, Philippine Islands; Chauncey B., of Michigan City; Rachel S., Mrs. Van Deusen; and J. C. F. Couden, deceased.

Mr. and Mrs. Van Deusen are members of the Methodist church, and he has been president of the board of trustees for many years. He affiliates with Acme Lodge No. 83, F. & A. M., with Michigan City Chapter No. 25, R. A. M., with Michigan City Council No. 56, and with Michigan City Commandery No. 30, K. T.; and is also a member of the Tribe of Ben Hur. Politically he is a Republican, and for two years represented his ward as alderman, and was mayor of the city from 1894 to 1898, being one of the most capable and popular officials who ever held that office. He owns a neat modern home at 402 Spring street, and he and his wife and daughter enjoy many friends in the city and elsewhere.

LYMAN B. ASHTON, who is well known in connection with commercial circles in Michigan City, has been engaged in the grocery business for thirty-six years. He was born here February 14, 1844, his parents being Gallatin and Elizabeth (Ritter) Ashton, both of whom were natives of New York. It was in the Empire state that Thomas Ashton, the grandfather of Lyman B. Ashton, was born and reared. The family, however, is of English lineage, and was founded in America by one who also bore the name of Thomas Ashton and who was a native of England, whence he removed to Ireland, and thence came to the new world, locating in the state of New York, where his remaining days were passed.

As a life occupation grandfather Thomas Ashton followed the pursuit of a farmer, and when the country became involved in the second war with England he joined the American army and fought in defense of the rights of this country. His death occurred when he had reached an old age. In his family were fourteen sons, of whom Gallatin Ashton was the youngest. The maternal grandfather of Mr. Lyman Ashton was Simon Ritter, who was born in Cayuga county, New York, and thence removed to Indiana in the early thirties. He established his home in Michigan

City, where he remained until he reached an advanced age, when he departed this life. He had three sons and one daughter. The Ritter family is of German extraction.

Gallatin Ashton was engaged in clerking when a young man, and about 1832 he arrived in Michigan City, which was then a mere hamlet, and the most farsighted could not dream that it was to become a leading port of the state and a city of large commercial and industrial interests. Here Mr. Ashton began teaching school, and subsequently turned his attention to general merchandising. Still later he became agent for the Fairbanks Scale Company, and traveled for many years in its interests. He wedded Miss Elizabeth Ritter, also a native of New York, and they became the parents of nine children, five sons and four daughters, of whom four are yet living, as follows: Lyman B.; Martha, the wife of Charles Clough, of Plymouth, Indiana; Ellen, the wife of Walter Brundage, of Duluth, Minnesota; and James, who is living in Alexandria, Minnesota. The father held a number of local offices in an early day in LaPorte county, including that of constable, and in the work of general progress and improvement he was deeply interested, being thus a co-operant factor in measures for the general good. He died in 1864 at the age of fifty-two years, and his wife passed away September 8, 1852, at the age of thirty-two years. She was a member of the Methodist church.

Lyman B. Ashton has spent his entire life in Michigan City, and as one of its native sons is a leading and influential citizen and as a representative business man well deserves mention in this volume. He attended the public and private schools, acquiring a good education, and when a young man he engaged in clerking. He also sold scales in connection with his father, and when he had acquired sufficient capital to purchase a stock of groceries he embarked in business on his own account in the year 1867, and has since been the well known grocery merchant of this city. He has kept fully abreast with the progressive spirit of the times, and has a well equipped store, containing a large and well selected line of general and fancy groceries. His business methods have ever been honorable, his labors systematic, and his earnest desire to please his customers has brought to him a liberal patronage.

On the 30th of October, 1872, Mr. Ashton was married to Miss Ella R. Mosse, who for many years was a teacher in the Michigan City public schools and a well known educator. She was a daughter of James and Mary (Mason)

Mosse, who came from Canada to Indiana in pioneer times. Her father built a little home that was scarcely more than a shanty upon the site of the present dock on Franklin street. He was a ship carpenter, and going to Chicago to secure work, he there contracted cholera and died in that city. His widow still survives him and is yet living in Michigan City. The home of Mr. and Ashton has been blessed with five children: Arthur L., now a merchant in Doty, Washington, who married Anna Vehlen and has two children, Frances M. and Lyman John; Walter F., who is an electrician and lives in Michigan City; Bertha, who died at the age of two and a half years; Mabel M., who is a successful and accomplished music teacher; and Mina M., who is employed in the postoffice.

Mr. and Mrs. Ashton attend the services of the Episcopal church, of which Mrs. Ashton is a member. Socially he is identified with Acme Lodge No. 83, F. & A. M.; with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks and with the Royal Arcanum, and in the last named he has held all of the offices. His political allegiance is given to the Republican party for he has firm faith in its principles. For one term he was a member of the city council, and for eight years was president of the board of police commissioners, retiring from that office in January, 1903. He resides at 215 Spring street, where he owns a good home, but has spent the greater part of his life on Franklin street. He takes a citizen's interest in good government, but political conductorship or conquest are for him without charm. The peaceful, quiet walks of business life are more to his liking and here he has been successful and here has been the true sphere of his usefulness.

WILLIAM P. PAGE. From an early period in the development of LaPorte county William P. Page has resided within its borders, and is now a prominent farmer of Union township, living on section 2. He was born in Lycoming county, Pennsylvania, November 19, 1827. His father Abram Page, was a native of Pennsylvania and was reared and married there. The family is of German lineage, but the grandfather of William P. Page was also a native of the Keystone state. Abram Page was joined in wedlock to Miss Christina Frively, a native of Pennsylvania, and in 1846 they came to LaPorte county, locating first in Scipio township, where he engaged in farming. Later he purchased a farm in Union township west of Kingsbury and improved this place, making it his home until his death, which

occurred when he was in his sixty-seventh year. His wife passed away in Pennsylvania when forty-seven years of age. They were members of the Baptist church, and Mr. Abram Page took a very active part in its work and held a number of church positions. To him and his wife were born ten children, of whom William P. Page is the sixth.

In the place of his nativity William P. Page remained until nineteen years of age, when he came to LaPorte county with his father. He lived at home until he had attained his majority. In 1849 he joined a party of forty men who made the trip across the plains to California. For many long days and weeks they journeyed over the hot sandy stretches of country or climbed the mountains, but at length safely reached Hangtown, now called Placerville. Mr. Page remained on the Pacific coast for about a year, devoting his time between the occupations of mining and teaming. He returned by way of the Isthmus of Panama to New York city, coming thence to LaPorte county, after which he remained at home until his marriage.

That important event in his life occurred on the 11th of September, 1855, the lady of his choice being Miss Tryphena Morical, who was born in Darke county, Ohio, July 4, 1830, a daughter of Jacob Morical. Mrs. Page, who was a consistent member of the Friends church, died June 17, 1902. She was the mother of ten children: Margaret, now the wife of Delbert Boardman; Emma, the wife of Lee Wetsel; Sarah, the wife of Henry Wickam; Henry, deceased; Abraham, who married Anna Swanson; Elizabeth, the wife of William Hoover; Edward, who married Margaret Marx; DeWitt, Clarence and Frank, all of whom have passed away.

Immediately after his marriage Mr. Page located in Kingsbury, where he was engaged in the grocery business until his removal to Union Mills. There he also conducted a grocery store until 1860, when he took up his abode upon a farm, on which he is now living. Here he owns fifty acres of land and has been engaged in general agricultural pursuits for the past forty-three years. He is one of the representative citizens and old settlers of LaPorte county, and is esteemed for his genuine worth and many sterling traits of character. His political support in early life was given to the Whig party, and later he joined the ranks of the newly organized Republican party, having in 1860 and again in 1864 voted for Abraham Lincoln. He has since supported every presidential candidate of the organization.

For about four years he served as constable, but has never been an active politician in the sense of office seeking. He is a member of the Friends church, and has lived an upright, honorable life, worthy of the public regard which is so uniformly accorded him.

ERNEST BLACK. The family name of this gentleman is one which is ineffaceable traced on the history of LaPorte county and which figures on the pages whose records perpetuate the principal events from early days down to the present time. He was born in Porter county, Indiana, one-half mile from the boundary line of LaPorte county, on the 26th of August, 1857. His father, James Black, was born in New Shire county, West Virginia, August 23, 1818, being a son of Hiram Black, who was born, reared and married in Virginia, and there his death afterward occurred. When twenty-one years of age James Black came to Indiana, and two years later took up his abode in LaPorte county, first in Coolspring township. Afterward he removed to Morgan township, Porter county, Indiana, where he became the owner of one hundred and sixty acres, only five acres of which had been cleared at the time of the purchase, but a log cabin had been erected and three thousand rails had been split. As the years passed by Mr. Black succeeded in placing his land under an excellent state of cultivation, and in time this was sold for sixty-five hundred dollars, after which he located on the farm on which Ernest Black now resides in Cass township, LaPorte county. His death occurred on this place on the 23d of October, 1897. He was at all times recognized as a loyal and public-spirited citizen, and at the time of the nomination of David Turpy at Wanatah, he with three others, purchased a large flag and in many ways assisted in that spirited campaign. This was thirty-eight years ago, and the flag was purchased at a cost of forty dollars. At one time he served as trustee of Morgan township, and he was a stalwart supporter of the Democratic party.

Mr. James Black married Florinda Pierce, a native of Washington township, Porter county, Indiana, her birth there occurring on the 1st of July, 1835. She is a daughter of Warner and Delia (Beeman) Pierce, pioneer settlers of Porter county, to which place they removed from New York. Mrs. James Black is still living, and has now reached the age of sixty-eight years. By her marriage she became the mother of twelve children, nine of whom grew to years of maturity, and six of the number are still living.

Ernest Black, the second son in order of birth, spent the days of his boyhood and youth in Porter county, Indiana, receiving his education in its common schools, and when eighteen years of age he left the parental home and went to Nebraska, where for two years he resided at David City, Butler county. On the expiration of that period he returned to his old home in La-Porte county, and for a period of twenty-three years has resided on his present homestead, which consists of two hundred and seventy-five acres of rich and well improved land. In matters political Mr. Black is a staunch supporter of Democratic principles, although at local elections he votes for the men whom he regards as best qualified to fill offices of trust and responsibility. He serves as appraiser of school funds and in many ways has proved his loyalty to his county. Mr. Black's uncle Robert was a soldier in the Mexican war and died there with fever. His commander was General Taylor, or "Old Rough and Ready."

On the 23d of June, 1886, occurred the marriage of Mr. Black and Miss Lena Tohm, who was a native of Germany, but when only two years of age was brought to America by her parents, August and Louisa Tohm, also natives of the fatherland. Three sons were born to bless this household, Leroy, William and George. On the 15th of May, 1899, death entered this home and took therefrom the loving wife and mother, and her loss was deeply felt not only by her immediate family but by the many friends to whom she had endeared herself through her many noble characteristics.

DR. GEORGE M. LEESON, the well known physician of Wanatah, has had a successful career as a medical practitioner in this town for the past eight years, and also in other lines has been successful and has seen much of the world. Henry W. Leeson, his father, was a native of England, and after coming to America spent some time in the cities of New York, Buffalo and Cleveland, and then moved to Brantford, Canada, where he continued to engage in his trade of shoemaker. He was married in Canada to Miss Sarah Polley, a native of New York state, and they then located in the town of Ingersoll, Ontario, near London. They now live in Grey county, Ontario, Canada, where he has followed farming for thirty-four years. They were the parents of twelve children, all born in Canada.

Dr. Leeson, who was the second child and oldest son, was born in Ingersoll, Ontario, Janu-

ary 2, 1861, and remained in Canada until he was twenty-two years old. During this time he received a common school education, and after leaving home spent five years in Dakota, Minnesota, Wisconsin and other western states, and in Manitoba and Assiniboia, engaged in various pursuits. In 1887 he went to Grand Rapids, Michigan, where he was in the railroad service, and was later in the same kind of work in Detroit. In this latter city he took up the study of medicine, and was graduated from the Detroit College of Medicine in 1895, having begun his preparation in 1891. He was an interne at the Harper Hospital in Detroit for eighteen months, and he came to Wanatah in 1895 with the best of preparation for practice, both in theory and experience. He has found this a good field for his labors, and has built up a large practice in the comparatively short time since he opened his office. Dr. Leeson has many genial and pleasant ways which appeal to the people in addition to his well known ability, and his service in his profession is by no means altogether for selfish ends, but contributes to the well-being and betterment of many of his fellow men.

Dr. Leeson married, November 21, 1895, Miss Emily A. Crawford, who was born April 26, 1861, and was reared in Ingersoll, Ontario. The three children who were born of this union are Margaret, Mansfield and James, and they all constitute a happy family, with many friends.

Dr. Leeson is a member of the Porter County Medical Society, the Indiana State Medical Society, the American Medical Association and the Kankakee Valley Medical Association. He is a staunch Republican and a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, and at every point of contact with his fellow citizens has proved himself an upright and reliable man, ready to assist in works for the general good, open and frank in business relations, and kind to his family and friends. He has a well selected library of standard medical works from the foremost medical authorities. He has a cabinet of surgical instruments, rarely seen in a small country town and his home is cosy, attractive and neatly and modestly furnished, presided over by Mrs. Leeson, whose social kindly nature is one of the principal exponents, in a social sense, in the social circles of Wanatah, Indiana.

CAPTAIN JOHN M. CAMPBELL, captain of the Great Lakes freighter Francis Hinton, is one of the veteran shipmasters of the Great Lakes. He has been engaged in the lumber carrying trade



Geo. M. Lison M.D.



Emily A. Leeson

for many years, and when he has not been in command of a boat he has been connected with the lumber industry on land. He has a record of nearly fifty years spent in some branch of lumbering or boating, and he is one of the best known men on the waters and in the cities around the chain of lakes. Captain Campbell has resided in Michigan City for fifteen years, and is one of the esteemed citizens, being public-spirited, capable in business relations and popular in fraternal and social circles.

It is easy to decide that Captain Campbell is of Scotch stock, for the name Campbell is indissolubly associated with the highlands of Scotland as that of the chief and most warlike clan, celebrated in song and story. Malcolm Campbell, the grandfather of Captain Campbell, was born in Scotland, and was a soldier in the British army for nineteen years, serving under the great Duke of Wellington, during the Napoleonic wars. He moved to Canada in 1817, and received a soldier's patent from the British government to land there, on which he resided the rest of his life and followed the occupation of farmer. He lived to the great age of ninety-six, and was the father of seven children. The maternal grandmother was Anna Anderson.

John Campbell, the father of Captain Campbell, was born in the highlands of Scotland, whence he removed with his father to Canada. He was a lumberman, and followed that occupation in Canada, where he also served in the patriot war of 1837. He came to Illinois in 1845, and in 1854 moved to Stony Creek, Ocean county, Michigan, where he was engaged in the lumber business for twenty years, at the end of which time he retired. He died at Syracuse, New York, aged eighty-one years, on the same day in the year 1885 on which General Grant died. He was originally a Scotch Presbyterian, but later became a Methodist. He married Catherine McLaren, who was born in Canada and was a daughter of John McLaren, who was born in Scotland and came from Broad Albane to Canada in 1802. In his younger days he was a ferryman, and later was a brick manufacturer and farmer, and also kept a tavern of the old days. He had three daughters and seven sons. Catherine (McLaren) Campbell preceded her husband many years in death, and he was married a second time. Five sons and four daughters were born of the first marriage, and six are now living: Anna, widow of William Brooks, of Minneapolis; Jennie, wife of Nicholas Ingalls, of Muskegon, Michigan; Captain John

M., of Michigan City; Christie, widow of William Ely, of Syracuse, New York; Captain Alexander D., a captain on the lakes, and with residence at Seattle, Washington, and Captain Peter D., also a captain on the lakes and residing at Charlevoix, Michigan.

Captain John M. Campbell was born at Cornwall, Canada, February 1, 1841, and came to the United States when he was four years old. He lived in St. Charles, Illinois, from 1845 to 1854, and received most of his schooling there. He then went with his parents to Stony Creek, Michigan, and in 1856 and 1857 attended the high school in Grand Rapids. He returned to Stony Creek, and began his career in the lumber business in connection with his father, with whom he remained until 1862. He then went to Muskegon, Michigan, where he put up a mill of his own and conducted it for three years. For the following eighteen years he had a line of tug boats towing vessels on the lakes. Following this, for an interim of four years he had a lumber business at Duluth, Minnesota, but then came back to the lakes, and has been engaged in the lumber-carrying traffic ever since. Few men have led a more continuously successful record in this line of activity than he, and he is recognized as a master in the handling of a commerce which forms a large part of the world's water trade. He came to Michigan City in 1888, and this has been his home since that time.

July 19, 1866, Captain Campbell married Miss Adell Josephine Fortin, a daughter of Paul and Emily (Frazier) Fortin. There are two daughters of this union, Alice Marion, the wife of C. C. Willits, a druggist of Michigan City, and Jessie Adell Frances Campbell. Captain Campbell and wife are members of the Congregational church, and he affiliates with Acme Lodge No. 83, F. & A. M., with Michigan City Chapter No. 25, R. A. M., and Michigan City Commandery No. 30, K. T., as also with Lodge No. 3, Shipmasters of the Great Lakes, Chicago. He is a Republican in politics. Captain Campbell built his nice home at 117 East Eighth street in 1897, and he also owns other city property.

CHARLES HOPPENER. Among the early settlers of LaPorte county is numbered Charles Hoppener, who is engaged in general agricultural pursuits, making his home on section 32, Union township. He is a representative of the German-American element in our citizenship, his birth having occurred in Mecklenburg, Germany, on the 4th of August, 1850. He was reared there,

and attended the public schools until fourteen years of age, when he put aside his text books and began earning his own living. He made his home with his father, who worked by the year on the home farm, until he came to America in 1873. He made the trip alone, a young man of twenty-three years, attracted by the business possibilities and opportunities of the United States. Continuing his journey into the interior of the country, he at length arrived in LaPorte county, and for two years was employed in the city of LaPorte at any work that would yield him an honest living. His industry and economy brought to him capital sufficient to enable him to purchase a small tract of land, and in 1875 he invested in a part of his home farm. He now has eighty acres of well improved land, most of which was cleared and cultivated for the first time by himself. He performed the arduous toil of preparing the land for the plow, and to-day as the result of his labors he annually harvests good crops.

In 1875 Mr. Hoppener was united in marriage to Miss Dorothea Meyer and to them were born eight children: William, John, Carl, Emma, Fritz, Albert, Clara and Edward. All were born on the homestead farm, and Mr. Hoppener has good reason to be proud of his family. He is a member of the Lutheran church, as are his wife and some of his children. His political support is given to the Democracy, and at one time he served as a member of the school board. His interest in the county's welfare is deep and sincere as is manifested by his active co-operation in many measures for the general good.

ROMAN EICHSTAEDT. One of the well known citizens of Michigan City is Roman Eichstaedt, a representative of a good old German family. He may also be justly termed a self-made man, for to his own energy and perseverance he owes the success which he has achieved. He was born in the province of Posen, Germany, on the 22d of February, 1857, being a son of Lawrence and Caroline Eichstaedt, natives also of the fatherland. They became the parents of seven children, three sons and four daughters,—Jacob, Joseph, Bertha, Anna, Johanna, Roman and Veleria. The father, who was a fisherman, died in Germany in 1901, when over ninety years of age, and in that country his parents also ended their days, his mother living to the extreme old age of one hundred and eight years, and the father was also well advanced in years when called to his final rest. Mrs. Caroline Eichstaedt died in 1863, and both she and her husband were mem-

bers of the Catholic church, in which they were active workers. He was a soldier in some of the German wars.

Roman Eichstaedt was reared and educated in the land of his birth, and when sixteen years of age began learning the machinist's trade, in which he served an apprenticeship of three years. During that time he worked from five o'clock in the morning until ten o'clock at night, the period being one of incessant toil. In 1881 he left his German home for America, and after his arrival in this country located in Galveston, Texas, where he remained for a short time. His next place of residence was New Orleans, where he worked in a machine shop for a time, and for three years was a resident of Chicago. In 1886 he came to Michigan City, Indiana, and secured work in the Michigan Central machine shops, which for two years was the scene of his labors. On the expiration of that period Mr. Eichstaedt opened a machine shop for himself, and has ever since met with a well merited degree of success in this undertaking. He made the first automobile in Michigan City, which is still in use, and he is recognized as one of the progressive citizens of Michigan City. In matters political he gives a staunch support to the Democratic party. His residence is at 121 West Market street, which he erected in 1895. By his own energy and industry coupled with good management, Mr. Eichstaedt has accumulated a good property, and possessing a genial and happy disposition, has made many friends in the city of his adoption.

CHARLES S. GOODHUE, one of the oldest and most esteemed residents of Michigan City, has lived here almost continuously for sixty-five years, or during nearly the entire existence of the city. He has seen the uninviting prospects about Michigan City change to a valuable and rich farming country, and has witnessed the city itself grow from a small community to one of the chief manufacturing centers and shipping points of northern Indiana. He has been identified with the business activity of the city, and for a number of years was a successful merchant. He is now past eighty years of age, but still retains much of his former vigor and ability, and is not yet content to lay aside a life of activity.

Mr. Goodhue is a son of Nathaniel and Sally (Sargeant) Goodhue, natives of Vermont, and the former's father was Josiah Goodhue, a graduate of Cambridge University in 1755, for many years a Congregational minister in Massachusetts and Vermont, and who died at the age of sixty-

eight years, having been the father of six children. Sally (Sergeant) Goodhue was a daughter of Colonel William Sergeant, of Dunham, Lower Canada. Nathaniel Goodhue was a lawyer, and one of the early settlers of Warren, Ohio, whence he removed to Michigan City with his family in 1837. He died here at the age of seventy-six years, and his wife was sixty-six at the time of her death. They had two sons and two daughters but Charles S. is the only one now living.

Charles S. Goodhue was born in Warren, Trumbull county, Ohio, October 16, 1823, and received his first schooling there. He was fourteen years old when his parents came west to Michigan City, and with the exception of three and a half years he has spent all the rest of his life here since 1837. After attending school here about a year he began clerking in stores, and after some years spent at that occupation went into business for himself. He conducted a grocery and provision market during the Civil war and for some years afterward, but since that time has been engaged in bookkeeping and office work almost continually.

January 13, 1859, Mr. Goodhue married Miss Harriet Newell Partridge, a daughter of Samuel and Sophia (Chase) Partridge. Two children were born of this union, Lincoln Partridge and Henry Edward Goodhue, the latter deceased. Lincoln Goodhue has been a principal or connected in some way with the public schools of Chicago for over twenty years, and is one of the well known educators of that city. He married Miss Elizabeth Gray, and they have three children, Gertrude Gray, Alice Lee and Edward Lincoln. Mr. and Mrs. Charles S. Goodhue are members of the First Presbyterian church, and he is a Republican in politics, having voted with that party ever since its organization.

Mrs. Goodhue's grandfather was William Partridge, who was a farmer at Pittsfield, Massachusetts, all his life, and died well advanced in years. His wife was Jemima Bidwell, and they had twelve children. Samuel Partridge, the father of Mrs. Goodhue, was a farmer by occupation, and came from Massachusetts to Michigan in 1841, and spent the rest of his life near Battle Creek, where he died in 1879 at the age of seventy-nine. His wife, who was a native of New York, survived him ten years, and was seventy-eight years old at the time of her death. She and her husband were members of the Congregational church. Her father, Jonathan Chase, was also a native of New York and died in middle life. His wife was Miss Katharine Curry, and they had four children.

REV. F. H. EICKHOFF. One of the best known and most honored citizens of LaPorte county is Rev. F. H. Eickhoff, who has spent the past eleven years of his life in this locality. He was born near Indianapolis, Indiana, on the 14th of March, 1860. His father, Henry Eickhoff, was a native of the fatherland, his birth having occurred in Prussia, Germany, but in August, 1848, he came to America and took up his abode in Cincinnati, later removing to Indianapolis, and finally settling in Marion county, Indiana, where he passed away in death at the age of sixty-three years. He was a baker by trade. His wife bore the maiden name of Charlotte Elbrecht, and she, too, was a native of Germany, coming in her girlhood to America, where she subsequently gave her hand in marriage to Mr. Henry Eickhoff. This union was blessed with eight children, four sons and four daughters, seven of whom grew to years of maturity, and with one exception all are yet living.

F. H. Eickhoff, the fifth child in order of birth, received his elementary education in the parochial and public schools of his native city, after which he entered Concordia College at Fort Wayne, where he remained for six years. For the following three years he was a student in the Concordia Seminary at St. Louis, Missouri, after which he entered the ministry, being first called to the Territory of Dakota, to travel as a missionary, his headquarters to be at Scotland, Bonhomme county, South Dakota. After spending five years in missionary work, Rev. Eickhoff was called to Woodburn, Allen county, Indiana, where he remained as pastor of the Lutheran denomination for three years, coming thence to his present charge in Cass township, LaPorte county, where for eleven years he has worked faithfully and earnestly in the work of the gospel. His congregation now numbers about five hundred souls, and in addition to his ministerial work he also looks after the schools in his parish, in which he teaches German and other branches of study. He is thoroughly earnest and sincere in all his thoughts, words and deeds, and his noble, manly life has proved an inspiration to many of his friends and associates.

At Fort Wayne, Indiana, on the 28th of June, 1885, Rev. Eickhoff was united in marriage to Elizabeth Kern, the daughter of Casper and Elizabeth (Spindler) Kern, the former of whom was born in Bavaria, Germany, and the latter in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, her people having come to this country during the time of Washington. Mrs. Eickhoff is the seventh of their nine children, and was born in Fort Wayne,

Allen county, Indiana, on the 17th of March, 1864, where she was also reared, and received her education in its parochial and public schools. Eight children were born to Rev. and Mrs. Eickhoff, but only six are now living, namely: Olga F., at home; Waldo, attending Concordia College at Fort Wayne, Indiana; and Herbert, Arnold, Gertrude and Esther. The two who have passed away are Frances and Elfriede, the twin of Arnold. For nineteen years Rev. Eickhoff has labored as a minister of the gospel, and at all times is found true in all his relations with his fellows, loyal to his duties as a citizen of this commonwealth and has ever used his franchise in favor of all noble principles.

JOSEPH HOSTETLER. Success depends upon individual effort, capable management and strong determination. All these qualities have entered into the career of Joseph Hostetler, who is now one of the most prosperous and prominent farmers of LaPorte county, his real estate possessions being very extensive. His home is on section 22, Wills township, and as he is widely and favorably known his history can not fail to prove of interest to many of our readers. He was born in Somerset county, Pennsylvania, January 4, 1829, and is a son of Joseph and Mary (Miller) Hostetler. His paternal grandfather also bore the name of Joseph Hostetler and was born in Germany. Hoping to benefit by the better business opportunities of the new world he left his native country and crossed the Atlantic to America, settling in Pennsylvania at an early day. He afterward resided in Michigan and later in Canada, his death occurring in Wilmot county, Ontario. Joseph Hostetler, the second, the father of our subject, was born in the Keystone state and was there reared and married. He wedded Miss Mary Miller, likewise born in Pennsylvania. It is supposed that her father was also born there and it is known that the family is of German lineage. The Millers were connected with the Omish church. After his marriage Joseph Hostetler, the second, removed to Ohio, afterward took up his abode in Michigan and later went to Canada. In 1843, however, he came to LaPorte county, Indiana, and located upon the farm on which his son Joseph now resides. There he remained until his death, which occurred in the sixty-first year of his age. He held membership in the German Baptist church, took a very active part in its work and in his business career was always guided by unfaltering integrity and justice. His wife also passed away

in LaPorte county, being in her seventy-first year at the time of her death. Unto them were born eleven children, of whom three died in Canada, one in Ohio and one in Pennsylvania. Only three sons and two daughters are now living.

Joseph Hostetler, whose name forms the caption of this review, was the fifth child and third son of the family, and was a lad of about fourteen years when he came with his parents to LaPorte county. He was reared in Wills township and during about two months in the year had the privilege of attending school, which was held in a little log building, and during the remainder of the year he was engaged in farm work. He assisted in clearing the wild lands, in plowing the fields and in planting and harvesting the crops. His father had the benefit of his aid until he reached majority, after which he started out to earn his own livelihood, working as a farm hand for six months at eleven dollars per month. He afterward worked for another season by the month and with the money he earned he arranged to buy a team and began farming on his own account on rented land. He purchased his present home farm in 1853, comprising one hundred and eighty acres. Splendid success has attended his efforts and he deserves much credit for what he has accomplished, for he started out in life empty handed.

On the 10th of September, 1854, Mr. Hostetler was united in marriage to Miss Polly Drollinger, who was born in LaPorte county, Indiana, June 24, 1838, a daughter of Gabriel and Mary E. (Chapman) Drollinger. The father was born in North Carolina, the mother in Connecticut, and they were early settlers of LaPorte county. Mrs. Hostetler is the third of their family of thirteen children and was reared and educated in Wills township, where her entire life has been passed. Her own marriage has been blessed with eleven children, of whom three have passed away. Mary Ann is now the widow of Thomas Clark and has four children. Joseph A. is a prominent and influential farmer residing in Wills township. Sarah M. is at home. John W. is also a resident farmer of Wills township. Gabriel A. and David M. follow farming in the same township. Eva A. is the wife of Gerald Dawson, of Wills township. Mabel A. is the wife of Melvin Miller of Wills township. Those who have passed away are Philip H., Martha J. and Jared F. All of the living were born in LaPorte county and still reside in Wills township.

At the time of his marriage in 1854 Mr. Hostetler located upon the farm where he now re-



Mrs Polly Thostetter



Joseph Hostetler

sides, the first home being a little log cabin eighteen by eighteen feet, in which they lived four years. On the expiration of that period they erected the fine home in which they have ever since resided. That the years have brought to him prosperity as the reward of his earnest, persistent effort is shown by the fact that at the time of this writing in 1903 he is the owner of twenty-seven hundred acres of land, a part of which lies in St. Joseph county, Indiana. He has certainly been very successful, and yet his prosperity has come to him as the just reward of his own perseverance, economy and well directed industry. Most of his land is cultivated, and he has long been accorded a place among the prominent farmers of the county and is to-day one of the leading landowners. His political faith is that of the Democracy, and yet he is liberal in his political support, voting for the men and measures rather than for party. He has never had time nor inclination to seek office for himself, as his attention has been fully occupied by his extensive business affairs, in which he has met with signal success. Starting out in life a poor boy, working for eleven dollars per month, he is to-day one of the men of affluence in northwestern Indiana and his life record should serve as a source of encouragement to others, showing what can be accomplished by willing hands, strong heart and unflinching courage.

JAMES WILSON, a respected and prominent farmer of section 11, Cass township, LaPorte county, is a member of one of the oldest families in the county. His grandfather, Jeremiah Wilson, was born in the highlands of Scotland, and came to America in the early days, locating in the famous old town of Vincennes, Indiana, in 1813, when this state was on the borders of civilization. He died in Vigo county, Indiana. His wife was Johanna (Moore) Wilson.

Jeremiah Wilson, the father of James Wilson, was born in Pennsylvania, May 18, 1811, and came to LaPorte county, Indiana, in 1831, being one of the founders of the county. He was a captain in the militia and a soldier under General Harrison. He had a tanyard on Hudson lake, and some time in the thirties took up his residence at Union Mills, whence he moved to a farm in Clinton township. He died in Cass township in his seventy-sixth year. He served as deputy sheriff of his county and trustee of Cass township for many years. He was a Democrat, and an active member of the Christian church. He married Abigail Wills, who was born near Day-

ton, Ohio, and came to LaPorte county with her father in 1830. Her father, John E. Wills, after whom Wills township was named, was the owner of much land in LaPorte county, and was one of the most prominent of its early residents. Mr. and Mrs. Jeremiah Wilson were the parents of fourteen children, of whom three sons and one daughter are living.

James Wilson was born in what is now Clinton township, LaPorte county, April 25, 1842, and was reared in Clinton and Cass townships, attending the log schoolhouses which were the temples of learning in that rather primitive day. When he became of age his first independent work was on the railroad, and he boarded at home. He followed this occupation two years. During the progress of the Civil war he enlisted for the three month's service, but his father would not allow him to go to the front. The next important event in his life was his marriage, which occurred in 1869, and following that he lived on a rented farm for one year. He located on his present farm in Cass township in 1870, and that has been the home of himself and family for nearly thirty-five years. He has one hundred and sixty-four acres of well improved and fertile land, on which he raises the general crops and makes a specialty of raising stock, having some good grades on his place, and being somewhat of an enthusiast in stock-breeding. He has been more than ordinarily successful, and is regarded by his neighbors as one of the representative farmers of the township. He has been identified with the county so long that he has a wide acquaintance not only with many of its citizens but with all the conditions affecting the agricultural industry in this part of the country, so that he performs his part intelligently and well.

July 4, 1869, Mr. Wilson was married to Miss Emma E. Lawrence, who was born in Hanna township, LaPorte county, August 16, 1847, the daughter of John and Agnes (Lawrence) Lawrence, who were both natives of England and were married in 1832. They came to LaPorte county in 1842 and were farmers of Hanna township. There were nine children in the Lawrence family, as follows: Three died in England; Dorcas, the wife of A. Lybarger; Mary Ann, deceased; Sarah Jane, the wife of Walter Tilden, a prominent farmer of Cass township; Mrs. Wilson; Harriet, the deceased wife of J. Berridge; Caroline, the wife of Charles Hunsley. Mrs. Wilson was educated at Westville under Professor J. G. Laird, and taught school for four years before her marriage. She has become the

mother of five children, the eldest of whom died in infancy. Edith was educated in the schools of Cass township and the Hanna high school, and taught in the primary department of the Stillwell public schools for two years and also in Cass township; she married William Cannon, a resident of Cass township, and they have one son, Lawrence. Agnes was educated in the Wanatah high school, class of 1896, and taught in Cass and Dewey townships; she is the wife of Louis Facklam, of Whiting, Indiana, and they have two children, Delmer and Clarence. Arthur Glenn, who is at home and unmarried, graduated from the Wanatah high school in 1899, was a student at the Valparaiso normal, and taught two or three terms in Dewey and Cass townships. Florence, at home, graduated from the Wanatah high school in 1902, and has her teacher's certificate.

When Mr. Wilson was a young man he drove oxen to the plow which broke some of the virgin prairie sod of the county, and he has ever since borne his full part in developing the agricultural interests of his native county. He has been a Democrat since his majority, but has taken little interest in practical politics.

WILLIAM B. WEBSTER, who has been a resident of LaPorte county since the year 1844, is one of the prosperous agriculturists of the county, and a man in whom all feel the utmost confidence. He comes of an old and respected family, not only in the county but in the nation, for the Websters of this particular branch trace the original seat of the family back of famous old Warwickshire, England, where their ancestors were people of more than ordinary standing in wealth and social position. From the same branch comes the noted lexicographer, Noah Webster.

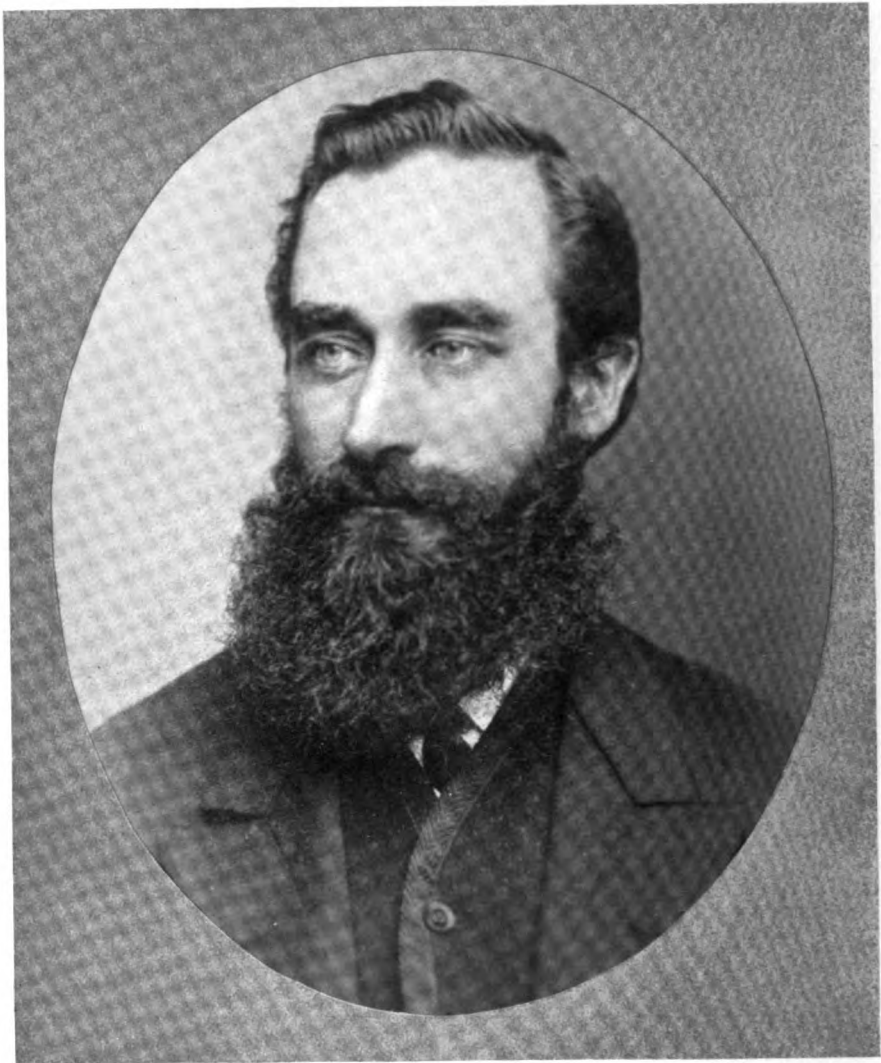
Calvin F. Webster, the father of William B. Webster, was born in New York, June 25, 1805, and died November 28, 1879. He received a very limited education in the schools, and was for the most part self-educated, being throughout life a wide reader and logical thinker. He followed farming with much success, and few of his business ventures were unsuccessful. His was a noble character, and he never had an open or secret enemy so far as is known; the heritage of his good name was not the least among the legacies he left his children. He came to LaPorte county in 1844, the year of Polk's election, and three years later he bought land in Clinton township and also in New Durham township. At the time of his death he owned three hundred acres

of excellent land in this county, and was accounted a well-to-do man. He was a Whig and a Republican in politics. He and his wife were God-loving people, and were members of the Baptist church. Their church was called the Webster church and their school the Webster school, and the locality in Clinton, Noble and Scipio townships in which they lived was called the Webster settlement. There was a large membership to the Webster family, and at a reunion held October 12, 1890, nineteen states were represented by twenty-nine members of the family.

Calvin F. Webster married Miss Betsey Burrows, who was born in Cattaraugus county, New York, March 12, 1813. She is still living at the age of ninety years, and resides in Perry, Iowa. She is bright and active, and is still a worthy worker in her Master's vineyard. Of their seven children, four are still living: Eliza is the wife of Harvey Willis, of Perry, Iowa; the second is William B.; Lydia S. is the wife of Lindsey Willis, a farmer of Perry, Iowa; A. J. is a farmer of Columbia City, Indiana, and is married.

William B. Webster, the second in number of the children, was born in Chautauqua county, New York, February 21, 1836. He was eight years old when his father came to LaPorte county, and most of his early training was received in this county. He learned thoroughly the art of agriculture, and has followed it all his life, with abundant success. He has a farm of excellent land, and is engaged to a considerable extent in the raising of stock. He was in the vigor of young manhood when the Civil war broke out, and in August, 1861, he enlisted in Company B, Ninth Indiana Volunteer Infantry, at the city of LaPorte, and the regiment rendezvoused at Camp Colfax and was assigned to General Rosecrans' army in West Virginia. In 1862 he was transferred to the western army under General Buell, and was at the battle of Shiloh, and in the second day of the battle at Stone River was struck twice in the right arm by a piece of shell. This wound caused him to be in the hospital for five months. He was also in the battle at Greenbrier, West Virginia. He received his honorable discharge at Louisville, Kentucky, May 23, 1863.

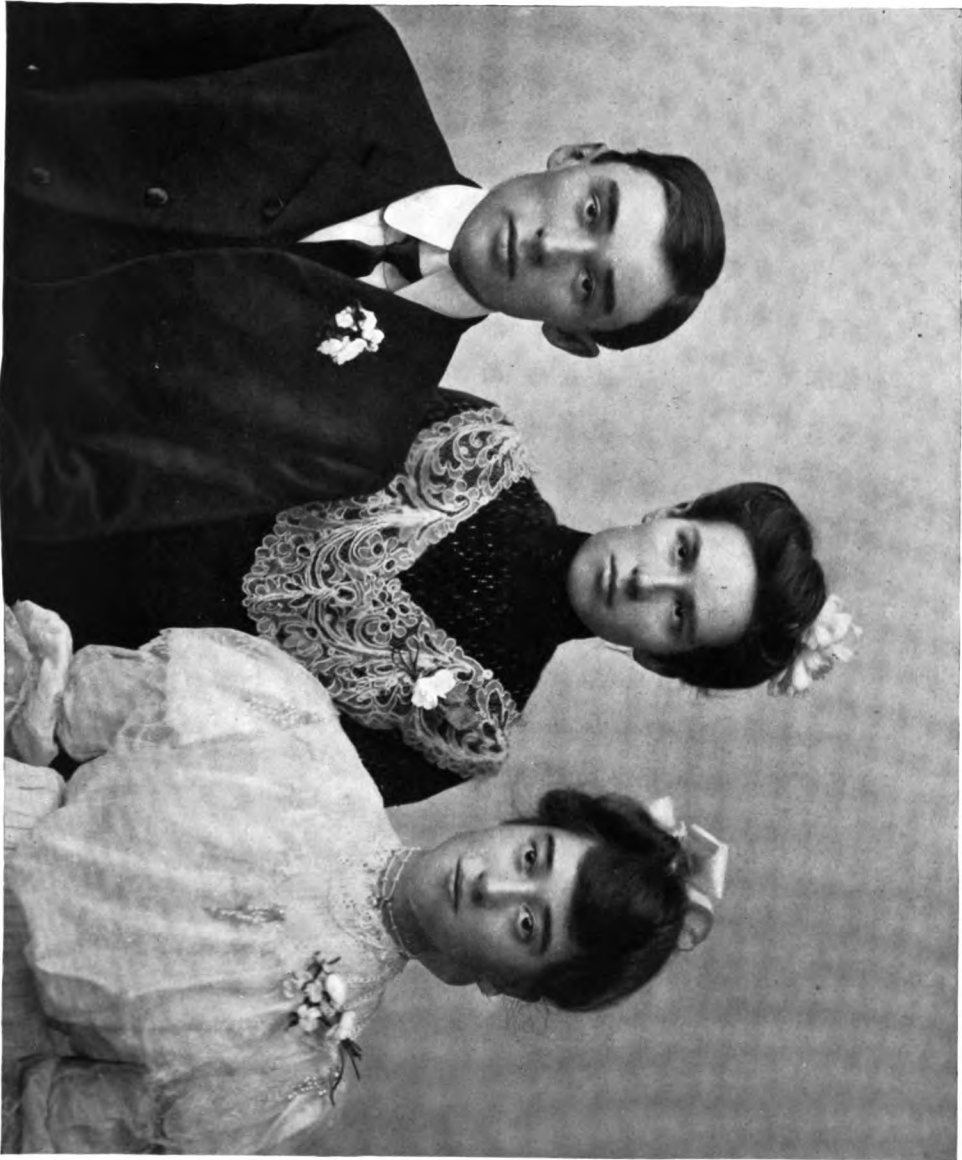
On June 12, 1878, Mr. Webster married Miss Linda E. Steele, who was born in the city of LaPorte, February 29, 1856, a daughter of Benjamin and Anna (Schultz) Steele. She traces her ancestry to French sources, the LaVans of France being the most prominent. There are three other children of the Steele family living:



William B. Webster



Mrs. Linda E. Webster



CALVIN E. WEBSTER.

MRS. ANDREW HUTTON.

LAURA A. WEBSTER.

Lafayette, who attended a select school in LaPorte county, but was in the main self-educated, is a prosperous farmer of Cedar Rapids, Boone county, Nebraska; he married Miss Lillie Curtis, and they have two children. Mary, who was born and educated in LaPorte county, being a student in the St. Rose academy in LaPorte, is the wife of James Prather, a successful farmer and stockman of Portland, Kansas, they have six children. Flora is the wife of Kirton Heath, of LaPorte county. Mrs. Webster was the fifth in the family of eight children. She received her education in the high school and the St. Rose Academy at LaPorte, and is a lady of more than ordinary education and culture, having a discriminating taste for literature. She derives from her French forefathers the great versatility of that race, especially as a fluent speaker, and her wide acquaintance with books and general history enables her to say something entertaining and to the point whether in private conversation or before an audience. She is a member of Rebekah Lodge No. 359, at Union Mills, and of the W. R. C. No. 36, at Westville, and was president of the latter organization for almost three years. One thing that Mrs. Webster can say with pride is that her father, aged eighty-five, her brother, at fifty-two, her husband, sixty-seven, and son, twenty, not one is addicted to the use of tobacco or intoxicants in any form, which is rather an unusual record.

Four children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Webster, and three are living: Elsie, who finished the eleventh grade of the public school, is the wife of Andrew Hutton, a farmer of LaPorte county. Calvin E. graduated from the LaPorte high school, June 10, 1903, and is at home. Laura A., who graduated from the high school in the same class as her brother Calvin, was the next to the youngest graduate in the class. The two younger children are members of the Presbyterian church at Union Mills.

Mr. Webster is a stanch Republican, and cast his first vote for Lincoln. He is a member of Noble Lodge No. 573, I. O. O. F., and of Martin Post No. 316, G. A. R., at Westville. He and his wife have made an honorable record for themselves in the sixty years that they have spent in the county. They have performed the duties of domestic life with cheerfulness and thoroughness, and may take great credit to themselves for the bright children who are now ready to take their place in the world's work. In their social and more public affairs they have also set an example of worthy and upright citizens, willing to take

upon themselves the many small sacrifices and inconveniences which are the share of public-spirited men and women.

CHARLES A. DABBERT. For a number of years Charles A. Dabbert has been engaged in the dry-goods business in Michigan City, and is accounted one of the leading and substantial merchants of the place. He represents that class of worthy German citizens who, allying their interests with those of the new world, have adapted themselves to its different methods and customs, and by constant effort and honorable dealings have gained a place among the successful and prominent men in the communities in which their lots have been cast. Mr. Dabbert was born in Mecklenburg, Germany, and both his paternal and maternal grandparents lived and died in the fatherland, the latter passing away when nearly ninety years of age and having been the father of two children. The parents of Charles A. Dabbert were Christopher and Mary (Stahl) Dabbert, also natives of Germany, and three children were born to them, two of whom are now living, John C. and Charles A. The father, who was a laboring man, came to America in 1856, locating in Michigan City, and here he spent the remainder of his life, passing away at the age of eighty-six years. His wife survived him about four years, passing away at the age of eighty-four years, and both she and her husband were members of the Lutheran church.

Charles A. Dabbert accompanied his parents on their removal to America in 1856, being then sixteen years old, but ere leaving his native land he had received his education in its public schools. When eighteen years of age he secured the position of fireman on the Monon Railroad, while later for twenty-one years he had charge of an engine. In 1885, however, he abandoned railroad work and embarked in the dry-goods business in Michigan City. Mr. Dabbert is prompt and farsighted in his business transactions, meeting his obligations faithfully and inspiring confidence in all with whom he has dealings. He gives his political support to the Republican party and for two years was a member of the council of Michigan City, representing the Third ward.

For his wife Mr. Dabbert chose Miss Freda Haas, and nine children have been born to them, namely: Mary, who married John Holtz and has five children living, Flora, Anna, Elsie, Hildah and Benjamin; Emma, who married August Oppermann, and was two children, Harry and Lillian; Fred, who died at the age of three years;

Anna, who married William Gielow, and their children were Florence and Willard; Frank, a painter in this city; William, cashier in the Michigan Central freight office, and who married Dora Meese; Otto, a chair-maker in Tell City, Indiana, and who married Kate Schreiner, by whom he has one child; Louis, a machinist in the employ of the Michigan Central Railroad Company at Jackson, Michigan; and one who died in infancy. Mr. and Mrs. Dabbert are members of the German Lutheran church, and he is a member of St. John's Aid Society. The family residence is located on the corner of Seventh and Buffalo streets, and was erected in 1867.

DAVID S. MYERS, a prominent financier of central Illinois, is a native of Ohio, with the pioneer history of which state his family name is honorably connected. He is a son of William and Margaret (Moore) Myers, the latter of whom was among the earliest settlers in the southern part of the Buckeye state. William Myers, was born at Russellville, Ohio, in 1814. On the old Myers homestead at Russellville David S. was born February 10, 1858. His father being a teacher saw to it that his son obtained a good education. In 1883 he located in Livingston county, Illinois, and engaged in school teaching, which he abandoned after two years' work to acquire experience in a real estate office in Chicago. Having thus acquired some insight into the real estate business he returned to Livingston county, rented desk room and with no capital other than his own energy, engaged actively in the real estate business also began investing his earnings in real estate in Pontiac and farm lands in Livingston county and became the owner of much prospectively valuable land in the environs of Pontiac and in other good localities in Livingston county. His investments in land were in the low and then seemingly undesirable tracts, but when drained, became the most valuable lands and were sought after by good tenants. Enormous crops and rents soon paid first cost of the land, and he is now the owner of large tracts of this land, worth many times its first cost. At this time he began platting additions to the city of Pontiac. In this enterprise it was the policy of Mr. Myers to encourage those classes of investors likely to become permanent residents, and he thereby gave a powerful impulse to the growth and financial prosperity of the city of Pontiac. Much of the finest residence portion of Pontiac of to-day was brought into requisition as sites for homes largely by the foresight and business sagacity of Mr. Myers. In

1889 he realized thirty thousand dollars from the sale of vacant lots in his various additions, and has up to the present date subdivided and platted twelve additions to the city of Pontiac.

Mr. Myers entered the banking business in 1899, being the leading spirit in organizing and incorporating the Pontiac State Bank, of which he was elected, and still continues, the president. From its beginning this institution has been successful and to-day is accounted one of the leading and safest banking houses in this part of Illinois. Through the influence of Mr. Myers, the Pontiac State Bank became, and is now, one of the depositories of the Modern Woodmen of America, the largest fraternal life insurance company in the world. Mr. Myers is connected with various enterprises, one of which is the Pontiac Shoe Manufacturing Company, which he helped to found and championed as first stockholder, and which represents one of the most important of the city's industries and is one of the largest and most prosperous shoe manufacturing plants in the entire west. The Allen Candy Company is another corporation with which he has efficiently served as a director. Mr. Myers is director of the Bloomington, Pontiac & Joliet Electric Railway Company, treasurer of the La Crosse Indiana Land Company, president of the McWilliams Indiana Land Company and treasurer of the Kankakee Reclamation Company. The McWilliams Land Company own in Indiana six thousand two hundred acres, the La Crosse Company seven thousand two hundred acres, and in both of these companies Mr. Myers owns a one-sixth interest, besides owning individually four thousand acres in that vicinity. These properties began to be developed in 1901 and 1902, and form a part of the important improvements of landed interests in LaPorte county, Indiana. The principal office of the La Crosse and McWilliams Land Companies are located at La Crosse, this county.

In politics Mr. Myers has been a Republican of most unswerving convictions, having cast his first presidential vote for James A. Garfield in 1880, and has ever since taken an active and practical part in national and state issues. The county and city affairs he has also given thoughtful attention and has been useful to the Republican party in many of its campaigns. For two years, beginning in June, 1898, he was chairman of the Livingston County Central Committee, and is well and favorably known to the leaders of his party in all sections of Illinois. In 1897 Mr. Myers was elected mayor of Pontiac, and during his administration he did much for the improve-



D. S. 16/10/11



L. S. Myers

ment and beautifying of his adopted city. Mr. Myers is treasurer of the Illinois State Reformatory, having been appointed to that position by Governor Yates in July, 1901. This is the largest State Institution in Illinois and one of the largest public institutions in the United States, the appropriation being over three quarters of a million dollars annually.

Mr. Myers was married February 9, 1887, to Louise Catherine Slyder, of Livingston county, the daughter of Simon F. Slyder, who was an old and honored citizen of this county. To the marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Myers have been born four children, two of whom, a son and daughter, Diller Slyder and Anna Louise, survive. They are members of the Methodist Episcopal church of Pontiac, and enjoy the popular esteem in this community. It is not too much to say that Mr. Myers is one of the most prominent and progressive men of affairs in the entire Great West and the reason we have for inserting some personal history of Mr. Myers in the volume entitled "A Twentieth Century History and Biographical Record of LaPorte County, Indiana" is because of his large landed interests here.

CAPTAIN A. B. AUSTIN. As long as memory remains to the American people so long will they hold in grateful remembrance the soldiers of the Civil war, whose valor preserved the Union and kept intact the greatest Republic upon the face of the globe. Among the loyal boys in blue, Captain A. B. Austin was numbered, and in days of peace he is as faithful in citizenship as he was when he followed the old flag upon southern battlefields. He now resides on section 21, Galena township, and is one of the native sons of that township, his birth having occurred there on the 17th of April, 1839.

His father, Sands H. Austin, was a native of St. Albans, Vermont, and there spent the days of his boyhood and youth. He was a son of Charles Austin, also a native of the Green Mountain state and a farmer by occupation. The grandfather came to LaPorte county and for a time remained here, but afterward returned to Vermont, where his last days were passed. When a young man Sands H. Austin removed to New York. He was married in Franklin county, that state, to Miss Sarah Teeter, a native of Franklin county and a daughter of Zachariah Teeter, who died in New York. The father was a man of great height, being six feet and seven inches tall. He was of Scotch lineage, and possessed many of

the sterling characteristics of the people who come from the land of the heather.

In the year 1834 the parents of Captain Austin left the Empire state and emigrated westward, establishing their home in Galena township, LaPorte county, where the father secured land from the government. He at once began the development of his claim and vigorously prosecuted the work, but after a few years his life's labors were ended. He passed away in 1840 in the faith of the Methodist Episcopal church, of which he had long been a consistent, earnest and active member. He was one of the well known and honored pioneers of the county, and all who knew him respected him because of his upright life. His wife passed away in 1890. In their family were four children: Harriet E., Pauline, William S. and Alexander B.

Captain Austin is the youngest of the family and was reared in his native township, his early education being acquired in the district schools near his home. He afterward entered Hillsdale College at Hillsdale, Michigan, and it was while pursuing his studies there that he responded to the country's call for aid, enlisting in Company D, Forty-eighth Indiana Volunteer Infantry, as a private. Later he was promoted to the rank of sergeant, subsequently was made first lieutenant and then attained the rank of captain of Company C. He received his first commission in the regiment after the battle of Missionary Ridge, and was sent home on recruiting service for his country. His first enlistment was for a term of three months and on its expiration he again enrolled his name among the boys in blue, this time for three years' service. The third time he re-enlisted and as a veteran continued in the army for more than four years. In many important battles he participated, rendering valiant aid to his country, and throughout the long period of his service he never faltered in his loyal attachment to the old flag and the cause it represented. He was under fire at the battles of Fort Henry, Fort Donelson, Iuka, Corinth, Port Gibson, Raymond, Jackson, Champion Hill, Vicksburg, Missionary Ridge, the Atlantic campaign, at Savannah, Georgia, and Bentonville, North Carolina. Altogether he took part in sixty-three engagements, and was in every state in the south except Texas and Florida. Three different times he was wounded, but never seriously, and he participated in the grand review in Washington, D. C., where the victorious army of the loyal men marched down Pennsylvania avenue and passed

the reviewing stand erected upon the grounds of the White House. This was the most celebrated military pageant ever seen in the history of the Western continent, and Captain Austin may well be proud of the fact that he was one of the participants in that event. He received an honorable discharge July 15, 1865.

Returning to his home in Galena township, Captain Austin afterward attended the common schools and also Bryant & Stratton's Business College of Chicago. Since that time he has been engaged in farming in his native township, and has always maintained an enviable place in the public regard, enjoying the unqualified respect of his fellow men. On the 21st of December, 1869, he was married to Miss Amanda M. Hudson, a daughter of Richard Hudson. She was born in Galena township, obtained her education in the public schools and on attaining womanhood gave her hand in marriage to Captain Austin. This union has been blessed with seven children, of whom one died in infancy. The others are Archibald C., a farmer of Galena township; Hatie, the widow of Charles Long; Norman E., who died at the age of two years; Eva M., who is engaged in teaching; and Franklin C. and Adda B., who follow the same profession.

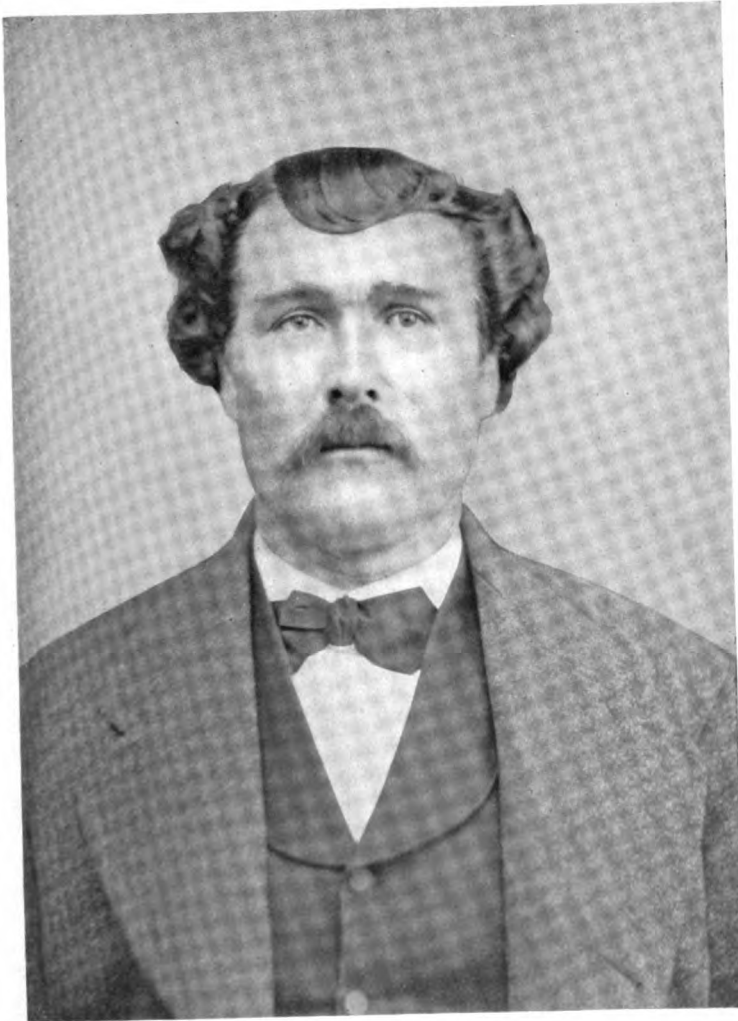
Captain Austin is well known in his native county because of his sincere and earnest interest in the public welfare and his co-operation in measures for the general good. He takes an active part in the work of the Grand Army post and enjoys its social relations. His membership is with the Hathaway Post No. 110 at Rolling Prairie, and he served as its commander two terms, being the first to hold that position. He is also a prominent Mason, and in politics is a stanch Republican. His religious faith is indicated by his membership in the Christian church. Throughout the sixty-four years of his earthly pilgrimage he has lived in LaPorte county, and is known as one of its representative citizens, true to every trust reposed in him, living a life in harmony with honorable principles and upright conduct.

MARTIN A. HOWE, a contractor and builder residing at the northeast corner of Pine and Michigan streets, was born in Utica, New York, June 14, 1836. He represents an old New England family. His paternal grandfather was a native of Maine and removed to the Empire state, where he died when well advanced in years. To him and his wife (Patty Howe) were born four sons and four daughters. This number included Rodolphus Howe, the father of M. A.

Howe, who was a native of New York. He was employed on the Erie and Chenango canals until he came to the west in 1839, locating in Van Buren county, Michigan, where he engaged in farming. He also did teaming there and conducted a grocery store. As a companion and helpmate for life's journey he chose Luana Bierce, who was also born in New York and was a daughter of Norman and Susan (Chubbuck) Bierce, the latter of Scotch-Irish parentage. Norman Bierce was a mechanic, and at an early day removed to Van Buren county, Michigan. He spent his last days with his youngest daughter in Cadillac, Michigan, and died when nearly one hundred years of age. His wife had passed away about thirty years previously. He was a carpenter and joiner by trade, and when ninety-seven years of age he stood at the lathe and turned out newel posts and banister spindles. To him and his wife were born five daughters and one son, but all are now deceased, the son having passed away when serving as a soldier of the Civil war. Their daughter, Mrs. Howe, became the mother of five sons, but only one is now living, Martin A. Rodolphus Howe died in 1891, when more than seventy years of age, and his wife passed away in Michigan City in 1895 at the age of seventy-seven years. They were members of the Christian church, and were leading and influential residents of their community at an early day. They lived in Michigan at a time of pioneer development, when Pottawottomie Indians were their near neighbors.

Martin A. Howe attended the old-fashioned assessment schools in his youth and managed to meet the expenses of the course through his own labor. In early life he worked at lumbering, and continued in that pursuit for many years. At the time of the Civil war, however, he became a valiant defender of the Union and enlisted in Company C, Third Michigan Cavalry, with which he served for four and a half years. He took part in the battles of Island No. 10, Shiloh, the siege of Corinth, Iuka, Vicksburg and numerous skirmishes, and after the close of the war was sent to Texas, where he remained on guard duty until mustered out in March, 1866. His military record is a most commendable one, and of this he has every reason to be proud. After the war he began contracting and building on his own account and has since followed that pursuit. In 1880 he became a resident of Michigan City, Indiana, where he has since resided.

In February, 1869, Mr. Howe was joined in wedlock to Miss Mary L. DeLong, a daughter of



M, A, Howe

William and Emeline (Stearns) DeLong. Her parents were natives of New York, and her father became a pioneer settler of Van Buren county, Michigan, locating in Arlington township, when he was about eight years old. There he was reared to manhood and married, his first wife being Emeline Stearns. They had nine children: Mary L., the wife of Martin A. Howe; George E.; Lavina E., the wife of H. M. Wheeler, of Chicago; Addison Jerome; Zala Franklin; Francis; William; Arthur; and Anna, the wife of Bert Breed of Almena township, Van Buren county, Michigan. For his second wife Mr. DeLong chose Mrs. Mary Carter, and they became the parents of twins, Myrtie and Bertie, but the daughter is now deceased. William DeLong died in 1888, at the age of sixty-six years, and his first wife passed away in 1876, when forty-nine years of age. Both were members of the Freewill Baptist church. The paternal grandfather of Mrs. Howe was Henry DeLong, who removed from New York to Michigan at an early date and established his home near Ann Arbor. He was of French descent, had a large family and died at the age of sixty-six years. Two of his sons were soldiers of the Mexican war, and three served in the Civil war. The maternal grandfather of Mrs. Howe was Sidney Stearns, who removed from New York to Michigan and there engaged in farming. He married Miss Jerome and they had a number of children. His death occurred near Decatur at a ripe old age.

To Mr. and Mrs. Howe have been born three children: James N., William M. and Mary Emeline. The first is a partner of his father in business, and married Ollie Hixon, by whom he has a daughter Charlotte and an infant unnamed. Mr. Howe is a member of George V. Rawson Post No. 46, G. A. R., and his wife is a member of the Christian church and the Woman's Relief Corps, while formerly she belonged to the Baptist church. He gave his political support to the Republican party in early manhood, but at the time of Grant's second election he became a Democrat and has since supported that party in national questions, but at local elections votes independently. He owns his present home at 202 East Michigan street, together with five other buildings in the same block and five near Fourth and Michigan streets.

For a number of years he has now been numbered among the prominent and progressive residents of Michigan City. He may well be termed one of its leading business men, for he has been

the promoter of leading business enterprises. His connection with any undertaking insures a prosperous outcome of the same, for it is in his nature to carry forward to successful completion whatever he undertakes. He has earned for himself an enviable reputation as a careful man of business, and in his dealings is known for his prompt and honorable methods, which have won the deserved and unbounded confidence of his fellow men.

EVERY I. BARNS has passed the Psalmist's span of threescore years and ten, but is still an active factor in business circles in LaPorte county, giving his attention to the supervision of his farm, which is situated on section 18, Galena township. He was born in Onondaga county, New York, August 25, 1828, and is the eldest son of Cyrus and Eliza (Elliott) Barns, mention of whom is made on another page of this volume in connection with the sketch of E. W. Davis.

Mr. Barns was eleven years of age when he came to LaPorte county, and in his boyhood the responsibility of caring for the home farm largely devolved upon him because of the ill health of his father. He early assumed the burden and faithfully performed his duty. He cleared the land, planted the fields, and in due time reaped abundant harvests. His extensive labors, however, left him little opportunity to attend school. He remained at home and assisted his father until 1858, thus repaying his parents by filial devotion for much of the care which they bestowed upon him in his early youth.

On the 28th of November, 1858, Mr. Barns was united in marriage to Miss Celestine Wilcox, who was born in Ohio on the 24th of May, 1834. In the same year she was brought by her widowed mother to LaPorte county, Indiana, where her girlhood days were passed. Her early education was acquired in the district schools of this county, while subsequently she attended the high school in the city of LaPorte. Acquiring a good education, she engaged in teaching school in LaPorte county for about two terms. She was an estimable lady and her death, which occurred on the 20th of April, 1899, was deeply deplored by her many friends.

At the time of his marriage Mr. Barns located upon the place where he now resides and which he had purchased in 1850. He had only fifty dollars with which to make payment upon the farm, but he arranged to meet other payments at a future date, and with characteristic energy began clearing his land, all of which was covered

with timber. As he cut down the trees and developed the fields he found that the soil was rich and productive and yielded to him good harvests. He has remained continuously upon his farm since his marriage, and is well known as a substantial agriculturist.

Mr. Barns has worked his road tax from the time he was twenty-one years of age until he reached the age of fifty years in the same district. He is now seventy-five years of age, and has lived for all but nine years of this time in Galena township so that he is familiar with its history and with the progress and improvement of LaPorte county. His study of political issues and questions of the day has caused him to give his support to the Democracy. He has served as road master and assessor. He is also a member of the Christian church, with which he became identified twenty-five years ago. He still takes an active and influential part in church and Sunday-school work, has contributed freely of his means to the support of the cause and has done much for the moral advancement of his community. That his life has been active and useful is indicated by the fact that he is to-day the owner of one hundred and sixty acres, of which eighty acres is in the home place where he lived, while the remaining eighty acres is situated on section 17, Galena township, and this he rents. He is well known as a man whose life has been actuated by honorable principles and whose word has ever been as good as his bond and whose integrity is above question.

JESSE BELMONT ROGERS, M. D., who is engaged in the practice of medicine in Michigan City, is one of the native sons of Massachusetts, his birth having occurred in Byfield on the 30th of December, 1865. His paternal grandfather was Nathaniel Rogers, who was also a native of Massachusetts and was of English lineage. By occupation he was a farmer and followed that pursuit throughout his entire life, but when the second war with England was inaugurated he joined the American army and fought for the rights of this republic. His death occurred when he was about seventy-four years of age.

His son, Abial Rogers, the father of Dr. Rogers, was likewise born in the old Bay state, and was reared to the occupation of farming, which he followed for a number of years in Massachusetts. Later he engaged in shoemaking in a factory in Byfield, and in that town both he and his wife are still living. At the time of the Civil war he offered his services to the govern-

ment as a defender of the Union cause and was mustered in, but the regiment was never called forth to active service. He wedded Miss Susan A. Rogers, who like her husband, was a native of Massachusetts. Mrs. Rogers is a daughter of James Rogers, who was a native of New Hampshire and was a miller and millwright by trade, and whose death occurred when he had attained the very advanced age of eighty-seven years. To Abial and Susan Rogers were born five children, three sons and two daughters, but only the oldest and the youngest are now living, the former being Forester, a resident of Byfield, Massachusetts.

Dr. Rogers, who is the youngest of the family, was reared in his native town, and at the usual age entered the public schools, there continuing his studies until he had completed the high school course in Newburyport. He was then graduated with the class of 1883, after which he entered Dartmouth College and was graduated from that institution with the class of 1887. He had pursued a scientific course, and after leaving college engaged in civil engineering, but did not find this profession entirely congenial and in 1891 he took up the study of medicine under the direction of Dr. C. G. Higbee, of St. Paul, Minnesota. In 1892 he entered the Hahnemann Medical College of Chicago, Illinois, from which institution he was graduated with the class of 1895. He then began practice in Lincoln, Illinois, and thence removed to Michigan City, here becoming the successor of Dr. E. Z. Cole. He has practiced here continually since, and the liberal patronage accorded him is evidence of his ability and of the confidence reposed in him by the public. He has strong regard for the ethics of the profession, is careful in the diagnosis of a case, and his judgment is seldom at fault in predicting the outcome of a disease. The Doctor also has business relations of another character, being connected with the Michigan City Ice and Cold Storage Company.

On the 14th of November, 1893, Dr. Rogers was married to Miss Marian S. Woods, a daughter of Oliver S. and Laveine (McIntyre) Woods. Her father was a prominent lumberman of the state of Wisconsin and was also a leading member of the Masonic fraternity. By his marriage he has two sons and two daughters: Walter, who is now city civil engineer in LaCrosse, Wisconsin; Marian, the esteemed wife of Dr. Rogers; Helen, a school teacher in LaCrosse; and Ralph, who is superintendent of a ranch in Mexico, which is largely owned by capitalists of LaCrosse. The home of Dr. and Mrs. Rogers has



J. B. Rogers M.D.

been blessed with two children: Seabury Belmont and Helen Crofton, but the latter died when only nineteen months old. The parents are both consistent Christian people, the Doctor holding membership in the Congregational church, while his wife is a member of the Baptist church. He belongs to Acme Lodge No. 83, F. & A. M.; Michigan City Chapter No. 25, R. A. M.; and Michigan City Commandery No. 30, K. T. He is also identified with Michigan City Lodge No. 265, I. O. O. F.; and Washington Lodge of the Knights of Pythias. He exercises his right of franchise in support of the men and measures of the Republican party. In connection with his profession he belongs to the American Institute of Homeopathy, and is continually studying to broaden his knowledge and render his labors more effective in coping with disease and restoring to man his most priceless possession, health. He is widely known as a conscientious and capable member of the calling, and well deserves the success which is accorded him.

JOHN H. CANNON, a pioneer settler and progressive farmer of LaPorte county, has been prominently identified with the growth and settlement of this locality. He was born in Porter county, Indiana, southwest of the city of Valparaiso, on the 16th of March, 1838, and is the fourth son of James and Mary (Jackson) Cannon, who were numbered among the early pioneers of LaPorte county, having come to this locality from Ohio. The father was born near Dayton, Ohio, while the mother, nee Mary Jackson, was a native of Kentucky, born near Boonsboro, where she spent a part of her girlhood days, but her death occurred in LaPorte county, Indiana. James Cannon, who was born in 1808, passed away in death on the 19th of October, 1889. To this worthy pioneer couple were born ten children, seven sons and three daughters.

John H. Cannon accompanied his parents on their removal to Cass township, LaPorte county, when ten years of age, and from that time on received his education in its district schools, which he attended two or three months during the year, the house wherein he received his early training having been of the primitive log structures. Remaining with his parents until after reaching mature years and assisting his father with the work of the farm, he was then married and located on the farm on which he yet resides, this having been his home for the long period of forty-two years. His homestead consists of one hundred

and ninety-three acres, all of which is well improved, and there he is devoting his energies to general farming and stock-raising. When a young man Mr. Cannon made a trip through the west, leaving home in the spring of 1860, and in his journeyings visited Kansas City, Omaha, Nebraska City and many other places, after which he returned home, and with this exception he has been in LaPorte county since his tenth year, thus being connected with much of its upbuilding and progress.

The marriage of Mr. Cannon was celebrated in 1865, when Maria B. Redinbaugh became his wife. She, too, is a native of the Buckeye state. The marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Cannon has been blessed with six children, namely: Emma, the wife of Aaron Snyder, of Nebraska; Alonzo, also a resident of Nebraska and a farmer by occupation; Elizabeth, at home; Carra, also at home; William, who is married and engaged in agricultural pursuits in Cass township, LaPorte county; and Edith, who is unmarried and resides in Herscher, Illinois. The family attend worship at the Christian church, of which Mr. Cannon is a valued member. His political support is given to the Democracy, and at all time he is loyal and true to his duties of citizenship. During the Civil war he was obliged to hire a substitute as he was not in a condition to undergo the hardships of army life. He was formerly a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows at Westville.

REV. HENRY V. HITCHCOCK. Many years ago the Hitchcock family was founded in the United States by three brothers who came from England and settled in Connecticut and Massachusetts. In the former state Peter Hitchcock, the grandfather of Rev. Hitchcock, was born. He became a prominent member of the legal profession and while residing in Ohio served as a chief justice for many years, while during the war of 1812 he was a brave and loyal soldier. His wife bore the maiden name of Nabby Cook, and they reared a number of children. On the maternal side Henry V. Hitchcock is a grandson of Stephen Ford, who also claimed Connecticut as the state of his nativity, and who was a farmer by occupation. For his wife he chose Eunice Brooks, and he lived to the good old age of eighty years.

The parents of Rev. Hitchcock were Henry L. and Clarissa M. (Ford) Hitchcock, natives of the Buckeye state. Eleven children were born to them, six sons and five daughters, and three

of the sons are now living: Henry V.; Charles Edward, a resident of Claridon, Ohio; and Herbert A., of Michigan City. The father was a minister in the Presbyterian church, having preached for fifteen years in Columbus, Ohio, and was afterward president of the Western Reserve College at Hudson. He was thoroughly earnest and sincere in all his thoughts, words and deeds, and his noble, manly life proved an inspiration to many of his old friends and associates. He passed away in death in 1873, when he had reached the sixtieth milestone on the journey of life, and his wife survived him until 1878, passing away in Michigan City, Indiana, when also in her sixtieth year.

Henry V. Hitchcock was born in Ashtabula county, Ohio, on the 29th of September, 1838, but his boyhood days were spent at Columbus, that state, where he attended the common schools and later the college at Hudson, graduating in that institution in 1859. For a short time thereafter he followed the teacher's profession, while later he was employed at farm labor, and then entered the Lane Theological Seminary, where he completed the course in 1864. This was at the time when the great conflict between the north and south was at its height, and the young student immediately entered the service of his country, as chaplain of the One Hundred and Seventy-seventh Ohio Volunteers, his military services covering a period of twelve months. After the close of the conflict he took up his ministerial duties at Streetsboro, Ohio, and later became principal of the preparatory department of the Western Reserve College, being thus engaged for three years, while for a similar period following he turned his attention to the tilling of the soil. The year 1872 witnessed the arrival of Mr. Hitchcock in Michigan City, Indiana, where he secured the position of shipping clerk in the factory of Ford, Johnson & Company, which he held for several years, and was then made treasurer of both the Ford-Johnson Company and the Hitchcock Chair Company, which were consolidated in 1901. He is now a director and the assistant treasurer of this well known chair manufacturing company.

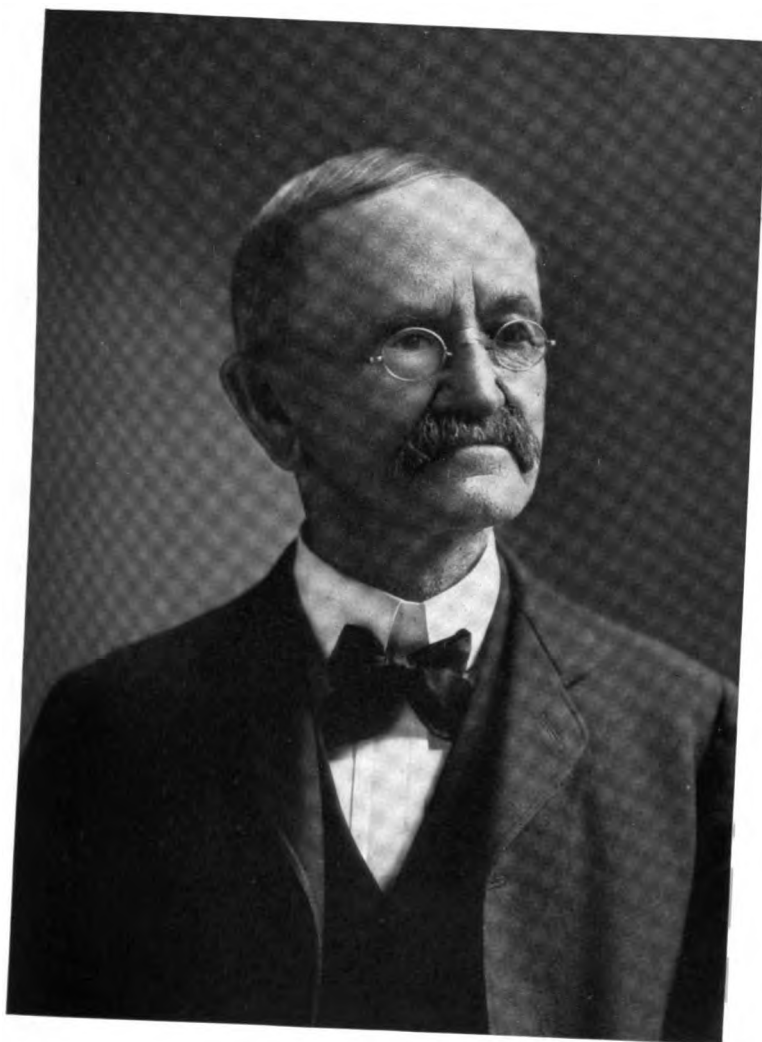
The marriage of Mr. Hitchcock was celebrated on the 11th of April, 1867, when Miss Susan E. Delano became his wife. Three children have been born of this union, the eldest of whom, Henry L., is serving as assistant manager of the Ford-Johnson Company. He married Grace M. Hutchinson, and their three children are William H., John H., and Eunice. The eldest

daughter Clara D., is employed as a kindergarten teacher, and the third child died in infancy. Mrs. Hitchcock is also deceased, having passed away in 1875, when but thirty-two years of age. Rev. Hitchcock gives his political allegiance to the Republican party, and as would be expected of such a man, true in all his relations to his fellows, he is loyal to his duties as a citizen of this commonwealth and uses his franchise in favor of all noble principles and upright candidates for public office.

LEONIDAS AMES. After a useful and well spent life, in which he has prospered, Leonidas Ames is now living in retirement from active labor on his fine farm on section 30, Center township. He was born in Boston, Massachusetts, on the 9th of November, 1831, and is a son of Charles and Matilda (Wicks) Ames, whose history will be found in the sketch of their son, Augustus Ames, in this volume, the latter being the only brother of Mr. Ames.

When five years of age the son Leonidas was brought by his parents to LaPorte county, Indiana, receiving his education in the public schools of Center township. At the age of nineteen years, however, he returned to his native county in Massachusetts, there remaining for seven years, during which time he was employed in the Ames Shovel Works at West Bridgewater. On the expiration of that period, in 1856, Mr. Ames again came to LaPorte county, taking up his abode in Center township, where he turned his attention to agricultural pursuits. He is numbered among the honored pioneer settlers of the county, having located here during the era of its early development, and has watched with interest the wonderful advancement which has since taken place, having at the same time borne his part in the work of development and progress. He has met with success in his work of tilling the soil, having placed his land under a valuable state of cultivation, and his work in former years now enables him to live in honored retirement.

Mr. Ames was first married in 1854, when Miss Susan Caldwell became his wife. She was born in West Bridgewater, Plymouth county, Massachusetts, and is a daughter of William Caldwell, also of that state. On the 2d of February, 1893, Mrs. Ames passed into eternal rest, at her death leaving one son, Andrew Ames, who is engaged in agricultural pursuits in Center township, LaPorte county. The latter married Sarah Welker, and they have become the parents of four children, two sons and two daughters,



Leonidas Armas

namely: Alice W., Addie E., Charles and Nelson. For his second wife Mr. Ames chose Mrs. Martha J. Jones, a native daughter of the Keystone state, her birth occurring in Allegheny county, Pennsylvania, but at eighteen years of age she removed with her parents' family to Pulaski county, Indiana. The father of Mrs. Ames is Leslie Hazlett, born in Pennsylvania in 1821, and he now resides with his youngest daughter in North Chicago, Illinois. The mother of Mrs. Ames was Martha (Weasner) Hazlett, born in Pennsylvania in 1821 and died in Pulaski county, Indiana, about 1886. Mrs. Ames by a former marriage has a daughter, Bessie Ann Jones. In his political affiliations Mr. Ames is a life-long Republican. He holds membership relations with the Methodist Episcopal church, being an active worker in religious circles, and is a valued citizen of LaPorte county.

REV. JOHN BLECKMANN, pastor of St. Mary's Roman Catholic church at Michigan City, and dean of South Bend district of the diocese of Fort Wayne, has been one of the spiritual forces of this community for nearly nineteen years. He is the familiar and beneficent figure in many homes, the healer of broken hearts and wounded spirits, and in addition to his powers of comforting the soul he has been one of the most energetic workers for the improvement of the material and intellectual conditions of his parishioners. His church has more than doubled in numbers, educational facilities have been improved and increased, harmony and the working spirit have been preserved, and all departments of church work and the extension of its influence have progressed toward the high ideal which is always in Father Bleckmann's mind. He has been in the active work of the church for over thirty years, and each year increases his ability to do good and gives him the broader spiritual insight and sympathy through which the greatest works of God are accomplished.

Father Bleckmann comes of a good Hanoverian German family, and his paternal grandparents were residents of Osnabruck, where Charles Bleckmann was also born and reared, learning the trade of blacksmith. He came to America in 1832, and after spending a short time in Pennsylvania came down the Ohio river in a flatboat as far as Cincinnati, where he settled and followed his trade for the rest of his life. His death occurred at the age of sixty-six years, in 1877, at Delphi, Indiana, in the home of his son, Father Bleckmann, who was pastor there at

the time. His wife was Elizabeth Nienaber, also a native of Hanover, Germany, and a daughter of John Henry Nienaber, a native of the same province and who married a Miss Rehtin, who died in Germany. After her death he came to America and located at Cincinnati, where he died in 1867. Father Bleckmann knows of only two of his sons. Elizabeth (Nienaber) Bleckmann died in Attica, Indiana, in 1874, aged fifty-six years, at the home of Father Bleckmann, who was pastor there. Both these parents were buried in the family lot in Cincinnati in St. Joseph's cemetery. The father was a soldier in the regular German army. They had nine children, five sons and four daughters: Philomina, widow of Fred Heulsmann, died November 4, 1903; and the three now living are: Rev. John Bleckmann; Joseph Bleckmann, of Cincinnati; and Miss Catharine Bleckmann, who is keeping house for Father Bleckmann.

Father Bleckmann was born in Cincinnati, Ohio, April 5, 1846, and was reared there. He took the classical course in St. Xavier's College, of that city, and then graduated in philosophy from Notre Dame University at South Bend, Indiana. He took his theological course at Mount St. Mary's Seminary from 1867 to 1870, and was ordained to the priesthood, April 27, 1870, by the first bishop of the diocese of Fort Wayne, the Rt. Rev. John Henry Luers, in his own parish church of St. Joseph's, in Cincinnati. He was immediately appointed assistant pastor of St. Mary's church and missions at Union City, Indiana, being assistant to Rev. Lawrence Lamour. Eight months later he was transferred and made pastor of St. Francis Xavier's church and missions at Attica, Indiana, where he remained until May 1, 1875, at which time he was made pastor of St. Joseph's church at Delphi, Indiana, and remained there ten years. Father Bleckmann came to Michigan City and took the pastorate of St. Mary's church on February 15, 1885, and has continued his work here till the present time.

There are between four and five hundred families in the parish and when he came there were about two hundred. At that time the school known as St. Ambrose Academy was located at the corner of Washington and Fourth streets, and the parochial school was conducted in the old church building at the same location by the Sisters of the Holy Cross. The Irish and German Catholics had separate churches in the early history of Michigan City, but during the ministry of the Rev. Father Becks they had united and built the present church edifice. In

1886, the year after his arrival, Father Bleckmann built the new school building and the Sisters' Convent in the rear, at a cost of twenty-three thousand dollars. One hundred and forty children were in attendance then, and there are now three hundred and seventy-six, including those in the high school, which is now attached. The church has been thoroughly renovated, frescoed and furnished with electric lights, and in 1902 three thousand dollars were expended for improvements of this nature, and for a new pulpit. In 1903 new pews were put in at a cost of about fifteen hundred dollars, also new vestment cases in the vestry, and in the near future other improvements are contemplated, such as a new tower, extension of the church building, etc. The Sisters of the Holy Cross had charge of the schools until 1895, and since that time the Sisters of Notre Dame, at Milwaukee, have been the teachers.

AUGUSTUS AMES, an old settler and retired farmer of section 30, Center township, where he has lived on the pretty "Woodside" farm nearly all his life, is the son of one of the oldest pioneers of LaPorte county, and belongs to one of the oldest families in America. The Ames ancestry goes back to John and William Ames, who were born in Somersetshire, England, December 10, 1610, and October 6, 1605, respectively. They came to America as early as 1640, and settled in Plymouth county, Massachusetts, whence their numerous descendants have disseminated themselves in many states of the Union.

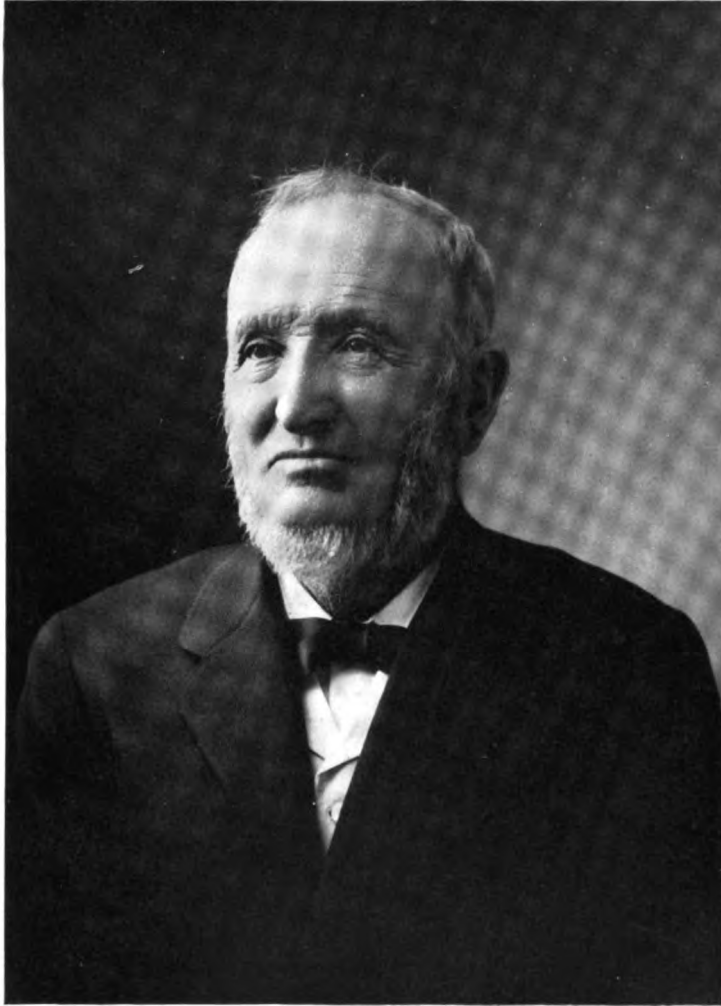
Abiel Ames, the grandfather of Augustus Ames, was born in West Bridgewater, Massachusetts, in the house which stood for one hundred and thirty years and was the home of several generations. There, also, was born his son, Captain Charles Ames, who remained in the town of his birth for thirty years, and then moved to Boston, where he lived for a few years. In 1836 he brought his family to LaPorte county. He made the trip entirely by water, consuming fifty-two days. He went from Boston to Albany, thence by canal boat to Buffalo, and by schooner from that point to Michigan City. He located on the farm where his son Augustus now lives, and remained there the rest of his life, dying in his eighty-sixth year. His name is listed among the pioneers of LaPorte county, and he was one of its honored and respected citizens. He was a blacksmith by trade, and followed that pursuit in Boston, but after coming to LaPorte county car-

ried it on only as an adjunct to his farming. He was originally a Democrat, but in 1856 joined the ranks of the Republicans and remained one the rest of his life. His wife's name was Matilda Weeks, and she was born in the town of Greenland, New Hampshire, but there is little record of her family. She died in LaPorte county August 3, 1836, having been the mother of two sons, Augustus and Leonidas, the latter a farmer in section 30, Center township.

Augustus Ames was born in Boston, Massachusetts, May 11, 1829. Two important events of his life occurred in 1836, his removal to LaPorte county and his mother's death. He was reared on his present farm and attended school in one of the primitive log schoolhouses of early Indiana. He also helped much in clearing off the farm, and before he was of age had become a practical agriculturist. He has been on this farm for sixty-seven years, for a longer period on the same place than any other farmer in the township. He has been a successful man, and his estate of one hundred and ninety acres is considered one of the most valuable for its size of any in the neighborhood. He now rents his land, and has in a great measure retired from the arduous duties of life.

October 21, 1856, Mr. Ames was married to Miss Amanda Mayhew, who was born in Shelby county, Indiana, but was reared in LaPorte county. Her parents were Elisha and Hannah (Huntington) Mayhew, the former being a pioneer of LaPorte county, coming in 1835. The first wife died February 13, 1890. Mr. Ames' present wife was Lydia Ellen (Mayhew) Fuller, the widow of George Fuller. Mr. and Mrs. Ames have an adopted daughter, Charlotte Belinda Ames, who was adopted in December, 1871. She was born December 17, 1871. Mr. Ames has been a Republican since the formation of that party, but cast his first presidential ballot for Franklin Pierce. He is a member and steward in the Methodist Episcopal church, and in all the relations of a long and busy life has performed well the duties that come to the public-spirited and good citizen.

HENRY D. CALLARD is a representative of the operative service of the Michigan Central Railroad, being now with that company as an engineer. He makes his home in Michigan City, residing at 222 East Sixth street. His birth occurred in Buffalo, New York, July 12, 1847, and he is of English descent. His paternal grandfather was born in England and became the



Augustus Ames

founder of the family in the new world. He married a Miss Bailey, by whom he had seven children. His death occurred in Philadelphia.

George Callard, the father of Henry D. Callard, was born on the Isle of Wight, England, and throughout the greater part of his life was a sailor. Coming to the new world he lived in Canada for some time and sailed on the lakes, owning a line of steamers. He followed the water up to the time of his death, and lost his life on one of his own boats on Lake Erie off Long Point in 1852. He had wedded Miss Mary Jane Vance, a native of Canada and a daughter of Alexander Vance, who was born in Nova Scotia, whence he removed to Canada, and for many years served as a justice of the peace in Port Burwell. There he died at an advanced age. He had two sons and four daughters, including Mrs. George Callard, who survived her husband for a number of years and died in 1861. She was a member of the Baptist church, while he was reared as an Episcopalian. In 1847 he served as a United States soldier in the Mexican war, and in 1849 he crossed the plains to California, but his chief interest lay in his vessels. To him and his wife were born two children, George and Henry D.

The latter spent his youth in Buffalo, New York, and attended the public schools there. He was but a lad of sixteen years when, in 1863, he joined the American navy for service in the Civil war. He was thus engaged for a year, and when President Lincoln issued his last call for troops to serve for thirty days Mr. Callard enlisted in the Seventy-fourth New York State Militia, with which he was connected during the time designated. After the close of hostilities he returned to Buffalo, and in 1866 came to the west, being then a young man of about nineteen years of age. Making his way to Chicago, he secured a position as fireman on the Illinois Central Railroad, and later was promoted to engineer. For the past thirty years, however, he has been an engineer on the Michigan Central Railroad, entering the services of that company in November, 1873. He continued to make his home in Chicago until 1897, when he was transferred to the Michigan City division of the road, and has since lived in this place. No higher testimonial of capability, of efficiency and of promptness could be given than the fact that he has been so long retained in one employ.

On the 26th of October, 1871, Mr. Callard was united in marriage to Miss Kate Slack and they now have two children: George Henry,

and Alice M., the former now manager for Swift & Company in Washington, D. C. He married Elizabeth Hadden, of Englewood, Illinois, by whom he has one son, Henry G. Alice M., is the wife of George Goring, of West Pullman, Illinois, and they have two children, George and Millard Francis. Mr. and Mrs. Callard attend the Episcopal church, and he belongs to the Brotherhood of Locomotive Engineers. His political allegiance is given to the Republican party, and he served as a member of the school board while living in Kensington, a suburb of Chicago, where he still owns a good home.

HENRY J. SCHREIBER, a molder in the Haskell & Barker Car Works at Michigan City, is a native son of this city and has lived here all his life, enjoying the respect and esteem of all his business associates and social acquaintances. He began learning his trade when a boy, and for almost a quarter of a century has been connected with the Haskell & Barker Company. He is a conscientious and diligent workman, taking pride in the daily work of his hands, which is the prime requisite of the good citizen in every activity of life. He has also performed his share of the duties which devolve upon him as a unit of the municipal organism, and for two terms was enrolled with the city fathers and assisted in the furthering of improvements and civic progress.

Mr. Schreiber was born in Michigan City, January 13, 1861, and is a son of Henry and Elizabeth (Nieman) Schreiber, and is the only one of their three children now living. His father was born in Germany, and the history of the family can not be traced beyond the grandfather, who died in Germany and was the father of a small family. Henry Schreiber followed various pursuits in his native land and in 1859, soon after his marriage, came to America and located in Michigan City, where he was killed as the result of an accident in 1860, eleven weeks before his son Henry J. was born, and when he was but twenty-three years old. His wife, who was also a native of Germany, married again, her second husband being Fred Schwark, and the following children were born to this union: Emma and Fred who lost their lives by drowning, at the respective ages of eleven and nine years; Elizabeth, who is the wife of Charles McCrory; John, who married Minnie Ackerman; Lewis, who married Emma Kruesel; Ida, the wife of Albert Utley; and Minnie, the wife of Avery Wood. The mother of these children died in the fall of 1900, when about sixty-five years old, and Mr. Schwark

died in 1902, when past eighty-two years of age. She was a member of the Methodist church.

Henry J. Schreiber was reared in Michigan City and attended the public schools. For four years he was foreman of the lumber yard of Cutler & Savage, and then began learning the mold-er's trade in the shops of the Haskell & Barker Car Company. He soon proved himself an efficient workman, and he has been one of their most faithful and most reliable employes for twenty-four years.

On November 18, 1882, Mr. Schreiber married Miss Minnie Laborn, a daughter of Fred and Minnie Laborn. Seven children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Schreiber, four sons and three daughters. Elizabeth died in infancy; Lillian is a graduate of the Michigan City high school and is a teacher in the Tryon public school; Arthur is attending high school, and Henry, William, Wilhelmina and John are also in school. Mr. Schreiber affiliates with the Royal Arcanum and the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks. He has always been a Democrat in politics. He has served two terms in the city council, being a representative from the fourth ward, which is the municipal division in which he was born. He built his present comfortable home at 208 West Baltimore street in 1893. He formerly lived in the fifth ward, on Hendricks avenue, where he built two homes, but he has since sold these.

FRANK E. OSBORN. Indiana has always been distinguished for the high rank of her bench and bar. While the growth and development of the state in the last half century has been most marvelous viewed from any standpoint, yet of no one class of her citizenship has she greater reason for just pride than her judges and attorneys. In Frank E. Osborn we find united many of the rare qualities which go to make up a successful lawyer. He has those solid and more substantial qualities which shine with a constant lustre, shedding light in the dark places with steadiness and continuity rather than those brilliant, dazzling and meteoric qualities which are sometimes seen on the legal horizon. He has that rare ability of saying in a convincing way the right thing at the right time. His mind is analytical, logical and inductive, and with a thorough and comprehensive knowledge of the fundamental principles of the law he combines a familiarity with statutory law and a sober, clear judgment which makes him a formidable adversary in legal combat.

Mr. Osborn was born in Essex, now Morgan township, in Porter county, Indiana, September 17, 1857. His paternal grandfather, Jonathan Osborn, was a native of North Carolina, whence he removed to Ohio with his parents, and on attaining his majority he removed to Wayne county, Indiana, becoming one of its earliest settlers. In 1840 he came to LaPorte county, where he spent his remaining days, and here as in other localities in which he lived he always followed the occupation of farming.

Jason Osborn, the father of Frank E. Osborn, was born in Wayne county, Indiana, and came with his parents to LaPorte county in 1840, the family home being established in Clinton township. After his marriage he purchased a farm just across the line in Porter county, a part of it also lying in LaPorte county. He was a successful man and lived continuously upon his farm until 1901, when he retired from active business life and took up his residence in the town of Wanatah, LaPorte county, where he died on the 1st of February, 1903. In his early manhood he had wedded Eliza C. Graham, who was born in the southern part of Indiana and is now living at Wanatah. Her people were from Virginia, and her father was at one time a slave-owner there.

Frank E. Osborn attended the country schools and also the academy at Wanatah. He pursued a general course of study in the Northern Indiana Normal College at Valparaiso in 1875-6, and previous to entering that institution and for two years subsequent to his course there he engaged in teaching school. Mr. Osborn took up the study of law under the direction of W. E. Pinney at Valparaiso, who directed his reading for six months, after which he went to Ann Arbor, Michigan, and was for one year a student in the law department of the Michigan State University there. On the expiration of that period he came to LaPorte and entered the law office of the firm of Weir & Biddle in April, 1879. He applied himself assiduously to the mastery of the principles of jurisprudence, and in November, 1880, was admitted to the bar, although he continued with the firm of Weir & Biddle until the 1st of January, 1882. He then entered into partnership with David J. Wile, which relation was maintained until the 1st of January, 1887. Mr. Osborn then practiced alone until 1891, when he entered into partnership with John C. Richter, now circuit judge, being thus associated in his business for two years. He then practiced alone again until May, 1896, when he formed a part-



Paul E. Ober



Frank E. Osborn.

nership with H. W. Salwasser, which continued until 1901, and he is now alone in the general practice of law, having the largest clientage of any member of the bar at LaPorte. His work is conducted systematically and carefully, enabling him to accomplish a very large amount of business. He has an experienced assistant aiding him in preparing pleadings and to make researches into law cases and other details, thus allowing Mr. Osborn to devote his time to the more important features of his practice. He is a very energetic, hard-working man, resourceful and successful, and as a lawyer he ranks among the best in the state. Above pettifoggery or chicanery, he conducts his cases earnestly, honestly and skilfully. He is an impressive and logical reasoner, well grounded in the principles of law, quick to grasp the points in the case and adroit in presenting them.

On the 18th of January, 1882, was celebrated the marriage of Mr. Osborn and Miss Elizabeth Clark, a representative of one of the old families of LaPorte county. Her grandfather, Marcena Clark, located here at a very early day. To Mr. and Mrs. Osborn have been born four sons: Lee L., who is a graduate of the high school and now at the age of twenty years is preparing for the bar at Ann Arbor; Gordon C., aged seventeen years; Kenneth D., a youth of thirteen years; and F. Leslie, who at the age of eleven completes the family.

Mr. Osborn owns one of the finest residences in LaPorte and also some valuable farm property in the county. In his political views he has always been a Republican, but never an aspirant for office. He was at one time appointed deputy prosecuting attorney, but otherwise has held no public office. Prominent in the Odd Fellows society, he has been a trustee of his lodge for nearly twenty years, and was acting in that capacity when the Odd Fellows building was erected in LaPorte. He also held membership with the Knights of Pythias fraternity and the Benevolent & Protective Order of Elks. He has proved himself, in all the relations of life, an earnest, honest, upright man and a citizen of whom any community might justly feel proud.

JAMES H. BUCK, president of the LaPorte Savings Bank, has lived in LaPorte county practically all his life of sixty years, and is a son of an old settler. While farming has been his principal occupation, in which pursuit he has taken rank among the premier farmers of the county, he has also been a business man of ability. He has

been at the head of the above mentioned bank for a number of years, and it is one of the flourishing financial institutions of northern Indiana, with ample capital and resources, with substantial and conservative men as backing and managers, and of much influence in business and industrial circles.

Mr. Buck is the fourth of six children born to Alvin and Alvira (Wadsworth) Buck, the former of whom was born in Worthington, Massachusetts, in 1797, and died in LaPorte county in 1881, and the latter was born in North Becket, Massachusetts, in 1810, and died in LaPorte county in 1896. Alvin Buck came to LaPorte county in 1838, so that he is listed among the old settlers. He was a farmer, and a man of high character and respected throughout the county where he lived so many years. Three of the children are still living: Joseph W.; Mrs. Florence Witwer, of Dallas, Texas; and James H.

James H. Buck was born in LaPorte county, August 24, 1842, hardly a decade after the first settlers broke ground for the city of LaPorte, and when the greater part of the county was still prairie or woodland. Mr. Buck was a lad of eight years before the first successful railroad traversed LaPorte county. He was reared on a farm, attending the early schools of the locality and also the Valparaiso schools. He was just twenty years old, in August, 1862, when he enlisted in Company C, Seventy-second Illinois Volunteers, and he was in three years' service, receiving his discharge in August, 1865, at Vicksburg. He was advanced in rank, and at the time of his discharge was second lieutenant of his company. He participated in the siege of Vicksburg, and the battles of Franklin and Nashville, Tennessee, besides minor engagements. In the fall of 1866 he received an appointment as United States assessor for the Fifth Missouri district, and discharged the duties of the office for three years. He then returned to LaPorte county in 1869, and since that time has been mainly engaged in farming. He owns one of the fine farms of the county, consisting of four hundred acres, and its well improved acres are valuable and productive. In 1885 Mr. Buck moved into the city of LaPorte, from which point he has superintended his business and farming affairs. He was elected president of the LaPorte Savings Bank in 1890, and has remained such to the present.

Mr. Buck was married in 1869 to Mrs. Celia Hamilton, the widow of Dr. Thomas Hamilton, who died in the service at Nashville, Tennessee. Mr. and Mrs. Buck have three children: Mrs.

H. W. Wilson, of Michigan City; Mrs. L. C. Bartholomew, of Michigan City; and Patti O., living at home. Mr. Buck is a Republican, and affiliates with Excelsior Lodge No. 41, F. & A. M., and Patton Post No. 141, G. A. R. He is a successful man, and in all the relations of life his worth and ability have gained him esteem and recognition as a loyal citizen, kind friend and worker for the attainment of the best ideals.

MILTON W. LEWIS is one of the native sons of LaPorte county and a self-made man whose efforts have been the potent factors in winning him success. His ambition has been to provide a good home for his family and to supply them with all that promotes true happiness, and to this end he has so directed his labors that they have been crowned with prosperity.

Mr. Lewis was born in New Durham township, May 4, 1857. His father, Joseph S. Lewis, was a native of New York, and in that state married Miss Lucinda A. Havens. In their early married life they came to the west, and for a number of years he was a sailor on the lakes. He lived in this county when pioneer conditions made it a frontier region. There were still many Indians in the neighborhood, and wild game of various kinds could be had in abundance, including deer, which were frequently shot by the early settlers. His political support was given the Whig party until the organization of the new Republican party, when he joined its ranks and continued to follow its banners until his death. His wife was born, reared and educated in Ohio, and by her marriage she became the mother of nine children, five sons and four daughters, of whom five are yet living: Leonard W., who is a landlord residing in Frankford, Kansas; Francis D., who is married and is engaged in the city express business in Chicago; Milton W.; Olive G., the wife of James G. Thomas, the proprietor of Hotel Thomas of Westville; and Joseph S., Jr., who is married and makes his home in Chicago. When called to their final rest, the remains of the parents were interred in the Westville cemetery. The father was a soldier of the Seminole war and also of the Civil war, and was ever a most loyal defender of his country and her best interests.

Milton W. Lewis was reared in LaPorte county in the usual manner of farmer lads, and his early education, acquired in the common schools, was supplemented by a brief course of study under Professor Laird, of the Westville high school. He started out upon his business career empty-handed, but to-day is one of the

prosperous farmers of the county, and all that he now possesses has been acquired through his own enterprising efforts. Realizing that there is no royal road to wealth and that "there is no excellence without labor," he has labored untiringly and his strenuous life has resulted in the acquirement of a competence which enables him to supply his children with all the necessities and many of the comforts of life.

Mr. Lewis was married to Miss Florence M. Loomis, one of the most estimable ladies of New Durham township, the wedding taking place on the 11th of November, 1883. Their marriage was blessed with three sons. Claude E., the eldest, is a member of the LaPorte high school of the class of 1904, and will probably enter Purdue University on the completion of his public school course, for he has manifested a desire to become an electrical engineer. The other sons, Leroy G. and Wesley D., are pupils of Clinton township schools. Mrs. Lewis was born near Westville, Indiana, January 18, 1861, a daughter of Ralph and Kate S. (Knight) Loomis, who were prominent and well known citizens of this county. Mrs. Lewis was a lady of innate refinement and of more than ordinary ability, a woman whom to know was to respect and admire. Her interest centered in her home and church, she being a devoted member of the Methodist church, and she did everything in her power to promote the welfare of her husband and children. On the 16th of April, 1903, she was called to her final rest. In speaking of her demise the *Westville Indicator* said: "The last sad rites over the inanimate clay of the late Mrs. Milton Lewis were held in the Methodist Episcopal church of Westville, the Rev. D. A. Rodgers officiating. An immense congregation was present to testify their respect to the dead. A beautiful floral pillow and a profusion of flowers literally covered the casket."

Florence M. Lewis was born near Westville, Indiana, January 18, 1861, and was married to Milton W. Lewis, November 11, 1883, at Constantine, Michigan. She united with the church at Clinton early in life and was always a devoted Christian. She was a kind and loving wife and mother, a faithful and sincere friend. Her memory remains, however, as a blessed benediction to all who knew her, and her good deeds and kindly spirit will be cherished for years to come in the hearts of those who enjoyed her friendship. Her loss came as an almost unbearable blow to her family, but Mr. Lewis bravely took up the burden of life and is putting forth earnest



M W Lewis



MRS. M. W. LEWIS.

efforts to rear his sons in a manner that will make them useful and honorable men.

His farm comprises one hundred and sixty-five acres lying in Clinton and New Durham townships and is rich and productive, returning to him golden harvests for the care and labor he bestows upon them. He is a Republican, and cast his first presidential vote for James A. Garfield. Fraternally, he is connected with Westville Lodge No. 309, K. P., in which he has been chancellor commander and prelate, and is now past chancellor and master of finance. He was also a delegate to the grand lodge at Indianapolis, and he holds membership relations with the Rathbone Sisters, No. 273, of Westville. He belongs to the Methodist Episcopal church at Westville, and is serving as a steward and on the official board. His life has been honorable, his actions manly and sincere, and in his business relations he is active and energetic, and in his dealings straightforward and trustworthy.

WILLARD W. PLACE. Upon the shoulders of the younger element of a community falls the robe of responsibility, and much depends on their lives as good and worthy citizens. Mr. Willard W. Place is a scion of one of the well known families of LaPorte and St. Joseph counties. He was born in Johnson township, LaPorte county, December 21, 1869, being the eldest of the four children, two sons and two daughters, born to Benjamin F. and Lizzie W. (Wisenbaug) Place. The succinct history of the Place family is presented in the sketch of V. E. Wilkinson, of New Durham township, whose wife was a Place.

Mr. Place was reared in the locality of his birth, and was educated in the common schools. He has been reared as a tiller of the soil. It was at the age of seventeen that he took charge of the estate, so that much responsibility has rested on his shoulders. He inherited a quarter interest in three hundred acres of land, with incumbances, and he has been more than ordinarily successful and industrious. The children, at the death of their parents, met together in council and agreed to settle each one's share without the intervention of legal talent, and this they accomplished.

Mr. Place married Miss Clara A. Ellsworth, June 23, 1897, and four children, two sons and two daughters, have been born to them: Ellsworth B., Wilbur J., Claire E. and Mary. Mrs. Place was born in Summit county, New Jersey, June 3, 1874, and first came to LaPorte county when a little girl. She afterward returned to New Jersey

and made her home with her grandmother and her aunt until 1890. She was educated in the east, and her last four years of schooling, her high school course, was received at LaPorte, Indiana. She was a teacher for two years in LaPorte county, one year in Johnson and one year in Pleasant township. In manner Mrs. Place is most genial and cordial, and makes her home her paradise.

Mr. Place is a Democrat in politics, and cast his first vote for Grover Cleveland, and has been selected as delegate to county conventions at various times. In 1893 he was elected trustee of Johnson township, and held the office for six years. He has always staunchly upheld the principles of his party. Mr. and Mrs. Place are members of the Methodist Episcopal church at Walkerton, Indiana. Mr. and Mrs. Place are now the owners of three hundred and twenty acres of good land, and he, being one of the younger men of his township, prosecutes his labors with vigor and enthusiasm and gets good returns for his work. They are a most worthy young couple, of good families, and are highly deserving of a place in this history.

HENRY HERROLD is one of the extensive landowners and leading stock-raisers and shippers of LaPorte county, his possessions here aggregating about eight hundred acres. He has so directed his labors and utilized his time as to accumulate a handsome competence, and his life work should serve to encourage and inspire others who have no inheritance to aid them as they start out to make their own way in the world.

Mr. Herrold is of German lineage, and possesses many of the sterling traits of character of his Teutonic ancestry. He was born in Vinton county, Ohio, on the 25th, of June, 1838. His father, Jacob Herrold, was also a native of Ohio, born in 1805, and his death occurred in 1877. He was a farmer by occupation, industrious and resolute in all of his work, and thus he won for himself a comfortable competence. The year 1854 witnessed his arrival in New Durham township, LaPorte county, where he purchased one hundred and fifty acres of partially improved land, to which he afterward added until his farm comprised four hundred acres. He was a man of sound judgment, and keen discrimination and unfaltering energy, and upon those qualities as a foundation he builded his success. All respected him for his genuine worth of character as well as for the successful life he lived. In politics he

was a Jackson Democrat, and ardently supported those principles. In his religious views he was a Methodist and lived fully up to the teachings of his church. Although the original German spelling of the name was Herrolt, it was Anglicized to its present form, and it became a most honored name in LaPorte county on account of the blameless life led by Jacob Herrold. He married Sarah Minturn, and unto them were born nine sons and three daughters. The mother was born near Parkersburg, West Virginia, in 1814, and died in 1898. A beautiful stone marks the last resting place of Mr. and Mrs. Herrold in New Durham cemetery.

Henry Herrold was a youth of sixteen years when he came to LaPorte county. His early educational privileges were very limited, but he made the most of his opportunities, and through reading, experience and observation has become a well informed man, displaying marked practical learning in his business career. He is keen in his judgments, correct in his views and methodical in his actions. He had to begin his business career empty-handed, having no special family or pecuniary advantages to aid him, and he worked by the month as a farm hand at fifteen dollars per month. At the end of three months he had forty-five dollars, having saved all that he had earned. Economy, industry and capable management have formed the secret of his success. As he found opportunity he has made judicious investments in real estate, and is now the owner of eight hundred acres of very valuable and productive land, which returns to him a splendid income.

Mr. Herrold was married, March 3, 1863, to Miss Lucy C. Herrold, who was born in Athens county, Ohio, January 29, 1839, and is the second of eleven children, five sons and six daughters, born to David and Mary (Dorr) Herrold. On the maternal side she is of English lineage. The Dorr were prominent in colonial days and during the Revolutionary war, and the family was represented in the patriot army in the war for independence, so that Mrs. Herrold and her children are eligible to membership in the organization of Sons and Daughters of the American Revolution. Her grandfather Dorr was the possessor of some of the continental scrip. Mrs. Herrold remained in her native county until fifteen years of age, and attended the common schools. To her husband she has been a most faithful companion and helpmate on life's journey. It was in 1853 that she came with her parents to New Durham township, LaPorte county,

where her father purchased two hundred and five acres of land, but later he sold that property and invested his money in land in Sac county, Iowa. Her father was in early life a Whig, but after the dissolution of that party voted with the new Republican party. Both he and his wife held membership in the Methodist church. The latter was born in Ohio in 1818, and died on the 20th of March, 1871.

To Mr. and Mrs. Herrold have been born four children, a son and three daughters, and three are yet living. The first two were twins, but the sister died. The brother is Charles E. Herrold, one of the progressive young business men of Westville. He was educated in the high school of Westville, and the Normal School at Valparaiso. He married Miss Emma Reynolds. Effie Alice is the wife of George L. Thompson, an insurance agent residing at Westville, and they have five children: Mary and Margery, Henry H., DeVere and Nettie. Mrs. Thompson was a teacher in Porter and LaPorte counties for five years prior to her marriage. Nettie Bell is the wife of Dr. F. V. Martin, of Michigan City. He is a graduate of the Michigan State University at Ann Arbor and is now a successful physician. They have four daughters: Ramona, Frances, Dorothy and Hester. Mrs. Martin was graduated from the Westville high school when only sixteen years of age, and afterward entered the high school of Elkhart, Indiana, where she won a gold medal for being the best student in literature. She afterward became principal of the Westville public schools and was also a teacher in the city schools of Elkhart. Dr. Martin and his wife hold membership relations with the Knights of the Maccabees, and she is now serving as lady commander of the organization in Michigan City.

Mr. Herrold is independent in politics, supporting the candidates whom he thinks best qualified for office. His wife belongs to the Methodist church, which she joined when fifteen years of age. His attention has been largely given to his business affairs, and in addition to the cultivation of his large farm he is engaged in the raising of stock, which he ships to the Chicago market. He is to-day one of the most prosperous farmers in his county, and his business methods have ever been straightforward and honorable. He raises stock of only high grades, and he keeps everything about his place in good condition, neatness and thrift characterizing every department of his large farm. He has certainly gained well deserved success.



Chas. D. Hewes M. D.

CHARLES DEAN HEWS, M. D., who for thirty-four years has been the leading physician and surgeon of Roseland, Chicago, and who took up his location in that village long before it was incorporated in the limits of Chicago, is a native of LaPorte and a son of one of the oldest settlers of the county, his long and successful professional career being a credit to himself and an honor to the county from whose bounds he went forth to gain position and influence among his fellow men.

He was born at LaPorte, April 5, 1846, being a son of Dr. Richard Burson and Jane Elizabeth (Spalding) Hews. His father was a native of eastern Pennsylvania. In the early thirties, when northern Indiana was for the most part a wilderness, with no highways of commerce and few other conveniences of civilization, he brought his wife through the forest on a sled, and made settlement in LaPorte county. He was by profession a physician, but on his arrival in LaPorte he kept a country store for a few years, although he was one of the familiar and popular medical practitioners of the county for many years of his life. He died in LaPorte, and his wife, who was a native of Pennsylvania, also died there. The old Hews homestead at 101 Main street, LaPorte, where reside two of the children, Mrs. Mary Service and Miss Kittie Hews, is one of the most comfortable and attractive of LaPorte's many fine homes.

Dr. Hews has had an interesting career. He was reared in LaPorte, and attended for some time Hillsdale (Michigan) College. About the time he was eighteen years old there came Lincoln's call for volunteers for a hundred days' service, and he enlisted in Company B, One Hundred and Thirty-eighth Indiana Infantry, at LaPorte, under Captain Patton and Colonel Shannon, both LaPorte men. He was in the army for only the length of his enlistment, but was sent south through Kentucky and Tennessee, almost to Chattanooga, and was engaged in several skirmishes, once being hit on the leg by a spent minie ball. His most exciting war experience was the time his company was surprised and attacked by Forrest's raiders and had all their arms and equipments taken from them. He also participated in the engagement at Elk River Bridge, Tennessee. As a memorial of his time spent in defense of the union he has the certificate of thanks from President Lincoln for his services.

Dr. Hews returned from the war and at once took up his literary studies in the old Chicago

University. He practiced medicine a while at Marengo, Illinois, and then entered the medical department of the University of Michigan at Ann Arbor, where he was graduated in the class of 1870. In the same year he located at Roseland, Cook county, but now a part of Chicago, and this has been the scene of his activities ever since. His practice is in both general medicine and surgery, and he has always been prosperous and popular in his profession. His offices are at 11100 Michigan avenue, and his beautiful residence is located at One Hundred and Ninth street and Michigan avenue.

Dr. Hews is and always has been an ardent Democrat. In 1876 he was elected trustee for the town of Hyde Park and served two terms. He has been instrumental in getting appropriations for improvement of streets in his part of the city and in other ways promoting its growth. He is a member of the Chicago Medical Society and the Illinois Medical Society, and is president of the Scientific Research Society; and affiliates with the Free and Accepted Masons. He has one daughter, Mrs. Carrie Wilkinson, of St. Paul, Minnesota.

J. J. PFAU, a highly esteemed citizen of Scipio township, claims Ohio as his native state, his birth having occurred in Cleveland, April 14, 1855. His parents, Jacob and Mary (Meyers) Pfau, were both natives of Hamburg, Germany, the former born in 1834, the latter in 1832. In early life they came to the United States and made their home in Illinois for many years. The father died on the 3d of August, 1890, and the mother passed away in 1896. They were the parents of twelve children, of whom Mr. Pfau is the eldest, the others being Anna, born in 1857; Fred, born in 1859; Carrie, born in 1861; Albert, born in 1863; Adeline, who was born in 1865 and died on the 20th of June, 1891; Emma Louise, born in October, 1867; George Henry, born December 1, 1869; Lizzie Bell, born in October, 1871; Hattie, who was born in 1873 and died in December, 1899; Emma, born September 22, 1876; and Susan Helen, born July 4, 1878.

J. J. Pfau spent his boyhood in his native state, and in 1870 accompanied his parents on their removal to Plano, Illinois, and later to Odell, that state, where he continued to make his home until coming to LaPorte county, Indiana, in the spring of 1903. In Scipio township he purchased a farm of one hundred and nineteen acres, and now devotes his time and attention to its cultivation and improvement. In early life

he learned the carpenter's trade and has since followed that occupation to some extent, though he also engaged in farming while a resident of Illinois.

On the 30th of January, 1876, at Cayuga, Illinois, was celebrated the marriage of Mr. Pfau and Miss Lauretta Skinner, who was born at Troy, Ohio, November 25, 1850, a daughter of George and Elizabeth (Schafer) Skinner, who are now living retired in Pontiac, Illinois. Mr. and Mrs. Pfau have no children of their own, but have adopted two: Earl Spalding, now twenty-two years of age; and Lizzie Davidson, aged eighteen.

Politically Mr. Pfau is identified with the Republican party, and religiously both he and his wife are members of the Presbyterian church of Pontiac, Illinois. They are earnest Christian people, and wherever known are held in high regard on account of their sterling worth and many excellencies of character.

AMBROSE PORTER WHITE, a coal and hay merchant and doing a general teaming business at the corner of Sixty-third street and Ashland boulevard, Chicago, but who is a native of and was for many years a farmer of LaPorte county, Indiana, comes from one of the old LaPorte county families. His father, Dr. Jacob H. White, was born near Utica, New York, July 2, 1817, but came to the west and located in LaPorte county in the early thirties, when the population was sparse and scattered. He was then a young man and unmarried. He took up a farm in Scipio township, and in addition to its duties continued his medical studies, which he had begun in New York. He soon qualified for the medical profession, and for many years was one of the popular practicing physicians of the county, although he always retained his residence on a farm, which he regarded as the proper place to rear his boys. He was also a justice of the peace and otherwise prominent in the locality. He died in October, 1880. Dr. White married Miss Abbie Closser, who was born in 1820, and died in Cool Spring township, LaPorte county, in March, 1902. She was a daughter of Daniel Closser, one of the first settlers of LaPorte county, and a sister of Nicholas Closser, a leading farmer of the county. The Clossers are among the best known of the old-timers of LaPorte county, and Nicholas Closser's sons, Sylvanus and Jerome, are retired and respected citizens of LaPorte, while Daniel resides at Kingsbury, this county.

Ambrose P. White was born in Scipio township, LaPorte county, December 2, 1847, and was reared with farm surroundings and gained his education in the country. When a young man he began farming for himself in Cool Spring township, where his brother, Daniel A. White, and other members of the family still live. He was a farmer there until 1886, when he removed to Will county, Illinois, near Joliet, and for the next thirteen years farmed and ran a dairy. In 1899 he went to Chicago and engaged in the business mentioned above, and has met with encouraging success to the present time. He is a thorough business man, and has the push and persevering qualities which insure his further prosperity.

On the 18th of October, 1866, Mr. White was married to Miss Mary Pierce, who was born in Hamilton, Ontario, June 21, 1849, a daughter of Thomas and Sarah Ann (Richards) Pierce. They came from Ontario to LaPorte county in 1854, and here the mother died on the 9th of October, 1871. The father died in Chautauqua county, Kansas, in September, 1902. Mr. and Mrs. White are the parents of seven children: Mrs. Ada Feil, Mrs. Mabel Patrick, Garland, Claud, Maud, Edna and Arletta White. Mr. White has always been an earnest supporter of the principles and policies of the Republican party. He has a large circle of friends in LaPorte county, which will always retain its place in his affections for that reason and because it is the scene of his early joys and associations.

CHARLES HENRY PURDY has from the age of thirteen years been connected with the industry of chair-making by machinery, for at that time he became a workman in his grandfather's factory, and as the years have passed his usefulness and efficiency have increased until he now holds the important and responsible position of superintendent with the J. S. Ford-Johnson Company, chair manufacturers, at Michigan City.

He was born at Hunter, Greene county, New York, September 21, 1852, his parents being Henry E. and Mary (Goodsell) Purdy. His grandfather, Milton A. Purdy, a native of the Empire state, was a millwright, machinist and inventor. While residing in Hunter, New York, he engaged in the manufacture of chairs, and later removed with his family to Bedford, Ohio, where he continued in the same line of business, together with building chair machinery for other



O. H. Purdy

manufactories. Both he and his wife died in Bedford, the former at the age of sixty-seven years, while the latter survived him for a few years. They reared a large family. The maternal grandfather of Mr. Purdy was a native of Connecticut.

Henry E. Purdy, the father of Mr. Purdy, was born in Hunter, New York, while his wife was a native of New Haven, Connecticut. He, like his father, engaged in the chair business, building machinery, and organizing other factories. In 1853, he removed to the west, locating in Bedford, Ohio, where he lived for twelve years, until 1865, when he moved to Columbus, Ohio, and became superintendent of the Ford and Johnson Manufacturing Company. In 1868 he came to Michigan City for that company, as an organizer, and in 1870 went to Joliet, Illinois, where he remained six months in the same capacity. On the expiration of that period the family moved to Constantine, Michigan, while he went to Fort Madison, Iowa, as superintendent of a chair factory there. Afterward he went to Constantine and embarked in the business on his own account, his son becoming associated with him under the firm style of Cook, Purdy and Son. This relation was maintained for three years, at the end of which time the firm was dissolved, and Mr. Purdy and his son removed to South Bend, Indiana, where they engaged in the manufacture of chairs. While there they took contracts for manufacturing for the J. S. Ford-Johnson Company, from whom they finally received a proposition to bring their machinery to Michigan City and establish a plant. The terms of the proposition were advantageous and were therefore accepted, and in 1881 they brought their machinery and stock to this city. A number of families also came, for the husbands and fathers had been in the employ of Mr. Purdy and wished to continue their business relations with him. Thus was established the Hitchcock Chair Company. The company being well organized Henry E. Purdy retired from the superintendency, and was succeeded by his son, who has since occupied the position. Mrs. Henry E. Purdy was called to her final rest in 1893, when sixty-six years of age. She died in the faith of the Presbyterian church. Her husband still survives her, and is now manufacturing a patented chair-seat routing machine.

Charles H. Purdy lived in Belford, Ohio, until about sixteen years of age, and obtained his education there and in Columbus. He began working in his grandfather's chair factory when but

thirteen years of age, and has followed the business continually since. He applied himself diligently to the mastery of the work, both in principle and detail, and his increasing proficiency gained him added responsibility and promotion until in 1881 he was made assistant superintendent of the J. S. Ford-Johnson Company, in which capacity he served until 1888, when, upon his father's retirement, he succeeded him as superintendent and has since acted in that position. During this period the business has developed from an enterprise employing twenty men until about six hundred names are on the payroll. Not a little of the success can be attributed to the practical efforts of Mr. Purdy, whose thorough understanding of the business in every department enables him so to direct the labors of the men that the best results are secured.

On the 5th of September, 1882, Mr. Purdy was united in marriage to Miss Elizabeth Fargher, a daughter of William and Angeline (Chandler) Fargher, the former a native of the Isle of Man. Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Purdy: Eloise Fargher, who died February 6, 1902, when eighteen years of age; Leslie Fargher, who was graduated from the high school of Michigan City in June, 1903, and is now a student at Rockford College, at Rockford, Illinois; and Donald Fargher, who is a student. Mr. and Mrs. Purdy hold membership in the Presbyterian church, in which he is serving as an elder. He also belongs to Acme Lodge No. 83, F. & A. M., and to the North American Union, and politically is a Republican. Their home is at 320 East Eighth street, where in 1886 he erected a comfortable residence, and where hospitality is freely dispensed to their many friends.

THOMAS DEMPSEY. For many years Thomas Dempsey has been a resident of LaPorte county, and has been interested in its progress to the extent of assisting in its improvement and upbuilding. He lives on section 29, Lincoln township, and for many years has successfully carried on farming. He was born in the city of Sligo, Ireland, on the 6th of January, 1847, and came to America when about thirteen years of age. He made the voyage alone in 1860, his parents having previously crossed the Atlantic and taken up their abode in the city of LaPorte, Indiana, about 1850. His father conducted a boarding house in LaPorte for some time, but afterward removed to Lincoln township, where he engaged in general farming. His death occurred there when he was eighty-four years of

age. In his religious faith he was a Catholic, and in political belief was a Democrat. For nine years he served as a trustee of Lincoln township, discharging his duties with marked promptness and fidelity. For thirty-four years he lived in Lincoln township, and was well known through the county, being esteemed for his genuine worth and his fidelity to principle. To him and his wife were born three children, two sons and a daughter.

Thomas Dempsey, the second child, and the only one of the family now living, started out upon an independent business career when about fourteen years of age. He has always followed farming as a means of livelihood, but during the Civil war he put aside all business and personal consideration and on the 14th of February, 1863, enlisted in Company H, Eighth Michigan Infantry, as a private. With this command he served until the close of the war, and the first battle in which he participated was at Vicksburg. He was actively engaged in the siege of that city and also of Knoxville, Tennessee, where the command was stationed for eight weeks. On the 6th of May, 1864, he participated in the battle of the Wilderness in Virginia, and later took part in the engagements at Spottsylvania courthouse, Sulphur Springs and Petersburg. He was wounded at Poplar Grove on the 30th of September, 1864, and was then taken to the hospital at Fairfax, Virginia. Five times during his service he was injured by rebel bullets, but never seriously, with the exception of the wound sustained at Petersburg. In Washington, D. C., on the 15th of June, 1865, he received an honorable discharge and returned to his home with a creditable military record.

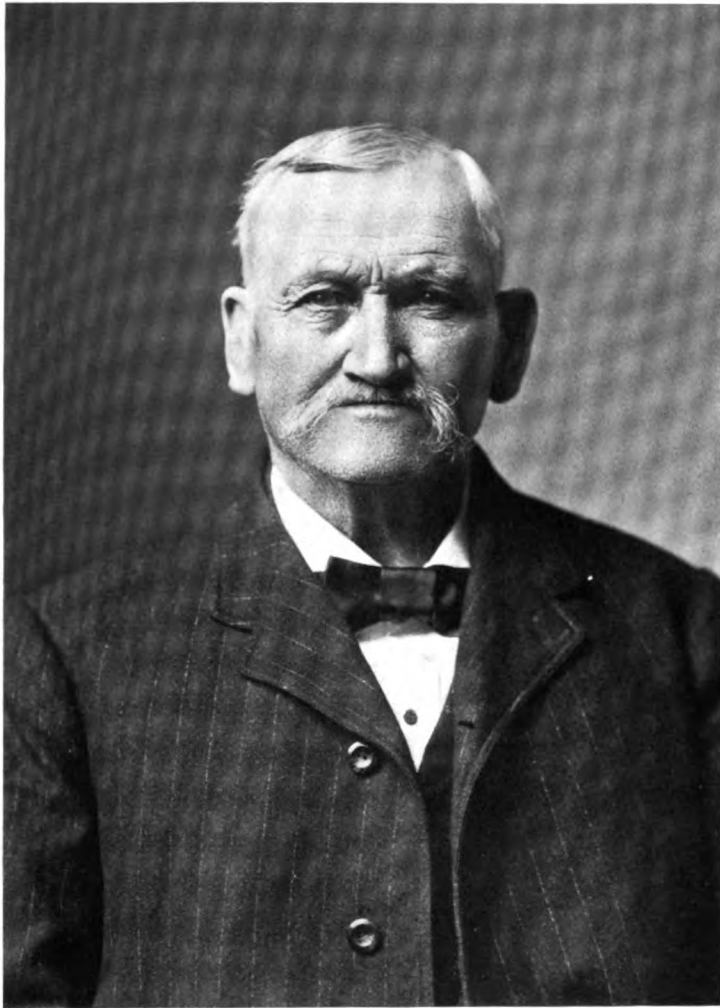
Mr. Dempsey then spent about six months in LaPorte county, at the end of which time he went to Memphis, Tennessee, where he was in the employ of Governor Levy for about four years. On the expiration of that period he returned to LaPorte county and located upon the land which he had previously purchased. He took up his abode here in 1870, began the improvement of the farm and has since devoted his time and energies to agricultural pursuits. His farm comprises two hundred acres of rich and arable soil, which is now highly cultivated, and upon the place are all modern equipments and accessories that constitute a model farm.

On the 6th of April, 1873, Mr. Dempsey was united in marriage to Miss Mary Laffey, who was born in Brooklyn, New York, and reared in South Bend, Indiana, a daughter of Michael Laffey.

Mr. and Mrs. Dempsey have eight living children: John, Mary, Thomas, Agnes, William, Loretta, Joseph and Morris. John is a resident of South Bend, where he is engaged in the livery business. Thomas is a stock buyer in Jasper county, Indiana, and the other members of the family are at home. They are all members of the Catholic church, having been reared in that faith. Mr. Dempsey is independent in his political views, and votes for the men whom he regards as best qualified for office. For four years he served as constable and for nine years as supervisor. He is widely known in his community, and having long been a resident of LaPorte county has a large and favorable acquaintance because he has never done anything to forfeit public regard.

HIRAM BEMENT, who is engaged in general farming on section 15, Galena township, was born in Wayne county, New York, on the 20th of July, 1833. His father, Hiram Bement, was a native of Bradford, New Hampshire, and there remained until after his marriage. His father, Samuel Bement, was of French descent. The mother of our subject was in her maidenhood Miss Sarah Collins. She was likewise born in the old Granite state and was of German lineage. Following their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Hiram Bement, Sr., removed to the Empire state, and subsequently came to Indiana, settling in 1834 in LaPorte county, upon the farm where their son Hiram now resides. There he secured a tract of land from the government which was entirely unimproved, and after building a log cabin in order to provide shelter for his family began clearing and cultivating his land, which he transformed into rich fields with the assistance of his sons. There he continued to reside throughout his remaining days, and was widely known as a most enterprising and prosperous agriculturist. His political support was given to the Democracy, and he served as justice of the peace. To him and his wife were born five sons and three daughters, and all reached adult age.

Hiram Bement, who is the youngest of the family and the only one living in LaPorte county, was but a year old at the time of the arrival of the family here. He was reared on the old homestead farm, and his educational privileges were such as were afforded in the primitive log school-houses of that early day. His training at farm labor, however, was not meager, for in his youth he largely assisted in the working of the farm, in clearing the land and in improving the field, which in due course of time rewarded his efforts



Hiram Bement

by abundant harvests. He remained at home up to the time of his marriage to his present wife. This occurred in 1878, the lady of his choice being Miss Harriet Warner, who was born in Galena township, LaPorte county on the 25th of January, 1841, and is a daughter of David and Almira (Weed) Warner, who were early settlers of LaPorte county, coming from New York about 1836. Mrs. Bement is the eldest of their six children, of whom three died in infancy. She spent her girlhood days under the parental roof, and has lived the greater part of her life in Galena township.

Mr. Bement can remember no other home than the farm upon which he now resides, and throughout his business career he has never sought other labor than that connected with the development of his fields and the conduct of his place. He owns two hundred and forty acres of land which is arable and productive and is now well improved with modern equipments. Here he engages in general farming and stock-raising, and is meeting with creditable and gratifying success in his chosen work. He has always voted with the Democracy, and as every true American citizen should do, keeps well informed on the questions and issues of the day. For sixty-nine years he has resided in LaPorte county, and during this long period great changes have occurred until the county here bears little resemblance to that district to which Mr. Bement was brought in his early infancy. Now there are seen here all of the evidences of an advanced civilization replacing the primitive condition which prevailed in pioneer times.

ANDREW SWANSON. Sweden has furnished many valuable citizens to the new world. The sons of that country are noted for their industry and integrity, and of his race Mr. Swanson is a worthy representative. He resides on section 22, Lincoln township, where he is now devoting his attention to agricultural pursuits. His birth occurred in Sweden in 1841, and in his native country he started out upon his business career by working as a farming hand. He also spent two years as a sailor on steamships, and in 1869 he came to America, making his way at first to Michigan. He located in Muskegon, where he secured a position as a foreman in the construction of the Northern Michigan Railroad, which was then building its line from Grand Haven to Pentwater, and from there to join the Michigan Central Railroad. Mr. Swanson acted as foreman of a number of men engaged in build-

ing a double track. From Michigan he removed to Chicago and afterward went to Buchanan and to Niles, Michigan. He remained in the employ of the Northern Michigan Railroad Company for four years, and then entered the services of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad, acting as foreman during the construction of this line.

In 1876, however, he abandoned railroad building and came to LaPorte county, establishing his home in Lincoln township, where he secured a tract of land of eighty acres. He had no capital, but he possessed a strong will and resolute purpose. Only nine acres of this land had been cleared, but since that time he has added to his farm and has cleared one hundred acres of the place. Altogether he and his wife own two hundred and eighty acres of valuable land, rich and productive. This property, which he purchased for from nine to thirteen dollars per acre, is now worth more than fifty dollars per acre. He has placed good improvements on his farm, and is a practical and progressive man, whose labors have brought to him a good financial return.

In 1872 occurred the marriage of Mr. Swanson and Miss Matilda Johnson, and to them have been born seven daughters and one son: Ida, Minnie, George, Katie, Mary, Maggie, Annie and Lucy. Mr. Swanson has been identified with the upbuilding of LaPorte county for a number of years. He served as supervisor for thirteen years, and is independent in his political affiliations, giving his support to the men whom he thinks best qualified to discharge the duties of office. Mr. Swanson need never have occasion to regret his determination to seek a home in America, for here he has found good business opportunities, and as the years have passed he has prospered, so that he is now one of the reliable and substantial citizens of his adopted county.

WILLIAM I. SNYDER. A valuable farm of eighty-five acres on section 17, Lincoln township, is the property of William I. Snyder, who also owns a half interest in two hundred and thirty-three acres, being associated in this ownership with Leroy T. Smith. He was born in Wills township on Rolling Prairie, LaPorte county, July 6, 1859. His father, Jacob Snyder, was a native of Indiana, but it is not definitely known where he was born, whether in Allen or in Union counties. When a young man he came to LaPorte county, and was married in Rolling Prairie, where he spent the remainder of his life.

By occupation he was a farmer, energetic and industrious, and was one of the well-known and respected pioneers of his district. His father, David Snyder, was a native of Virginia, and also established his home in LaPorte county in pioneer times. He lived in Wills and Lincoln township, and was a man of sterling worth, respected by all who came in contact with him. The Snyder family is of German lineage. The mother of William I. Snyder bore the maiden name of Nancy Dawson, and was a native of Fayette county, Indiana. When about ten years of age she came to LaPorte county, where she has since spent her remaining days. She is the mother of seven children, four daughters and three sons, all of whom reached years of maturity except one that died in infancy, but only three are now living.

William I. Snyder, the fifth child and second son in this family, was about nine years of age at the time of the removal of the family to Lincoln township, and here he was reared on the old homestead, remaining with his parents until after he had attained his majority. He attended the public schools and worked in the fields when not occupied with the duties of the school room. On the 25th of November, 1880, he made preparation for having a home of his own by his marriage to Miss Henrietta Kissell, a daughter of Jesse and Elizabeth Kessell and a native of Indiana. The young couple began their domestic life upon the old homestead, where they remained until the following February, when they removed to a farm on section 20, Lincoln township, Mr. Snyder renting a tract of land there for three years. He then took up his abode on section 16, and afterward removed to another farm in the same township. Since 1894, however, he has lived upon his present farm, and is a leading agriculturist in this community.

Aside from farming, however, he has had other business interests. He was connected with the packing firm of Swift & Company for four years, and was foreman of their ice plant on Fish Lake. He was also foreman of their grocery business in the Fourth ward for about ten months, and on the expiration of that period disposed of his business interests there and removed to Chicago. In that city he was employed by the Consumers Ice Company for about two months, when he returned to Indiana and located on his present farm on section 17, Lincoln township. Here he began general farming and stock-raising, which he has since followed, having in the home place eighty-five acres of land and also owning a half interest in two hundred and thirty-

three acres in partnership with LeRoy T. Smith. Mr. Snyder is also the field boss for the Swift & Company during the season that ice is being packed. He never fears laborious attention to business, and through his perseverance and diligence has gained the success which he now enjoys.

To Mr. and Mrs. Snyder have been born a son and a daughter, Archie D. and Laura E. Mr. and Mrs. Snyder are well known people of the community and enjoy the high regard of many friends. He has been a life-long Democrat, and at one time was a member of the advisory board. Socially he is connected with the Knights of the Maccabees in LaPorte. Having spent almost his entire life in LaPorte county, he needs no special introduction to the readers of this volume, who know that his career has been characterized by persistency of purpose and honesty in all business transactions.

ARTHUR W. TAYLOR. The young, active, energetic man of to-day is the lever that moves the affairs of the present era, in the political, educational and commercial arena, and among that class of citizens is the subject of this sketch, Mr. Taylor, the young merchant at Stillwell, Indiana.

He is a product of LaPorte county, having been born in Pleasant township, November 10, 1873, a son of James H. and Eliza J. (Dare) Taylor, whose full history is presented elsewhere in this volume. He was reared in this county and was educated in the common schools and by his own personal application. He is of an energetic and progressive nature, and did not take a college course, but by being in contact with commercial life readily adapted himself to such. Up to the age of sixteen he was on his father's estate, and since that time has been constantly engaged in mercantile pursuits. His first lessons were with his father and brother Frank, for five years, employed as salesman and accountant. In April, 1896, he assumed a partnership with his father, under the name of J. H. Taylor and Son, and the firm is doing a fine business, having the full confidence of the surrounding people. Their annual trade amounts to thirty-five thousand dollars. They carry a full line of general merchandise, such as dry-goods, fancy and staple groceries, meats, and handle all kinds of grains. Mr. Taylor began on a salary, and a small one at that, but by strict attention to business and by being fair with the people has had a most successful and praiseworthy career. Stillwell is in the midst



Arthur W. Taylor.

of a rich agricultural community, and this point would be an available one for the establishment of a branch bank, and the Taylors are the proper men to found such an institution.

January 7, 1896, Mr. Taylor married Miss Mollie N. Tobin, and one bright little boy, A. Gordon, has been born to them. Mrs. Taylor was born in Pleasant township, LaPorte county, being a daughter of William and Nora (Laughlin) Tobin. She was educated in the common schools, and finished at the St. Rose Academy in LaPorte. She was a successful teacher in Pleasant township for six years. She is an affable and genial lady, and her home is her heaven. Mr. and Mrs. Taylor reside in a neat little cottage home, and they occupy a high social status among the young people of Stillwell and vicinity.

Mr. Taylor is a staunch Democrat, and cast his first presidential vote for William J. Bryan. He was elected a delegate to the state convention in 1902, at Indianapolis, and has also filled the position of delegate to his county convention to represent his people's interests. He is an advocate of all true policies that advance the good and welfare of his party. Fraternally, he is a member of Lodge No. 396, B. P. O. E., at LaPorte, and also of the G. H. Terpenney Tent No. 25, K. O. T. M., at LaPorte.

GAIUS L. HOWELL, who owns one of the choicest farms in New Durham township and has an excellent reputation among his neighbors for thrifty and profitable farming and the raising of fine stock, has been a resident of this county all his life. On the paternal side of his family there were representatives in the Revolutionary war. He is the son of Smallwood N. and Elizabeth (Williams) Howell, who are residents of Clinton township, LaPorte county, where they still look after a small farm of sixty-eight acres. The former is seventy-five years old, and was born in Kentucky, while the latter was born in Connecticut seventy-six years ago, and was about ten years old when she was brought to the new country of Indiana. The elder Howell was originally a Whig in politics, but is now a Republican: fraternally he is a Mason and an Odd Fellow, and he and his wife are members of the Methodist church. There were three sons and two daughters in their family, but only three are living. Samuel, who was educated in the public schools of Wanatah and Westville, is a farmer of Clinton township, and Wilton is also a resident of Clinton township.

Gaius L. Howell, the eldest of the living chil-

dren, was born in LaPorte county, January 24, 1860, and was educated in the Wanatah schools and at the Westville high school. He was an all-round student and has always retained his fondness for good books and literature. After his marriage he settled down to the occupation in which he had been reared, and has made more than ordinary success in his operations. He built, in 1901, one of the handsomest and most comfortable residences in this township, and this, as well as the numerous excellent improvements and the general thrifty appearance of the farm, indicates the ability of the owner in up-to-date, scientific farming. He does general farming, and is especially fond of high-grade stock of all kinds, and none other will be found on his place. He superintends one hundred and eight acres, and owns forty acres, so fertile and so situated that there is little variation in the production from year to year, however unfavorable the season.

September 19, 1883, Mr. Howell married Miss Cornelia Lucas, the daughter of George and Mary (Monfort) Lucas, of whose family of fifteen children five sons and five daughters remain. Mrs. Howell was born in Warren county, Ohio, August 23, 1861, and was a student in the Westville high school. Mr. Howell cast his first vote for Garfield, and has since taken considerable interest in party affairs, having been a delegate to the convention at Michigan City. He has passed all the chairs in the Odd Fellows lodge at Westville, and was a delegate to the grand lodge at Indianapolis. Mrs. Howell is a member of the Rebekahs at Westville, and represented the lodge at the Rebekah assembly at Indianapolis in 1895. They are both members of the Methodist church and she is a member of the ladies' aid society, and in many other ways they show their good citizenship, their loyalty to church and state and established institutions, and are held in high esteem by their many friends.

FRED STIELOW, who for many years has been identified with agricultural interests in LaPorte county, but is now practically living retired, his home being on section 19, Lincoln township, was born in Mecklenburg, Germany, on the 13th of October, 1826. He has therefore passed the seventy-seventh milestone on life's journey, and well does he merit the rest which has been vouchsafed to him. In the place of his nativity he was reared, remaining a resident of the fatherland until 1857. He was employed in that country as a common workman, and while still living in Germany he was married, in 1855,

choosing as a companion and helpmate on life's journey Miss Fredericka Mulleing, a native of the same country, where she, too, was reared and educated. They began their domestic life in Germany, but after two years sailed for the new world.

It was in 1857 that they crossed the Atlantic and landed in New York city. They remained in the city of New York until July, 1857, and on the 9th of April, 1858, came to LaPorte county, Indiana. For a year Mr. Stielow remained in the city of LaPorte, and then removed to a rented farm in Pleasant township, where he was employed for wages for four years. On the expiration of that period, with the money he had earned through his own industry and saved through his economy, he purchased the farm upon which he now resides. It was then entirely destitute of improvements, and was covered with timber. There were no roads in his immediate vicinity and much arduous labor was required to develop the farm to its present high state of cultivation. He cleared the land, constructed the roads, built fences, erected buildings, and has been one of the most active and enterprising agriculturists of the community, his labors as an agriculturist being attended with a high degree of success. With the exception of about six years spent in LaPorte he has remained continually upon the home farm since it first came into his possession. The place comprises two hundred and eighty acres of rich land, and is now a splendidly improved property.

In 1902 Mr. Stielow was called upon to mourn the loss of his wife, who passed away in the month of March of that year. There were three children born to them: Louisa, now the widow of Benjamin Smith and a resident of Knox, Indiana; Alvina, the wife of Martin Peo, of Stillwell, Indiana; and Barnhart, who married Minnie Ludwig, of LaPorte, and resides upon the old homestead.

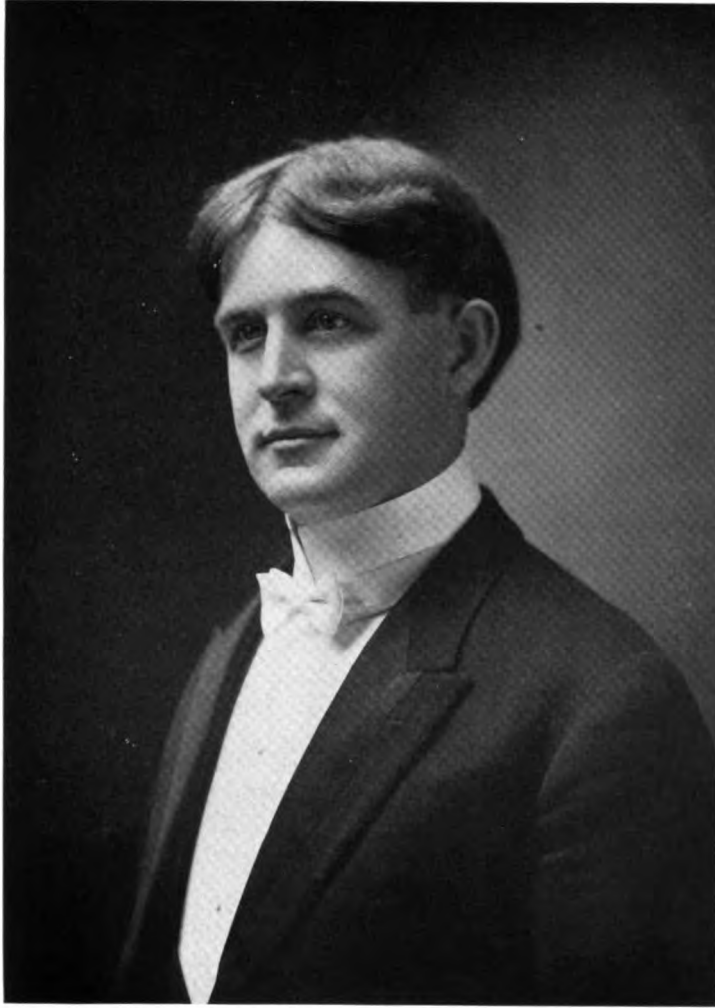
Mr. Stielow started out in life a poor man, working by the day as a farm hand, and he has made all that he now possesses through his own industry and untiring effort. He is well known as one of the pioneer settlers of LaPorte county, and as a useful citizen. In politics he is a staunch Republican, and has taken an active part in the growth and welfare of the party organization. He served as justice of the peace, and proved fair and impartial as an officer, but has never been an aspirant for political preferment, as his time and attention have been fully occupied by business cares. He holds membership in St. John's Luth-

eran church of LaPorte, and is deeply interested in everything pertaining to the substantial up-building and permanent improvement of his county.

H. W. WORDEN, city attorney of LaPorte and one of the prominent young lawyers of that city, is a native son of LaPorte county, and has in the main made his own way since he was seventeen years of age. He was engaged in several occupations before he was able to complete his legal studies and gain admission to the bar, but since that time he has made a favorable impression with the public and members of his own profession, and that he is recognized as a man of ability, legal acumen and knowledge, and forceful powers of utterance and pleading, is shown by his recent appointment to the office of city attorney.

Mr. Worden is a son of H. B. and Rachel Worden. His father was born in New York state, and was a carpenter by trade. He enlisted from Michigan and served throughout the entire Civil war. He was in the battle of Gettysburg, in which one of his brothers was killed, and he also participated in many other engagements, giving faithful service to his country and enduring all the hardships of the soldier's life.

Mr. H. W. Worden was born in Rolling Prairie, LaPorte county, Indiana, January 15, 1874, and graduated from the Rolling Prairie high school when he was fifteen years of age. In 1890-91 he attended school at Valparaiso, and completed a shorthand and business course. The first occupation to which he turned his attention was teaching school in LaPorte county, which he began in the fall of 1891 and continued for six years. In the spring of 1897 he entered the law office of Weir and Weir and Darrow at LaPorte as stenographer, and was employed in that work until the fall of 1899. This work was valuable to him not only as a means of livelihood, but gave him much practical legal knowledge and experience, and from this office he entered upon the study of law at Valparaiso, which he continued till his graduation from the law department in the spring of 1901. At the students' oratorical contest in the spring of 1901 he won first place, and his forensic ability has been one of the chief elements of his success. He was admitted to the bar of the Porter circuit court, the supreme court of Indiana and the federal court of the United States, and in September, 1901, was admitted to practice before the LaPorte circuit court



H. W. Worden

and at the same time opened his office in the city of LaPorte. In January, 1902, he formed a partnership with L. Darrow, and these enterprising practitioners are now building up an extensive practice in the city and county. Mr. Worden was appointed city attorney by the common council of LaPorte in the fall of 1902.

Mr. Worden is a Democrat in politics, and fraternally he affiliates with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, the Tribe of Ben Hur and the Knights of the Maccabees.

MATHIAS SEBERGER, one of the sterling German pioneers and old settlers of LaPorte county, has been the well-known business man of Otis junction for half a century, within which time he has thoroughly won the respect and esteem of all his fellow citizens and has won a leading place in business circles.

Mr. Seberger was born in the Rhine province, Germany, August 25, 1825, a son of John and Margaret Seberger, also natives of the same province, where the father was a farmer and a zealous Catholic. In 1846 the whole family, with the exception of one son, set sail on the Moselle river, up the historic Rhine to Rotterdam, Holland, thence across the North Sea to London, whence they took passage on a sailing vessel, and thirty-seven days later, in July, they arrived in New York. They came direct to Lake county, Indiana, where they were among total strangers, and unable to speak a word of English and with very little money, but these conditions have always been met with great fortitude by German emigrants, and in a few years they had found a niche for themselves in the new world. They purchased eighty acres of land, which they set about to improve, and on which Mathias, who had reached manhood, remained for three years.

He then came to Michigan City, when that was a very little village, as was also the city of Chicago at that time. He worked by the month in the old Lake House, and after saving up some money came to Otis, where he was employed in watching the crossings of the Monon and Lake Shore railroads, and also as agent, for five or six years. In 1855 he established a small merchandise store at the junction, which was the nucleus around which he has continued for the past fifty years, and where he has built up a large and profitable business. He had but little capital to begin with, and his growth has been steady and sure, and his success may be attributed to his good management, fair and square dealing and his German persistency. He has,

besides his store, ninety acres of good land, well improved, and a comfortable residence. He has seen the county in its early stages of growth, and was here when the two railroads were put through. He was the first postmaster at Otis junction, and has held the office almost all the time since; the office was first located in the depot.

In 1852 Mr. Seberger married Miss Mary Klein, who was also born in Rhine province, in January, 1835, and was educated in her native land. Ten children were born of this marriage, and the following are still living: Frank, who is paralyzed in the right side; John, engaged in the manufacture of dynamite in Chicago; Nellie, the wife of Gerris P. Black, of Porter county; Effie, the wife of John Harrold, of New Durham township; Clara, the wife of John Glass, in the hardware business in South Chicago; Libbie, the wife of Younger Shorner, of Michigan City; Bertha, the wife of Ed. C. James, a merchant of East Bradley, Pennsylvania.

Mr. Seberger is a Democrat in politics, and was township trustee for one term. He has been a member of the Masonic lodge at Westville since 1866, and has held all the offices in the blue lodge; when he was master of the lodge there was no state meeting of the Masonic fraternity in Indiana.

J. W. PARK, who for nearly twenty years has had charge of the business of the M. Rumely Manufacturing Company of LaPorte in its Illinois territory, and for ten years has been manager of the Chicago branch house, is the son of William and Sarah (Forsman) Park. William Park was one of the pioneers to the great Northwest Territory. He was born in 1773 in Lycoming county, Pennsylvania, and when a young man started for the west with a gun over his shoulder, and walked through the wilderness of Ohio until he came to Seneca county, where he made settlement among the Indians and primeval nature. In 1828 he bought land from the government and cleared a farm, on which he pursued the occupation of agriculture up to the time of his death, in 1849. His wife was also a native of Pennsylvania, and was married to Mr. Park in Lycoming county, Pennsylvania. She died in 1861 in Seneca, Ohio.

J. W. Park was born in Seneca county, Ohio, September 1, 1843, and was reared on a farm among the pioneer surroundings which still existed in that part of the state. During the few years that he went to school he walked along a

path blazed through the woods by his father. He was thrown on his own resources at an early age and had to struggle for all he got. When twenty years old he started for the west, and in 1863 first became identified with LaPorte, where he remained only a short time, however, and then went to California by the Isthmus of Panama. In 1864 he returned to Ohio, and during the summer joined the "pioneer corps" of the Union army. His family had already furnished a full quota to the ranks, three of his brothers being enlisted men; one of them died from the effects of the service, and another, David W. Park, after participating in sixteen hard-fought battles, was killed at Chancellorsville in 1863. Mr. Park as a member of the "pioneer corps" was sent south and employed at building pontoon bridges and repairing railroads that had been destroyed, in the vicinity of Chattanooga. This was often dangerous work, for he was exposed to the fire of unseen bushwhackers. In this capacity he was with General Thomas's army at Nashville. Mr. Park also had experience in the Civil war as one of the Ohio minute-men who were sent to the defense of Cincinnati at the exciting period when that city was threatened with a raid from General Kirby Smith.

Mr. Park returned to Seneca county after the war, and in 1865 came to LaPorte, Indiana, where he engaged in the dual occupation of farming and running a threshing outfit. He was one of the first to use a portable engine with a thresher, and his success in this business led to his connection with the dealing in threshing machinery, which has continued up to the present time. At different times during a period of several years he did business for the thresher manufacturing company of M. Rumely Company. In 1882 he and Albert Hall and others were in the agricultural implement business at LaPorte, but in 1884 he became permanently connected with the Rumely Company, with whom he has remained as one of their most trusted and valuable employes. At that time he was assigned to the Illinois territory, and for a number of years had his headquarters at Mendota, Illinois, but in 1892 he established the Illinois branch office in Chicago, where it has since been located.

Mr. Park's long connection with threshing machinery has made his service of great value to the company, and for a long time he was one of the experts sent out by the company to test and set up machines, and his experience and natural mechanical ability have made him invaluable to the manufacturing department of the com-

pany, while his skill as a salesman and thorough business methods added to his worth and placed him in the responsible position which he now holds. In addition to his Rumely interests, he was for two years vice president of the Acorn Brass Works, but his interests are now entirely with the M. Rumely Company.

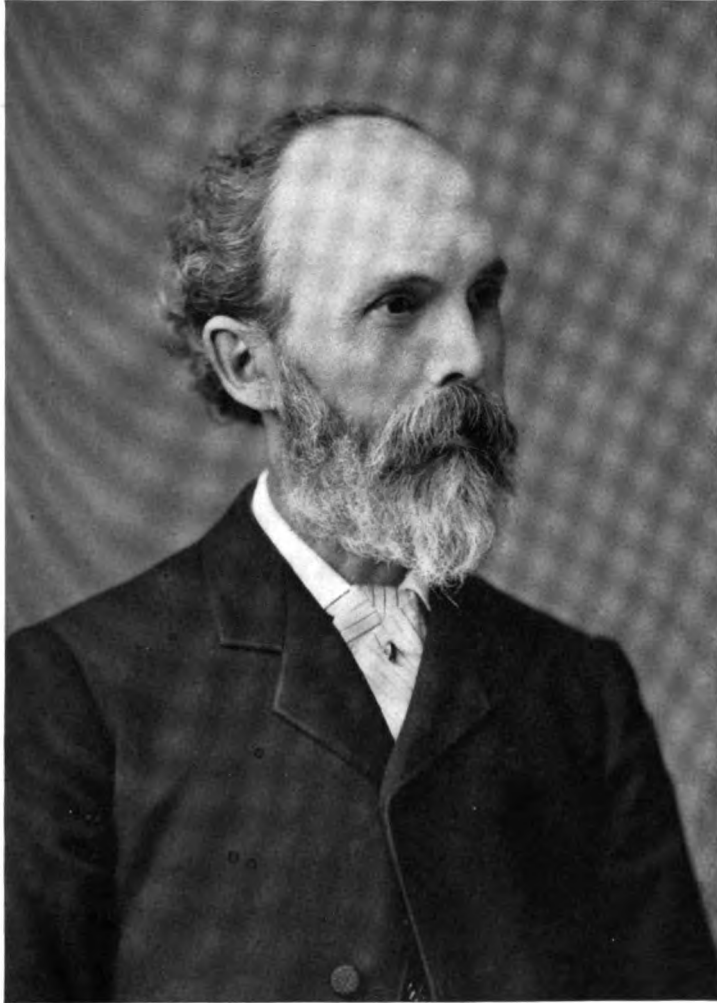
Mr. Park was married at LaPorte in 1865 to Miss Ann Eliza Jordan, and they now have five children: Mrs. Eva May Clark, Mrs. Susan Alta Edwards, Thomas Lloyd Park, Miss Nellie and Miss Anna E. Park. The family have many friends both in LaPorte and Chicago, and Mr. Park still cherishes great regard for the city of LaPorte. In politics, Mr. Park is absolutely independent. He is a member of Excelsior Lodge No. 41, A. F. and A. M., of LaPorte.

PROFESSOR SAMUEL EDWIN MILLER, for twenty-two years superintendent of the public schools of Michigan City, but now retired and looking after his real estate interests in the city, has had a useful and honorable career since he was twenty years of age, and thirty-five years of that time has been spent in Michigan City, where he is one of the most esteemed residents. He comes of good stock on both the paternal and the maternal sides.

His grandfather, John Miller, was a native of Manheim, Germany, and, at the age of thirteen years, came to America. From the time of his arrival until he was twenty-one years of age he was bound out to pay for his passage across the ocean. During this term of service he ran away from his master, and joined General Washington's forces at Valley Forge, but was obliged to return and serve the remainder of his time. He died at Attica, Ohio, in 1838, aged seventy-five years.

The paternal grandmother was Catherine Crossite, whose ancestors were exiled Huguenots of France. She died in 1836, at the age of sixty-seven years.

To this couple were born six children, the youngest of whom, Samuel Miller, father of Professor Miller, was born in Centre county, Pennsylvania, in 1809. He came to Ohio about 1835, and, with an older brother, had surveyed and laid out the town of Attica, where he engaged in mercantile business until within eight years of his death, which occurred in 1870. His wife was Martha Eleanor Price, who was born near Baltimore, Maryland, in 1819. She was the eldest of seven children, whose parents were Benjamin L. Price, a native of Maryland, and Mary Ann (Lemon) Price, an own cousin to W. W. Cor-



S. E. Miller.

coran, the banker and philanthropist of Washington, D. C. Samuel Miller and Martha Eleanor (Price) Miller were parents of six children, four sons and two daughters, and the three now living are Samuel E., William F., of Attica, Ohio and Dr. Claren S. Miller, of Toledo, Ohio. The mother of these children died in 1886, at the age of sixty-seven years.

Samuel Edwin Miller was born in Attica, Seneca county, Ohio, February 15, 1840, and lived in that state until he was twenty years old, attending the town schools and Oberlin College and graduating from Antioch college in 1860, in the meantime teaching a district school near Attica in the winter of 1855-56, and again at Oakland, Clinton County, Ohio, in the winter of 1857-58. After graduation he taught in southwestern Tennessee, until preparations in the south for the rebellion compelled him to return home in February, 1861. He then taught in his native town two terms, after which he held positions in Tiffin, Ohio, in the Chicago high school, in LaPorte, Indiana, and was superintendent of the public schools of Michigan City from 1867 to 1889. During this long term of office he had a hand in every movement looking to the advancement of the standard of education and the improvement of facilities and the teaching force, and held the office during the period of greatest progress in educational affairs in the city, his efforts having borne fruit in the complete and finely organized school system which is now the pride of the citizens.

In 1878 Mr. and Mrs. Miller spent four months traveling in Europe, and, after resigning his duties as superintendent, he and his wife and son, born in 1879, went abroad and spent a year in Paris. The time since their return has been spent in Michigan City, in Niles, and at Barron Lake, Michigan.

June 23, 1870, Mr. Miller married Miss Jennet Ferson, a graduate of Niles high school, class of 1866. She was the second daughter of William G. and Margaret (Orr) Ferson, of Niles, Michigan. Mrs. Miller is a granddaughter of Hon. William Ferson, a descendant of Scotch ancestors, who on coming to America abbreviated the name from Macpherson. He was born in New Boston, New Hampshire, November 23, 1774, and during most of his life was a resident of Gloucester, Massachusetts, where he died December 16, 1853. He was a physician, and at one time a member of the Massachusetts senate. He was a broad-minded scholar, and it was his custom to read his Greek Testament every day.

He was a graduate of Dartmouth College, class of 1797, and was prominent in Masonic circles, Ferson lodge of Gloucester, Massachusetts, being named in his honor; also he was grand senior warden of the state of Massachusetts. He was a director in the Gloucester Bank and treasurer of two savings banks there, and was one of the most successful and esteemed citizens during his long and useful life. He married a Miss Lydia Dodge, and they had two sons and two daughters.

The elder son was William G. Ferson, Mrs. Miller's father, who was born in Gloucester, Massachusetts, in 1809. He came to Niles, Michigan, in 1836, where he engaged in mercantile business, and died in October, 1890, aged eighty-one years. He married Miss Margaret Orr, who was born in Scotland, and whose father came to America from Johnstown, Scotland, in 1819. She was the mother of three children, the two now living being Margaret C., wife of Theodore M. Finley, of Greenville, Texas, and Mrs. Jennet (Ferson) Miller. After the death of his first wife, Mr. Ferson married Miss Carrie A. Coan, niece of Rev. Titus Coan, missionary to the Sandwich Islands. Of this union two daughters were born, the only one living being Antoinette, widow of Daniel W. Bieger, of Mishawaka, Indiana.

To Mr. and Mrs. Miller one son has been born, Theron Ferson Miller, who graduated at the University of Michigan in 1901, and is now practicing law in Michigan City. Professor Miller and his wife are members of the Presbyterian church, and in politics he is a Republican. He built his beautiful home at 701 Spring street in 1881, and this, with his other real estate, gives him a handsome property in the city.

MICHAEL J. TIMM, the popular and successful miller at Otis, New Durham township, LaPorte county, is one of the self-made men who have through their efforts attained a foremost place in business and social life in LaPorte county, and whose career is well worthy of emulation. He is the son of August J. and Katharina (Biever) Timm, the former of whom was born in Posen, Germany, about 1828, and died in 1898. He was a farmer, and received a good education in the German language, and could also read and write English. In 1848 he came to America in a sailing vessel, and from New York came to the west, where he rafted on the rivers for several years. He came to LaPorte county in 1854, and purchased forty acres of timber land in Cool Spring township, where he cleared

a space and erected a log house of one room, in which for a number of years the Timm family had a very plain existence, not without hardships. The clothes were all home-spun and home-made, and Michael Timm, although belonging to a generation which is personally unacquainted with such articles of apparel, wore clothing made altogether by his mother's hands. The elder Mr. Timm was a persevering and industrious man, and in time accumulated two hundred and twenty acres in Cool Spring township and had made a good home before his death. He was a Democrat in politics, and he and his wife were members of the Catholic church. Mrs. Katharina Timm, who was born in the grand duchy of Luxemburg, is still living in Michigan City, having been the mother of six children, four of whom reside in LaPorte county, one in California and one in Iowa.

Michael J. Timm was the eldest of these children, and was born in LaPorte county, November 21, 1858. He received his education in the parochial schools at Michigan City, and early evinced a taste for mechanics, gratifying his proclivities in this direction by working in the car shops and with machinery in general. He began his career at the bottom of the ladder, and his willingness to perform anything that came to hand has resulted in a substantial livelihood. He first became connected with milling in 1900, when he rented the mill in Cool Spring at Waterford, and, although he was quite unacquainted with the business at the start, his knowledge of mechanics and his ability as a manager soon placed him at the successful end of the enterprise. At the end of three years he purchased the plant, which is known as the Otis Mills, and he has given it a first-class reputation among the people of that community, and its patronage has extended into the neighboring townships and is constantly growing. The mill has a very fine equipment; it has three double sets of double rollers, two burrs, and a feed mill for grinding various kinds of feed. The plant is valued at eight thousand dollars, and has one of the most complete water powers to be found any where. The mill is so situated that it can be set in operation for grinding at almost a moment's notice. Mr. Timm has added to the known excellent products of his mill a reputation for fair and honest dealing that has given him the confidence of all the people around and insured the successful outcome of his business.

April 24, 1888, Mr. Timm married Miss Anna Kuhn, who was born in New York state in May,

1859, but was reared in LaPorte county and educated in the public and parochial schools. The following children have been born of this union: Oscar A., who is in the eighth grade at school; Clara M., in the seventh grade; Eddie C., also in school; and Walter M., the youngest. Mr. Timm is a Democrat as regards national questions, but always holds himself independent of party lines and casts his vote for whom he thinks best. Fraternally he is a member of Court No. 10, Independent Order of Foresters, at Otis, and his wife belongs to the Lady Foresters at Michigan City. They are members of the St. Mary's Catholic church in Otis, Indiana, and are interested in religious and benevolent work of all kinds.

MOSES S. WRIGHT is numbered among the early settlers of LaPorte county who since pioneer times have been active in support of all measures for the public good and have co-operated in many measures which have been for the improvement of the county. He has lived an upright, industrious and active life, and as the years have advanced he has won the prosperity which comes as the reward of honorable, persistent and manly effort.

Mr. Wright was born in Ripley, Jackson county, Virginia (now West Virginia), July 27, 1827, and is the fourth in a family of eleven children, six sons and five daughters, born to Joseph Y. and Tabitha (Evans) Wright. His father, a native of Pennsylvania, was born about 1783 and died in 1850. He made farming his life work, and when a young man went to Virginia, in which state he was living at the time of the outbreak of the war of 1812, in which he became a soldier. In an engagement he was slightly wounded in the hand. It was in 1833 that he emigrated to Indiana, which was then the far west, making the trip down the Ohio river to the mouth of the Wabash, proceeding then up the latter stream to Attica, Indiana. Moses, then but a small lad, can well remember many incidents of this trip, especially the fact that when the boatmen who were poling the boat began to swear his father stepped out and told them that must desist or he would whip the entire crew. He was a man of splendid physique, large and strong, and would have carried out his threat if the men had not obeyed.

The Wrights remained for two years in Attica, Indiana, and then came to New Durham township, LaPorte county. Joseph Wright purchased from the government one hundred and sixty acres of unimproved land, receiving a parch-

ment deed which was signed by Martin Van Buren, then president of the United States, and which is now in possession of Moses Wright. It bears date of March 30, 1837, and is still in a good state of preservation. In the midst of the frontier conditions the father then developed a good home for his family. He was a Jackson Democrat who gave unfaltering support to the party, and he and his wife were life-long members of the Methodist Episcopal church. Mrs. Tabitha Wright was a native of Virginia, and lived to the advanced age of ninety-two years. Six of the children of the family yet survive. Jonathan, the eldest, is an agriculturist and prosperous citizen of Monterey, California, and was with General John C. Fremont throughout the west. Moses is the next of the family. Harriet is the widow of Marcus Stone and a resident of California. Gideon is an agriculturist living in Nebraska.

Moses Wright was a little lad only five years when he became a resident of LaPorte county, where he has remained to the present day, covering more than two-thirds of a century. He was educated in a log schoolhouse, such as were common at that day. He describes them as being built of round or hewed logs and covered with split boards. The size of the building was about sixteen by twenty feet, and at first the school was heated by an immense fireplace, but later a large stove was secured. The benches were made of split logs placed upon wooden legs, each bench being about ten feet in length, and the desk was a shelf, dressed with an ax, and resting upon wooden pins driven into the side of the wall. The windows were made of oiled paper, and Mr. Wright often used a goosequill pen. The text books were an English reader, Adams' Arithmetic and Webster's Spelling Book, and the school was conducted on the subscription plan.

The equipments which Mr. Wright had for his farm work were equally primitive. He used the sickle of the olden times, and his hand yet bears a scar made by one of those implements. Many a time has he swung the old-fashioned cradle, and he well remembers the first reaper that was introduced into the county. He has even threshed his grain on the floor with the old-fashioned flail, and when the wheat was beaten out one man would toss up the chaff while the other used a sheet to create a breeze, causing the wheat to be left clean below. All through the winter was this process carried on. Mr. Wright has also ridden horses on the barn floor to tramp out the grain, and has used the old-

time threshing box with the simple cylinder. He plowed with a wooden moldboard. Going to the timber, he would select a tree of the right size and shape and then take it to the blacksmith, after trimming it, where it could be converted into a plow by adding the necessary iron parts. He has cut his hay with a scythe, and has thus performed the farm work after the primitive manner of the times, but as the years have advanced he has secured the improved farm machinery and has kept his farm up to others of the neighborhood in the way of modern improvements.

When he came to the county not one of the thirteen railroads which now cross it had been built, and the wagon roads were not in very good condition. The Pottawottomie Indians were numerous, and on one occasion, fearing an attack by the red men, the settlers had to flee to the blockhouse near Door Village. Mr. Wright has killed many a deer south of Westville, and has seen as many as fifty in a single drove. There were also wolves and panthers, and many kinds of wild game were found upon the tables of the early settlers. Michigan City with a population of ten thousand at the present time then contained but two houses, and LaPorte was but a small village, but the years have brought many changes, and no one rejoices more in the substantial development of LaPorte county than does Mr. Wright.

On the 30th of August, 1855, was celebrated the marriage of Moses Wright and Abigail Pettit, who was born in the Dominion of Canada, October 12, 1832, and is the youngest in a family of six sons and three daughters, born to Robert and Abigail (Wilson) Pettit, three of the number yet living: John, who is living a retired life in Hamilton, Ontario; James, a retired farmer of Haskell, Indiana; and Mrs. Wright. Her father was a native of New Jersey, born in 1782, and his death occurred in 1841. He served as a soldier in the war of 1812, and met with a fair degree of success in his business career. In his religious faith he was an Episcopalian, and his death occurred in Canada. His wife, also a native of New Jersey, passed away in Canada.

To Mr. and Mrs. Wright were born four children, three of whom are living. Watson is an enterprising young farmer of Clinton township. He began to work for his father for a dollar per day, and by the time he was married he had saved one thousand dollars. He wedded Miss Jennie Koontz, and to them were born seven children, four sons and three daughters, of whom

six are living: Lillie, Ralph, Lloyd, Frank, Nada and Walter. Watson Wright is now serving as justice of the peace and is a Democrat in politics. Victoria Geneva is the wife of George Loomis, who for twelve years has been a salesman in a wholesale grocery house in Kansas City, Missouri, and they have a daughter, Leah. Mrs. Loomis was for a number of years a successful teacher in the schools of LaPorte county. Hamilton, a resident farmer of New Durham township, married Miss Eliza E. Koontz, and they have five children: Wade E., Kemp K., Moses S., Goldie C. and Weldon.

Mrs. Wright was reared in Canada and acquired her education in an Indian missionary school. She has taught school both in Canada and in Indiana, and is a lady of superior culture and refinement. She is one of the leading members of the Rebekah Lodge of Odd Fellows, No. 183, and has filled all of its offices. She also belongs to the Christian church.

Mr. Wright is a stanch Democrat, but has never sought or desired office. He is a charter member of Westville Lodge No. 136, I. O. O. F., was the first noble grand of the Rebekahs, has passed all the chairs and is also a charter member of the Rebekah lodge. He likewise belongs to the encampment, No. 147, at Westville. His identification with the fraternity dates from 1852, and he has been a delegate to the grand lodge, grand encampment and also the grand meetings of the order of Rebekahs. That he has prospered in his life work is shown by the fact that he is now the owner of nearly three hundred acres of valuable land in the county, and although his property was destitute of improvements when it came into his possession it is now supplied with modern equipments and the fields annually return to him golden harvests in reward for the care and labor he bestows upon them. His worth is widely recognized, and no history of the county would be complete without mention of this honored pioneer settler.

WILLIAM F. ROSENBAUM. Among the native born citizens of LaPorte county, Indiana, is the subject of this review, who is a representative of a well known German family of southwest LaPorte county. The Americanized German citizen is a factor of progress and stability as well as of economy and thrift.

Mr. Rosenbaum was born May 28, 1871, in Dewey township, LaPorte county, Indiana, and is the second of eight children, only three of whom grew to maturity, born to William F.

and Wilhelmina (Klemon) Rosenbaum. The eldest son was Gustave H., who died January 3, 1904, and at the time of his death was trustee of Dewey township. He was a young man who had the esteem of all who knew him and was educated in both the German and American tongue. He belonged to the farming class. He left a wife and two children, son and daughter, residents of Lacrosse, Indiana.

The father of Mr. Rosenbaum was born in Rotingen, Germany, in 1837, and died May 19, 1886, aged about forty-nine. He was reared as a farmer. At the age of twenty-seven he came to America on a sailing vessel, bound for Indiana. He began as a laborer, as he was but a poor German, but honest. He purchased land in Dewey township, and here resided until his death. He was always a Democrat in politics, and he and his wife were members of the German Lutheran church of Cass township. The mother was a native of Launsburg, Germany, born in 1839, and she resides in Lacrosse, Indiana, aged sixty-five years.

Mr. Rosenbaum was reared as a farmer lad, and he well knows the meaning of hard work and toil. He received a German and English education. He remained at home till after he was married; his father died when he was fourteen years of age, and he and his brother Gustave undertook the full charge of the homestead, and these young men found that the estate was incumbered with a debt of two thousand two hundred dollars. With fortitude and industry the boys and the mother and the sister put their shoulders to the wheel and pulled the farm out of debt.

Mr. Rosenbaum is one of the young and thrifty German-Americans who believes in honesty of purpose, and being a man of such industry has made his mark among the people who know him.

He wedded Miss Lena M. Busse, November 17, 1896, and one little son, Alvin, has graced this marriage. Alvin was born August 24, 1897, and he is now in the first grade and is bright in his school work. He is the joy of the family circle. Mrs. Rosenbaum was born in LaPorte county, Indiana, November 30, 1877, and is the third in a family of eleven children, two sons and nine daughters, born to Herman and Gusta (Domse) Busse. Six of the children are yet living. Her father was born in Germany, April 25, 1847, and he is yet living, a resident of Starke county, Indiana. He was reared as a farmer and was a soldier in the Germany army for three years. He and his wife were wedded in Ger-



W. F. ROSENBAUM FAMILY.

many and came to LaPorte county soon after their marriage in 1875, and purchased land in Starke county, where he now resides. He is a Republican, and he is a member of the Lutheran church. Mrs. Busse was born in 1857, was reared in Germany, and died September 26, 1893, at Willvale, Indiana.

Mrs. Rosenbaum was reared and educated in LaPorte county, and is a lady of pleasing personality and a worthy helpmate to her husband. She is a lady who loves her home, her husband and little son.

Mr. Rosenbaum is a Democrat and cast his first presidential vote for Cleveland. He was on the advisory board for one term. He is a gentleman who is well known in his township for integrity and sterling worth, and when his brother died he was appointed by the board of county commissioners to the office of trustee of Dewey township, and the responsibilities of the affairs of the township have fallen upon worthy shoulders. He takes a deep interest in the schools of the township, the poor, the roads, bridges, and in all the details of the business. He is ever found ready and willing to promote the welfare of his community.

Mr. and Mrs. Rosenbaum are members of the Lutheran church of Cass township. The old homestead now falls by purchase and will to Mr. Rosenbaum. There are two hundred acres of fine land in Dewey township, besides which he has two resident properties in Lacrosse, so it is seen that he is prosperous. Mr. and Mrs. Rosenbaum are young and worthy German citizens who stand high in integrity and social worth, and we are pleased to present this brief text of them to be preserved in the annals of LaPorte county history.

GAYLORD JESSUP, who is successfully engaged in the grain trade at Durham Station on the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern Railroad, and is also interested in farming in New Durham township, is a self-made man whose strength of character and unfaltering enterprises have brought to him well deserved prosperity. He is one of LaPorte county's native sons, his birth having occurred on the 11th of July, 1849, on his father's farm in New Durham township. He is the fifth of seven children, three sons and four daughters, born to John S. and Mary (Young) Jessup. Of this number six are yet living, and two sons and two daughters are yet residents of LaPorte county, while the others are in Iowa.

John S. Jessup, a native of Ohio, pursued his education in the primitive schools such as were

common in this part of the country at an early day. He came to LaPorte county in 1833, and lived upon a tract of land which his father had purchased from the government, the original deed to which is still in possession of a member of the family. His father was one of the pioneer settlers of northwestern Indiana, and became the possessor of large tracts of land in this section of the state. John S. Jessup followed farming throughout his business career, and was a well known and respected agriculturist of his community. In politics he was a Jackson Democrat, and ardently supported the principles of his party. Firm in his decisions and unfaltering in his support of what he believed to be right, he trained his children in integrity and straightforward conduct. When called to his final rest his remains were interred in the Jessup cemetery, the land for which was donated by his father for the purpose used. His wife, a native of New York, was of German lineage. A kind and affectionate wife and mother, she was also a friend to the poor and needy, and her many good qualities endeared her to all who knew her.

Gaylord Jessup was reared and educated in this county, attending the common schools when not engaged with the labors of the farm. He started out in life on his own account with no capital save a pair of willing hands and a strong determination to succeed, and as the years have advanced he has also progressed toward the goal of prosperity, and is now the possessor of a good farm and business as the result of his energy and enterprise. He was engaged in threshing for fifteen years. He first purchased fifty-five acres of land in New Durham township, and to this he has added twenty acres, while his wife owns fifty acres, and thus their landed possessions aggregate one hundred and twenty-five acres of rich land. After following agricultural pursuits for many years, he embarked in the grain business in Westville in 1895, and also established a meat market there. He resided in the town for six years and was successful in his business operations there, but in 1899 returned to the farm, on which he now makes his home. In 1894 he entered the grain trade at Durham station, on the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern Railroad, and has since handled grain at that point, doing a large annual business as a shipper of the cereals raised in this district. He has won the confidence of the public as a reliable and trustworthy business man, and he does a large business, handling annually about fifty thousand bushels of wheat, thirty-five thousand bushels of rye and

twenty thousand bushels of oats, and in 1900 he also shipped sixty thousand bushels of corn. He pays the best market price to the farmers for their grain, and in his operations is meeting with very gratifying success.

Mr. Jessup was married April 25, 1870, to Miss Mary Flood, who was born Dec. 3, 1848, and was reared in LaPorte county, pursuing her education in the common school and in the excellent Catholic school, St. Mary's Academy, near South Bend, Indiana. She herself taught school for a number of years in New Durham township. She is a member of the St. Peter's Catholic church of Laporte. By her marriage she became the mother of two sons and two daughters, but only two of the family are now living: Mary, the wife of J. F. Dolman, a resident farmer of Clinton township, by whom she has a little son, Donovan; and Daniel, who is now in the seventh grade in the public schools.

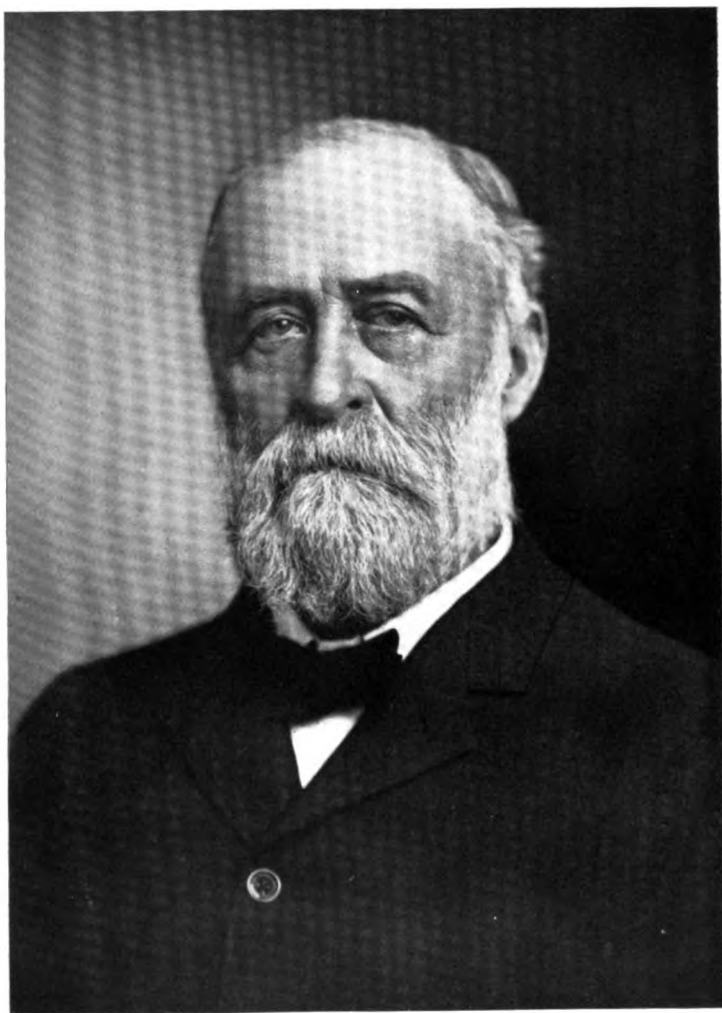
In politics Mr. Jessup is a Democrat, and cast his first presidential vote for Horace Greeley. He favors the gold standard and is an advocate of the present money policy of the country. Socially he is connected with the Knights of Pythias at Westville, and he and his wife are leading and worthy citizens of New Durham township, who, having long resided in this county, are well known for their sterling worth and their many excellent traits of character.

WILLIAM BLINKS. The fitting reward of a well spent life is a period of rest in which to enjoy the fruits of former toil. This has been vouchsafed to Mr. Blinks, who for many years was an active factor in industrial circles in Michigan City, but is now living retired at his pleasant home at 514 Franklin street. Of English nativity, he was born in Tenterden in the county of Kent, November 15, 1833. His paternal grandfather, Edward Blinks, also a native of England, was a farmer by occupation and came of a large family. He died about 1843 when past the prime of life.

Edward Blinks, the father of William Blinks, was born on the "merrie isle," and he, too, became an agriculturist, engaging in the tilling of the soil until 1853, when he severed the business connections that bound him to his native land and crossed the ocean to the new world. Making his way into the interior of the country he settled in Cook county, Illinois, and engaged in farming, residing upon the old homestead there until within five years of his death, when he sold that farm and removed to Elgin, where his remaining days

were passed. In early manhood he wedded Miss Ann Wicken, also a native of England, as was her father. Mr. Wicken was a cooper by trade, and as the result of his well directed efforts in a business way he retired well-to-do when in the evening of life. He came of a large family, and reached the very advanced age of ninety years. To Mr. and Mrs. Edward Blinks were born seven children, four sons and three daughters, five of whom are now living: William; Thomas, of Linn county, Iowa; John, of Cook county, Illinois; Susan, the wife of David Sharp, of Minnesota; and Ellen, the wife of William Wicken, of Elgin, Illinois. The father passed away in 1883, when seventy-eight years of age, having survived his wife for about a decade. She died in 1873, when seventy-three years of age. Both were Baptists in religious faith, and Mr. Blinks gave his political support to the Republican party.

William Blinks spent the first eighteen years of his life in the land of his nativity and pursued his education in a grammar school there. After putting aside his text books he served an apprenticeship in a dry-goods store, and when eighteen years of age he sought a home in America, for he believed that he would have better business opportunities in this country. He came with his brother Edward to the United States and lived in Ohio for about six months, after which he went to Chicago, Illinois, where he learned the molder's trade, following that pursuit there until 1855. Throughout his entire business career he was connected with that line of labor. Coming to Michigan City almost a half century ago, he took charge of the foundry forming a part of the plant of the Haskell & Barker Car Works, and was there employed with the exception of three intervals until 1883. In 1880, because of impaired health, he went to Europe for a rest and recreation. In 1882 he acquired an interest in the gas plant in Michigan City, forming a partnership with Michael Romel, now deceased. After leaving the car company he gave his entire attention to the development of the gas business until 1897. The firm became known as the Michigan City Gas Company, organized in 1882, and Mr. Blinks was chosen the president. He remained in that position for fifteen years, on the expiration of which period he sold out to a syndicate in Portland, Maine. Since that time he has practically lived retired from further business cares. He has, however, some financial interests, being a stockholder in the First National Bank, of which at one time he was a director and vice president. Close application, unfaltering fidelity to duty,



William Brewster

thorough understanding of his work and untiring perseverance, these have been the salient features in the success which has attended Mr. Blinks in his business career.

On the 21st of November, 1859, Mr. Blinks was joined in wedlock to Miss Louisa A. Gustine, a daughter of William B. and Eliza A. (Booth) Gustine. Her father, William B. Gustine, was a native of New Hampshire and became one of the early settlers of Michigan City, while her mother was born in Auburn, New York. They had a son and two daughters, but one daughter is now deceased. The brother of Mrs. Blinks is Albert Gustine, a resident of Meriden, Connecticut. The father died August 7, 1877, when sixty-four years of age, and the mother passed away in 1861 at the age of forty-one years. Mrs. Gustine was a daughter of Samuel Booth, who was an uncle of Governor Booth of California.

To Mr. and Mrs. Blinks were born three children, but the eldest, Grace L., died in infancy. Edward G., now a practicing physician of Michigan City, wedded Miss Florence Tillotson and they have two sons, Harold T. and Edward T. Walter M. Blinks was for some time manager of the Michigan City Gas Works, but now resides in Kalamazoo, Michigan. He married Miss Elmira L. Rogers, a daughter of N. P. Rogers, of Michigan City, and they have two interesting little sons, Lawrence and William N.

In his fraternal relations Mr. Blinks is a prominent Mason, belonging to Acme Lodge No. 83, F. & A. M.; Michigan City Chapter, No. 25, R. A. M.; and Michigan City Commandery No. 30, K. T. He has also attained the thirty-second degree of the Scottish Rite and is connected with Indianapolis Consistory. He was the first master of Acme Lodge, was high priest of the chapter and the first eminent commander of the commandery. He is held in the highest regard by the brethren of the craft, and in his life represents its teachings and its tenets, being true to the principles of mutual helpfulness and brotherly kindness. His political support was given to the Republican party until 1872, when he became a Democrat, and in 1886 was elected upon that ticket to represent his district in the general assembly, where he served for one term. He is now independent in politics. His wife is a member of the Episcopal church, and both are highly esteemed people of the community. Their home is at 514 Franklin street, and was erected in 1868 by Mr. Blinks, who also owns other city property, having made judicious investments of his earn-

ings in realty here. He has ever enjoyed an unassailable reputation in business circles, and his name is an honored one in Michigan City. In matters pertaining to the public welfare he is progressive and helpful, and his co-operation has been given to many measures for the general good. Throughout his career of continued and far-reaching usefulness his duties have ever been performed with the greatest care, and his personal honor and integrity are without blemish.

SAMUEL M. SIBBRELL, a well known and successful farmer of New Durham township, LaPorte county, is the only son of Benjamin F. and Margaret Ann (Glass) Sibbrell, the former of whom was a man of prominence in this township, to which he came in young manhood without capital, and at his death was possessed of a fine estate and the respect of all the community. Benjamin Sibbrell was born in Seneca county, Ohio, January 10, 1830, and was educated in the common schools of his native state and reared to the life of a farmer and stockman. He came to LaPorte county in 1855, poor but honest and industrious, and for some years lived in a log cabin, but gradually advanced in prosperity until he was the owner of two hundred and ten acres in this county and of eighty in Porter county. He was at first a Whig, and afterward a Republican, and he and his wife were members of the Baptist church. Mrs. Sibbrell was born in Fulton county, Pennsylvania, July 28, 1836, and still lives at the old homestead, with her son.

Samuel M. Sibbrell, the only son of these parents, was born October 7, 1869, in the log cabin which still stands on the farm, and which was the home and shelter to the family during their first years in LaPorte county. He was educated in the Otis public schools, and from his earliest years became accustomed to the life of a farmer, which he has followed with good success. He has the original farm of two hundred and ten acres in this county, and also forty acres in Porter county. He is a Democrat, and cast his first vote for Cleveland. He belongs to the Maccabees Tent No. 31, at Westville, and has served in all the important offices.

July 27, 1892, Mr. Sibbrell married Miss Nellie May Poston, who was born in Starke county, Indiana, September 28, 1874, a daughter of David and Catharine (Jenkins) Poston, being one of three sons and three daughters in the family. Her father, who is a native of Ohio, was a pioneer to LaPorte county, and is now one of the prominent farmers of New Durham township.

He is a Republican in politics. Mrs. Sibbrell was educated in the public schools of this county. She is a member of the Christian church of Westville. There were four children born to Mr. and Mrs. Sibbrell, but the eldest is deceased. The others are Benjamin F., a boy in school, and Barbara Anna and Florence Ellen.

ANDREW J. SHURTE, a prominent and respected resident of section 2, Cass township; has served his country well on the hard-fought battlefields of the Civil war, and as a citizen and farmer of LaPorte county for half a century has been identified with much of its progress and development in the agricultural industry.

Mr. Shurte is the son of Samuel and Jennette (Melville) Shurte, the former born in New Jersey, and the latter in St. Andrews, Scotland, May 9, 1809, whence she came to Ohio in 1819, and there in 1826 was married to Mr. Samuel Shurte. They lived in Ohio awhile, were then in Cass county, Michigan, also in LaPorte county, and later returned to Ohio, where Samuel Shurte died, but his widow and children returned to LaPorte county, where she died in 1889. Eleven children were born to them, of whom four are now living: Mary A., the wife of James Meeker, of Oregon; Andrew J.; Lewis M., a farmer of Cass township; and Olivia, the wife of Benjamin Skinner, of Fort Wayne, Indiana.

Andrew J. Shurte was born in Cass county, Michigan, May 14, 1838, and was the fourth son of his parents. He came to LaPorte county at the age of ten, and was reared in Cass township. The school-house which he attended in those days was of logs, had a "stick" chimney and a mud fireplace, which was a very inadequate means of heating the barn-like structure. A more thorough description of just such a school is to be found in the chapter on education in the first part of this history. Three months each year were spent in this temple of learning, and the rest of the time he found all the work he could do in clearing the farm and raising the year's crops. August 11, 1862, he enlisted in Company I, Eighty-seventh Indiana Volunteer Infantry, and as a private served two years and eleven months. He was with the western army, and participated in the battles of Perryville and Hoover's Gap, and at the battle of Chickamauga, September 19, 1863, was struck in the left thigh with an ounce ball, which put him in the hospital and soldiers' home for ten months. He is still a cripple from this wound, and bears palpable testimony of the brave part he took in the struggle

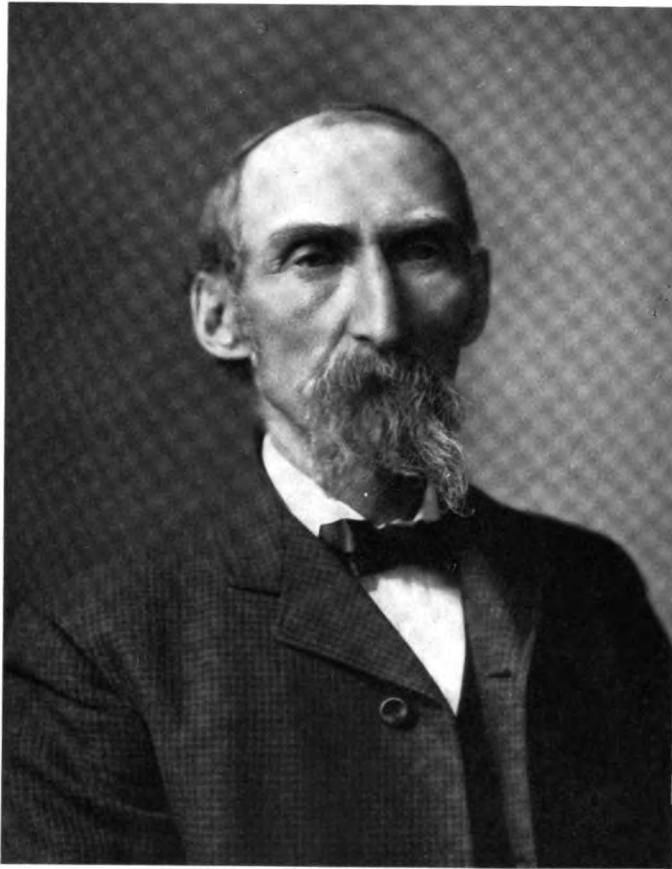
for the preservation of the Union. He received his honorable discharge in July, 1865, and returned to his farm in Cass township, where he has been engaged in agricultural pursuits ever since. He has a first-class farm, and knows all the ins and outs of managing it so as to make it pay.

Mr. Shurte was married, April 7, 1868, to Miss Charlotte Talbot, a native of England and a daughter of William and Sarah (Ruddick) Talbot, who came from England to LaPorte county in 1858. The following children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Shurte: Roxy is now the wife of Charles Wills, of Hanna, Indiana, and he is a hardware merchant; they have one daughter, Ethel May; Mrs. Wills was educated in the Wanatah public schools, the Fort Wayne high school and at the Valparaiso normal, and taught five years successfully in LaPorte county. The son Robert is deceased. Benjamin has completed the eighth grade of public school and is a practical farmer. Leora is the wife of Theodore Kapelski, of Chicago. Mary graduated in the class of 1900 of the Wanatah high school and was a student at Valparaiso, and she is now a teacher in the township of Cass; she is a member of the Christian church. Maude graduated in the class of 1899, was a student at the Valparaiso normal, and is now a teacher in Hanna township; she is only twenty years of age, and is now teaching her fourth term; is also a member of the Christian church. Blanche is a student of the Wanatah high school. John is in the fifth grade of school. The daughters Maude, Mary and Roxy are members of the Rebekah lodge at Hanna.

Mr. Shurte is a staunch Republican, and a member of the Grand Army post at Valparaiso. He is well known in the county, and can be depended upon as a good and loyal citizen, who will give, as he has done, his best efforts for the general welfare and public progress.

DR. C. E. JOHNSON, now one of the young and promising practitioners of western LaPorte county, at Otis, and whose practice has rapidly and steadily increased since he first opened his office in the summer of 1902, is a young man who has worked his own way through difficulties, by means of hard work and business management, always with worthy aims in view, to a place in the world where he may be of utmost usefulness to himself and mankind.

Dr. Johnson's parents were Johannes and Lena (Johannes) Johnson, both natives of Jonköping, Sweden, the former born in 1840, and the



Andrew J. Shurtz

latter in 1852. They still reside in Sweden, and are people of integrity and members of the Swedish Lutheran church. They had eleven children, and of these Dr. Johnson is the oldest.

Dr. Johnson was born in Jonköping, Sweden, November 26, 1872, and at the age of twelve years had the hardihood to venture upon the voyage to America, which he determined to make his home. He shipped at Gothenburg for New York, and was nineteen days in making the voyage. He arrived with almost no money, and, making his way to LaPorte county, worked on his uncle's farm for board and the privilege of attending the public school, after a while also earning small wages. He was unable to speak a word of English when he first came, but his natural brightness soon gave him a command over this language, and he has since gained a reading acquaintance with the French, Spanish, Dutch and Italian. He remained with his uncle till he was eighteen years old, and then set about to gain an advanced education and fit himself for a profession. Out of his savings he attended the normal school at Valparaiso, Indiana, for thirty-four weeks, and at the end of that period was granted, on examination, a teacher's certificate. He taught in Cool Spring township for the next three years, putting away his money with the intention of studying medicine. He read medicine with Dr. Wilcox for three months, and in 1897-8 attended the State University of Indiana at Bloomington, where he intended to take the full course and graduate, but was taken sick and had to leave. On recovering he entered the Michigan State University at Ann Arbor, taking the literary and medical courses, and was graduated with the class of 1902, in his junior year having won the second prize in the oratorical contest.

August 5, 1902, Dr. Johnson opened up his office in Otis junction, where he has already won the confidence of the people, especially among those of his own nationality, and his practice extends throughout Cool Spring, New Durham, and Pierce and Jackson townships of Porter county. He is located in the west part of the town, and his office is one of the neatest to be found anywhere. He uses his own drugs and pharmaceutical preparations, and does not depend upon the drug stores. In the office he also has a fine selection of medical works, where he is continually refreshing his mind and going deeper into the great science of which he is a devotee; and in addition he has a well stocked library of general works. He is a disciple of the homeopathic school of medicine.

Dr. Johnson is also interested in public affairs, and during the last campaign stumped the county and made many speeches among his own people, his forte being as a forceful and convincing orator. But, in general, Dr. Johnson supports the man he believes best fitted for the office, and has made a record for his fair-mindedness and geniality in all his relations with the citizens of LaPorte county. While in college he was a member of the Alpha Nu society; he belongs to Lodge No. 136, Independent Order Odd Fellows, at Westville, and the Maccabees of the same place, and to the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks at Michigan City.

WILLIAM BUNDY, a prominent retired farmer of LaPorte county, has had a most interesting career of self-sustained progress, and for many years has been numbered with the county's esteemed and industrious citizens. He comes of ancestors who were among the early settlers of this country, his particular branch being resident in New Jersey. His parents were James and Maria (Kauffman) Bundy, the former of whom was born in New Jersey, June 25, 1798, and died December 1, 1857. He was reared to the calling of a farmer, and was also a good mechanic. He was conversant with the German language, and a man of industry and force of character. After his marriage, in the state of Pennsylvania, he came to Fayette county, Indiana, and thence to Elkhart county, settling five miles northeast of Goshen, where he entered eighty acres of government land; this he afterward sold, and bought two hundred acres, much of which was timber, where he remained until 1841. He built a log cabin for a home, hewing many of the timbers and fashioning them into shape by himself. He was one of the pioneers of Elkhart county, and had many of the privations incident to that kind of life. In 1841 he came through LaPorte county to Porter county, the trip being made with characteristic prairie schooner and oxen, and he settled first in Washington township and afterward in Morgan township, where he purchased land on which he resided till his death. He was a Whig and anti-slavery man, and cast his vote for the first nominee of the Republican party, by whose principles he abided the rest of his life. He was of the Universalist faith, while his wife was a Lutheran. Mrs. Maria Bundy was born in Pennsylvania, August 18, 1801, and died June 14, 1854. She was of a Pennsylvania German family, and spoke the German language.

James and Maria Bundy were the parents of fifteen children, five sons and ten daughters.

nine of whom are still living: Elizabeth, the widow of George L. Parshall, of Porter county; James, a farmer of Porter county; Julia, the wife of Russell Johnson, a farmer of Porter county; Phoebe, the widow of Daniel Cross, of Ames, Kansas; Maria, the widow of Enoch Billings, of Valparaiso, Indiana; William is the next in age of those living; Rebecca, the wife of Wesley Keeler, formerly a farmer, of Valparaiso; Miranda, the wife of R. P. Davidson, of Austin, Minnesota; George, the youngest, a farmer of Porter county.

William Bundy was born in Elkhart county, Indiana, March 18, 1833, and was a boy of nine years when he passed through Laporte county and settled in Porter county. He was reared to farm life and was educated in the common schools. He still remembers distinctly the old school where he, as also the girl who afterward became his wife, learned their lessons. The building was of hewn logs, with a clapboard roof, in size twenty by thirty; it was heated by a big wood stove; the seats were slabs with wooden legs, and were so high that the smaller children could not touch their toes to the floor; the writing desk was a broad board resting on pins driven into the wall; and the window was simply a long opening where two logs had been left out. The text books were the Elementary speller and reader, and Daboll's and Pike's arithmetic. The school was supported by subscription. One of the favorite methods of punishment which Mr. Bundy remembers consisted in placarding the offender with "This boy has violated the rules of the school," and making him walk around the room a number of times, with this opprobrious inscription on his back.

About the time he was of age Mr. Bundy took to himself a wife, and two years later came to Westville, LaPorte county, to live. He began life with hardly ten dollars to his name, and from his first work at fourteen dollars a month he saved forty-two dollars; with this he bought a colt, which he traded at a profit, and from this first business venture has prospered steadily. During the first three years he saved up three hundred dollars in gold. His first purchase of land was forty acres in Porter county, for which he paid four hundred dollars, and of which he cleared off ten acres and realized good profits from his products. At one time he owned one hundred and five acres in Porter county, well improved and with substantial buildings. For this he received sixty-three hundred dollars, which was certainly a wonderful increase from

his industry and business judgment over the forty-two dollars with which he started. At the present time he owns a comfortable residence and three hundred and eighty-five and a half acres of good land near Westville, part of it lying in Porter county. For this prosperity in worldly things he has to thank his own industry, coupled with the ever willing advice and assistance of his wife.

At the age of twenty-one Mr. Bundy was married to Miss Martha Barnum, who died in Porter county, in 1872, and her two children are now also deceased. In 1875 Mr. Bundy married Mrs. Celia M. (Noble) Dudley, the daughter of John P. and Mary Ann (Smith) Noble, the former of whom was born in Canton, New York, in 1807, and died in October, 1887, and the latter was born in Perry county, New York, October 18, 1818, and died April 2, 1895. Mr. Noble was reared and educated in New York, and came to Porter county, Indiana, at an early day, in 1835, and entered one hundred and sixty acres of land from the government, in Jackson township, his first home being a log cabin. He was a successful farmer, and also a good mechanic, and prospered in his undertakings. He was a Whig and a Republican in politics, and in religion was a Universalist. His wife was a lady of more than ordinary education for the time, and had taught school. They were the parents of six children, and four of them are still living, of whom Mrs. Bundy is the oldest. The others are: Julia, the wife of E. S. Smith, the banker of Westville; Hattie, the wife of Dr. John W. Green, of Marion, Indiana; and Lois N., wife of G. B. Morgan, an attorney at law of Aledo, Illinois, who was educated in Chicago, and is now master in chancery of Mercer county.

Mr. Bundy supports the policies of the Republican party; fraternally has been a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows at Westville for twenty-five years, and has passed all the chairs in the subordinate lodge, and in the fall of 1883 was representative to the grand lodge in Indianapolis. Mr. and Mrs. Bundy are among the most highly esteemed citizens of Westville, and the record of their life achievements is stimulating and helpful to all with whom they came in contact. Mr. and Mrs. Bundy have in their possession one of the old patent parchment deeds which was executed under the administration of President Van Buren and bearing his signature and is dated March 30, 1837. This is the third deed of the kind found in the west part of LaPorte county at the present writing.

MARQUES C. COULTER is a native of LaPorte county, and has lived here from the primitive conditions which surrounded the first settlers until the full bloom of the twentieth century civilization makes living seem a fairy tale compared with the past. His ancestry is Scotch and Irish, and some of his forefathers were Revolutionary soldiers.

His father, James Coulter, was born in Halifax county, Virginia, in 1800, and died in 1855. He was a farmer and mechanic, and in youth came with his mother to Ohio, thence to White Pigeon, Michigan, and from there made settlement in LaPorte county, Indiana, in 1833, about the time of the Black Hawk war. In 1836 he purchased at a government land sale, the northeast quarter of section 20 in New Durham township, and in the possession of Marques Coulter there is the deed to this land, signed by President Van Buren on March 20, 1837, an old and interesting parchment document. The first home was a log cabin, twenty-four by eighteen feet; the bed was made of poles, with uprights at one end, and at the other the poles were thrust into holes in the wall; and the floor was of puncheons. And this primitive condition was supplemented by the presence of Indians as numerous as the whites. Mr. Marques Coulter has made perhaps one of the largest collections of Indian arrow heads to be found in the county, most of them picked up on the Coulter farm. Father Coulter was strict in his religious and moral views, and in political principle was an old-line Whig, dying just as the Republican party was being organized. He married Margaret Stephenson, whose father, Huston Stephenson, was a soldier in the Revolution. She was born in Crawford county, Pennsylvania, whence she removed to Ohio, and she died in 1888, both she and her husband being buried on the Coulter farm in LaPorte county. She was a Presbyterian in religion. She was the mother of eight children, of whom four are living: William, a farmer of Wanatah, Indiana; Silas, a resident of this state; Marques C.; and Caleb, a farmer of Porter county.

Marques C. Coulter was born in a log cabin not twenty rods from his present residence, in New Durham township, September 11, 1841. He was educated in the subscription school of that day—a round-log building, with a big fireplace at one end; slab seats; a stick and clay chimney, and the writing desk one long board resting on pins driven into the wall. The cost of such mental training under these conditions was seventeen cents per month per pupil. Mr. Coulter had

other pioneer experiences outside of school, for he cut grain with the old-time cradle, and hay with a scythe.

He was hardly graduated from this early training when he was called away by the Civil war. In November, 1863, he enlisted in Company A, Twelfth Indiana Cavalry, at Westville, under Captain Peck, and the regiment was ordered to Nashville, Tennessee, where it was in several skirmishes and battles. At Stone River he was hit by a minie ball, but was not disabled. His regiment proceeded through Alabama, Georgia, Tennessee, Mississippi and Louisiana, and was at the siege of Spanish Fort and Fort Blakely. He spent three months in the hospital on account of disability. He was at Mobile, Alabama, when the news of Lee's surrender came, and he received his discharge at Vicksburg, Mississippi, in November, 1865.

Mr. Coulter has always resided in New Durham township, and has carried on farming with great success. When he settled down after his marriage, he had just fifteen dollars of cash capital and eighty acres of land, and his present fine farm of two hundred and eighty acres and his good residence are evidence of his faithful work and industry, and he deserves to enjoy a restful and happy close to such a career.

Mr. Coulter has been married twice, his first wife being Miss Mary Gee, but she and her two children are deceased. March 31, 1874, he married Miss Mattie A. Moore, to whom four children have been born: Roy, a resident of New Durham township, married Miss Grace Loomis; he received a common school education, and is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. Linea, at home with her parents, finished the eighth grade in school, also took instrumental music; she has been a member of Silver Star Lodge of the Rebekahs at Westville for six years. Dora is the wife of Ira Barnard, a farmer and horticulturist of Porter county, and they have one daughter, Martha E.; Mrs. Barnard is an artist of much natural ability, and her work in crayon and oil adorns the home of her parents. Orta is a young farmer at home with his parents.

Mrs. Mattie A. Coulter was born in Russell county, Virginia, August 31, 1841, and has had many similar pioneer experiences to those of her husband. She spent the first sixteen years of her life in Virginia, and the school that she attended was very much like that in which her husband gained his early tuition. She has also spun the cotton threads with which she sewed, and has woven the jean and linsey cloth from

which she made garments for her family. She, too, is of Revolutionary descent, her maternal great-grandfather Gibson serving in that war. Her parents were William and Linea (Brown-ing) Moore. William Moore was born in Virginia in 1804, and died in 1878. In 1859 he moved his family to Camden, Ray county, Missouri. He was a Whig and Republican, and a member of the Methodist church. His wife was also born in Virginia, in 1809, and died in 1863. They were the parents of ten children, two sons and eight daughters, and five are living, as follows: Mrs. Coulter; Anna, the wife of Alfred Lents, a resident of Ray county, Missouri; Melvina, the wife of James G. Allison, a mechanic and a resident of St. Joseph, Missouri; Adelaide, the wife of Charles Pugh, of Fort Worth, Texas; and Virginia, the wife of Joseph Hicks, a mechanic, of Liberty, Missouri.

Among the keepsakes in the home of Mr. and Mrs. Coulter is an old Bible dictionary, which was printed in 1803, and is still in good condition, notwithstanding its age. Mr. Coulter cast his first persidential ballot for Lincoln, and has voted for every Republican candidate since that time. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal church, and she is a member of the Eastern Star. They are both highly esteemed residents of LaPorte county, where their substantial worth has been shown in the home they have created, in the children they have reared to honorable manhood and womanhood, and in the position they maintain in the regard of all their friends and neighbors.

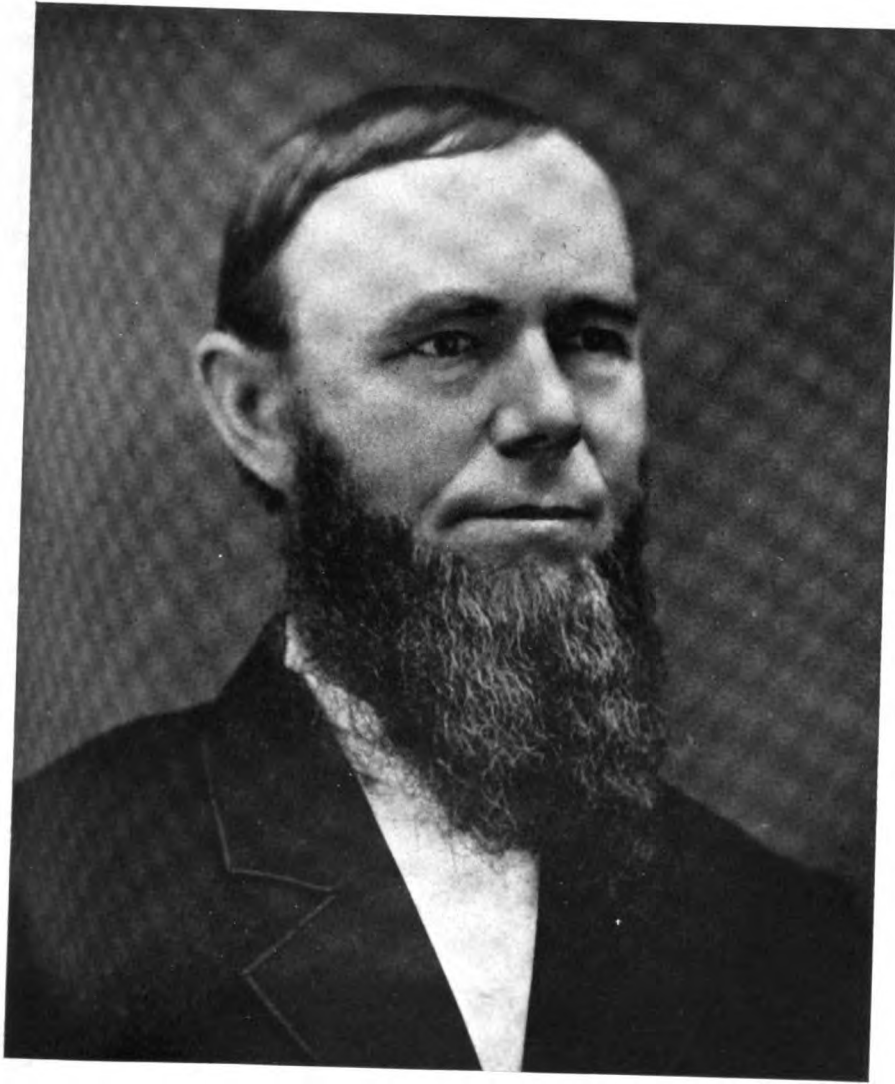
OTTO GROTH, deceased, a pioneer merchant of Wanatah and one of the most highly respected business men of that town, where he built up an establishment which is still continued under the management of one of his sons, was born in Germany June 3, 1835. He came to America in 1857 when a young man, and shortly after locating in Indiana answered the call for troops to defend the Union which he had adopted as his home. He enlisted in the Ninety-ninth Indiana Volunteer Infantry, and performed four years' service as private, being in many battles and with Sherman on his march to the sea, and also present at the grand review in Washington at the close of the war. Immediately at the close of the war he came to Wanatah, and clerked in the general store of Joseph Unruh. He soon after engaged in business with a partner under the firm name of Groth and Williams, and this continued as one of the reliable and popular mer-

cantile houses of the town until Mr. Groth bought out his partner, and then carried on the business until his death, in 1891. His energy, sagacity and enterprise assured his success, and for many years he was looked upon as one of the foremost business men of the town.

Mr. Groth was very public-spirited, and could be depended upon for his due share in enterprise for the general good. He was a member of the Christian church and contributed largely to its support. He was an ardent Republican, and at one time was the candidate of his party for county treasurer. He was a charter member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows at Wanatah. Being so closely identified with all the departments of activity in the community he could not help but wield much influence, but his fellow citizens testify that this influence was always on the side which he sincerely believed to be right. It is for these stanch and sterling qualities of an energetic nature and kind and generous character that he is especially remembered in the town where most of his years were spent.

In 1868 Mr. Groth married Miss Isabella M., the most estimable and popular daughter of John and Margaret (Monroe) Harris, who were natives of Ireland and came from there to Ohio, thence to LaPorte county in the fifties, locating about five miles south of Wanatah, in Cass township, where Mr. Harris died, but Mrs. Harris is living now in Nebraska. Mrs. Groth is the eldest of their family of eleven children and the only one now living in LaPorte county. She was born in Ireland, April 13, 1849, and was reared and educated mainly in Cass township, and was nineteen years old when she married Mr. Groth. She is a member of the Christian church, and has spent the greater part of her life in one house in Wanatah.

Six children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Groth. Margareta is the wife of John Pritsch, in the lumber business in Wisconsin. Grace, after graduating from the vocal and instrumental departments of music at Valparaiso when only sixteen years old, was an instructor in music in that college for eleven years, and is now the wife of Clarence Drown, who is manager of two theatres in Los Angeles, California, and has an interest in one of these theatres. Otto G. Groth died in Greeley, Colorado, in December, 1902. J. Earl, born in Wanatah, December 4, 1878, was educated in the Wanatah grade and high school, and, at that time, was the second youngest in the county to graduate from the eighth grade; he is now the capable manager of the



© Gooth

Groth store in Wanatah, and is proving a worthy successor of his honored father in the conduct of the business. Lulu Bell assists in the store, and the youngest child, Loman Monroe, is still attending school in Wanatah, in the eighth grade. Miss Lulu, the daughter at home, graduated in the class of 1899, of the Wanatah high school, and, besides, she took a course in instrumental and vocal music at the Valparaiso normal school, and at the present time she is organist in the Christian church at Wanatah.

The following notice appeared in the Valparaiso *Messenger* of April 2, 1891:—

DEATH OF OTTO GROTH.

Died, in Wanatah, LaPorte county, on the 25th of March, 1891, Mr. Otto Groth, aged fifty-five years, eight months and twenty-two days.

Otto Groth was born in Hamburg, Germany, on the 3d of June, 1835. His father died when he was only six years old. His mother cared for him as best she could, yet he had to largely depend on himself for his living. The like condition with a mother's love and tender care has made many a boy a useful man. His early life so circumstanced, no doubt, gave Mr. Groth a training that was helpful to him throughout life.

Mr. Groth came to this country in 1857 and worked on a farm until the war broke out; then he enlisted in the gallant Ninety-ninth Indiana, and soon was marshalled to the front, where he saw the heat and dust of battle. He was in the army for three years. Through sleepless nights and weary marches he followed the merciless order "forward." When the war closed he returned to the quiet walks of life, but he has joined the silent army, and no return of morning will ever awake him to marching orders. Nor will the summons' hurrying tramp ever awake him again from the slumber of the grave. His name will stand enshrined in the history of his country with all the brave defenders living and dead.

On returning from the war he clerked in a store for three years. On the 29th of October, 1868, he was united with Miss Isabella Harris in the happy bonds of marriage. Their union was a happy one; their home was one of sunshine. There were born to them six children—three girls and three boys—Maggie, Grace, Otto, Earl, Lulu and Monroe. They are bright and happy children. The family tie was very strong, and they were faithful and devoted to each other.

Soon after Mr. Groth's marriage he entered into the mercantile business for himself and con-

tinued the same until his death. He was a successful business man and succeeded in accumulating enough property to make it pleasant and comfortable for his family. He stood well with his neighbors and friends, being highly respected by all that knew him. He was faithful in the discharge of all his duties, as a husband, father, citizen and Christian. He was baptized and united with the Christian church in December, 1886. The church loses one of its most valuable workers. He was a good Christian man, striving to gain his home in heaven. His wife has been a faithful member of the church for years. Their three oldest children have given their hearts to the Lord. Their home has ever been open to brethren in Christ, and it was one of Christian influence.

On the 25th of March, 1891, Mr. Groth fell asleep in the arms of Jesus. His name, we believe, is recorded on the Lamb's book of life, and this will be more to us when we join the congregation that is forever assembling in the eternal world than all else. His faithful and noble life spoke for itself. The Christian needs no eulogy. The life tells the story. It is a comfort to all to believe, that, "Blessed are they that die in the Lord, yea, the spirit saith they rest from their labors and their works do follow them."

The funeral sermon was preached by Elder A. Linkletter, of Donovan, Illinois, Sunday, March 29, and was largely attended by the friends and relatives of the deceased.

The son Otto, deceased, was a young man of more than ordinary ability, as an artist or designer. At the time of his illness he had been engaged in land surveying in Weld county, Colorado, and the contiguous territory, and as there had been no atlas of the county published, he undertook the task of making the draughts of the county from the abstractor's office, and had about completed the work, when he was forced to give it up.

He had the confidence of the people whom he had been associated with, and this, coupled with his honesty of purpose, and his persistency, augured for him a successful future, when he was cut down, just as he had entered the portals of manhood.

Otto G. Groth, eldest son of Mr. and Mrs. O. Groth, was born in Wanatah, Indiana, May 3, 1874, died at Greeley, Colorado, December 2, 1902. He grew to manhood in this city and received his education in the Wanatah schools and at the Northern Indiana Normal School, at Valparaiso, graduating from the scientific course in

1899. He taught several years in the public schools of LaPorte county, and one year in the grammar department of the Wanatah high school. Many times during his illness he spoke of his pupils, and hoped he had said something that would cause them to be better men and women.

His health began to fail, and in April, 1900, accompanied by his mother, he went to Colorado in hopes that the change of climate would be a benefit to his health. His mother remained with him for five months, then she returned home. In April, 1902, she again returned to Colorado, his sister Maggie and her husband, John Pritsch, also going in August. All were with him until the end.

Over twelve years before his death he became a member of the Christian church. Many hours he spent in reading and studying the Bible, being especially fond of the twenty-third Psalm. Although at times suffering greatly, he never gave up in despair. Many of his friends said he had been to them a lesson in patience, as he was always cheerful and hopeful, looking only on the bright side of life.

His remains were laid to rest in the Westville cemetery, by the side of his father who died nearly twelve years before. The funeral was largely attended, many being present from abroad and surrounding cities.

JOHN WOZNIAK, for several years retired from the severe duties of life, and a resident of the town of Otis, has, during his forty-two years of residence in Laporte county, made a most honorable record, from the time he came here with hardly a dollar in his pocket until his industry and other excellent qualities as a farmer and husbandman brought him prosperity which ranks him among the foremost farmers of the county.

Mr. Wozniak was born in Polish Prussia, in the province of Posen, February 6, 1837, and is the second of the nine children of Joseph and Josephine (Bochacz) Wozniak, natives of the same part of Germany and members of the Catholic church, and the former a farmer and for some time a soldier in the Germany army. Two other of their children are living at present, Frank, a farmer of Fulton county, Nebraska, and Jacob, a resident of Chicago.

Mr. Wozniak remained in his native land until he was twenty-four years of age, and received a good education in the German and Polish tongues, and also gained some acquaintance with the English language. He was learned in the art of farming on his father's

estate, and in these respects was well equipped for life when he came to America at the age of twenty-four. He sailed from Hamburg, and after a voyage of six and one-half weeks landed in New York city, whence he came directly to LaPorte county, and when he arrived here, in 1861, he had only seventy-five cents. His first employment was chopping cord wood at seventy cents a cord, and after a short time he hired out to work for thirteen dollars a month, during the harvest season, and then took a job of grubbing three acres at seven dollars an acre, taking a cow as part payment. After three years of like work he purchased for cash sixty-one acres of raw land in Scipio township, and with this as a starter he got married and settled down, going in debt nine hundred and fifty dollars to furnish and equip his home and farm. His first home was a log cabin, which still stands as a reminder of the hard but not unhappy past. At the present time he owns three hundred acres of fine LaPorte county land, well improved and capable of producing a fine revenue. In 1900 he left his farm and came to Otis, where he built a comfortable and commodious brick residence in which to take the comfort to which his early years of toil entitle him. Between the log cabin home and the brick dwelling is a long stretch, needing no words of comment to show the hard work and frugality and careful management of affairs to bring about such steady progression toward the goal of prosperity.

On July 30, 1865 Mr. Wozniak married Miss Mary Szolc, and to this marriage were born fourteen children, nine of whom are living, as follows: John, a farmer of Cool Spring township, and married and has four children; Jacob, a farmer of LaPorte county, and married and has one child; Joseph, a resident of Michigan City, and married; Frank, of Michigan City, and has one child; Maci, a farmer on the home place, and is married and has three children; Adam and Bartley, twins, residents of Michigan City and both married; Anna, of Michigan City; and Mary, at home. All the children have been confirmed in the Catholic church.

In the fall of 1874 Mr. Wozniak returned to the old country and paid a visit to his native home. On the return trip in the following February, the ship encountered a terrific storm, and for three or four days the passengers were locked below in a state of utmost anxiety, but the only one lost during the gale was a sailor.

Mr. Wozniak is a devoted Catholic, and was one of the founders and organizers of the St.

Mary's parish and church, in 1873, when the present church was erected. It has since been remodeled, a school building has been erected, and a home for the priest built, and the church property altogether is valued at about fifteen thousand dollars. He is one of the trustees of the parish. Mr. Wozniak is a stanch Republican, and attends the conventions of the party.

AUGUST Z. ANDERSON is a native of Sweden. That kingdom has furnished to America many of its most thrifty and industrious citizens, men who have been largely instrumental in up-building and improving the great west and north-west. He is a worthy son of that country, and his life record is a credit to his native land and to the land of his adoption.

Mr. Anderson was born in the little province of Jonköping, Sweden, on the 19th of April, 1857, a son of Andrew W. and Eliza (Johnson) Johnson. The father was born in Jonköping about 1820, and is still living at the age of eighty-three years, his home being in Chicago. He was reared as an agriculturist and became an inspector of lands in his native country. He was educated in the schools of Sweden, and became an adherent of the Swedish Lutheran church. It was in 1869 that he came with his family to America, sailing from Gottenburg on an ocean steamer which was nine days in reaching the port of New York. He landed in a strange country, unfamiliar with the ways and customs of the people and with the language here spoken, but he possessed the industry and enterprise so characteristic of the people of the Scandinavian peninsula and was willing to follow any pursuit that would yield him an honest living. Making his way to this county, he settled near the city of LaPorte, and the first land which he purchased was a tract of nineteen acres on section 1, New Durham township, while the first home of the family was a typical log cabin, such as was frequently seen upon the frontier in pioneer times. He added to his original tract until he had thirty acres. In politics he became a stanch Republican, and reared his sons in that political faith. His wife was born in Jonköping, Sweden, about 1824, and died in 1892, her remains being interred in the Swedish cemetery in New Durham township. She was a consistent member of the Swedish Lutheran church, of which her husband was one of the founders and leading workers. He is now living retired, enjoying a period of rest in the evening of life.

In the Anderson family were four sons and two daughters, of whom August Z. was the third.

With one exception all are yet living, namely: John, who is married and is a prosperous agriculturist residing near Carlisle, Indiana; August; Robert, a successful farmer, who is married and resides near Wausau, Wisconsin; Oscar, who is married and is a carpenter and joiner of Minto, North Dakota; and Sophia, the wife of S. E. Nelson, a merchant residing on California avenue, in Chicago, Illinois.

August Z. Anderson has been a resident of LaPorte county since 1869, and his education was acquired in both the Swedish and English tongues. When only thirteen years of age he began to make his own way in the world, and was employed for three years as a farm hand, remaining in the service of one man, who gave him ten dollars per month for the first year, eleven for the second and twelve for the third year. As a companion and helpmate for life's journey he chose Miss Anna Anderson, the wedding being celebrated on the 27th of April, 1881. She was born in LaPorte county, October 27, 1859, pursued her studies in Swedish and in English, and by home training was well fitted to take up the task of managing her own household. She is the younger of two children born to P. J. and Charlotte (Johnson) Anderson, her brother being William Anderson, a farmer residing near Portland, Oregon, and who was formerly a coal and wood merchant, but now devotes his energies to agricultural pursuits and to the dairy business. Her father was born in Knonoberg, Sweden, about 1833, and died October 10, 1890. He was a farmer by occupation, and was but nineteen years of age when, in 1852, he came to America, a poor but industrious young man. As the years passed, however, he became a successful farmer of New Durham township. His nature was kindly and charitable, and he was very generous in his gifts to the poor and needy. His wife was born near Gottenburg, Sweden, about 1836, and died in 1863, at the age of twenty-seven years.

Mr. and Mrs. Anderson began their domestic life at Burdick, Indiana, upon a tract of rented land, and although they were very industrious and energetic ten years had passed before they had accumulated enough money to allow of the purchase of a farm of their own. On the expiration of that period, however, Mr. Anderson bought one hundred and ten acres of land in New Durham township, to which he afterward added twenty-seven acres and later eighty acres. He is therefore to-day the owner of a valuable estate, and his farm is well improved with modern equipments, being supplied with the latest im-

proved machinery and all things necessary to facilitate the farm work.

To Mr. and Mrs. Anderson have been born eight children, four sons and four daughters, and seven are yet living. Lurella B., who was educated in the common schools and in the Valparaiso normal school, is now a stenographer in the employ of the firm of Powers, Higley & Company, dealers in educational supplies; she has also studied instrumental music. Arvid V., having completed the common school course, has been a student in the Valparaiso normal and is now studying telegraphy. Lottie R., who has also given some attention to the study of instrumental music, has completed the work of the tenth grade in the public schools. Willie J., who has finished the eighth grade; Elmer T., Edith C. and Lefler R. are at home, and are pursuing their studies in the public schools.

Mr. Anderson is a staunch Republican who has given unfaltering support to the party since casting his first presidential vote for James A. Garfield. He and his wife are members of the Swedish Lutheran church of LaPorte, he having been confirmed at the age of thirteen years, his wife when fourteen years of age. They are leading Swedish-American citizens of New Durham township, and there is much in their life records that commends them to the friendship and favor of their fellow citizens. Mr. Anderson deserves all the credit that is implied in the term "a self-made man," for he has depended entirely upon his own resources and has not only won success but also made for himself an honored name.

ALBERT S. HALL was fifty-two years of age at the time of his death, but, though his life record was much briefer than that allotted to many men, he yet accomplished an amount of work such as is performed by only a limited number of the representatives of business interests. Throughout all he maintained an unassailable reputation, for he never incurred an obligation that he did not meet or made an engagement that he did not fill. His word was considered as good as any bond that was solemnized by signature or seal, and his efforts were always of a practical, progressive nature that benefited the city and county while at the same time advancing his individual success. Death often removes from our midst those whom we can ill afford to lose, and it was with a feeling of sincerest regret and deepest sorrow that the majority of LaPorte county's citizens heard of the demise of Mr. Hall. Much of the work which he did, however, still

remains as an active factor in the business life of the city, while his memory is still enshrined in the hearts of those who knew him.

Albert S. Hall was born in Scipio township, September 19, 1840, a son of Jacob R. and Catharine (Martin) Hall, the father a native of Virginia. His grandfather, Thomas Hall, was also a native of the Old Dominion, and in the early years of his manhood worked as a shipbuilder, but later turned his attention to agricultural interests. His death occurred in 1821, when he had reached the advanced age of eighty-years. He was a son of Samuel Hall, who was born in the north of England and was of Scotch lineage. Samuel Hall became the progenitor of the family in the new world. Thinking that he might benefit his financial conditions on this side of the Atlantic, he bade adieu to his native country and sailed for the new world, establishing his home in Bridgewater, Virginia. He was a shipbuilder by trade. His son, Joseph Hall, a brother of Thomas Hall, gained distinction as a soldier under General Washington in the Revolutionary war, while Lyman Hall, another member of the family, was one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. The coat of arms of this branch of the Hall family bears the inscription *Turpiter Desperatur* (despair is base). Samuel Hall was also a cousin of Dr. John Hall, of England, who wedded Susan Shakespeare, a cousin of the world's greatest poet, William Shakespeare, and the signet ring which solemnized their marriage is still among the Shakespeare relics at Stratford-on-Avon. Both Dr. Hall and his wife lie buried beside the great dramatist. Of the twenty-five barons who were chosen to draw up the Magna Charta, nine were direct ancestors of the Hall family, and one of them was a signer of that document. It will thus be seen that Mr. Hall is descended from honorable and distinguished ancestry dating back several generations.

The home farm was Albert S. Hall's playground and his training school for life's practical duties. He pursued his literary education in the public schools, but through the summer months assisted in the labors of the fields and gained a practical knowledge of the best methods of cultivating crops. After attaining his maturity he resolved to make farming his life work, and through admirable business methods, unfaltering diligence and strong purpose he won for himself a valuable property in Scipio township, comprising at his death seven hundred acres of rich and arable land. All this is indicative of a life of activity. He was constantly alert to note business



Albert L. Hall

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF LA PORTE COUNTY.

It was necessary to him to be a man of affairs, and he has been born with the qualities of a leader, and has been successful in his career. He was a member of the Valley Agricultural Society, and was elected its president in 1887. He was also a member of the A. C. M. S. and was elected its president in 1890. He has been a member of the A. C. M. S. for many years, and has been elected its president in 1890. He has also been a member of the A. C. M. S. for many years, and has been elected its president in 1890. He has also been a member of the A. C. M. S. for many years, and has been elected its president in 1890.

He was a member of the A. C. M. S. for many years, and has been elected its president in 1890. He has also been a member of the A. C. M. S. for many years, and has been elected its president in 1890. He has also been a member of the A. C. M. S. for many years, and has been elected its president in 1890. He has also been a member of the A. C. M. S. for many years, and has been elected its president in 1890. He has also been a member of the A. C. M. S. for many years, and has been elected its president in 1890.

He was a member of the A. C. M. S. for many years, and has been elected its president in 1890. He has also been a member of the A. C. M. S. for many years, and has been elected its president in 1890. He has also been a member of the A. C. M. S. for many years, and has been elected its president in 1890. He has also been a member of the A. C. M. S. for many years, and has been elected its president in 1890. He has also been a member of the A. C. M. S. for many years, and has been elected its president in 1890.

and his as an active member of the city, which has been in the hearts of those who knew him.

Albert S. Hall was born on September 14, 1842, a son of John and Mary (Chaffin) Hall, the latter of German descent. His grandfather, Thomas Hall, a native of the Old Dominion, spent the first years of his manhood working on a farm, but later turned his attention to agriculture. His death occurred in 1840, and he had reached the advanced age of 70. He was a son of Samuel Hall, who was born in the north of England and was a soldier in the Revolutionary War, becoming the progenitor of the family in the new world. Thinking that he might benefit his financial condition on this side of the Atlantic, he bade adieu to his native country and sailed for the new world, establishing himself in Pittsburgh, Virginia. He was a successful trader. His son, Joseph Hall, married Thomas Hall, gained distinction as a soldier in the Civil War, while Lyman Hall, another member of the family, was one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. The coat of arms of the family bears the inscription, *Dracunculæ* (despair is base). Samuel Hall, also a cousin of Dr. John Hall, of Philadelphia, wedded Susan Shakespear, a cousin of the world's greatest poet, William Shakespeare, the signet ring which solemnized their union is still among the Shakespear relics in Stratford-on-Avon. Both Dr. Hall and his wife, besides the great dramatist. On the roll of the heroes who were chosen to engrave the Charter, nine were direct ancestors of the family, and one of them was a signet document. It will thus be seen that the family is descended from honorable and distinguished ancestry dating back several generations.

The home farm was Albert S. Hall's ground and his training school for life. He pursued his literary work in the public schools, but through the years assisted in the labors of the fields, and practical knowledge of the best methods of cultivating crops. After attaining his majority he resolved to make farming his life, through admirable business methods, diligence and strong purpose he was a valuable property in Semie town, being at his death seven hundred and eighty acres of arable land. All this is indicative of a vigorous and energetic life.



Albert S. Hale

openings and opportunities, and while he was never known to take advantage of the necessities of his fellow men in any trade transaction, he yet improved his advantages and won for himself most gratifying prosperity as well as an honored name. In 1880 he removed his residence to LaPorte, where he continued to make his home until his death, which occurred on the 13th of December, 1892. The city profited by his labors, for he became a co-operant factor in the material improvement and upbuilding of the town. He was a member of the firm of Hall, Weaver & Company, proprietors of the Bank of Indiana, and succeeded in placing this on a most safe basis, the business policy which was inaugurated winning for the institution a liberal patronage. In 1881 Mr. Hall erected what became known as Hall's Opera House, this furnishing a desirable place of entertainment. His aid was often sought for the furtherance of movements for the general good, and he gave his endorsement quickly to any measure which he deemed would prove of permanent benefit to the city. He was a man of broad sympathies and expansive ideas, and his influence in the district in which he was born and reared and in which his entire life was passed was a progressive and enlightened one.

Mr. Hall was twice married. In the year 1864 he wedded Miss Sarah Rogers, and for twelve years they traveled life's journey happily together, but in June, 1876, Mrs. Hall was called to her final rest. In October, 1878, he was again married, his second union being with Miss Mattie J. Gish, a daughter of C. P. Gish, one of the early residents of St. Joseph county, Indiana, their marriage occurring in South Bend. Mrs. Hall still survives him, and after the death of her first husband she wedded Stephen E. Hall, who is also now deceased. Three children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Albert S. Hall. The daughter, Miss Linda Hall, graduated from the LaPorte high school, and has gained an excellent reputation as an artist in water colors and china painting. Mary Edith is now Mrs. Earle T. Jenney, and resides in Cleveland, Ohio. The son of the family, Wilbur J. Hall, is now the manager of Hall's Opera House, which of late years has become one of the most prominent theaters in northern Indiana, booking the best metropolitan attractions during each season.

JOHN G. SCHWEITZER. The business interests of Union Mills are well represented by John G. Schweitzer, who is engaged in the furniture and undertaking business and is also filling

the position of postmaster. He is a wide-awake, progressive business man, and his diligence and labor have brought to him a fair measure of prosperity. He was born in LaPorte on the 12th of July, 1867, and is a son of Frederick and Christina (Hoch) Schweitzer, both of whom were natives of German, the former born in 1834, the latter in 1833. His father was a gardener by occupation, and he and his wife are still living, making their home in LaPorte. They had but two children, John G. being the elder. The second son is Gustave A. Schweitzer, who was born in LaPorte, July 5, 1872, and is now a traveling salesman, representing a wholesale grocery house.

John G. Schweitzer acquired his early education in the schools of LaPorte and also attended the high school there and a German school. He put aside his text books, however, when thirteen years of age and began working in a cigar factory, while later he was employed in a carriage painting establishment, and afterward in a bakery, his entire services in these three positions, however, covering only about a year. On the expiration of that period he entered the employ of W. C. Weir, of LaPorte, and found here another occupation which was congenial to him. He thus became well informed concerning the furniture trade, learned the business in its various departments and in 1888 came from LaPorte to Union Mills, and his efforts have been attended with success. He is thoroughly conversant with the details of the embalming art. He graduated in the United States Embalming School of Chicago about 1898, and he had the practical experience of this business years previous. He also holds a state license in both Indiana and Illinois. Once he suffered a heavy loss, his store being destroyed by fire in 1901, at which time he carried an insurance covering about one half of the amount, his loss being about one thousand dollars. He has persevered and is now enjoying a large patronage, because his business methods are honorable and the stock of goods which he carries is such as is in demand by a general trade.

In December, 1894, Mr. Schweitzer was united in marriage at Wellsboro, LaPorte county, to Miss Fredericka Miller, and their union has been blessed with two children: Theodore, born on the 5th of July, 1896; and Mary, born January 15, 1903. Mr. Schweitzer gives his political allegiance to the Republican party, and is a member of the Odd Fellows society, the Masonic fraternity and the Emanuel Aid Society, a German organization of LaPorte. As a public-spirited and progressive citizen he is deeply interested in every-

thing pertaining to the welfare and progress of the town and county, and gives his support to every measure that he believes will contribute to the general good. His life has been a busy and active one, and as the years have passed he has made progress along the line of financial success.

AUGUST SIEGELE was closely identified with the business interests of Michigan City for many years, and was numbered among its honored pioneer citizens. He was born in Mertz-sich, Germany, December 28, 1822, and in the land of his nativity was reared and received his education, later becoming the proprietor of a soap factory and store. In 1846 he was united in marriage to Miss Katharina Goerg, a daughter of Peter and Margaretta (Burgechuar) Goerg, the former of whom was a miller and saloon-keeper in Germany, and in the fatherland both he and his wife were born and died. They became the parents of five sons and three daughters, only two of whom are now living,—Johana, who lives in Germany, and Mrs. Siegele.

Eighteen years after the marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Siegele, a daughter, Cornelia, was born to them, but she died when only three months and eleven days old. Two years after their marriage they left their little German home and crossed the Atlantic to America, and their first two years in this country were spent in Chicago, after which they took up their abode in Michigan City. After locating here Mr. Siegele embarked in various undertakings, having conducted a brick yard, was for a time proprietor of a meat market and general store, and in many ways identified himself with the business life of the city of his adoption. He came here before the advent of the railroad, making his way from New Buffalo by wagon, the journey being performed with great difficulty on account of the deep sand and bad roads. For several years he owned property in Chicago, and in all his undertakings prosperity attended his efforts, and at the time of his death he occupied a foremost place among the prominent residents of Michigan City. He was a kind-hearted and benevolent man, and won the love and respect of a large circle of friends. His life's labors were ended in death on the 3d of October, 1896, when nearly seventy-four years of age, passing away in the faith of the Roman Catholic church. He was a member of the Masonic fraternity, and for one term served as a member of the council of this city. On the expiration of his term of service there he and his wife visited their old home in

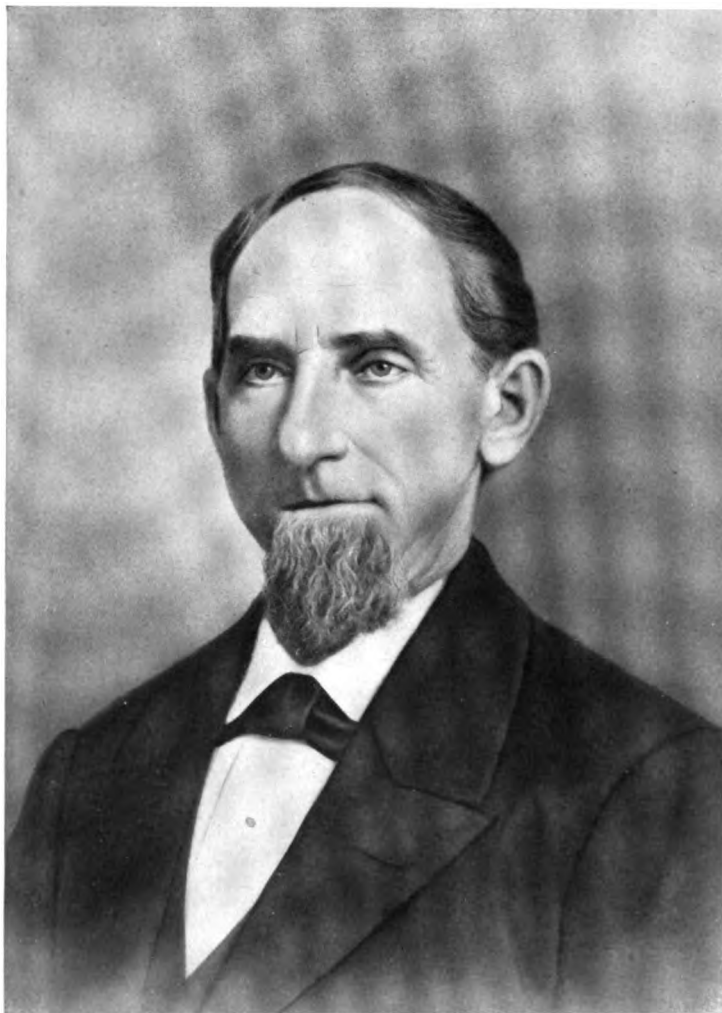
Germany, viewing again the scenes of their youth, and remaining for one year.

Mrs. Siegele was born in Germany on the 13th of December, 1827, and she still survives her husband, having now reached the age of seventy-six years. She is numbered among the honored and esteemed pioneers of Michigan City, which has been her home for fifty-three years, and the Siegele homestead is located at 112 West Fourth street. She is also a member of the Roman Catholic church. Like her husband, she shares in the warm regard of many friends, and is loved and honored for her many noble characteristics.

CHRISTIAN KUSS, who was a successful farmer for forty-five years on section 28, Cass township, but is now retired and makes his home in Wanatah, was born in the province of Posen, Germany, January 20, 1830. He was reared and educated in his native place, attending the common school from six to fourteen and for the following two years the parochial school. At the age of sixteen he entered an office as clerk, but remained only one year, and was then at home for two years. In 1854 he came to America alone, with the intention of making a home and fortune in the new world of which he had heard so much. From New York city he came directly to Milwaukee, Wisconsin, and was there from spring till fall, when he came to LaPorte county.

On arriving in LaPorte county Mr. Kuss at first did public work in ditching the Kankakee swamps, as the land in the southern part of the county was then known, but it has since become some of the most valuable and productive farming land in the county. After being employed in this way for four years he bought one hundred and sixty acres in section 28, Cass township, and this was the scene of his successful endeavors until very recently. When he first bought the land it was perfectly raw and unimproved, but two years later he had built a comfortable house, had placed substantial fences where needed and had already laid the foundation of a fine farm. In time he added more land, and now has a farm of two hundred and twenty-eight acres of as good land as there is in the vicinity. His operations were confined to general farming and the raising of some stock, and his industry and frugal methods and careful management were responsible for steady progress and a prosperous outcome of his long career.

Mr. Kuss was married March 4, 1859, to Miss Matilda Fralich, who was born and reared in



AUGUST SIEGELE.

Posen, Germany. Eleven children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Kuss, and nine are living: Paulina, who resides in Wanatah, Indiana; Emma, wife of William Weise; Louis, who married Sadie English; Emile, who married Clara Fenske; Otto, who married Lillie Fenske; Albert, who married Oria Bunda; Lena, wife of Charles Fenske; Charles, who married Freda Helnach; Clarence, unmarried, in the First National bank at Hammond, Indiana; and Albert, who died young, and Rudolph, who died at the age of eighteen. All these children were born in Cass township.

Mr. Kuss is to be reckoned among the old settlers of LaPorte county, for nearly fifty years have passed since he first came to this section of northern Indiana, and during that time the greater part of its substantial progress has been made. He has borne his share of the duties of American citizenship, and he has been a willing worker wherever his help could be used to advance the interests of his community outside of the performance of his individual work. He has been a staunch Republican since the organization of that great political body. He has a nice home in Wanatah, and he and his wife are active in the work of the Wanatah Evangelical church, in which he is a trustee.

CHARLES E. HALL, a well known farmer living near LaPorte, Indiana, was born on the 31st of October, 1873, in LaPorte county, Indiana, his parents being Albert Stevenson and Sarah (Rogers) Hall, both natives of Scipio township, this county. His father, who was a farmer by occupation, was born in September, 1840, and died on the 13th of December, 1892. His mother's birth also occurred in 1840, and she passed away in 1876. They were the parents of four children, as follows: George, who was born in 1865 and died in 1876; Kate, who was born in 1866; Frank, who was born in 1861, and died in 1876; and Charles E. Mr. Hall's paternal grandparents were Jacob R. and Sarah (Martin) Hall, the former of whom was born in 1807 and died in 1872, and the latter was born in 1812 and died in 1878. Among their children were Caroline, Albert, Lon and William.

Charles E. Hall was given good educational advantages during his boyhood and youth, and was graduated at Homer College of LaPorte, on the completion of a business course. On entering upon his business career, he was employed in the office of Niles, Scott & Company, of LaPorte, Indiana, for one year, and for a year and a

half held a position at Pullman, Illinois. He was next with the LaPorte Carriage Company until 1893, when he turned his attention to farming, and has since engaged in that pursuit with marked success. He is a wide-awake, energetic young man and is thoroughly conversant with every department of farm work.

On the 5th of August, 1896, at LaPorte, was celebrated the marriage of Mr. Hall and Miss May Bell Story, who was born at Schuyler Lake, New York, May 9, 1878, but has lived in this county for twenty years. Her parents are Edward and Fannie (Blair) Story, now residents of LaPorte. Mr. and Mrs. Hall have three interesting children: Albert, born November 19, 1897; Harry, born July 17, 1899; and Helen Lucile, born January 17, 1903. In his political affiliations Mr. Hall is a Republican, and he takes a deep interest in public affairs, as every true American citizen should do.

VIRGIL W. BARTHOLOMEW, who is engaged in the hardware business at 619 Franklin street, in Michigan City, is a worthy and highly respected representative of commercial interests in the northern part of the county. He was born in Greensburg, Indiana, January 13, 1847. The family is of English origin and was founded in America at an early epoch in the development of this country. Levi Bartholomew, the paternal grandfather, was born in Connecticut in 1769, and died in the east in the year 1837. Dr. Samuel C. Bartholomew, the father of Virgil W. Bartholomew, was born in the Green Mountain state, June 21, 1801, and became a physician and surgeon whose skill secured him a liberal patronage. He married Miss Sarah Ann Thomas, a native of New York, as was her father, who followed farming in Chenango county, and died in the Empire state when in advanced life. About the year 1840 Dr. Bartholomew left the east and emigrated to Indiana, locating in the southern part of the state, where he remained until 1849, when he removed to Berrien Springs, Michigan. For several years he continued an active factor for good in the world, carrying cheer and encouragement into many a sickroom, where he ministered to the suffering, and then was called to his final rest in 1852. His wife, whose maiden name was Sarah Ann Thomas, was born in the state of New York in 1813, and survived her husband until 1874, dying at the age of sixty-one years. Both were active members of the Methodist church and were earnest Christian people, winning the respect of their fellow men because

of their upright lives. Six children were born to them, three sons and three daughters, of whom four are now living: Elizabeth, the wife of N. J. Davis, of New Orleans, Louisiana; Martha B., the wife of L. C. Leeds, of Dallas, Texas; Virgil W.; and Marie, the wife of John Johnson, of Berrien Springs, Michigan.

When but two years old Virgil W. Bartholomew was taken by his parents to Berrien Springs, Michigan, where he remained until he attained the age of fifteen years, and during that time attended the public schools, while later he became a student in the Northern Indiana College, at South Bend, this state. He afterward prepared for a business career by learning the tinner's trade, at St. Joseph, Michigan, and with the exception of ten years spent upon a farm near LaPorte, Indiana, prior to 1879, he has been continuously engaged in the hardware business since completing his apprenticeship. He conducted a store in Hendricks county for two years, and during the past twenty-four years has been proprietor of a store in Michigan City, where he is now enjoying a large trade. He has one of the neatest and best equipped hardware stores to be found outside of the large cities and carries a large line of shelf and heavy hardware. He is now enjoying a good trade, his two sons, Louis and Fred, being associated with him as partners in the store.

On the 27th of April, 1870, Mr. Bartholomew was married to Miss Edna Stanton, born in LaPorte county, Indiana, in 1847, a daughter of Aaron and Martha (Boyer) Stanton, who resided near LaPorte. The mother was born in 1811, and died in 1896, and the father was born in 1784 and died in 1849. He was one of the first settlers of LaPorte county, Indiana, and the first settler of Center township, where he located in 1830. He was also the first county treasurer of LaPorte county, to which office he was appointed in 1832. Five children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Bartholomew: Louis C. and Fred W. are associated with their father in business; the former married Miss Jennie Buck, a daughter of James Buck, of LaPorte, and they have a daughter, Aline. Frank L., who married Miss Jennie Scott, of Cordele, Georgia, is a merchant in that city. Alfred C. is a physician of Logansport, Indiana. Laura is a graduate of the high school of Michigan City and is with her parents.

Mr. and Mrs. Bartholomew are members of the Methodist church, contribute generously to its support and take a helpful interest in its work. Mr. Bartholomew is a member of Michigan City Commandery No. 30, K. T. Politically he is a

Republican and is a member of the county board of charities of LaPorte county. His influence is ever upon the side of reform, justice and of right and progress, and he belongs to that class of substantial men who uphold the best interests and the moral and political status of the community in which they reside.

STEPHEN E. HALL, who was widely and favorably known in LaPorte as a man whose honorable career gained him the confidence and good will of his fellow citizens, was born in Defiance, Ohio, September 10, 1852. He pursued his education in the public schools, and throughout his business career was identified with mercantile interests, being for a long period a representative of the furniture and undertaking supplies trade. For twenty years he traveled as a salesman for the National Casket Company of Chicago, visiting all parts of the west and the Pacific coast.

On the 8th of August, 1900, he was united in marriage to Mrs. Mattie J. Hall, the widow of Albert S. Hall, and though of the same name she was not a relative of her second husband. At the time of his marriage Stephen Hall removed to LaPorte, but was not long permitted to enjoy his home, for just a year and a half after his marriage he departed this life, his death occurring on the 15th of February, 1902.

He did much toward the upbuilding of LaPorte and toward conserving the important interests of Albert S. Hall and his family. He remodeled and greatly improved Hall's Opera House, and so managed the affairs of his wife that they became much more productive and profitable. He was a business man of marked ability and became a valued resident of LaPorte during his residence here. He gained the respect and friendship of many with whom he came in contact, and well does he deserve mention in this volume.

The following notice of his death is taken from the *Embalmers' Monthly*, and is indicative of the position of esteem and influence he held throughout the country, especially among his business associates:—

The host of friends of Mr. S. E. (Steve) Hall were greatly surprised and shocked at the announcement of his sudden death, which occurred at Butte, Montana, on Saturday, February 15th, after a brief illness of five or six days. Mr. Hall left Chicago on January 28th for his usual far western trip, going by the northern route. He was in his usual health and stopped at Milwaukee, St. Paul, Minneapolis and several other



Steele E. Hill

OFFICE OF LAFORTE COUNTY.

[illegible][illegible]

He was born at New-Louis, on the 20th of W. 1792, and was much farther advanced in the study of the French language, than the other children of Mrs. James. He knew the proper use of the French verb, and thus was enabled to converse with the French, who were the only foreigners in the place, and in that way he acquired a knowledge of the language. His father had a great deal of confidence in him, and he was very anxious that he should be able to read and write French, as well as English.

Dr. and Mrs. J. H. G. are members of the Methodist Church, and are anxious to see support and financial help in this work of the North American League of Churchmen, c/o No. 10, E. 11th St., P. O. Box 10 is a

depression and is a non-intentional consequence of the high mortality rate among the severely injured, maimed and mangled, and because of substantial economic penalties in the world economy of all these human beings who have been

STEPHEN F. HAMILTON, a financially known in Fall River, and one of our career gained in the world of its renown. He was born in Ohio, Sept. 10, 1852. He spent early in the public schools, and a business career was planned, with a view to being for a long period of time in the firm, and undertaking such a journey. Twenty years he traveled as a member of the National Basket Company, of Chicago, visiting all parts of the west and the Pacific.

On the 8th of August, 1861, he was married to Mrs. Mattie J. Hull, daughter of Albert S. Hull, and though of the same name was a maternal uncle of her second husband. At the time of his marriage Stephen had a wife, Fackrell, but was not long permitted to stay with her, for just a year and a half after marriage he departed this life. His death was on the 15th of February, 1862.

He had much toward the uplifting of Peru, and toward conserving the memory of Albert S. Hall and his family, and he died a greatly improved man. He had, and so managed the affairs of the firm that they became much more profitable and stable. He was a business man of the old school, and became a valued resident of Lima, and his residence here. He gained the respect and friendship of many with whom he came in contact, and well does he deserve an honorable mention.

The following notice of his death is from the *Londoners' Monthly*, and is full of the expression of esteem and affection throughout the country, especially among his many associates:—

The host of friends of Mr. S. H. Hall were greatly surprised and surprised at the announcement of his sudden death. He died at Monte Mariano, N. S. on the 14th, after a brief illness of five or six days. He left Chicago on January 28th, on a far western trip, going by the route of the va. in his usual health and good baggage. St. Paul, Minnesota is his home.



Steve E Hall

cities. He arrived at Butte on February 8th. In a letter written to his wife that day he complained of not feeling well, but said that he expected to continue on his trip to the coast. The following day (Sunday) he was very much worse, and he sent for Mr. E. H. Sherman, of Sherman & Reed. Mr. Sherman paid him every attention possible, and finally on Monday morning his condition had become so alarming that he was removed to the hospital. There the very best medical attention was given him. Three of the leading physicians of Butte were called in the case, one of them being in constant attendance. Before arriving at the hospital he became unconscious, and he never regained consciousness. His wife was immediately notified of his illness, and she reached Butte on Friday before the end came. The physicians in charge pronounced the cause of death Bright's disease.

Mr. Hall was undoubtedly the best known man in his line of business. He was of an even temperament, a Chesterfield in manner, and was known to speak ill of no one. He was forty-eight years of age, and, strictly speaking, a self-made man. Most of his life, after he reached manhood, was spent on the road. His first connection with the casket business was with the Indianapolis Coffin Company, in the early 80's. From there he went to the Chicago Coffin Company in 1883, and later was with the Stein Manufacturing Company, with whom he remained until the formation of the National Casket Company, and he remained with this company until his death.

The remains were shipped to LaPorte, Indiana, for interment, they being accompanied there by the widow. The funeral was attended by a very large number of funeral directors and traveling salesmen from different parts of the country.

The minister who conducted the services took for his text "A Princely Man." If the whole scripture had been searched from cover to cover, nothing more fitting and appropriate could have been found to describe the deceased.

Floral offerings were numerous and beautiful. One of the most handsome pieces was an elegant violet wreath from the undertakers of Denver, Colorado.

Mr. Hall leaves a widow to mourn his untimely death, and she received a large number of letters and telegrams of condolence and sympathy from the customers of Mr. Hall and from all parts of the country, from the Ohio river to the Pacific coast.

ANDREW W. JOHNSON, whose industry and careful management have placed him among the prosperous and enterprising citizens of New Durham township, LaPorte county, is one of that hard-working, home-loving, and worthy and upright class of people which the country of Sweden sends to America as emigrants.

Mr. Johnson is one of the two sons and two daughters born to John and Blanda (Dahl) Johnson, and was born in the province of Smoland, Sweden, September 4, 1862. He is the only one of the family in this country, and was twenty years of age when he sailed from Gothenburg for New York, being twelve days en voyage. He was possessed of only four dollars on landing, was unable to speak English, so that his first few months in this strange land were anything but pleasant and easy. He worked at anything he could find, and in 1883 came to LaPorte county, where he hired out as a farm hand at twelve dollars a month. For four years he worked on the farm of Mr. Henry Herrold, during which time he saved his money, and after another year's work went to Portland, Oregon. He remained there for five and a half years, and when he returned to LaPorte county he had eighteen hundred dollars in savings.

Mr. Johnson then married, December 23, 1893, Miss Matilda Sparr, a young woman of noble qualities of character, who had been as industrious and hardworking as himself, and who was henceforth to be his worthy companion and co-worker in gaining a substantial place in the world. She was also born in the province of Smoland, Sweden, June 26, 1862, and came to America when nineteen years old, a poor girl, and from that time until her marriage made her own way in the world. One daughter has been born of their marriage, Mary.

Their first purchase of land was one hundred and eighteen acres in New Durham township, where they still reside, and for this they went in debt five hundred dollars. But this incumbrance has since been cleared off, and more land and better improvements have been added until their place is an honor to the township and to themselves. He is engaged in general farming and stock-raising, and his favorite stock are the Poland China hogs. Mr. Johnson is a Republican, and he and his wife are members of the Swedish Lutheran church. They are both now well acquainted with the English as well as with their native tongue, and they are regarded among the most progressive and worthy of LaPorte county's younger class of citizens.

GEORGE W. HARTMAN, who is the owner of a nice farm in New Durham township, near Westville, and who has the satisfaction of knowing that all he has represents the labor and management of himself, is the son of Christopher and Mary (Barnes) Hartman. Christopher Hartman was born in Hesse-Darmstadt, Germany, December 31, 1824, and died in Westville, LaPorte county, October 29, 1900, when nearly seventy-six years of age. He was reared and educated in his native land, and followed the pursuit of farming there till he was about thirty years of age, when he came to America. He came via London and was six weeks on the water before reaching New York. He came to Milwaukee and Chicago, but met with discouragements, and returned to New York, but finally came to Michigan, where he worked for some time. He made his home in Porter county, Indiana, from 1854 to 1866, and then came to Westville, where he remained till his death. On first arriving in this country he worked for a wage of forty-five dollars a year, and from this small beginning worked his way to a position of some influence in the community and of comfortable circumstances. He was a Republican in political creed, and a Lutheran in religion. His wife, who was born in the vicinity of Dexter, Maine, died April 5, 1902, when nearly sixty-five years old; she was a member of the Methodist church. Three of their four children are still living. Olive Jane is the wife of Joseph Koontz, of New Durham township, and they have nine children; William Thomas married Miss Martha Koontz, and has one child, and they live in Clinton township.

George W. Hartman was born in Porter county, Indiana, March 6, 1857, and was educated in the schools of this and LaPorte counties, finishing at the Westville high school. He is almost entirely a self-made man, and he began to earn wages at the age of thirteen, and from the age of fifteen he worked all the time. He was industrious and frugal, and gradually got ahead in the world. He was happy in finding an excellent helpmate and noble, industrious woman for his wife, and after their marriage they settled on a farm of one hundred and twelve acres, for which they have since, by their careful management, paid, and feel a deep satisfaction that it is not incumbered with a dollar of mortgage. They have remodeled their home, and added numerous improvements to their farming facilities, and the Hartman farm is one of the representative ones in New Durham township.

April 10, 1894, Mr. Hartman married Miss

Elsie A. Chase, who was born in Polk county, Iowa, March 16, 1869, the daughter of Charles and Mary A. (Herrold) Chase. Charles Chase was born near Syracuse, New York, October 7, 1828, and is still in hale and hearty old age. He was reared to farming, receiving a common school education, and was a soldier for three years in the Civil war, during which time he was captured by the enemy several times, and was in the prison pens of Libby, Andersonville and others. He was a private in the Seventh Iowa Infantry. Five of his brothers and two brothers-in-law were also in the war. He is a Republican, and he and his wife were Methodists. He came to Michigan in 1840 with his parents, in 1859 removed to Iowa, where he enlisted, and about 1875 returned to Michigan, where he still resides. He is a member of the Grand Army of the Republic. His wife was born in Porter county, Indiana, June 5, 1837, and is still living. Mrs. Hartman lived in Iowa until about six years old, and from then till 1890 was in Michigan, where she received her education, attending the high school at Galesburg, Michigan; for several years before her marriage she resided in LaPorte county.

Mr. Hartman affiliates with the Republican party, but is rather independent in matters of local concern. He is a member of Lodge No. 136, I. O. O. F., in which he has passed all the chairs, and has twice been sent to the grand lodge in Indianapolis, while his wife has passed the chairs of the Rebekah Lodge No. 183, and has been a delegate to the assembly at Indianapolis once. Mrs. Hartman is a member of the Methodist church, and takes part in the religious and benevolent work, being a member of the ladies' aid society. Mr. Hartman has been superintendent of highways, and was on the town council in Westville. Mr. and Mrs. Hartman have no children of their own, but have living with them a young lady, Maybelle Barnes, who has completed the eighth grade of school.

ANN E. SANBORN. Almost two centuries ago there came to New Hampshire from England Lieutenant John Sanborn, who represented a family known in English history since the days of Cromwell. Lieutenant Sanborn located in Hampton, New Hampshire, where he became the father of a large family of children, and his death occurred before the war of the Revolution. His second son, Abraham Sanborn, the father of Reuben Sanborn and the grandfather of Ann E., was born at Sandown, New Hampshire, June 29,



Ann E. Carlton

[illegible]

W. Hartman was born in Porter Indiana, March 6, 1857, and was educated in the schools of this and LaPorte counties, and at the Westville high school. He is a self-made man, and he began to work at the age of thirteen, and continued to work all the time. He is a thrifty and frugal, and gradually accumulated property. He was happy in finding a wife of a fortunate and noble, industrious and virtuous wife, and after their marriage they purchased a farm of one hundred and twelve acres, which they have since, by their careful management, paid, and feel a deep satisfaction in, as it has been paid with a dollar of more. They have renovated their home, and their children are innocuous to their farming life, and the farm is now one of the best in the township of Parham township.

Nov. 22, 1864. Mr. Hartman married Miss

Elsie A. Chase, who was born in Iowa, March 10, 1890, the daughter of John and Mary A. (Herron) Chase. John was born near Syracuse, New York, in 1828, and is still in hale and hearty condition. He was reared to farming, received a common school education, and was a soldier for several years in the Civil war, being a drummer boy, captured by the enemy, several times in the prison pens of Libby, Anderson and others. He was a private in the 85th Iowa Infantry. Five of his brothers and his brother-in-law were also in the war. Others were killed, and he and his wife were latterly sent to Michigan in 1849, with his parents, and removed to Iowa, where he established a farm. In 1875 returned to Michigan, where he still resides. He is a member of the Grand Army of the Republic. His wife was born in Indiana, near Indiana, June 5, 1837, and is still living. John Herrman lived in Iowa until she was 10 years old, and from then till 1890 was in Michigan, where she received her education, attending high school at Galesburg, Michigan, for 8 years before her marriage she resided in that county.

Mr. Hartman affiliates with the local party, but is rather independent in his local concern. He is a member of the I. O. O. F., in which he has passed and has twice been sent to the grand lodge in Indianapolis, while his wife has passed of the Rebekah Lodge No. 183, and has been delegate to the assembly at Indianapolis. Mrs. Hartman is a member of the local church, and takes part in the religious and social work, being a member of the Baptist society. Mr. Hartman has been superintendent of highways, and was on the town board of Westville. Mr. and Mrs. Hartman have three children of their own, but have living a daughter, young lady, Mabelle Barnes, who has completed the eighth grade of school.

ANN F. SANBORN. About two years ago there came to New Hampshire from Lieutenant John Sanborn, who is well known family known in English history, son of Cromwell. Lieutenant Sanborn is of Hampton, New Hampshire, where his father of a large family of children, and occurred before the year of the Revolution. Second son, Aaron Sanborn, the father of Ben Sanborn and the author of this, was born at Sandown, New Hampshire.



Ann E Saurborn

1759, and early in life settled in Salisbury, that state, where he was twice married. He became a large land owner and accumulated much wealth. His eldest son, Reuben Sanborn, the father of Miss Ann Sanborn, was born at Salisbury, September 7, 1784, and served as a colonel in the war of 1812. He became an overseer and contractor, and built the turnpike from Salisbury to Portsmouth, New Hampshire. Reuben Sanborn was married at Nottingham, that state, to Miss Hannah Evans, the daughter of Abram Evans, of Stratford, New Hampshire, a family prominent in the early history. She was one of the most lovable and devoted of women, and was widely known for her charity and generosity. The Sanborn family holds a high place in American history, and to follow its illustrious name in concise genealogy would occupy many pages.

Miss Ann E. Sanborn, the daughter of Reuben and Hannah (Evans) Sanborn, was born in Stratford of the Granite state on the 27th of March, 1816. She received her elementary education in the schools of Salisbury, New Hampshire, later attending the Salisbury Seminary, where she enjoyed superior educational advantages. Her father died in Boston during her girlhood, her mother passing away during the residence of the family in Newmarket, and in 1853 Miss Sanborn accompanied Mr. and Mrs. Culver on their removal to Michigan City, here taking up her residence with them, and here she has ever since remained with the exception of frequent visits to friends in the east. Upon the death of her parents she inherited several thousand dollars, and in 1857 she purchased one hundred and sixty acres of land south of the city, and also other property.

In 1855 she became a member of the Congregational church, having always been deeply interested in church work and church extension, and has given thousands of dollars in the furtherance of the Christian cause. About ten years ago she built a church on her property and completely furnished it, it being known as the Sanborn Mission—a Swedish church. She also helped build a Lutheran church here, having also assisted all the churches in the city, and she gave the Congregational denomination its beautiful pipe organ, costing two thousand dollars, also giving to the Methodist church a house and lot on Franklin street worth equally as much. The Sanborn Mission was erected at a cost of nearly fifteen hundred dollars. She has also donated liberally for emigrant churches in the far west and for missions in all parts of the world, and

among her other benefactions may be mentioned the giving of twenty-five dollars annually to the Young Men's Christian Association of Indianapolis. Such people are a blessing to any community, and their memory and kindly deeds should be perpetuated for the benefit of coming generations and as an example for them to emulate. Miss Sanborn's deeply religious convictions prompted her to do the generous deeds for which she has been so long noted, and yet many of her charitable doings have never come to the light of the general public, having been performed quietly and without ostentation. The history of her loving deeds will be perpetuated and her praises will be sung for many years after she has passed to her final reward.

ISAAC F. MARTIN. For many years Isaac F. Martin has resided in this county, and as time has progressed he has gained prosperity through his well directed efforts as a farmer. He resides on section 16, Galena township. His birth occurred in Wills township, LaPorte county, on the 10th of February, 1843. His father, William Martin, was a native of New Jersey and was there reared and married. He was a son of Isaac Martin, who was born in the same state and died in Ohio. He carried on farming and shoemaking, following these pursuits throughout his business career in order to provide for his family. The Martins are of Irish lineage.

It was in February, 1839, that William Martin came to LaPorte county, establishing his home in Wills township. He purchased a tract of land and resided thereon until the spring of 1843, during which time his labor wrought considerable change in the appearance of the place, for the wild tract was transformed into richly cultivated fields. In 1843, however, he removed to Galena township, where he purchased a farm, continuing to engage in its cultivation until fifty-one years of age, when his death occurred. He had learned the shoemaker's trade with his father in early life, and also followed that pursuit in addition to the tilling of the soil. His early political support was given to the Democracy, and he advocated its principles until the organization of the new Republican party, when he joined its ranks. He was a minister of the Methodist Episcopal church, and although he never joined the conference did much active service as a local preacher, and his influence was felt on the side of right, justice, truth and Christianity.

He wedded Miss Mary Apgar, also a native of New Jersey, who died in LaPorte county near

the city of LaPorte in the eightieth year of her age. She was a daughter of William Apgar, who was born in New Jersey and was a blacksmith by trade. He came of German lineage, and his entire life was spent in the state of his nativity. To Mr. and Mrs. William Martin were born three sons and four daughters, the eldest of whom died when about seventeen years of age. The others are Catherine, the deceased wife of Joseph Francis; Maria, the deceased wife of W. W. Francis; Elizabeth, the wife of Simeon Francis, of LaPorte; a daughter who died in infancy; Isaac F.; and Hiram B., who died in childhood.

Isaac F. Martin was only six weeks old when his parents removed to Galena township, and there he was reared. As his age and strength increased he aided more and more largely in the duties of the home farm, and in the winter months he pursued his education in a log schoolhouse, such as was common at that day. Its furnishings were primitive, and the methods of instruction employed were also somewhat crude as compared with the educational system of the present day, but in the school of experience Mr. Martin has largely supplemented his knowledge, learning many valuable lessons in this way. After his father's death he continued to live with his mother and operate the home farm. He was about fourteen years of age when his father passed away, and, although a young boy to assume the duties and responsibilities of caring for the place, he bravely undertook the task and faithfully performed the work which came to him.

On the 25th of January, 1865, Mr. Martin wedded Hester Ann Easton, who was born in Oswego county, New York, May 29, 1845, a daughter of William and Emily (Jones) Easton, who were born in New York and came to LaPorte county when their daughter was six years old. They located on the farm where Mr. Martin now lives. Mrs. Martin was the fourth in their family of seven children, and was educated in the schools of Galena township. By her marriage she has become the mother of seven children: Francis V., who is a practicing physician of Michigan City, Indiana; Eugenia, the wife of F. D. Lewis, of Everett, Washington; Harvey H., who is engaged in the practice of medicine in LaPorte; Emily, the wife of William A. Stanchfield, of Beaverhead county, Montana; Theodosia, the wife of B. Frank Smith, a farmer, painter and paper-hanger living in Galena township; Isabella, the wife of Albert Fargher, of Galena township; and Ogla, the wife of Charles Nelson Barnard, of Porter county, Indiana.

In 1873 Isaac F. Martin took up his abode upon the old homestead farm in Galena township where he has resided continuously since, and in the years that have passed his unremitting diligence and perseverance have brought to him the prosperity which should ever crown such efforts. He has one hundred acres of well improved land, and is carrying on general farming and stock-raising. He has always given his political support to the Republican party, and is a member of the Knights of the Maccabees, belonging to the tent in LaPorte, which is the largest society of the order in the state. In business he has ever been reliable and trustworthy and has gained for himself an enviable reputation thereby.

WALTER OFFLEY LEEDS. Through the death of this honorable citizen Michigan City and LaPorte county sustained an irreparable loss and was deprived of the presence of one it had come to look upon as a guardian, benefactor and friend. Mr. Leeds' career, both business and social, served as a model to the young and an inspiration to the aged. He shed a brightness around everything with which he came in contact. By his usefulness and general helpfulness he created a memory whose perpetuation does not depend upon brick and stone but upon the spontaneous and freewill offering of a grateful and enlightened people. His labors as a real estate dealer and business man largely promoted the substantial improvement of Michigan City, and he also endorsed many measures for the public good and co-operated frequently in the movements for the upbuilding of the city.

Mr. Leeds was born at Egg Harbor, New Jersey, February 21, 1833, a son of Offley and Charlotte Lowe (Ridgeway) Leeds, also natives of New Jersey. The family was founded in America by Daniel Leeds, who came to this country from the city of Leeds, England, and settled in New Jersey. He spent much time among the Indians, and, being a most generous man, it is said that he became poor because of his frequent and liberal gifts to the red men. He was the paternal grandfather of W. O. Leeds. The latter's father was a miller and merchant of New Jersey, and at a very early day emigrated westward, settling in Chicago when it was a very small town upon the wet prairie, it being four years before the city was incorporated. There he traded with the Indians for a time, but thinking Chicago too much of a swamp he removed to Michigan City, established his home here and began dealing in real estate. He bought thousands of acres of



W. O. LEEDS.

land for a dollar and a quarter per acre, and spent the remainder of his life here, becoming a very prominent and influential citizen. He not only was one of the upbuilders of the place, but contributed materially to the development of this part of the state. He died when visiting in LaPorte, when sixty-two years of age. His wife, who bore the maiden name of Charlotte Lowe Ridgeway, was also a native of New Jersey and was a daughter of Jeremiah Ridgeway, a native of England, who on crossing the Atlantic to America settled in New Jersey. There he spent his remaining days. He was a merchant, and through that avenue of business provided for his family, consisting of wife and four children. His religious belief was that of the Society of Friends. His daughter, Mrs. Leeds, passed away in 1857. By her marriage she became the mother of two sons and a daughter—Alfred, Carolina and Walter, all now deceased.

Walter Offley Leeds was an infant when brought by his parents to the west, and the greater part of his life was passed in Michigan City. He pursued his education in its public schools, and as he grew to manhood he assisted his father in the care and management of his real estate interests, and eventually engaged in real estate operation on his own account. He negotiated many important real estate transfers, handled much valuable property and made judicious purchases and advantageous sales, so that he realized a handsome return from his invested capital and his labor.

On the 31st of January, 1870, Mr. Leeds was united in marriage to Miss Harriet Amelia Dysart, a daughter of John and Esther (Turner) Dysart. Her paternal grandfather, John Dysart, Sr., died in Ireland in middle life. His wife, who bore the maiden name of Jane Swan, long survived him, and coming to America spent her last days in Michigan City, where she died at an advanced age. They were the parents of six children. The maternal grandfather of Mrs. Leeds was James Turner, who was born in the north of Ireland and was of Scotch-Irish descent. He became a lawyer and practiced his profession in the northern part of the Emerald Isle until his death. His wife also died there. They were the parents of four children.

John Dysart, the father of Mrs. Leeds, was a native of Dublin, Ireland, born in 1808, and in the year 1833 he crossed the Atlantic to the land of the free, settling in New York city. He was engaged on the survey of the Erie Railroad during the first two years of his residence here, and

in 1837 he came to Michigan City, Indiana, where he remained until called to the home beyond. He came here with a corps of engineers engaged in surveying the line of the Lake Shore Railroad, and became one of the best known and most influential men of this community. He married Miss Esther Turner, of New York, who was born in 1814, and they became the parents of twelve children, seven of whom are yet living. His death occurred in 1899, when he was in his ninety-first year, and his wife passed away in 1882, at the age of sixty-eight years. Both were members of the Episcopal church. During the early years of his residence in LaPorte county, Mr. Dysart served as township supervisor and trustee, and he always gave his political support to the Republican party from the time of its organization. He was a well read man, keeping informed upon the questions and current topics of the day, political and otherwise, and, possessing a remarkably retentive memory, he stored up a great fund of knowledge largely touching the country's history and progress. Always good-natured, he possessed a very genial disposition, and was very fond of humorous readings or of relating a joke. His sense of humor was highly developed, and his hearty laugh or merry tale often restored good nature to his comrades. His was one of those cheery natures which shed around them much of the sunshine of life. He was also ever honorable and conscientious, a warm friend and a faithful citizen.

Three children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Leeds: Caroline Charlotte, Offley Walter and Caroline Amelia, but the former named daughter passed away at the age of fourteen years. Upon his father's death the son assumed control of the business, which he has since managed, and he resides at home with his sister and his mother.

It was in 1896 that the family were called to mourn the loss of the husband and father, who passed away on the 13th of December of that year, at the age of sixty-four. He had been reared in the Quaker faith, but had become a Spiritualist, and was connected with that sect until his demise. At the time of the Civil war he had manifested his loyalty to the Union cause by enlisting in the Twenty-eighth Indiana Infantry, and served as a private for one hundred days in the latter part of the war. After the close of hostilities he returned to his home in Michigan City and resumed his real estate operations, in which he continued up to the time of his death. His political support was given to no one party, and he voted according to the dictates of his judg-

ment. For one term he served as city councilman, but while he never desired or held other office, he was always earnest and helpful in his support of public measures for the benefit of the city with which he was so closely connected from his early boyhood days, and in which his interest therefore centered. He held friendship inviolable, and to his family was a most devoted husband and father.

JAMES T. HERROLD, a successful young farmer about four mile from Westville, LaPorte county, is one of the native born citizens of this county, and comes of a highly respected family, whose origin is traced back to German ancestry. His parents were Joseph and Elizabeth (Glass) Herrold, the former a native of the Buckeye state, where he was reared to the calling of a farmer, which he followed till he enlisted for service in the Civil war, during which he was killed, at the battle of Munfordville, Kentucky. He was a Republican, and was a member of the Methodist church. His wife was born in Fulton county, Pennsylvania, July 29, 1836, and was a young lady when she came to Indiana. She was a kind and affectionate mother, possessed of the social graces, and was a member of the Methodist church. She died in New Durham township, and a beautiful monument marks her last resting place.

James T. Herrold was one of two children, and was born in New Durham township, LaPorte county, February 2, 1860, being only two years of age at the time of his father's death. He received a common school education in this county, and agricultural pursuits have from the first been his principal occupation, although his special aptitude is along mechanical lines. Since the age of ten he has resided on the old homestead of seventy acres in section 13, with another tract of one hundred and forty-five acres in the same township, seven miles from LaPorte and four and a half miles from Westville. The old home is a cosy place, and Mr. Herrold and his wife enjoy there the friendship and esteem of many friends. He has made a success of his work, and his progress has been steady from the start.

On March 2, 1893, Mr. Herrold married Rose Belle Maxwell, who was born in LaPorte county, September 12, 1868, and is the elder of the two children of William and Eliza (Tuley) Maxwell, her brother, George Maxwell, being a farmer of New Durham township, and a Democrat. She was reared in this county, and attended the public

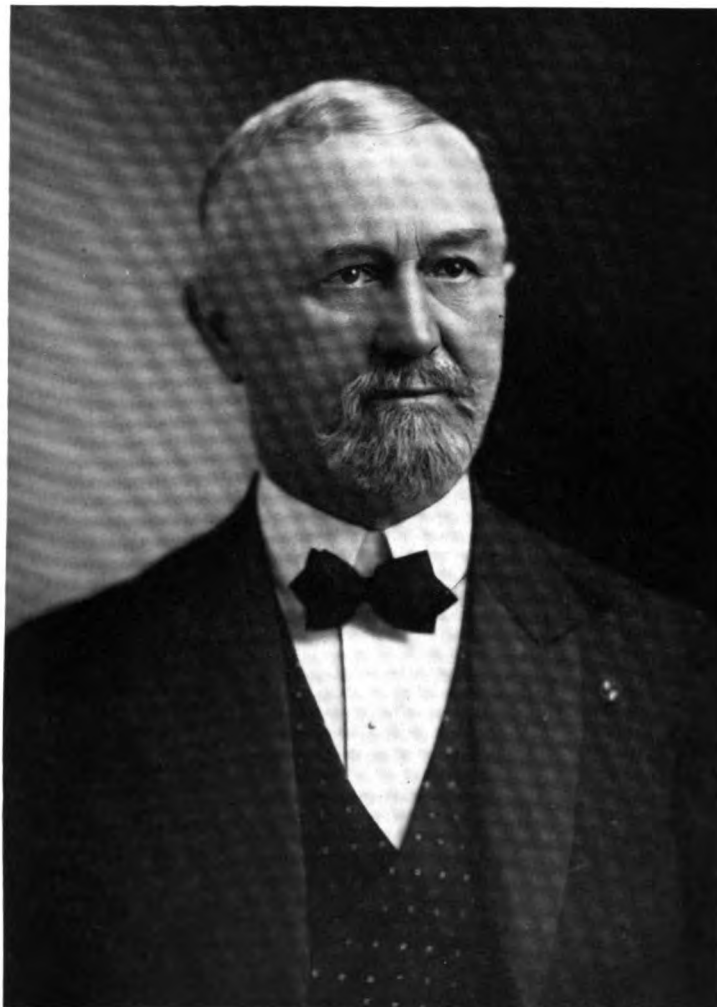
schools, completing her education in the St. Rose Academy at LaPorte. At the age of seventeen she was granted a teacher's certificate, and for the following seven years was a popular and successful teacher in Porter and LaPorte counties. She was one of those who put inspiration into their work, and she has always been successful in handling children. She took active part in the teachers' institutes and in all lines of educational work. She is now a member of the Queen Hive No. 17, L. O. T. M., at Westville, and held the office of finance keeper for two years; is also a member of the Martin Relief Corps No. 130, at Westville, of which she was secretary; and belongs to Silver Lodge No. 183, of the Rebekahs, at Westville. In 1894 she placed her letter in the Methodist church, and is now an earnest worker in the Sunday-school, where her previous experience in training children has made her a power for good.

William Maxwell, Mrs. Herrold's father, was born in LaPorte county in 1837, of Scotch-Irish lineage, and is still a robust and active man, living in New Durham township. He has spent most of his life in this county, and has seen the county when it was just advancing out of its primitive wilderness. In politics he is a Jackson Democrat. His wife was born in this county, January 20, 1842, and is still living.

Mr. Herrold, like his forefathers, is a good Democrat, and cast his first vote for Cleveland in 1884. He is a member of Lodge No. 136, I. O. O. F., at Westville, and in all the relations of life, in business, in politics, in fraternal and social circles, has shown himself to be possessed of more than mediocre ability and influence.

HENRY W. JOHNSON. There is, in the anxious and laborious struggle for an honorable competence and a solid career of the business or professional fighting of the every-day battle of life, but little to attract the idle reader in search of a sensational chapter; but for a mind thoroughly awake to the reality and meaning of human existence, there are noble and immortal lessons in the life of the man, who, without other means than a clear head, a strong arm and a true heart, conquers adversity, and, toiling on through the work-a-day years of a long career finds that he has won not only wealth but also something far greater and higher—the deserved respect and esteem of those with whom his years of active life placed him in contact.

Mr. Johnson, now the vice president of the J. S. Ford-Johnson Company, chair manufac-



HENRY W. JOHNSON.

turers of Michigan City, Indiana, was born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, November 1, 1834, his parents being James E. and Emily B. (Burke) Johnson, the former a native of Virginia, while the latter was born in the Keystone state. Farther back than this, however, can the ancestry of the family be traced. The paternal grandfather was Hugh Johnson, a native of the Old Dominion and a farmer by occupation. At the time of the war of 1812 he put aside all business and personal considerations and joined the army, but died from camp fever when but forty-four years of age. His wife bore the maiden name of Jane Erskine, who died when well advanced in years. This worthy couple reared a large family. It was to this branch of the Johnson family that Joseph E. Johnson and Colonel Dick Johnson belonged. The maternal grandfather of Henry W. Johnson was John Burke, who was born in Pennsylvania and was of English lineage. He wedded Rebecca Cruzen, and to them were born two sons and two daughters. Mr. Burke died in middle life, but his wife lived to an advanced age.

James E. Johnson was a carpenter and builder, following that pursuit in early life. Later, however, he became a farmer, devoting his attention to the tilling of the soil in Middlefield, Geauga county, Ohio. There he died in the year 1870, when seventy years of age, while his wife long survived him and passed away in 1895 at the age of eighty-four years. Both were consistent and faithful members of the Methodist church. In their family were six sons and two daughters, and five of the number are now living: Henry W.; Mary, the widow of Asher Furrow, of Burton, Geauga county, Ohio; Emma, the wife of Rev. Bailey S. Dean, who is vice president of Hiram College; Ernest C., of Los Angeles, California; and Arthur C., of Albany, New York.

Henry W. Johnson was a little lad of only six summers when his parents removed from Pennsylvania to Geauga county, Ohio, where he was reared to manhood on the home farm. There he entered the district schools, wherein he mastered the common branches of English learning, and later he spent four years as a student under President Garfield in Hiram College. He continued in that institution until 1861, when, aroused by the attempt of the south to overthrow the Union, he manifested his patriotism by enlisting in response to the first call of President Lincoln for troops. He was enrolled as a member of Company B, Forty-first Ohio Volunteer Infantry, and continued in the army until 1866, when he was mustered out. He took part in

every battle of the Army of the Cumberland, and was in active duty throughout the period of hostilities. Mr. Johnson enlisted as a private, but as soon as the company was organized he was elected second lieutenant, was later promoted to the rank of first lieutenant, and subsequently became captain of Company C. Later he was brevetted major in recognition of meritorious service and afterward was made full major in the staff corps. He took part in many of the most prominent engagements of the entire war, beginning at Shiloh. He was present at the capture of Atlanta, having participated in the campaign from Chattanooga to Atlanta. He never faltered in any task assigned him, but faithfully performed every duty and was a most valiant defender of the starry banner of the nation.

Following the close of hostilities Mr. Johnson went to Columbus, Ohio, where he entered upon his business career as a manufacturer of chairs, and it was during his residence in that city that he was married. In 1868 he came to Michigan City as a member of the firm of Ford & Johnson, which firm was organized in Columbus, Ohio, January 1, 1867. They established the business which was the nucleus of the present large chair manufacturing enterprise of Michigan City. At first they employed prison labor, taking one hundred men from the state, but they found that such workmen could not make the high grade of goods which were in demand, and in 1881 they built a factory sixty feet long by forty feet in width and employed other operatives. Something of the growth of their business may be imagined from the fact that they have been compelled to enlarge their building until it is now nine hundred feet long by sixty feet in width and four stories in height. Employment is furnished to about seven hundred and fifty men, and the enterprise is one of the most important in northern Indiana. In addition to their factory in this place they have a large warehouse in Chicago in which they have one hundred and fifty employes. Their manufactured product is shipped extensively to all parts of the United States from the Atlantic to the Pacific coast. The officers are John S. Ford, president, Henry W. Johnson, vice president, Charles C. Ruggles, second vice president, Reuben A. Hitchcock, treasurer, Henry V. Hitchcock, assistant treasurer, and William Ford Johnson, general secretary. Of these John S. Ford, Reuben A. Hitchcock, Charles C. Ruggles and William Ford Johnson are all residents of Chicago, while the others reside in Michigan City.

Mr. Johnson is also the vice president of the

Western Cane Seating Company of Michigan City, in which plant two hundred and fifty people are employed. Of this company John S. Ford is president and the treasurer is Henry V. Hitchcock, while A. N. Gittings is secretary. The expansion and development of the extensive manufacturing with which Mr. Johnson is connected is largely due to his enterprise, capability and recognition of business opportunities. He is also a director in the Citizens' Bank.

On the 1st of January, 1867, at Columbus, Ohio, Mr. Johnson was united in marriage to Miss Annetta Ford, a daughter of Colonel Stephen Ford and Eunice (Briggs) Ford. They have become the parents of six children: Emma F., William F., Edward F., Helen F., Margaret F. and Alice F., all bearing for their middle name the mother's family name of Ford. The eldest daughter is the wife of Harold Van Meter Ogden, and they reside in Michigan City. William married Harriet Wheeler, and is living in Chicago. Edward is engaged in the insurance business in Chicago. Alice F. is now Mrs. Samuel J. Watson, and the other children are at home.

Mr. and Mrs. Johnson hold membership in the Presbyterian church, as do also their six children. They are very prominent and active in its work, contribute generously to its support, and Mr. Johnson, who has served as an elder in the church for a third of a century, was one of the organizers of the first Presbyterian church of Michigan City. Fraternally he is connected with the Masonic lodge, having been raised to the degree of a master Mason prior to the Civil war. Mr. Johnson is a member of the George V. Rawson Post No. 46, G. A. R., at Michigan City, and a companion of the Military order of the Loyal Legion of the United States, Commandery of the State of Illinois, and of which bodies he was one of the early and leading members. Politically, he has always been a staunch Republican since casting his first presidential vote for John C. Fremont in 1856. For three terms he was a member of the Michigan City school board.

Mr. Johnson is a man to whom the most envious can scarcely grudge success, so well has he earned it, so admirably does he use it, so entirely does he lack pride of purse. He is kind, unaffected and approachable, and every comer has a claim upon his courteous attention. There has been nothing sensational in his career, every step has been thoughtfully and deliberately made, and every advance has been at the cost of hard and self-denying labor. Born to lead, his great experience makes him a safe counselor and guide.

He stands to-day in his mature years a strong man, strong in the consciousness of well spent years, strong to plan and perform, strong in his credit and good name and a worthy example for young men to pattern after.

FABIAN MATOTT, an old resident and a Civil war veteran of LaPorte county, has had a most honorable and praiseworthy career in business, civil and social life. He is the son of Francis and Mary (La Fortune) Matott. The father of the latter, Benjamin La Fortune, came from northern France, and served in the Revolutionary war under General Lafayette. He married and settled in Clinton county, New York, where his daughter Mary was born in 1804, and she passed away many years ago. Francis Matott was also born in Clinton county, New York, in 1798, and he lived to be a centenarian, dying in 1898. He was reared and received a common school education in Clinton county, and followed the occupations of farmer and sawyer, managing by his thrift and industry to accumulate about two hundred acres of land. He was a Whig in politics, and afterwards joined the Republicans.

Thirteen children were born to Francis and Mary (La Fortune) Matott, and the following are yet living: Andrew, who was in the Civil war, is a farmer and widower of Chippewa county, Wisconsin; Nelson, also a soldier in the Civil war, is a mechanic, residing in Manchester, New Hampshire; Peter, a mechanic, resides in Manchester, New Hampshire; Fabian is next in age; Adelaide resides in Clinton county, New York; Mary is the wife of Mr. Forsett, a farmer of Coopersville, New York; Sophronia lives in Clinton county, as does also Julia.

Fabian Matott was born in Clinton county, New York, January 6, 1833. He remained at home with his parents till the age of fourteen, when he started out to make his fortune in the west. He earned nine dollars by working on the Erie canal at Fort Miller, and thence came to Buffalo, from there to Detroit, to Michigan City, Indiana, and arrived in Valparaiso a poor and unknown boy. He worked for Judge Anthony for a few days, worked for a time on the new railroad building through there, and then for the following fifteen years drove stage between Valparaiso and LaPorte. He was thus acquainted with the northern part of Indiana in its pioneer epoch, and has been identified with much of its subsequent development.

August 14, 1861, at President Lincoln's second call for troops, Mr. Matott enlisted in Com-

pany H, Ninth Indiana Volunteer Infantry, at LaPorte, Indiana. His regiment was assigned to the Army of the Cumberland and was sent to Cheat Mountain, West Virginia, being under the command of Colonel (afterward Brigadier General) Milroy and General Reynolds. He was in the battle of Greenbrier and Pittsburg Landing and in the latter engagement the second finger of his left hand was injured by the splintering of his musket stock and a spent canister shot struck him on the neck and knocked him down, so that he was reported among the killed, although he was soon able for duty again. He was in the battle at Corinth, then went to Perryville, Kentucky, in pursuit of Bragg, and was in the succeeding battles of Stone River, Murfreesboro, and in both days at Chickamauga. He was never taken prisoner, and served his full three years, receiving an honorable discharge September 6, 1864, at Chattanooga, whence he came to his home in Westville, Indiana. He soon afterward took a trip back to his old home, but then returned to Indiana and settled down to making a livelihood for himself and performing the duties of citizenship. He at present resides on about thirty-three acres of good land at the limits of the town of Westville.

January 24, 1865, Mr. Matott was married at LaPorte to Miss Amanda Ray, and two of their three children are living. James Chester, born December 25, 1866, was educated in the Westville high school, and at the age of sixteen entered the employ of E. S. Smith, banker and merchant of Westville, with whom he remained a number of years, but is now with E. T. Scott, druggist and merchant. He is a practical pharmacist and a man of more than ordinary business ability. He married Miss Cora Herrold, who was born in LaPorte county and was a teacher before her marriage, and who has become the mother of one child, Nita, now in the eighth grade at school and possessed of much musical ability. Chester Matott is a Republican, a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, also of the fire company at Westville, and he and his wife belong to the Christian church. The second son of Mr. and Mrs. Matott is Theophilus Fravel, named after the well known Dr. Fravel of Westville. He resides with his parents and has learned telegraphy; he is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows.

Mrs. Matott was born in LaPorte county, August 14, 1847, a daughter of James M. and Sarah (Rogers) Ray. She was educated in the public schools of Westville under the able edu-

cator Professor Laird, and during her and her husband's residence in O'Brien county, Iowa, for four years, she was a successful teacher in that county. Her father was a native of Ohio and was one of the pioneers to LaPorte county. He was a Republican and an Odd Fellow. Her mother was born and reared in Kentucky, and was a Baptist. Both are now deceased. They were the parents of four children, of whom Mrs. Matott was the eldest, and all are now living: Jennie is the wife of William Reynolds, a carpenter of Westville; William is married and a farmer of Black Rock, Arkansas; and Bettie is the wife of Theodore Haus, a merchant of Rensselaer, Indiana.

Mrs. Matott is a member of the Methodist church. Mr. Matott has voted for every Republican president since Lincoln, and his wife was one of the group that sang a dirge as the body of Lincoln passed through Westville. They are both worthy and esteemed people, and during their long years of residence in this part of the county have gained many friendships for common pleasure and benefit.

LUDWIG HUNDT, who is one of the prosperous farmers and old settlers of LaPorte county, having a fine farmstead in section 24, Cass township, has in every respect thoroughly deserved his success, for when he came to this county over forty years ago he was a little bit worse than penniless, being in debt five dollars, and by his industry, saving and careful management of all that has come to him he has reached a position of comparative wealth in the community.

Mr. Hundt was born in Prussia, Germany, February 4, 1836, and attended school during the customary period from the age of six to fourteen, and later served three years in the German army. He came to America in 1862, with LaPorte county as his destination, and for the first four years here earned a living by working by the day or month. He was then married, and he located on a farm three and one half miles west of his present home in Cass township. After three years he came to his present place, where he has made his home for over thirty years. There would be little ground for comparison between the present farm and as it was when he first took it. Raw land, no buildings, no fences or improvements which would make the land attractive to anyone but the true pioneer. He first built a log house thirty by eighteen feet, and from this as a center of operations began to make

a home for himself and family. He has since built a fine residence, placed numerous substantial improvements on the land, and his property is a beautiful monument to his years of labor. He owns five hundred and eighty-eight acres of land, some of which lies in Hanna township, and it is all well drained and capable of producing first-class crops.

March 6, 1866, Mr. Hundt was married to Miss Matilda Kuehn, who was born in Germany in 1850, and came to America at the age of nine, directly to LaPorte county, where she has lived all the rest of her life. Four sons and four daughters were born of this union, as follows: William, Bertha, Albertine, Augusta, Ludwig, Hannah, Gustaf and Fred, all of whom were born in Cass township, and three are married and living in LaPorte county, and the rest are at home.

Mr. Hundt is a representative citizen of LaPorte county, having been identified with its progress for so many years, and having been so successful in his own affairs. He has reason to be proud of his record, for he has built up an excellent structure of material prosperity; has reared a family of bright young men and women who will take honorable places in the world, and has performed all the other duties devolving on the good citizen. He has taken part in public affairs, has been a life-long Republican, and was supervisor for some years. He is a member of the Lutheran church of Cass township, and held some office in that denomination for twelve years and contributed to its support.

MRS. MARTHA B. TALMAGE is the widow of Chesterfield M. Talmage and a daughter of Nathan Bartlett, both now deceased, but who were prominent and influential citizens of LaPorte, held in warm regard by all who knew them. Her father, Nathan Bartlett, was born in Ocean county, New Jersey, and in 1837 emigrated to the west, locating in this county among its early residents. Only a few homes were in the county at that time, and the business interests were but slightly developed. Mr. Bartlett took up a farm in Pleasant township, and began the development and cultivation of the fields, which in course of time became highly productive, yielding to him excellent crops. He was very successful, and under his labors his farm, which is now owned by Mrs. Talmage, became one of the most valuable in the county. At one time he served as township trustee, and was ever interested in matters of cit-

izenship, and in the progress and growth of the county. In religious faith he was a strict Friend, and was a man of high and noble character, of strong principles, and was unwavering in his adherence to a cause which he believed to be right. In all that he did he was conscientious, and well might he have been called one of Nature's noblemen.

Mr. Bartlett came to LaPorte county about the same time as did the family of James Ridgway, the father of John W. Ridgway, and he and James Ridgway married the Willetts sisters. The mother of Mrs. Talmage bore the maiden name of Hannah Willetts and like her husband was a native of Ocean county, New Jersey. His death occurred in this county in 1873, and she survived him for only eleven months, passing away in 1874. John W. Bartlett, a brother of Mrs. Talmage, was one of the forty-niners, and made the trip across the plains to California with a drove of cattle soon after the discovery of gold on the Pacific coast. He became a very wealthy man in that state and at the time of his death, which occurred in the same week in which Abraham Lincoln was assassinated, in April, 1865, he had thirty-six hundred acres of valuable land.

Mrs. Talmage was born on the old family homestead and spent her girlhood days in her parents' home. After reaching womanhood, she gave her hand in marriage to Chesterfield M. Talmage, who was a native of Kentucky, and in 1873 came to LaPorte, where he began dealing in ice. His business grew to extensive proportions, as he shipped ice very largely as well as sold to the retail trade. He obtained his supply from the lakes north of LaPorte, and his business methods, promptness and reliability won for him a liberal trade, which brought to him a very handsome and gratifying financial return. It was in 1890 that Mr. Talmage departed this life. He is remembered as a typical southern gentleman, of fine presence and engaging personal qualities, and his death was greatly regretted in LaPorte, where he had gained many friends and where he had won for himself a creditable position in business circles.

To Mr. and Mrs. Talmage were born three children: William, Arthur and Mrs. Daisy Lower. The daughter is the wife of Will Lower, of LaPorte, and the sons are now engaged in the hardware business in Red Lodge, Montana, where they are highly successful merchants doing business amounting to one hundred thousand dollars annually.



NATHAN BARTLETT.

JOHN W. ROSENBAUM, a well known and long-time resident of section 21, Cass township, has assisted much in the material development of the county since coming to it over fifty years ago. He was a poor man then, working by the day for his living, but men of his stamp and character seldom fail to gain a fair amount of material prosperity as their lives move on, and now, when past the Psalmist's limit of life, he enjoys a contented and comfortable existence.

Mr. Rosenbaum was born in Prussia, Germany, June 20, 1826, and spent the first twenty-five years of his life in his native land, where he obtained the substantial German education and also trained for the battle of life. He came to America in 1851, and after spending one year in the state of New York came to LaPorte county. His first work was on a railroad, and then for three or four years he was engaged at ditching in several of the townships in the southern part of LaPorte county. This important work was in the main planned and executed by German farmers, and to-day much of the fine agricultural land of southern LaPorte county is the result of this draining and tiling. Mr. Rosenbaum was able to buy some of this land in 1855, and with a log house as his first dwelling he went to work to make a good farm, and he has succeeded. He later built a frame house, some good barns and outbuildings, cleaned up and drained his land, and now the two hundred and forty acres of his farm is the equal of any similar piece of land in the neighborhood.

In 1855 Mr. Rosenbaum was married to Miss Dorothea Wagner, and the following children of this marriage are living: Adelia, Austena and Dora. After the death of his first wife Mr. Rosenbaum married a sister of his first wife, Julianna Wagner, and their eight living children are Herman, William, Eddie, Paulina, Louis, Adelina, John and Emma. By his two wives Mr. Rosenbaum has been the father of eighteen children. He and his family are members of the Lutheran church, to the local denomination of which he is a liberal contributor, and in questions of politics he votes for the best man, without much regard for party ties.

LEROY D. WEBBER, deceased, was one of the most prominent merchants of the city of LaPorte for nearly half a century, and at his death was head of the large retail and wholesale concern known as the Webber Hardware Company, which was among the largest of its kind in northern Indiana. In the year 1851 the Michigan

Southern Railroad had not yet been completed to LaPorte, the population had not yet reached the five thousand mark, the city charter was not granted until the following year, the great free school system which is now the city's pride was not established for five years, and all in all LaPorte was only in its infancy compared with its present development and greatness. It was in that year that Leroy D. Webber became one of the number of LaPorte business men. He established a hardware store on Main street which he continued in successful operation until 1860, and then moved it to the location which it retained for thirty-five years. This was the establishment to which he devoted the best years and the best efforts of his life, and his sudden end came while he was still looking after his interests at the store, in December, 1895. He was a reliable and progressive business man, and from a small beginning built his store up to one of the largest of the kind in the city, as it was the oldest in the city at the time of his death. The concern was carried on during the period of the greatest growth of LaPorte, and Mr. Webber was one of the foremost men in promoting the commercial progress, as he was active in the work of public improvement, especially along educational lines.

Mr. Webber was born in Chautauqua county, New York, November 4, 1829, a son of Stebbins F. and Emeline (Pope) Webber. The latter was born in Otsego county, New York, January 30, 1810, and died in LaPorte, Indiana, March 2, 1883. Stebbins F. Webber was born in Monson, Hampden county, Massachusetts, October 20, 1804, and in 1805 his parents removed to Chautauqua county, New York. In 1834 he settled in Lorain county, Ohio, where he lived over ten years, and in 1845 went to Niles, Michigan. In 1852 he came to LaPorte, where he resided till his death, in 1872. Soon after his settlement in Ohio he engaged in the tin and hardware business, in which he was very successful, and he also attained to some prominence in the public life of that county. He was an honest, practical, industrious man, and a widely known and esteemed citizen.

Leroy D. Webber was married in 1851 to Miss Sarah Deniston, native of Niles, Michigan. They were the parents of three children, as follows: Emma, now Mrs. Charles Bosserman, and the only surviving child; Ella, who married Fred Whittaker, and who died October 25, 1885; and Sadie, who died October 17, 1880.

Mr. Webber affiliated with the Democratic party, and during his residence in the city he was

honored with the title of mayor, which office he filled with credit to himself and party. He was later appointed a member of the public school board, and during his twelve years' service in this capacity did much for advancing the standard of education and making the schools of LaPorte unrivaled in the county or state. The teaching force were his favorites, and their interests were always uppermost in his mind. He was an esteemed member of the Masonic order, was also a member of the banking company of Hall, Weaver and Company, and a trustee of the Ruth C. Sabin Home. Wherever he was called upon to touch the public life of the community he was never found wanting in that high degree of public spirit and readiness to work for the general welfare which are the marks of the highest citizenship. Kindheartedness, generosity and manliness were the leading traits of his character; he was faithful to his friends, and without an enemy in the world, and family, town and county were bereaved by the taking off of this true and high-minded man.

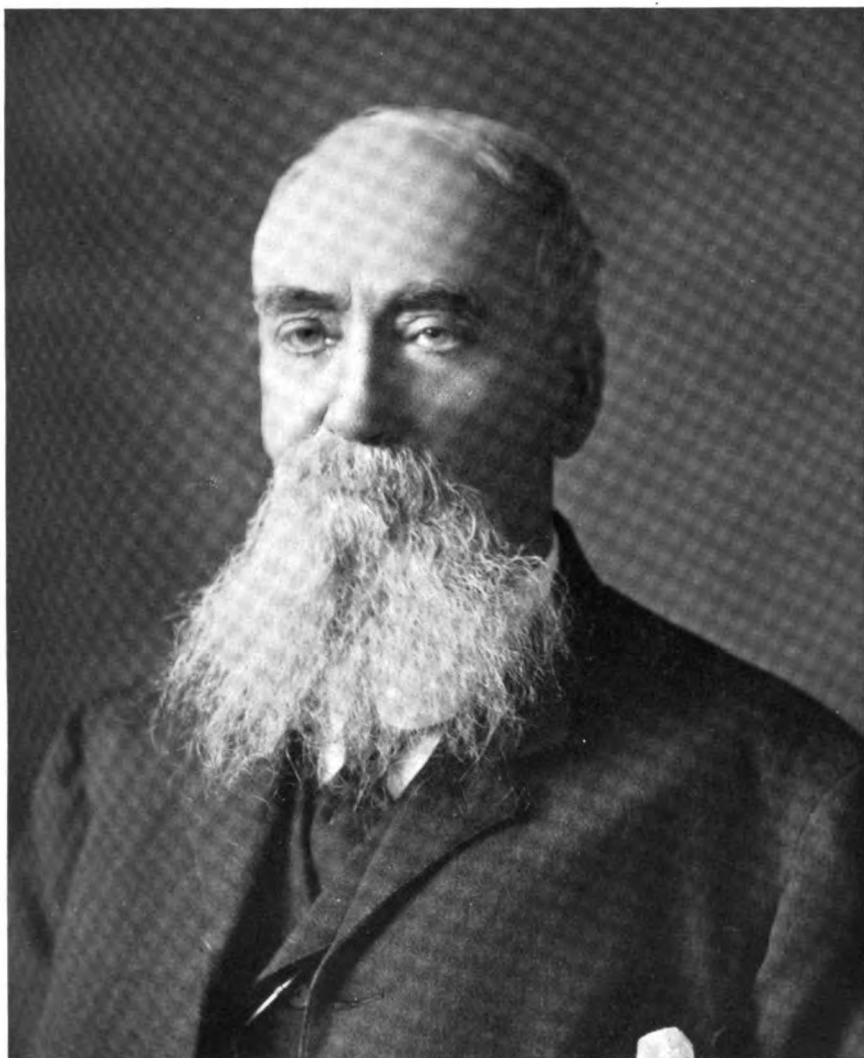
JOSEPH REED. Certainly a great debt of gratitude is due the pioneer settlers who made their way into the regions hitherto unclaimed for the uses of civilization and established homes which are the basis of a business development and of social, intellectual and moral progress. Among the number in La Porte county who from early pioneer times have been factors in the improvement and upbuilding of this section of the state is numbered Joseph Reed, who is now a resident of New Durham township, where he owns and operates a fine farm. He is a native of Franklin county, Indiana, born on the 20th of August, 1831, and is the eldest of three children, two sons and a daughter, whose parents were Joseph K. and Elenor (Warfield) Reed. Two of this number are yet living, the brother of Joseph being George W., who as a commercial traveler has visited all parts of the United States and he has also traveled in Mexico and the island of Cuba.

The father was born in Jefferson county, Ohio, on the 6th of March, 1808, and died on the 6th of May, 1875. He was a brick and stone mason by trade. Through much of his life, however, he followed the occupation of farming. He received a good practical education in his youth and was a gentleman of keen discernment, of unflagging energy and of upright character, so that in his later life he won success and also gained the respect and confidence which should ever be accorded to upright character. In politics he was

a staunch adherent to Democratic principles advocated by Jackson. It was about 1824 when he came to Indiana by way of Cincinnati, establishing his home in Franklin county. In 1832 his father arrived in LaPorte county and purchased a large amount of land from the Michigan Road Land Company. He secured altogether eleven tracts of eighty acres each, for which he paid either two and a half or three dollars per acre. It was all wild land and was thus cheaply secured because of an agreement entered into by the settlers. Each pioneer made choice of the tract which he desired, and they all agreed not to bid for the farm which another had selected at the time the land was put up for sale. The first home erected by the Reed family was a log cabin situated about a half mile from the present home of Mr. Joseph Reed. In August, 1836, Joseph Reed first came to LaPorte county, his father removing here at that time, and pioneer experience and hardships were borne by the parents and children as they carried forward the work of improving and developing a farm. The grandparents both died and were buried in this county, and a monument now marks their last resting place. The parents of Joseph Reed are interred in the Aheart cemetery which was named in honor of an old settler, William Aheart, who in connection with grandfather Joseph Reed donated the land for the cemetery purpose and for a school ground in New Durham township. Joseph R. Reed, the father, coincided with the Universalist religious faith, while his wife was a member of the Baptist church.

Mr. Reed's maternal grandfather Warfield was a soldier in the war of 1812, with the British and Indians, and had one brother, an uncle and cousins in the Revolutionary struggle. This old hero, Mr. Warfield, was one of the heroes of Lundy's Lane, and was with General Scott in all the battles of the Canadian border. He enlisted from the state of Kentucky in Colonel Dick Johnson's regiment, and was in close proximity when the great Indian war chief Tecumseh was killed, and saw him after his death. In the Aheart cemetery, on Mr. Reed's land, Samuel Johnson, a soldier of the war of 1812, lies interred. He was a native of Kentucky, and was also a member of Colonel Dick Johnson's regiment. Samuel Johnson came to New Durham township in April, 1829, with William Aheart, and helped raise the widow Benedict's log house, the first in the county of LaPorte, Indiana.

Joseph Reed was a little lad of only five years



Joseph Reed.

when he became a citizen of LaPorte county, and here he was reared to manhood. He obtained his education in the primitive schools of the pioneer period. The little temple of learning was built of round logs and was 16 by 16 feet. In one end of the room was a large fireplace six feet wide, and the chimney was built of sticks and mud, while the hearth was of clay. The seats were of slabs resting on wooden logs, and each bench was twelve to fourteen feet in length. The writing desk was made by putting a board on wooden pins driven into the wall, and goose quill pens were used. Among the text books was Webster's Elementary Spelling book, the New Testament, the English reader, Pike's Arithmetic and others of a similar nature. When a boy could figure to the "rule of three" he was considered quite an expert in mathematics. School was conducted on the subscription plan. Mr. Reed has lived to see a wonderful change in the educational system of the country, which has been developed until no country on the face of the globe has schools of such superior character as does Amercia. He has lived to see many changes in other directions also, for when he came to the county not one of the thirteen railroads which now provide for the traffic and transportation of this section of the state had been built. There was not a church in New Durham township at the time of his arrival and the ministers made a circuit on horseback. Mr. Reed has swung the old-fashioned cradle many a day in the harvest field, and also used a scythe, raking up the grain with a common rake.

When twenty-five years of age he determined to go to the Pacific slope, wishing to see the country and also to benefit his health by a change of climate. He proceeded by rail to New York city, and thence embarked on the steamer *George Law* for Aspinwall. He crossed the Isthmus of Panama, and on the west side took passage on the vessel *Golden Age*, bound for California. While he was crossing the Isthmus the train on which he was a passenger, crashed through the bridge crossing the Chagres river and was precipitated in nine feet of water. Over one hundred passengers were killed. He saw one hundred and four persons buried in four large pits. There were twelve hundred passengers altogether. At length, however, Mr. Reed reached San Francisco in safety, on the 22d of May, 1856, and on the day of his arrival there he saw two men executed by hanging, by the order of the vigilance committee. For about a year he remained in the far west, and re-

members with pleasure his stay amid the fields of California. By the same route he returned to his home in Indiana.

June 30, 1859, Mr. Reed was united in marriage to Miss Harriet Holmes, a representative of one of the old families in the county. She was born in Seneca county, Ohio, April 18, 1838, and belonged to a family of five children, two sons and three daughters, whose parents were Hiram and Mercy (Sherman) Holmes. Only two are now living, her sister Adeline being the widow of Abram A. Hart and a resident of Iowa. Her father was a native of New York, born in 1803, and he died November 16, 1891. By occupation he was a farmer and prospered in his undertakings. He also possessed considerable mechanical ingenuity, being very handy in the use of tools. In early pioneer times he went to Ohio, where he engaged in clearing away the forest trees and preparing the land for cultivation. He was thus employed until he earned money enough to purchased a tract of land for himself. When his daughter, Mrs. Reed, was four years of age he removed with his family to DeKalb county, Indiana, where he became the owner of a farm, residing thereon for five years. In June, 1847, he purchased about one hundred and eighty acres of land in New Durham township, and later he sold that property and bought a large tract of land in the northern part of the township just about the time the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern Railroad was being built. He donated seven acres of land to the railroad, and the little village of Holmesville was named in his honor. In 1860 he went to Iowa, having traded his Indiana land for property in that state, and there he resided until 1880, which he went to Jefferson county Kansas, purchasing three hundred acres of land there. Upon his farm in that state his last days were spent. He was an old-line Whig until the organization of the new Republican party, when he joined its ranks. He lived at peace with all men, and never engaged in any lawsuit. He was well known for his integrity, and his worth was widely acknowledged by his warm friends. His wife was a native of Massachusetts, born in 1803, and her death occurred in 1846. Mrs. Reed's maternal grandmother had some relatives who were soldiers of the Revolutionary war, and some of the maternal ancestors of Mrs. Reed were heroes of the war of 1812 as well as the war for independence. Her aunt, Elizabeth Holmes, married into the Burlingame family of which Anson Burlingame was a representative. He was minister to China, and took

a very important part in inaugurating a pleasant relation between the two countries.

To Mr. and Mrs. Reed were born six children, three sons and three daughters, of whom five are now living: Louisa May, who was educated in the common schools and is at home with her parents; Frank H., a resident farmer of New Durham township and who married Miss Caroline Stormer and has three children—Grover C., Joseph and Earl; Charles S., an agriculturist of New Durham township, who wedded Miss Effie Stormer and has two children—Harriet and Esther; Charlotte and Myrtle, who are at home.

Where questions of national importance are involved Mr. Reed casts his ballot with the Democratic party, his first presidential vote having been given for Franklin Pierce. He has oftentimes represented his county in the district conventions. He and his wife strongly favor universal education, and do all in their power to promote the cause of the schools in this locality. Fraternally he is connected with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows at Westville, and has filled all of the chairs. He and his wife are worthy pioneer people who in the long years of their residence here have gained the warm regard and confidence of all who know them. They are now in very comfortable financial circumstances, their farm comprising two hundred and forty acres of good land, the products from which bring to them an income that enables them to enjoy all of the necessities and many of the luxuries of life.

ALONZO S. NICHOLS, assistant postmaster of Michigan City, was born in Milo Center, New York, on the 12th of February, 1841. The founder of the Nichols family in America was Isaac Nichols, who was born at Newport, Rhode Island, in 1748, and married Anna Boon, also of that state, and who was born in 1754. They were among the earliest emigrants to the New Jerusalem and settled at the Garter, at a point long known as Nichols' Corners, but now called Milo Center, where he conducted a tavern. Their grandson, Johnson A., was afterward the proprietor of the same tavern. They were most exemplary and steadfast devotees of the Friends' faith, and the meetings of the society were often held in their house. Isaac Nichols died in 1829, at the age of eighty-one years, and his wife passed away in 1838, in her eighty-fifth year. Their children were George, Alexander, Benjamin and Jacob.

Alexander Nichols, the grandfather of Alonzo Nichols, was born in Rhode Island, but later re-

moved to New York and settled in Yates county. He was a tanner by trade. He married Polly Chambers, and they became the parents of four children,—Josiah, Johnson, Alexander and Loring, all of whom are now deceased with the exception of Loring, who still resides on the old homestead in Yates county. Alexander Nichols was called to the home beyond when eighty-four years of age, and his wife survived to the extreme old age of ninety-four years. They made their home at Milo Center, and both were members of the Friends Society.

Alexander Nichols, Jr., a son of this worthy old couple, was born in New York, and in Yates county, that state, was engaged in agricultural pursuits until 1865, when he moved to Michigan, there making his home with his son at Mason until his removal to West Bay City, that state, and in 1875 came to Michigan City, Indiana, where his life's labors were ended in death in 1881, when seventy-two years of age. He married Debora V. Gardner, whose death occurred in 1863, when fifty-five years of age, and both she and her husband were members of the Baptist church. Two children were born to them,—Alonzo and a daughter who died in infancy. Mrs. Alexander Nichols was a daughter of Bria Gardner, a native of Rhode Island and a sea captain. He made his home at Wickfield, that state, and there his death occurred when well advanced in years. He was twice married, his wives being sisters, the oldest and youngest of their father's family.

Alonzo S. Nichols grew to years of maturity at Milo Center, New York, the place of his nativity, but when twenty-four years of age he left his childhood home and came west to Mason, Michigan, where he became station agent for the Michigan Central Railroad Company, there remaining for seven years. For the following three years he was engaged in the same capacity and for the same company at West Bay City, Michigan, and in 1875, was transferred to the office in Michigan City, Indiana, serving in the capacity of station agent here for six years, after which he entered the employ of the Louisville & New Albany Railroad Company as general agent, with headquarters in Michigan City, and after ten years with that company he resigned his position to give his entire attention to his own business, that of buying and shipping salt, which he still continues. Mr. Nichols has also been interested in real estate transactions in Indiana and North Carolina.

The marriage of Mr. Nichols was celebrated

on the 28th of December, 1858, when Miss Frances B. Hathaway, a daughter of Richard H. and Mary (Hetfield) Hathaway, became his wife. Two children have been born of this union, the elder of whom, Stella Adelle, married Frank C. Deming, and died at the age of twenty-seven years; they had three children: Ethel Frances and two who died in infancy. The son of Mr. and Mrs. Nichols, Elmer Arthur, is a railroad engineer and maintains his residence in Indianapolis. He married Emma C. Heise, and their two children are Alonzo Clifford and Harriet Frances.

Mr. and Mrs. Nichols are members of the Presbyterian church, and in his fraternal relations the former is a member of Acme Lodge No. 83, F. & A. M.; Michigan City Chapter No. 25, R. A. M.; Michigan City Commandery No. 30, K. T.; Michigan City Council No. 56, R. & S. M.; Indianapolis Valley Consistory; Murat Temple, Nobles of the Mystic Shrine; and the Supreme Council of the Northern Masonic Jurisdiction of thirty-third degree Masons. He also belongs to the National Union and the Elks fraternities. In his political affiliations Mr. Nichols is a Republican, and in 1898 was made the assistant postmaster at Michigan City, which office he still retains, and during the years of 1897 and 1898 served as the deputy sheriff of LaPorte county.

HARRY W. HENRY is the proprietor of the LaPorte fruit farm and nursery, situated one mile north of here. He was born in Clinton county, Pennsylvania, in November, 1854, and is a son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Shaner) Henry. His father was also a native of Clinton county and spent his entire life upon the farm on which he was born. His death occurred in 1898. His widow, who was likewise born in the Keystone state, is yet living on the old family homestead there.

Harry W. Henry has had a remarkably interesting and varied history. He was born and reared upon a farm and was educated in the schools of his native county, and when seventeen years of age began teaching. Later he pursued more advanced studies in the Pennsylvania State Normal School at Millersville, Pennsylvania, where he attained special proficiency in mathematics. He was then granted a state certificate by the Pennsylvania board of education, an honor accorded only in recognition of the highest merit. In the year 1876 he made his way westward, locating first

in Paris, Michigan, where he taught school for a year. He then spent a year at White Cloud, and was thus engaged in educational work until 1879, when he obtained a position as traveling salesman, representing the firm of A. S. Barnes & Company. Later he was with Iveson, Blake-man, Taylor & Company, a firm dealing in school books, his connection with these two houses covering a period of five years. When he went upon the road he received only a small salary, but this was rapidly increased, for his value as a salesman was noted by the companies whom he represented and he was advanced from one position of importance to another until he was given charge of the work in two states, Michigan and Indiana, as assistant general manager. He won the reputation of having the highest percentage of sales of any man in the business at that time.

In 1884 Mr. Henry joined a syndicate engaged in the cattle-raising business in the Cherokee strip in Indian Territory. With six others he leased and fenced thirty thousand acres of grazing land, on which he placed large herds of cattle. After about a year's connection with that business, however, Mr. Henry withdrew and removed to southwestern Kansas in order to go into business for himself. That country was then just opening up to settlement, but the land was being rapidly claimed by those who desired to establish homes upon the western frontier. Mr. Henry became one of the most active and important factors in the organization of Clark county, and in a convention of the settlers his suggestions for organization were adopted, and the plan which he advanced was later highly complimented by the governor as a most practical and successful one. He located one hundred and sixty acres of land, also established a town site and opened a general mercantile business in the new city. After about a year's residence there, however, he removed to Seward county, also one of the frontier districts, and erected the first building in the town of Liberal. He then established a real estate office, and was given charge of the realty interests of the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad Company. For only two years he remained in Liberal, and was a very prominent figure in the early development of southwestern Kansas.

In 1889, however, he returned to the east and located in LaPorte. For about four years he was engaged in selling nursery stock, and then established a nursery of his own one mile north of the city, where he at first purchased twelve acres of land entirely uncultivated at that time. He worked

hard, directing his labors with a scientific skill which was the result of exhaustive and comprehensive study. Year by year he improved his nursery, and it now covers forty acres of land under the highest state of cultivation, and is of great value. He makes a specialty of the cultivation of small fruits, particularly strawberries, and annually sells about one million strawberry plants. He sells exclusively by catalogue to dealers and nurserymen throughout the United States, doing only a wholesale business. He has become very widely known through his familiar advertisement "Sixty Varieties of Strawberries," although at the present time he has nearly seventy varieties of strawberries, and is to-day one of the most noted producers of this delicious berry in the United States. He also carries a general line of nursery stock, including apple, pear, peach, plum and cherry trees, together with a large line of small fruits, raspberries, blackberries, gooseberries, currants and grapes. He owns a large fruit farm in Indiana and is one of the most prominent representatives of horticultural interests in the state. Mr. Henry also takes an important part in horticultural matters in another way, and that is in the dissemination of knowledge. He is often called upon to write essays or to deliver lectures upon his specialty, and he is the vice president of the Indiana State Horticultural Society and the chairman of the Farmers' Institute of LaPorte county.

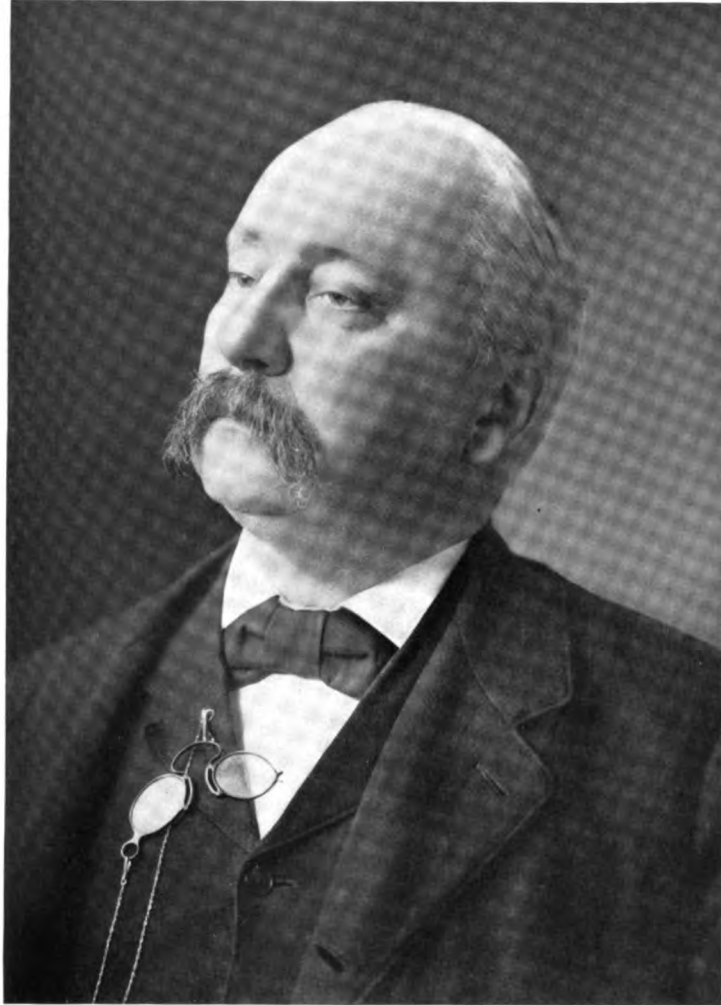
In 1886 occurred the marriage of Mr. Henry and Miss Eva Davis, the wedding taking place in Dodge City, Kansas. They now have two children: Don J. and Marie. Mr. Henry is a Knight Templar Mason, belonging to LaPorte Commandery, and he is a very enterprising citizen, whose efforts have been of practical value to LaPorte. He was instrumental in securing the building of the macadam road from LaPorte to Pine Lake, and in other ways his efforts have contributed to the general welfare and public improvement. His business record, too, is most commendable, for from a small beginning he has developed a very important enterprise and has shown the force of energy and the power of integrity as important factors in commercial life.

HENRY B. MORRIS, a consulting engineer of Michigan City, whose high standing in his profession has always secured for him important positions in connection with his chosen calling, was born in Philadelphia, January 16, 1844, and is a representative of one of the oldest and most honored families of that city. He has back of

him an ancestry eminent and distinguished. The family is of English lineage, and the line of descent can be traced back to Anthony Morris, who was born in England in 1619. He became a sea captain and died on the island of Barbadoes when his only son and namesake, Anthony Morris, was but two years old. The latter was born in Stepney, in London, August 23, 1654, and was baptized the following day in St. Dunston's church, in Stepney, where the record of the baptism may still be seen. On the same day in the month, in the year 1894, there was held in the church a special memorial service by members of the family who were then in England, to commemorate the two hundred and fortieth anniversary of his baptism, the service being read by one of his lineal descendants, the Rev. John Stockton Littell, of Lockport, New York.

Anthony Morris, 2d, was but two years old when his mother died, and was then committed to the care of friends. As a child he passed through the perils of the great plague in London in 1665, when disease so ravaged the city that the year has become a memorable one in its history. The next year came the great fire which devastated London. Anthony Morris, 2d, completed his education by graduation in Cambridge University, and when a young man he emigrated to America, sailing in the same vessel with William Penn. He at first purchased property at Burlington, New Jersey, an older city than Philadelphia, but he found within a few years that the younger town down the river was destined to be a great seaport, and he therefore sold his Burlington holdings and invested his fortune in Philadelphia, thereby becoming one of its largest landholders. His residence still stands on Front street in Philadelphia, and although it has been converted into a warehouse, it still bears his name, made in black bricks, as was the custom of that time. Mr. Morris died in Philadelphia, in October, 1721, an honored citizen who had been very prominent and influential in public affairs. He served as the first mayor of Philadelphia, while Thomas Lloyd, another ancestor of Henry B. Morris, was the first governor of the state.

The next in the line of direct descent was Anthony Morris, 3d, who was born in England in 1680 and died in Philadelphia in 1763. His son, John Morris, who was born in Philadelphia in 1709, became a leading merchant of that city and was also the builder and owner of one of the first iron furnaces of Pennsylvania, being a pioneer in the promotion of this important industry. His property was located at a place called Spring Mill,



Henry B. Morris.

a few miles west of Philadelphia. By means of his iron foundry, he furnished many cannon for the use of the colonists during the French and Indian war. His death occurred in 1786.

William Morris, a son of John Morris, was a merchant of Philadelphia, and married Margaret Hill, a daughter of Dr. Richard Hill, of that city, who was a son of Captain Richard Hill, who served as a captain in the English navy, and settled on the eastern shore of Maryland about 1680. To William and Margaret (Hill) Morris was born a son to whom they gave the name of Richard Hill Morris, and who was the grandfather of Henry B. Morris. He was born in Philadelphia, and became a banker of that city. He was also a judge of the court of Chester county for a number of years and was a very influential citizen, who aided largely in molding public thought and action. His death occurred in 1841, when he had reached the advanced age of eighty years. His wife, who bore the maiden name of Mary Smith, bore him three sons and a daughter, but the daughter died in early childhood.

Edmund Morris, the father of Henry B. Morris, was born in New Jersey, and in early life learned the printer's trade. During the greater part of his life he was connected with journalistic work, and was also the author of a book which was quite widely read, called "Ten Acres Enough." He was a frequent contributor to the *Atlantic Monthly* and other leading and popular magazines of the day, and his name became well known in literary circles. He wedded Miss Mary Palmer Jenks, a native of Pennsylvania. Her ancestry can be traced back to Lord Thomas Jenks, of England, who emigrated to Pennsylvania about 1675, taking up lands granted to him by King Charles II. His son, Thomas Jenks, lived in Pennsylvania to a great age, and was accidentally killed by the falling of a tree when ninety-eight years of age. He was the father of William Jenks, 1st, who was also a native of the Keystone state and was a farmer by occupation. He married Miss Margery Chapman, and they had a large family. One of the sons, William Jenks, 2d, was the maternal grandfather of Henry B. Morris, was likewise born in the Keystone state, and became a wealthy landowner of Bucks county. He was identified with the Society of Friends or Quakers. He wedded Miss Mary Hutchinson, and died of yellow fever when forty years of age, but his wife survived him for many years. They reared a large family, including the Hon. Michael Hutchinson Jenks, who was for

many years the county judge of Bucks county and also served for two terms in Congress, in the '40s, taking an active part in shaping the legislation of the country during those sessions. His daughter Anna became the wife of the Hon. Alexander Ramsey, who was the first governor of Minnesota and was also for many years United States senator from that state, but he resigned the latter position to become secretary of war under President Arthur. He died in 1903, and his wife passed away many years previously.

It was William Jenks, 2d, who was the father of Mrs. Edmund Morris. By her marriage she became the mother of four children, two of whom are now living: Mary A., the wife of Alexander C. Fergusson, resides in Philadelphia. Their son is the Rev. Edmund Morris Ferguson, who was formerly the editor of the *Sunday-school Times*. For a number of years Edmund Morris resided in Burlington, New Jersey, and there died in 1874, when seventy years of age, while his wife survived him for a year and was seventy-one years of age at the time of her demise. Both were identified with the Society of Friends.

Henry B. Morris spent his early boyhood days in Burlington, New Jersey, and pursued his education in Burlington College. Subsequently he studied mechanical engineering in a private polytechnic school in Burlington, and afterward took up mechanical engineering as a profession and has since followed it. By continued research, study and investigation he has promoted his proficiency and has gained a foremost place in the ranks of his chosen calling.

On the 10th of July, 1867, Mr. Morris was married to Miss Annie B. Knapp, a daughter of Tracy S. and Annie (Brown) Knapp, of New Berlin, Chenango county, New York. The eldest son of this marriage is Edmund Morris, who is now general superintendant of the Western Cane-Seating Company, of Michigan City, and married Miss Frances Martin Cook. Harold, another son, is engaged in business here. The mother died July 1, 1878, at the age of thirty-seven years. She was a devoted member of the Episcopal church, and her loss was deeply deplored by her many friends as well as her husband and sons. On the 15th of July, 1879, Mr. Morris was again married, his second union being with Florence Adele Dowe, of Ithaca, New York, a daughter of General H. A. and Adeline (Carr) Dowe. One child was born of the second marriage, Hilda Bertha Morris, who is now a student in the high school of Michigan City. She already possesses

considerable literary skill, and has contributed meritorious articles to a number of the leading magazines of the country.

For many years Mr. Morris resided in Ithaca, New York, and also at Hornellsville and Geneva, that state. In 1892 he came to Michigan City, where he now holds the position of consulting engineer with the Western Cane-Seating Company and the J. S. Ford-Johnson Company. He and his wife are members of the Trinity Cathedral Episcopal church, and he was warden of the church for several years, also registrar of the diocese and a member of the standing committee. During the greater part of his life he has been a Democrat, but supported President McKinley. He makes a close study of the questions of the day and gives his advocacy to the measures which he believes will best promote the nation's welfare. He is a man of marked individuality, of strong purpose and honorable principles—a man whom to know is to respect and honor.

HARVEY R. HARRIS, foreman in the bar-iron department of the Haskell & Barker Car Works at Michigan City, was born in Norwich, New York, March 17, 1835, and is of Welsh and English ancestry. His paternal grandfather, John Harris, was born in Wales, was a sea captain for twenty-five years, and then made his home on Nantucket Island, whence he emigrated to Connecticut and thence to Norwich, New York. He was also a surveyor by profession, and laid out the town of Norwich. His death occurred there when well advanced in years. By his wife, Abbie Ransford, he had a family of ten children. Truman Enos, the maternal grandfather of Harvey Harris, was a native of England, whence he emigrated to Canada, and from there to the state of New York, settling at Norwich, where he followed his trade of a tanner. He was twice married, his second union being with Parmelia Eels, and his death occurred when about ninety-five years of age.

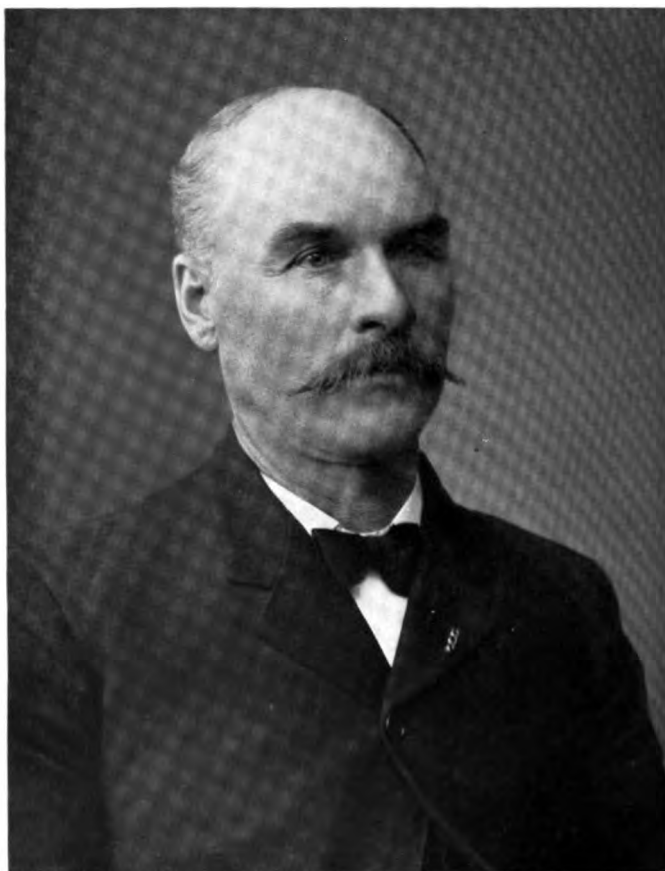
Harvey R. Harris is a son of Harvey and Philinda (Enos) Harris, natives of Connecticut and New York, respectively. Six children were born of their union, four sons and two daughters, and only two of the number are now living, Harvey R. and William, both residing in Michigan City. The father was a member of the medical profession in Norwich, New York, for many years, and his death occurred there in 1883, when about eighty-six years of age. His wife survived him until 1889, being about eighty-six years of age at the time of her death. Both were members

of the Congregational church, and he was identified with both the Whig and Republican parties, while for several terms he served as supervisor of his township.

Harvey R. Harris remained in Norwich, his native city, until sixteen years old, there attending the district schools and an academy, and at the age of seventeen years he came to Michigan City, Indiana, which has ever since continued to be his home. For two or three years after his arrival here he served as a clerk in a store, after which he entered a commercial college, and for a number of years thereafter was employed as bookkeeper for Lyman Blair. Accompanying his brother-in-law to New York city, he served as his assistant in a livery business, later becoming his successor, but after conducting that business for a time he sold it and returned to Michigan City, where he served as clerk in the Jewell Hotel for Billy Murtagh. General Packard was then the auditor of LaPorte county, and on his election to Congress, Mr. Harris was appointed to fill his unexpired term, to which position he was elected in 1870 for four years. In the meantime he purchased Mr. Murtagh's interest in the Jewell House, which was rebuilt and remodeled and the name changed to the Vreeland Hotel. For a period of twenty-three years, from 1871 until 1894, Mr. Harris continued the popular proprietor of this hotel, on the expiration of which he was appointed postmaster under President Cleveland, continuing in that office from 1894 until 1898. For two terms, from 1880 until 1884, he served as the mayor of Michigan City, and since retiring from the postmastership he has been in the employ of the Haskell & Barker Car Company as foreman of the bar-iron department.

For twenty years Mr. Harris held membership relations with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, for the same period has been a member of Washington Lodge No. 94, Knights of Pythias, and in his political affiliations was allied with the Republican party until Grant's second administration, in 1874, when he joined the Democratic forces, but is now independent in his political views. During the session of 1878 he served as reading clerk in the state senate.

JONATHAN WILLIAM OSBORN. The subject of this sketch is a public-spirited and enterprising citizen of Hanna township, where for many years he has carried on operations as an agriculturist and has materially aided in the up-building and development of his section of the county. He was born on the 10th of August,



J. W. Osborn



Mrs. J. W. Osborn.

1852, in Clinton township, LaPorte county, and is a son of William Osborn, an honored citizen of that locality, who was born December 22, 1827, and died August 16, 1863. He was a native of South Carolina and a farmer by occupation. On the 17th of February, 1850, he was married in Clinton township, this county, to Miss Charlotte Long, who was born in West Virginia, January 10, 1829, and departed this life on the 22d of July, 1897. In their family were six children, namely: Emma Josephine, born February 3, 1851, is the wife of Jesse Macy, of Des Moines, Iowa; Jonathan W. is the next in order of birth; Benjamin, born July 17, 1854, is a resident of Rippey, Iowa; Tabitha, born December 3, 1856, died in childhood; Robert E., born February 22, 1858, makes his home in Perry, Iowa; and Hattie May, born May 1, 1862, died May 11, 1883.

Jonathan W. Osborn was educated in the schools of Westville, Indiana, under Professor Laird, where the family lived until 1870, when the mother removed to Perry, Iowa, accompanied by all her children. Since starting out in life for himself he has followed farming with good success, and in 1877 he became the owner of his present fine farm of one hundred and eighty acres in Hanna township. It is a well improved place, and from its abundant products he derives a good income.

Mr. Osborn was married at Hanna, September 4, 1873, to Miss Eliza Trimmingham, who was born in Union Mills, April 26, 1853. Her father was George Trimmingham, who was born in Yorkshire, England, in November, 1814, and came to LaPorte county, Indiana, in 1852. He owned the farm on which Mr. Osborn and his wife now live, and there died in 1888, honored and respected by all who knew him. He was an earnest Christian gentleman, a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, and was held in the highest regard.

Mr. and Mrs. Osborn have eight children, whose names and dates of birth are as follows: George Robert, February 17, 1875; Jonathan William, March 29, 1877; Edward Macy, January 23, 1879; Arthur Earl, November 24, 1880; Noah Ralph, January 29, 1882; Hattie Mary, November 23, 1885; Van Dale, January 25, 1893; and Bonnie Eliza, July 4, 1894. George Robert wedded Miss Della Bunnell, sister of the county superintendant of the public schools of LaPorte county; he is now a student in the College of Physicians and Surgeons, Chicago, and was a successful teacher for a number of years. Jonathan W. resides in

El Paso, Texas, where he is an accountant for the Galveston, Harrisburg & San Antonio Railroad Company; he was also a teacher. Edward Macy resides in Fort Wayne, Indiana, and is a fireman on the Pennsylvania Railroad; he married Miss Olive Vail, and they have one daughter, Olive Marjorie; he has been in the employ of the Pennsylvania Railroad for three years. Arthur Earl, a resident of Hanna township, wedded Miss Lucretia Ireland, and they have one son, Maurice. Noah Ralph, a resident of LaPorte county, wedded Miss Mattie Groett; he is a farmer. The remainder of the family are at home. The daughter Hattie has finished the eleventh grade in Hanna school.

Politically Mr. Osborn is an ardent Republican, and socially is identified with the Hanna Lodge No. 708, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and the Modern Woodmen of America, Hanna Camp No. 4612. He and his wife are active members of the Methodist Episcopal church of Hanna, and he has always been prominently identified with any enterprise which he believed would prove of public benefit or would in any way advance the interests of his fellow men. Mrs. Osborn was educated in Westville high school under Professor Laird, also under Professor Phelon, and in the schools at Hanna and Union Mills.

PHILO Q. DORAN, a prominent and leading lawyer of LaPorte, who is also filling the position of United States commissioner, was born at Michigan City, in LaPorte county, in the year 1872. His paternal grandfather was a native of county Monaghan in the north of Ireland and was of Scotch descent. When a lad he came to America, landing at Montreal, and from there proceeded to the United States, establishing his home in Ohio. He afterward came, with the Bigelow family, a prominent pioneer family of Indiana, to LaPorte county, locating at what later became known as Bigelow Mills, near Wanatah. There he was married, and subsequently located at Michigan City, where he became associated with Chauncey Blair, of Chicago, and a capitalist in the grain business. They built an immense elevator on the lake front, from which their grain was taken to the vessels for shipment to Chicago. There were no docks or harbor at Michigan City at that time, for this was before the era of railroads, and the work of improvement had scarcely been begun in that portion of the country at that time. The firm, however, did an extensive business, the farmers hauling their wheat to Michi-

gan City in wagons from a large surrounding district. The firm purchased the product, and transported it by boat to the city markets. In his later life Mr. Doran was the representative of the American Express Company, which corporation eventually retired him upon a pension after many years spent in its service. He died in Michigan City in 1900, at the ripe old age of seventy-seven years.

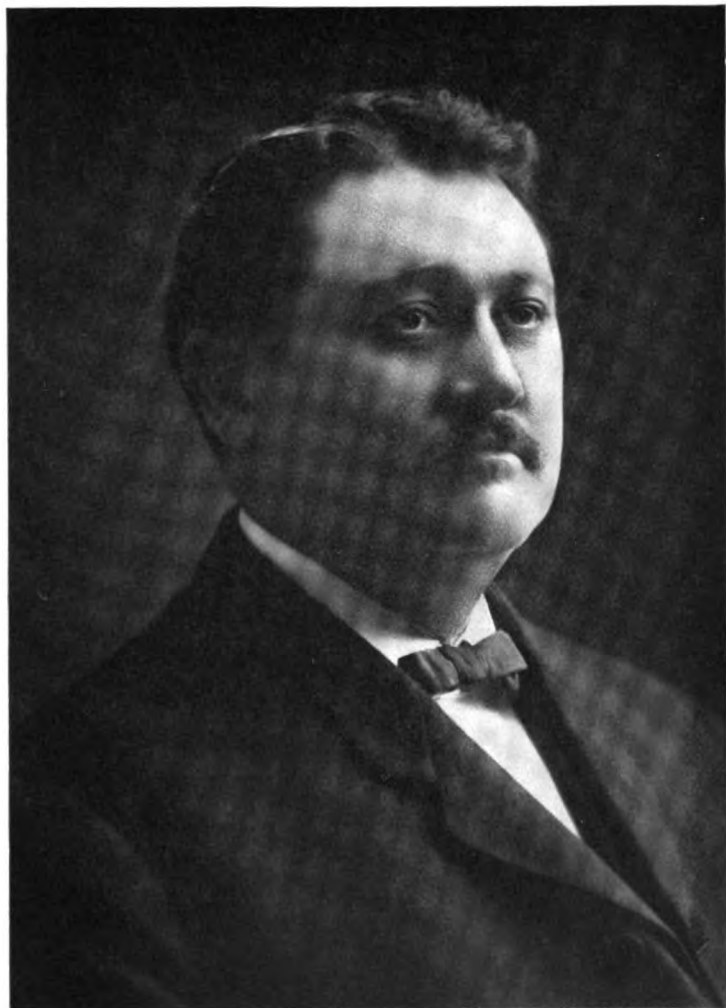
Francis H. Doran, the father of Philo Q. Doran, was born at Michigan City, in 1845, and is one of the old settlers of this portion of the state, having been a witness of its development and progress for fifty-eight years. He served as postmaster at Michigan City for four years under President Harrison's administration, and was elected county auditor on the Republican ticket in 1894, although the county is strongly Democratic, and that was particularly known as a Democratic year. The fact of his election indicates his personal popularity and the confidence and trust which are uniformly reposed in him. In 1898 he was re-elected for another term of four years, and on the close of eight years' service in that position retired from office as he had entered it, with the trust and good will of all. In the last Republican convention held in Indianapolis he was a leading candidate for the nomination of auditor of the state. He is now associated with the Pere Marquette Railway Company, and still makes his home in LaPorte. In his early manhood he married Miss Mary Ellen Quinn, who was born in Bainbridge, Indiana, and like her husband enjoys the friendship of many in LaPorte and this part of the state.

Philo Q. Doran acquired his education in the schools of Michigan City and in a business college in Chicago, becoming thus well qualified for the practical and responsible duties of life. After putting aside his text books he accepted the position of secretary to the superintendent of the passenger car department of construction of the Pullman Company, with offices at Pullman, Illinois. While in that position he had some thrilling experiences in connection with the Pullman strike of 1894, being in charge of a picket guard recruited from the office force. His education for the bar and in oratory was obtained in leisure hours. While with the Pullman Company he studied without the aid of a teacher, his idea being to apply his knowledge to the business in which he was engaged. He also studied elocution in the Lyman school, and became so talented in that direction that as a social entertainer he was in great demand. His oratorical training

has been of great value to him in his profession and as a public speaker, and enables him to present a case with great effect. Having read law assiduously and attentively for sometime, Mr. Doran was admitted to the bar of LaPorte in 1895. In 1894, however, he had accepted a position as deputy county auditor under his father, and served in that capacity for eight years. In 1902 he was nominated by the Republicans for the position of county auditor, and although he made a strong race was defeated with the other candidates of the Republican party, for LaPorte county is a Democratic stronghold of the state. On the 1st of January, 1903, Mr. Doran entered into partnership with E. E. Weir, and since that time has been successfully engaged in the practice of law. Although a young man he has attained a reputation which many an older practitioner might well envy. On the 2d of July, 1903, he was appointed United States commissioner for the federal court of which Albert Anderson, of Indianapolis, is the judge, Mr. Doran's jurisdiction being LaPorte county and vicinity.

In the early part of 1903 Mr. Doran was happily married in LaPorte to Miss Laura Nye, a daughter of the late Hon. Mortimer Nye, a former lieutenant governor of Indiana. The young couple have an attractive home, and to them is extended the hospitality of many of the best homes of LaPorte. Mr. Doran is a past exalted ruler of the local lodge of Elks, and belongs to the Masonic and Knights of Pythias fraternities and the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Independent Order of Foresters and the Knights of Maccabees. He has made his home in LaPorte continuously since 1894, and is a popular young man of wide and varied experience. He possesses a genial manner and pleasing disposition. Wherever he goes he wins friends and has the happy faculty of being able to retain them. His popularity has made him a great favorite in all circles.

CLARENCE H. GEIST, of Chicago, is a native son of LaPorte county who has achieved success and prominence in the business world, and is now a capitalist and promoter of business enterprises. He is a distinctively self-made man. He was a young man without capital when he started out, and his first venture was almost a failure, so that when he went to Chicago a few years ago he had little more than enough money to last a week. But since that time, while he has made certain his own material prosperity, he has been particularly identified with the development



C. H. Grist

of many public utilities of great benefit to the people of Chicago and other communities, and is now to be mentioned among the men of push and enterprise of whom Chicago is so proud.

Mr. Geist was born in New Durham township, LaPorte county, Indiana, in 1866, the son of Ezra and Elouise (Bradley) Geist. Ezra Geist was born in Northumberland county, Pennsylvania, in 1831, and came to LaPorte county in 1835, with his parents, who were among the first settlers, and who took up land in New Durham township, where the family has lived ever since. Ezra Geist has followed farming all his life, and has been a man of prominence in his township. He still lives on the Geist homestead near Westville, but his wife, who was a native of New York state, died in July, 1901.

Mr. Geist attended the township and Westville public schools, and lived on the home farm until 1888, when he went to Clay county, Nebraska, to engage in the stock-raising business. He remained there for four years, with poor success, as may be judged from the fact that he arrived in Chicago, in 1892, during the panic, with only twelve dollars in his pocket. As soon as possible he secured a position in the employ of the Rock Island Railroad now the Rock Island System, as collector on the suburban trains, at a salary of fifty-five dollars a month. This position he held for one year, and then made the important change of his life by engaging in the real estate business. For the first six months he sold property on commission for different firms, and then for a year carried on a very successful business in that line in Blue Island, after which he opened an office in Chicago. He had a flourishing trade in city and suburban real estate for several years, but recently has engaged extensively in gas and electric illuminating enterprises, especially the former. He has promoted and capitalized several companies of this character, and is now president of the South Shore Gas and Electric Company, whose territory includes Hammond, East Chicago, Indiana Harbor and Whiting; and is also president of the Michigan City and Northern Indiana Gas Company, of Michigan City. He is now building gas works at Chicago Heights. He is also president of the Central Telephone Construction Company and he has just formed a company, of which he will be the president and general manager, for the purpose of the consolidation of the gas interests of five cities lying west of Chicago. He is a stockholder in the Calumet Electric Company and a director of the Manufacturers' Bank of Chicago.

He owns much valuable real estate throughout the city and many acres in the Calumet district. At the present time he is interested in the promotion of an extensive telephone enterprise in Iowa.

Mr. Geist has the aggressive and pushing spirit which will never down, no matter how many defeats or difficulties come. These qualities and his persevering industry were the only resources he could call to his aid when he began his career, and he has certainly risen rapidly in the business world. Ten years is a very short time to lift himself from a poor Nebraska stock farmer to a place among the leading business men of the second city in the union of states.

Mr. Geist is a member of the Chicago Athletic Club, the Midlothian Golf Club, the Hamilton Club, the Englewood Men's Club, and the Chicago Riding and Driving Club. His office is at 171 LaSalle street, and he resides at the Chicago Beach Hotel. His wife is Isola (Webster) Geist, to whom he was married at Harvard, Nebraska. Mr. Geist is an earnest and active Republican, and is taking a leading part in state and national politics.

CAPTAIN ALLEN A. KENT, head of the United States life-saving station at Michigan City, has been assigned to this station since 1897, and has been in the revenue and life-saving service since he was twenty-two years of age. There is no one branch of government institutions which performs greater service for the protection of human life and property than the life-saving department, and the hardy, robust and brave-hearted men who man the stations hold a higher position of honor and esteem than those who belong to the standing army or navy, for they are constantly in warfare with the elements, and peace is never declared to their strife with the storm and waves. Captain Kent has done important work in this capacity, and many owe their lives to him and his gallant crew.

Captain Kent is of English descent on both father's and mother's side, and his family dates back several centuries in the history of the country. His father's people were early settlers of New York state, and lived for many years in Utica of that state. His grandfather, Henry Kent, was a native of that state, was a farmer by occupation, and died at a very old age. He had a large family of fourteen sons and two daughters. Of these sons, Arba B., the father of Captain Kent, was the only one who did not enlist for service in the Union cause during the

Civil war, and he was only prevented from carrying out his patriotic impulses in order to remain at home and care for his aged parents. He was born in New York, and in youth was a lumberman. He went to Muskegon, Michigan, in 1843, and was engaged in mercantile pursuits during the later years of his life. He still lives in Muskegon, but for about eight years was in business in Waukegan, Illinois, without, however, severing his connection with the lumber interests of Michigan. He is now eighty years of age, his birth having occurred on January 27, 1824. He married Sarah J. Spaulding, who was born in Illinois, and is also still living. They are members of the Methodist church, and have been active workers in religious affairs and have helped build several churches. They had three children, a son and two daughters, and the daughters died in infancy. Mrs. Sarah Kent's father was Allen Spaulding, who was a pioneer to Illinois, and lived principally in Waukegan and Chicago. He owned considerable property in both these cities, and speculated in real estate. There were eight or ten children in his family.

Captain Kent was born during his father's residence in Waukegan, Illinois, on November 8, 1860, and was reared in Muskegon, Michigan. He received his schooling at the latter place. When a boy he manifested a strong desire for a sailor's life, and as soon as he could he became a sailor on Lake Michigan. He has sailed all over the Great Lakes, and he continued this pursuit until he was twenty-two years old, at which time he entered the revenue service. He was advanced to different grades, and in the spring of 1897 was stationed at Michigan City as captain of the crew. He has been present at a number of wrecks, and has saved many lives. He is popular with his men, and the discipline and training at this station are as high-class as can be found at any point around the lake.

Captain Kent was married on August 29, 1885, to Miss Martha Weaver, a daughter of John Weaver, of East Saugatuck, Michigan, and they have two children, Allen J. and Ray Kent. Captain Kent and his wife are Methodists in faith, but are not identified with the church. He affiliates with Washington Lodge No. 94, K. of P., and with the Modern Woodmen of America, also with Martha Washington Temple No. 275, Rathbone Sisters.

REV. HENRY WELLER, who during many years in the middle of the last century was a leader in the religious propaganda and doctrines

of the famous Emanuel Swedenborg, and whose influence through the press and pulpit and his daily contact with men was felt throughout many sections of the middle west, was born at Battle, Sussex county, England (the scene of the decisive battle of Hastings in 1066), in 1801.

He received a good literary education, and, being a strong-minded youth, with much fondness for investigation, especially along religious lines, he early became interested in a society known as "Free-thinking Christians," which claimed freedom from all sectarian bias. He cherished the ambition to become a minister, and at the age of fifteen delivered his first religious discourse at Hastings, England.

In 1837 Mr. Weller emigrated to the United States with his family, and, after residing in New York city for two years, located in Marshall, Michigan, in 1839. At that time southern Michigan was a wilderness, with population in numbers in favor of the Indians, and in every way an uninviting place except for the sturdy pioneer. Mr. Weller, in addition to the arduous toil of making a home, also preached in the new country, at different communities in Michigan and in northern Indiana.

In 1840 he became attracted to the spiritual philosophy of Swedenborg, with the result that he adopted those beliefs, and from that time till his death was an earnest and enthusiastic expounder of the faith of the Church of New Jerusalem. In 1850 he made his first visit to LaPorte, where he began the formation of a society of the New Church, having the honor of being its founder as well as its first minister. The beauty of the doctrines of the new denomination and the deep spiritual character of its head together attracted some of the most prominent citizens to his support, among whom were the Andrew family, Judge Niles, Dr. Teegarden and others, who remained his most intimate friends and admirers throughout his lifetime.

In 1853 Mr. Weller brought his family from Grand Rapids, Michigan, and located permanently in LaPorte. Grand Rapids was also the scene of his endeavors, and he had built up a society of the New Church there. On July 1, 1853, he founded in LaPorte a periodical called the *Crisis*, "devoted to the inner life of the New Church." This magazine was ably conducted and edited, and from the start enjoyed a wide and appreciative circle of readers, not only from LaPorte and environs, but from all parts of the United States and England. The name was later changed to the *New Church Independent*, which

publication was discontinued recently, after a continuous life of fifty years.

The old Weller homestead, about a mile north of LaPorte, on Stone Lake, was established by Mr. Weller in 1855, and has remained in the family ever since. It contains several acres of picturesque woodland bordering on the lake, and of recent years has been operated as a summer resort, under the name of "Weller's Grove," and the cottages located there are occupied by residents of LaPorte and other cities.

Mr. Weller is especially remembered by the old soldiers, for during the years 1863-64 he was chaplain of the Eighty-seventh Indiana Infantry, and there was not a man in the regiment who would not speak a kind and appreciative word for their spiritual friend. And many of the old-time residents of LaPorte trace the beginning of their religious enlightenment and knowledge to his beneficent influence and teachings, and thus as long as individual thought and effort dominate the world his power will be felt and acknowledged. He died June 7, 1868, from disease contracted in the army.

Mr. Weller was married September 20, 1826, in Hastings, England, to Miss Caroline Stevens, who died at Chicago in June, 1867, having been the mother of four sons: John S., William H., Alfred and Charles E., the first three of whom were born in England, and the last in Michigan.

John S. Weller was born at Hastings, England, August 20, 1829. He came to LaPorte in 1853 to take charge of the business department of the LaPorte *Weekly Times*, a local paper under very efficient management and backed by some prominent and wealthy men, chief among whom was John Walker. He was the publisher of the *Times* until July 1, 1853, when he became the publisher of his father's magazine, the *Crisis*, and during the greater part of his years spent in LaPorte devoted himself capably to the interests of that periodical. A short time after the breaking out of the Civil war he established the *Weekly Review* in Elkhart, Indiana, but upon his father's enlistment in the early part of 1863 he returned to LaPorte, and once more took charge of the *Crisis*. In 1872 he and his family removed to Chicago, where he was engaged in business till his death, June 8, 1894. He was married in 1854 to Miss Sarah Anne Bricher, who died in Chicago in 1898. Their three sons, Walter, Fernald and George, and one daughter, Carrie, are living in Chicago.

William H. Weller, the second son of Rev. Henry Weller, was born in England in 1832, and,

having learned the printer's trade, took charge of the printing and mechanical department of the *Crisis* when it was started. During the summer of 1856 he learned telegraphy, and from that year until within a few years of his death he was connected with the telegraph business in railroad service, and for nearly thirty years was chief train despatcher of the western division of the Lake Shore Railroad, with headquarters at LaPorte. In 1872 he purchased his brothers' interest in the old Weller homestead north of the city and made it his home, and during the last years of his life gave attention to the renting of the cottages and other details connected with the summer resort of Weller's Grove. He died in December, 1900. His widow, who was Miss Ella Thompson, survives him, and lives at the Weller home. Of their two children, Henry F. is assistant bookkeeper at the First National Bank of LaPorte, and the daughter, Mrs. H. L. Stanton, resides in Chicago.

The third son, Alfred, was born in England in 1836, and learned telegraphy at the age of twelve, in Marshall, Michigan, on the first telegraph line built west of Detroit, being at that time the youngest telegraph operator in the west. He was the first person to discover that the Morse alphabet could be read by sound, and now enjoys the distinction of being the oldest living telegraph operator in the United States. In 1853 he left the telegraph service and came to LaPorte to join his parents and brothers, and was for some time employed as deputy postmaster, first under Major Walton, and afterwards under Dr. Lemon, and was afterwards employed as deputy circuit clerk under Volney W. Bailey. In 1855 he re-entered the telegraph service at White Pigeon, Michigan, and in 1857 obtained a position in the Western Union telegraph office at Milwaukee, Wisconsin. A year later he was appointed manager of the Milwaukee office, which position he held continuously from that time for about forty years. He is now general manager of the Signalphone Manufacturing Company with headquarters at Milwaukee. In December, 1860, he married Julia G. Seymour, at Grand Rapids, Michigan, by whom he has two sons, Harry S. Weller, assistant manager of the Pittsburg Plate Glass Company at Pittsburg, and William B. Weller, secretary and treasurer of the Wisconsin Fidelity Trust & Safe Deposit Company of Milwaukee.

Charles E. Weller, youngest son of Rev. H. Weller, was born near Marshall, Michigan, in 1840. At twelve years of age he began work in his father's printing office, and a year later

learned telegraphy under John Milliken, at La-Porte. In 1862 he learned Pitman's system of phonography, and having perfected himself as a law stenographer, went to St. Louis in 1867, taking with him the first practical typewriter ever constructed, he having been an intimate friend of the inventor, Hon. C. Latham Sholes, of Milwaukee, Wisconsin. In 1866 he married Margaret A. Watkins at Milwaukee, by whom he has two sons, Dr. William Ed. Weller, a practicing dentist, and Frank Weller, a law stenographer, who is in partnership with him under the firm name of Weller & Weller, Law Stenographers, at St. Louis, Missouri.

WILLIAM R. ANDRUS, proprietor of the Star Steam Laundry at Michigan City, was born in Edwardsburg, Michigan, on the 4th of August, 1863, being a son of James and Celinda (Harring) Andrus, the former a native of Michigan and the latter of the state of New York. On the paternal side he is a grandson of Hazzard Andrus, who also claimed the Empire state as the place of his nativity, and was there engaged in agricultural pursuits. He was a soldier in the war of 1812. He was the father of a large family of children. He was summoned into eternal rest in old age, and his wife reached the good old age of eighty-four years. The maternal grandfather of William Andrus passed his life as a farmer in New York, and he, too, reached an advanced age.

James Andrus, the father of William Andrus, also took up the life of a farmer, and he lived his entire life in Michigan with the exception of two years spent in Kansas, in which state he was married, and during the period in which he was absent as a soldier in the Civil war. He still makes his home in Edwardsburg, and is engaged in the tilling of the soil. His wife, who was born on the 9th of December, 1840, was called to the home beyond on October 4, 1903, when sixty-three years of age. She was a member of the Methodist church. During the war of the rebellion Mr. James Andrus enrolled as a soldier in the Union army, entering the artillery service, but on account of sickness spent most of the time in a hospital. In political matters he is a Prohibitionist. Four children blessed the union of Mr. and Mrs. James Andrus, three sons and a daughter, the latter of whom, Cora, is deceased, and the sons are Henry, William R. and George S.

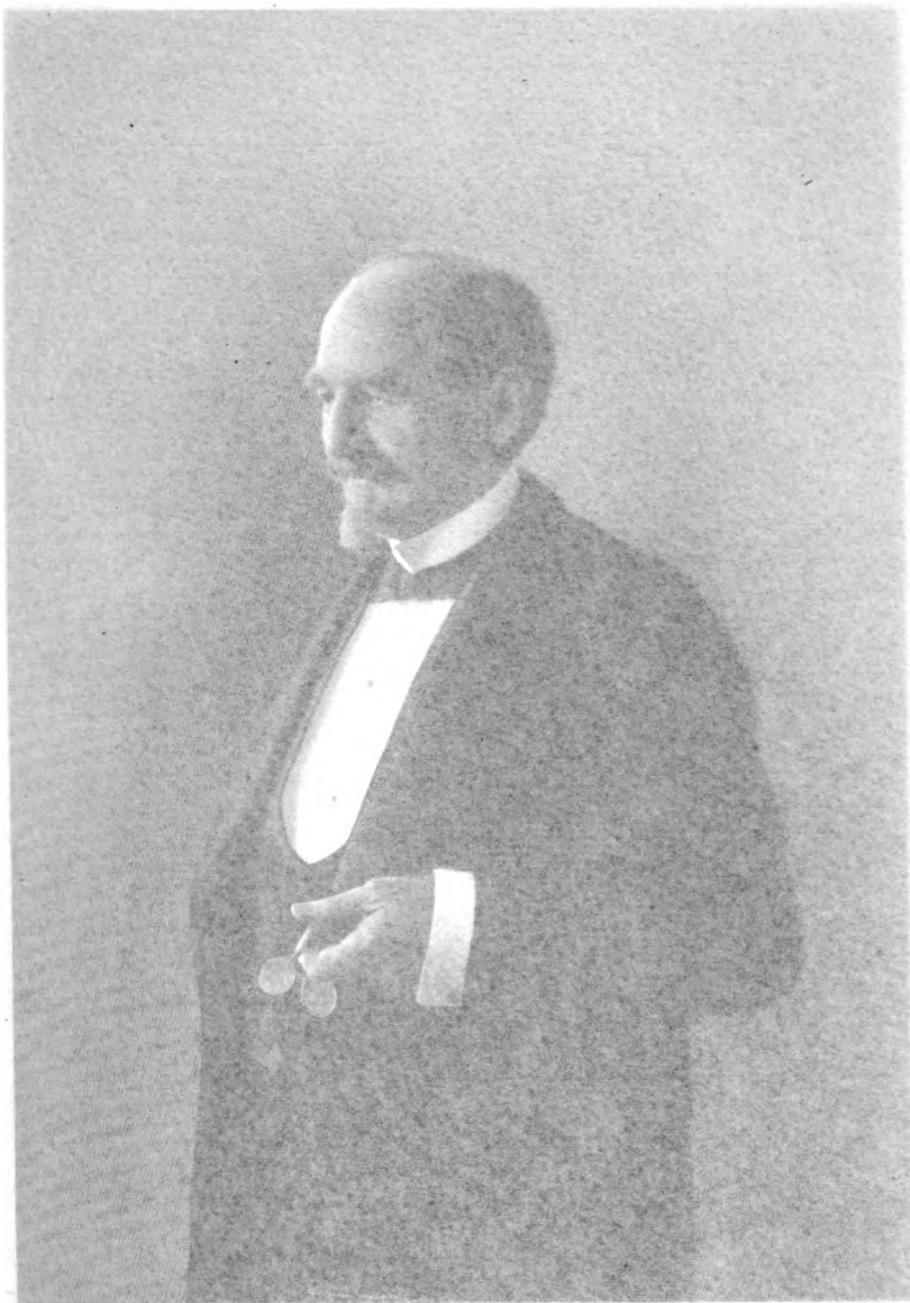
William R. Andrus lived at Edwardsburg, Michigan, until he was sixteen years of age, dur-

ing which time he attended the public schools, and after putting aside his text-books he entered the grocery business, to which he devoted nearly his entire attention until coming to Michigan City. The date of his arrival here was in February, 1896, when he embarked in the laundry business and is now the proprietor of Star Steam Laundry, at 310 Franklin street.

On the 1st of July, 1888, Mr. Andrus was united in marriage with Miss Zoda Van Matre, a daughter of Samuel and Rhoda (Pickering) Van Matre. One daughter has been born of this union, Bessie May Andrus. The family reside in an attractive and commodious residence at 111½ East Market street. Mr. Andrus gives his political support to the Republican party, and he is always loyal in his support of all measures intended to benefit the community or the general public.

JOHN GRENVILLE MOTT, vice president of the extensive cooperage firm of J. H. Winterbotham and Sons, Incorporated, of Michigan City, has been a resident of Michigan City for thirty years, and during all the time has been connected in some capacity with the above named firm. Mr. Mott is a fine type of the successful business man. Close application, strong purpose, unflagging industry, and strict and unswerving integrity are the principal elements which have led to his success, and these qualities are worthy of imitation by every man who wishes to reach a successful position in commercial or industrial life. But while so devoted to his individual accomplishments, he has not risen by trampling others down, and he can enjoy his prosperity the more because it has been well earned and thoroughly merited. As a man in his everyday relations with friends and members of his family, as a citizen and unit of city, county and state political organization, and as a part of the world of commerce and industry, he has earned the respect and esteem of all, and gained a reputation for integrity and worth that is a creditable reward for any life.

Mr. Mott's paternal ancestors have lived in America for many generations, their original seat being in the county of Essex, England, whence, in 1666, James Mott came and made settlement in Westchester county, New York. Representatives of the first five consecutive generations in America bore the name of James Mott, and one of these was the great-grandfather of John G. Mott. The latter's grandfather was also James Mott, who was born in Dutchess county, New



John Grenville Mott

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF THE HISTORY OF LA PORTE COUNTY.

was born in the town of La Porte, Michigan, on the 1st of January, 1854. His father, John A. Andrus, was born in the town of La Porte, Michigan, on the 1st of January, 1814. His mother, Mary A. Andrus, was born in the town of La Porte, Michigan, on the 1st of January, 1814. John A. Andrus was a farmer and a merchant. Mary A. Andrus was a homemaker and a teacher. John A. Andrus was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mary A. Andrus was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. John A. Andrus was a member of the La Porte Board of Education. Mary A. Andrus was a member of the La Porte Board of Education. John A. Andrus was a member of the La Porte Board of Education. Mary A. Andrus was a member of the La Porte Board of Education.

John A. Andrus was a member of the La Porte Board of Education. Mary A. Andrus was a member of the La Porte Board of Education. John A. Andrus was a member of the La Porte Board of Education. Mary A. Andrus was a member of the La Porte Board of Education. John A. Andrus was a member of the La Porte Board of Education. Mary A. Andrus was a member of the La Porte Board of Education. John A. Andrus was a member of the La Porte Board of Education. Mary A. Andrus was a member of the La Porte Board of Education. John A. Andrus was a member of the La Porte Board of Education. Mary A. Andrus was a member of the La Porte Board of Education. John A. Andrus was a member of the La Porte Board of Education. Mary A. Andrus was a member of the La Porte Board of Education. John A. Andrus was a member of the La Porte Board of Education. Mary A. Andrus was a member of the La Porte Board of Education. John A. Andrus was a member of the La Porte Board of Education. Mary A. Andrus was a member of the La Porte Board of Education.

John A. Andrus was a member of the La Porte Board of Education. Mary A. Andrus was a member of the La Porte Board of Education. John A. Andrus was a member of the La Porte Board of Education. Mary A. Andrus was a member of the La Porte Board of Education. John A. Andrus was a member of the La Porte Board of Education. Mary A. Andrus was a member of the La Porte Board of Education. John A. Andrus was a member of the La Porte Board of Education. Mary A. Andrus was a member of the La Porte Board of Education. John A. Andrus was a member of the La Porte Board of Education. Mary A. Andrus was a member of the La Porte Board of Education. John A. Andrus was a member of the La Porte Board of Education. Mary A. Andrus was a member of the La Porte Board of Education. John A. Andrus was a member of the La Porte Board of Education. Mary A. Andrus was a member of the La Porte Board of Education. John A. Andrus was a member of the La Porte Board of Education. Mary A. Andrus was a member of the La Porte Board of Education.

William R. Andrus lived at Edwardsburg, Michigan, until he was sixteen years of age, dur-

ing which time he attended school. After returning home he entered the grocery business, to which he gave his entire attention until October 1st, 1876, when he embarked in real estate and is now the proprietor of a store at 310 Franklin street.

On the 1st of July, 1888, he was united in marriage with Miss Mary A. Van Vatre, a daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth Van Vatre. One daughter has been born to the union, Bessie May Andrus. He resides in an attractive and commodious residence at 111½ East Market street. Mr. Andrus has his political support to the Republican party. He is always loyal in his support of what is intended to benefit the community or the public.

JOHN GRENVILLE MOTT, president of the extensive cooperage firm of J. H. Mott, Son & Sons, Incorporated, of Detroit, Mich., has been a resident of Michigan for thirty years, and during all the time has been connected in some capacity with the above firm. Mr. Mott is a fine type of the successful business man. Close application, strong purpose, unflagging industry, and strict and unswerving integrity are the principal qualities which have led to his success, and these are worthy of imitation by every man who wishes to reach a successful position in the modern industrial life. But while so devoted to his individual accomplishments, he has not been trampling others down, and he can enjoy prosperity the more because it has been honestly and thoroughly merited. As a man in his day relations with friends and neighbors, family, as a citizen and unit of citizens in the state political organization, and as a member of the world of commerce and industry, he has the respect and esteem of all, and gains satisfaction for integrity and worth that is a reward for any life.

Mr. Mott's paternal ancestors came to America for many generations, they being in the county of Essex, England. In 1666, James Mott came and settled in Westchester county, New York. He lived on the first five consecutive years America bore the name of James Mott. These were the great-grandfather of Mott. The latter's grandfather was Mott, who was born in Dutchess



John Grenville Mott

York, January 13, 1750, was reared on his father's farm in Dutchess county until the age of sixteen, and then went to sea, and about the commencement of the Revolutionary war was captain of a vessel trading to the West Indies. He then became an ensign in the Sixth New York Regiment, and served throughout the war, taking an active part in the struggle which brought independence to the nation. He married Mary Denton, whose father was also an officer in the Revolution. James Mott died in 1808, at the age of fifty-eight years, but his wife survived him until 1840, and was eighty-two years old at her death.

In their family of nine children was Egbert Benson Mott, the father of John G. Mott. In 1843 he removed from his native state of New York to Auburn, DeKalb county, Indiana, where he was a successful lawyer and also served as judge of the district court, with jurisdiction over DeKalb and Steuben counties. He filled this office for four years, and retired in 1860 with a most creditable judicial record. He died in 1865 at the age of seventy years. By his wife, Mary Winterbotham, a native of England, he had four sons and one daughter, but only two are now living: Julia, the widow of Chester P. Hodge; and John G. Mary (Winterbotham) Mott was a daughter of John Winterbotham, who was born in England, and came to the United States in 1811, settling in Derby, Connecticut. He was a manufacturer of woolen goods, and after living in Connecticut for a number of years removed to Knox county, Ohio, where he died February 21, 1854, at the age of eighty-four years. He was twice married, and by his first wife, Rachel Wrigley, he had three daughters; he later married her sister, Annie Wrigley, and to this union were born five sons and two daughters.

John G. Mott was born in Knox county, Ohio, January 23, 1843, and was but an infant when brought by his parents to Indiana. He was reared in Auburn and acquired his education in the public schools. When he was twenty years old he went to California by way of the Isthmus of Panama, and for some time was engaged in the mining supply business on the Pacific coast. After his return to Indiana in 1874 he located in Michigan City and became a member of the firm of Winterbotham and Sons, manufacturers of cooperage. The principal contribution which he made to this firm was his enterprise and youthful energy and ambition, but they were worth more to the business than much moneyed capital. He has been one of the important factors in the sub-

sequent promotion and development of this industry, which has expanded to large proportions. In 1892 the enterprise was incorporated as the J. H. Winterbotham and Sons, Incorporated, with Mr. Winterbotham as president and Mr. Mott as vice-president. They manufacture tight-barrel cooperage, with which they supply some of the large packers at Chicago. The extent of the business is in a measure indicated by the fact that they employ three hundred and fifty men in the three factories which they control, besides a large number in the south at their mills for the manufacture of staves and headings.

On the 24th of March, 1874, Mr. Mott was united in marriage to Miss Rue Winterbotham, a daughter of John H. and Mahala (Rosecrans) Winterbotham. They have two children, Russell and Genevieve; the former is now a student in Harvard University, and the latter has just completed a course of study in Boston. The family are members of the Protestant Episcopal church, and Mr. Mott has for many years been one of the vestry of Trinity, the cathedral church of the diocese. Politically he was a Democrat before 1896, but is now a Republican. He has been president of the board of park commissioners of Michigan City since its organization, and is deeply interested in anything tending to improve the city. He is also president of the Indiana State Society of the Sons of the Revolution. He has been active in pushing forward the wheels of progress here, and conducts his business affairs upon terms just both to employer and employe and resulting in the mutual benefit of both, while at the same time they prove of value to the city in promoting its commercial activity.

JOHN PROVOLT. More than seventy-two years ago John Provolt came to LaPorte county, and during this long period, which covers nearly the whole span of the county's development from a primitive state to its present flourishing condition, he has been actively interested in its progress. He has seen its wild lands transformed into fine farms and villages grow into cities of considerable importance.

Mr. Provolt is a native of Indiana, born in Tippecanoe county, August 24, 1830, and is a son of E. and Eliza A. (Ireland) Provolt, natives of Ohio and New Jersey, respectively. His paternal grandfather, John Provolt, came to this country from Germany and settled in the Buckeye state. In the state of his nativity the father of John Provolt grew to manhood, and on first coming to Indiana he located on the Wabash

river in Tippecanoe county, where he spent about a year, the 24th of May, 1831, witnessing his arrival in LaPorte county. He entered land in Kankakee township and took up his residence in what is now Rolling Prairie, erecting the first cabin in the town. He engaged in the cultivation of his land throughout the remainder of his life, and died on his farm March 29, 1842. He was an honored pioneer of this county, and was a man highly respected and esteemed by all who knew him. On leaving her native state his wife went to Ohio in early life, and when a young woman took up her residence in Clinton county, Indiana, where she was married. She was about sixty-five years of age at the time of her death. With the exception of John, all of her six children were born in LaPorte county and all grew to manhood and womanhood.

John Provolt, the oldest of the family, was only nine months old when brought by his parents to LaPorte county, and here he was reared amid pioneer scenes, his playmates being Indian boys and girls, the red men being still numerous in this locality at that time. His education, which was rather limited, was obtained in an old log schoolhouse. He was only twelve years old when his father died, but being the eldest of the children he assumed the responsibility of caring for the family, and kept the children at home until they married and went to homes of their own.

In 1851 Mr. Provolt wedded Miss Mary Jane Line, a native of Ohio, by whom he had four children, all born in Kankakee township, namely: Ezekiel, Jane, Etta and Isabel. The second child died at the age of six years, and the wife and mother passed away in 1855. For his second wife Mr. Provolt married Emeline Wilson, who was born in LaPorte county, and is a daughter of John and Nancy (Hatfield) Wilson. Two children blessed this union: Eliza and Maggie, but the former died in infancy.

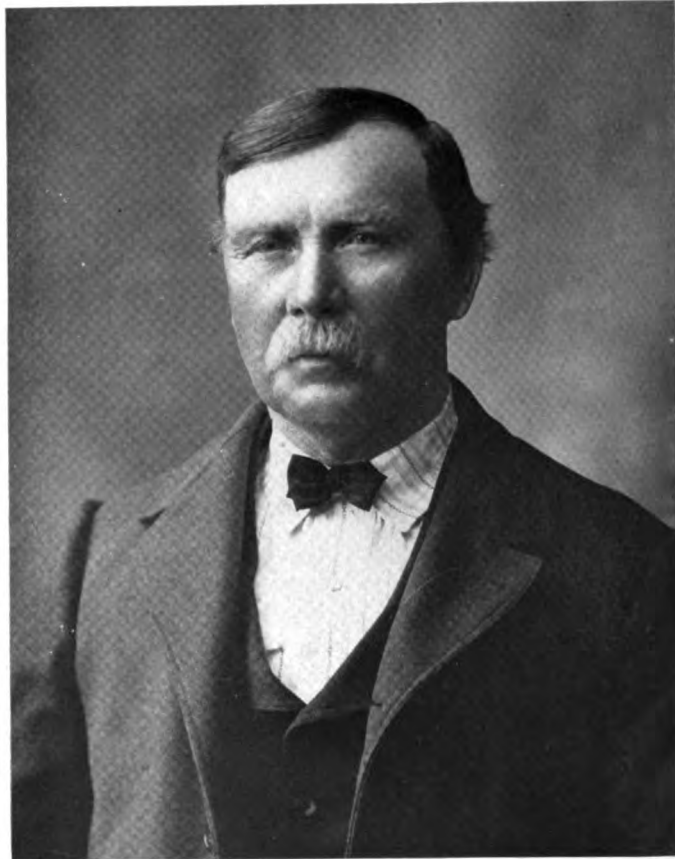
Mr. Provolt well remembers the Harrison campaign of 1840, when the cry of the Whigs was "Tippecanoe and Tyler, too." On attaining his majority he became a supporter of that party, and has never missed casting his vote for the Republican presidential candidates since the organization of that party. He has held local offices in Kankakee township, but has never sought political preferment. Religiously, he holds membership in the Methodist Episcopal church in Rolling Prairie, and has been trustee of the same and sexton for many years. He and C. W. McCarty, who was born on the same day, month and year, have celebrated the anniversaries of their

births together for many years and they have proved very enjoyable affairs. Mr. Provolt is the only living representative of the first families of Rolling Prairie to continue their residence here uninterruptedly. He has taken a deep interest in the upbuilding of his town and county, and throughout the long years of his residence here has been numbered among the valued citizens of the community. He is held in the highest esteem by all who know him, and has a host of warm friends.

AUGUST SHULTZ, who follows farming on section 33, Lincoln township, was born in the province of Posen, Germany, on the 27th of November, 1844, and was there reared. In early life he began earning his own living, and from that time has been dependent upon his own resources. Ere he attained his majority he worked by the day, and when he became twenty-one years of age he joined the army in accordance with the laws of his native country and served for two years. When his term had expired he began to work as a farm hand, being employed by the year, and thus his time was passed until he came to America in 1869.

After landing on the Atlantic coast he continued his journey into the interior of the country and spent about two months near Milwaukee, Wisconsin. He next went to Green Bay in that state, where he worked in a sawmill, and on the expiration of that time removed to Wanatah, Indiana, where he remained for three years, being employed on the Panhandle railroad. He next went to Stillwell, where he lived for two years, during which time he was employed by the Lake Shore Railroad. He next removed to Fish Lake and purchased a small farm, comprising forty-six acres of land. Taking up his abode thereon, he lived upon that place for seventeen years, engaged in general farming, and as the time passed he added to the place until he had about ninety-nine acres. In his undertakings he prospered, and about 1890 he purchased the farm of five hundred acres upon which he is now living. On this place he engages in general farming, and the well tilled fields and excellent improvements indicate his careful supervision and his progressive methods. Annually he harvests good crops as the reward of his labor, and his work has been attended with success, for he has gradually advanced from a humble position to one of affluence.

In 1870 Mr. Shultz was united in marriage to Miss Caroline Brafes, also a native of the



August Shultz



Caroline Shultz.

province of Posen, Germany, where her girlhood days were passed. She came to America about the same time Mr. Shultz crossed the Atlantic, but made the voyage on another vessel. They became the parents of eleven children, of whom ten are living, six sons and four daughters: Augusta, now the wife of Wesley Smith; Phena, the wife of Levi Barthel; Otto, who married Grace Hall; William, who is a telegraph operator living in Kingsbury; Albert, at home; Johnnie, who is also under the parental roof; Mary, the wife of John Fritzen; Fritz, Clara and August, who are also under the parental roof. One child died in infancy, but the others have all lived to become a comfort to their parents, and several of the children are now married and in comfortable homes of their own. All were born in LaPorte county.

Mr. Shultz deserves much credit for what he has accomplished. He started out in life as a poor boy, but he resolved to win success if it could be accomplished through strong purpose and untiring labor. He now engages in general farming and stock-raising, and his valuable tract of land of five hundred acres is so well improved that it constitutes one of the best farming properties of this locality. A Democrat in his political faith, he is serving on the advisory board of his township and proves a capable officer. He and his family are members of the Lutheran church and are held in high esteem by those who know them.

MOTIER L. ORR, who is now living retired in LaPorte, was for many years an active representative of the agricultural interests of this part of the state and is a member of one of the most prominent and honored pioneer families. He was born upon his father's farm in Center township, January 28, 1836, his parents being General Joseph and Harriet (Foster) Orr. The ancestral history of the family is traced back to General Joseph Orr, the great-great-grandfather of Mr. Orr, who was one of five brothers born in Scotland and who joined the fortunes of William and Mary during the religious persecutions under King James II. Two of these brothers were at the battle of Boyne in 1690; also at the siege of Derry, Ireland, near which place they finally settled. The father of Motier L. Orr bore the name of Joseph Orr and was born at Mount Rock, in Cumberland county, Pennsylvania, July 28, 1794. His father, David Orr, was born in county Donegal, Ireland, in 1770, and emigrated with his father to America in 1774, the family

home being established in the Keystone state. He afterward removed to Ohio and finally to Union county, Indiana, where he located in 1832 and where he died twenty years later, passing away at the advanced age of eighty-two years. His wife bore the maiden name of Rebecca Stevens and was a cousin of Thaddeus Stevens, the Pennsylvania commoner. Her death occurred in Union county, Indiana, in 1852.

General Joseph Orr emigrated with his father's family to the Northwest Territory, locating in that part of it now known as Ohio. They arrived at Cincinnati April 1, 1799, when that city had only six hundred inhabitants. At the age of eighteen he was bound out to a carpenter to learn the trade, and at the end of two years he had not only mastered the business, but had succeeded in saving much of his earnings, which he devoted to educational purposes, for his school privileges in early life had been very limited. However, he had studied much at nights and had thus greatly broadened his knowledge.

In 1818 General Orr was united in marriage to Harriet Foster, a native of Southampton, New York. She died at LaPorte, Indiana, December 1, 1892, but for many years they traveled life's journey happily together, their married life covering six decades. After his marriage General Orr continued to work at his trade in Cincinnati until June, 1823, when he removed to Putnam county, Indiana, and took up some government land adjoining the present town of Greencastle. Here in addition to clearing his land and making a farm he trained the neighborhood boys in military tactics. In August, 1827, Governor J. B. Ray gave Joseph Orr a commission as brigadier general of the sixteenth brigade of state militia. In December, 1830, he was made a major-general. In the meantime he had also become prominent in political circles, and in 1829 was chosen to fill a vacancy in the state senate. The following year he was elected to that position for the regular term of three years, and took an active part in shaping the early legislation of the state. In 1831 he made a trip through northern Indiana, stopping at Door Prairie, in LaPorte county, which was later destined to become his home. In 1832 he again visited this locality, being here at the time of the Black Hawk scare. There were but few inhabitants in this region, and it was feared that the chief Black Hawk and his followers intended to wage war upon them. General Orr reported the trouble to Governor Noble, who thereupon, in June, 1832, commissioned him to organize a company of Mounted Volunteer Rang-

ers for service against the Indians on the frontier of Indiana. He rendezvoused the company at Attica, Indiana, and went into camp at Hickory Creek, reporting to General Winfield Scott, who at that time was at Fort Dearborn (Chicago) in charge of the Army of the Northwest. General Orr kept his command in readiness but was never called into active service.

The following year General Orr removed his family to LaPorte county, and here had his first experience in farming. He succeeded from the beginning and eventually became a wealthy man. He added farm to farm, and gave a tract of land to each of his sons as they attained majority. In public affairs in this state he was very prominent. He was one of the commissioners appointed by Governor Baker, in 1867, to establish the Indiana House of Refuge for Juvenile Offenders. In 1874 he donated lots worth four thousand dollars to the LaPorte Public Library, upon which to construct the library building. He was the prime mover in the establishment of the county fair, and for many years was the president of the State Fair Association, and thus along many lines of usefulness he directed his energies, his labors proving of great benefit to the public. Several years prior to his death he removed to LaPorte, where he lived retired until 1878, when he was called to his final rest. One of the noted characters of the county, his memory is still cherished by those who knew him, and his name is indelibly engraved on the pages of LaPorte county's history.

Motier L. Orr was reared upon his father's farm and acquired his education in the public schools. On attaining his majority he went to a farm of his own on section 29, Center township, and with characteristic energy placed the property under a high state of cultivation. This place has increased in extent and valuation until now his farm of four hundred and sixty acres, all in one body, is as valuable as any to be found in the state. Several years ago he built upon his farm what was then and is yet, perhaps, the finest frame farm residence in the county, equipped with all modern improvements and costing several thousand dollars. He continued in active farming until May, 1888, when he rented his property and removed to LaPorte, where he now resides.

In 1857 Mr. Orr was married to Miss Angeline Repogle, a native of LaPorte county and a daughter of Jacob and Sina (Jones) Repogle, her people being among the most prominent and well-to-do pioneer families of the county. Her father was born in Bedford county, Pennsylvania,

in 1800, afterward lived in Miami county, Ohio, and in 1834 came to LaPorte county, where he was soon known as a prosperous farmer, having a fine residence and three hundred acres of very valuable land on section 21, Center township. In later life he retired to LaPorte, where his death occurred in 1887. He was greatly esteemed by all who knew him. A number of other representatives of the Repogle family also settled in Center township, and have been successful in their chosen work and have become prominent residents of the county.

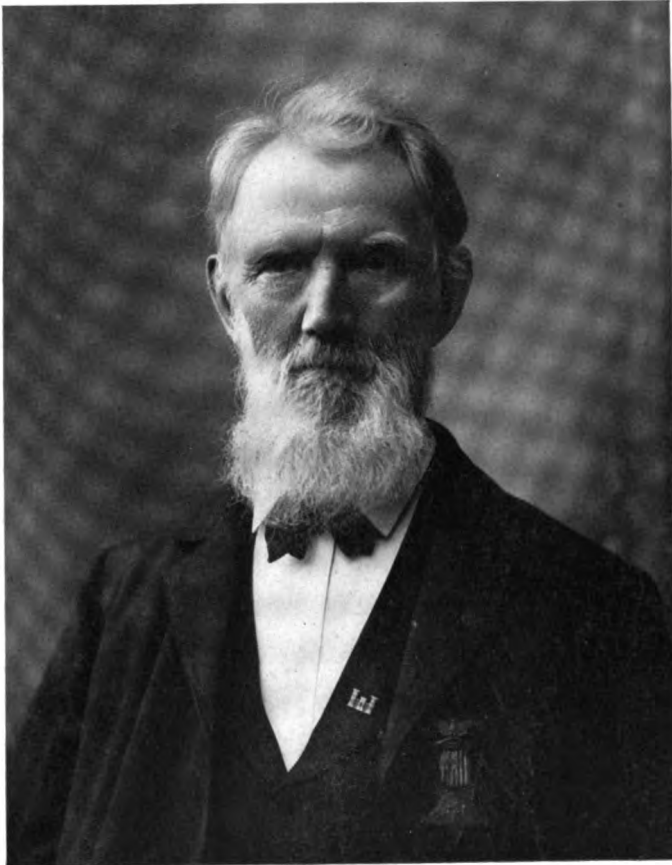
In his political views Mr. Orr is a staunch Republican, never wavering in his allegiance to the party, and for a number of years was a director of the LaPorte County Agricultural Society. His business affairs were well managed, and as a successful, honorable citizen and a worthy representative of one of the leading pioneer families, he well deserves mention in this volume.

CHARLES P. SMITH is a pioneer citizen of LaPorte county now ranking with the leading farmers. His home is on section 15, Pleasant township, where he owns a valuable tract of land that is highly improved. He was born in Oneida county, New York, October 30, 1830. His paternal grandfather was born in Connecticut. He took an active part as a soldier of the Revolutionary war, and was with General Washington and his army at Valley Forge during the memorable winter when the American troops underwent such suffering there. He came of a family of English lineage.

Mr. Smith's father, Isaac Smith, was a native of Waterbury, Connecticut, born on the 3d of May, 1787. In the place of his nativity he remained until he had attained his majority, when he removed to the Empire state, settling in Onondaga. By trade he was a carpenter, and he followed that pursuit in New York for a number of years or until his removal to Lenawee county, Michigan. On the 19th of September, 1835, he located in Paw Paw, Van Buren county, Michigan, but afterward returned to Lenawee county, where he died on the 2d of November, 1868. He was a member of the Protestant Episcopal church throughout almost his entire life, and his daily conduct was in consistent harmony with his profession. In politics he was a Democrat, never faltering in his allegiance to the party, and was a justice of the peace and assessor, in which positions he discharged his duties with marked fidelity and promptness. He became well known as one of the pioneers of Michigan. In early man-



Harriet E. Smith



Charles P. Smith

hood he had wedded Mary Selleck, a native of Waterbury, Connecticut, born in the year 1790. She was of Scotch-Irish descent, and lived to be eighty-nine years of age, passing away in 1879. To Mr. and Mrs. Isaac Smith were born thirteen children, eight of whom reached years of maturity.

Charles P. Smith is the sixth child and fourth son of the family. He was five years of age at the time of his parents' removal to Michigan, and upon the home farm in Lenawee county he remained until about fifteen years of age, when he went to Schoolcraft, Kalamazoo county, to learn the blacksmith's trade. He served an apprenticeship covering five years, and then began working as a journeyman, being employed in different states for about three years. In 1851 he arrived in LaPorte county, but afterward spent some time in the west and the south. He assisted in the placing of the first engine on the railroad from Burlington to Peoria. In 1854 he returned to Lenawee county, Michigan, where he remained for a brief period, and then again came to LaPorte county.

It was on the 21st of October of that year that Mr. Smith was united in marriage to Miss Harriet E. Taylor, born November 11, 1831, and a sister of James H. Taylor (see sketch of James H. Taylor for family history). The young couple then returned to Michigan and established their home in Rockford, Kent county, where Mr. Smith engaged in blacksmithing, carrying on a business for himself for some time. There he remained until 1859, when he removed to LaPorte county, and about 1860 he again went to Rockford, Michigan. He was there at the time of the outbreak of the Civil war, when he responded to the country's call for aid, enlisting in Company D, First Regiment of Michigan Engineers, on the 2d of December, 1861. He joined the army as a mechanic, and served in that capacity for three years, during which time he was promoted from the ranks, becoming first a corporal and afterward a sergeant. On the expiration of his term of enlistment he again offered his services, and as a veteran once more joined the army on the 1st of January, 1864. He then continued with the boys in blue until the close of the war, and was mustered out on the 22d of September, 1865, having performed faithful military service for his country for three years and ten months. During this time he served under Generals Buell, Rosecrans and Sherman, and with two other men he prepared the remains of General Zolicoffer for

shipment through the lines to Nashville after his death at the battle of Mill Springs, Kentucky.

Following his discharge from the army Mr. Smith returned to LaPorte county, Indiana, and located upon a farm in Pleasant township, which he had purchased while home upon a furlough in 1864. He has since been identified with agricultural interests in this portion of the state. He lived for ten years in Hudson township, and during the remainder of his residence in LaPorte county he has resided in Pleasant township. He has one hundred and seven acres of land, which he has highly cultivated, and his farm is a valuable property indicating the life of industry and enterprise which he has led.

To Mr. and Mrs. Smith have been born two children: LeRoy T., who is now residing at Fish Lake in Lincoln township, LaPorte county, where he carries on agricultural pursuits; Lena D., the wife of Constantine Heim, a resident farmer of Warwick county, Indiana. Mr. and Mrs. Smith also lost two children: Ida C., who died at the age of twenty years; and Pearl, who died at the age of ten months. Mr. Smith and his family are widely and favorably known in this county. He is a prominent member of Patten Post, No. 147, G. A. R., of LaPorte, which he joined upon its organization. He endorses the measures of the Republican party and takes an active interest in its work. He gives a generous support to all measures for the public good, and as a citizen of long residence in this county he is widely and favorably known.

EBER LEANDER ANNIS, M. D. The world instinctively pays deference to the man whose success has been worthily achieved, and Dr. Annis is one who certainly deserves much credit for what he has accomplished, as he represents a profession in which advancement depends entirely upon individual merit and capability. The physician's power must be his own. Not by purchase, by gift or by influence can he gain it. He must commence at the very beginning, learn the rudiments of medicine and surgery, continually add to his knowledge by close study and earnest application, and gain reputation by merit. If he would gain prominence it must come as the result of superior skill, knowledge and ability, and these qualifications are possessed by Dr. Annis.

The Doctor is one of LaPorte's native sons, his birth having occurred here on the 19th of May, 1860. His parents were Eber Leander and Samantha J. (Newton) Annis. His father was

born in Vermont, and was of Scotch-English descent, while his mother, whose birth occurred near Saratoga Springs, New York, is of Scotch-Irish lineage. His father was a wagon-maker by trade, and in later life became a painter and decorator. In 1845 he took up his abode in LaPorte, where he continued in active business for many years, his death occurring here on the 2d of January, 1903, when he had reached the advanced age of seventy-nine. His widow still survives, and is now living at the age of eighty-one.

Dr. Annis obtained his education in the schools of LaPorte, and thus with good literary knowledge to serve as a basis for professional learning he took up the study of medicine under the direction of Dr. Alexander G. Stevenson, of this city. He began his studies when but a boy, and received a fine practical training that has been of great value to him. Matriculating in Rush Medical College of Chicago, he was graduated from that institution on the 22d of February, 1881, and upon his return to LaPorte opened an office of his own and has since been a member of the medical fraternity here. Although he engages to some extent in general practice, he has made a specialty of surgery and obstetrics, and in the later branch has achieved remarkable success. He is a surgeon for the Lake Erie & Western Railroad Company, at LaPorte, and in 1894 was appointed city health officer, while at the present writing he is a member of the city board of health. In 1896 he was elected president of the LaPorte County Medical Society, and served in that capacity for some time, his administration of the affairs of the office proving of great value to the profession. Through his connection with many medical societies he keeps in constant touch with the progress made by the fraternity and with the advanced thought of the day. He is a member of the Indiana State Medical Society, the International Association of Railway Surgeons, the New York Medico-Legal Society, to the International State Society of Railway Surgeons and the American Medical Association. He is also examiner for the New York Life, the Mutual Life, Northwestern Mutual Life, United States Life, Travelers and other insurance companies, numbering altogether about fifteen.

In his political affiliations the Doctor is a Democrat, earnest in his advocacy of the party, and during President Cleveland's first administration he was appointed pension examiner, while at the present writing he is secretary of the board of United States pension examiners for this district and has been a member of the pension board for

sixteen years barring the presidential term of Benjamin Harrison. He served as deputy coroner for several years, and afterward, in 1888, was elected coroner of LaPorte county for a term of four years. Whatever tends to promote the interests of his profession and give to man the key to that complex mystery which we call life at once attracts the interest and co-operation of Dr. Annis. He is now extremely busy and successful, constantly overburdened by demands for his professional services. He is recognized as an industrious and ambitious student and one whose knowledge of his profession and whose efficiency in his work are constantly increasing.

DAVID APPLETON is now in his seventy-ninth year, and yet in business affairs displays an activity and energy that is not shown in many a man of much younger years. He is assisted in the active work of the farm by hired help, but he gives to its operation his personal supervision. His life has been an industrious one, characterized by honorable principles and integrity, and he receives the respect and good will of all who know him, and his acquaintance is a wide one. His farm is located on section 16, Hudson township, where he owns a valuable tract of land of two hundred and twenty-five acres.

Mr. Appleton was born in Wayne county, Ohio, August 31, 1825. His paternal grandfather, Jarvis Appleton, was born, reared and married in England and after the birth of five of his children brought his family to America, establishing his home in Delaware. He became a large slaveholder of that state. David Appleton's father, Thomas Appleton, was a native of Delaware and was reared and educated there. At an early day in the development of Ohio he removed to the Buckeye state, locating in Wayne county about fifty miles south of Cleveland. He became a contractor on the Ohio canal, and built nine of the sixteen locks at Akron. Thus he contributed largely to the improvement and substantial progress of the state, because this canal was one of the most important features in business interests at an early day, furnishing a means of shipment for the settlers. He was also interested in the crossroad canal from Pittsburg to Akron. A gentleman of excellent business ability, he was also well liked, and he looked upon life from a broad standpoint, characterized by humanitarian principles. He was twice married and became the father of eight children. The mother of David bore the maiden name of Hannah Meyers, and

was born in New Bedford, Pennsylvania. She, too, was twice married, and her children were eight in number. She was of English and German lineage and was connected with the Brays a very prominent family of Philadelphia. Her father was a coppersmith by trade, and, locating in New Bedford, Pennsylvania, there carried on a successful business.

David Appleton is the eldest child of his father's second marriage. He was reared in the place of his nativity until twenty years of age, and during that time acquired a good education, after which he started out in business life for himself, working at anything he could get to do. He would accept any employment that would yield him an honest living, and thus he gained a good start in life. When a boy he went to Stark county, Ohio, twelve miles north of Canton, near Congress lake, and remained there for two years, after which he became a resident of Portage county, Ohio, where he continued to reside for six or seven years. On the expiration of that period he removed to Medina county, Ohio, and thence to Noble county, Indiana, where he remained for one winter. He afterward located in Peru, Miami county, Indiana, and subsequently went to Wabash county, this state, after which, he returned to Noble county. He next went to St. Joseph county, and in 1875 arrived in LaPorte county. He, however, had resided just across the line in St. Joseph county for ten years, so that he had become well acquainted with this county, having lived continuously in the neighborhood since 1865. He owns two hundred and twenty-five acres of good land, and is one of the prosperous and influential citizens of his community. When he came to the west, however, he had little money and has gained most of his prosperity since establishing his home within the borders of LaPorte county. His farm is now very rich and valuable, and it is operated by hired help under the direct supervision of Mr. Appleton.

On the 11th of March, 1844, David Appleton was united in marriage to Miss Elizabeth Fritz, who was born in Venango county, Pennsylvania, in 1824, and was reared in Ohio from early girlhood. She died November 7, 1877. By that marriage there were seven children: Mary Jane, who is the wife of Francis Ryland, of Cincinnati, whose remarkable cures by faith have attracted widespread attention; Jacob W., deceased; Hannah Elizabeth, the widow of George Spicer; David F., a resident of Lima, Ohio; Ann Eliza, of South Bend; Emma, the wife of Harry Lath-

rop, of Glenville, Ohio; and James L., a resident of Everett, Washington. In 1878 Mr. Appleton was again married, his present wife having borne the maiden name of Elizabeth Solloway. She was born near Cleveland, Ohio, July 16, 1834, and her parents were natives of England. Her girlhood days were spent in the city of her birth, and her education was acquired in the public schools.

In his political affiliations in early life Mr. Appleton was a Democrat, and cast his ballot for the men and measures of that party until 1860, when he voted for Abraham Lincoln. He continued to affiliate with the Republican party until 1896, when he again became a Democrat, and although elected to local office he would not qualify, preferring to perform his duties as a private citizen rather than in official service. Truly a self-made man, he is deserving of much commendation for what he has accomplished. He started out to make his own way in the world by working at a salary of three dollars per month. Prosperity has come to him as the years have passed, and he who reads between the lines of this review will know that his life has been very active, that he has worked hard and persistently and that his success is the just reward of continued effort.

EDWARD McCABE. Among the representative and progressive farmers of LaPorte county, Indiana, must be numbered the gentleman whose name introduces this sketch. He was born in Herkimer county, New York, on the 18th of November, 1852, and is of Irish descent, his parents, James and Alice (O'Brien) McCabe, both being natives of county Meath, Ireland, the former born in 1818, the latter in 1821. In early life they emigrated to the United States, where they spent their last years. The father died in 1875, but the mother long survived him, passing away on the 19th of October, 1894. They were the parents of nine children, namely: Mary, Bryan, Rose, Edward, James, Alice, Annie, John and Thomas. The three oldest were born on the Emerald island, and the others after the emigration of the parents to America.

Edward McCabe was only two years old when he accompanied his parents on their removal from New York to Indiana, and he is indebted to the district schools of LaPorte county for the educational advantages he enjoyed during his youth. During the summer months his time was devoted to the work of the farm, and through the winter he attended school until about eighteen years of age. On starting out in life for himself he en-

gaged in farming upon rented land until 1882, when he purchased his present farm near LaPorte and has since engaged in its cultivation.

On the 8th of January, 1902, Mr. McCabe was united in marriage to Miss Katharine Kelley, who was born in this county, January 18, 1855. In 1900, she removed to Racine county, Wisconsin, where their marriage was celebrated, Mr. McCabe arriving there the day before the wedding. He brought his bride back to the home he had prepared for her in this county. Her father, Patrick Kelley, was born in county Monaghan, Ireland, in 1812, and in 1826, came to America. He worked at various occupations for about two years, and then accepted a government position, being employed on public works for twelve years. At the end of that time he turned his attention to farming, which he continued to follow throughout life. He came to LaPorte in 1851, and died here on the 22d of April, 1893. His wife, who bore the maiden name of Mary Nolan, was born in county Tyrone, Ireland, March 17, 1814, and died February 17, 1900.

In religious faith, Mr. and Mrs. McCabe are Catholics attending St. Peter's church at LaPorte. In politics he is an ardent Democrat, taking a very active and prominent part in public affairs. For fifteen years he served as supervisor of his district, and his official duties were always most faithfully and conscientiously discharged, winning for him the commendation of his constituents.

WILLIAM S. COULTER, although past the Psalmist's three-score and ten, is still one of the energetic and progressive farmers of LaPorte county, and the farm in section 6, Cass township, which has responded bountifully to his efforts for so many years, still brings forth its fruit in good season and in yet larger abundance than in the palmiest days of the owner's vigor and manhood strength.

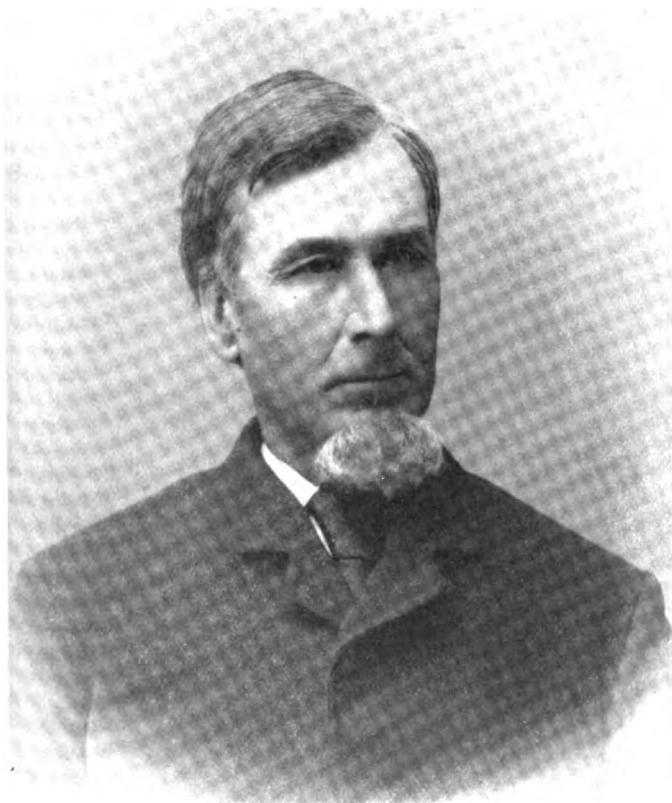
Mr. Coulter is the son of a LaPorte county pioneer, James Coulter, who was born, reared and married in Ohio, and came to LaPorte county in 1834, taking up government land in New Durham township and in the course of time improving two or three farms in that vicinity. He lived in the county till his death at the age of fifty-seven years. His wife, Miss Stevenson, was also a native of Ohio, and died at the age of seventy-three years, having been the mother of one daughter and four sons.

William S. Coulter, who was the eldest child, was born in Bucyrus, Crawford county, Ohio,

July 13, 1830, and has been almost a continuous resident of LaPorte county since he was four years old, nearly seventy years in all. He was reared and educated among very primitive surroundings, and carries in his mind a history of personal experience with the crude and awkward implements of agriculture long before the days of self-binders and riding plows and threshing machines, as well as with the powerful and rapid time and labor saving machinery of the present day and generation. He assisted in the cultivation of the homestead until he was twenty-seven years old, and has since then been carrying on farming independently and successfully. He has resided on his present farm of three hundred and seventy acres for forty-six years, and is responsible for nearly every improvement put on it since it was raw prairie until now it variegated tilled fields and meadows are a thing of beauty as well as material wealth.

In 1857 Mr. Coulter was married to Miss Elizabeth Adams, and five children were born of this union, as follows: Margaret Jane is the wife of Brazil Horner; Ann is the wife of William Fryar; Ida is the wife of Ira Bull; James H., who married Docie Concannon, and had two sons and one daughter, is now deceased; and Emma Etta is the wife of Henry Moore. All these children were born in LaPorte county, and all but one on the farm where their father still lives. After the death of his first wife Mr. Coulter married, in 1891, Mrs. Ida M. (McConnell) Fessenden, who is the daughter of Joseph and Edith (Lee) McConnell, old settlers of Porter county, Indiana, where she was born August 9, 1855. She was reared and educated in Porter county. She was wedded to John Fessenden and two children, Pearl and Joe L., were born. Pearl wedded Otto Marks, a resident of Valparaiso, Indiana, and employed by the Pennsylvania Railroad; Mrs. Marks graduated from the Wanatah high school and was also a student at Valparaiso normal. Joe L. is a resident of Valparaiso, Indiana. Mrs. Coulter is a member of the Christian church at Valparaiso, Indiana. Mr. Coulter was an adherent of Whig principles when he cast his first vote, and since the organization of the Grand Old Party has voted for every one of its presidential candidates.

GEORGE S. DENISON, for nearly fifty-eight years a resident of LaPorte county, for four years a soldier in the Union army during the Civil war, and for the past thirty-eight years the leading merchant of Hanna, is a descendant of



WILLIAM S. COULTER

William Denison, who came to the United States in colonial days, and settled in Connecticut. Great-grandfather Denison was a soldier in the Revolution, and there were many members of the family who filled honorable positions in society and business.

Wheeler B. and Polly (Green) Denison were both natives of New York state, and the former was born in 1803 and died in 1862. He removed from his native state to Ohio, and in 1845 came to LaPorte county, where he purchased eighty acres of choice land in Van Buren township. He was a Jackson Democrat, and among different township offices which he held was that of township clerk.

George S. Denison, who was third of the six children of his parents, was born in Erie county, Ohio, February 1, 1836, and came to LaPorte county when he was nine years old. He received his education in the schools of this county, at Union Mills high school, and by his individual application was well prepared for life's duties. He was reared on a farm, but in 1855-6 was a lumberman in the woods of Michigan, and has spent most of the remainder of his life in merchandising. In August, 1861, at the second call of the president, he enlisted in the regimental band of the Twentieth Indiana Volunteers, and was sent to Virginia under General Wool. While at Fortress Monroe he witnessed the famous battle between the Merrimac and Monitor. He was honorably discharged, and then came home and recruited a band for the Eighty-seventh Indiana Regiment, which was present at the battle of Missionary Ridge, in the Atlanta campaign and siege of Atlanta, and the march from that city to the sea, and also up through the Carolinas to Richmond. They were at Smithfield, North Carolina, in pursuit of General Johnston, when the news of Lee's surrender reached them. In the grand review at Washington he was at the head of the Second Brigade of the Third Division of the Fourteenth Corps, and saw General Sherman refuse to shake hands with Secretary Stanton on the reviewing stand. Mr. Denison has two large diaries of his experiences during the war, interesting and valuable reminiscences of that terrible period. He received his final discharge in August, 1865, after four years of faithful service in his country's cause.

The first important event in Mr. Denison's life after his return to LaPorte county was his marriage, and then, on September 1, 1865, he opened his merchandise store in Hanna. During all the subsequent years, by his fair dealing, cour-

teous treatment of customers, and the general confidence he has inspired in all who have dealings with him, he has built up a trade from small beginnings so that his annual sales now amount to more than twenty thousand dollars. Besides this establishment he owns about four hundred acres of land in Hanna township, and each year cuts hay from one thousand acres, carrying on a big business in the buying and selling of hay; he also owns one hundred and forty acres of pine woods in the state of Georgia, and, altogether, has perhaps the most extensive interests of any man in the township. He has witnessed much of the development of the middle west, especially in LaPorte county, and he also saw Chicago when it was a comparatively small town, and a year before a railroad had entered that city. During his lumbering experience in Michigan he acquired a knowledge of the Pottawottomie Indian tongue, and can still converse in that language of gutturals.

August 29, 1865, two days before he opened his mercantile business in Hanna, Mr. Denison married Miss Amelia A. Blackman, who was born in Ohio, February 9, 1838, and died May 6, 1903. She was reared in Indiana, and was a graduate of Berea College, Ohio, and held a certificate of graduation from the Chautauqua Society. She was a woman of great refinement of character, and her loving and affectionate nature as mother of her family will prove an inspiration throughout the life of her children. She was a member and an active worker in the Methodist Church, and also a member of the Woman's Relief Corps. She is interred in the Hanna cemetery.

Four of the six children born to Mr. and Mrs. Denison are still living, as follows: George H. was a student at De Pauw University Greencastle, Indiana, for several years taught school in LaPorte county, and then took up the study of dental surgery in Chicago, and after graduation began practice in Hanna and then removed to Columbus, Indiana, where he is at present, a successful practitioner; he is married and has three children. Esther was educated in the Valparaiso normal school, and is the wife of Thomas H. Richardson, a farmer and stockman of Hanna township; they have three children. Edmund D. graduated from Northwestern University at Evanston, Illinois, for some years was principal of schools, during the past year was principal of the Ripon Academy of Ripon College, and is now engaged in manufacturing in Lake Geneva, Wisconsin. Agnes, a graduate of Northwestern Academy and educated in instrumental and vocal music, is at home.

Mr. Denison has been a Republican since he cast his first vote for Lincoln, and has served as delegate to state and county conventions. He has been county commissioner for three years, and was trustee of his township. He is a member of the Methodist Church, one of the trustees, a teacher in the Sunday-school, and for years the Sunday-school superintendant. He is a member of Patten Post No. 147, G. A. R., at LaPorte, and in the summer of 1903 attended the national encampment at San Francisco, being gone for two months, and visiting many of the western states with their wonderland of scenic beauties.

VAN E. WILKINSON, a representative of one of the old pioneer families of LaPorte county, was born in Bourbonnais, Kankakee county, Illinois, September 2, 1861, and is of a commingling of good English, Scotch and Dutch stocks. His parents were Edwin R. and Sarah A. (Van Meter) Wilkinson, the former of whom was born in Genesee county, New York, November 12, 1832, but was reared to the pursuit of a farmer and educated in the schools of LaPorte county. He came to this county when nine years of age, and his first habitation was a log cabin in the midst of one hundred and sixty acres of land in section 18, Scipio township, and this had the reputation of being the banner farm of LaPorte county. In politics he was first a Republican, but later a Democrat; he was made a Mason in Hoopetown, Illinois, and was interred at Door Village with the rites of that body. At his death he possessed one hundred and eighty-five acres of land in this county. He was a member of the Baptist church, and his wife of the Methodist church. Sarah A. Wilkinson was born in Kankakee county, Illinois, May 9, 1844, and was a daughter of James W. and Lucinda (Brown) Van Meter, the former a native of Piqua, Ohio, and the latter from Virginia. Mrs. Wilkinson was educated in the public schools of Kankakee, and is still devoted to literature and the mental side of life; she resides in a beautiful home in LaPorte, and is a dearly beloved and esteemed lady.

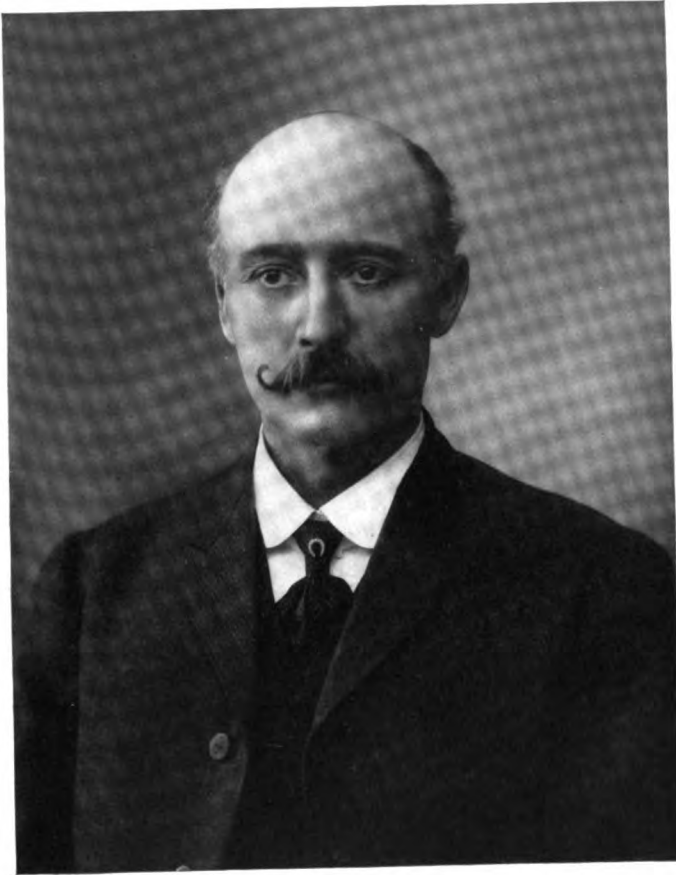
Five of the children of these parents are still living, as follows: Van E.; Lewis F., a farmer and stockman of Benton county, Oregon; Viletta, the wife of Richard Fleming, a solicitor of Chicago; Lucy L., the wife of Nelson D. Sellers, a merchant and farmer of Walkerton, Indiana, and they have three children: Mattie A., who was a school and music teacher, married P. H. Smith, who has charge, through appointment of President McKinley, of the United States weather

bureau at Cairo, Illinois, and has made many important measurements of the Mississippi river at that point; they have one daughter, Lucille.

Van E. Wilkinson received most of his early rearing and training in LaPorte county; he attended the Kankakee (Illinois) high school and the Earl Park (Indiana) schools, and took a course at the Valparaiso Business College. He has been a practical and successful man all his life, and has done well in his farming and stock-raising operations. After his marriage he lived in Benton county, Indiana, for four years, and then purchased a farm of one hundred and forty acres in Vermilion county, Illinois; selling this he came to LaPorte county and took charge of the estate where he resides at present. His land consists of one hundred and eighty-five acres in both New Durham and Scipio townships, beautifully situated, productive, and improved with all the facilities which make farm life profitable and attractive.

Mr. Wilkinson's first wife was Miss Emma L. Evans, and of their two children, Ralph E. is living; he is a young man of splendid physical development, with every assurance of success in the world. Mrs. Wilkinson, who was a daughter of William and Rachel (Martin) Evans, died in January, 1885, in LaPorte county. Following the death of his wife Mr. Wilkinson went to North Dakota and took a claim of one hundred and sixty acres, besides purchasing three hundred and twenty, and remained there for two years engaged in ranching. He then returned to LaPorte county, and was married to Miss Mamie L. Place, February 1, 1894. Three children were born of this union; Jennie G., now in the fourth grade at school; Edna E., a bright pupil; Osborn P., the youngest.

Mrs. Wilkinson was born in LaPorte county, December 15, 1871, and is a daughter of Benjamin F. and Elizabeth (Wisnbaugh) Place. The name Place is of French origin, and was once "La Place." Mr. Place was a native of Butler county, Ohio, and was a teacher, farmer and large landowner; he was one of the original men who sat about to reclaim the marsh region of the Kankakee river, and was a successful man throughout his life. He came to LaPorte county at the age of thirty, and died there. He was a Democrat, and served in several places of trust in the township. He and his wife were prominent members of the Methodist church; his wife was a native of Preble county, Ohio. Mrs. Wilkinson has a half-brother, Walker F. Place, who occupies the responsible position of superintend-



V. E. Wilkinson.

ent of the Russ Manufacturing Company at South Bend, Indiana. Four of the six children of Mr. and Mrs. Place are yet living, as follows: Willard W., a farmer on the old homestead in Johnson township; Mrs. Wilkinson; Jennie, the wife of Grant Tank, a commercial salesman, of Walkerton, Indiana; Smyers, a successful merchant of Walkerton, Indiana. Three of these children were teachers in LaPorte county at one time. The children were reared in the main by their mother, who was left a widow when the children were young, and she managed affairs so that all were well prepared for life's battles and became good and useful citizens. Mrs. Wilkinson was educated in the high school at Walkerton, and at the normals at LaPorte and Valparaiso, and taught four years in LaPorte county.

Mr. Wilkinson is a Democrat as far as national issues are concerned, but generally disregards party lines in local elections. He is a member of the Masonic order at Westville, and his wife belongs to the Eastern Star. They are both members of the Methodist church at Door Village, and everywhere in this section of the county are held in high esteem.

GEORGE J. HOELCKER. In a history of the men who either in the past or in the present have been or are important factors in the business life of LaPorte, George J. Hoelocker is deserving of prominent and honorable mention. He was active and energetic in business affairs, and sustained a reputation in trade circles that was unassailable. In his home life, too, he was all that a loving and devoted husband and father could be, and his memory is cherished by his friends and held sacred by wife and children.

Mr. Hoelocker was born in LaPorte in 1858. His father Conrad Hoelocker, was a native of Germany, and with his wife and children came to America in 1856. For a few months he resided in Baltimore, Maryland, and then removed to LaPorte, where he continued to reside until called to the home beyond, his death occurring a few years ago. His widow still survives, and yet lives in LaPorte.

George J. Hoelocker spent the days of his boyhood and youth in the paternal home, and acquired his education in the public schools. On putting aside his text books he began learning the trade of a finisher in the furniture manufacturing business, that he might take his place in the business world and become an active factor in industrial and commercial life. He worked for a number of years in the furniture store of William

C. Weir, and rose to a responsible position in that establishment. In 1882, when his labor and economy had brought to him sufficient capital, he founded a furniture store of his own on Indiana avenue, where he remained until 1899, when he removed to the present location of the store at 822 Main street. He prosecuted his business with success up to the time of the illness preceding his death. His store was well stocked with a carefully selected line of furniture, and his earnest efforts to please his customers and his straightforward business dealings had brought to him a very desirable patronage.

In early manhood Mr. Hoelocker was united in marriage to Miss Delilah Grebner, a daughter of Lawrence Grebner, who was born in Germany and came to the United States when a young man of eighteen years. He settled at Delaware, Ohio, and it was there that his daughter, Mrs. Hoelocker, was born. He afterward came to LaPorte county and engaged in the butchering business, first in Westville and later in LaPorte, where he died in August, 1898. Mrs. Hoelocker spent her young girlhood days and received most of her education in this city, where she was married to George J. Hoelocker in 1882. Of five children born to them four are living: Ada May, Charles Ernest, Harry Francis and Gertrude Alberta. The two sons are being well trained in business methods so that they may succeed to the management of the furniture store, and are manly, ambitious young men.

Becoming ill, Mr. Hoelocker remained in the hospital for six months, but through his wife's earnest care and devotion he was recovering. He took a walk to the lake north of town, there, by accident, he fell through the ice and was drowned, his death occurring February 20, 1900. Notwithstanding the great shock to Mrs. Hoelocker, she bravely determined to carry on the furniture business alone that her boys might have a business inheritance when they became old enough to assume control. In her highly commendable efforts she met with encouragement from the business men and citizens of LaPorte, and has prospered far beyond her expectations. She has shown splendid business ability in buying and selling and in selecting her assistants for the store, although up to the time of her husband's death hers had been purely a domestic life, her attention being given to her social and home duties and to literary pursuits. She possesses considerable literary power and has written many poems which have been received with great favor. One of these

especially, "Our Boys in Blue," written at the time of the opening of the Spanish-American war, and published in the *LaPorte Herald*, attracted much appreciative comment from many sources. When her husband passed away she penned the following tribute to his memory, published in the *LaPorte Bulletin*, March 23, 1900, and entitled:

HOW WE MISS HIM.

How we miss you, dearest papa,
Husband loved, so kind and true;
Oh, this life will be so lonely
Dearest papa, without you.

God in wisdom has but called you
From your sorrow and your pain.
May you rest with Him forever
That our loss is but your gain.

Tenderly we cared and nursed you,
Loving hands could do no more;
God in wisdom has but called you,
Though our hearts are grieved and sore.

Time will heal the broken-hearted
Though our eyes with teardrops burn;
Knowing that you have departed
Never, never to return.

But a memory everlasting,
As the days and years roll by,
Ever round our home be casting
Though your presence be not nigh.

God be merciful to his children,
Help us through all trials to come;
May our lives be trusted to Him
And received unto His home.

BEN AMMI DAGGY is now in the eighty-second year of his age. For thirty-four years he has been a resident of LaPorte county, and his course has been such as to win him the respect, confidence and honor of all with whom he has been associated, for his actions have been prompted by earnest purpose and guided by Christian principles. Such a life record serves an example to the young and an inspiration to the aged.

Mr. Daggy was born in Augusta county, Virginia, April 22, 1822, a son of Jacob and Hannah (Ciple) Daggy. The father, also a native of the Old Dominion, was born July 4, 1796, three years before the death of General Washington.

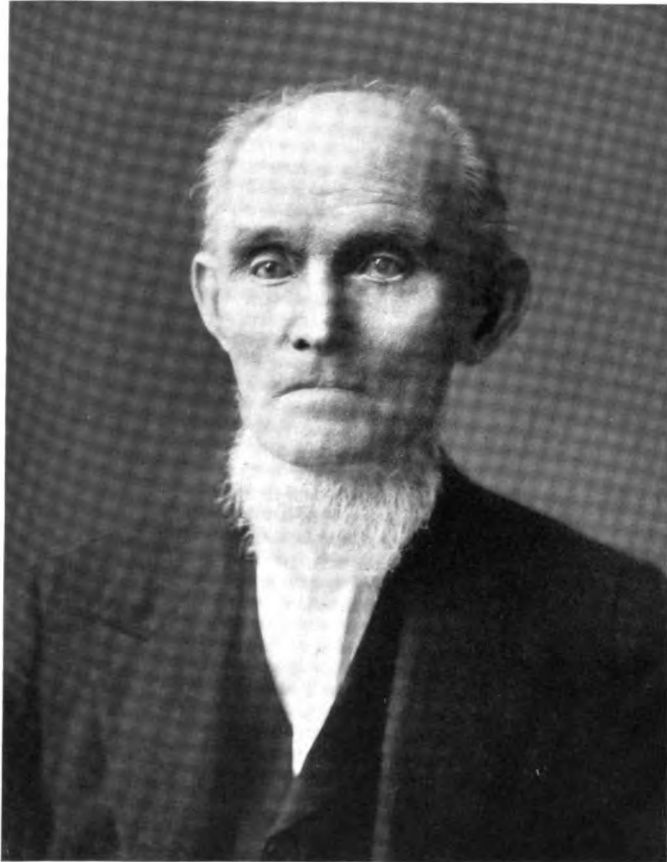
He was of German lineage, and belonged to one of the old colonial families of the south. In early life he learned the tanner's trade, and after coming to Indiana engaged in merchandising. It was about 1837 that he left his old home in Virginia and came to Indiana, settling first in Clinton county, where he purchased property. Becoming dissatisfied there he disposed of his land and located near Greencastle, in Putnam county, where his remaining days were passed. While living in this state he was engaged in the boot and shoe business. The first home of the family in Indiana was a log structure, and they lived in true pioneer style, sharing in all the hardships and trials of life on the frontier. Jacob Daggy passed away January 16, 1869. His wife, who was also a native of Virginia, born September 15, 1800, died August 22, 1880. She was born of German parentage, and readily acquired a knowledge of the German language, for it was spoken in her parents' home. To her family she was most devoted, doing everything in her power to promote their welfare. By her marriage she became the mother of nine children, five sons and four daughters, of whom Ben Ammi was the second in order of birth. Six others of the family are yet living, as follows: Franklin, who is married and is a banker of York, Nebraska; James, who was a soldier of the Civil war and is now overseer of a cemetery at Greencastle, Indiana; Charles, a farmer, who is married and resides at Greencastle; Sarah, the widow of Ignatius Hawkins, also living in Greencastle; Elizabeth, who is the widow of Augustus Wood and is living in Madison, Wisconsin; and Eliza, who makes her home in Greencastle.

Mr. Daggy was a lad of fifteen years when he came with his parents to the far west, the entire journey being made in wagons in the primitive manner of travel at that time. His father was a very pious man, and believing it wrong to travel on Sunday they rested on that holy day. Mr. Daggy pursued his education in a log school-house. Both he and his wife were pupils in such a "temple of learning," conning their lessons while sitting on a slab bench. In one end of the room was a huge fireplace, and the chimney was made of mud and sticks. The writing desk was a bench which extended partly around the room, and was made by laying a board upon wooden pins driven into the wall. Pens were made of goose quills, and one of the text books commonly in use was Pike's Arithmetic.

Amid the scenes of pioneer life, its pleasures and its hardships, Mr. Daggy grew to manhood.



Lucy A Daggy



B. A. Haggard

and was then married to Miss Lucy A. Stoner, of Greencastle, Putnam county, Indiana, November 29, 1849. She was born in that county December 27, 1826, a daughter of Robert and Mary (Wells) Stoner. Her father, a native of North Carolina, was a farmer by occupation, and in all of his undertaking he prospered because of his marked energy and good management. He was the soul of honor and integrity, and, while following the most scrupulously exact methods in all his dealings he also won success and became a large landowner. In politics he was an old-line Whig until the birth of the Republican party, when he joined its ranks, remaining one of its ardent advocates, although never an officeholder. He traced his ancestry to Germany. His father, Peter Stoner, was a soldier of the Revolutionary war and saw General Washington, Francis Marion, and Lord Cornwallis, the commander of the British forces. Many a day did he march barefooted in the winter time, but he never faltered in his efforts to secure liberty, and on one occasion he was wounded in the knee by a British musket ball.

Mr. and Mrs. Daggy began their domestic life upon a little farm in Putnam county, Indiana, near her father's home, and, although they had little capital, they possessed industry and enterprise, and through their united efforts they have gained a comfortable competence. They resided in Putnam county until about 1860, when they removed to Stark county, where Mr. Daggy purchased one hundred and thirty acres of land, on which they resided for ten years, after which they came to LaPorte county, which has since been their home. Here they have a good farm of eighty acres besides the comfortable residence in Westvill, which they occupy.

To Mr. and Mrs. Daggy were born three sons and three daughters, and of this number four are now living: Franklin married Miss Laura Hutchinson, by whom he has two sons, Glenn and Bence, and is now a wide-awake and enterprising farmer residing at Manhattan, Putnam county, Indiana; Hattie is the wife of Samuel Haus, a blacksmith of Westville, and they have three children, Harry, Lola and Metta. George Thornton, a mechanic of Michigan City, married Miss Flora Williams, and they have four children, Leo, Wanda, Lotta and Nona; and Calmetta is the wife of Walter Dodd, a general salesman for the International Harvester Company of America, and they have one little daughter, Reva.

Mr. and Mrs. Daggy are now well advanced in the evening of life, and in reviewing their careers

we find much that is worthy of emulation. While they have never sought to figure prominently before the public, they have been true to the duties which have devolved upon them, have reared a family of children who are an honor to their name, and have ever been just and honorable in their relations with their fellowmen, and thus as they have advanced along life's journey they have gained many friends, who entertain for them the warmest respect and good will.

JULIUS C. TRAVIS. A number of the important business interests of LaPorte have felt the stimulus of the energy and executive ability of Mr. Travis, whose efforts have formed no unimportant element in promoting professional and industrial activity; nor has he ever been remiss in citizenship, but on the contrary has been a co-operant factor in many movements for the general good, and thus is deserving of mention among the representative men of his county. He is a representative of one of the oldest families of the county, and was born in Pleasant township in 1868.

His grandfather, Curtis Travis, was born in New York, in the historic Sleepy Hollow district on the Hudson, made famous by Washington Irving's charming little "Legend of Sleepy Hollow." He was descended from Norman French ancestry, who at the time of the conquest of England by William the Conqueror went to that country. Joshua Travis, about 1750, crossed the Atlantic and settled upon a farm near New York city, and his son, John Travis, was the father of Curtis Travis. The last named, leaving the Empire state, became one of the earliest settlers of northern Indiana, and was living here at the time LaPorte county was organized, having settled here in 1832. Within a few years following, a number of his brothers and sisters came to the west, and all were prominent in the early history of this county.

Wesley Travis, the father of Julius C. Travis, was born in Pleasant township, LaPorte county, in 1835, and became a very wealthy farmer. He died in 1902. His wife, who bore the maiden name of Mary Rebecca Brand, was born in Schoharie county, New York, but removed with her parents to Chautauqua county, that state, at an early age. Her people were from New York city.

Upon the home farm Julius C. Travis was reared, and when not engaged with the duties of the schoolroom he assisted in the labors of field and meadow, thus early becoming familiar with the work of plowing, planting and harvesting.

When he had completed the district school course he entered the LaPorte high school, and following his graduation there he matriculated in the State University of Michigan, at Ann Arbor, in 1888. He was a student there for six consecutive years, the last two of which were spent in the law department, in which he was graduated with the class of 1894. On motion of his preceptor he was admitted to the bar before the supreme court of Michigan, and returning to LaPorte in that year he began the practice of his chosen profession, which he has since followed successfully. He now has a large clientele, and the litigation with which he has been connected is of a very important character. He is a splendidly equipped lawyer and has a large practice. He is now serving his second term as city councilman, and in 1898 he received the nomination for prosecuting attorney, but being a Republican was defeated, the county being largely Democratic. His opponent, William H. Breese, was elected. Mr. Travis was appointed by the governor to fill out the unexpired term of prosecuting attorney of J. C. Richter, who was elected to the circuit bench.

Mr. Travis, while known as a hard-working, able and leading lawyer of LaPorte, has also found time to give some attention to outside business interests. He is the president of the Rustic Hickory Furniture Company, the factory of which has been rebuilt with a larger equipment and facilities than ever before, following the destruction of the original plant by fire in the spring of 1903. This company manufactures rustic hickory furniture, and is one of only two of the kind in the United States. It is an important industrial enterprise of LaPorte, the product being sold to the trade all over the United States, the Wannamaker store being a large customer, purchasing in carload lots. Mr. Travis's brother, Warren Travis, is secretary of the company, and E. H. Handley is the treasurer. Mr. Travis is also special commissioner representing all the fire insurance companies doing business in LaPorte. His duties consist of the inspection of buildings, etc., and all matters affecting fire insurance risks in this city.

The home life of Mr. Travis has been very pleasant. He was happily married in LaPorte, in 1896, to Miss Ethel Closser, a daughter of Jerome Closser, of the well known old Closser family. Mr. and Mrs. Travis have two children, Richard Churchill and Elizabeth. In social circles they occupy an enviable position, accorded them by reason of their many excellent and admirable characteristics. Mr. Travis is prominent in business and professional circles, and in the control of

important interests manifests marked sagacity and sound judgment. He is a representative of that class of men who constitute the progressive element in every community and to whom the rapid and substantial development of the west is due.

DAVID L. HECKMAN, one of the prominent farmers of Galena township, residing on section 17, was born in this township, February 3, 1840. His father, Jacob Heckman, was a native of Botetourt county, Virginia, and of German lineage. In the place of his nativity he spent the days of his boyhood and youth, and afterward removed to Ohio, whence he later made his way to Michigan, settling near Niles. The year 1834 witnessed his arrival in LaPorte county, and only here and there was the home of a settler, much of the land being still in possession of the government and the district being a frontier region. He built a cabin and removed his family to his new home in 1835. For many years he remained a resident of Galena township, interested in the welfare of this section of the state and contributing through his co-operation to many measures for the general good. He died in St. Joseph county, Indiana, in the ninety-second year of his age, after a long, useful and honorable career. In politics, he was a Whig until the organization of the Republican party, when he joined its ranks, and continued to uphold its banners until his demise. He belonged to the German Catholic church. His wife, who in her maidenhood was Elizabeth Dodd, was also a native of Virginia, and by her marriage became the mother of thirteen children, of whom David L. is the eleventh in order of birth.

In his native township upon the old family homestead David L. Heckman was reared. In retrospect one can see him as a little farmer lad, making his way to the little log schoolhouse in order to gain a knowledge of "reading, writing and arithmetic," which were about the only studies taught at that time. He conned his lessons sitting on a slab seat, spending only about three months in the year at school, because his services were needed upon the home farm through the remainder of the year. He assisted his father in the arduous task of clearing the land, and remained at home up to the time of his marriage which occurred on the 3d of July, 1859, the lady of his choice being Miss Malissa Morrow, who was born in Galena township, LaPorte county, on the 17th of March, 1842, her parents being Charles and Elizabeth (Hollingshead) Morrow. Charles Morrow was born in Virginia, and, removing to

Ohio, he remained there for a number of years, after which he came to LaPorte county, arriving about 1833. He endured all the hardships and trials of pioneer life, establishing his home in the midst of the woods in Galena township. There he cleared a farm and made his own road from Hudsonville to his place by cutting away the trees. He lived to be about seventy-five years of age, and was classed with the enterprising pioneers to whom the county owes such a large debt of gratitude for what they accomplished in the way of improvement. Mrs. Morrow was born in Ohio, and is now living at the advanced age of ninety years, the oldest resident of Galena township. She had eleven children, of whom Mrs. Heckman, the fourth, was reared in Galena township.

At the time of their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Heckman took up their abode in Weesaw township, Berrien county, Michigan, where they remained for about two and a half years. He then sold out and in the spring of 1864 located where he now resides. Here he has carried on the tilling of the soil and the raising of stock, and in both branches of his business has met with creditable success. He owns a farm of one hundred and nineteen acres, well improved with modern equipments, and in his farm work he displays marked energy and enterprise. To him and his wife have been born three children: Ellen, Lizzie and Charley. Ellen is the wife of George Leliter, and they have four children: Iona, Paul, Fay and Leon; their home is in Kankakee township, where Mr. Leliter follows farming. Lizzie is the wife of Charles Schwenk, who operates a sawmill in Galena township. Mr. and Mrs. Heckman also have one great-grandchild: Russell Riley, the son of Fred and Iona (Leliter) Riley, of LaPorte. Mr. and Mrs. Heckman are members of the Brethren church and he is identified with the Masonic fraternity, while in his political views he is a Republican.

H. CLAY WAGNER, who is engaged in general farming on section 20, Kankakee township, is a well known and successful representative of agricultural interests in northwestern Indiana. He was born in Springfield township, LaPorte county, on the 4th of November, 1844. His father, David F. Wagner, was a native of Pennsylvania, but removed from Virginia to this state about the year 1835. He was a son of Jacob J. Wagner, also a native of the Keystone state and one of the pioneer settlers of LaPorte county, where he took up his abode about 1836, settling in Kankakee township. All around were evi-

dences of the pioneer condition of this district, for the lands were wild and the fields uncultivated, streams unbridged and what are now thriving towns and villages were then undreamed of.

David F. Wagner took up his abode in Springfield township, entering land from the government, and upon the claim which he secured he developed a good farm. After making a number of improvements there he sold that property, and purchased land in Kankakee township in 1845. This became the old family homestead and was located on section 20. There he remained throughout the residue of his days, and his attention was given to agricultural pursuits with good results. He died in the year 1854 and left behind him the memory of an active, honorable and useful career. In politics he was a Whig, but never sought or desired public office, preferring to give his attention to his business affairs that he might provide a comfortable home for his family. He was married in early manhood to Miss Angeline Cadwallader, who was born in Wayne county, Indiana, but was reared in LaPorte county from about the age of twelve years. She lived to the ripe old age of seventy-five years, and was a most faithful companion and helpmate to her husband, and an estimable lady, whose excellent traits of character won her many friends. Her father, Byron Cadwallader, was one of the pioneer settlers of LaPorte county. He removed from Virginia to Henry county, Indiana, and thence came to this portion of the state. He was one of the associate judges of Henry county.

To Mr. and Mrs. David F. Wagner were born six children: Elizabeth, who is now the widow of Isaac Barrick; Milton, who joined the Union army for service in the Civil war, and laid down his life on the altar of his country; H. Clay; Sarah, who was a successful and capable teacher in the LaPorte schools for many years; Ellen, the wife of John A. Bush, a resident of Great Falls, Montana; and David F., who is an engineer on the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern Railroad.

No event of special importance occurred to vary the routine of farm life for H. Clay Wagner in his youth. He remained upon the home farm in Kankakee township from the age of one year, and was educated in the common schools and in Evansville Seminary in Rock county, Wisconsin. He was also a student at one time in Hillsdale College of Hillsdale, Michigan, and when his literary course was completed he returned to the farm, and has since followed agricultural pursuits with the exception of one year spent in business at Fort Scott, Kansas. His labors as an agri-

culturist have been effective, for he has developed rich fields and raised good crops, which, finding a ready sale on the market, have returned to him an excellent income as the result of the care and labor he bestows upon his fields.

In 1871 Mr. Wagner was united in marriage to Miss Margaret E. Hews, a native of Pennsylvania, who came to LaPorte county, Indiana, with her parents when about eight years of age. For about four years after their marriage the young couple lived upon a farm near the city of LaPorte, and in 1875 they established their home upon the farm which is now their place of residence and which is the old family homestead of the Wagners. Here Mr. Wagner owns one hundred and twenty acres of land. His only son, Harry, is assisting him in the operation of the farm, which will one day become his property.

Mr. Wagner is a staunch Republican in his political views, and keeping well informed on the questions and issues of the day is enabled to support his position by intelligent argument. He had held the office of assessor, and was a member of the Republican county committee and served as its chairman. He does all in his power to promote the growth and insure the success of his party, and he is equally active and influential in advancing general measures for the public good. He is identified with the Masonic fraternity and a leading member of the Agricultural Association, of which he served as treasurer from 1895 until 1901. His life work is familiar to the citizens of LaPorte county who know him to be a man of unfaltering integrity and honor.

SAMUEL FOX'S SONS is the title under which one of the most important manufacturing establishments of the city of LaPorte is conducted, and those who compose the firm are successfully carrying on a business that was established here forty years ago, to the subsequent inestimable benefit and advantage of the city and county. The Laporte Woolen Mills is one of the largest and best equipped plants of its kind in the west. The citizens of LaPorte take just pride in the industry, for it has been of great value in promoting the general prosperity and commercial activity of the city in addition to gaining the individual success of the stockholders.

Samuel Fox founded the LaPorte Woolen Mills in 1864. He will always be remembered as one of the city's most progressive and enlightened citizens. He gave his best years and efforts to the upbuilding of this industry, but at

the same time he so identified himself with the other interests of the city and county that his death was viewed as a calamity by every one concerned with the best welfare of LaPorte. While at the time of his death he was regarded as one of the city's most prosperous men and one who had gained well deserved rewards from his life of industry and good business judgment and foresight, he had begun his career with no special advantages or wealth, and the inception of his woolen mill was likewise on a small scale.

Samuel Fox was born in Oettingen, Bavaria, Germany, March 29, 1838, and died at the Imperial Hotel in New York, April 14, 1894, being at the time on a business trip in the east in company with his son Maurice. He came to America at the age of sixteen, locating first in Philadelphia, where he remained about three years, and then came to Wabash county, Indiana, where he became an extensive trader and had business dealings over a wide section of territory. About 1859 he moved his headquarters to LaPorte, where he established a dry-goods and clothing store in partnership with Mr. Guggenheim and Jacob Wile, the latter being then the president of the Citizens' Bank, but now deceased. The firm name of Guggenheim, Wile and Fox was assumed, and the new enterprise became successful.

About 1863 Mr. Fox conceived the idea of establishing a woolen mill in LaPorte, and succeeded in getting Mr. Wile and John Rumely financially interested. Plans were perfected and the mill erected and put in operation in 1864 under the firm name of Wile, Rumely and Company, Mr. Fox being the third partner. In 1873 Leo Fox, a brother of Samuel Fox, bought the interests of Mr. Wile and Mr. Rumely, and the firm then became Fox Brothers. A few years later Leo Fox retired from the firm, moving to Chicago, where he now resides. This left Samuel Fox as sole owner of the woolen mills which he had founded, and which remained in his name until his death. Since then the business has been conducted under the name of Samuel Fox's Sons.

This was the pioneer institution of its kind in this part of the country. It was started on a small scale, at first being a "three set" mill. It is now a "six set" mill, but the introduction of modern machinery and inventions has increased its output manifold. The plant has been so enlarged that it has become one of the leading manufacturing institutions of Northern Indiana. The product of the LaPorte Woolen Mills was at first confined to the coarser woollens, but the grade



Samuel Peay



Samuel Ferguson

has been gradually improved until now only ladies' dress goods of superior quality are manufactured. In fact, the goods made by this old-established house have such an excellent reputation that the company is unable to fill its orders, which come from the prominent dry-goods firms throughout the west. The owners of the mills spare no expense in employing the most skilled assistants and operatives, and thus sustain the high reputation of their excellent woolsens.

Samuel Fox's wife, Mrs. Fannie L. Fox, a native of Philadelphia, still survives him. They had six sons, the four eldest of whom, Maurice, Herbert W., Arthur B. and Robert C., together with Mrs. Fox, composed the firm of Samuel Fox's Sons, until the death of Arthur B. on October 14, 1901, since which time the surviving members have successfully carried on the enterprise. The sons are numbered among the alert, enterprising and progressive citizens of LaPorte, and are worthy successors of their honored father. The residence of Mrs. Fox is on Indiana avenue, near the LaPorte Woolen Mills, and is one of the finest in LaPorte, being surrounded by magnificent grounds and beautiful gardens.

In the death of Samuel Fox LaPorte lost a citizen whom it could ill afford to spare. He was extremely public-spirited and was often at the head of movements for the general good, and his financial support and co-operation were always given for the benefit of the city and its progress along social, material and intellectual lines. For two years prior to his death he was the treasurer of the LaPorte school board. His success was attained entirely along legitimate lines of business, and resulted from diligence, perseverance and a recognition and utilization of opportunity.

HENRY C. WILLIAMSON, who has been connected with the Haskell & Barker Car Company for the past thirty years, and is now a mechanical engineer in the shops, came to America over fifty years ago, and in this land of opportunity has won a creditable success by his industry, steady habits and honorable and upright character. While his business career has thus been rewarded with comfortable circumstances, he has also been a partaker in the more general affairs of his town and county. He stands high in fraternal circles in Michigan City, has done his part as a public representative for the conduct of municipal affairs, and in every relation of life has been energetic, wholesouled and public-spirited.

Mr. Williamson comes of an old Danish fam-

ily, most of whose members lived in those provinces bordering on the Baltic which during the last century were annexed to Prussia and now form a part of the German empire. Mr. Williamson's grandfather died in Denmark at an old age, and his only son was John H. Williamson, who was also born in Denmark, but came to Bartholomew county, Indiana, in 1864, where he engaged in farming, and where he died in 1895 at the age of eighty-three. His wife was Wilhelmina Sueverkrop, whose father was a soldier in the regular Danish army, held the public office of forester, and died at the advanced age of eighty-four years, having been the father of a good-sized family. Mrs. Wilhelmina Williamson died in 1893, aged eighty-one years, and she and her husband were both members of the Lutheran church. They had nine children, six sons and three daughters, and the four now living are Henry C., William, Charles, of Bartholomew county, Indiana, and George, of Columbus.

Henry C. Williamson was born in the city of Kiel, on the Baltic Sea, now the principal harbor of the German empire, on July 12, 1836. He lived in Denmark until he was fifteen years old, attending the common schools, and at that age came to America and settled in Cincinnati, where he both worked at the machinist's trade and also went to school. In 1868 he came to Michigan City, Indiana, and for the following two or three years was in the employ of the Michigan Central Railroad Company. He then began work for the Haskell & Barker Car Company and has practically been with them ever since, for thirty-five years.

September 18, 1862, Mr. Williamson married Miss Sybilla Treon, who became the mother of four children. John, the first born, died in infancy. Minnie married John M. Dunlap, and they have two children living, Alice and Elmer. William is a molder in the car factory, and married Augusta Helms, who has become the mother of three children, Claude, Ethel and Russell. Frederick is a civil engineer, and married Jeanette Powell.

Mrs. Williamson comes of an old American family, of French descent. Her grandfather, John Treon, was a native of Pennsylvania, whence he moved to Miamisburg, Ohio, where he died at advanced age, and was the father of eleven children. Andrew Treon, the father of Mrs. Williamson, was also born in Pennsylvania, and was a physician. He moved to Miamisburg, Ohio, and from there came as one of the early settlers of Shelby county, Indiana. He married

Sarah Kaufman, whose father was of German descent and was a native of Pennsylvania; he married Catharine Wymar, who was nearly ninety years old at her death, and they had eleven children. Andrew Treon died in 1865 at the age of sixty-two, and his wife in 1849, and of their twelve children five are now living, as follows: Sarah, wife of John Heck, of Bartholomew county, Indiana; Samuel, of Mattoon, Illinois; Sybilla, wife of H. C. Williamson; Jackson, of Washington, Indiana; and Charlotte, wife of William Collins, of Bartholomew county. Andrew Treon married for his second wife Lydia Steinbarger, and they had five children, the three now living being Rebecca, wife of Ed Gabbard, of Bloomington, Illinois; Fred Treon, of South Dakota; and Lizzie, wife of Robert Lytle, of Michigan City, Indiana.

Mr. and Mrs. Williamson are members of the Presbyterian church, and he affiliates with Acme Lodge No. 83, F. A. & A. M., Michigan City Chapter No. 25, R. A. M., and Michigan City Commandery No. 30, K. T. He follows an independent course in political matters. He served one term on the city council, and in every way his qualities as a man and a citizen entitle him to the esteem in which he is everywhere held by his fellow men.

ADAM SPENCE. From an early period in the development of LaPorte county Adam Spence has been one of its residents, and he follows farming on section 31, Lincoln township. He was born in county Antrim, Ireland, in 1825, and lived in his native land until twenty-five years of age, being there engaged in farming. He was yet a single man when he came to America, landing in New York in 1850. He afterward made his way to Ohio, and in 1856 reached LaPorte county, Indiana. In 1859 he crossed the plains to Virginia City, Nevada, where he remained for seven years, being engaged in mining there. In his work he prospered, and about 1863 he sold his mining interests to good advantage and returned to LaPorte county, where he began farming. He first established his home in Johnson township, where he still owns a tract of land of eighty-five acres. Removing to Lincoln township, however, he secured two hundred acres, upon which he now resides. He has been a successful farmer, and his long experience in this direction has made his efforts effective and enabled him to acquire a handsome competence. His fields are well tilled and productive, and return to him each year good harvests as a reward for his labors.

Mr. Spence was united in marriage to Miss Ann Daily, and they have one son, William, who is married and works upon the home farm. Mr. Spence has practically lived retired from active work for a number of years, his son having the management of the farm. He is one of the representative citizens of LaPorte county, having been identified with the work of development and progress here for many years. He is a Democrat in political faith and is a member of the St. Patrick's Catholic church, of LaPorte, Indiana, having been reared in that faith.

ORVILLE TRYON. Among the old and honored citizens of Noble township none stand higher in public esteem than the gentleman whose name introduces this sketch. For sixty-seven years he has been a resident of LaPorte county, and has therefore witnessed almost its entire development and upbuilding. In the work of progress and improvement he has ever borne his part, and deserves to be numbered among the prominent pioneers and valued citizens of his adopted county.

A native of Vermont, Mr. Tryon was born in Pawlet, Rutland county, February 22, 1821, and is a son of David and Minerva (Castle) Tryon, the former also a native of Rutland county, Vermont, and the latter of Canada. Leaving his old home in the Green Mountain state, the father brought his family to the west in 1835, and, after spending one year in Chicago, located in Michigan City, LaPorte county, Indiana. Here he continued to reside until the Mexican war broke out, when he entered the service and never returned. By trade he was a blacksmith. His wife died at the home of Mr. Tryon in this county. They were the parents of five children, namely: Caroline, who was born in 1817, and became the wife of Dr. Joseph Chamberlain, of Elkhart, Indiana; Catherine, who was born in 1819 and married Harvey Truesdale, of Michigan City; Orville; Rolland, born in 1825; and Charles, born in 1828.

Orville Tryon spent the first fourteen years of his life in the state of his nativity, and then accompanied his parents on their removal to the west, coming with them to Michigan City in 1830. He began his business career by working in a general store, where he was employed for eight years, and during that time gained an excellent knowledge of business methods which was of much practical value to him in later years. Later he was engaged in the grocery business with W. F. Miller until 1857, when he sold out and purchased one hundred and sixty acres of his

present farm near Union Mills. He prospered in his farming operations, and as the years passed added to his property until he now has three hundred and seventy acres of rich and arable land under a high state of cultivation.

Mr. Tryon has been twice married, his first wife being Miss Lucy Beesmer, who was born in 1827 and died in 1854. In 1857 he married Miss Ellen Gunson Bragg, who was born in England in 1828. Three children blessed this union: Carrie Castle; Mary Gebraun, who married Edward Hixon; and Nellie Bragg, who married Walter W. Wise.

Mr. Tryon is a member of the Episcopal church, having been reared in that faith. His mother helped to organize the first Episcopal church in Chicago in 1835, and always took an active interest in church work. He has now passed the eighty-second milestone on life's journey and can look back into the past with satisfaction. In business affairs he has prospered, and his career has ever been such as to win him the confidence and respect of all with whom he has been brought in contact. On the rolls of LaPorte county's most honored pioneers his name should be among the foremost.

JACOB S. HECKMAN, who resides on section 20, Galena township, was born in Preble county, Ohio, March 25, 1829. His father, Jacob Heckman, was a native of Botetourt county, Virginia, born on the 8th of April, 1794, and after arriving at years of maturity was married there on the 8th of April, 1819, to Miss Elizabeth Dodd, who was born in Franklin county, Virginia, on the 17th of May, 1800. She was a daughter of William and Rebecca (Griffith) Dodd, both of whom were of English descent.

In the fall of 1828 Jacob and Elizabeth Heckman removed from Virginia to Preble county, Ohio, and in the spring of 1830 they made their way to Berrien county, Michigan, locating at Berrien Springs. Mr. Heckman assisted largely in laying out the town, and also in naming it. He remained there until 1835, when he removed to Galena township, LaPorte county, Indiana, where he continued to reside until the death of his wife, which occurred on the 24th of April, 1864, when she was in her sixty-fifth year. Mr. Heckman was one of the honored pioneer settlers of Galena township. There were no more than three or four families in the entire township when he took up his abode there. He entered a number of quarter sections of land. He gave to each of his children—nine in number—a quar-

ter section, and in addition to this he owned other realty in Weesaw township, Berrien county, Michigan. He retained for his own use one hundred and sixty acres, and he also bought an eighty-acre tract covered with timber in addition to all the other farming land which he possessed. He was a very useful, active and influential citizen, and was a leading factor in the upbuilding of LaPorte county. As a prominent member of the German Baptist church he took an active interest in its work and contributed generously to its support. In politics he was a staunch Republican, and he left Virginia on account of the slavery question, believing the system of holding slaves in the south to be wrong. He also took a deep interest in educational work and served as a member of the school board. All that tended to promote public progress and improvement received his endorsement, and his efforts in behalf of the general good were far-reaching and beneficial. He died at the home of his daughter, Mrs. Charlotte Ammons, near South Bend, Indiana, on the 5th of March, 1886, in the ninety-second year of his age, and was laid to rest by the side of his wife in the Heckman cemetery in Galena township. To Mr. and Mrs. Jacob Heckman were born twelve children, nine of whom reached years of maturity. Sixty years elapsed between the death of the first child of the family and the last death in that generation.

Jacob S. Heckman was the fifth child in his father's family, and was but an infant when the parents removed to Berrien county, Michigan. When a little lad of six summers he accompanied them on their removal to Galena township, LaPorte county, and here he was reared, pursuing his education in a log schoolhouse, which was built upon his father's farm. As his age and strength increased he more and more largely aided in developing the fields and clearing the wild land, continuing to assist his father until his marriage, which occurred on the 28th of February, 1850. He wedded Laura K. Marshall, who was born in Onondaga county, New York, April 6, 1833, a daughter of Noah and Ruth (Paddock) Marshall, who removed to Illinois from New York and afterward returned to LaPorte county, Indiana. Mrs. Heckman was the youngest of their seven children, six daughters and one son. She died August 4, 1894, leaving one son and one daughter, both of whom have since passed away. The eldest son, Albert P. Heckman, was a practicing physician at Reed City, Michigan, and died December 21, 1897, at the age of forty-four years.

Mrs. Francis J. Fargher died June 3, 1898, in her forty-second year, and left three sons, Dr. James H. Fargher, Albert T. and George F. Her husband, James A. Fargher, died November 11, 1898.

For his second wife Mr. Heckman chose Elizabeth A. Ammons, and they were married February 16, 1898. She was a daughter of James and Anna (Calvert) Ammons, who were pioneer settlers of St. Joseph county, Indiana. Mrs. Heckman was born near South Bend on the 25th of September, 1862, the youngest in a family of four children, the others being Mrs. Isabella Heckman; Alwilda A. Zimmerman; and Albert Ammons. Mrs. Elizabeth Heckman pursued her education in the schools of South Bend, and is a lady of culture and refinement, well known in the community in which she resides and held in high regard by many friends.

At the time of his first marriage Mr. Heckman located on an unimproved farm situated a half mile north of the farm upon which he now resides. There he cleared and cultivated one hundred and sixty acres of land, doing most of the work himself. The valuable property which he now owns is the evidence of his life of thrift and industry. He rents the portion of his farm devoted to the cultivation of crops and is therefore enabled to enjoy a measure of rest in quiet retirement from active business cares.

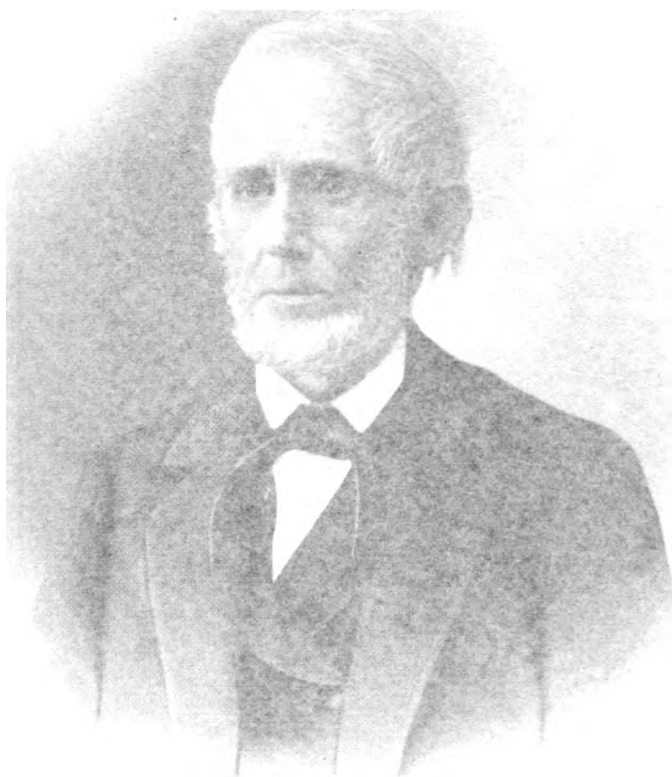
Since casting his first presidential vote for Fremont in 1856 he has been a stanch Republican. He gave his support to Abraham Lincoln in 1860 and again in 1864, and his last vote was cast for William McKinley in 1900. In 1896 his was the first ballot deposited in his township. A prominent Mason, he belongs to Rolling Prairie Lodge, and enjoys the high esteem of his brethren of the craft. He has always been true to its teachings and its principles, and his worth as a citizen is widely acknowledged. Long a resident of the county, he is familiar with its history from pioneer times down to the present, and has watched its development from an unimproved region to its present advanced stage of civilization and prosperity.

JAMES ANDREW, who died at LaPorte in 1895, was one of the founders of the city and was a witness to every phase of its development from the days when waving stretches of prairie grass surrounding the dark green groves presented a verdant picture of loveliness to the first comers, until a city of brick and wood, teeming with industries and commerce and with intellect-

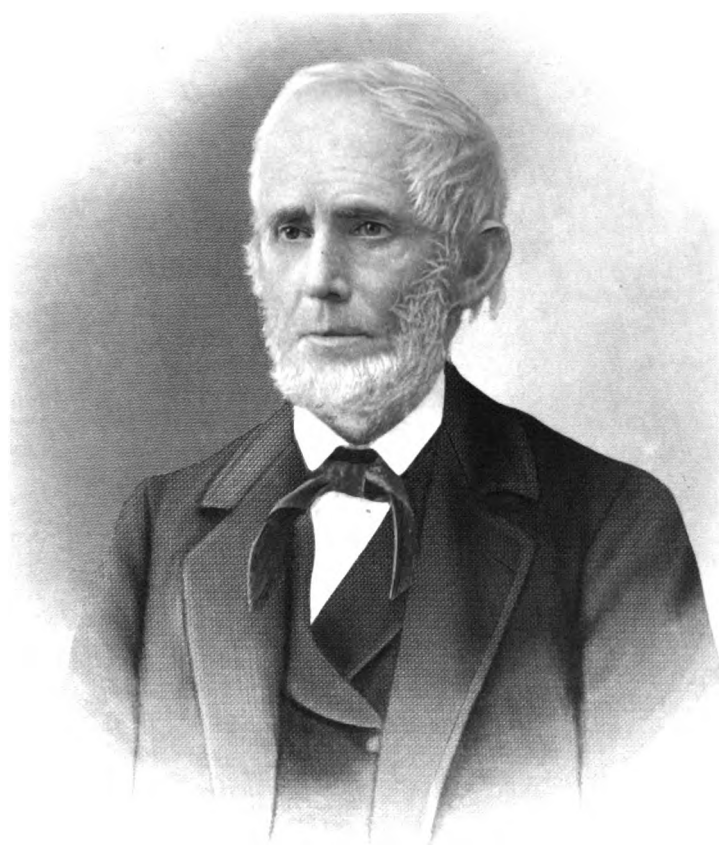
ual life, stood in this favored location and offered its unsurpassed attractions to the world. To bear the relation of a father to a city like LaPorte is an honor such as few men may enjoy, but the analogy of this relationship was carried further than birth, for Mr. Andrew was not simply the passive spectator of the drama transpiring about him, but was a great part therein, and worked, lent his influence and was enthusiastic for every advance which the city made during the sixty-four years that he spent here.

James Andrew belonged to a remarkable family, much of whose history will be found on other pages of this work. His grandfather, Dr. John Andrew, was born in New Jersey and served as a surgeon in the New Jersey Revolutionary Line from 1776 to 1783, and was with his regiment at the surrender of Cornwallis, which ended the war. After the war he moved to Center county, Pennsylvania, and in 1810 followed his son James to Hamilton county, Ohio. This son James, who was the father of our LaPorte pioneer, was a native of New Jersey, and while living in Pennsylvania married Catherine Piatt, of French Huguenot descent. In the autumn of 1796 with his brother-in-law he rode on horse back to Fort Washington (afterward Cincinnati), to locate a home for his wife and the family of her mother, the widow of Captain Abraham Piatt. These made the journey down the Alleghany and Ohio rivers to Fort Washington, arriving March 4, 1797. On his farm in Hamilton county James Andrew reared a large family, all sons but one, and who with one exception reached a venerable age. The eldest son died when he was twenty-two years old, then came James, Abram P., now deceased, Jacob P., deceased, Lewis Chamberlain, deceased, William and Mrs. S. Van Pelt. From various parts of the country they all came to LaPorte at an early day, and lived here together many years, until the removal of Dr. J. P. Andrew to the west.

James Andrew was the oldest man in LaPorte at the time of his death. His mortal existence had touched that of every president of the United States, having begun early in the administration of John Adams and nine months prior to the death of the father of the country. He was a small boy in school when Jefferson was president, was nearly sixteen years of age when Jackson fought the battle of New Orleans. Such a life commands reverence, and teaches that the government of the United States is still only in its youth, covering the span of but little more than a single human life.



James Anderson



James Anderson

Mr. Andrew was born March 31, 1799, in Hamilton county, Ohio. He lived on his father's farm, about twelve miles from Cincinnati, working in the summer, attending school in the winter, and later teaching school, until he was twenty-six years old. He then left the old homestead, and moved to Hartford, Indiana, near Rising Sun, where he was employed in merchandising for five years. With his brother, Captain A. P. Andrew, he took a contract to build the first fifteen miles (from Madison north) of the old Michigan road, in 1829. The brothers took land scrip for pay, and when the work was done they came to LaPorte to sell the scrip, and to look at the wild lands, just offered for exchange for the scrip, but with no intention of locating permanently. They were accompanied by General Wilson, two Barchalves, Dr. Todd and John Walker. This was in October, 1831, and the party passed their first night at the future city of LaPorte in the one log cabin in the vicinity, standing where the Anderson House is now located, on State street. The Pottawottomies then occupied the country, with Chief Aub-be-naub-bee at their head, and Chief Shaderny or Chaudonia lived near Door Village. The tribe claimed all these lands, but by a treaty relinquished their title, and the lands were brought into market at the land office at Logansport.

The Andrews were so delighted with the country that instead of selling their scrip they decided to locate it, and attended the land sales at Logansport for the purpose, purchasing the land, or a part of it, whereon the city now stands; they afterwards made some purchases of private parties. Early in 1832 they brought their families here, and in October, 1832, they succeeded in getting the county of LaPorte organized from a part of St. Joseph county, and soon afterward surveyed and laid out the town of LaPorte, in company with Walter Wilson, Hiram Todd and John Walker.

The Andrew brothers had brought with them the machinery of a steam sawmill, hauling it on ox wagons. In crossing the Wabash they made the boilers, to the inexpressible astonishment of the Indians, assist in floating the wagons across. When the mill arrived it was set up on the bank of the little lake near Camp Colfax. At that time there was not a sawn plank in the county. The brothers erected a little cabin for the winter, without a window, with a floor of basswood bark, and their table made of the boxes in which they had transported their goods. The demand for lumber was so great that they could not keep any for their own use until the next spring, when they

put a plank floor in the cabin and two window-panes for light. In the following fall James Andrew built the house south of town where his son William formerly lived, and then went to work breaking up the prairie and fencing the rich lands of his purchase. The brothers afterward sold their sawmill, and it was removed to another part of the county.

In 1823 James Andrew married Abigail Lane, near Cincinnati, who died in 1842 in the home which she and her husband had established near LaPorte. Three children were born to them, Catherine, now the wife of Dr. George L. Andrew; James, who died at the age of three and a half years; and William L. Andrew. In 1846 Mr. Andrew married Miss Sarah Ross, near Cincinnati, who died a few years before her husband.

Mr. Andrew was never a man of robust health, although he reached such an advanced age. An attack of typhoid fever when he was twenty years old affected him all the rest of his life, and only his careful and simple mode of living extended the span of his life to its unusual length. In politics he was first a Whig, then a Republican, and he gave his influence and financial support without stint to the cause of the Union during the dark days of the Civil war. In religious faith he adhered to the doctrines of the New Church, where he had long been an attendant. But whether in religion, politics, citizenship or manhood an enlightened conscience was his guide. He lived a quiet, peaceful and happy life, and traversed the past with few if any regrets, and looked into the future with serene confidence and inspiring hope.

HENRY L. CUMMINGS. With the agricultural interests of Noble township Henry L. Cummings has been actively identified since old enough to be of any assistance on the home farm, and today he is successfully operating the place on his own account. It is a fine farm of one hundred and fifty acres, under a high state of cultivation and well improved, and is pleasantly located within forty rods of the postoffice at Union Mills.

Upon that farm Mr. Cummings was born on the 16th of January, 1862, his parents being Allen and Eliza (Stephenson) Cummings, who were married January 1, 1843. His father was born in Genesee county, New York, October 14, 1819, and died in Union Mills, Indiana, on the 25th of May, 1897. His mother was born in Bucyrus, Ohio, May 13, 1826, and died at Union Mills, on the 6th of January, 1901. In their family were only two children, but the older, Charles Lewis,

who was born January 18, 1846, died August 13, 1851.

Henry L. Cummings, the younger son, has spent his entire life upon the old homestead and is indebted to the public schools of Union Mills for the educational privileges he enjoyed during his boyhood and youth. He is a good business man as well as a wide-awake, energetic farmer, and believes in keeping abreast with the times in methods of agriculture.

January 1, 1881, Mr. Cummings married Miss Ophalina Henton, who was born in Westville, Indiana, November 5, 1863, and is a daughter of E. R. and Charlotte (Temple) Henton. She is the second in order of birth in a family of four children, the others being Samantha Bell, Alta Jane and U. S. Grant. In politics Mr. Henton is a Republican and Bell Henton served as county recorder of Sac county, Iowa, for two terms. Mrs. Cummings was educated in Westville, Indiana, and was reared in LaPorte county. She is a member of the Rebekah Lodge No. 359, and was delegate to the General Assembly at Indianapolis. Mr. and Mrs. Cummings have three children: Bessie Bell, born June 23, 1883; Harry Allen, December 28, 1885; and Willard Glenn, October 30, 1887.

In his political affiliations Mr. Cummings is a staunch Republican, and he takes a deep interest in public affairs, giving his support to all measures which he believes will prove of public benefit. In his social relations he is a member of the Odd Fellows society, Noble Lodge No. 573, Union Mills, and as a genial, pleasant gentleman he makes many friends.

JAMES A. DAVIDSON is one of the influential and progressive farmers of Hudson township, living on section 9. He was born in Trumbull county, Ohio, November 5, 1824, a son of Richard and Selma (Norton) Davidson, the former a native of Vermont and the latter of Waterbury, Connecticut. Richard Davidson was reared in the Green Mountain state and became one of the pioneer settlers of Trumbull county, Ohio. His wife lost her parents during her early girlhood and was therefore reared by strangers. She was twice married and became the mother of ten children, eight born of the first union, and two of the second marriage. Many years ago Mrs. Richard Davidson passed away.

James A. Davidson was the only son of his mother's second marriage. He is also the last survivor of the family. His youth was largely passed in Portage county, Ohio, where he accom-

panied his parents on the removal when seven years of age. He continued there until 1865, and while living in Ohio was first married, the lady of his choice being Miss Rosina Schifferle, who was born in Germany. Three children graced this marriage: Julia C., who is now the wife of Charles Elded, of Fort Worth, Texas; Mary, who is a stenographer and typewriter in the office of the Featherbone Company at Three Oaks, Michigan; and Selina, the wife of Benjamin Burton, deceased, of Arapahoe, Nebraska. For his second wife Mr. Davidson chose Beulah (Deuel) Adams, the widow of Henry Adams, and two children have been born of this marriage: Ida M., now the wife of M. F. White, of Hudson township, LaPorte county; and Nellie, the wife of S. S. Hinman, of Bertram township, Berrien county, Michigan.

Mr. Davidson came to LaPorte county in 1865 and established his home upon the farm where he now resides in April of that year. Here he has lived continuously since with the exception of a period of three years spent in the city of LaPorte in order that his daughters might enjoy the educational advantages afforded by the schools there. He owns a farm of one hundred and sixty acres which is well improved, and, now renting the place, he receives a good income without further labor on his part. He was called upon to mourn the loss of his second wife on the 21st of April, 1889, aged fifty-nine years, and since that time he has made his home with a man who rents his farm.

He belongs to the Maple Grove Methodist Episcopal church, is very active in its work and is serving as one of its trustees. A life-long Republican, he cast his vote for the first candidate of the party, John C. Fremont, in 1856, voted for Lincoln in 1860 and 1864, and his last presidential ballot was cast for William McKinley in 1900. At one time he served as a trustee of Hudson township, and has taken an active part in public affairs, introducing measures for the general good and supporting all movements that are calculated to enhance the public welfare. In his business career he has ever been straightforward and honest, and he has made for himself a creditable record.

DR. GEORGE L. ANDREW. The Andrew family of LaPorte county, the story of whose prominent identification with the county's early settlement and development has been told at some length on other pages of this work in the general history, and much of whose genealogical and per-



Mathewine Piatt Andrew,



Geo. L. H. Smith



Portrait of Mrs. S. S. S. S. S.



Copyrighted material

Geo. L. Andrews

sonal history is detailed in the biographies, has some important members living in Chicago, notably in the persons of Dr. George L. Andrew and his wife, who reside at 6123 Kimbark avenue.

Dr. Andrew, who is now retired, having had a long and successful career as a medical practitioner during the Civil war and for many years in LaPorte, was born in Hamilton, Ohio, July 18, 1822. His paternal grandfather, Dr. John Andrew, was in the Revolutionary war. His father, Abraham P. Andrew, came to Hamilton, Ohio, from Pennsylvania, removed from there to LaPorte in 1848, residing on his farm three miles west of the city several years, then to his residence on the corner of A and First streets, where he died, aged eighty years, in 1872. He was a farmer and for more than fifty years an elder in the Presbyterian church.

Dr. Andrew received a university education, studied medicine in Hamilton, and was graduated in 1845, from the Medical College of Ohio, in Cincinnati. He continued his studies in New York city, and was appointed a physician in Bellevue Hospital. During the Civil war he received an appointment as chief inspector on the Sanitary Commission for the Army of the Potomac, and in this connection did much philanthropic work. He was transferred after a year to the Army of the West, in which he performed the duties of chief inspector with headquarters at Louisville, Kentucky, where he was also editor of the *Sanitary Reporter*. Dr. Andrew has the distinction of being the only surviving prominent official of the Sanitary Commission. Dr. Andrew came to LaPorte in 1845, and almost from the first his time was occupied with professional duties, and he was regarded as one of the most skilful and reliable physicians in the county. In 1885 he retired from active practice, and in 1893, after his children had all grown up and left the parental home, he and his wife came to Chicago, where they are now spending their days in pleasant retirement.

Dr. Andrew was married in LaPorte in 1845 to Miss Catharine Piatt, only daughter of James Andrew. Two of their children are still living, Mrs. Carlton Shafer, an author of prominence in Baltimore, and Mrs. Victor Heinze, of Chicago. Their son, Frederick George Andrew, was a business man of LaPorte and died in 1901. Mrs. Andrew is a distant relative of her husband, belonging to the main branch of the Andrew family which settled at LaPorte at the beginning of that city's history, and ancestral and personal details will be found in the life of her father, James An-

drew, in another part of this work. Dr. Andrew is a member of the Sons of the American Revolution, while Mrs. Andrew is a member of the Daughters of the American Revolution, both deriving their title to membership through the same ancestor. He is also a member of the societies of the Alumni of Miami University, of the Ohio Medical College and of the Bellevue Hospital; also a member of the American Medical Association, of the American Academy of Medicine, of the American Public Health Association, and of the Alpha Delta Phi fraternity. He has been a member of the Presbyterian church since 1838.

ARTHUR J. HOLMAN, who follows farming on section 8, Hudson township, was born in Munroe county, New York, June 13, 1840. His father, Thomas Holman, was a native of Essex county, England, and there spent the days of his boyhood and youth, acquiring his education in the public schools of that country. He was also married there, and his first wife died in England. He afterward came to America, bringing his only daughter with him and locating at Pittsford, Monroe county, New York. There he was united in marriage to Miss Margaret Brown, and subsequently removed to Genesee county, New York, where he remained for a short time, returning then to Monroe county. In 1851 he decided to establish his home in the west, hoping that he might enjoy better business opportunities, and came to LaPorte county, locating in Springfield township. There he purchased a small farm, on which he lived for some time, but both he and his wife died at the home of their son Arthur. They were the parents of eight children, of whom two died in early childhood.

Arthur J. Holman, the fourth child of the family, was a lad of only ten summers when he came to LaPorte county, Indiana. He was reared in Springfield township and attended the district schools near his home. The work of the farm early became familiar to him, for he assisted in the work from early spring planting until after crops were harvested in the late autumn. On attaining his majority, however, he began to learn the miller's trade, and for twelve years followed that pursuit, operating a mill in Galena township, at LaPorte and in other places. He then began farming and purchased his present tract of land of one hundred and twenty acres, to which he has added until he now owns two hundred acres, constituting a very valuable property. Everything about his place is neat and thrifty in appearance, indicating his careful supervision, and the farm

is supplied with all modern equipments and accessories. Five years of his life were devoted to the fire insurance business as a representative of various companies, during which time he wrote many policies in LaPorte, Jasper and Porter counties of Indiana and in Berrien county, Michigan.

Mr. Holman has been twice married. He first wedded Miss Sarah Francis, and to them were born two children: Frederick, who resides in Montana; and Catherine, now the wife of Philip Teeter, who is principal of the high school at Rolling Prairie. For his second wife Mr. Holman chose Miss Ellen M. Knight, a native of Michigan, and of this union four children have been born: Edith, now the wife of Albert Goode-nough, of Berrien county, Michigan; Jessie and Claude, at home, in the eighth grade of school; and Irene, who is now attending school at New Carlisle, being a member of the New Carlisle high school of the class of 1904.

Mr. Holman is a very prominent Mason, holding membership in the order at LaPorte. He has attained the Knight Templar degree of the York Rite, and he assisted in building the lodge building at Hatchis Mill. He is also prominent in the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, in which he has taken high rank. In politics he is a staunch Republican, and has served as trustee of Hudson township. In all of life's relations he is honorable, and is recognized as a man of strong character and sterling worth, and through laudable endeavor has won the success which now crowns his efforts.

EDWARD DOLMAN, known everywhere in and about Wanatah as the senior miller of the firm of Dolman & Mitzner, and one of the wide-experienced and capable business men of the town, was born in the city of Derby, Derbyshire, England, April 4, 1842. In 1848 he came to America with his parents, who located in Bureau county, Illinois, near Princeton, for two years, and were then in Iowa two years. In 1854 his father bought the old Rough and Ready mill in Cool Spring township, LaPorte county, and during his father's many years' ownership and operation of that mill Edward Dolman thoroughly learned the business in all its details. He worked in the mill during the hours he was not in school, and after his education was finished he devoted all his time to it, remaining with his father until he was twenty-one years old.

He then traveled over many states as a journeyman miller, and in 1873 engaged in operating a mill at Westville, LaPorte county, but his

plant was burned down in 1878. He had invented several improvements on mill machinery, and for several years pushed the sale of these on the road. In 1885 he took up his permanent residence in Wanatah, and in partnership with Groth, Fudenski & Conitz built a mill which he operated for the company until 1897, when it was burned. Mr. Dolman and Conitz then built the present fine mill plant, and since then the firm has become Dolman & Mitzner. The capacity of the mill is one hundred barrels a day, and it has a reputation as turning out as good brands of feedstuffs as any mill in the county, its choice grades of flour finding a ready market in this and neighboring counties. Mr. Dolman having been reared to the business, is a practical miller, with not only the business capacity for enlarging the patronage of his mill, but with the theoretical knowledge of mill machinery which enables him to suggest many improvements and increase the operating power of his plant.

Mr. Dolman was married in 1867 to Miss Mary J. Knowlton, a native of New York state and a daughter of Henry J. Knowlton. Five children were born to them. Mabel is the wife of Jacob Eaton, a grocer of Wanatah; Ethel is the wife of Frank Wilson; Pearl died at the age of twenty-two; and two others died in infancy. Mr. Dolman has always held to the Democratic views on the tariff question, and has usually voted with that party. He is a member of the Royal Arcanum and of the Methodist Episcopal church, in which he is a trustee. He has enjoyed a gratifying prosperity in his business ventures, and is reliable and upright in all his dealings. Likewise he has done his part as a citizen of his county and township, and in domestic and social relations is kind and popular. It is evident that Mr. Dolman is the oldest miller in northwestern Indiana at the present time of writing.

EDGAR W. HICKMAN. This well known and successful farmer residing in Kankakee township, is a worthy representative of an old and honored pioneer family of LaPorte county, which has taken an active part in the development and permanent improvement of this section of the state. He was born in the township where he still lives, February 5, 1841, and is the seventh in order of birth in a family of ten children, whose parents were Jacob V. and Rachel (Copland) Hickman. He was reared and educated in his native township, attending the early schools.

Mr. Hickman assisted in the operation of his



Edward Dolman

father's farm until his marriage, which was celebrated on the 8th of January, 1865, the lady of his choice being Miss Sarah J. Downing, also a native of Kankakee township and a daughter of Samuel and Eliza (Wagner) Downing, who were among the first settlers of LaPorte county. To Mr. and Mrs. Hickman were born three children, namely: David D., now a prominent farmer of Kankakee township; Cora E., wife of Frank J. King, of Center township, this county; and Mamie Eliza, at home with her parents. All were born on the farm now occupied by their father.

Mr. Hickman took his bride to this farm right after their marriage, and to its improvement and cultivation he has since devoted his energies, making it one of the most desirable farms of its size in the county. It comprises two hundred and eighty-seven acres of fertile and productive land.

Politically, Mr. Hickman has been a life-long Democrat, unswerving in his fidelity to the party and its principles, and religiously, he is an earnest member of the Rolling Prairie Christian church. During the sixty-three years of his residence in this county he has watched with interest its development and upbuilding, and as a public-spirited and progressive citizen he has materially aided in its advancement, doing all in his power to promote the welfare of the community. His name is a synonym for honorable business dealings, and on the roll of honored pioneers his name should be among the foremost.

CHARLES WESLEY McCARTY has been vouchsafed rest from labor. He was for many years identified with active agricultural interests, and through his careful management and unfaltering diligence accumulated a competence that now enables him to live retired, his home being at Rolling Prairie. He was born in Muncy, Pennsylvania, August 24, 1830, a son of Charles and Mary (Haller) McCarty, both of whom were natives of the Keystone state. In the year 1847 they sought a home in the west, and with their family came to LaPorte county, locating in Kankakee township. The site of Rolling Prairie was then unmarked save by a log cabin, while the town of Byron was the principal trading place, having four stores at that time. The father of Mr. McCarty purchased a small tract of land of fifty acres, the greater part of which was covered with timber. This he cleared away and improved the fields, but later he took up his abode in Rolling Prairie, where he followed the trades

of a stonemason, bricklayer and plasterer. He built some of the first houses in LaPorte county, and was identified in many ways with the early development and progress of this portion of the state, being widely recognized as a citizen of worth, whose efforts were of value in developing the new west. He died in Rolling Prairie when about seventy-five years of age, and his wife passed away at the age of seventy-six years. In their family were three sons and a daughter who reached adult age, and three are still living: Frank, a resident of LaPorte city; Mary Ann, the wife of Samuel Burhams, of Rolling Prairie; and Charles Wesley, who is the third child and second son.

In the state of his nativity Charles Wesley McCarty spent the first fifteen years of his life, and then came to LaPorte county, settling in Kankakee township, where he assisted in the work of the home farm and also attended school. After attaining his majority he was married, in 1852, to Miss Catherine George, and thus completed arrangements for having a home of his own. She was born in Lehigh county, Pennsylvania, a daughter of Solomon George, who was one of the early pioneer residents of LaPorte county. Mrs. McCarty passed away in 1881. By that marriage there were eight children: Florence, now the widow of John Norris, of this county; Ella, now Mrs. Stevens, of Rolling Prairie; William Edgar, a prominent farmer of Kankakee township; Jennie, now deceased; Tolman; Monroe; and two that died in infancy. All were born in this country.

At the time of his marriage Mr. McCarty located on a farm in Kankakee township, and subsequently he removed to Wills township, where he was extensively engaged in general agricultural pursuits and stock-raising. He afterward rented land to a considerable extent, handling about three hundred acres. At a later date he purchased a farm in Kankakee township, comprising two hundred acres, its former owner having been Samuel Harvey. Taking up his abode upon the new place, he continued to engage in stock-raising as well as in the tilling of the soil until his retirement from active business life about twenty-five years ago. He still owns the farm of two hundred acres, and has other landed possessions, altogether aggregating four hundred acres in Kankakee township. His two sons now have charge of his farming interests. Mr. McCarty owns a fine home in Rolling Prairie and other property in the town, and all of his possessions have been acquired through his own ef-

forts and are a monument to his life of thrift and industry. For many years he has been a Mason, and has been a life-long Republican. For two terms he served as trustee of his township, and although there was no money in the treasury of the township when he was elected trustee he turned over to John Noble, his successor, the sum of forty-nine hundred dollars at the end of his four years' term. No trust reposed in him has ever been betrayed in the slightest degree, and his fellow citizens know him to be an honorable man, unfaltering in the performance of duty, loyal in citizenship and reliable in friendship.

WILLIAM WALKINSHAW, M. D., who is engaged in the practice of medicine in Stillwell, where he has gained prominence because of his capability, was born in Northumberland county, Ontario, Canada, on the 18th of September, 1866. His father, George Walkinshaw, was a native of Scotland and there spent the first ten years of his life, after which he crossed the Atlantic to America, locating in Canada, where he followed the occupation of farming, retaining his residence there up to the time of his death, which occurred when he was seventy-seven years of age. His religious faith was that of the Presbyterian church, and he took an active part in its work, progress and development. In early manhood he wedded Eleanor Hall, who was born in Newcastle, England, and when about four years of age was taken by her parents across the Atlantic to the new world. She was then reared and educated in Canada, and is still living there, maintaining her home in Northumberland county. This worthy couple were the parents of eight children, five sons and three daughters, and all are now living, being residents of Canada with the exception of Dr. Walkinshaw.

In the place of his nativity Dr. Walkinshaw was reared and educated. His early literary studies were supplemented by a course in Queen's University at Kingston, Canada, where he was graduated on the completion of a classical course in 1890, winning the degree of Bachelor of Arts, while in 1893, having completed a course in the medical department, he won the degree of M. D. His theoretical knowledge was supplemented by practical experience of one year in the hospital there. In 1893 he came to Stillwell, and has since been a member of the profession in LaPorte county. Here his broad learning and marked skill soon gained recognition, and his patronage has steadily increased so that a handsome competence has rewarded his efforts.

It was also in the year of his graduation and of his removal to the United States that Dr. Walkinshaw was married, the lady of his choice being Miss Anna Maude Copley, a native of New York, born August 25, 1864, and a daughter of William and Catharine (May) Copley. Two children have been born to this union, Beatrice Helen and Eunice Catherine. Mrs. Walkinshaw is a member of the Episcopal church, the established church of England. Her parents are both deceased. Dr. Walkinshaw is an examiner of the New York Life Insurance Company. The Doctor is a staunch Democrat in his political views, but has no time or opportunity to seek public office even if he so desired, because of the demands made upon his attention by his profession. He is a surgeon for the Grand Trunk Railroad, and he is well known as a physician, continually broadening his knowledge through reading and investigation and promoting his efficiency through the valuable lessons which he gains in the daily round of his duties. As a citizen, however, he is interested in public progress and improvement, and endorses all measures for the welfare of his community.

WILBUR W. FULLER is a retired farmer living in Rolling Prairie, and is one of the old settlers of the county. He was born in Chautauqua county, New York, December 10, 1830. His father, Joseph Fuller, was a native of Chenango county, New York, born in 1806. There he remained until about eighteen years of age, when he removed to Chautauqua county with his brother Orin, and in that locality he engaged in the operation of a sawmill. He was married there to Miss Isabel Wilson, and in 1833 they came to Indiana, making the trip on horseback. He established his home in Elkhart county, where he engaged in the operation of the sawmill until 1834. The following spring he was joined by his family, who came by way of the lakes and Detroit, continuing their journey from the latter point with a two-horse wagon. Eventually they reached Goshen, Indiana, where they joined the husband and father, and in the fall of 1834 the latter took his wife and children to Galena township, LaPorte county, Indiana, where he entered a claim of government land, and engaged again in the manufacture of lumber. He there died in the forty-eighth year of his age, while his wife passed away when about sixty years of age. They were the parents of four children, but only two are now living: Wilbur W., who is the only son and the older child; and his sister,



Wm. Walkinshaw M.D.

Mary S. who is now the widow of Lancel McIntyre and makes her home in Kansas.

Wilbur W. Fuller was only about four years of age at the time of the removal of the family to LaPorte county, and upon the home farm in Galena township the days of his childhood and youth were passed. He pursued his education in a log school house, for in those pioneer times the present splendid educational system of LaPorte county had not been adopted. Farm work, as well as the duties of the schoolroom, occupied his attention during his youth, and he remained with his parents until twenty-three years of age, assisting largely in the operation of the home farm and in the milling business.

As a companion and helpmate for life's journey he chose Miss Mary A. Heckman, the wedding being celebrated in 1853. She was born in Berrien county, Michigan, April 10, 1835, a daughter of Jacob and Elizabeth (Dodd) Heckman. She is the seventh of nine children, and was brought to LaPorte county when only a year old by her parents, who settled in Galena township. She was a student in the school conducted by Dr. W. B. Wilson, one of the pioneer physicians of LaPorte county, and subsequently she engaged in teaching school for several terms in this county.

At the time of his marriage Mr. Fuller located on a farm in Galena township, where he remained for a year, and in 1854 he removed to Hills Corners in Berrien county, Michigan, where he was engaged in clearing the land of the heavy growth of timber in order to carry on general agricultural pursuits. As his fields were cultivated he harvested good crops and prospered in his undertakings during the seven years of his residence there. On the expiration of that period the Civil war broke out, and Mr. Fuller with patriotic spirit offered his services to the government, enlisting in Company C, Twelfth Michigan Volunteer Infantry, as a private. He joined the army on the 1st of November, 1861, and was mustered out on the 6th of March, 1866, being in the service for four years and four months. He had been promoted to the rank of sergeant, and was serving in that capacity at the time he received his discharge. The first battle in which he participated was at Shiloh, but his regiment formed a part of the Western Army and went to Arkansas, remaining in that section of the country during the greater part of the war. Mr. Fuller, however, was also in the siege of Vicksburg, and though often under fire he never received a

wound throughout his long connection with the army. His military record is most creditable, for throughout the years he never faltered in the performance of any duty that would aid in the preservation of the Union.

Hostilities having ceased Mr. Fuller returned to LaPorte county. His wife had in the meantime purchased a farm in Galena township, and he now took up the work of tilling the soil, which he followed during the summer months, while in the winter season he taught school in Galena township for ten terms. For many years he continued as an active agriculturist and placed his land under a high state of cultivation, developing one of the model farms of the community. On the 28th of April, 1892, he retired from active farming life and removed to Rolling Prairie, where he still resides.

To Mr. and Mrs. Fuller have been born three children: Mary V., the wife of Wesley Mayes, a teamster of LaPorte; Dr. C. D. Fuller, now a leading physician of Bourbon, Indiana, and who married Florence McCarty and has one son, John; and Schuyler C., who died in 1862.

Wilbur W. Fuller has been in continuous residence in LaPorte county since 1866, and has been in touch with the community and its best interests since 1834. His life record has been most commendable. In politics, he has always given a loyal support to the Republican party and its candidates, and for eight years he served as justice of the peace while living in Galena township. He was also notary public for sixteen years, county assessor for four years, and is now filling the position of justice of the peace in a most capable manner, his decisions being strictly fair and impartial. Since 1869 he has held membership with the Christian church, and has taken an active part in church and Sunday-school work, having served often as superintendent of the latter. His efforts in behalf of the church have been far-reaching and effective, and his life has at all times been in consistent harmony with his professions. Socially he is connected with Hathaway Post, G. A. R., and is also a member of the Masonic fraternity. In the former he has filled all of the positions, including that of commander. He assisted in the organization of the Masonic lodge in Galena township, and has ever been deeply interested in its promotion and growth. A self-made man, he is deserving of great credit for what he has accomplished, for it has been due to his force of character, his persistent and earnest purpose and his laudable am-

bition that he has gained a place among the substantial citizens of his county, and at the same time has maintained an untarnished name.

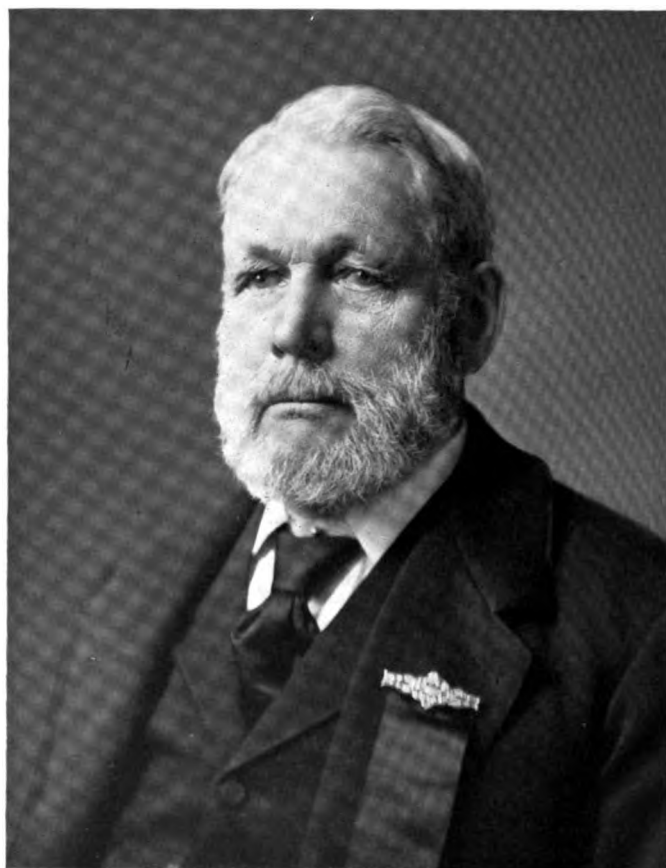
THEODORE ARMITAGE is one of the veterans of the Mexican war. There are few survivors of that struggle in this country, and all honor is due to the venerable men who were defenders of the American cause in that struggle. Mr. Armitage certainly deserves mention in this volume not alone because he is the survivor of the Mexican war, but also because of the active and helpful part which he has taken in the development and upbuilding of LaPorte county. He is a native of Athens county, Ohio, born October 29, 1827, and is the fifth in the family of twelve children, ten sons and two daughters, who were born to John A. and Elizabeth (Herrold) Armitage.

His father was a native of Pennsylvania, born in 1798, and his death occurred in August, 1844. He was a very active man in business life, in the early days engaged in teaming, using a four-horse team and a large wagon in order to transport goods from place to place—this being at a period antedating the introduction of railroads. He frequently hauled stone and coal from the Hocking valley, and also hay. Although his educational privileges were limited, he was a man of good practical ideas, and displayed marked common sense in his business affairs and in other relations of life. For eighteen years he served as justice of the peace, and he married more couples than any minister of his locality. He belonged to the Wesleyan Methodist church, served as one of its class-leaders and lived in harmony with his professions. In early days he operated a flatboat on the Hocking river, making trips to the Ohio and thence down the Mississippi to New Orleans. He possessed marked mechanical ingenuity, and could make something from almost nothing. In early times he served as a member of the Home Militia, and was an active factor in many departments of life bearing upon the general welfare and progress of his community. His wife was born in Pennsylvania in 1802, and died in 1873 at the age of seventy-one years. Both were interred in Wolf Plain cemetery in Athens county, Ohio, where a monument was erected to mark their last resting place. Of their children four are yet living, Theodore being the eldest. The others are Hiram, who is a retired farmer residing in Athens, Ohio; Henry, who also followed agricultural pursuits and is now living retired in Earlville, Iowa; and Granville M., who is inter-

ested in the oil industry under John D. Rockefeller, making his home in Topeka, Kansas. All of the brothers have prospered in their undertakings, becoming well-to-do business men.

Theodore Armitage was reared in the usual manner of farmer lads of his age and locality, and when but a youth worked in the fields, early becoming familiar with the arduous task of development and cultivating new land. When eighteen years of age he was apprenticed to learn the shoemaker's trade, but the following year he put aside business and personal considerations and offered his services to the government as a volunteer in the Mexican war, enlisting in Company E, Second Ohio Regiment, under Captain McLean. With his company he went to camp at Cincinnati, and afterward went down the Mississippi river to New Orleans and crossed the Gulf of Mexico to La Brazos, Texas. He thence proceeded up the Rio Grande and crossed the river into Mexico under General Taylor, who was afterward termed old "Rough and Ready." Mr. Armitage participated in the battle of Buena Vista, where one hundred and fifty American soldiers were surrounded by fifteen hundred Mexicans, but reinforcements came to their aid and the enemy was defeated. Mr. Armitage served for thirty-six days longer than his term of enlistment, and then received an honorable discharge at New Orleans on the 6th of July, 1847.

Returning to his home in Athens, Ohio, he there remained until the fall of the same year, when he came to LaPorte county, Indiana, with his brother, and began working at the shoemaker's trade, following this pursuit until his marriage to Miss Araminta M. Clybourn, the wedding being celebrated on the 2d of August, 1849. Mrs. Armitage was born March 22, 1832, in New Durham township, being a daughter of the honored pioneer settler, Henley Clybourn, who is mentioned on another page of this work. Both Mr. and Mrs. Armitage were students in the old-time log schoolhouses such as were common in the western section of the country at an early day. He attended school at an early time in an old shoe shop, on another occasion in an abandoned house, and at one time school was held even in a barn, in which the farmer was putting in hay and grain. He studied from Smiley's arithmetic and the New Testament. Mrs. Armitage obtained her education in the school not unlike the school described. There were greased paper windows, and the writing desk was formed by a long board laid upon pins driven into the walls. The benches



Theodore Armitage



Araminta M. Armitage

were made of slabs placed upon wooden logs, and they were made so high that the children's feet could not touch the floor. The buildings were heated by an immense fireplace in one end of the room, and the chimney was made of mud and sticks. Everything was very primitive, and the methods of instruction were very inferior as compared to those of the present day. The teacher taught little save reading, writing and arithmetic, and the school was conducted on the subscription plan.

Mrs. Armitage has spent almost her entire life in LaPorte county and has seen its marvelous development from early pioneer times, watching its wonderful progress as it has kept pace with the national improvement. She can remember when there were no telegraph or telephone lines and when there was no railroad in the county, when the homes of the settlers were widely scattered, when the now thriving towns and cities were but mere villages or perhaps had not been founded. She has seen many Pottawottomie Indians, the red men frequently visiting at her father's home. Her uncle, Joseph H. Benedict, made the first coffin in which an Indian was buried in this part of the country. The Wabash Railroad now crosses the old cemetery of pioneer times. She has seen deer, bears and wolves in the county, and there was much wild game including prairie chickens and turkeys. Many a time has Mrs. Armitage ridden to church behind an old ox team—Buck and Bright—in the early day. Her maternal grandmother was Mrs. Miriam Waldron Benedict, and it was she who named New Durham township, calling it after the village of Durham in Greene county, New York, in which she had previously lived. Mrs. Armitage is now seventy-two years of age, and is the oldest living native daughter of the county. She has a remarkable memory concerning early events in LaPorte county. She can relate many interesting incidents in pioneer life and tell accurately the way in which progress was accomplished here and most of the events which have formed the history of the county.

Mr. and Mrs. Armitage began their domestic life, at the time of their marriage, in Westville, which town had been founded by her father, and there they resided until 1855, when they went to Clinton county, Iowa, where Mr. Armitage engaged in agricultural pursuits until 1863. He then returned to Westville, where he and his worthy wife have since resided. His political support in early life was given to the Whig party, and he voted for General Zachary Taylor. He

cast his first Republican vote for John C. Fremont, the pioneer candidate of the party, and voted for Lincoln, Garfield, Blaine, McKinley and the other candidates of the national organization. He has been a delegate to the county and state conventions, but has never sought office, preferring to devote his attention to business affairs. His wife is a member of the Baptist church in LaPorte, and to the support of the church Mr. Armitage contributes. Both he and his wife enjoy the unqualified respect of all who know them. For fifty-four years they have traveled life's journey together, sharing with each other the joys and sorrows, the adversity and prosperity which come to all. They have ever lived so as to win the confidence and good will of their fellow men, and their life record furnishes many examples well worthy of emulation. Their minds bear the impress of the historic annals of the county, and few people are better informed concerning pioneer times in this section of the state than are Mr. and Mrs. Armitage.

FRANK C. FOLANT, who is a well known contractor of LaPorte, was born at Kingston, New York, in 1855. His father, Egbert J. Folant, was a native of Kingston and was a son of Phillip Folant, whose birth occurred on the 18th of December, 1778, and who was of Holland Dutch parentage, being a direct descendant of Anneke Jans, a native of Holland, who was one of the first settlers of New Amsterdam and once owned the site on which Trinity church now stands. Egbert J. Folant became a carpenter, learning the trade in early life, and believing that he might have better business opportunities in the west he made his way to Wisconsin in 1856, locating in Beloit. There he was engaged in contracting and building, being identified with the building interests of that city up to the time of his death, which occurred in 1875. In the Civil war he belonged to the Pioneer Corps, and was a master mechanic, serving throughout the struggle to preserve the Union. In early manhood he wedded Nancy Eaton, who was born in Kingston, New York, and since her husband's death she has made her home with her children.

Frank C. Folant learned the carpenter's trade under the direction of his father, having obtained a good education in the public schools of Beloit and in Beloit College. His liberal intellectual training well fitted him for the responsible duties of a business career. He worked with his father at the carpenter's trade until the latter's death, and then, in 1875, came to LaPorte, where he has

now resided for more than a quarter of a century. He continued to follow carpentering in the employ of others until 1888, when he became a general building contractor, and as such has constructed a large number of buildings in LaPorte, prominent among which are the residences of E. E. Weir, Joseph Schnewind, E. C. Howe, James Long, Louis Overich, Judge Richter, William P. Allen, George D. Lay and Rev. E. D. Daniels. He also built the LaPorte high school, the Episcopal church, the plant of the LaPorte Carriage Company and rebuilt the Niles & Scott wheel factory. A number of the good store buildings of the city likewise stand as monuments to his skill and handiwork in this direction, and many residences and cottages have been built by him. Some of the construction work which he has done outside of the city of LaPorte include the peristyle in the park on the lake front at Michigan City, a beautiful piece of architectural work. He also built the residence of Charles Porter in Michigan City at a cost of eighteen thousand dollars, and other leading buildings there. He took up and executed the contracts for a number of buildings in Lacrosse, LaPorte county, being engaged in building operations there for nearly two years. He also erected a fine building at Hanna, and installed fire-proofing for fire protection in the large plant of the LaPorte Carriage Company, including automatic fire doors and a complete fire protection system. In 1903 he built the addition of three stories, one hundred by one hundred and forty feet, to the LaPorte woolen mills.

Mr. Folant was married in LaPorte in 1881 to Miss Ella O. Willard, and they now have one daughter, Bessie. Mr. Folant is president of the local lodge of Samaritans, having several times been re-elected to this position. His wife and daughter hold membership in the Presbyterian church, and all are well known in this city, having gained friendship and favor among their large circle of acquaintances.

ALFRED W. LEEDS, deceased, was born in Tuckerton, New Jersey, January 7, 1824. It is said that the Leeds family was founded in the United States by two brothers who crossed the Atlantic from the city of Leeds, England, and settled in New Jersey. They owned a great deal of land at Atlantic City and in that locality. It was to Thomas Leeds, one of these brothers, that Alfred W. Leeds traces his ancestry. This Thomas Leeds was of English birth and established his home in Shrewsbury, New Jersey,

probably in the year 1677. He was born about 1620 and died in the year 1686. He was twice married, ere he left England, and afterward in Burlington, New Jersey, on the 6th of August, 1678, his second union being with Margaret Collier, of Marcus Hook, Pennsylvania. His widow died in Philadelphia in 1705, and her will bears date June 18, 1703. In his will, which was dated September 13, 1686, Thomas Leeds bequeathed "all of his houses" and lands in Shrewsbury to his loving wife Margaret during her life, and after her death to his son Daniel.

This Daniel Leeds was the paternal grandfather of Alfred W. Leeds. Offley Leeds the son of Daniel, was born in New Jersey and became a dealer in real estate and a capitalist. In the year 1835 he emigrated westward to Indiana, and established his home in Michigan City when it was but a small town and when the state was yet regarded as a frontier district. He bought considerable land in this locality, and as prices advanced because of the growth of the state he became quite wealthy. He wedded Miss Charlotte Ridgeway, also a native of New Jersey, and a daughter of Jeremiah and Judith Ridgeway, who were born in that state of English lineage, and who became early settlers of LaPorte county, establishing their home near the city of LaPorte, where they spent their remaining days, passing away when well advanced in years. The home of Offley and Charlotte (Ridgeway) Leeds was blessed with three children: Alfred W.; Caroline C., the deceased wife of A. T. Vreeland; and Walter O., who has also passed away and who is represented on another page of this work. The parents have also departed this life. Both were members of the Friends' church, and exercised a strong influence in the moral development of the community as well as upon the material progress of this portion of the state.

Alfred W. Leeds was a lad of only about eleven summers when he came with his parents to LaPorte county, Indiana, and he was reared to manhood in Michigan City, where he attended the common schools. He followed in his father's footsteps as a real estate dealer and land agent, and to that business devoted his energies throughout his entire life. His business capability, his executive force, his keen foresight and his honorable dealings were factors in his success, and while advancing his individual interests he also promoted the general prosperity through his real estate operations.

Mr. Leeds was united in marriage to Miss Minnie Lell, a daughter of John and Christina

Lell. Her parents were natives of Stuttgart, Germany, and in the year 1854 the father came to America with his family, locating in LaPorte, Indiana, where he died soon afterward. His wife survived him until 1875, passing away at the age of sixty-five years. They were members of the Lutheran church. In their family were thirteen children, ten sons and three daughters, of whom three are now living: William, of Nebraska; Minnie, the widow of Alfred W. Leeds; and Henrietta, the widow of George Smith, of Michigan City.

Seven children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Leeds: Eva, the wife of Dr. E. Z. Cole, of Baltimore, Maryland, by whom she has one son, Howard Leeds; Alfred, who married Catherine Donnelly, and, with his wife and two children, Donnelly and Mary Alice, resides in Michigan City; Julia A., the wife of Samuel James Taylor, of Michigan City, by whom she has two daughters, Margery and Julia; Arthur L., who is a practicing physician; William, who died at the age of fourteen years; Frank R., a physician of Chicago, who married Florence Clark, of Chazy, New York; and Alice Mae, who resides at home.

Alfred W. Leeds passed away November 23, 1883. He was a Republican in his political views, and was widely and favorably known throughout the community. His life was honorable, his actions manly and sincere and his worth well merited the high regard which was uniformly given him. His widow, who still survives him, is a member of the Presbyterian church, and has many warm friends in this community.

C. H. HARRIS is the owner of a farm on section 25, Wills township, comprising one hundred and thirty-six acres, and in addition to this he owns one hundred and ninety-six acres at Sauktown and ten acres of timber land. His possessions have been well earned through continuous labor guided by sound business judgment. He was born in Center township, LaPorte county, October 10, 1849, and is a son of David and Rosanna (Curran) Harris, the former a native of Canada and the latter of Ireland, whence she was brought across the Atlantic when but six weeks old, her parents landing in New York. They afterward went to Michigan as pioneers of that state, and Mrs. Harris was reared there. David Harris remained in Canada until his removal to LaPorte county, Indiana, in 1837. He found here a pioneer region in which the early settlers had just begun the work of improvement and progress that resulted in the development of the

splendid county which we find to-day. Mr. Harris located in the city and conducted a cooper shop for a time. He later traded his house and lot for forty acres of land about three miles north of LaPorte, where is now situated the Home brick yard. Mr. Harris was the first manufacturer of brick in LaPorte county. He ground his clay with a yoke of oxen, and he had but one man to assist him in the conduct of his new enterprise. For fifteen years he remained there, and then sold his business to Thomas Mills for eight thousand dollars. His trade had continually increased and he had enlarged his facilities to meet the growing demands of his business. On selling his brick yard he took up his abode at Rolling Prairie and purchased a farm upon which he continued to make his home until his death, which occurred when he was sixty-three years of age. In politics he was a Whig until the organization of the Republican party, when he became one of its staunch advocates. He took an active part in all the rallies which were held during the war, and he contributed generously of his means to the prosecution of hostilities which were eventually to save the Union. His wife died when sixty-six years of age. David Harris was twice married his first union having been with Julia Russ, by whom he had two children, one of whom died in infancy. The other, Mrs. Martha Stoner, is now a resident of Wills township. C. H. Harris is the second child in a family of four sons and one daughter that were born of the father's second marriage.

When but ten years of age he became a resident of Wills township, where he has since continued to reside. He obtained his education in the common schools and lived at home until he reached adult age. When fourteen years of age, however, he purchased a threshing machine, which he operated in connection with the clover huller for about eight years. He thus early displayed excellent business ability, and his energy and perseverance combined with a recognition of opportunity have made him a prosperous and leading farmer of his community. He now owns one hundred and thirty-six acres on his home farm together with more than two hundred acres elsewhere, and it has been as his labors have brought to him a good financial return that he was enabled to buy property.

December 24, 1872, Mr. Harris was united in marriage to Miss Henrietta Ingram, a native of Wills township, born November 6, 1850, and a daughter of William and Sarah (Wagner) Ingram. They at once began their domestic life upon

a farm, and after living at various places took up their abode in 1875 on section 25, in Wills township, where Mr. Harris purchased his present homestead. He has since occupied it. Three living children graced this union, and they have also lost four. Those who still survive are Bonita, who was given the name of the first Indian girl born in California; Russell P. and Harold. Mr. Harris holds membership with LaPorte Lodge No. 36, I. O. O. F., and since age conferred upon him the right of franchise he has voted the Republican ticket.

JOSHUA WATSON, whose home is near LaPorte, is the possessor of a handsome property which has been acquired by his own well directed efforts. The record of his life is that of an active, enterprising, methodical and sagacious business man, who has bent his energies to the honorable acquirement of a comfortable competence for himself and family. He came to America at the age of eighteen, and with no capital started out in a strange land to overcome the difficulties and obstacles in the path to prosperity. His youthful dreams have been more than realized, and in their happy fulfillment he sees the fitting reward of his earnest toil.

John and Mary (Hewson) Watson, his parents, were born in Lincolnshire, England, July 15, 1790, and in 1789, respectively, and both died at the home of their son Joshua, in LaPorte county, in 1875 and October 27, 1876, respectively. They came to America and LaPorte county in 1845. They had five children: Mary, born January 10, 1818, died in infancy; Charlotte, born May 1, 1819, is deceased; William, born January 1, 1820, died in 1855; Mary, born May 13, 1824, is deceased; and Joshua.

Joshua, the youngest and only surviving child of his parents, was born in Lincolnshire, England, July 29, 1827, and his education and early training were acquired in his native land. On coming to LaPorte county in 1845 he began farming on rented land, about a half a mile from his present place, and his start was made with his foot on the lowermost round of the ladder of success. Five or six years later he had progressed so far as to be able to buy two hundred and twenty acres of his present farm, and since then he has successfully carried on his operations as farmer and stock-raiser. His property has increased till he is now the owner of thirteen hundred acres of as good land as Scipio township possesses, and it is all managed in the most thoroughly scientific and profitable manner.

Mr. Watson first married Miss Mary Hannah O'Brien, a native of Yorkshire, England, and who died in LaPorte county. Of the five children of this union, William, Mary Ella, and William Henry died in infancy, Edwin, born December 14, 1859, died April 21, 1867, and the only one now living is Millie, who was born March 27, 1862, and who makes her home in Chicago.

January 1, 1873, Mr. Watson was united in marriage to Miss Jane Fildes, who was born in Media, Delaware county, Pennsylvania, June 4, 1843, the daughter of John and Ann (Powell) Fildes, the former of the Fildes & King woolen mills of LaPorte. John Fildes was born in Lancashire, England, April 17, 1802, and died May 12, 1890. He was a poor boy, his education was self-acquired, and when he came to Pennsylvania at the age of twenty-eight he had the misfortune to lose all his savings of the previous years. He was an industrious and honorable man, and became successful. In 1864 he brought his family to LaPorte county, and continued here in the manufacturing business till his death. He was a staunch Republican and a member of the Established Church of England, and also a member of the English Society of St. George. His wife was a native of Pennsylvania, of Quaker stock, but was devoted to the religion of the Church of England. There were twelve children in the Fildes family, and of the seven now living, Ann is the widow of William Crawford, who was a prominent citizen of LaPorte county, and she resides in New York city; George is married and lives in Mansfield, Ohio; Joseph is a traveling salesman, and is married; Samuel has a lucrative position as traveling machinist.

Mrs. Watson was reared and educated in Pennsylvania, and after coming to LaPorte county took a course in a select school in LaPorte. By her marriage she became the mother of five children, as follows: Joshua and Jane, twins, were born in 1873, and the former died in infancy and the latter in 1876; Albert Edward, born December 20, 1875, married Lillie McCormick and lives on a farm within a mile and a half of his father's place; Ralph Buckley, born March 31, 1878, graduated in the class of 1896 from the LaPorte high school, from the mechanical engineering department of Purdue University in 1900, and is now stationed at Elkhart, Indiana, as special inspector of the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern Railroad; and Grace, born August 30, 1881, is a graduate of the LaPorte high school in the class of 1899.

Mr. and Mrs. Watson's home, "Idlewild,"



Joshua Mattson



Mrs Joshua Watson

was formerly called the J. B. Schandoney farm, and on it was located a log cabin in which Mr. Schandoney conducted a store, from which he sold goods to the Indians, who were still numerous in the vicinity. The house is built after the Virginia style, and it is also graced by the cordial and open hospitality of the south, so that it is an attractive center for many friends. Mr. and Mrs. Watson have traveled a great deal, he having crossed the Atlantic seven times and she four times. They were at the Paris exposition, have been on the Pacific slope, and in many pleasant ways have enjoyed the wealth which their wise and careful management in other years accumulated. They were also at the Centennial exposition at Philadelphia in 1876. Among the large amount of bric-a-brac and souvenirs of their extensive travels which adorn their home, a keepsake which they especially esteem is a paper holder made of black walnut, which is one hundred and one years old, and was a present to Mrs. Watson's father at his baptism in England.

Mr. Watson was formerly a Democrat in politics, but now supports the Republican party. He and his wife are earnest and consistent members of the Methodist Episcopal church in Door Village, and he is a trustee. They well merit the respect and esteem in which they are held by their friends and neighbors, and it can be said of Mr. Watson that he has always been upright and honorable in his dealings with men, and no trust reposed in him was ever misplaced.

GEORGE TAPPAN is a native son of LaPorte county, his birth having occurred in Galena township, April 12, 1845. He resides on section 28 of the same township and is a well known representative of agricultural interests. His paternal grandfather, Stephen Tappan, was born in Connecticut and served his country as a soldier in the war of 1812. His death occurred in Onondaga county, New York, when he was about sixty-seven years of age.

Julia C. Tappan, the father of George Tappan, was born in Onondaga county and there spent the days of his boyhood and youth. As a companion and helpmate for life's journey he chose Miss Philura Marshall, a native of the same county and a daughter of Noah Marshall, whose birth likewise occurred there. Her father came to LaPorte county in pioneer times, and at his death was buried in one of the cemeteries in this portion of the state. It was in the year 1836 that the parents of our subject emigrated westward and cast in their lot with the pioneer residents of

LaPorte county. There were few settlers here, and the work of civilization and improvement seemed scarcely begun, for the land was wild, the streams unbridged, the forests uncut. There had been few roads made, and there was little opportunity for communication with the outside world. Mr. Tappan secured his land from the government at the usual price of a dollar and a quarter per acre, selecting a tract in Galena township. He built a log cabin and improved his farm of one hundred acres, clearing away the trees and planting his crops, which in course of time brought forth good harvests. For four years he was a soldier of the Civil war, serving in the Forty-eighth Indiana Infantry under the command of General Sherman. He was made a sergeant of his company, and in many a hotly contested battle displayed his loyalty to the government. Becoming a Republican on the organization of the party, he continued to give it his support until his death, and in an early day served as trustee of his township. He held membership with the New Light or Christian church, and lived an earnest Christian life worthy the esteem so uniformly given him. His wife died at the age of seventy-three years. In their family were six sons and four daughters, one of whom died at the age of a year, another at the age of seventeen, while the others reached years of maturity.

George Tappan, who is the fourth child and third son, was reared in his native township and pursued a common school education. He remained at home through the period of his minority and assisted in the operation of the old home farm. He then started out in life on his own account, working by the month for about six years. In 1871 he went across the plains with a herd of cattle, spending a year in that section of the country, after which he returned to Galena township.

In 1877 Mr. Tappan was married to Miss Persis Keefer, a native of Huron county, Ohio, where she was reared. Her parents were John and Mary (Starr) Keefer. The young couple at once located on the farm known as the Joe Francis property, and there they have lived for twenty-seven years. They are the parents of three sons and a daughter: Frank S., Willis K., Frederick A. and Mary F. All were born on the farm where they still reside, and where Mr. Tappan is now engaged in general agricultural pursuits. Year after year he plows his land, plants his fields and in the autumn harvests good crops, winning the sure reward of earnest, persistent and honorable labor. He is a staunch Re-

publican, and his fellow townsmen, recognizing his worth and ability, have called him to public office. For six years he filled the position of justice of the peace. He has always lived in Galena township, has taken an active part in the public affairs and is held in high esteem because there has been naught in his life record deserving a strong condemnation.

WILLIAM SCOTT FISHER, D. D. S. Dentistry can be said to be almost unique among the professions in that it demands three qualifications, first, a thorough understanding of the principles of the science, second, particular mechanical skill, and, third, a financial ability enabling one to so direct his efforts that success will attend them. In all these peculiarities Dr. Fisher is well qualified, and he stands to-day as one of the successful representatives of his chosen calling in LaPorte.

He was born in Kewanee, Illinois, in 1867, and is a son of Jacob and Margaret (Scott) Fisher. His father was born in Germany and was reared and educated in that country, but when a young man crossed the Atlantic to the new world and located in Kewanee, Illinois. There he engaged in the milling business and prospered in his undertakings so that at his death, which occurred in 1878, he left his family in very comfortable financial circumstances. His wife was a native of Dublin, Ireland, and was of Scotch lineage. Her death also occurred in Kewanee.

At the usual age Dr. Fisher entered the public schools and pursued his studies in his native town for some time. As a boy he manifested great liking for mechanics, and in early youth desired to become a machinist. To this end he partially learned the trade in the works of the Western Tube Company at Kewanee, and subsequently entered the office of that concern, holding a lucrative position there for some time. As the years advanced, however, his ideas concerning a life vocation changed, and he decided to take up the study of dentistry, receiving his training for the profession in the Chicago College of Dental Surgery. He first practiced in LaPorte in 1886, and has since remained here with the exception of a period of two years spent in dental work in Bloomington, Indiana. He is thoroughly proficient, has a comprehensive knowledge of his science and is most skilled in the use of the delicate instruments with which dental work is performed. He has also won success from a finan-

cial standpoint, and well merits the liberal patronage now accorded him.

In LaPorte, in 1890, was celebrated the marriage of Dr. Fisher and Miss Lilly Way, a daughter of James and Anna Helen (Brown) Way. Her father was a prominent old-time resident of this city, her grandfather, Seth Way, having come to LaPorte in 1834. He was therefore one of the pioneer settlers of this locality, and through his well conducted business affairs became a wealthy man. The Doctor is especially well known in Masonic circles, having taken all of the degrees of the York Rite, while in the Scottish Rite he has attained to the thirty-second degree, becoming a member of the consistory. He is likewise connected with the Mystic Shrine, and in his life exemplifies the teachings of the fraternity concerning mutual helpfulness and brotherly kindness. LaPorte's welfare is dear to him, and in the city where he has now long made his home he has put forth effective effort for public improvement and progress. He belongs to the Northern Indiana Dental Society, and is connected with a number of local insurance orders and with the Benevolent & Protective Order of Elks.

JOHN H. SHAFOR, proprietor of the Vreeland Hotel at Michigan City, is conducting a hostelry which is a credit to the city. He was born in Butler county, Ohio, November 10, 1839, his parents being Abraham and Maria (Long) Shafor, the former a native of Kentucky and the latter of Ohio. At an early period the family was established in the east and Jacob Shafor, the grandfather of John H. Shafor, was a native of New Jersey, whence he removed to Kentucky, making the journey by wagon after the primitive manner of travel of that day. He afterward removed to Ohio, taking up his abode in Butler county, where he spent his remaining days, dying there when well advanced in years. He always followed agricultural pursuits, and thus provided for his family, numbering his wife and nine children, five sons and four daughters. The family name was originally spelled Sheafor.

Abraham Shafor was a lad when his parents removed from Kentucky to Ohio. He became a carpenter, and for some time was identified with building operations, but later turned his attention to farming, securing a tract of land in Butler county about three miles from Middletown. There he carried on agricultural pursuits throughout his remaining days. During the early settlement of the state he served for a short time as a soldier.

He had wedded Miss Maria Long, who was born in Ohio and was a daughter of Gideon Long, who was also born in that state. Gideon Long likewise carried on the tilling of the soil, and he had reached old age when called to his final rest. His family numbered four sons and four daughters. There were five children born to Mr. and Mrs. Abraham Shafor, namely: David, who is living in Arkansas; Alfred and William, both deceased; John H.; and Ellen, the wife of Daniel Helwig, of Middletown, Ohio. The father attended the old-school Baptist church, of which his wife was a member. He voted with the Democracy and was interested in the growth and success of his party. His death resulted from the kick of a horse when he was about sixty-five years of age, in 1855, and his wife passed away when about the same age, dying in 1875.

John H. Shafor was reared to manhood upon his father's farm in Butler county, Ohio, where he worked in field and meadow until he had become familiar with all the duties and labors that fall to the lot of the agriculturist. His education was obtained in the district schools, and he remained at home until his father's death, after which he worked in the store owned by his brother David in the village of Amanda, there spending three years. On the expiration of that period he returned to the farm, and the brothers worked together in the operation of the place for two years. The farm was then sold to his brother-in-law, in whose employ he continued for about two years, when on account of impaired health he went to Minnesota, hoping that he might be benefited thereby. For a year and a half he continued in that state, and then returned to Ohio, where he was employed in a grocery store in Middletown for two years. He next engaged in clerking in a hotel, which was his first experience along the line of business to which he now devotes his energies. Going from Ohio to California and afterward to Arizona, he served in the latter state as local agent for the California & Arizona Stage Company for a short time. Following his return to Middletown, Ohio, he was engaged in the grocery business for a while, subsequently embarked in the wholesale notion business, which he continued from 1867 until 1870. He then again engaged in clerking at a hotel, and his next step was taken as a miner in Colorado, where he remained for three years. In 1893 Mr. Shafor engaged in the hotel business in Sterling, Illinois, as proprietor of the Gault House, conducting it successfully until 1901. On the 1st of April, 1903, he took charge

of the Vreeland Hotel in Michigan City, Indiana, as its proprietor, and is conducting it along progressive lines.

In April, 1891, Mr. Shafor was married to Miss Ella F. Dugan, a daughter of Patrick Dugan. She is a member of the Presbyterian church, and is an estimable lady who has gained many friends during her residence in Michigan City. Mr. Shafor belongs to Jefferson Lodge, No. 90, F. & A. M., of Middletown, Ohio, also to Middletown Chapter, R. A. M., and formerly to Reed Commandery, K. T., of Dayton, Ohio, but is now affiliated with Sterling Commandery of Sterling, Illinois. Where questions of national interests are involved he votes with the Democratic party, but at local elections where there is no political issue before the people he gives his support to the men whom he thinks best qualified for office, regardless of party affiliations.

JOHN J. ACKERMAN. From an early period in the development of LaPorte county John J. Ackerman has resided within its borders, his home being on section 30, Hudson township. He was born in Allegheny city, Pennsylvania, on the 16th of July, 1836, and was a son of John and Mrs. (Himelroyd) Ackerman. His father died when our subject was but five years of age, and little is known concerning the family history, save that he was an extensive builder and contractor. He was born either in Germany, or his parents were natives of that country, and his wife also died during the early youth of their son, John J.

Mr. John J. Ackerman is the third of a family of four sons, and being left early an orphan he was taken to Mahoning county, Ohio, when a little lad of about five years old. There he lived with an uncle until ten years, when he was bound out for two years to another uncle. After serving for that period he started out in life on his own account, although very young to thus face the world and its heavy responsibilities. For a year he was employed in a coal mine, and then went to Warren, Ohio, where he secured a position on the railroad, running from Warren to Cleveland. When harvest time came he left the railroad service, however, and became employed in the fields. When about seventeen years of age he started westward, making his way first to Coldwater, Michigan, and afterward to Mishawaka, Indiana. Thence he came to LaPorte county, where he began earning his living by chopping wood. In this way he made one hun-

dred and twenty-five dollars. He then returned to his old home in the east, where he remained until the following autumn, when he again came to LaPorte county, going first to Cleveland on horseback, thence by boat to Chicago and afterward traveling through Wisconsin and Illinois and on to Indiana. He worked by the month as a farm hand until he came to Hudson township, when he began chopping wood. In this way he accumulated four hundred dollars, and desirous of having a home of his own he invested his capital in forty acres of land. All of this money was paid upon his property and he also incurred an indebtedness of four hundred dollars by the purchase.

Wishing a companion and helpmate for life's journey, Mr. Ackerman chose Miss Mary L. Robeson and following their marriage he built a little log cabin upon his forty acres of land. He at once began to clear the place, and, unaided, performed the arduous task of cutting away the timber and preparing the land for the plow. In his work he prospered and soon made enough to enable him to purchase an adjoining tract of forty acres. To his original farm he kept adding until he became the owner of one hundred and sixty acres in the old home place, and he also owned at one time in addition to this a tract of eighty acres, which he later sold. His farm is well improved, and the property is the visible evidence of his life of thrift and industry.

To Mr. and Mrs. Ackerman have been born six children: Jacob, George, Janie, Milér, Schuyler, and Henry, who died in infancy. Jacob wedded Miss Emma Leleider, and has one daughter; they are residents of LaPorte. George, a resident of Hudson township, wedded Miss Anna Miller and has three sons and one daughter. Janie wedded Edward Bean, a resident of South Bend, Indiana, and has one daughter. Miler, a resident of South Bend, wedded Miss Lora Michael. The family is well known in the county and Mr. Ackerman is numbered among the early settlers, to whom can be attributed much of the substantial upbuilding and progress of this section of the state because they laid the foundation upon which the present prosperity has been built. In citizenship he is public-spirited, taking an active interest in many measures for the public good and largely co-operating in the work of general improvement. In politics he is a Democrat, and has held township offices. Truly he has earned the proud American title of a self-made man, for starting out in life

as a boy empty-handed, he has steadily advanced and the difficulties and obstacles in his path have served as an impetus for renewed effort.

JOHN H. BARKER. That Michigan City has become an important manufacturing and industrial center is largely due to the efforts of such enterprising, progressive business men as John H. Barker, the president of the Haskell & Barker Car Company. He was born here February 4, 1844, and is a son of John and Cordelia E. (Collamer) Barker. The ancestry of the family can be traced back to Richard Barker, a native of England, who braved the dangers incident to an ocean voyage in the middle of the seventeenth century and took up his abode in Salem, Massachusetts, in 1643.

Mr. Barker's grandfather, Stephen Barker, was a native of Andover, Massachusetts, and married a Miss Wood, by whom he had a large family. By occupation he was a farmer, and through the tilling of the soil accumulated a comfortable competence. He was an excellent representative of the thrifty and aristocratic New England agriculturists, and became a leading and influential resident of his community, where he served for a number of years as a justice of the peace. He died when well advanced in years. The maternal grandfather of Mr. Barker was also a native of Massachusetts and belonged to one of the prominent families of that section. His entire life was spent in the east.

John Barker, Sr., the father of John H. Barker, was born in Andover, Massachusetts, December 16, 1814, and died March 21, 1878. He was married June 28, 1841, to Cordelia E. Collamer, who was born at Sandy Hill, Washington county, New York, June 20, 1818, and died December 24, 1894. John Barker was reared upon a farm and acquired his education in the public schools. Later he served an apprenticeship in a store in Haverhill, Massachusetts, and in 1834 started westward, spending a short time at Cincinnati, Ohio, after which he went to Dayton, Ohio, where he became a salesman in the wholesale and retail establishment of T. & W. Parrott, dealers in dry-goods, groceries, boots and shoes, hardware and other commodities. His salary for the first six months was not definitely fixed, but it was agreed that if he could fill the position to the satisfaction of his employers he would be paid not less than twenty and not more than twenty-five dollars per month. The position was just what he sought, for he considered it an excellent schooling for him



John M. Smith



John H. Barker

in business matters, so he courageously undertook the work with the hope of pleasing his employers and gaining valuable knowledge concerning business for himself. He attended strictly to his duties, shunned evil companions and saved his money. Dayton was thirteen hundred miles from his old home, and he met few people while there whom he had known in the east. When he arrived in Dayton he was advised not to go any further west, which advice he thought unnecessary, having already determined upon that course.

After a time, however, desiring to engage in business for himself, he decided to venture further west, and in the spring of 1836 he came to Michigan City, where he engaged in general merchandising as a member of the firm of Carter & Barker for several years. A change in the partnership caused the formation of the firm of Barker & Best, and later Mr. Barker was alone in business for a number of years. In 1852 the firm became Barker & De Wolfe, which continued but a short time. He then retired from merchandising and began buying grain, conducting an elevator, and for the purpose of facilitating shipment building the west pier in the harbor, which was the second one built in Michigan City, the one on the east side having been built by Chauncey B. Blair. Mr. John Barker engaged in shipping grain in the summer seasons and packed pork in the winter months, being thus engaged until about 1855, when he acquired an interest in the car works under the firm name of Haskell, Barker & Aldridge, which firm continued until about 1860, when Messrs. Haskell and Barker purchased their partner's interest. This business style was maintained until 1871, when the Haskell & Barker Car Company was formed. In 1867 Mr. Haskell removed to Chicago and there resided until his death. In 1869 Mr. Barker also moved to that city, where he died, at the age of sixty-four years. Mr. Haskell was the president of the company until his retirement in 1883, when he disposed of his interest and was succeeded in the presidency by John H. Barker, who up to that time had been general manager.

In his political views John Barker, Sr., was first a Whig and afterward a Republican. He and his wife attended the Second Presbyterian church of Chicago and contributed generously to its support. In their family were four sons and a daughter: John H., the eldest, born in Michigan City, September 11, 1842, died in Detroit, Michigan, August 9, 1843. The second son was also named John H. and is the subject of this sketch. George Tyler Barker, born November 3, 1846,

died February 24, 1852. Wallace C., born September 14, 1848, became a wholesale iron merchant of Chicago, and was drowned June 1, 1878, when yachting near Kenwood, Illinois, being then thirty years of age. He had married Jessie O. Norton, and they had two children: Norton W., born January 30, 1875; and Anna O., born November 25, 1876. Anna S., born January 7, 1855, is the present wife of Frederick C. Austin, of Chicago. She first became the wife of John W. Ogden, of Chicago, married May 9, 1876, and their children were Marion, born July 22, 1878; and Wesley, born September 18, 1885. John W. Ogden died August 27, 1885, and on the 11th of May, 1887, she gave her hand in marriage to Frederick C. Austin.

John H. Barker, who is now the president of the Haskell & Barker Car Company, resided in Michigan City until eighteen years of age and during that time acquired his early education in the public schools here, and then spent two years and a half as a student in Racine College, of Racine, Wisconsin. When a young man of eighteen he went to Chicago and entered the wholesale sugar warehouse, owned by J. H. Dunham, in the capacity of a shipping clerk. Later he began working for the wholesale grocery firm of Pollard & Doane, and on leaving that employ went to Springfield, Illinois, where he was engaged in the wholesale grocery business on his own account, under the firm name of Smith & Barker, his partner being Lafayette Smith. After a year he purchased Mr. Smith's interest and was alone in business for a year and a half, when he returned to Chicago and formed a partnership in the wholesale grocery business under the firm name of Meeker & Barker, which continued up to 1869. Then he came to Michigan City and entered the car works, of which his father was part owner. In 1871 he was made general manager, and continued as such until elected president in 1883, in which office he has since served. For a number of years the company was engaged in the construction of passenger and sleeping cars, but in 1873 they discontinued the passenger car equipment, and since that time have built freight cars, supplying roads in all parts of the country. Theirs is one of the largest industrial enterprises of the west, employing twenty-two hundred people.

On the 28th of August, 1873, Mr. Barker was united in marriage to Miss Genia Brooks, who died April 3, 1891. They were the parents of three children: Cordelia, born May 30, 1877, died June 21, 1880; Wallace, born February 16, 1879, died on the 21st of July, of the same year;

and Eugenia, born August 19, 1880, died August 21, 1882. On the 14th of February, 1893, Mr. Barker married Miss Katherine Fitz-Gerald, of Manchester, New Hampshire, a daughter of Martin and Mary (Devine) Fitz-Gerald. They have one daughter, Catherine, born February 4, 1896. Mrs. Barker's father was born in county Galway, Ireland, and her mother in county Cork. They had four children, of whom two are living: George B., of Boston; and Mrs. Barker. Martin Fitz-Gerald came to America sometime in the fifties, and his wife crossed the Atlantic in 1848, their marriage being celebrated in Boston. His business was that of stone contractor and quarryman, and in 1885 he retired from business and now resides in Cambridge, Massachusetts. His parents were William and Catherine (Hayes) Fitz-Gerald. The maternal grandfather of Mrs. Barker was Maurice Devine, and his wife bore the maiden name of Ellen Quirk.

The political support of Mr. Barker is given to the Republican party, and for one term he was the mayor of Michigan City. For many years Mr. Barker has been a member of the board of directors of the First National Bank of Chicago. He manifests a public-spirited interest in the welfare of the city, its progress and improvement, and his name is always found upon the lists of those who contribute to measures for the public good. But perhaps his greatest work in its behalf is the conducting of an industry of such magnitude as the works of the Haskell & Barker Car Company, for it furnishes employment to many workmen and thereby provides a means of living to hundreds of families. He is fair and just in his treatment of employes, maintaining a system that is of benefit to both, and it is a well-known fact that in the factory faithful service and capable workmanship will win promotion as opportunity offers. If more men conducted business upon the principles here maintained, the labor question would be more quickly and satisfactorily settled.

HENRY E. HUNTLEY, the late proprietor of a first-class, water-power flour mill in Springfield township, LaPorte county, and who made an honorable record during his fifty years of residence in the county, was the son of C. F. and Bertha (Bradt) Huntley. The former was born in Connecticut, was a carpenter by trade, and came to LaPorte county, in 1851, locating at Ross's Mills, in Springfield township. He died at the age of sixty-nine years. His wife was

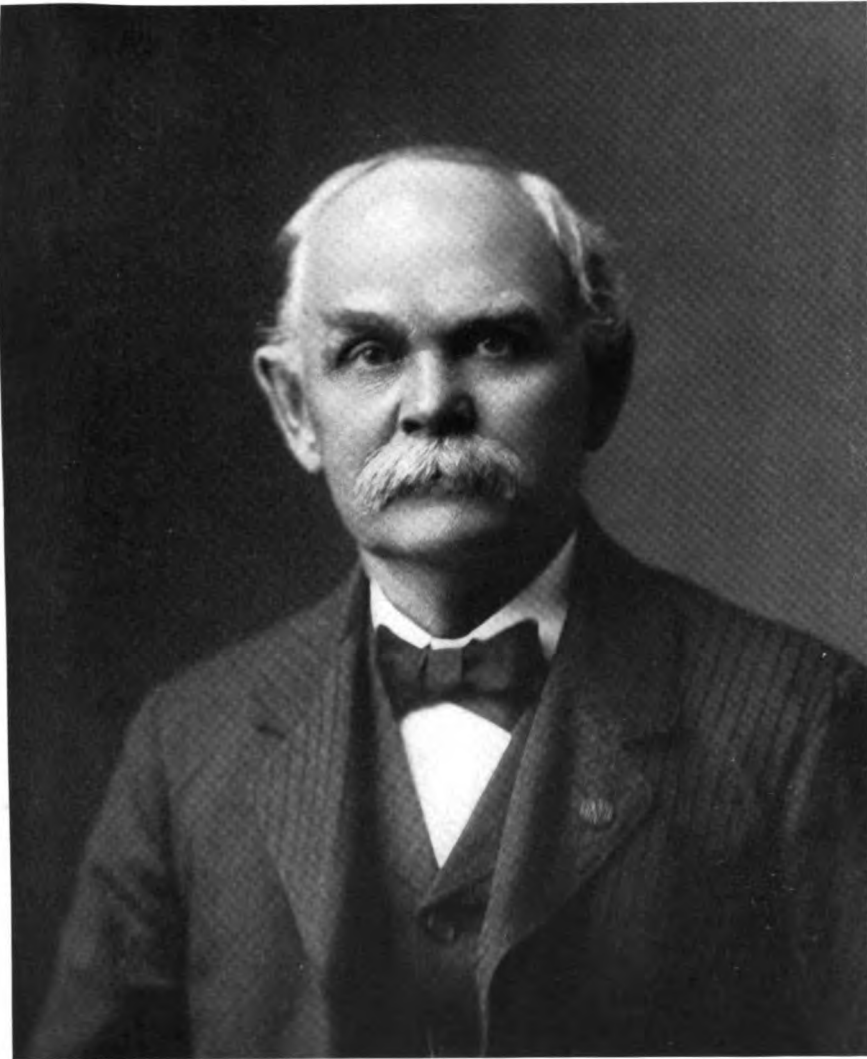
born and reared near Albany, New York, and lived to be eighty years old.

Henry E. Huntley, the eldest of six children, was born in Dayton, Ohio, May 28, 1838, and was about thirteen years old when he came to LaPorte county, having already received the greater part of his school training. At the age of sixteen he began his career as miller in Ross's Mills, and served a full apprenticeship at the business. But before he had progressed far as an independent workman the Civil war came on, and in 1862 he enlisted in Company B, Seventy-third Indiana Infantry, and served a year and a half. At the battle of Day's Gap, Alabama, April 30, 1863, he was wounded in the thigh and taken prisoner, and for a time was confined in Libby prison, and from there was taken to Annapolis hospital, where he received his honorable discharge December 23, 1863. On returning to LaPorte county Mr. Huntley resumed milling work at Ross's Mills, where he remained five years, and was then engaged in the operation of other plants. In 1888 he bought his mill in Springfield township, and his mechanical skill brought about many improvements and added much to its efficiency. It is a water-power mill, and turns out a high grade of flour and feed of all kinds, and has a deserved reputation among the people of the vicinity. Mr. Huntley was a good manager, and his business afforded him a comfortable living and gave him considerable prestige among his fellow citizens.

In 1871 Mr. Huntley married Miss Sarah E. Shippee, who was born in Springfield township, April 24, 1850, and comes of one of the pioneer families. She was educated in the county, and is highly esteemed among those with whom she has grown up and lived. She is the mother of one daughter, Henrietta E., a high school student and stenographer. Mr. Huntley was a member of Patten Post, G. A. R., and was a life-long Republican. He was at one time a member of the Christian church. He was well known throughout the township, and his business and social relations were on the high plane of integrity and honorable dealings.

Since the above was first compiled Mr. Huntley passed away, and we append the obituary of the worthy gentleman clipped from a LaPorte county paper:

Henry E. Huntley, one of LaPorte county's oldest and perhaps best known residents, died at his late home at Willow Creek Mills, at an early hour Sunday morning, February 28. Mr. Hunt-



A. E. Huntley

ley had been ill less than thirty-six hours, and was afflicted with heart disease. He was taken ill late Friday evening, and his condition became such that medical aid could not avail.

Mr. Huntley had been a resident of LaPorte county for about fifty years. He was a native of Ohio, and was born in Dayton, May 28, 1838, being about sixty-five years, nine months old. He came to this county when a boy. He was married to Sarah E. Shippee of this county on October 1, 1871. One daughter, Etta E., at present living in Philadelphia Pennsylvania, was born to the union. The wife and Miss Etta survive the husband and father. One brother, John F. Huntley, in Logan, Iowa, and two sisters, Mrs. Charles Emory Smith, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, and Mrs. Robert Greenwood, in Albany, New York, also survive Mr. Huntley.

The deceased was one of the best known and most highly respected residents of the county. He was a miller by trade and had run several mills in this county, having been owner of the Willow Creek mill for the past fourteen years or more. He was noted for his honest, upright dealings, and his friends were only limited by his acquaintances. Mr. Huntley leaves also an honorable war record, having served as a member of Company B, Seventy-third Indiana Volunteers. He was wounded at the battle of Day's Gap, Alabama, at which time he was taken prisoner. The widow and other relatives have the deepest sympathy of their many friends in these hours of bereavement.

ISIDORE I. SPIRO. In an analyzation of the life record of Isidore I. Spiro there is found much that is worthy of commendation, for he is a self-made man and his efforts to advance his business interests have been put forth along legitimate lines. Close application, unfaltering perseverance and laudable ambition have formed the foundation upon which he has builded his prosperity and he has become one of the substantial citizens of Michigan City. He is an attorney at law and is engaged in the real estate and insurance business, and is likewise agent for all European steamship lines. He is the secretary of the Michigan City Loan & Building Association, and while promoting his individual interests his business activity has also added to the general prosperity.

Mr. Spiro is a native of Germany, and was born in Kurnik in the Province of Posen, May 30, 1863. He comes of an old and prominent family of that country, his paternal great-grand-

father having been Joseph Spiro, the supreme rabbi of the Province of Posen. The grandfather, Moses Spiro, was also a native of Germany and a drygoods merchant, carrying on business there for many years. He wedded Bertha Hillel, and they had a large family. The grandfather died when about sixty-two years of age. One of his sons came to the United States when a boy and later served in the Union Army during the Civil war, during which time his meritorious conduct on the field of battle won him promotion from the ranks to the position of major. He afterward returned to Germany and now lives in Berlin.

Julius Spiro, the father of I. I. Spiro, was born in Germany, and after entering upon his business career was connected with the grain trade. He came to America in 1870, locating in Michigan City, where he engaged in the junk business. The economy and industry which he practiced in his earlier years at length brought to him a very desirable competence, and for the past ten years he has lived a retired life, resting in the enjoyment of the fruits of his former toil.

In early manhood he wedded Rosalie Kantrowitz, also a native of Germany and a daughter of Raphael Kantrowitz, who was a general merchant in the town of Xions, where as a public officer he was prominent in the management of the affairs of that locality. He served as councilman, as city treasurer and in other positions of public trust. His wife bore the maiden name of Golde Haas, and they reared a large family. Mr. Kantrowitz died in the fatherland at the advanced age of seventy-eight years. To Mr. and Mrs. Julius Spiro were born five children, three of whom are yet living: Fred, a resident of Michigan City; Lizzie, the wife of Sol M Henoch, of LaPorte; and Isidore I. The father is still living in Michigan City, but the mother departed this life May 7, 1896, at the age of sixty-two years. Both were members of the Hebrew church. While residing in Germany Julius Spiro had military experience, serving in the German army.

Isidore I. Spiro spent the first eighteen years of his life in the land of his nativity, and began his education in the common schools, while later he continued his studies in the town of Shrimm and the city of Breslau. He then entered the office of a wholesale cotton-goods establishment, and thus received his preliminary business training. In 1882 he came to America. Bidding adieu to friends and native land, he sailed for New York, but did not tarry long upon the Atlantic coast, coming almost directly to Michigan

City, where he has since made his home. Here he was first employed in a real estate and insurance law office, and thus became familiar with a business which now claims much of his attention. Later he accepted a position as passenger agent with the Michigan Central Railroad Company, and was thus employed until 1890, when he turned his attention to the real estate, loan and insurance business, opening an office which he has since conducted. In 1893 he was admitted to the bar, but his time and attention are largely given to the other departments of his work. He annually writes a large amount of insurance, and has negotiated some very important real estate transfers. He is also connected with the Indiana Transportation Company, operating a steamboat line between Michigan City and Chicago, and is now its president. He is also the vice president of the Michigan City Navigation Company, operating a freight line.

In his political views and affiliations Mr. Spiro is an independent Democrat. He belongs to Acme Lodge No. 83, F. & A. M.; Michigan City Chapter, No. 25, R. A. M. and is also connected with the Royal Arcanum. His life has been a busy one, in which he has utilized his time and opportunities to the best advantage and has found that success is ambition's answer.

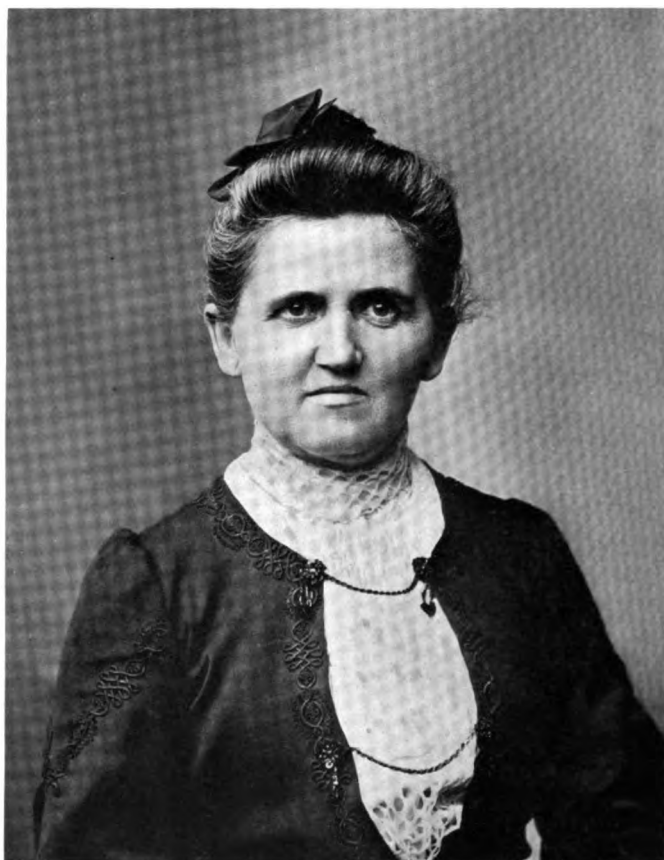
HENRY WARWICK. Emerson has said the true and authentic history of a nation is narrated in the lives of the people—so in the history of LaPorte county the name Warwick holds a conspicuous place. Henry Warwick, the present trustee of Springfield township, LaPorte county, and one of the popular and prosperous farmers there, was born on the farm on which he still resides, and which his father settled in the early days. Isaac Warwick, his father, was born and reared in New Jersey, and was one of the pioneers to Galena township, LaPorte county. He improved a farm there, but afterward sold it and bought the farm where his son now lives. He died at the age of seventy-two years. He was married before coming west to Elizabeth Stover, who was the mother of three sons and three daughters. His second wife was Minnie Breadhood, who was born and reared in the old university town of Wittenberg, Germany. There were also six children of this union, and Henry is the third in order of birth.

Henry Warwick was born December 26, 1860, and was reared on his father's farm and attended the district schools. He assisted his father on the home place until he was married,

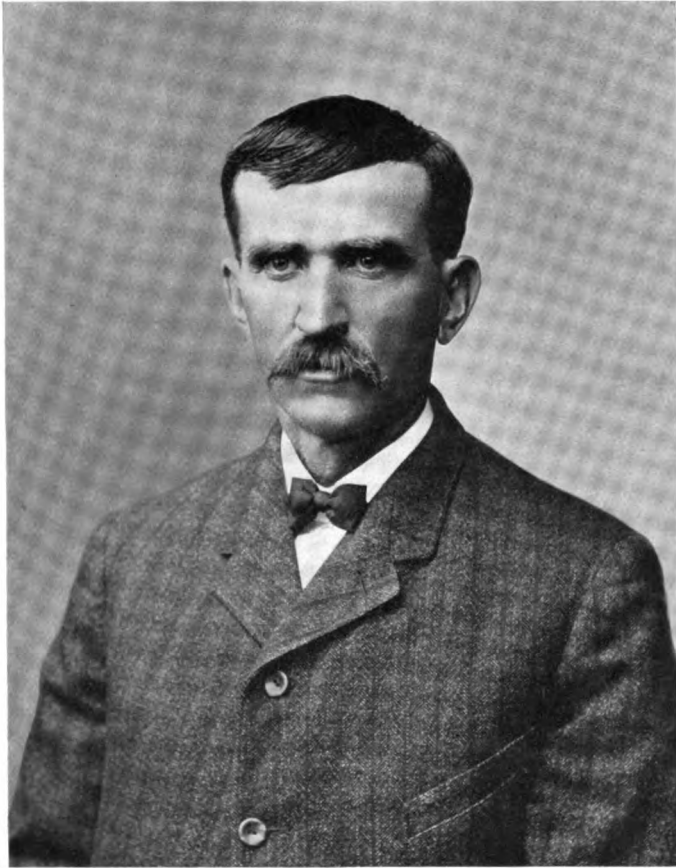
and then began operations for himself. His present farm consists of two hundred and ten acres, and fifty-three acres in Berrien county, Michigan, on which he carries on a general farming business, and it will compare favorably with any other place of its size in the county. He endeavors to keep abreast of the time in agriculture, where as great advancement has been made during the last century as in any other branch of industry, and he is to be classed among the thrifty farmers who make their work pay good dividends, which he does with the aid of his estimable wife.

October 22, 1880, Mr. Warwick married Miss Agnes Schwenk, who was born in Berrien county, Michigan, April 10, 1861, the daughter of Jacob and Emily (Reichen) Schwenk, natives of Germany and early settlers in Michigan, where they took up government land. Mrs. Warwick was the only child of her father's second marriage, and she was reared in Berrien county. Six children have been born of this happy union, as follows: Jacob, Isaac, Edna, Joseph, Grace and Gertrude. Jacob, Isaac and Edna have completed the eighth grade of the public schools. All the children are at home. Mr. Warwick is a Democrat, and on the ticket of that party was elected township trustee in 1900, being still an incumbent of that position, in which he has been able to accomplish much for the improvement and welfare of his community. He is a member of Lodge No. 36 of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows at LaPorte. At every point of contact with his fellowmen he and his wife have shown their sterling worth and high integrity, and are citizens whose lives are not passed without good influence and the performance of helpful deeds in a community.

HENRY WILLIAM ALPORT has a broad general knowledge of the North American continent, for he has visited many places in the interests of business. Recently he has become a resident of Michigan City, where he is now the general superintendent and one of the stockholders of the American Brick Company. He was born in Belleville, Canada, July 15, 1864, and is a representative of one of the old families of Nova Scotia. His father, Frederick William Alport, was a native of England and became a sea captain on one of the large liners plying between Liverpool and Nova Scotia. He was thus engaged until after his marriage. He wedded Miss Mary Ann Glass, who was born in Quebec, Canada, while her father was a native of Scot-



Mrs Henry Warwick



Henry Warwick

land and was a soldier in the Black Watch, a Highland regiment. The Glass family was an old and distinguished one of the land of the heather. The grandfather of Mr. Alport wedded a Miss McPherson, who lived to the very remarkable age of ninety years. To them were born four sons and three daughters.

After his marriage Frederick W. Alport left the sea and settled in Belleville, Canada West, where he owned an elevator and engaged in the grain business, following that pursuit until his death, which occurred in 1880, when he was sixty-four years of age. His wife died two weeks previously, at the age of fifty-four. They were members of the Presbyterian church. In their family were six children, four sons and two daughters, three of them being: Alice W., of Quebec; Edith, the wife of George Wilson, of Wilson & Company, manufacturers, of Montreal, Canada and Henry W.

In his native city of Belleville, Canada, on the bay of Quinte, Henry W. Alport remained until fourteen years of age and there attended the grammar schools, while later he became a student in the Upper Canada College, in Toronto. He then began clerking in a bank in Belleville, where he remained for two years, after which he left Canada and came to United States. After spending a short time in Chicago he accepted a position as manager of a branch store in St. Paul, Minnesota, for J. B. Gore & Company, wholesale jobbers of boots and shoes, with their main store in Chicago. For a year Mr. Alport remained as manager of the store in St. Paul, and then went to Valley Springs, South Dakota, where he acted as bookkeeper in a store which belonged to Scenia, the well known New York merchant. After two years spent in that way he returned to Muskoka, Canada, and was manager of a general store owned by E. W. Jordan at Rosseau. He next became head clerk in the lumber woods for the Woodstock Lumber Company, and after acting in that capacity for three years he went to Toronto and from there to Chicago, but soon made his way south to Jacksonville, Florida, where he engaged in the fruit commission business for two years. He followed the same pursuit in Nassau, in the West Indies, and from there sailed to New York, where he was engaged in the jewelry business. Subsequently he spent several years in Detroit, and engaged in the real estate business, and then removed to Windsor, Canada, where he was living when he invented a process for the manufacture of brick from sand by the use of chemicals. In

the spring of 1903 he came to Michigan City, and his formula has been adopted by the American Pressed Brick Company for the manufacture of brick. A plant has recently been erected for this purpose, equipped with the latest improved machinery, and Mr. Alport is now the general superintendent of the new enterprise, as well as a part owner in the business, which is destined to become one of the leading industries of this place.

In 1889 Mr. Alport was married to Miss Clara Verner, a daughter of Arthur Cole and Harriet (Ayres) Verner. He is a member of the Presbyterian church, his wife of the Episcopal church, and they are highly esteemed people, occupying a warm place in the regard of the friends, whom they have already made during their brief residence in this city. Mr. Alport is a Republican in his political views.

WILLIAM H. DONLY was born in Lycoming county, Pennsylvania, December 20, 1840, a member of a family of nine children, whose parents were Hugh and Elizabeth (Beach) Donly. His father was a captain on the Erie canal, and at one time served as sheriff of Lycoming county, Pennsylvania. Attracted by the opportunities of the growing west, he came to Indiana in 1846 and located three miles south of LaPorte, where he engaged in farming until 1867. He then removed to the city, where he passed away ten years later, dying in 1877 at the age of sixty-seven years. Elizabeth Donly had died in 1849, and for his second wife he chose Rebecca Lenhart, who died in 1888. There were no children by the second marriage. Mr. Hugh Donly served as president of the school board in LaPorte, and was deeply interested in the cause of education and in the progress and welfare of the city along many lines. In politics he was a Democrat, and he and his two wives were members of the Baptist church. The children of the first marriage were eight sons and a daughter, of whom five are now living: Charles, of Norton, Kansas; Joseph, of Hiawatha, Kansas; William H.; Hugh, of San Antonio, Texas; and Elizabeth, the wife of Dr. T. J. Shaw, of Chicago.

William H. Donly was a little lad of six summers when he came with his parents to LaPorte county, and in retrospect one can see him as a farm boy, working in the fields through the months of summer or attending the district schools in the winter seasons. After acquiring his preliminary education he became a student in Franklin College at Franklin, Indiana, and he taught for one term in Peoria county, Illinois,

and for one term in Doniphan county, Kansas. He remained on the farm until nineteen years of age, and then entered upon his experience as an instructor in the school room. At the time of the Civil war, however, his patriotic spirit was aroused and he put aside all business and personal considerations that he might aid in the defense of the Union, enlisting in the Fifth Indiana Battery, as did also his brothers Joseph and David. The latter was killed in the battle of Perryville. William became a corporal and served three years and four months, participating in numerous important engagements, including the battles of Perryville, Shiloh, Stone River, Chickamauga, Franklin, and in the Atlanta campaign.

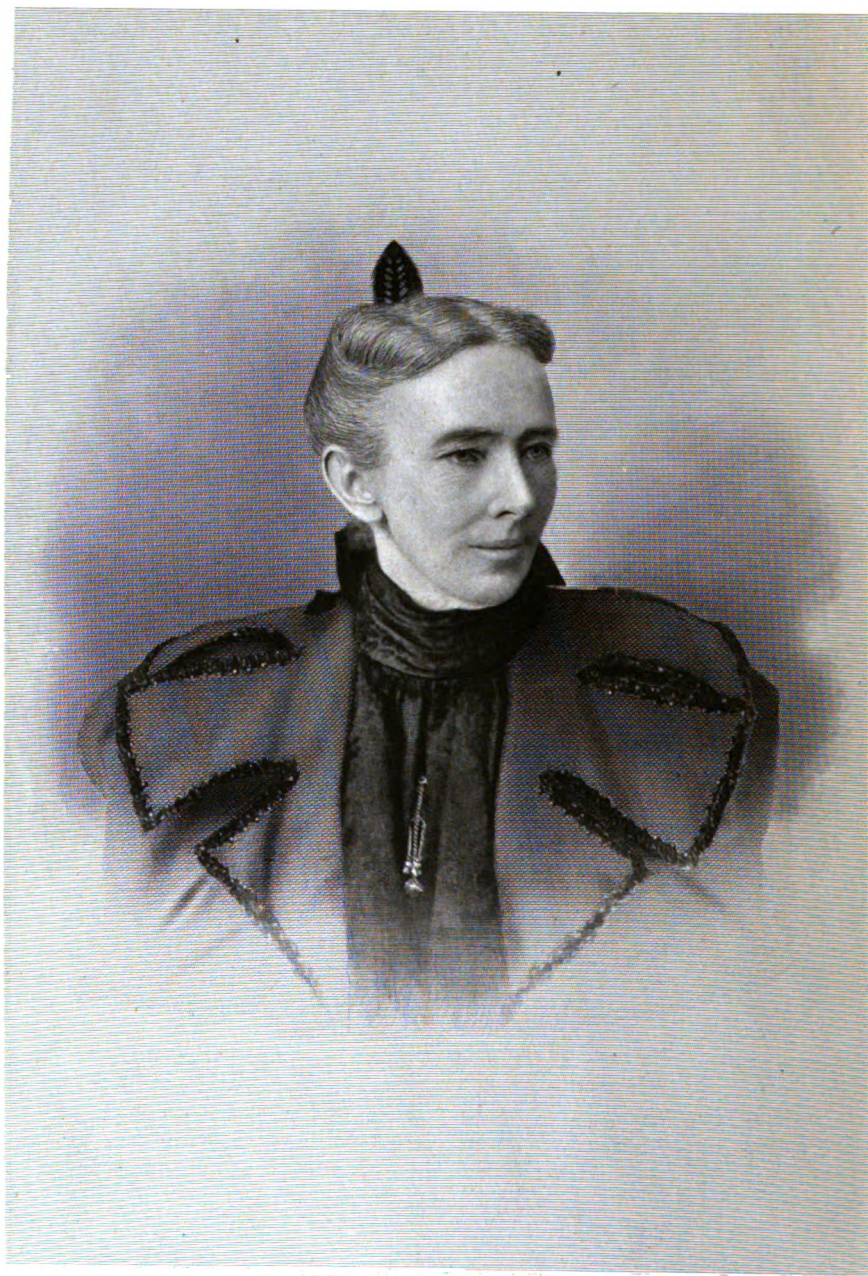
After the war Mr. Donly went to Peoria county, Illinois, where he remained for four or five years, engaged in farming and in merchandising. He then removed to Doniphan county, Kansas, where he engaged in teaching for one term, and then purchased and sold grain and live stock. In 1870 he came to Michigan City, and for several years was a conductor on the Michigan Central Railroad. He next went to Colorado, where he spent two years in prospecting, after which he made his way to Mexico and to Texas, returning to Michigan City about 1884. For several years thereafter he was a guard in the state prison, and then entered the mail service for four years. His next venture was in the livery business, in which he continued until 1893, when he was appointed deputy sheriff of LaPorte county and capably filled that position for two years. He was next appointed chief of police of Michigan City and served for four years, at the end of which time he established his restaurant, which he still conducts.

On the 8th of October, 1883, Mr. Donly was married to Miss Fannie J. McCoy, a daughter of Russell and Esther (Weaver) McCoy, and they have one daughter, Goldie Belle. Mrs. Donly and her daughter are members of the Methodist church. Mr. Donly exercises his right of franchise in support of the men and measures of the Democratic party, but has never been an aspirant for office. However, he is as true and loyal to his duties of citizenship as he was when he followed the old flag on southern battlefields.

EDMUND ETHERINGTON, one of the most prominent farmers and business men of LaPorte county, of which he is a native and where he has spent nearly all the years of his life, now resides in section 20, Galena township.

During forty years of activity he has been engaged in various forms of commercial and agricultural enterprises, and besides his individual success he has borne his share of the public burden, both in the large amount of taxes which he has contributed to the public till, as also in holding and carefully discharging the duties of various local offices.

Mr. Etherington is the son of one of the very oldest of LaPorte county pioneers, and one whose name will always be associated with the early history of the county. Richard Etherington was born in Alton, England, about 1806, and came to the new world when twenty-one years old. He lived a few years in Lockport, New York, and in 1831 continued his westward course and reached the present site of the city of LaPorte, but which was then only a beautiful spot adorned by the hand of nature and hardly disturbed by the march of civilization. He went to Illinois and afterward to Canada, but in the end returned to LaPorte county, and purchased twenty acres of land at twenty dollars an acre, but which, being now within the corporate limits of LaPorte, is worth a fortune. In 1835 he removed from that land to Galena township, where he entered a government claim which was entirely covered by timber. This was the basis of extensive operations in farming and other enterprises in this township, and during the many years of his residence in the township he became very well-to-do. Besides farming he loaned money, and seemed fortunate in nearly everything to which he put his hand. At one time he was engaged in the lumber business, operating several sawmills. He possessed natural aptitude for business, and was always trading, buying and selling, but usually to his own financial advantage. In his dealings he was strictly honest and straightforward, and never took advantage of the necessities of his fellows. He belonged to the Christian church, living in harmony with its teachings, and was a deacon of the church at Rolling Prairie, being a liberal contributor to church and benevolent purposes. In politics he was a Democrat up to the time of the Civil war, when he became identified with the Republican party, which remained his life-long political tie. He was a prominent man in the upbuilding and progress of LaPorte county, and will always be remembered as such. He lived to be seventy-five years of age. His wife was Elizabeth Thorne, who was also a native of England, and they were married at Lockport, New York. Three of their ten children are now living. Eliza,



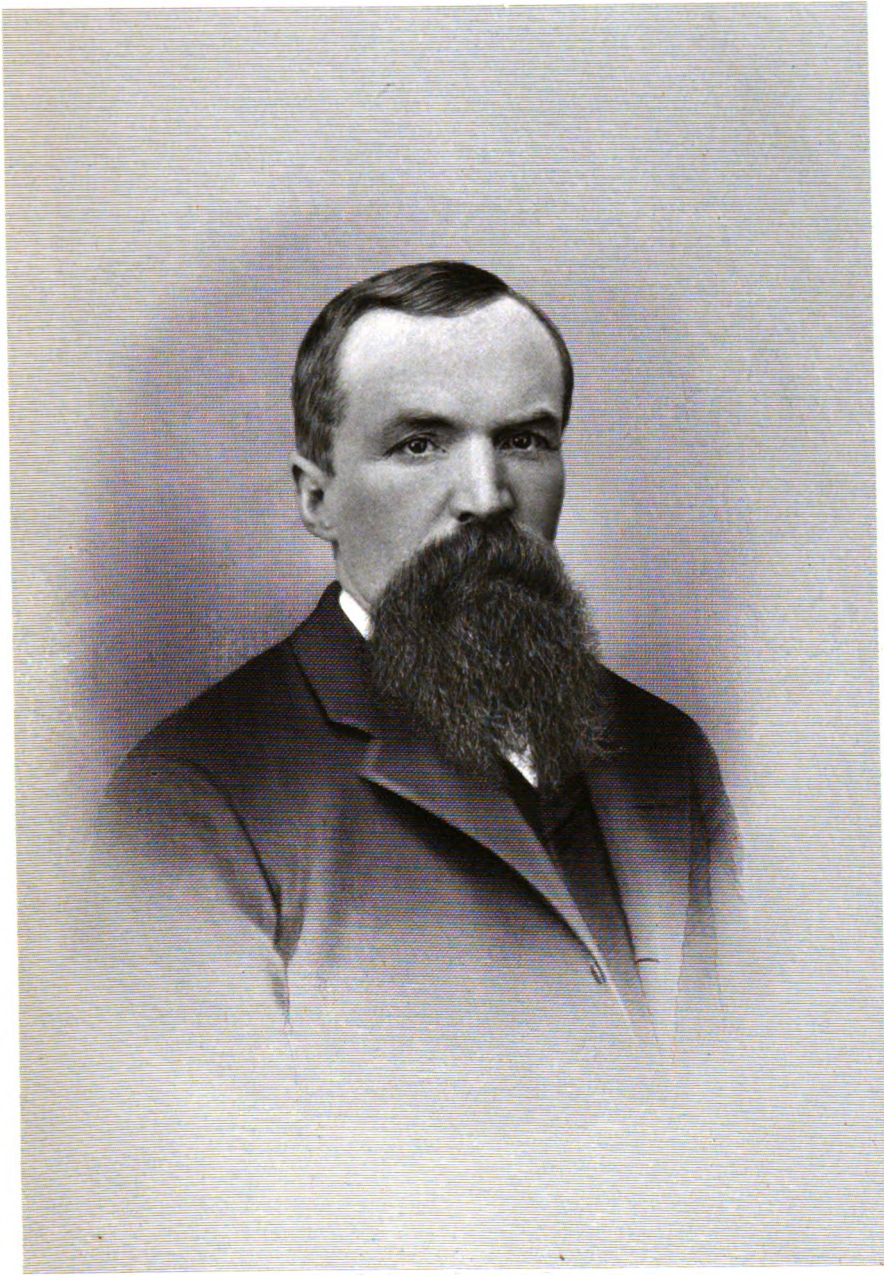
Mary E Etherington



Edmund Estlin



Chas. E. Merington



Edmund Etterington

the widow of Anthony Leliter, lives in Kankakee township, and Mrs. Jane Martin is a resident of Story county, Iowa.

Mr. Etherington, the only son now living, was the eighth in order of birth, and was born in Galena township, LaPorte county, October 6, 1846. He was reared in this township, having a common school education, and at the age of eighteen started out on his own account. He drove across the plains to California with a six-horse team, and after remaining there one summer came back by stage and railroad as far as Muscatine, Iowa, where he worked on the Mississippi river for part of two years, spending his winters in high school. In 1866 he returned to Galena township and devoted himself to farming, which has been his principal occupation. After his marriage in 1867 he conducted a farm in Galena township until 1886, when he removed to the city of LaPorte, where he was engaged in the coal and wood business for four years. He disposed of his business in 1890, and after spending four months in Europe visiting his relatives and the old scenes with which his parents had been familiar, he returned to LaPorte county and located on his present farm. He owns land to the amount of nine hundred and seventy-three and a half acres, most of which he has acquired by judicious investments as prosperity has rewarded his efforts.

March 22, 1867, Mr. Etherington was married to Miss Mary Ellen Sperry, who was born in Galena township, March 9, 1847, a daughter of Aurea and Mary (Caldwell) Sperry, who were early settlers of LaPorte county, coming to Indiana from New York in 1829, and at that early period they had to endure many of the hardships and privations of pioneer life in what has since become the beautiful region of northern Indiana. Mrs. Etherington is the youngest of three children, and was reared in Galena township. She has become the mother of one child, Earl Richard, who was born April 15, 1886, and is at home.

Mr. Etherington has served as trustee of his township for six years, and was supervisor for three years. He was one of the organizers of the Farmers' Mutual Insurance Company, and is yet one of its directors. He belongs to the Christian church, and is a Republican in political allegiance. His career has been marked by intense activity and usefulness, and its successful outcome is the material prosperity and the prominence in social and business life which he enjoys. LaPorte county's greatness as an agricultural, industrial and commercial community is the

result of the public spirit and individual enterprise of such men as Mr. Etherington and his father, and no names can be more esteemed in any history of the first seventy years' progress of the county.

JOHN MILLER, who follows farming on section 29, Hudson township, was born on this section on the 24th of January, 1866. His father, Charles Miller, was a native of Germany, but became one of the early residents of LaPorte county when this was largely a frontier district. He was not married at the time of his emigration to the new world, but in New York was joined in wedlock to Miss Mary Beck, who was likewise born in the fatherland. Soon afterward they came to Indiana and established their home in Hudson township, LaPorte county, where Mr. Miller carried on general agriculture pursuits up to the time of his death. He was recognized as one of the leading men of his township, influential in public affairs and an active co-operant in measures for the public good.

Mr. John Miller, who was the seventh in a family of eight children, was reared and educated in Hudson township, attending the district schools and through the summer months being engaged in assisting in the work of the home farm, so that he gained practical experience in the occupation to which he now devotes his time and energies. In 1892 he was united in marriage to Miss Grace E. Walker, a daughter of Obediah and Jane Walker, who were early settlers of Hudson township. Mrs. Miller was born, reared and educated here. Mr. Miller took his bride to the old homestead, on which he has spent his entire life, and as the years have gone by three children have been added to the household; Frankie, Kittie and Phillis, all of whom were born on the farm which was their father's birthplace.

Mr. Miller is one of the native sons of Hudson township, and has won a place among the representative and enterprising agriculturists. He now owns one hundred and forty acres of well improved land, of which one hundred acres is comprised within the boundaries of the home farm while forty acres lies to the north of him in the same township. He is a Democrat, and is a member of the Patricians, an insurance society. His entire life having been passed in this locality, his history is well known to his fellow citizens, and it is because he has ever been energetic and industrious as well as honorable that he has won success and also gained the good will and confidence of all his fellow men.

HILARY EARLY. The Early family was established in America in the seventeenth century by Jeremiah Early, the great-great-grandfather of Hilary Early. He was born in Ulster, Ireland, and on his emigration to America settled in Maryland, the family later removing to Virginia. From this emigrant descended some noted men, one of whom was General Jubal Early, the bold and dashing Confederate cavalryman, who was a cousin of Hilary Early's father, and Peter Early, who was governor of Georgia.

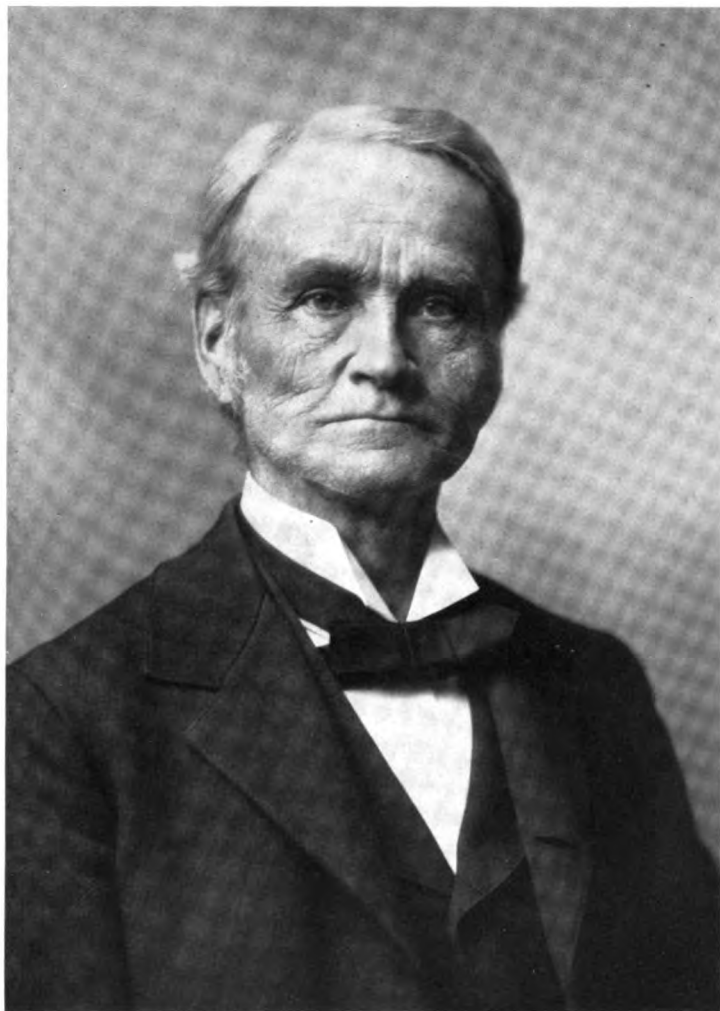
Jacob Early, the father of Hilary Early, was born in 1793, in Campbell county, Virginia. He was reared and lived for a number of years in his native state, but his opposition to slavery finally led him to go to one of the states of the Northwest Territory, where slavery was forbidden by fundamental law. He was one of the enthusiastic members of the American Colonization Society, the purpose of which was to transplant the American negroes to the republic of Liberia. Henry Clay was for many years the president of this society.

Jacob Early arrived at LaPorte, Indiana, in the spring of 1835, so that he was among the pioneers of county and town. He was possessed of considerable means, and he at once began to invest in lands and the business enterprises for which there were such excellent openings in the new country. During the nearly forty years which he spent in LaPorte county he had business relations at various places in the county. He was first located in town; later established a saw-mill north of the town, and also a store; later started a store at Kingsbury, in Union township, and purchased a large farm there, and south of that town built another mill; in the same neighborhood, at Belmont, he set up a distillery, and for ten years manufactured spirituous liquors and high wines, and at the same place fed large numbers of cattle and hogs. This latter undertaking was the most important of all his enterprises, and his distillery was noted throughout that section. He also invested in much LaPorte property, and at one time owned nearly one half the block south of the public square, and also large tracts in the north part of the county. He was known as one of the shrewdest and most successful men of LaPorte county, and was a prominent figure in the early development of the town and county of LaPorte. During his last years he lived in retirement at LaPorte, where he died in 1873. His wife, who was Elizabeth

Fitzpatrick Austin, of Scotch descent, was born in Virginia, and died in 1864.

Hilary Early, the son of these parents, was born in Bedford county, Virginia, in 1834, the year before his father set out for Indiana. He obtained some education in the LaPorte schools, and at the age of seventeen went to Albion College, Michigan, where he studied for some time. But when still a boy he began working for his father in the store, mill, and a very little on the farm. In 1860 he went to Constantine, Michigan, and ran a mill there. In 1862 he returned to LaPorte, but soon went to Columbus, Ohio, where he obtained a position in the quartermaster's department at Camp Chase, but later began contracting to furnish supplies, principally wood for fuel, to Camp Chase. He remained at Columbus throughout the war, and when peace came, as he had a large supply of fuel wood on hand, he continued in business there until he closed out his stock. Following this he was in the life insurance business for a few years, but in 1872 began handling real estate in LaPorte, which has been his principal occupation to the present. His largest operations in this line have been in his own properties. One of his most important enterprises both from his own standpoint and because of the benefit and wealth it conferred on the county, was the reclamation of large tracts of the swamp lands in the southern part of the county, along the Kankakee river. His views as to the feasibility of draining and making these lands fit for agricultural purposes were hooted at by the practically wise, but he finally interested some German farmers, and carried into execution his project, with the result that this land now produces more corn to the acre than any other section of the county. He has since disposed of most of this class of property.

Mr. Early cast his first vote for Republican candidates, and adhered to that party for some years. While living in Hudson township he was elected township clerk by both parties, without an opposing vote. Later he became a convert to Prohibition views, and since 1884 has several times been his party's candidate for county offices, and once for representative, making many sacrifices for the sake of principle. In May, 1862, Mr. Early was married to Miss Katharine Westervelt, of the well known LaPorte county family of that name. This union was terminated by the death of his beloved wife in the fall of the same year.



Hilary Early

DR. FRANKLIN T. WILCOX, a leading physician of LaPorte, was born in Minonk, Illinois, in 1866. Environment and inherited tendencies may both have had their effect in shaping the career of Dr. Wilcox, as he comes from a family of physicians. His paternal grandfather was a native of Chautauqua county, New York, was a member of the medical fraternity and practiced his profession throughout his entire life. His son, Edward A. Wilcox, was born in Pennsylvania, but in his early boyhood accompanied his parents on their removal to Minonk, Illinois, where he was reared to manhood. Determining to make the practice of medicine his life work, he prepared for his chosen calling and for many years followed it with success, having a liberal patronage which indicated his high standing in the profession. He is now living retired in the enjoyment of a rest which he has truly earned and richly deserves. Well fitted for leadership, he has left the impress of his individuality upon public thought and feeling. He is recognized as a very prominent and influential citizen of Minonk, and has been honored with a number of public offices. He served as mayor for a number of years, and has also been state senator. He wedded Miss Carrie Mathis. Her death occurred in Minonk at forty-two years of age.

In the public schools of his native city Dr. Wilcox acquired his preliminary education, and was the first graduate of the high school after its establishment there. He then entered the Wesleyan University at Bloomington and was graduated with the degree of Bachelor of Science, while later the institution conferred upon him the degree of Master of Science. Following the completion of his classical and scientific courses, he took up the study of medicine in Rush Medical College, of Chicago, from which he was graduated with the class of 1890. During the summer of that year he practiced his profession in his native town, and in September, 1890, came to LaPorte, where he has since lived, and continued the active practice. He is a physician of broad knowledge and one who is constantly studying and reading in order to increase his efficiency as a member of the medical profession. Dr. Wilcox has been the presiding officer of the LaPorte county board of health for several years, and has also served as a member of the city board of health. In 1902 he was nominated for mayor of LaPorte on the Republican ticket, but was defeated because the city is strongly Democratic. His attention, however, has been chiefly given to the practice of medicine. He is recognized

as a skilful surgeon and is surgeon to the Interlaken Sanatorium. His knowledge of the science of medicine in all its departments is broad and comprehensive.

In Terre Haute, Indiana, in 1892, Dr. Wilcox was united in marriage to Miss Helen Byers, and to them have been born two sons: Edward Byers and Robert Franklin. They are prominent members of the First Methodist church, in which he is serving as a trustee, while fraternally, he is connected with the Elks. It is well that the Doctor has a deep and abiding interest in his profession for his practice makes such heavy demands upon his attention that he finds little time for social life. However, he is a man of genial, social disposition, and his kindness, sympathy and deference for the opinions of others have rendered him popular with a large circle of friends.

HENRY EDGAR SMITH. Among the residents that Ohio has furnished to Indiana is numbered H. E. Smith, who is a successful and progressive farmer living on section 20, Galena township. He was born in Trumbull county, Ohio, on the 5th of October, 1831, his parents being Robert K. and Ruth (Stull) Smith. The paternal grandfather, John D. Smith, was a native of Holland and came to America in colonial days. He served as a Revolutionary soldier, was at Valley Forge during the memorable winter in which the American forces suffered so greatly at that place. His death occurred in Ohio, and for many years he had lived to enjoy the fruits of his valiant service as a member of the continental army.

Robert K. Smith was born in Sussex county, New Jersey, on Christmas day of 1797, and was a little lad of seven summers when he accompanied his parents on their removal to Trumbull county, Ohio, the family home being established in Brookfield township. There he was reared and married. He wedded Miss Ruth Stull, whose birth occurred in Washington county, Pennsylvania, on the 31st of August, 1797. She was reared in Trumbull county, Ohio, from the age of three years, removing to the Buckeye state with her parents, who were of German descent. Her father was also a Revolutionary soldier.

Mr. and Mrs. Robert K. Smith came to LaPorte county, Indiana, traveling across the country with an ox team, in 1835. In the same year they took up their abode on section 20, Galena township, where Mr. Smith secured land from the government, and upon the wild and unimproved tract he built his first home, a little log

cabin sixteen by twenty feet. He continued to reside upon that farm until his eighty-seventh year, when he was called to his final rest. He was a member of the Baptist church in early life, and after coming to LaPorte county joined the Freewill Baptist church. In his political views he was a Democrat, and cast his first presidential ballot for Andrew Jackson. His wife died in her seventy-eighth year, and thus passed away two of the honored pioneer settlers of LaPorte county, who had long been respected and worthy residents of this section of the state.

H. E. Smith is the only surviving member of the family of five sons and one daughter. He was a lad of four years when he came to LaPorte county with his parents, and in Galena township on the old family homestead he was reared, his education being begun in a log schoolhouse not far distant. He also attended school for one summer in Trumbull county, Ohio, and in the school of experience he has learned many valuable lessons and has added to his knowledge through reading and observation. He remained at home until he had attained his majority and assisted materially in the work of the home farm. In 1854 he crossed the plains with an ox team to Oregon, and thence proceeded to the mines on a pony. For four years he continued to reside in the far west, and while there engaged in the war with the Rogue River Indians. He experienced all of the hardships of life in the west with its excitement, its dangers and its pleasures, and at length returned by the Isthmus of Panama and New York city to his home in Indiana and has since engaged in farming and stock-raising.

On the 24th of June, 1865, Mr. Smith was united in marriage to Miss Emma V. Hess, who was born in Delaware county, New York, on the 6th of February, 1842, a daughter of Peter M. and Almira (Allerton) Hess. The father was of German descent and the mother was of Welsh lineage. Mrs. Smith was the third of their five children, and is the only surviving member of that household.

At the time of their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Smith located upon the farm where they now reside, and they never moved from that place. He owns two hundred and forty acres of land in the old homestead and another farm of one hundred and twelve acres in Galena township, together with a tract of forty acres of timber land. His property possessions have come to him through persistent and earnest effort. He is a life-long Democrat, and, while having firm faith in the principles of the party has never

sought or desired office, preferring to give his attention to his business affairs, in which he has met with signal success. With the exception of the period of his residence in the far west he has always lived in Galena township from early boyhood, and his friends and neighbors know him as a man of many sterling traits of character, well worthy of honorable mention among the pioneer settlers of the county.

ORLANDO L. SUTHERLAND, M. D. In the history of Dr. Orlando L. Sutherland we find many elements worthy of commendation and emulation. An analysis of his character shows strong intellectuality, marked individuality and unfaltering perseverance, and upon these he has based his success. No fortunate environment encompassed him in his youth, nor did special pecuniary relations aid him in gaining an education and making a start in life. He owes all to his own efforts, and he certainly deserves much credit for what he has accomplished, being now one of the most successful and capable physicians of LaPorte.

Dr. Sutherland was born near Rolling Prairie, in LaPorte county, Indiana, December 16, 1859. His father, Charlton O. Sutherland, was born in the state of New York and was of Scotch ancestry. In 1852 he came to LaPorte county and settled on a farm in Galena township, north of Rolling Prairie, where he is still living, being a successful and well-to-do farmer of the community. He served for two terms as township trustee, and in matters pertaining to the public welfare he has always been progressive and helpful. In early manhood he wedded Phebe Martin, who died in 1890. She was a daughter of Abram Martin, also of Galena township and a representative of an old and prominent family whose history is closely associated with the early settlement of this county.

Having mastered the common branches of English learning in the district schools, Dr. Sutherland continued his education in the high school of Three Oaks, Michigan, and of Rolling Prairie, while later he became a student in the Northern Indiana College, at Valparaiso, where he was graduated on completing the scientific course, in the class of 1885. During the time he was obtaining his education, he taught school at intervals all through LaPorte county, and thus earned the money which enabled him to prosecute his own studies. After his graduation he engaged in teaching in the Westville high school and in the high school at Three Oaks, from



Orlando L. Sutcliffe



Orlando L. Sutcliff M.D.

which place he went to Ann Arbor and entered the medical department of the University of Michigan, in 1888. Three years later he was graduated with the class of 1891, and for a year longer he remained at Ann Arbor as hospital physician and surgeon. He then came to LaPorte, where he opened an office for general practice, and in his chosen calling he has gradually advanced until he now occupies a position in the leading ranks of the medical fraternity here. He has long since left the ranks of the many to stand among the successful few, and the extent and character of his business is a criterion on his ability. His business now makes very heavy demands upon his time and attention, and leaves him very few leisure hours. After eighteen months he became a partner of Dr. Whiting, one of the old-time physicians of LaPorte, with whom he remained for three and a half years, when Dr. Whiting passed away. In 1897 Dr. Sutherland built the fine stone front residence and office on Jefferson avenue that he now occupies. This location has grown familiar to the public as a physician's residence, for Dr. Whiting long resided here before entering into partnership with Dr. Sutherland. The latter engages in the general practice of medicine and surgery, and in both departments shows marked skill, which arises from practical experience and broad research.

In 1886 Dr. Sutherland was united in marriage to Miss Lillie Goit, a daughter of R. B. Goit, one of the pioneer settlers of Galena township. Socially, he is connected with several fraternities and is a valued representative of these orders. In politics he is a Democrat, and is now representing his ward in the city council, where he exercises his official prerogatives in support of many progressive measures. For ten years he was the secretary of the county board of health, and his loyalty in citizenship equals his efficiency and skill in the profession in which he has gained marked distinction. Dr. Sutherland owns what is known as the Goit farm, containing two hundred and forty acres, of which forty acres is in fruit. The apple orchard is the largest in LaPorte county. He is the owner of the Sutherland stables, besides extensive real estate interests: he is a large stockholder in the Rustic Hickory furniture factory.

LOUIS FREDERICK SCHAEUFFELE, now retired and living at his residence at 621 Washington street, Michigan City, has been a

citizen of this northern Indiana city for fifty years, and for many years successfully followed the trade of blacksmith and was kept in the responsible position of city treasurer for seventeen years. He is a fine representative of the German Americans of Michigan City, and his record in private industry and public activity makes him one of the most esteemed of those who have given time and effort to the development and progress of this enterprising city of LaPorte county.

Mr. Schaeuffele was but a boy when his grandfather died, so that he remembers little about that worthy man, except that he was a blacksmith and died past middle life, the father of four sons and three daughters. John Conrad Schaeuffele, the father of the subject of this biography, was also a native of Germany, where he died at the age of sixty-nine years, and he followed blacksmithing, so that this occupation is almost a legitimate inheritance in the family. His wife was Rosina Fredericka Saussele, who was a native of Germany, and her father was a farmer, wine gardener and fisherman, and died well advanced in years, having been the father of three sons and three daughters. John C. and Rosina Schaeuffele, the latter of whom lived to be eighty-four years old, were Lutherans in religion, and were the parents of three sons and two daughters, Louis Frederick and John Conrad being the only ones now living.

Louis Frederick Schaeuffele was born at the home of his parents in Wurtemberg, Germany, September 19, 1830. He remained there till he was twenty-three years old, receiving his education and learning his trade. He left home on his twenty-third birthday and sailed for America. From New York city he came to Detroit, Michigan, and in March 1854, arrived in Michigan City, which has been his permanent home ever since. He was a blacksmith in the car shops until 1857, for the following three years and a half was employed in the shops of the Louisville and New Albany Railroad Company, for six months worked for the Lake Shore Company at Adrian, Michigan, and on September 19, 1861, his birthday, returned to his native country for a visit and returned to Michigan City in May, 1862. He then entered the employ of the Michigan Central Railroad Company, which he continued till September, 1881. He was then elected city treasurer and gave ~~seventeen~~ ^{seventeen} years of creditable service in that office, and since September, 1898, has lived retired.

June 9, 1856, Mr. Schaeuffele married Miss

Anna Miller, of Detroit, Michigan, who came to America at the same time and on the same boat that he did, and who was a daughter of Gottfried and Christina (Meier) Miller. Charles Frederick, the only child of this union, died at the age of three years, and his mother had died the year before. She was a member of the Lutheran church. In September, 1862, Mr. Schaeuffele married Mrs. Ernestina Nagle, the widow of Simon Nagle and a daughter of Mr. Schneider. Three children have been born of this second union, Louis Frederick, a tinsmith; Carl Edward, an engineer in Joliet, Illinois; and Louisa Fredericka, the wife of Robert Normoyle, a machinist of Chicago.

Mr. and Mrs. Schaeuffele are members of the Lutheran church, and he affiliates with Acme Lodge No. 83, F. & A. M., with the German Union Odd Fellows Lodge No. 229, and in politics is a Democrat. He is treasurer of the Michigan City Building and Loan Association, which office he has held for eighteen years, and he owns some business property in the city besides his comfortable residence, which he erected in 1873.

DR. HENRY LENNARD BYE COOTE, a prominent veterinary surgeon of Michigan City, and well known throughout this portion of the state, was born in London, England, on the 23d of October, 1860, and in that country both his maternal and paternal grandfathers lived and died. He is a son of Holmes and Georgina (Lorrimer) Coote. His father was a surgeon, and his death occurred in England, when nearly sixty years of age, but his wife is still living, and now makes her home in western Canada.

Henry Lennard B. Coote, the only survivor of his parents' four children, received his early educational training in Epsom, England, and when seventeen years of age made the voyage to Canada, locating in the province of Manitoba, where he followed agricultural pursuits. In 1893 he graduated from the Toronto Veterinary College, and immediately thereafter began the practice of his profession in Minnedosa, Manitoba, where he continued to reside until 1898. In that year he came to the United States, and for a time traveled in the search of health, and in 1901, took up his abode in Michigan City, where he has ever since continued the practice of veterinary surgery. He has built up a large and constantly increasing patronage, and has won success in his chosen profession.

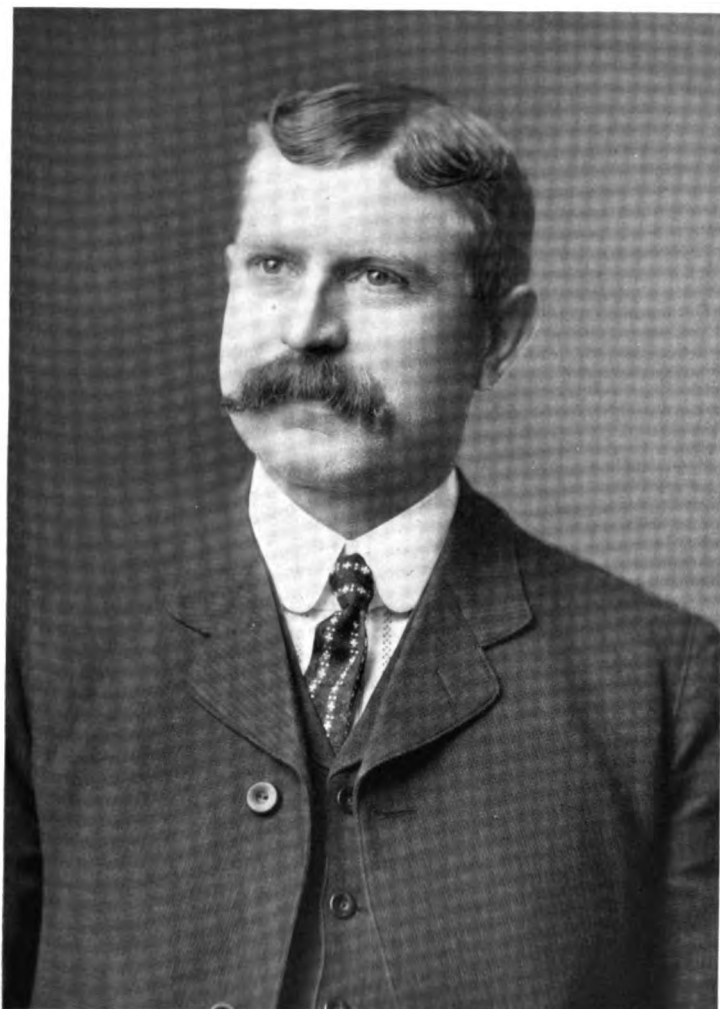
On the 22d of June, 1900, Dr. Coote was united in marriage to Miss Hilda Floyd, a daughter

of Charles and Fannie (Crockford) Floyd, and they have one child, a daughter, Margaret Lennard. Both the Doctor and his wife are members of the Episcopal church, and he is a member of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks and the order of the Sons of St. George, of Chicago, while his political support is given to the Republican party.

WILLIAM A. BOHLAND is now serving his second term as county treasurer of LaPorte county, his re-election being a tribute to his ability and fidelity during his first years of service. He was previously identified with industrial affairs in LaPorte county, and is yet interested in agriculture, being the owner of a good farm in Clinton township.

Mr. Bohland was born in the town of LaPorte, in 1865, and is a son of Adam and Saloame (Kouts) Bohland. His father was born in Frankfort-on-the-Main, in Germany, and when a young man came to the United States. Making his way into the interior of the country he became an early settler of LaPorte, where he engaged in the butchering business in connection with Mr. Steigley, one of the pioneer settlers of this city. He later went into business for himself, and for several years conducted a meat market at LaPorte. In 1865 he removed to Bigelow's Mills, in Clinton township, where he purchased the flour mill that had been established by Elijah Bigelow in 1835. He continued to operate the mill until almost the time of his death, which occurred in the year 1888. His wife, surviving him for some time, passed away in March 1903.

To the public schools of his native county William A. Bohland is indebted for the early educational privileges he enjoyed. He afterward pursued a course in the Northern Indiana Normal College at Valparaiso, and when not engaged with the duties of the schoolroom his time was largely spent in his father's mill, where he learned the trade, becoming a practical workman. After his father's death he continued to operate the mill, conducting the business for seventeen years, or, until 1900, when he was prevailed upon to become a candidate for the office of county treasurer on the Democratic ticket and was elected. He entered upon the duties of the office in January, 1901, which he discharged with such capability and promptness that in 1902 he was re-elected to serve a second term, which will expire January 1, 1907. He still owns the mill, but it is not in operation at this time.



Wm A Bohland.

In October, 1888, was celebrated the marriage of Mr. Bohland and Miss Eliza H. Osborn, a member of the well known Osborn family, of Laporte and Porter counties. They have two children: Frank and Eldon. Mr. Bohland is a valued member of the Masonic fraternity, and also has membership relations with the Knights of Pythias and the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks. He is a very popular man, genial and kindly in nature, social and cordial in disposition. His friends are legion, and all who know him entertain for him a warm regard. As an official he has made a most creditable record, and his course should serve as an example for his successors to follow.

JOHN JACOB HALLER, who is filling the position of township trustee and resides at 314 East Eighth street in Michigan City, was born here on the 30th of July, 1861. He is a son of Jacob and Johanna (Miller) Haller, both of whom were natives of Wittenberg, Germany. The paternal grandfather of Mr. Haller died in that country when seventy-nine years of age, and his wife died within three days of his death. He was a game warden, and never left his native country. In early life Jacob Haller learned the trade of a carpenter, joiner and cabinet-maker, and after hearing favorable reports of the United States and the business opportunities afforded here he resolved to seek a home and fortune in the new world. Accordingly he crossed the briny deep and became a resident of Michigan City among its early settlers. Here he followed contracting and building for many years, and became a leader in that line of business, erecting some of the stores and other public buildings together with a large number of the residences of Michigan City. For the past three years he has lived retired at 1015 South Franklin street, and his wife is spared to him yet. This worthy couple are members of the Lutheran church and enjoy the high regard of many friends. Mrs. Haller was a daughter of Fred Miller, whose death resulted from an accident in Germany when he was twenty-six years of age. His wife survived him, however, for a long period and was called to her final rest when well advanced in years. To Jacob and Johanna Haller were born children as follows: Fred; Sophia, the wife of William Hauser, of Fargo, North Dakota; Pauline, the wife of John Frey, of Helena, Montana; John Jacob; Edward; and Henry.

In taking up the personal history of John Jacob Haller we present to our readers the record

of one who is widely known in Michigan City, for his entire life has been passed here. He attended the public schools, and after completing the studies of the grammar course in the high school was thus well prepared by a good literary education for the practical and responsible duties of life. He followed in the business footsteps of his father, and when a young man learned the carpenter's trade, at which he worked in Indianapolis and in Cincinnati. He then returned to Michigan City and entered into partnership with his father. Thus they followed contracting and building until 1899, when on account of illness Mr. Haller was obliged to abandon work of that character. He ranked among the leading contractors of the city, and there received a liberal patronage because of his faithfulness to the terms of a contract and the excellence of the workmanship which was executed under his direction. On the 6th of November, 1899, he was elected township trustee and is still holding that position.

On the 17th of June, 1889, Mr. Haller was married to Miss Martha Brinckmann, a daughter of William and Louisa (Warkentin) Brinckmann. Four children graced this marriage: Clara, Florence, Harry and one that died in infancy. Mr. and Mrs. Haller are members of St. John's Evangelical Lutheran church, and Mr. Haller belongs to Washington Lodge No. 94, K. of P., and to Halcyon Council No. 105, R. A. He gives his political support to the Democracy, and is interested in everything pertaining to the city and its welfare. He built his present home in 1890, and he also owns other property here, having prospered in his business career. Public-spirited and progressive, whatever tends to benefit Michigan City and promote its advancement along material, social, educational and moral lines receives his support and endorsement. His friends are many, his genial nature and social disposition having gained him favor with a large majority of the people with whom he has come in contact.

C. ELIJAH MEYER. A resident of Michigan City since four years of age, C. Elijah Meyer has been connected with its mercantile interests throughout his business career, and is now dealing in clothing, men's furnishing goods and cigars, and the success which has attended his efforts indicates the enterprising methods which he has ever followed in his trade transactions. He was born in Prussia, Germany, on the 25th of November, 1854, a son of Jacob and Hannah (Simon) Meyer, who were also born in the fatherland.

Leopole Meyer, his grandfather, was likewise a native of Germany, but at one time became a resident of the new world. After two years, however, he returned, and died in his native country when more than ninety years of age. His business was that of a trader. The maternal grandfather was Israel Simon, a butcher by trade, who died in Germany when well advanced in years. There were several sons and daughters in his family.

Jacob Meyer, the father of Mr. C. E. Meyer, was a peddler in Germany, and about 1858 he sailed for the new world, locating in Michigan City, Indiana. Soon after, he turned his attention to general merchandising, which he followed continuously until a few years ago, when he retired from business, and is now enjoying a well earned rest, having acquired a very handsome competence through his business activity and well directed energy. He and his wife now reside at 512 Washington street. In their family were nine children, four sons and five daughters: Maurice, C. Elijah, Theresa, the wife of Joseph Marks, Joseph, Fannie, Huldah, Sarah, Max and Ada.

Mr. Meyer was so young when brought by his parents to the United States that he soon became thoroughly imbued with the progressive spirit which dominates this country, and his lines of life have been cast in harmony therewith. He attended the public schools, and in his youth worked in his father's store, being thus employed until about twenty-one years of age, when he secured a position in Peru, Indiana, spending two years in that place, and it was during that time that he was married. He then returned to Michigan City and opened his present store with a small stock of men's clothing and furnishing goods, cigars and newspapers. It was soon evident that he was putting forth earnest effort to secure a fair share of the public patronage, and because of the good stock which he carried and his straightforward treatment of his customers, he gained a steadily growing trade that soon made it necessary for him to carry a larger line of goods. He has prospered in his undertakings, and as his financial resources have increased he has made judicious investment in other enterprises. He is now a stockholder in the Citizens' Bank of Michigan City and also the Lakeside Knitting Company.

On the 25th of September, 1878, in Peru, Indiana, Mr. Meyer was united in marriage to Miss Carrie Falk, a daughter of Moses Falk, and to them have been born two children, Mosette and Edna, the former now the wife of Herbert P.

Levin. Mr. Meyer has provided a pleasant home for his family, located at the corner of Washington and Market streets. It was built by him in 1894, and he takes great delight in providing for his family in ways that promote their happiness and enhance their welfare. He belongs to Washington Lodge No. 94, K. of P., and he votes with the Democratic party, on whose ticket he was elected city treasurer, which position he is now acceptably filling. His election is an indication of the regard which his fellow citizens have for him, for his entire life having been passed here, his record is well known to all.

CHARLES F. STRUSS, a brick and cement contractor, active in business circles and also in public affairs of the city, now serving as a member of the city council of LaPorte, was born in Hanover, Germany, in 1859, and in that country learned the trade of a brick and stone mason, gaining a thorough and practical knowledge of the business. He came to the United States in 1878. Ernest Struss, his father, is still living in LaPorte, and came here in 1882, from Germany. It was on the 1st of May, 1878, that Charles Struss landed in the new world, and from the Atlantic seaboard he made his way direct to Indiana. The first year he spent with a cousin who had a farm in LaPorte county, and he then took up his abode in the city of LaPorte, where he began working at his trade, being employed by different contractors. He finally formed a partnership with Henry Daniel under the firm name of Daniel & Struss, and they continued in the contracting business together for four or five years, when Mr. Daniel's death occurred. Mr. Struss then continued contracting alone, and has since been thus engaged, doing a large business, which has increased as the years have gone by and the public has recognized his efficiency and trustworthiness. He contracts for all kinds of brick and cement construction work, and for several years has made a specialty of the building of cement or concrete sidewalks and curbing, having done an extensive business in this department in LaPorte under a progressive city administration, which has provided for many miles of these excellent sidewalks. He has also done other public work for the city, including the erection of the new brick high school building, also the Elston school building at Michigan City, and the three-story brick block for M. Rumely Company. He has also built many business blocks and private houses, including his own fine brick dwelling, which is located at 502 C street. He



Charles F. Steuss

employs twenty-seven men the year round, and has always been free from labor trouble or strikes.

In 1882, in LaPorte, was celebrated the marriage of Mr. Struss and Miss Lizzie Jacobs, and to them have been born four children: Lydia, deceased, Carl, Mollie and Walter. In his political affiliations Mr. Struss is a Democrat, and in 1900 was elected a member of the city council to represent the fifth ward. His constituents were so pleased with his services that they re-elected him in 1902 for another term of two years. He belongs to the progressive element of the city, and as an official he also works for economy and prudence in all public expenditures and carefully guards the interests of the taxpayers. He has made his own way in life, and has been successful. Fraternally, he is an Elk, and his religious faith is indicated by his membership in the Lutheran church. Conscientious and reliable in all that he does whether as a private individual or public officer, he has won the trust and good will of the public and enjoys in high measure the regard of many friends.

RICHARD HENRY MISENER, a retired locomotive engineer living at 320 Pine street, has been a resident of Michigan City for over thirty years, and is well known there in industrial, fraternal and political circles. For over a quarter of a century he was one of the reliable engineers of the Michigan Central Railroad, and no steadier hand ever pulled a throttle than that of Mr. Misener. He was recently retired with honor by the company, and now receives a pension for his record of past service.

Mr. Misener belongs to a family remarkable for longevity, and in the natural course of things he himself still has many years of activity and pleasures before him. His grandparents, Nicholas and Mrs. (McLean) Misener, were Pennsylvania farmers, the former of Pennsylvania Dutch descent and the latter of Irish stock, and he was about ninety-five years old at the time of his death, while his wife also lived to a great age. They were parents of twelve children.

John McLean Misener, the father of Richard H. Misener, was born in Ontario, Canada, was a life-long farmer there, and died at the old homestead in Welland county, Ontario, in 1900, at the age of ninety years. He was not identified with any church, and held various township offices and was prominent in the public life of his community. His wife was Jane Davis, also a native of Ontario, and a granddaughter of Thaddeus

Davis, born in Vermont, and a daughter of David and Elizabeth (Sharron) Davis. David Davis was a native of Vermont, and was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, but afterwards removed to Ontario, where he was a farmer and ran a brickyard. He lived to be over ninety years of age, and had a large family. Mrs. Jane (Davis) Misener was a Wesleyan Methodist, and her death occurred in 1898 when she was eighty years old. She was the mother of eleven children, eight sons and three daughters, and six are now living, as follows: Nicholas, James, Frances, widow of Lawrence Montague, Richard H., Charles and John Kirby Misener.

Richard H. Misener was born in Welland county, Ontario, March 26, 1849, and lived on his father's farm till he was eighteen years old, receiving his education in the district schools. He came to the United States in 1867, and for two years worked on a farm near Joliet, Illinois. He then got a position as fireman on the Michigan Central, and on the 1st of January, 1875, was given an engine to run. He continued to run the employ of the company as engineer from that time until April 4, 1902, when the company placed him on the pensioned retired list. He performed his twenty-seven years' service in this hazardous capacity with singular promptness and fidelity, and his record is among the best on the books of the company. He has had his residence in Michigan City since 1872.

On September 24, 1876, Mr. Misener married Miss Sarah Ann Eastwood, and they have one son, Herbert Roy, who is one of the publishers and proprietors of the *Michigan City News*. Mrs. Misener is a daughter of Cyrus and Sarah L. (Huntley) Eastwood, the former a native of Pennsylvania and the latter of New York. Cyrus Eastwood was a son of Cornelius Eastwood and Polly Eastwood, the former of whom was a native of Holland and came to America with his parents, settling in Pennsylvania. Cornelius Eastwood and his wife had a large family of children. Cyrus Eastwood in boyhood came out west with his parents and settled in Lake county, Indiana, where he grew to manhood and followed the occupation of merchant. He died in 1869, aged fifty years, and his wife passed away in 1881, also at the age of fifty years. They were both members of the Methodist church. Sarah L. (Huntley) Eastwood was a daughter of Moses and Clara (Beckwith) Huntley, who reared a large family. The former was a native of New York state and a farmer, and after the death of his wife he came to Indiana and lived for some time

with the Eastwoods, afterwards removing to Correctionville, near Sioux City, Iowa, where he died when nearly seventy years old. Cyrus and Sarah Eastwood were the parents of six children, four sons and two daughters, and the three now living are William Austin, Mrs. Sarah A. Misener and Harry W. Eastwood.

Mrs. Misener is a member of the Congregational church, and her husband also attends there. Mr. Misener affiliates with Acme Lodge No. 83, F. and A. M., Michigan City Chapter No. 25, R. A. M., Michigan City Council No. 56, and Michigan City Commandery No. 30, K. T., and is also a member of the Brotherhood of Locomotive Engineers. He has always voted the Republican ticket and at present represents the first ward in the city council. He owns the nice home in which he has lived for the past twenty years, and he and his family enjoy the respect and friendship of the best citizens of Michigan City.

LOUIS J. BRINKMAN, freight and ticket agent for the Michigan Central Railroad Company, with residence in Michigan City, is the youngest agent on the road, being now only twenty-three years of age, and has charge of one of the principal stations along the line of this company's road. He is a native son of Michigan City, Indiana, where his birth occurred on the 4th of June, 1880, and is a son of Fred and Caroline (Peo) Brinkman, natives of Mecklenburg, Germany. In that land his paternal and maternal grandparents lived and died. His maternal grandfather, Christopher Peo, was a tanner by trade, and was a soldier in the German army.

Fred Brinkman, the father of L. J. Brinkman, became a stonemason and contractor in the fatherland, and in 1855 he left his German home and came to the United States, taking up his abode in Cleveland, Ohio, which continued to be his place of residence only for a short time, when he came to Michigan City, Indiana, where he followed his trade of a stonemason and contractor for a number of years, but is now engaged in the hotel business. He is one of the oldest mason contractors in the city, and many of its largest buildings stand as monuments to his excellent skill and ability, among them being the towers of the Indiana state prison. No better illustration of the characteristic energy and enterprise of the typical German-American citizen can be found than that afforded by the career of this well known contractor and hotel man, for making the most of his own oppor-

tunities, he has steadily worked his way upward to success and to all that is desirable and ennobling in life. Before leaving his native land Mr. Fred Brinkman served as a soldier in the German army, and both he and his wife are members of the Lutheran church. Nine children were born of their union, seven sons and two daughters, and six are now living, namely: Fred, John, Frank, Carrie (the wife of Edward Isby), Alexander and Louis J.

Louis J. Brinkman has spent his entire life in Michigan City, and to its excellent public school system he is indebted for the educational privileges which he received. After putting aside his text books he served as an employe of the American Express Company for about fourteen months, after which he entered the services of the Monon Railroad Company as transfer clerk. Later he was made assistant weighmaster for the Haskell & Barker Car Company, subsequently became local agent for the Indiana Transportation Company, thence ticket agent for the Michigan Central Railroad Company, and on the 1st of May, 1903, was made freight and ticket agent for that corporation. Mr. Brinkman is one of the rising young men of LaPorte county, and, being prompt, conscientious and thoroughly reliable, has won the praise and regard of all with whom he has been associated. He is a member of the Lutheran church, and in his fraternal relations is affiliated with Washington Lodge No. 94, Knights of Pythias, and the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks. He is also a member of the Ames Second Regiment Band.

JOHN C. BECKER, a farmer of Hudson township, living on section 29, was born in Mecklenburg, Germany, on the 7th of February, 1844, his parents being John and Sophia (Braughman) Becker, who were also natives of Mecklenburg. When their son was seventeen years of age they crossed the Atlantic to America with their family, and located first in New York city, whence they afterward completed their westward journey until they reached LaPorte county, Indiana. This was about the year 1866, and they located in Hudson township. The father died there at the advanced age of eighty-two years and ten months, and his wife lived to the venerable age of eighty-five years, she, too, passing away in Hudson township. Mr. John Becker was twice married, and by the first union had two children, who came to the United States at the same time that our subject crossed the Atlantic, and John C. Becker is the only son of



Louis A. Dickinson,

his father's second marriage, but he had one sister, Sophia, who is now deceased.

With his parents John C. Becker came to LaPorte county. He had pursued his education in the schools of the fatherland, and crossed the briny deep when the family became residents of America. He continued to live with his parents until their death, after which he purchased a farm of ninety-six acres and began the improvement of his property, fencing the land, clearing the fields and placing the tract under a high state of cultivation.

In 1873 was celebrated the marriage of Mr. Becker and Miss Minnie Swimadorf, who was born in Germany and was brought to America by her parents when nine years of age, the family home being established in Lake county, Indiana. Her father was John Swimadorf, also a native of Germany. To Mr. and Mrs. Becker have been born five children who are yet living, and they lost their second child, Louis, who died at the age of twenty-four years. The others are Emma, now the wife of Albert Graves, a farmer of LaPorte county; Frank; John, who married Miss Hulda Kemp December 16, 1903; Linda and Eddie, at home.

Since 1866 Mr. Becker has resided continuously upon the farm which is now his home. Here he has two hundred and twenty acres of well improved land, and he is engaged in general agricultural pursuits and stock-raising. Annually he harvests good crops of grain, and he also has upon his place high grades of horses, cattle and hogs, from the sale of which he realizes a good return upon his investments. His home is a beautiful one, his barns and other outbuildings are substantial and commodious, and there are upon his place all of the improvements and equipments which go to make up a model farm. In his work he is progressive and enterprising, and to-day he is numbered among the leading agriculturists of his adopted county. In politics he is independent, voting for the candidates whom he thinks best qualified for office. He was reared in the faith of the Lutheran church.

WILBUR L. RAWLINGS. The prosperity and business development of a community always depend upon the aggregate endeavor of many citizens, and Mr. Rawlings is among the number who by enterprising business methods and well conducted commercial interests add to the activity and consequent prosperity of Michigan City. He is now dealing in hard and soft coal, and because of his well known reliability has

secured a gratifying patronage. He was born in Louisville, Kentucky, January 12, 1858, and is a son of Elisha P. and Annie (Settlers) Rawlings. For many years the family has been represented in Indiana, for in pioneer times Rev. Rawlings, his grandfather, came to this state and as a Methodist minister labored for the moral development of the pioneer community. It was in Indiana that Elisha P. Rawlings was born, as was his wife. They became the parents of two children, the daughter being Lou Belle, the wife of John Todd, a resident of Lafayette, Indiana. While residing in Louisville, Kentucky, Elisha P. Rawlings engaged in the manufacture of saddle-trees for a number of years, and in 1869 he came to Michigan City, Indiana, where he continued to make his home until 1885. He is now a resident of Monticello, Indiana. His first wife passed away in 1862, when thirty-two years of age, dying in the faith of the Methodist church, of which she was a consistent member. For his second wife Mr. E. P. Rawlings chose Mrs. Sarah Jane Wilson, the widow of J. O. Wilson. Four children were born of this second marriage: Lillie, Elmer, Minnie and Otis. Mr. and Mrs. Elisha P. Rawlings held membership in the Methodist Episcopal church of Monticello, Indiana, in which he is serving as one of its officers.

Wilbur L. Rawlings spent the first eleven years of his life in the city of his nativity and acquired his preliminary education there. In 1869 he came to Michigan City, where he has made his home continually since, and, entering the public schools here, he continued his studies. In his youth he lived upon his father's farm and assisted in the cultivation of field and meadow until twenty-one years of age, when he abandoned the plow, and in the factory of J. H. Winterbotham & Sons, in Michigan City, he was employed for a considerable period. In 1880 he began dealing in wood and coal, and has since continued in business as a vender of these commodities. His business methods will bear close investigation, and because of his straightforward business methods he has secured a good trade.

On the 11th of June, 1884, Mr. Rawlings was united in marriage to Miss Libbie James, a daughter of Horatio and Jennie (Trobridge) James. They became the parents of three sons and four daughters, but Gertrude Belle, the first born, died at the age of four days. The others are Mildred, Wilbur, Lyle, Bernice, Herbert and Esther. The parents and children attend the services of the Congregational church, and they have a pleasant home at the corner of Spring and

Fourth streets. Mr. Rawlings votes with the Republican party. While there have been no exciting chapters in his life's history, his career illustrates the force of unflagging industry and honorable dealing in the active affairs of life, for it has been as the result of these qualities in his character that Mr. Rawlings has won his prosperity.

JOHN BLUE is one of LaPorte county's native sons and is now an enterprising and progressive business man of Michigan City, where he is dealing in men's furnishing goods and also conducting a merchant tailoring establishment. He was born in Springfield township on the 10th of October, 1839, and is a son of John and Nancy (Griffin) Blue, who were natives of the Empire state. Little is known concerning the ancestral history of the Blue family, but there is some record concerning the Griffin family. Sylvester Griffin, the maternal grandfather of Mr. Blue, was a native of New York, and about 1833 emigrated westward, establishing his home in Center township, LaPorte county, where he engaged in farming. He wedded Miss Mary Griffin, who was born in Connecticut and who, though of the same name, was not a relative. They became the parents of six children: Sylvester, Nancy, Arastarcus, Mary, Caroline and Martin. Grandfather Griffin died about 1877, when in the ninetieth year of his age. The son Arastarcus is the only one of the children now living, and he makes his home in Center township at the age of eighty-five years. It was about 1833 that John Blue, Sr., came to LaPorte county, and here he followed carpentering. He died in 1841, at the age of thirty-one years, and his wife passed away in 1844 when about the same age. They held membership in the Methodist church and were earnest Christian people.

John Blue was reared by his maternal grandparents upon the old Griffin homestead, there remaining until about twenty-two years of age. In his youth he attended the district schools, and for two winter seasons he engaged in teaching. When in his tenth year he had the misfortune to alight upon a brick while jumping at play, and this so injured his left leg that he has been unable to use it since. In 1861 he came to Michigan City and began working for Frederick Knubbe, with whom he learned the tailor's trade. For fifteen years he was in the employ of that gentleman, and then spent seven years in the services of Charles Deming. On the expiration of that period he bought out his employer and has con-

tinued in business since as a merchant tailor and as a dealer in men's furnishing goods.

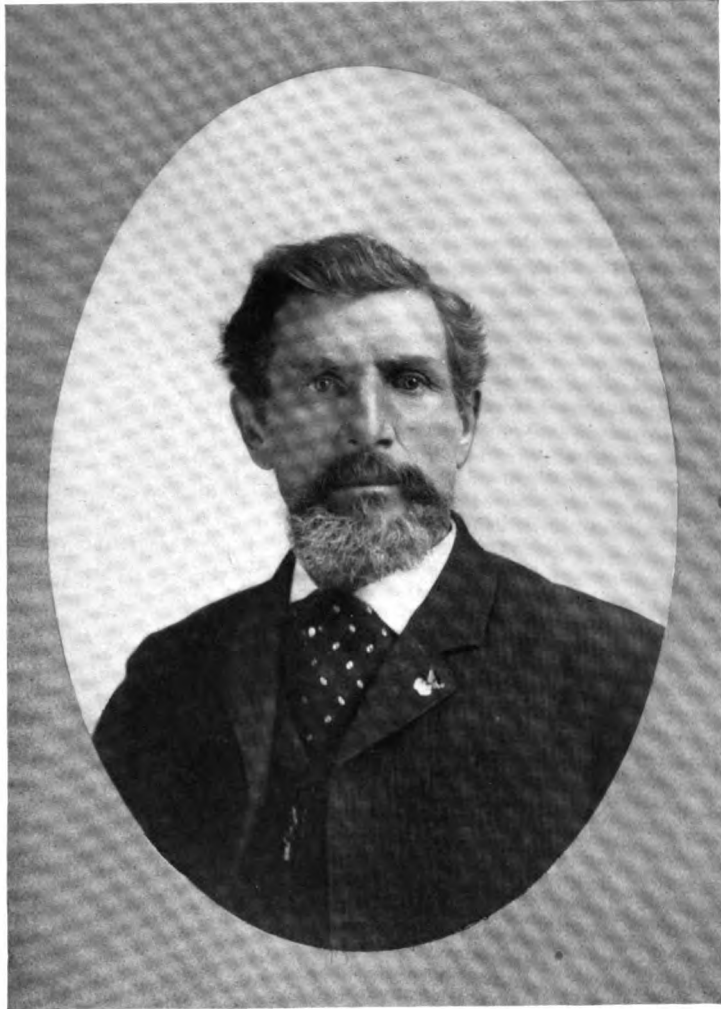
On the 29th of March, 1867, Mr. Blue was married to Miss Sarah A. Nodine, a daughter of Jerry and (Arvilla) Nodine. Five children have been born of that union: Willie, Pearl, Ivy, Arastarcus and Verne, but all are now deceased, the last named having been twelve years of age at the time of death. Mr. and Mrs. Blue reside at 216 Pine street, where he built his home in 1875. Since casting his first presidential ballot for Abraham Lincoln he has been a Republican.

CHRISTOPHER ROESKE, of the firm of Roeske Brothers, millers and brick manufacturers and proprietors of the Eureka Flouring Mills at Michigan City, has been in business here for thirty-five years, and is one of the most respected and esteemed citizens. He came to this country when a boy of seventeen, and worked his way for some years before he could get an independent start. He is a self-made man, and is personally responsible for the success he has made in business. He has also taken part in general affairs, especially those having to do with the progress and improvement of town and county, and his place in the citizenship of his county is that of the diligent, enterprising and astute man of business and of the conservative and loyal member of society, seeking to perform well the part assigned to him in life.

Mr. Roeske was born in Prussian, Germany, April 27, 1847, and is a son of Christian and Augusta (Pahl) Roeske. His paternal grandfather died in Germany before Christopher was born, and little is known of his life save that he was a shepherd, died in middle life, and was the father of five children. The maternal grandfather Pahl also died in Germany, at the advanced age of ninety-eight years, and his wife lived to be eighty-three years old.

Christian Roeske was a shepherd in Germany, and in June, 1864, came to America, and on the 25th of the same month arrived in Michigan City. He owned a farm of eighty acres in Michigan township, and farmed during the remainder of his life. He died at the age of fifty-four and his wife lived until 1898, being eighty-five years old at the time of her death. Both were members of the Lutheran church. They had nine children, six sons and three daughters, and the three now living are August, Christopher, and Augusta, the wife of Herman Blessien.

Christopher Roeske lived in Germany until he was seventeen years old, and in that time re-



Christopher Roeske

ceived his schooling and also worked for his father. He came to the new world with his parents in 1864, and for a time he did construction work on the Michigan Central Railroad, after which he worked in a factory and on his father's farm. He then began working for Charles Kellogg in the latter's brickyard, and in 1868, having learned the business, he started a yard of his own on land which he leased of Reynold Cowden. He conducted this for seven years, and then bought the brickyard and sawmill of Denton Miller, and carried on both enterprises until 1880. In that year he quit the sawmilling, and by the side of his water power built his large flour mill. The mill is five stories high, including the basement, and has a capacity of one hundred barrels of flour per day. He and his brother August own this plant, and they also have a large brickyard; where about six million brick a year are manufactured. Employment is furnished to about fifty men, and theirs is one of the important manufacturing concerns of the town, valuable to the owners and to the city in general. The brothers also own the Denton Miller farm of two hundred and twenty-five acres. Mr. Christopher Roeske is a director in the Citizens' Bank, and his position in the business circles of Michigan City is ample testimony to his life of industry and application of sound business methods.

On December 5, 1877, Mr. Roeske married Mrs. Augusta Matthias, the widow of Peter Matthias, and her maiden name was Messe. The four children born to Mr. and Mrs. Roeske are Arthur, Oscar, Martha and Lydia, all of whom are at home except Arthur, who is bookkeeper and salesman for his father; he married Emma Darman, and they have one son, Gerald. Mr. and Mrs. Roeske are members of the St. John's Lutheran church, and he affiliates with Acme Lodge No. 83, F. & A. M., Michigan City Chapter No. 25, R. A. M., and Michigan City Commandery No. 30, K. T. His politics are Democratic, and he has served the county two terms as commissioner, and is now a member of the county council.

August Roeske, who is the brother and partner of Christopher in all their business enterprises, has always co-operated with his brother, and this harmonious union of forces has been largely responsible for their continued success. May 11, 1874, August Roeske married Miss Fredericka Gloy, and the seven children born to them are all deceased. Mrs. Roeske also died in 1902. She was a member of the Lutheran church, as is her husband.

A. W. L. GILPIN, D. D. S. This well known and efficient dentist of Michigan City, Indiana, was born in St. Mary's, Ontario, Canada, on the 7th of April, 1878, being the only child of Joshua and Anna (Kerr) Gilpin, natives also of Ontario. His paternal grandfather was William Gilpin, who was born in Sligo, Ireland, but subsequently removed to St. Mary's Ontario, and there engaged in agricultural pursuits, his death occurring at the age of sixty-eight years. He married Margaret Read, and they became the parents of twelve children, four sons and eight daughters. The maternal grandfather of Dr. Gilpin was Rev. J. L. Kerr, a Wesleyan Methodist minister and also a native of Sligo, Ireland. He was there married, and when only sixteen years of age became a minister of the gospel, and while carrying on his ministerial work he was also engaged in the carriage manufacturing business. Selling his interests in the Emerald Isle, he removed to Canada when twenty-eight years of age, and thereafter was engaged in preaching at various points until his life's labors were ended in death, when he was well advanced in years. For his wife Rev. Kerr chose Margaret Rutledge, and in their family were two sons and four daughters. He became one of the most prominent ministers of Canada, and was well known as a beautiful singer. Joshua Gilpin, the father of Dr. Gilpin, was interested in the salt business in Canada for a number of years, and now makes his home at Brussels, Ontario. Both he and his wife are members of the Methodist church.

Dr. A. W. L. Gilpin was reared from the age of two years in Brussels, Canada, receiving his literary education in its public schools, and when eighteen years of age he entered the Toronto University dental department, graduating from that institution in 1900. Two years later, in 1902, he completed the course in the Chicago Dental College, and in December of that year he came to Michigan City and opened an office over the First National Bank, where he has ever since continued the practice of his chosen profession. His office is well equipped with all modern appliances, and although a young man he has already established an enviable reputation as a dentist of great skill. In his fraternal relations Dr. Gilpin is a member of the Knights of Pythias and the Modern Woodmen of America, while his political support is given to the Republican party. He is also a member of the Methodist church, and in both social and professional circles he occupies a prominent position.

WILLIAM A. STEIGELY, a contractor on public works and ex-county commissioner of LaPorte, is well known in this county, having spent almost his entire life here, while for many years he has been active in business circles. He was born in this city in 1858. His father, Frederick Steigely, was a native of Germany and about the year 1850 emigrated to America, settling first in Chicago, but coming soon afterward to LaPorte, where he established a meat market. This he conducted with success for many years, and is spoken of as a pioneer in that line of business in LaPorte. His business dealings were strictly fair and honorable, and because of the sterling traits of character which he manifested in his relations with his fellow men he was highly respected. He married Wilhelmina Schoettle, and both are now deceased, he having passed away in 1882.

In the LaPorte public schools William A. Steigely began his education, which was continued in Phelon College of this city. After putting aside his text books he learned the miller's trade in the J Street mill of LaPorte, where he remained for one year. He then went to Minnesota, remaining for two years in that state, one half of which time was spent in St. Cloud in the milling business. He then returned to LaPorte and took charge of the J. Street mill, which he operated for four years, when, in 1882, he removed to Kingsbury, in Union township, where he established the Kingsbury mill for the manufacture of flour, and conducted it for more than twenty years, or until the spring of 1903. On selling his mill he removed with his family to LaPorte, where he erected a very fine residence on Indiana avenue. Here he takes and executes contracts for the construction of city sewers, the paving of roads and bridge work.

While residing in Kingsbury Mr. Steigely was elected a trustee of Union township, which office he held for several years. In the campaign of 1896 he received the Democratic nomination for county commissioner and was elected. He was favored with the nomination at the succeeding election, and was again chosen by popular vote for that office, wherein he served altogether for six years, during which time his part in handling the county affairs was characterized by careful, conservative and business-like methods, highly satisfactory to the public.

The lady who bears the name of Mrs. Steigely was in her maidenhood Miss Fredericks Wegner, and they have three children: John W., a student in Purdue University; Arthur, a senior student in the LaPorte high school, and Edith, who

is also attending school in this city. The children have made exceptional records for punctuality and continued attendance as well as for scholarship, this being a matter of note among local educators.

WILLIAM B. MANNY, who is now filling the position of commercial agent with the Monon Railroad and makes his home in Michigan city, was born in St. Joseph, Michigan, on the 3d of August, 1862. He is one of the four children born to William C. and Mary (Bloom) Manny. The ancestral history of this family can be traced back to William Manny, the great-grandfather, who came to America from Tyrone, county Antrim, Ireland. He was born in that country, but was of Scotch parentage. His wife's maiden name was Jane Kneer. Their son and the grandfather of William B. was Hugh Manny, who was a native of Middlebury, Vermont, and was of Scotch-Irish descent. By occupation he was a farmer. He wedded Miss Mary MacNeal, a daughter of John and Jane (McCaustland) MacNeal, and to them were born thirteen children. Both the grandparents lived to be about eighty-five years of age.

The maternal grandfather of Mr. Manny was Jacob Clinton Bloom, a native of Canada and of German lineage. He represented an old family of Hamilton, Ontario, his ancestors having come to Canada from Pennsylvania in 1796. On leaving the Dominion he removed to Chicago, where he began contracting in 1837, the year in which the city was incorporated. For a time he made his home in Waukegan, Illinois, but about 1870 became a resident of Michigan City, Indiana, where he died at the age of seventy-five years. His wife bore the maiden name of Atossa Maria Porter, and was a daughter of Jeremiah and Atossa (Nichols) Porter, early settlers in Waukegan, Illinois. Jeremiah Porter was a member of an old New England family and was a descendant of Israel Porter, the latter being a son of John Porter, who came from Dorset, England, to Massachusetts, in 1595. Israel Porter, who became the grandfather of General Israel Putnam of Revolutionary war fame, married Elizabeth Hawthorn, the daughter of Major William Hawthorn, who was an ancestor of Nathaniel Hawthorne. Jeremiah Porter's great-grandmother was Hannah Endicott, who was the great-grandchild of Governor John Endicott, of Massachusetts, and she was also the great granddaughter of Rev. Samuel Skelton, the first minister of Salem, that state. Jacob C. and Atossa M. (Por-



A. B. Mumford

ter) Bloom became the parents of four children, and her death occurred in Michigan City when seventy-five years of age.

William C. Manny, the father of William B. Manny, was born in Middlebury, Vermont, and was joined in marriage to Miss Mary Bloom, a native of Illinois. They had four children, of whom three are now living: William B.; Hugh J., a resident of Tacoma, Washington; and Frank A., of New York city. The father was a merchant of Michigan City, and after following that pursuit here for a number of years removed to the west in 1879.

William B. Manny was a lad of ten summers when he accompanied his parents on their removal to Michigan City, where he has since spent the greater part of his life. He entered the public schools here and is a graduate of the high school with the class of 1879. On putting aside his text books he became connected with railroad service as a clerk in the office of the Monon Railroad Company. For five years he acted as cashier there, and for a similar period was traveling auditor, but during the past twelve years has been commercial agent for the road. In addition to this he is the proprietor of the Milwaukee Dock Coal Company, which does a large business in steam coals, a large part of which is used by vessels running into this port. He is also the proprietor of the Hoosier Slide Sand Company, which has a large trade with the various manufacturing concerns throughout this state, particularly in the gas belt. Throughout his business career Mr. Manny has been connected with the Monon Railroad, and his long service is unmistakable evidence of his fidelity to duty and his capability in the line of the duties that have devolved upon him.

In June, 1888, occurred the marriage of Mr. Manny and Miss Olive K. Priest, a daughter of William and Cynthia (Green) Priest. There are two children born of that union, Norman P. and Carter H. In July, 1902, Mrs. Manny died, passing away at the age of forty-two and in the faith of the Congregational church, of which she was a consistent member. In November, 1903, Mr. Manny married Lula Moore Finley, a daughter of Edwin and Harriet (Tibbets) Moore, of LaPorte, Indiana. The family home is located at the corner of Washington and Boston streets. In his political affiliations Mr. Manny is a Republican, and he is a valued member of Acme Lodge, No. 83, F. A. & M. He has also attained the thirty-second degree of the Scottish Rite, his membership being with the Indianapolis Con-

sistory. He belongs to Washington Lodge No. 94, K. of P., and to the society of Ben Hur. Having spent almost his entire life in Michigan City he is well known here, and his career has been such as will bear close investigation and scrutiny. As a representative of the railroad company he enjoys the unqualified confidence of those whom he serves, and in social life has gained the friendship of many because of a genial manner and cordial disposition.

PROFESSOR PAUL A. COWGILL is the superintendent of the city schools of Michigan City, and has now entered upon his third years' service, which has been most acceptable to the people of this place because of his practical work, and the skill and ability with which he has managed and forwarded the educational interests. He was born in Cassopolis, Michigan, on the 29th of August, 1872, and is the only son and child of Joel and Sarah (Adamson) Cowgill, both of whom were natives of Ohio. His paternal grandfather, John Cowgill, resided in Ohio for a number of years, and then removed to Michigan, locating in the town of Penn, where he conducted the only store in the place. He also acted as postmaster there, and his death occurred in that village when he had reached an advanced age. He wedded a Miss Harrison, and they became the parents of a large family. His father was a Revolutionary soldier. The maternal grandfather of Professor Cowgill resides near Brownsville, Cass county, Michigan, and was a farmer by occupation. He married a Miss Erwin, and they, too, had a large family.

Joel Cowgill was reared in Logan county, Ohio, and at the age of seventeen years he responded to his country's call for aid, enlisting in the Second Michigan Infantry as a private in defense of the Union cause. He served throughout the entire period of the Civil war, and was wounded at the battle of Bull Run. After the close of hostilities he returned to his home and was elected register of deeds in Cass county, Michigan, where he served for three terms. He then purchased the abstract books of Cass county and was engaged in business throughout his remaining days. He died in 1900 at the age of fifty-seven years, and his wife, surviving him for only a few months, passed away at the age of fifty-six years. Both were members of the Society of Friends.

Professor Cowgill spent the first seventeen years of his life in Cassopolis, Michigan, and was graduated in the high school there with the class

of June, 1890. He afterward went to Ypsilanti, where he became a student in the State Normal College, spending three years there. In 1893 he was graduated, and at once entered upon his work as an educator, going to Newaygo as superintendent of the public schools at that place. There he continued for two years and was married there. After leaving that place he became a student in the University of Michigan, at Ann Arbor, and in 1896 won his degree as Bachelor of Pedagogy, while in 1897 the same institution conferred upon him the degree of Bachelor of Science in acknowledgment of the work which he had completed in the scientific department of the school. In 1898 he went to Lapeer, Michigan, as superintendent of schools, and continued in that city for four years, following which time he came to Michigan City and is now superintendent of the schools here. While residing in the state of Michigan, during the periods of vacation he had charge of several state teachers' institutes, and he prepared a paper which was read before the National Superintendents' Association, of which he was a member. In Michigan City he has under his direct supervision eight schools, in which in 1902 there were enrolled twenty-four hundred and twenty-five pupils, and since that time this number has been quite largely increased. He is continually striving to promote the efficiency of the schools through the introduction of practical methods that will fit the children for the responsible duties of life that come in later years.

On the 21st of June, 1894, Professor Cowgill was united in marriage to Miss Katherine Simmons, a daughter of John and Amelia (Bennett) Simmons, and they now have three children: Lois, Gertrude and Eunice. The Professor is a member of the Baptist church, and his wife belongs to the Episcopal church. He is now serving as church treasurer and both take an active interest in the advancement of Christian work. Fraternally he is connected with Acme Lodge No. 83, F. & A. M.; Newaygo Chapter, R. A. M., of Newaygo, Michigan; Michigan City Council, R. & S. M.; and Michigan City Commandery No. 30, K. T., of which he is prelate. In the council he is a past grand officer for the state of Michigan. He is now patron of the Eastern Star, in which Mrs. Cowgill is also a member, is past regent of the Royal Arcanum, is a member of the Knights of Pythias fraternity, the Dramatic Order of the Knights of Khorassan and the Modern Woodmen of America. In educational circles he has already attained an envi-

able position, and in all life's relations is esteemed because of his upright character and his fidelity to duty.

MRS. MARTHA STONER. The history of LaPorte county contains the life reviews of many worthy and successful men and women who were the bone and sinew of the commonwealth of the county. To such citizens as the subject of this memoir, Mrs. Stoner, a debt of gratitude is due for rapid strides in civilization and progress that northwest Indiana has made. The pioneer mother, who with her worthy progenitors, braved the adversities and disadvantageous conditions of a pioneer land, were the men and women of iron will and energy, to cause the virgin forest to blossom into beautifully cultivated estates, handsome residences, beautiful cities and towns, trunk lines of railroads and all the modern equipments and conveniences, which adorn the confines of LaPorte county. Mrs. Stoner is a lady whose beautiful and motherly character will ever be a guiding star to her children. She is the widow of Jacob Stoner, deceased.

Jacob Stoner, now deceased, is remembered by many citizens of LaPorte county as a reliable business man, active in his farming operations and worthy the regard of his fellow men as a successful business man. He resided on section 19, Wills township, where he had a good property. He was born on the 15th of April, 1832, and was a son of David and Margaret (Shelley) Stoner, who were pioneer settlers of LaPorte county. Throughout his entire life Jacob Stoner resided in this county and prospered in his undertakings, becoming the owner of a large amount of land. In fact, he was one of the most extensive landholders of the county, and in his business affairs he carried forward to successful completion whatever he undertook. As he found opportunity he made judicious investments in real estate, and prosperity attended him in his business dealings.

Mr. Stoner was united in marriage to Miss Martha Harris, who was born in the city of LaPorte, March 20, 1841, a daughter of David and Julia (Russ) Harris, who were pioneer settlers of this locality. Mrs. Stoner is the only child born of her father's first marriage and her girlhood days were spent in northwestern Indiana and since her marriage she has lived in the same locality. She has become the mother of the following children: The eldest child is Isadore, who wedded D. B. Miller, a resident of Wills township. Andrew wedded Miss Jennie L. Rog-

ers, and they have two daughters—Flossie May, in sixth grade of the schools and bright in her studies, and Laura Belle. Albert, resident of Kankakee township, wedded Miss Alvira Carpenter, and they have four daughters—Lillie, Rosa, Vera and Aletha. Ellsworth, a resident of Wills township, married Miss Aretta Hostatler and has one daughter, Edna. David, a resident of Wills township, wedded Miss Clara Whitcomb, and they have two sons—Marvin and Floyd. Etta married Sylvester Dudley, a resident of Hudson township, and they have one son, Walter. Vernon is at home with his mother on the old homestead. Katie wedded John Hunt, residing in Lincoln township, and they have two children, Paul and Neva. There were four of the Stoner children who died in infancy. All were born and reared in LaPorte county.

Mr. Stoner was at one time a member of the Baptist church and was a life-long Republican, keeping well informed on the questions and issues of the day and thus giving an earnest support to the party of his choice. As a citizen of means he was active in developing his township, and he took an interested part in every thing pertaining to the progress of the county. He died March 19, 1903, and was laid to rest in the Baptist cemetery and in the Stoner family burying round. In his business affairs he prospered and became the owner of a very desirable farm so that he left his family in comfortable circumstances. His widow, who is now sixty-two years of age, has spent her entire life in LaPorte county, and she owns the farm upon which she is living, comprising five hundred and twenty-six acres of very valuable land now being allotted to the children. The residence stands on section 19. She also owns other farm property in the county and is thus enabled to enjoy the comforts and many of the luxuries of life.

Mrs. Stoner resides on the old homestead, where she is surrounded by her many friends and her dear children, who look up yet to mother for kind counsel and advice. She is a lady who is endowed with that true motherly love and care for her children, although they are well located in life and command the respect of all who know the name Stoner. Mrs. Stoner has so lived before God and man that no blot has ever rested on her fair name, and this beautiful heritage she can hand down to her living children so that in the years to come, when mother has passed away, they may cherish and hold sacred this bequest.

Already the sun is fast setting below the western horizon of Mother Stoner's life, the golden

sheaves are being garnered of her life's labors, and in the future, children and grandchildren will peruse these lines, and they will rise up, with love and admiration, and call mother's name—blessed.

HENRY ROBERTSON BISHOP, a locomotive engineer residing at 618 Wabash street in Michigan City, is a native son of LaPorte county, born on the 5th of February, 1838. His parents were Elijah and Ruth (Jones) Bishop, the former a native of Ohio and the latter of North Carolina. The ancestry of the family can be traced back to Benjamin Bishop, who was probably born in Ireland, but lived for some years in Wales. At length he left that little rock-ribbed country, and, crossing the Atlantic to the new world prior to Revolutionary war, became prominent in public affairs. He was a sailor at that time, and when the colonists became involved with England in a war to establish their rights, he joined the army and fought for the independence of the nation. He afterward learned the blacksmith's trade, which he followed for a number of years, and then engaged in farming. He lived in Preble county, Ohio, for a time, and then removed to Indiana, establishing his home among the pioneer settlers of Wayne county, where he died more than one hundred years ago. His wife's given name was Mary.

Their son, Elijah Bishop, devoted his entire life to farming. He came to Indiana in the year 1833, and located in Kankakee township, LaPorte county, near the city of LaPorte, where he took up government land. After devoting several years to the development of a farm there he sold his property, and bought another tract of land of one hundred and sixty acres in Galena township. At once he began the tilling of the soil there, and made his home upon that property throughout his remaining days. He wedded Ruth Jones, a daughter of Micaga and Sarah (Johnson) Jones. Her father was born in Wales, and on crossing the Atlantic to the United States settled in North Carolina, but after a few years removed to Wayne county, Indiana. He was a shoemaker by trade, and in connection with work in that line he also owned and operated a farm. His death occurred in Huntington, Indiana, when he was eighty-five years of age. His family numbered ten children. To Mr. and Mrs. Elijah Bishop were born eight children, five sons and three daughters, of whom four are now living: Esther J., who resides at Rolling Prairie; Henry R.; Harrison, of this county; and Eliza E., the wife of Benjamin Finley. The father de-

parted this life in 1891, when between eighty and eighty-five years of age, and his wife died in 1890, having passed the eighty-third milestone on life's journey. Both were members of the Society of Friends.

Henry R. Bishop was reared in LaPorte county, and has spent his entire life here with the exception of two years passed in Michigan. He attended the district schools and remained upon the home farm until eighteen years of age, assisting in the work of field and meadow. He then went to Michigan City, where he secured employment in the machine shops of the Michigan Central Railroad Company, and a year or so later he went upon the road as fireman. In 1863 he became a locomotive engineer, and has followed that pursuit continuously since, covering a period of forty years, during the greater part of which time he has been a passenger engineer. He realizes fully the responsibility which rests upon him in this connection and is most careful and reliable. No higher testimonial of his service could be given than the fact that he has been so long retained in the employ of one company.

On the 21st of March, 1865, Mr. Bishop was united in marriage to Miss Desta Smith, a daughter of Reuben and Sarah (VanVleet) Smith. Her paternal grandfather was John Smith, a native of New York, who on leaving the Empire state established his home in New Buffalo, Michigan. There he died at an advanced age. His family numbered nine children. The maternal grandfather of Mrs. Bishop was William Van Vleet, who spent his entire life in New York city, as did his wife. Their children, however, came to the west and settled in Niles, Michigan, where all but two died and were buried. The other two have since passed away, one in California and one in Kansas. Reuben Smith, the father of Mrs. Bishop, was born in Marcellus, Onondaga county, New York, and his wife was a native of Pennsylvania. Mrs. Bishop was their only child. By trade Mr. Smith was a shoemaker and followed that pursuit for a number of years, but later in life carried on agricultural pursuits. Emigrating westward he settled in New Buffalo, Michigan, some time in the forties, and died there September 1, 1888, at the age of seventy-six years, while his wife passed away January 10, 1850, at the early age of twenty-seven years. He was a Universalist in religious faith, while she belonged to the Methodist church.

The home of Mr. and Mrs. Bishop has been blessed with five children: Eva, who died in 1868, at the age of eighteen months; Edith, the

wife of William Pinn, of Michigan City, by whom she has two children, Desta and Edith; Charles, who died at the age of three and a half years; Marion, who died when thirteen years of age; and one that died in infancy. Mr. Bishop is an advocate of the faith of the Society of Friends, and his wife is an earnest Methodist. Both are consistent Christian people, whose lives are permeated by upright principles. Fraternally he is connected with Acme Lodge No. 83, F. & A. M.; Michigan City Chapter No. 25, R. A. M.; and Michigan City Commandery No. 30, K. T. He also belongs to the Brotherhood of Locomotive Engineers and is one of its oldest living members. His right of franchise is exercised in support of the Republican party, but he has neither time nor inclination for public office, his attention being given in undivided manner to the duties of the position which he has so long actively, capably and honorably filled.

HARRY M. MILES, city engineer of Michigan City and one of the well-known younger business men of the city, is a native son of Michigan City and has lived here all his life. He is largely a self-made man, having acquired his profession through his own efforts, and he has made a very creditable record in every line of activity in which he has engaged. Musical talent had also added much to his personal enjoyment as it has also added to his usefulness as a member of society, for he has been one of the moving spirits in the musical organizations of the city. He is a man of such character that the business and social world can rely upon his early efforts and ideals coming to fruition and his filling a prominent part in every relation of life.

Mr. Miles is one of four children born to George W. and Mary A. (Alexander) Miles, but his brother William, of Great Falls, Montana, is the only other one living besides himself. His father was a native of New York state, and also the son of a New Yorker, the latter being a musician, whose talent was probably inherited by his grandson. Grandfather Miles, who died in middle life, married Lucia Cushman, and they had a large family.

George W. Miles was a wagon-maker, and some time in the fifties came west to Niles, Michigan, and thence to Michigan City, where he was in the hub and wagon manufacturing business for many years. He was a councilman of the city for a number of terms, and prominent in public and business affairs. He and his wife were both Congregationalists in religion. He



H. M. Miles

died in 1879, aged sixty-three years, but his wife still survives and resides with her son Harry. Mrs. Miles is a native of Pennsylvania, and is one of her father's five children by two marriages. Her father was also a native of the Keystone state, and lived to an advanced age.

Harry M. Miles, was born in Michigan City, March 25, 1862, and gained his education in the graded and high school. He then learned cabinet-making, and for about fifteen years worked at that trade for the Hitchcock Chair Company. While thus employed he took up civil engineering, and by home study, self-culture, and the assistance of a correspondence school perfected himself in this profession. In January, 1899, the common council of the city recognized his ability by appointing him city engineer, where he has since done work that reflects the highest credit on his professional skill and good judgment. Mr. Miles began studying music when a small boy, and is an especially gifted clarinet player, besides having talent and tact in conducting a band. He was leader of the Ames Union Band and its predecessor for ten years, and he is still a member of the organization.

January 8, 1882, Mr. Miles was married to Miss Florence M. Gibson, a daughter of Charles C. and Henrietta (Combs) Gibson. Three children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Miles, Beulah, Russell, and one that died in infancy. Mr. Miles affiliates with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks. He built his comfortable home at 119 East Ninth street in 1886, and he also owns a forty-acre tract of land near the State Prison and seven acres bordering the south line of the city limits.

CHARLES L. FETHKE has from small beginnings developed a very profitable and extensive business in Michigan City, that of the manufacture of cigars, which he sells to the wholesale trade, and the gratifying results which have attended his efforts indicate that his methods have been very effective in meeting competition and winning patronage. He was born in Prussia, Germany, February 6, 1856, and is a son of Ludwig and Minnie (Will) Fethke, who were also born in Germany. His paternal grandfather engaged in the operation of a flour mill in that country, and there he died at a ripe old age. His son, Ludwig Fethke, was a cabinet maker, and, hoping to better his financial condition in the new world, he sailed for America in 1865, and continued to work at his chosen vocation in Michigan City to the time of his demise, in 1898, when

he was sixty-eight years of age. His wife died in 1900, at the age of seventy-eight years, and like her husband she was a member of the Lutheran church. They had two children, but Herman, the elder, is now deceased.

Charles L. Fethke spent the first few years of his life in the fatherland, and then accompanied his parents on their removal to the new world, since which time he has lived in Michigan City, and here he continued his education, which had been begun in the public schools of his native country. When a young man he learned the trade of cigar-making, and followed it for some years in the employ of others. In 1874 he began business on his own account on a small scale, and as the years have passed he has increased his facilities to meet the growing demands of his trade, which is now large and profitable. He now employs an average of twenty-five hands throughout the year, and he has a retail store on Franklin street in addition to his factory on Michigan street, from which he ships direct to the wholesale trade. He manufactures several good brands of cigars, and is now reaping a good reward for his continued effort. He is also a stockholder in the First National Bank.

On the 14th of July, 1874, Mr. Fethke was married to Miss Adelia Freyer, a daughter of Ferdinand Freyer, and they have had three children: Herman, who is a partner in his father's business; Louis, who died at the age of five years; and Ida, who died at the age of eighteen months. The mother, who was a member of the Lutheran church, died in 1901. On the 28th of February, 1902, Mr. Fethke married Mrs. Elizabeth Bidwell, the widow of Samuel Bidwell and a daughter of Washington Edie. Mr. Fethke is a member of the Elks fraternity, and he votes with the Republican party. His residence at the corner of Pine and Michigan streets was erected in 1891, and is a visible evidence of his life of industry and thrift, his capable management and laudable ambition.

FRANK M. BOECKLING, a well known florist of Michigan City and one of the native sons of the town, was born January 28, 1862, his parents being John and Hannah (Smith) Boeckling, natives of German. His father was a son of Peter Boeckling, who was born in that country, where he spent his entire life, passing away at the age of eighty-two years. He was twice married and had a large family. Mrs. John Boeckling was a daughter of John Smith, who was born in Germany and came to America in 1860, locating in

Michigan City, where he lived until his death. He was a tailor by trade and died at the age of seventy-seven years. He married a Miss Hildebrandt, and among their children was a son Adolph, who served in the war of the Rebellion and died a victim of yellow fever, contracted while in the army.

John Boeckling became a painter by trade. He spent his boyhood and youth in his native country, and in the year 1851 came to the United States, establishing his home in Michigan City, Indiana. His marriage occurred in LaPorte in 1855. Here he followed his trade until 1877, when he turned his attention to the grocery business, and conducted his store with good success until his death, which occurred October 9, 1893, at the age of sixty-nine years. He was reared in the faith of the Catholic church, while his wife is a member of the Lutheran church. She still survives him and is yet a resident of Michigan City. Of the two sons and four daughters born to them, only two are now living: Emma, the wife of William A. Bray; and Frank M.

The latter has always lived in Michigan City and is, therefore, well known to the majority of residents here. He attended the public schools until fifteen years of age, when he began clerking in a grocery store, and for a quarter of a century was connected with the grocery trade, being a partner of his father until the latter's death, when he succeeded to the business and continued in the store until August, 1902. He then sold out and has since engaged in business as a florist, having begun that pursuit before he disposed of his grocery store.

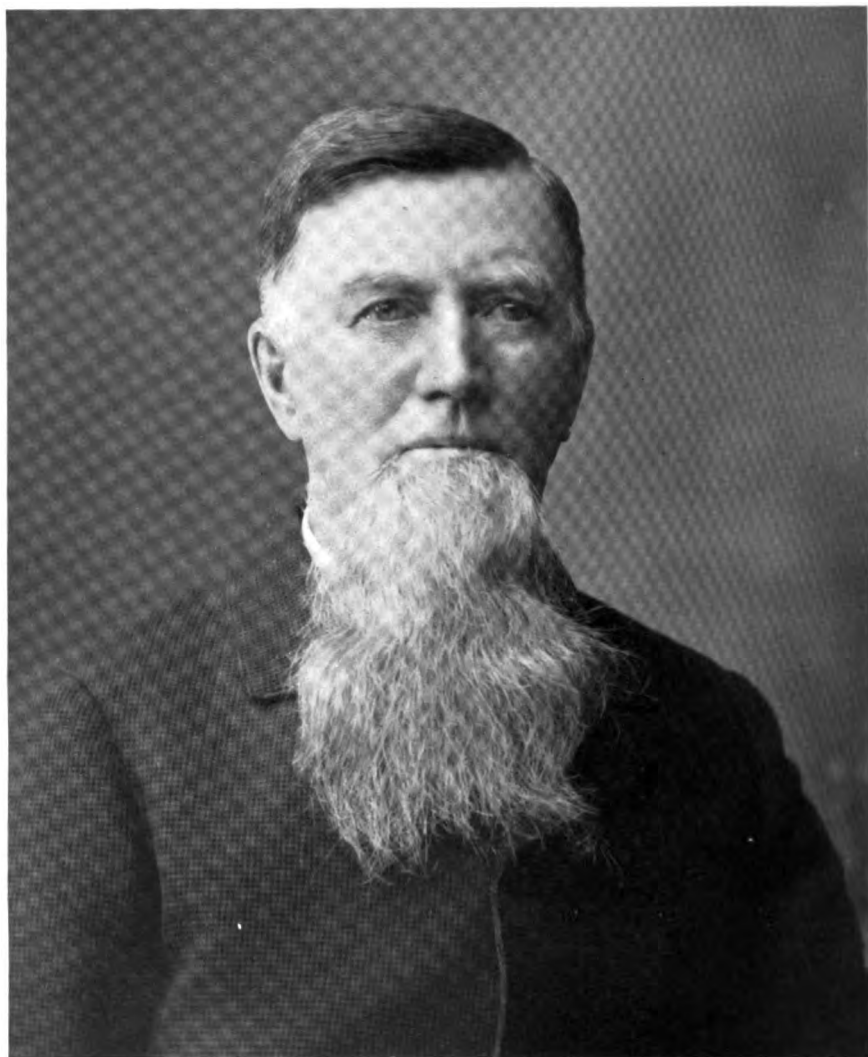
On the 21st of June, 1899, Mr. Boeckling was united in marriage to Miss Linnie E. Dutton, a daughter of David S. and Mantha (Ingersoll) Dutton, of Buchanan, Michigan. They have one son, John Dutton. The parents are members of the Episcopal church, take an active part in its work, and Mr. Boeckling is serving as a vestryman. Fraternally he is connected with Acme Lodge No. 83, F. & A. M.; Washington Lodge No. 94, K. P.; and the Royal Arcanum. His political allegiance is given to the Democracy. Mr. Boeckling represents the Creditors Commercial Report in Michigan City, which embraces a plan for protecting the retail merchants, and of this plan he is the originator. He is a manufacturer and sole owner of the "Gem Sinker" for fishing, which is claimed to be superior to any other. He is also the father of the stone-roads movement for the building of stone roads through the county, in connection with H.

O. Weller, who circulated the first petition to call for an election to consider the proposed road building. Taking an active interest in everything pertaining to public progress and improvement, his efforts have been helpful along such lines. In business, too, he has made steady advancement, pursuing his work undeterred by obstacles and difficulties, and achieving a prosperity of which he has reason to be proud because of the honorable methods which form its basic element.

HON. GEORGE W. ROGERS. It augurs well for LaPorte county, its opportunities and advantages, that so many of her native sons have remained residents of this part of the state, and among these is numbered George W. Rogers, who is to-day one of the most prominent and influential men of his community. He was born on the 10th of May, 1844, on the farm in Scipio township where he now lives, and throughout life he has been actively identified with interests of this locality.

His father, Aquilla W. Rogers, was born in Bracken county, Kentucky, January 26, 1798, and made farming his principal occupation throughout life. During his infancy he accompanied his parents on their removal to Ohio, where he resided until thirteen years of age. During the war of 1812 the family removed to Jackson county, Indiana, and three years later to Clark county, this state, where he took a contract to carry the mail on horseback, it requiring from ten to fourteen days to make one trip, the route was a long one and there were only bridle paths to follow, no roads having been laid out. In 1826 he removed to Monroe county, and eight years later came to LaPorte county, locating on the farm where G. W. Rogers lives. Here he continued to engage in agricultural pursuits until called to his final rest, on the 26th of January, 1872.

On the 29th of May, 1821, Aquilla W. Rogers was united in marriage to Miss Nancy Arnold, who was born in Clark county, Indiana, January 11, 1803, and died February 26, 1864. They had eleven children, of whom Mr. Rogers is the tenth in order of birth and now the only survivor. The others were as follows: Napoleon B., born April 9, 1822, died July 4, 1837; Henry, born February 18, 1824, died March 16, 1824; Ephraim Arnold, born April 16, 1825, died in March, 1900; Benjamin F., born November 18, 1827, died October 19, 1849; Mary E., born January 25, 1830, died October 19, 1875; John W., born December 19, 1832, died August 25,



George W. Rogers.



Mrs George W Rogers

1852; Andrew J., born March 13, 1835, died December 19, 1884; Elizabeth C., born December 17, 1837, died October 12, 1839; Sarah A., born December 18, 1840, died June 18, 1877; and Indiana C., born August 4, 1847, died December 1, 1881.

During his boyhood and youth George W. Rogers attended the district schools of his native township, and completed his education in the normal school at Valparaiso, Indiana. He never left the parental roof, and now owns and operates the old home farm, which is a very desirable place, well improved and under excellent cultivation. He is a practical and systematic farmer and is meeting with good success in his place.

On the 26th of January, 1870, at the old homestead, was celebrated the marriage of Mr. Rogers and Miss Louisa B. White, who was born on her father's farm on section 21, Scipio township, March 30, 1850. Her parents are Robert and Mary Ann (Traverse) White, who were married in Scipio township, August 23, 1836, and are to-day the oldest couple who were married in this county. Her father was born June 28, 1817, in Ohio county, Indiana, and her mother's birth occurred in Washington, D. C., November 13, 1815. They are earnest, consistent Christian people and are held in the highest regard by all who know them. Their children are William, born August 11, 1837; Margaret, born April 12, 1839; Elizabeth, born June 11, 1841; Sarah, born November 27, 1843; George, who was born in 1847, and died in infancy; Louisa B., wife of Mr. Rogers; Ella, who was born February 26, 1856, and died in 1875; and Peter, who died in infancy.

To Mr. and Mrs. Rogers were born seven children; Ralph, who was born February 17, 1872, died August 8, 1872; Ella, who was born June 15, 1873, died May 27, 1886; Nannie, who was born February 25, 1875, died at the age of fourteen months; a twin of Nannie, who died in infancy; Grace, who was born January 8, 1878, and died November 1, 1887; Indiana, who was born September 2, 1882, and died March 28, 1896; and Andrew Jackson, who was born September 26, 1885, and died September 11, 1895.

Mr. and Mrs. Rogers hold membership in the Methodist church at Door Village, and are among the most honored and highly esteemed citizens of their community. Since attaining his majority Mr. Rogers has affiliated with the Democratic party, and his fellow citizens, re-

cognizing his worth and ability, have called upon him to fill several official positions of honor and trust, the duties of which he has most capably and conscientiously discharged. For six years he served as county commissioner, and in 1896 was elected to the state senate. He has been president one year, and secretary of the Old Settlers' Association at different times. It is seldom the case that a couple of Mr. and Mrs. Rogers, age have been born and reared and have lived in one township and never changed their place of abode.

EDWIN J. BOWER. In this enlightened age when men of industry and perseverance are steadily pushing their way to the front, advancement is not easily secured save through merit and capability. This is especially true in the legal profession, where wealth and influence avail little or naught, but where progress is made by a thorough understanding of the principles of jurisprudence and through accurate application to the points in litigation. An as attorney Mr. Bower has gained a good clientage, which is an indication of his ability. He was born in DeKalb county, Indiana, December 27, 1861, his parents being Benjamin B. and Ellen L. (Henry) Bower, the former a native of Pennsylvania and the latter of Ohio.

His father was a merchant in Millersburg, Ohio, for a number of years, and afterward removed to DeKalb county, Indiana, where he engaged in farming for a number of years and then removed to Noble county, Indiana, where he carried on farming until a short time prior to his death, when he returned to DeKalb county. To him and his wife were born eleven children, seven sons and four daughters, of whom eight are now living, as follows: James B., of Fairfield Center, Indiana; Henry C., of Oklahoma City, Oklahoma; Chalmers L., a farmer near Kendallville, Indiana; Francis B., also a farmer near Kendallville; Alonzo B., of DeKalb county, Indiana; Edwin J.; Rebecca J., the widow of Dr. Mercer, of Montpelier, Ohio; and Wilhelmina, the widow of John Bair, of Fairfield Center, Indiana. The father passed away in 1900, at the age of eighty-nine years, and the mother died in 1902, at the age of eighty-one years. They were consistent Christian people, holding membership in the Presbyterian church.

Upon the home farm in DeKalb county, Indiana, Edwin J. Bower spent his boyhood days, and was early trained to habits of industry, economy and integrity. He assisted in the operation

of the home farm when not attending school. His early education was acquired in the district schools, and later he attended the public schools of Noble county, Indiana. On the completion of his literary course he took up the study of law in Anderson, Indiana, and later was a law student at Bluffton, Indiana. In 1896 he was admitted to the bar at LaPorte, and opened an office in Wanatah, where he continued in practice for two years, after which he came to Michigan City, where he has now been located for five years and has obtained a good clientage.

On the 14th of February, 1888, Mr. Bower was married to Miss Julia L. Hall, a daughter of Edward J. and Atlanta Hall, of Noble county, Indiana. The family reside at 116 Cedar street. Mr. Bowers belongs to Washington Lodge, No. 94, K. P. and in politics is an earnest advocate of Republican principles. For one term he served as city commissioner of Michigan City. They are members of the Methodist Episcopal church, and are favorably known here. He entered upon his professional career well equipped for the duties of the calling, and his ambition supplementing his careful preparation has enabled him to steadily advance until he is now one of the successful practitioners in Michigan City.

EDWARD J. CHURCH, D. D. S. The ancestry of the Church family, both lineal and collateral, has been distinctively American through many generations. The founder of the family in this country came from England in 1636 and settled in Connecticut. Captain Church was prominent in King Philip's war, and another representative of the name was a participant in the capture of Louisburg from the French. Israel Merwin, an uncle of Dr. Church's paternal grandmother, was an ensign in the Continental army during the Revolution, and was killed at the battle of Hubbardton, July, 7, 1777, aged twenty-eight years.

Edwin Church, the father of Dr. Edward J. Church, was a native of Connecticut, and when a young man, at the solicitation of an uncle who had moved to Canada after the war of 1812, he went to Prescott, Canada, and became a clerk in his uncle's store. He later bought out the business and conducted it for a number of years. He removed from Canada to Ypsilanti, Michigan, and some years later lived in Mishawaka, Indiana, and in Fulton, Illinois. He was one of the first daguerreotypists in the United States,

and did that work many years in Louisville, Memphis, Vicksburg, New Orleans and New York. In later life he studied dentistry at Louisville, Kentucky, and in 1874, when his son Edward was elected auditor of LaPorte county, he came to Michigan City, Indiana, to take charge of the latter's practice here. He died in Michigan City, December 22, 1876. His wife was Miss Anna M. Jessup, whose parents migrated from New York at the breaking out of the Revolution, and settled in Canada.

Dr. Edward J. Church was born in Ypsilanti, Michigan, August 26, 1835, and the various removals of his parents through Michigan, Indiana and Illinois were made during his childhood. His education did not begin until his seventh year, when his mother took him to Prescott, Canada, and placed him in a school there. While a boy he formed the determination to become a dentist, and carried out that resolve as soon as possible. He began his preparation under Dr. S. S. Blodgett, now deceased, of Ogdensburg, New York. At the age of twenty-five he came to Joliet, Illinois, and formed a partnership with Dr. A. C. Allen. He remained there only a short time, and in January, 1861, located in Michigan City, Indiana, where he practiced his profession until 1874, when, as mentioned above, he was elected auditor of LaPorte county and removed to the county seat. He was re-elected to the same office in 1878. On retiring from office he attended lectures on dentistry in Indianapolis, and remained there some time in preparation for resuming practice. In 1883 he opened up his office in LaPorte, and has been one of the popular dentists of that city to the present time.

In 1863 Dr. Church was married in Michigan City to Miss Elizabeth R. Johnson, an adopted daughter of Mrs. George Ames, of that city. She was born at Port Elizabeth, South Africa, of English parentage, and by her marriage has become the mother of four children: Lillie, dying in infancy; Henry Walker, division engineer of the Chicago Great Western Railway, with headquarters at St. Paul, Minnesota; Lottie, the wife of George Hummell, southern manager for the American Cigar Company, living at Savannah, Georgia; and Anna Clarendon, at home.

While a resident of Michigan City Dr. Church was city clerk for several years, and has been a member of the board of education in LaPorte, where he has been valuable in promoting the interests of education. He is a prominent



Edward J. Lurch,

Mason, having attained to the thirty-second degree of the Scottish Rite. His life has always been actuated by honorable principles in his relations with his fellow men.

THOMAS H. BOYD. History to-day is not an account of war and conquest but of business activity and enterprise, and the men who stand highest in public regard are those who successfully and honorably control important business interests. For eighteen years Mr. Boyd has been a well known druggist of LaPorte, and before engaging in business on his own account was connected with the same line of trade as an employe. His long experience has made him well qualified, and his energy and straightforward dealing well entitle him to the liberal patronage accorded him.

A native son of Indiana, Thomas H. Boyd was born in Fort Wayne, in 1844, his parents being the Rev. George M. and Silas Ann (Kiblinger) Boyd. The family is of Scotch-Irish ancestry, and representatives of the name removed from Pennsylvania to Indiana. Rev. Boyd was a native of Lewis county, Kentucky, and at the age of eighteen years entered the ministry of the Methodist church and preached continuously for fifty-four years. At an early age he came to Indiana, and was one of the distinguished pioneer ministers of this state. For many years he was a circuit rider, carrying the gospel into backwoods communities which in those days were far removed from intellectual centers. He preached in LaPorte county in 1836, and was one of the organizers of the northwest Indiana conference. He was also the first presiding elder of the Fort Wayne district, and later was presiding elder of the LaPorte district. A man of great power and influence, he left the impress of his individuality upon the early moral development of the state, and in later years, when the state was more thickly settled, he was called to a number of important ministerial charges, among them being Fort Wayne, LaPorte, Lafayette, Terre Haute, Greencastle and South Bend, Indiana. He was a contributor to Methodist publications, and was a man of broad and varied usefulness. He served longer as a preacher than any other member of the Northwestern Indiana conference, and was superannuated for only one year before his death, and that by reason of losing his voice. He passed away at Valparaiso, in 1892, at the age of seventy-six years, after a continuous ministry of fifty-four years, during which time he accomplished great good in behalf of the church. He

was revered throughout the community, and his memory is yet cherished by many who knew him and who profited by his teachings. His wife, who was born in Ohio, died when her son Thomas was but three years of age.

Thomas H. Boyd was reared amid the changing scenes induced by the system of Methodist itinerancy, and in his boyhood and youth lived at different times in Lafayette, Terre Haute, Greencastle, South Bend, Fort Wayne and in other places where his father acted as pastor of Methodist churches. In 1862, at the age of seventeen years, he enlisted at Terre Haute, in Troop E, Sixth Indiana Cavalry, for three years' service, and served with the Army of the West in Kentucky, Tennessee and Georgia. On the 29th of August, 1862, fourteen days after his enlistment, he participated in the battle of Richmond, Kentucky, where he was wounded and captured. He was held prisoner for four days, and was then paroled and sent to the parole camp at Terre Haute, where he remained until exchanged. He then returned to the front and was engaged in the Atlanta campaign. From Atlanta he was sent back to Tennessee, where he participated in the hard-fought battle of Franklin, and later was in the engagements at Nashville and Pulaski, Tennessee, remaining in that part of the country until discharged at the close of his three years' term of service. He then returned to his home with a most creditable military record, having seen active and arduous service on many a battlefield.

In 1865 Mr. Boyd came to LaPorte, where he has made his home almost continuously since. He became a clerk in the well known old-time drug store of Dr. L. C. Rose & Company, and, having excellent tutelage, became a first-class pharmacist. For sixteen years he was with Dr. Rose, and then conducted a store of his own at Union Mills for four years, after which he returned to LaPorte and established his present business, which has had a continuous existence of over eighteen years. He is a very popular druggist, and on account of his excellent personal qualities, his honorable business methods and the fine line of goods carried, the Boyd drug store has a trade which perhaps no one else could equal.

In LaPorte county, in 1867, Mr. Boyd married Miss Jennie P. Allen, who was born and reared in this county, a daughter of James M. Allen, a well known and prominent pioneer. Two sons have been born of this union: Allen L., a prominent young business man, now manager of the Wilson Lumber Company, which

was founded in 1854; and George Homer, who is in school in LaPorte. Fraternally Mr. Boyd is connected with the Grand Army of the Republic, the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the Knights of the Maccabees. He also belongs to the Business Men's Club, and is interested and active in support of all measures for the welfare and substantial improvement of the city. He holds membership in the First Methodist church, and is the president of its board of trustees. The city which has so long been his home is very dear to him, and he gives of his time and means for its advancement and progress along material, social, intellectual and moral lines.

ANDREW J. REHM, a prominent and influential citizen of Clinton township, taking an active part in public affairs, is one of LaPorte county's native sons, his birth having occurred in New Durham township, on the 5th of April, 1865. His father, John Rehm, was born in Germany, February 14, 1833, and in early life came to the United States, in 1847, taking up his residence in this county, where he was married February 15, 1855, to Miss Mercy Ann Aker, who was born in Herkimer county, New York, December 12, 1830. Six children blessed this union, namely: Henry F., born July 19, 1856; Mary Elizabeth, who was born October 30, 1857, and died in May, 1887; Emma Catharine, who was born August 25, 1860, and died in 1889; Joseph William, born December 25, 1862; Andrew J.; and John Wesley, born March 22, 1868.

Andrew J. Rehm was reared in his native township, and acquired a good practical education in its district schools. After starting out in life for himself he was engaged in the hardware business for two years in Westville, and later turned his attention to the butchering business, which he followed for five years. Since then he has devoted his energies to agricultural pursuits, operating the farm where he now resides.

On the 20th of December, 1893, in Door Village, Mr. Rehm married Miss Martha Frances Phillips, who was born in Clinton township, January 29, 1867, a daughter of William Phillips of that township. They began their domestic life in Westville, where they resided until 1900, and then removed to their present farm.

Socially, Mr. Rehm is an honored member of the Knights of Pythias lodge of Westville, No. 309, and politically, is identified with the Democracy, voting first for Cleveland. On his party

ticket he was elected trustee of Clinton township in 1900, and is still filling that office in a creditable and acceptable manner. He has ever taken a commendable interest in public affairs, and does all in his power to promote the general welfare.

CHARLES H. VORHES. To attain perfection in his chosen field of labor has ever been the goal before Charles H. Vorhes, and this laudable ambition has been the key to his success, making him well qualified to hold the numerous responsible positions which he has filled in connection with extensive carriage manufactories throughout the country. He is now the superintendent with the LaPorte Carriage Company, and is a leading representative of industrial interests in this city.

Charles H. Vorhes was born in Oakland county, Michigan, near Detroit, in 1852, a son of Frederick C. and Susan (Matthews) Vorhes. His paternal grandfather was William Vorhes, who died in 1886. The father was born in Dansville, New York, in 1825, and was of Holland Dutch ancestry. When eleven years of age he came to the west with his parents, who settled near Detroit, which was little but a fort and a trading post. Frederick C. Vorhes learned the blacksmith's trade and was a very fine mechanic. He had three brothers who learned the woodworker's trade, the mechanical tendency in the family being strongly developed. In later life he ceased to follow his trade and became a farmer in Oakland county. His last days were spent in the home of his son Charles in LaPorte, where he died August 10, 1902. His wife, who was born in Oakland county, is still living, her home being with Mr. Vorhes in LaPorte. She is a representative of a prominent pioneer family of Michigan, her brother, Colonel Matthews, being especially eminent. He was colonel of the Fifth Michigan Infantry in the Civil war; was postmaster of Pontiac, Michigan, for a number of years; was sheriff of Oakland county; and was United States marshal for the southern district of Michigan for two terms.

In the public schools Charles H. Vorhes mastered the common branches of learning, and later served an apprenticeship under his uncle, James Vorhes, a blacksmith and carriage-maker at Rochester, Michigan. From the beginning he was ambitious to succeed, realizing that there is always room at the top even if the lower walks of a business seem crowded. He resolved to earn for himself a good position in the industrial



A. J. Rehn

world, and with this worthy determination as a foundation for advancement he diligently applied himself to the mastery of his duties and labors. After completing his apprenticeship he conducted a shop of his own in Rochester for about five years, beginning in 1871, and then carrying out a desire to gain a more thorough knowledge of carriage-making, he went to Detroit, where he was employed in a carriage factory for two years. He then entered the Studebaker works at South Bend, Indiana, where he worked for a few months and then decided to go east, where he entered the employ of Brown & Pray, carriage manufacturers at Thirty-ninth and Broadway, New York, and subsequently he went to New Haven, Connecticut, where he was in the employ of Henry Killam Company, and Holcomb Brothers & Company, manufacturers of fine carriages. In 1883 he went to Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, to accept the position of foreman in the carriage works of Glesenkamp & Sons, remaining there until 1886, when he returned to New Haven to accept the appointment of superintendent of the Holcomb factory. During all this time he had been earning his promotion through earnest labor and skill, constant study and application increasing his efficiency, which won the recognition of those active in the business of carriage manufacturing. He became an expert mechanical draftsman, studying under professional draftsmen, and his artistic sense enabled him to become highly successful in originating and making drawings for new designs of carriages. He remained as superintendent in the Holcomb factory until 1891, and in March of that year, upon resigning his position there, he was presented by the body-makers under his charge, with a pair of fine marine glasses and an engrossed testimonial of their high regard for him.

Leaving New Haven Mr. Vorhes returned to the west and accepted the position of superintendent with C. R. & J. C. Wilson and in 1892 went with the Michigan Buggy Company at Kalamazoo. His skill and judgment were such that he was selected by that company to design and prepare its exhibits of carriages for the World's Columbian Exposition in Chicago in 1893. He was with that company for nearly four years, a portion of which was spent upon the road in charge of their southern sales. In 1896 he came to LaPorte to take the superintendency of the works of the LaPorte Carriage Company, which position he has since filled. Beside having charge of the entire construction departments,

the designs and drawings are all made under his direction, his broad experience in both lines well qualify him for the very important position which he is now so creditably filling. He is working in the most harmonious relations with the management and also with the employes, and the result is that the works of the LaPorte Carriage Company constitute an ideal industrial establishment. The carriages made here are everywhere recognized as being of the highest established grade. Mr. Vorhes has always worked on the theory that carriage building is an art, and that there is room for the really proficient workman. He began at the bench, steadily advanced upward, and in some of the largest carriage factories of the country has been recognized as an expert, his broad experience and skill making his services extremely valuable.

Mr. Vorhes had five children: Mrs. Maud Rusch, Anna, Frank, Freeda and Bernice. He finds his chief source of recreation and pleasure in driving, and owns some fine specimens of driving horses. In social life he is genial and companionable, and even in his business relations these qualities are manifest as far as is compatible with system, care and accuracy in the conduct of the establishment with which he is connected.

PHINEAS O. SMALL, who for two terms served as sheriff of LaPorte county and is now living in the city of LaPorte, was born in Clinton township, this county, May 25, 1858. His father, Phineas Small, Sr., was one of the pioneer settlers of this part of the state, locating here at an early day when the work of improvement and progress had scarcely been begun. Other of the pioneers were Jonathan Osborn, Gideon Long, Benjamin T. Bryant, John Reynolds, James Haskill, David Robertson and John Clark. Phineas Small, Sr., was born in Connecticut in the year 1807, and emigrating westward in 1834 he took up a claim on section 17, Clinton township, LaPorte county, which was then a part of New Durham, now Clinton, township. He turned the first furrows upon his land and began the development of a farm, which in course of time became a well cultivated and highly improved property. Thereon he spent his remaining days and reared his family of eight children. It was upon this farm that the subject of this sketch was born, and the property has never been out of possession of the family, being now owned by Phineas O. Small. The father bore his part in the work of early

progress and improvement here, and the family shared in the hardships and privations incident to pioneer life. As the years passed he prospered, and he died in comfortable circumstances upon the old family homestead, July 28, 1887, when eighty years of age. In early manhood he wedded Miss Mary Penney, a native of Ohio, and she survived him for a number of years, passing away November 8, 1900.

In the usual manner of farmer lads Phineas O. Small was reared. He attended the district schools. After attaining his majority he continued to reside upon the old homestead and carried on agricultural pursuits until 1894, when he was nominated and elected on the Republican ticket to the office of sheriff, in which he served for two years. On the expiration of that time he returned to the farm, but in 1900 was again nominated and was one of the few Republicans elected in the county that year. At the end of his second term he once more retired from office with the confidence and good will of the public, and, deciding to remain in LaPorte, he turned his attention to the livery business, forming a partnership with Mr. Wells under the firm name of Small & Wells.

In 1893 occurred the marriage of Mr. Small and Miss Louise Shultz, of Michigan City. He is a prominent secret society man and belongs to the Masonic fraternity, the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks and the Knights of the Maccabees.

CHARLES F. WELLS, of Wellsboro, Indiana, is now living a retired life in the enjoyment of a rest which he has truly earned and richly deserves by reason of his industrious efforts of former years. Accomplishment and progress ever imply labor, energy and diligence, and it was those qualities which enabled Mr. Wells to rise from the ranks of the many and stand among the successful few.

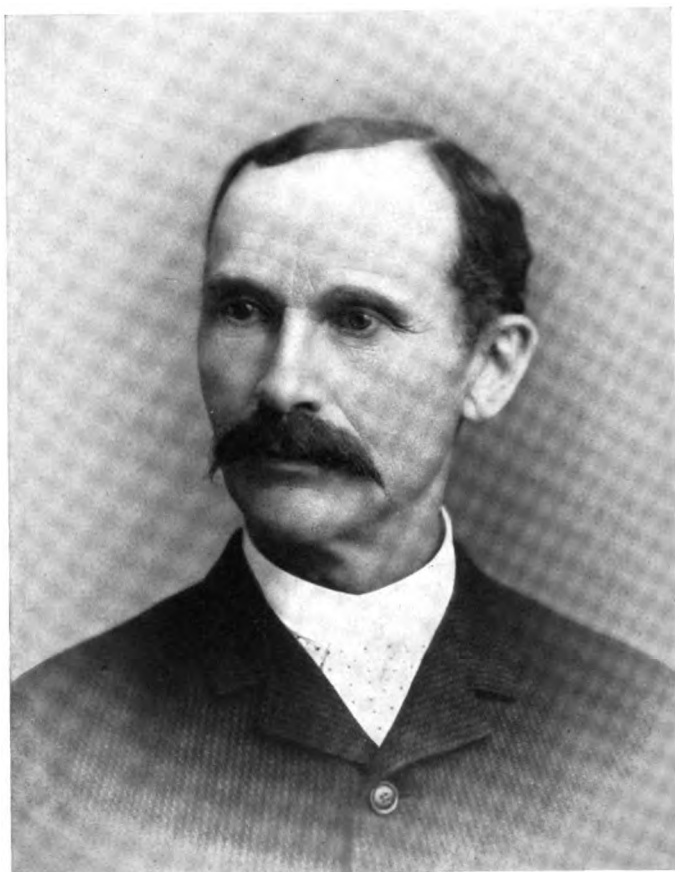
Mr. Wells was born November 9, 1839, on the old family homestead in Noble township, where Wellsboro now stands, and he is a worthy representative of an old and honored family which was founded in the new world in 1634 by two brothers, who came from England with a shipload of people and joined the colony that located at West Hartford, Connecticut. One was a bachelor, but the other was a married man. The latter was a very prominent and influential man in his community and was appointed the first lieutenant governor of Connecticut by the King of England and later became the second

governor of the colony. To this same family belonged Gideon Wells, who was secretary of the navy under President Lincoln, and Mr. Wells is a second cousin of Henry Wells, of the Wells-Fargo Express Company. The latter's father was twice married, having four children by the first union, of whom Henry was one, and sixteen by the second, making a family of twenty.

Theodore H. Wells, the father of Charles F. Wells, was born in 1801, in West Hartford, Connecticut, and at an early day came to Indiana, where he made his home throughout the remainder of his life, dying in LaPorte county, in 1842. By occupation he was a farmer. His wife, who bore the maiden name of Jane A. Weed, was born in Stamford, Connecticut, in 1806, and died in 1863. This worthy couple were the parents of twelve children, of whom extended mention is made in the sketch of Theodore H. Wells, on another page of this volume.

During his minority the life of Charles F. Wells was rather an uneventful one, his time being passed upon the home farm and in the schoolroom. He received a good practical education at Union Mills and LaPorte, and laid aside his text books in 1859, to assume the more arduous duties of business life. He and his brother Theodore bought the old homestead, consisting of two hundred and seventy-six acres, from the other heirs, and in twelve years they had it all paid for with the crops they had raised upon the place. In 1871 the property was divided but when Mr. Wells went west he left his portion in care of his brother. Going to Colorado, he worked in the silver mines and dealt in mining property for twenty years, and was gone ten years before making his first visit home. In 1874 his brother platted the town of Wellsboro upon Charles' farm, and when the latter arrived home in 1883 he found three railroads crossing his land, these being the Grand Trunk, Baltimore & Ohio and the Pere Marquette. In 1893 Mr. Wells left Colorado and has since practically lived retired upon his farm in Noble township, this county, where his early life was passed. He is held in the highest esteem by all who know him, and those who have known him from boyhood are numbered among his warmest friends.

JOHN AND EDWARD JULIUS LONN. In this age of colossal enterprise and marked intellectual energy the prominent and successful men are those whose abilities, persistence and courage lead them into larger undertakings and



CHARLES F. WELLS.

to assume the responsibilities and labors of leaders in their respective vocations. The extensive business interests of LaPorte place these gentlemen among the leaders in industrial circles, and they have achieved that success which is the logical result of enterprise, systematic effort, resolute purpose and straightforward methods. There are no other qualities absolutely essential to development, and upon the ladder of his own building John Lonn has climbed to prominence and prosperity.

John Lonn, the senior member of the firm, was born in Jonkoping, Sweden, in 1835, and in 1860, when twenty-three years of age, he came to the United States, making his way at once to LaPorte, Indiana. Ere leaving the land of his birth he had learned the tanner's trade, and on his arrival in this city secured the position of superintendent in the old Eliel tannery, while later he operated for two years his own tannery. After selling his tannery Mr. Lonn embarked in the wholesale hide, fur and wool business on his own account, and in 1871 founded the Lonn store at 921 Main street, where it has remained continuously for over thirty years. The wholesale manufacturing business was inaugurated in 1883, this being a direct outgrowth of the retail store, and a few years later, in 1889, the Lonn block, a substantial brick structure covering half a block on Main street, was erected, in which the retail store is located. The business is conducted under the firm name of John Lonn & Sons, the officers of the company being as follows: John Lonn, president; Charles Lonn, vice president; J. William Lonn, treasurer; and Edward Julius Lonn, secretary. This is one of LaPorte's most important industries, and they manufacture harness for the wholesale trade, their output being from twelve to fifteen thousand sets a year.

Besides being a "captain of industry," John Lonn has also contributed largely to the religious growth of the city, having been one of the few Swedish residents who succeeded in establishing the Swedish Lutheran church of this city in 1860, when a few faithful followers banded together to guarantee the expenses of maintaining a minister, and he has served as treasurer of the organization for thirty-one years and has been one of its most liberal supporters. It will also be remembered that he was prominent among those who made the payment for the church's pipe organ, and in numerous ways has proved himself a staunch friend and earnest supporter of the organization. In his political affiliations Mr. Lonn is a zealous Republican, active in the work

of the party, and labors earnestly for the adoption of the principles which he believes will best advance good government. He has served as a member of the city board of aldermen, and is a valuable, enterprising citizen, greatly esteemed throughout the community. His wife, who bore the maiden name of Nellie Parmbla, was called to the home beyond in 1896, her parents, who were among the first settlers of LaPorte, surviving her, their demise having occurred since that time. Her father, Peter Parmbla, lived in LaPorte for more than fifty years, and when he came here there were less than one hundred families living in LaPorte.

Edward Julius Lonn, the eldest son of John and Nellie Lonn, and the junior member of the firm, is a native son of this city, his birth having occurred here in 1869, and to its public school system he is indebted for the educational advantages which he received in his youth. At an early age he became identified with his father's business, soon acquiring an interest therein, and father and son have ever since been closely related in their business interests. In 1897 John Lonn & Sons established a bicycle factory in LaPorte, of which E. J. Lonn was made manager, and two years later, in 1899, he succeeded in organizing here the Great Western Manufacturing Company, a large bicycle concern which absorbed the Lonn plant and the bicycle factories of the Adams & Westlake Company and the David Bradley Manufacturing Company—the two latter being Chicago concerns. These were removed to LaPorte, and the plant as it now stands represents the consolidation of the three companies, large new buildings being erected here. The officers of the Great Western Manufacturing Company are as follows: F. B. Jones, of Chicago, president; J. H. Bradley, also of Chicago, vice president; and E. J. Lonn, of LaPorte, secretary and general manager. During the past ten months the output of these works has been thirty thousand machines, their pay roll amounting to fifty thousand dollars a year, and this is now the largest independent bicycle concern in the United States, their principal makes being the Adlake and Crown. In these two industries employment is given to two hundred men, which is an indication of their importance to the city of LaPorte.

The marriage of Edward J. Lonn was celebrated in 1891, when Miss Jennie Miller became his wife, and they have two children,—Julius Miller and Earl Wendell. In his fraternal relations Mr. Lonn is a member of the Benevolent

and Protective Order of Elks, is identified with the Business Men's Association and is a valued member of the Presbyterian church.

Thus it will be seen that John and Edward J. Lonn are numbered among the leading representatives of the industrial interests of this section of the state, and belong to that class who, while promoting individual prosperity, also advance the general welfare. The life of John Lonn has been characterized by industry, determination and ambition, qualities which have enabled him to overcome the difficulties and obstacles in his path and work his way steadily upward to the plane of affluence. To-day he ranks among the leading citizens of LaPorte county, and his creditable life work has won him the respect and commendation of all who are familiar with his history.

J. H. WILLIAM MEYER, M. D. Much of the civilization of the world has come from the Teutonic race. Continually moving westward, they have taken with them the enterprise and advancement of their eastern homes, and have become valued and useful citizens of various localities. In this country especially they have demonstrated their power to adapt themselves to new circumstances, retaining at the same time their progressiveness and energy, and have become loyal and devoted citizens, true to the institutions of "the land of the free" and untiring in promotion of all that will prove of benefit to their adopted country. The German element in America forms an important part of American citizenship, and its representatives have given evidence of their power to become the factors in various communities to whom the locality owes its progress and prosperity.

A worthy representative of this class is Dr. J. H. William Meyer, now a successful physician and surgeon of LaPorte. He was born at Buer, near Bremen, Germany, in 1853, and is a son of Fritz W. and Marie (Landwehr) Meyer, both of whom were natives of Buer, which is the ancestral home of the family. The father belonged to one of the prominent old feudal families there, and lived on the family estate up to the time of his marriage, when he took up his abode in the village, and there engaged in the dry-goods business, remaining a merchant there throughout the rest of his days. He died in 1900, but his widow is still living in Buer.

In private schools and in a gymnasium the Doctor acquired his education, and when seventeen years of age he came to the United States

with his brother, Otto Meyer. They located in LaPorte, July 5, 1871, and secured positions in mercantile houses. After continuing in business here for some years, Otto Meyer removed to Clinton, Iowa, where he is now a prominent dry-goods merchant. Dr. Meyer first worked as a salesman for Guggenheim, Wile & Fox, a prominent dry-goods firm of that day, owning the largest store in LaPorte. After three years he left their employ and entered upon the study of medicine under the direction of Dr. Thompson Higday, then a successful practicing physician here, who was his preceptor until 1876. He entered the Rush Medical College of Chicago, in which he was graduated with the class of 1876. He then received an appointment as interne in the Cook County Hospital, in which capacity he served during the years 1876 and 1877, and while thus engaged he took up the study of the diseases of the eye and ear as a specialty and was awarded a diploma by the Illinois Charitable Eye and Ear Infirmary. In 1877 he returned to LaPorte, where he has since engaged in the practice of medicine, and his broad reading, continued study and skill made him the equal of any member of the profession in this part of the state, and the superior of a large majority of practitioners.

In 1886 he returned to his native land and studied for a time at Heidelberg under Professor Czerny, and renowned surgeon, to whom Dr. Meyer became a special assistant. He also pursued a course under Professor Becker, noted as an eye and ear specialist. From Heidelberg he went to Vienna, where he continued his studies along the line of his specialty under Professor Koenigstein. Returning to LaPorte he resumed the practice of his profession after more than a year's absence in Europe, during which time he had gained a comprehensive knowledge of the best methods of many of the world's distinguished physicians and surgeons.

He engages in the general practice, but has gained his greatest success as a specialist in the treatment of diseases of the eye and ear and deserves to be ranked among the best in this line in all the central west. He now lectures on the anatomy and diseases of the eye in the Practical School of Watchmaking, in LaPorte, to the students who are preparing to become opticians. He is the local surgeon for the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern Railroad, and in addition has a very large private practice, which is indicative of the confidence reposed in him by the public, who recognize his marked capability. He is now the honored president of the LaPorte County

Medical Society, and is a member of the American Medical Association and of the International Association of Railway Surgeons.

In Chicago, in 1876, was celebrated the marriage of Dr. Meyer and Miss Eva M. Warren, a niece of his first preceptor, Dr. Higday. They have five children living: Frank Roy Otto, Marie, Warren, Walter and Rose. Their eldest children, Mathilde and Frederick William, are deceased. Socially the Doctor is connected with the Masonic and Odd Fellows fraternities, and is a charter member of the local lodge of Elks. He is very popular as a man and citizen as well as a physician, and he has many friends.

PHILIP ZORN is the president of the Zorn Brewing Company of Michigan City. He was born in the city of Würzburg, Germany, February 21, 1837, his parents being Philip and Margaret Zorn, who were also natives of that country. His paternal grandfather was Adam Zorn, who died in the fatherland when well advanced in years. He was a farmer by occupation, and in his family were eleven children, three sons and eight daughters. The maternal grandfather also died in Germany, passing away at the age of seventy-two years. He had two children. Philip Zorn, Sr., the father, was a brewer by occupation and followed that business in Germany until his death, which occurred in 1849, when he was forty-one years of age. His wife survived him until 1879, and passed away at the age of sixty-eight years. Both were Lutherans in religious faith. Their children, ten in number, were three sons and seven daughters, and of these only four are now living: Philip; Maria, the wife of a Mr. Drazak, of Germany; Barbetta, the wife of John Wuttig, of Idaho Springs, Colorado; Margaretta, the wife of John Hubner, of Chicago.

Mr. Philip Zorn resided in Germany until seventeen years of age, and in accordance with the laws of his native land pursued his education in the public schools, and afterward attended the agricultural college at Nurnberg. In 1854, when a young man of seventeen, he sailed for the new world, and for a year resided in New York city. He then made his way westward, establishing his home in Blue Island, Cook county, Illinois, where he resided until 1871, and there he was master of a brewery. Coming then to Michigan City, he built a brewery here, which he is still operating, and in 1903 he erected a brew house. For a number of years he was alone in business, but afterward associated his two sons, Charles

and Robert, with him, and the Zorn Brewing Company was organized. They now employ about twenty people and manufacture a product which finds a good sale upon the market because of its excellence.

In October, 1856, occurred the marriage of Mr. Zorn and Miss Sophia Miller, a daughter of Christian Miller. They became the parents of seven children, four sons and three daughters: Charles, who is associated with his father in business; Amelia; Sophia; Leonhart, who died at the age of two years; Robert, who is with his father in business; Herman, who died at the age of sixteen years; and Louisa. Mrs. Zorn died in March, 1897, at the age of fifty-eight years. She was a member of the Lutheran church, to which Mr. Zorn also adheres, having been reared in that faith. He belongs to Germania Lodge No. 182, F. & A. M., and formerly was connected with the German Singing Society, the Turner Society, and the Sharpshooter's Society.

His political adherence is given to the Democracy, and he served as a member of the city council of Michigan City for one term and was also school trustee and commissioner of highways in Blue Island, Illinois. His attention has not been confined entirely to the brewing business, for he has become financially interested in other enterprises, and is now the first vice president of the Citizens' Bank. He came here a poor young man, and was dependent entirely upon his own labors and business capacity for a living. Gradually he has worked his way upward, and he stands to-day as one of the successful men whose life records are an indication of what can be accomplished in this country through persistent and untiring energy when guided by sound judgment.

CHARLES E. RUSSELL. The name of Russell has been associated with the development of the great oil industry almost since the first discovery of petroleum in this country, and Charles E. Russell is now operating along these lines as one of the leading representatives of the business in Indiana, Ohio, Pennsylvania and West Virginia, and Kansas as an oil territory. A man of splendid business ability, resourceful and energetic, he has directed his energies along lines where discriminating judgment has led the way, and to-day he ranks among the successful representatives of an industry which has largely revolutionized trade interests in this country.

A native of Ohio, he was born in Columbiana county, in 1857. His father, Anson H. Russell, was born in the state of New York, and belongs

to an old New England family founded in American at an early period in the colonization of the country. He was one of the original oil operators in Pennsylvania, and was connected with the first great oil discovery and excitement at Pit Hole in that state. For a long number of years he has been more or less closely connected with the oil business and for a considerable period he was also actively interested in railroad construction in the north central states. He now makes his home in Cleveland, Ohio. He married Elizabeth Lockard, whose people were among the first settlers of Columbiana county, Ohio, her father a native of Ireland, locating there in pioneer days.

Mr. Russell obtained the greater part of his mental training in the public schools of East Saginaw, Michigan, where his parents were located for several years. When still a boy he became deeply interested in railroading, and his taste in this direction determined his first step in a business career. He became a locomotive fireman on the Flint & Pere Marquette Railroad in Michigan, and later he was for a number of years in the locomotive department of the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern Railroad Company, being thus engaged until 1882, when he engaged in the oil business, in which he has since continued. He is the owner and developer of oil wells and oil lands in Indiana, Ohio, West Virginia and Pennsylvania, and is associated in these operations with his brother, William L. Russell, of Lima, Ohio. The Russells have always been highly successful in this business, and are among the prominent operators of this country. They have studied the question of oil production and the indications showing oil lands until their knowledge is comprehensive and exact, and their judgment is rarely, if ever, at fault upon questions relative to oil and the development of wells.

Mr. Russell was married in Painesville, Ohio, in 1882, the lady of his choice being Miss Fannie B. Avery, of that city. They now have four children: Carl L., Robert A., Helen E. and Richard. Since 1890 Mr. Russell has been a resident of LaPorte, and has recently purchased the Pulaske residence on Michigan avenue, which he has remodeled along classic architectural lines, making it one of the most beautiful and attractive homes of the city. In Masonic circles Mr. Russell is very prominent. He belongs to the blue lodge, chapter, council and commandery at LaPorte, and has also attained to the thirty-second degree of the Scottish Rite in the con-

sistory at Indianapolis. With the Nobles of the Mystic Shrine he has also crossed the sands of the desert. A man of great natural ability, his success in business from the beginning of his connection with the oil industry has been uniform and rapid. He occupies a notable position among the oil operators of the country, and has achieved a brilliant reward for his labors.

WILLIAM N. OSBORN, who, though a comparatively young man, has attained a success that many an older man might envy and is prominent in the business circles of LaPorte county, is proprietor of the Corwill dairy and stock farm near Wanatah, and is a well known breeder of thoroughbred registered stock.

John Osborn, his father, also a prominent farmer and stockraiser, was born in Wayne county, Indiana, November 29, 1825, and came to LaPorte county when a young man. In this county he was married to Miss Jane McIntyre, who was born in Colerain, Ireland, February 22, 1838. Five children were born to them, of whom William N. is the oldest, and the others are: Eliza H., born September 30, 1868, is now the wife of William A. Bohland, county treasurer of LaPorte county and residing in LaPorte; James A., born July 19, 1870; John M., born July 23, 1873; and Jonathan Walter, born June 10, 1875.

William N. Osborn was born at Wanatah, LaPorte county, March 16, 1867, and passed his boyhood and youth under the parental roof. He graduated from the high school at Wanatah, and also in the business and scientific courses at the Northern Indiana Normal School at Valparaiso in 1888. He then began farming on his own account, his first purchase of land consisting of forty acres, to which he has added from time to time until he now has three hundred and twenty-six acres, constituting one of the most desirable farms of its size in the county. He is a breeder of fine blooded stock, and makes a specialty of Holstein-Friesian cattle and Poland-China hogs. He has on hand a fine herd of about sixty Holstein cattle, and has a half interest in one hog valued at five hundred dollars. He has seven fine blooded pigs, which at this writing (1903) are about eight months old, for which he refused an offer of five hundred dollars. They are of the Poland-China strain, and their sire, "T. R. Perfection," sold at Kankakee, Illinois, July 8, 1903, for forty-one hundred dollars. A half interest in their grandsire, "Chief Perfection 2d," was sold at Macey, Indiana, in July, 1903.



Wm. H. Osborn



Cora A Osborn

for \$17,210, the highest price ever paid for a hog. These pigs' sire and grandsire rank as two of the best if not the best Poland-China hogs ever sold. Mr. Osborn has one of the finest herds of Holstein-Freisian cattle in northern Indiana. A very flattering notice is given him in the *Farmer's Guide* of December 6, 1902, highly commendable of Mr. Osborn as a breeder of fine stock. Mr. Osborn does his own grinding of feed for his stock, owning a gas engine and separator, and his barns have cemented floors and all the facilities which make stock farming scientific and profitable. His broad acres are about the best in the township, and he is a thoroughly up-to-date stockman and agriculturist.

At the home of the bride in Clinton township, this county, Mr. Osborn was married, March 20, 1889, to Miss Cora A. Goodwin, who was born near Michigan City, in Pine township, April 12, 1869. The children born to them are Cleon Clayton, on January 26, 1890, and died September 18, the same year; William Ross, on October 7, 1891, and is now in the fifth grade at school; Ethel Estella, December 14, 1896, in the second grade; and John Leland, August 10, 1899.

Mr. Osborn affiliates with the Democratic party, and gives his earnest support to all measures which he believes calculated to prove of public benefit. He belongs to the Knights of the Maccabees, Tent No. 41, and he and his wife are members of the Christian church at Wanatah. Wherever known he is held in high regard, and his life has been such as to gain the good will and respect of those with whom he has been brought in contact.

J. VENE DORLAND. Practical industry wisely and vigorously applied never fails of success: it carries a man onward and upward; brings out his individual character and acts as a powerful stimulus to the efforts of others. The greatest results in life are usually attained by simple means and the exercise of the ordinary qualities of common sense and perseverance. The everyday life with its cares, incidents and duties affords ample opportunity for acquiring experience of the best kind, and its most trodden paths provide a true worker with abundant scope for effort and self-improvement. It is along such lines that Mr. Dorland has won a place of prominence in business circles. He is now well known as a real estate, insurance and abstract agent and also as a manufacturer of LaPorte.

Mr. Dorland is one of the native sons of this city, his birth having occurred on the 15th of August, 1868. His paternal great-grandfather, George Dorland, was born in Scotland, May 25, 1770, and on crossing the Atlantic to the new world, established his home upon a farm in Pennsylvania. John S. Dorland, the grandfather, was born in the Keystone state, September 30, 1817, and died in Lycoming county, Pennsylvania, August 20, 1852.

George C. Dorland, the father of J. Vene Dorland, was born in Lycoming county, March 23, 1844. Owing to his father's early death he was left penniless at the age of eight years, at which time he came to LaPorte county to live with his uncle, Nathan S. Dorland, a farmer located at Door Village. At the outbreak of the Civil war he became a staunch defender of the Union cause, and on the 9th of September, 1861, enlisted in Company C, Twenty-ninth Indiana Infantry, his services being with the Army of the Potomac. He was one of the youngest members of his regiment, being a youth of seventeen at the time he joined the army. He was with Generals Grant, McClellan and Thomas, and participated in the battles of Shiloh, Liberty Gap, Stone River, Chickamauga, Lookout Mountain and the siege of Corinth. At the battle of Stone River a cannon exploded and destroyed one of his ears. He was always faithful to his duty, and was honorably discharged on the 2d of September, 1865, returning then to his home with a most creditable military record. Not long after reaching LaPorte county he secured a position as deputy recorder, and acted in that capacity for four years. On the expiration of that period he turned his attention to the grocery business and later became interested in the insurance, real estate and abstract business. In his political views he was an ardent Republican, and in 1875 was nominated and elected city clerk in a Democratic city, a fact which is indicative of the trust reposed in him by his fellow townsmen and of their faith in his capability. He also served as clerk of the board of water works and he was instrumental in establishing the Northern Indiana Orphan's Home, of which he became secretary, acting in that position until his death. A prominent member of the Baptist church, it was at his suggestion that the Baptist Assembly grounds were established at Pine Lake. Progressive and enterprising, he co-operated in many movements for the general good, and his efforts were of marked benefit to the community along lines of substantial improvement and of educa-

tional and moral development. He passed away January 20, 1893, his death being occasioned by a railroad accident while he was returning to his home from Indianapolis.

In early manhood George C. Dorland was united in marriage to Miss Emily Rosetta Closser. The Clossers are one of the old and prominent families of LaPorte county, and Mrs. Dorland was born in this county and is still living here. She is a daughter of Nicholas Closser, who was wounded in an Indian fight in this county. He was born at Harper's Ferry, Virginia, whence he removed with his parents to southern Ohio, and later came to Indiana, living first in Indianapolis. He arrived in LaPorte county, however, in the thirties, and was thus one of its honored pioneer settlers, casting in his lot with the early residents of the county who laid broad and deep the foundation for the present development and progress of this portion of the state. By trade he was a carpenter, but during the greater part of his life followed farming. The Closser family is of German descent. The mother of Nicholas Closser was Hulda McFarland, a granddaughter of Colonel Daniel McFarland, of Washington county, Pennsylvania, who served in the Revolutionary war. Colonel McFarland was a grandson of Daniel McFarland, who was of Scotch lineage and who crossed the Atlantic from Ulster, Ireland, in 1718, establishing his home in Worcester, Massachusetts.

In taking up the personal history of J. Vene Dorland, we present to our readers the life record of one who is widely known in LaPorte county, and who has found favor and friendship among its citizens. His early education acquired in the public schools was supplemented by a course of study in Holmes Shorthand & Business College. On the 1st of January, 1890, having been well equipped for the duties of a business career, he became a partner of his father in the real estate, abstract and insurance business under the firm name of George C. Dorland & Son, and upon his father's death he succeeded to the business as its sole proprietor, and has since conducted it with growing and gratifying success. In connection with his abstract business he has become one of the best posted men on land in this county. He has also made a specialty of the insurance department, and may well feel a pride in what he has accomplished in this direction, having written a vast amount of business for the companies which he represents, thus gaining for himself also an excellent financial return. He is a member of the executive

committee of the Indiana Association of Local Fire Insurance Agents, and for five consecutive years was a delegate to the convention of the national association, to which only five members are sent from Indiana. All this indicates his prominence in fire insurance circles, and his opinions carry weight in the councils of the men who are engaged in this department of business activity. Mr. Dorland is also the president of the LaPorte Telephone Company and the secretary of the LaPorte Sash & Door Company and treasurer of the LaPorte Investment Company. A man of resourceful ability, of marked enterprise and strong executive force and keen discernment, he has gained for himself a creditable position in the business world, sustaining an unassailable reputation by reason of his integrity and straightforward methods.

On the 14th of April, 1891, was celebrated the marriage of Mr. Dorland and Miss Belle R. Fail, of LaPorte county, a daughter of John N. Fail, a prominent farmer of Kankakee township. Her uncle, Benjamin F. Fail, was the first white child born in this county, and still lives on a large farm in Kankakee township. Mr. and Mrs. Dorland are popular young people of LaPorte, enjoying the esteem of many friends. He is well known in Masonic circles, belonging to the blue lodge, chapter, council and commandery. He was also the secretary of the LaPorte County Agricultural Society for a period of seven years, and he holds membership relations with the Sons of Veterans, and the Sons of the American Revolution. He is likewise a member of the board of trustees of the First Baptist church, and is secretary of the board of directors of the Pine Lake Assembly. In his life he exemplifies the enterprising spirit which has been the dominant factor in the upbuilding of the west. His life has been a very active one, his energy being one of the salient features in his character. When twenty years of age he secured a contract for numbering and lettering the LaPorte streets, and from the proceeds of this he took a trip by bicycle through Europe. This is indicative of the determination and force of his character and his recognition of opportunity and his enterprise, and he stands to-day as one of the strong and successful business men of his native city.

JAMES D. M. HUCKINS, who has made his home in LaPorte county for over sixty-one years, and since attaining manhood's estate has been prominently identified with its agricultural interests, is the son of Nathan P. and Almira R.



J. D. M. HUCKINS FAMILY.

(Norton) Huckins, old settlers of LaPorte county. These parents were married in New York state on December 27, 1832, and from there went to Ohio, whence they came to LaPorte county in 1842, locating at Door Village. For the first two years Nathan Huckins was engaged in the manufacture of fanning mills, and then purchased a farm of one hundred and fifteen acres, and turned his attention to its cultivation and improvement. As time passed he added to his property until he had three hundred and fifty acres under a high state of cultivation. He was also engaged in the sawmill business for some time, and was regarded as one of the leading citizens of the community. He was born February 4, 1811, and died December 24, 1874, while his wife, who was born October 5, 1805, died January 13, 1869.

Six children were born to Nathan and Almira Huckins, as follows: Sarah Abigail, born October 19, 1833, and died February 24, 1867; Nathan A., born June 12, 1836, and died October 31, 1855; George, born May 22, 1838; James D. M. and Mary A., twins, born March 10, 1841, and the latter died November 8, 1855; and Amy A., born November 20, 1843. The oldest daughter married Charles W. Banks, and at her death left five children, Adele, Almira, Ida, Charles Nathan and Lucy Isadore.

James D. M. Huckins was born in Brownhelm, Lorain county, Ohio, March 10, 1841. He attended school at Door Village, and was reared on the home farm, where he gained a practical knowledge of the occupation he has made his life work. He is now the owner of a good farm in sections 9 and 10, Scipio township, where in early days stood the old block house which served as protection for the pioneer settlers when the Indians were on the warpath. One of the posts of the old fort is still standing, a landmark of the days when this region was a vast wilderness and the Indians were far more numerous than the white settlers.

On May 21, 1859, Mr. Huckins was married in this county to Miss Sarah N. Kelsey, who was born in New York state, December 4, 1842, a daughter of David M. and Mary J. (Wilcox) Kelsey. When she was fourteen years old her father, who was a carpenter by trade, took his family to Wisconsin, but he afterward came to LaPorte county and bought land in Noble township. Mrs. Kelsey's father had two brothers in the Revolutionary war, and Mr. Huckins' grandfather, Israel Huckins, was also in the war, so that the descendants are entitled to membership

in the Sons and Daughters of the American Revolution. Mrs. Huckins is also second cousin of the late General Lawton, of Philippine fame. Mr. and Mrs. Kelsey were members of the Baptist church. Four of their six children are living, besides Mrs. Huckins: Helen, the wife of William Taylor, a native of LaPorte county, formerly a railroad engineer, and now a resident of St. Paul, Minnesota; Mary L., wife of J. R. Miller, a carpenter of Sioux City, Iowa; Charles H., who went to the Klondike regions and has never been heard of since; Annie, widow of Ira G. Pattee, of Rutland, Iowa.

Mrs. Huckins was educated in the common schools and in the high school of Michigan City, and was a teacher for several years in Scipio township. She has no children of her own, but has adopted the youngest child of Mr. Huckins' sister, whose family is given above. Lucy Isadore was educated in the LaPorte high school, graduating in the class of 1885, and has been a teacher in one district of Scipio township for the past six years. She has musical ability, and is a charming young lady, popular in social circles and highly esteemed by all who know her.

In 1888 Mr. Huckins erected a pretty country residence, in which they enjoy the hospitality of their many friends. The home is located on very high ground, and from it the surrounding country may be seen in some directions for thirteen miles. Mr. Huckins adheres to the doctrines of the Republican party, and fraternally, is a member of the Masonic Lodge, No. 41, at LaPorte, and he and his wife and daughter are members of Eastern Star Lodge, No. 55. Mrs. Huckins and her daughter are members of the Methodist church at Door Village.

WILLIAM A. HALL, a member of the banking firm of Hall, Weaver & Company, proprietors of the Bank of Indiana, was born in Scipio township, LaPorte county, on the 2d of March, 1843, ten years before his parents, Hon. Jacob R. and Catharine (Martin) Hall, had located in this county. The ancestry of the father together with the ancestral history of the family is given on another page of this work. Jacob Hall carried on agricultural pursuits, having developed from a wild tract of land a splendid farm. It was upon this farm that William A. Hall was reared, and he early assisted in the labors of plowing, planting and harvesting. Throughout the period of his youth he continued to work in the fields and meadows, and he also attended the public schools, being thus equipped

by mental training to meet the responsible duties of a business career. He is now the owner of the old family homestead, consisting of four hundred acres, and he has achieved his greatest success as an agriculturist, although in later years he has resided in LaPorte. He has made the most of his opportunities, and his keen foresight and sound business judgment have contributed in large measure to his success. He yet has extensive farming and stock-raising interests, and these have been the basis of his present prosperity. Ere leaving the farm he became a partner, in 1882, in the firm of Hall, Weaver & Company, proprietors of the State Bank of Indiana, which is the oldest bank in LaPorte, having had a continuous existence of over forty years. Mr. Hall succeeded his father, the Hon. Jacob R. Hall, in this bank, the latter having been associated with its conduct from its organization until his death.

In January, 1865, William A. Hall was united in marriage to Miss Hannah J. Lowery, a daughter of Samuel Lowery, now deceased. Their marriage has been blessed with two daughters: Luetta, now the wife of Algernon Orr; and Blanch Allen. In social circles the family holds a most enviable position, and their own home is celebrated for its gracious and attractive hospitality. It was in the year 1886 that Mr. Hall removed with his family to LaPorte, where he has since maintained his home. He has for many years been prominently identified with LaPorte County Agricultural Association, and has greatly assisted in making the annual fair a most successful and pleasing institution of the county. In this way he has also stimulated agricultural development, and he has ever put forth the most earnest efforts in behalf of the farming interests of the state. At the present writing he is serving on the executive committee of the agricultural association. His political allegiance has ever been given to the Republican party, and, while having firm faith in its principles, he has never sought or desired political preferment. His business interests have been of an extensive and important character, and in their control he has manifested strong purpose in carrying out his ideas, sound judgment in forming his plans and unabating integrity in all of his dealings with his fellow men.

CALITA PRESTON has almost reached the eightieth milestone on life's journey. He is one of the old settlers of LaPorte county and resides on section 7, Kankakee township. His birth

occurred in Lynchburg, Virginia, March 22, 1824. His father, Zenas Preston, was a native of Bucks county, Pennsylvania, where he remained until twelve years of age, when he accompanied his parents to Campbell county, Virginia. His father was John Preston, who is supposed to have been a native of the Keystone state. He met his death by accident in Virginia after residing in the Old Dominion for some time.

In that state Zenas Preston was reared and married, choosing as a companion and helpmate for life's journey Miss Elizabeth Stanton, a native of North Carolina. In the year 1824 they left Virginia and removed to Union county, Indiana, where they remained for nine years. In 1833 they came to LaPorte county, locating on the farm which is now the home of their son Calita. Zenas entered a claim, securing the land from the government, and at once began the development of what was a wild tract, transforming it into richly cultivated fields. There he engaged in farming until his death, which occurred in 1852 when he was seventy-nine years of age. He was a member of the Friends church, and in his political views was a Democrat. His wife died in LaPorte county at the ripe old age of seventy-nine years, and like her husband had the friendship of many who knew her because of her excellent traits of heart and mind. To this worthy couple were born seven children, six sons and one daughter, but the latter died in infancy. The sons are Albert G., Vickers, Urbin, Elam, Calita and Enoch.

Calita Preston was the sixth in order of birth in the family, and was in his tenth year when his parents came to LaPorte county. He was very young at the time of the removal to Indiana, and almost his entire life, therefore, has been spent in this state. He was reared upon the home farm, where he now lives, and he cared for his parents until they were called to their final rest, thus repaying them in large measure for the devotion which he received from them in his youth. He acquired his early education in the primitive log schools which were common in the early days of Indiana, and although his mental discipline there was somewhat meager he has learned valuable lessons in the school of experience and through reading and observation.

Mr. Preston has been twice married. In 1848 he wedded Miss Cynthia Ellen Terwilliger, a native of New York. To them were born the following named: Augustus, now a prosperous farmer of Galena township; and Keziah, the wife



Calvin Preston

of Zachary Taylor, of LaPorte. After the death of his wife in 1866, Mr. Preston was again married, his second union being with Miss Mary Martin, a daughter of Abram Martin. They also had two children that are now living: Dr. Paul Preston, of Plymouth, Indiana, who is successfully engaged in the practice of medicine there; and Katarine, who is now a student in the Michigan University at Ann Arbor, where she is making a specialty of the study of German and other foreign languages.

For seventy years Mr. Preston has lived upon the same farm, and is one of the honored pioneers of the county. He assisted in the arduous task of developing new land, and with the family shared in all the hardships and trials incident to pioneer life. In his political views he was first a Democrat and afterward an Abolitionist, and when the Republican party was formed to prevent the further extension of slavery he joined its ranks and gave to it his allegiance for some time. He is now a staunch Prohibitionist, because of his views concerning the temperance question. For a long time he held membership with the Methodist Episcopal church, and is now a member of the Free Methodist church. He takes an active part in its work, being a local preacher and deacon, and his wife has been ever an honorable and upright one, devoted to doing good. In all of his relations with his fellow men he has been honorable and straightforward, and those who know him respect him for his absolute integrity and genuine worth.

It will be well to record on the permanent pages of history, for the edification of future generations, an occurrence that changed the whole course and trend of Mr. Preston's life, and which happened when he was about sixteen years old:

At this time he was striving hard to become an infidel, reading Paine's "Age of Reason," Voltaire, Hume and Bolingbroke. He was seeking sufficient evidence against the Bible to satisfy him in turning his back to its requirements, but it was ordered otherwise. September 22, 1839, he was prostrated with fever. Drs. Rose and Teegarden attended him. The fever lasted some twenty-one days leaving him very weak. One night the following November, about midnight, as he was thinking and planing what he should do when able to be out once more, he was suddenly made to feel and realize that his days were numbered, and he was lost. He tried to banish the thought and impression, but they grew stronger. He then called up the family and

upbraided his father and mother, and older brothers for not warning him against the life he had been living. He then passed into the spirit world and was in utter darkness, and in the power and grip of the devil who had deceived him and caused his ruin. But as he was being borne to the abode of the lost, he cried to the Lord for mercy, and He heard. This was at the pit's mouth. Here a great light appeared, and he heard a voice say: "Hold! he repents," then came the words, "Go back to the world and serve Me and thou shalt live to be old." At this his spirit returned to the body, greatly to the surprise of the weeping friends. He had been gone about thirty minutes. But a happier boy never lived; he rejoiced then, and he rejoiced ever at the mercy of God. That experience made him an Abolitionist and a Prohibitionist. The number seventy-seven was given him and he had expected that this would be the number of years of life, but he is now nearly three years past that time. It may have meant that seventy-seven would be added to the sixteen years, which would make him attain the age of ninety-three. Time alone will tell.

Two witnesses to these facts still live, his brothers Elam and Enoch.

HON. GEORGE CRAWFORD, deceased, the father of Mrs. A. W. Cole, of New Durham township, LaPorte county, Indiana, and one of the most prominent of the early pioneers of the old Hoosier state, was of distinguished Scotch ancestry in both the paternal and maternal lines. His grandfather was a native of famous Ayrshire, the home of Robert Burns, and was a lineal descendant of the great Earl of Crawford. He was connected with the linen business of Belfast, Ireland, and was a linen draper, carrying on the principal part of his trade with the British colonies in America. His company had large amounts outstanding in the colonies, and, while the Revolutionary war seemed imminent, he was sent to America to collect the debts which were due. He was in the midst of his work when the storm of revolution finally broke, and as a consequence he was able to collect but little. Many of his creditors availed themselves of the issue of the old continental money with which to discharge their obligations, but in a short time this paper was almost worthless. The trade of the company had extended from Boston, Massachusetts, to Charleston, South Carolina, and its debts amounts to a million dollars, so that at the conclusion of peace efforts were made to secure

just settlement. Alexander Hamilton was the principal exponent of payment of debts both public and private, and was successful in his stand for the discharge of the obligations of the United States to foreign countries, but many of the states and private individuals seized the opportunity for repudiation of their debts, and Mr. Crawford's firm was one of the heavy losers thereby. He was the senior partner of the company, and, feeling that the losses in America were in part due to him, he declined to return and take charge of the business, with the result that he remained in this country and became the founder of the Crawford family in the United States. His wife joined him, and they settled in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania.

Hon. George Crawford was born at Chestnut Level, Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, October 30, 1799, and received a limited education in his youth. During his minority he aided his father in the work of the farm and in the linen draper business. At the age of seven he had been brought to Jefferson county, Ohio, where he remained till he was of age. In the spring of 1820 he joined a surveying party whose destination was the Saginaw country of the territory of Michigan, and he was engaged in that work through that territory and the northern portion of Indiana until 1832, and had the reputation of being one of the most accurate and successful surveyors in that part of the country. In 1828 he had made arrangements to engage in farming, and had secured a quarter section of land in Cass county, Michigan, and while here had made the acquaintance of Sylvester and George Meacham and General Brown, the brother of the hero of Lundy's Lane. In the fall of 1828 he went to the mouth of the Elkhart river and made a beginning of his agricultural operations. While here he received a visit from Major J. W. Violett and Mr. Bishop, who were making a tour of exploration. At this time there were only six families in the vicinity. In the following year he built a grist mill at the mouth of Christiana creek, and in the same year, without solicitation on his part, was appointed by Governor Cass sheriff of Cass county, Michigan, but the establishment of the boundary line between Indiana and Michigan determined Cass county to be in the former state. He shortly afterward received his appointment as postmaster of Pulaski (as Elkhart was then called), and on the organization of Elkhart county he was appointed county surveyor and commissioner of the "Three Per Cent Fund."

In February, 1829, he erected the first house in section 4, Concord township. In 1832 he was elected to the legislature of Indiana and served one term, in 1836 was chosen state senator for three years, and in 1840 he was appointed by the war department, through General Hugh Brady, as secretary of a commission composed of A. Coquellard, of South Bend, and Rev. Isaac McCoy, to hold a treaty with the united nation of Pottawottomie, Ottawa and Chippewa Indians north of the Missouri river, which duty he discharged at Council Bluffs, Iowa.

In 1847 Mr. Crawford sold out his interests in Elkhart county to Dr. Beardsley, and in the same year settled on section 13, New Durham township, LaPorte county. In 1856 he was elected to the state legislature, serving one term, and in January, 1862, was elected a member of the board of agriculture and served two terms.

From the above brief summary of the important events in the life of Mr. Crawford it will be seen how closely he followed in the footsteps of advancing civilization in the early part of the nineteenth century, and there were few who had more important connection with the settlement and development of northern Indiana, where his name will always appear listed among those most honored as pioneers.

CALVIN W. HAYS, one of the patriarchs of LaPorte county and at different times identified with its public life and institutions, has lived in the county for about sixty-two years, and now lives a retired life on his farm in section 35, Springfield township. He was born in Onondaga county, New York, August 22, 1822, the son of Homer and Sarah (McNeal) Hays, both natives of Hartford, Connecticut. They were married in New York and resided there some time, then came to Erie county, Pennsylvania, and thence to Steuben county, Indiana, where they remained two years, and in 1842 located in Springfield township, LaPorte county. They both died in this township, the father at the age of sixty, and the mother when sixty-five. They were the parents of five children, three sons and two daughters, and of these Mr. Hays is the fourth.

Mr. C. W. Hays obtained most of his education in New York state, in a log schoolhouse, with its characteristic primitive facilities such as puncheon floors, oak benches and rough desks consisting of a long board. He finished his school days in Indiana, and at the age of twenty came with his parents to LaPorte county, which was henceforth the scene of his labors. He remained

with his parents till their deaths, and during all ~~his years of connection with the agricultural in-~~terests of the county he has been successful in his ventures, so that he has lived comfortably and happily, besides aiding in the general up-building of the county and taking a part in public affairs. He has a nice farm of one hundred and eighty acres, with first-class improvements, and his residence is a commodious brick house, which has been recently built. Now that he has passed the eightieth milestone of life's journey he has just reason to enjoy a comfortable existence and the fruits of days of toil among the pioneer conditions which prevailed when he first came to LaPorte county. He was a Whig when he first began casting his ballot, and has ever since voted for Republican nominees. He has been a trustee of his township, and has taken more than an ordinary interest in political and public matters. He is a member of the Baptist church, and at one time was a Mason.

In 1859 Mr. Hays was married to Miss Mary Ann Rhodes, the daughter of Benjamin and Leticia (Miller) Rhodes. She was born in the city of LaPorte, September 13, 1841, and remained there till she was twelve years old. Her parents were pioneers of the county, and her father was a native of England and a brewer. Nine children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Hays, as follows: M. Ellen, the wife of James Hicks, has six children, Laura J., Mary E., Calvin F., Lola R., Esther D., Paul E. D. P.; Benjamin W., an engineer of Chicago, has two children, Homer and Benjamin; Jay C., who was born in 1868, and manages his father's farm; Homer M., a carpenter and mason by trade, resides at home; Dora D. wedded Dr. David D. Hogan, a surgeon in the United States Army and now in the Philippine Islands; Daisy H., of Kalamazoo, Michigan; Olive, the wife of Frank Brickley, a telegraph operator, of Oklahoma, has two children, Mary Frances and Eugene Howard; and Frank R., at home; Mary Leticia died aged eleven months and fifteen days.

HENRY MILL. More than a half century has passed since Henry Mill became a resident of LaPorte county. He was born September 29, 1837, at Wilkesbarre, Pennsylvania. His father, George Mill, was also a native of that place, born in 1812, and became a farmer by occupation, providing for his family through his work as a tiller of the soil. He was united in marriage to Miss Elizabeth Line, whose birth

~~occurred in 1814~~, and for many years they traveled life's journey together. They were separated by the husband's death in 1888, and the wife passed away in 1894. To them were born six children: Mary, born about 1835; Henry, in 1837; Peter, in 1838; Frank Hamilton, about 1840; Sylvester, about 1842; and Charles Fremont, about 1848.

In the public schools of Nanticoke, Pennsylvania, Henry Mill began his education, and subsequently pursued his studies in a high school in LaPorte county. He first came to Indiana when about six years of age and remained for three years, on the expiration of which period he returned to Pennsylvania on a visit. In the succeeding autumn he again became a resident of this state and remained for four years. He was a youth of thirteen when he became a resident of Laporte county, and here he has remained continuously since. He completed his education when about twenty-one years of age, and after putting aside his text books assisted in the operation of the home farm and also in the operation of the threshing machine. He has always been identified with agricultural pursuits, and is today the owner of eighty acres of rich and arable land on section 2, Noble township. He has also made a business of threshing grain for other farms, and during three different autumns has gone to North Dakota, where he engaged in operating a threshing machine in addition to the care and cultivation of his home place.

In LaPorte county, in March, 1863, Mr. Mill was united in marriage to Miss Sarah J. Catlin. She was born May 15, 1842, a daughter of Arad S. and Mary (Babcock) Catlin, the former deceased and the latter a resident of Missoula, Montana. She is one of five children, and four are living: John B. Catlin, engaged in the real estate business in Missoula, Montana, and formerly government land agent; Pope, also a resident of Missoula; Mrs. Mill; and Eliza M., of Missoula, Montana. Mrs. Mill is a member of the Advent church. Mr. and Mrs. Mill have one son: George Grant, whose birth occurred January 7, 1864. In 1880 the son went to Minnesota, where he has since lived, and he is now a leading merchant in Richfield, where he is engaged in dealing in agricultural implements. He wedded Miss Emma O. Blenis, and they have one son, Grant W.

Some of Mr. Mills progenitors were heroes of the famous Wyoming massacre in Pennsylvania. Mr. and Mrs. Mill have in their possession two of the parchment patent deeds, executed

March 20, 1837, and bearing the signature of President Van Buren, being rare old documents. Mr. Mill gives his political support to the Republican party and is firm in his advocacy of its principles. During his long residence in this county he has become well known, and his efforts in behalf of the general welfare have been sincere, effective and beneficial.

JOHN W. RIDGWAY, a merchant, capitalist and bank director of LaPorte, has long figured conspicuously in connection with important business interests in this city, and the extent and volume of his transactions have made him one of the leading representatives of trade relations here and have brought to him splendid success. His name is a familiar one in commercial activity and he has contributed in large measure to the material development of this part of the country. As a citizen he has in other ways aided in advancing public progress and improvement, and LaPorte county knows him as one of the valued residents.

A native of New Jersey, John W. Ridgway was born in Tuckerton, in 1824, his parents being James and Naomi (Willetts) Ridgway. The father, a native of Burlington county, came to LaPorte in 1837. He owned large tracts of farming land and superintended his agricultural interests, but spent the greater part of his time as a merchant, being prominently connected with commercial pursuits in this city for thirty years. He died in 1880, at the age of eighty-two years, and thus ended an honorable, useful and very successful career. He became one of the founders of the First National Bank of LaPorte in 1864 and one of its first directors, and all that pertained to the substantial improvement of the city received his hearty endorsement. His wife, who was born in New Jersey, died in this city in 1882.

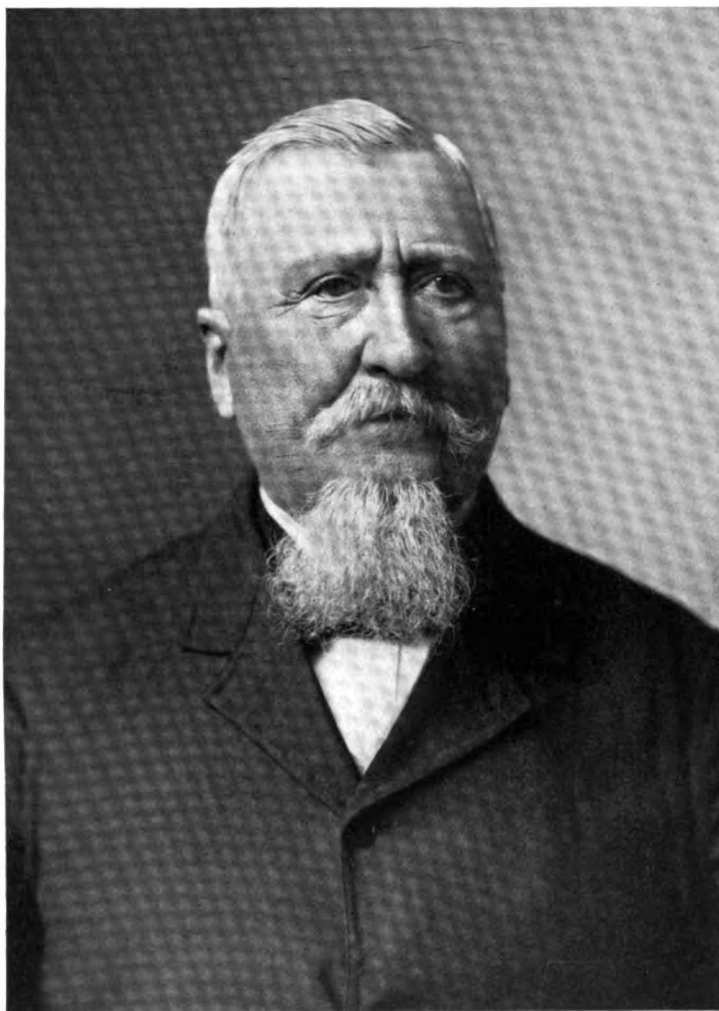
When his father came to Indiana John W. Ridgway remained for a year in Pennsylvania, where he was attending school. He arrived in 1838 and finished his education in LaPorte, after which he turned his attention to farming, which he followed for three or four years. Attracted by the discovery of gold in California, he left St. Joseph, Missouri, on the long journey across the plains. There were thirty men in the party, and they drove mule teams. After reaching California Mr. Ridgway worked in the gold mines of the Sacramento valley and around Coloma for about a year, and then turned his attention to merchandising in Coloma. He

utilized three teams in hauling goods to the store at Coloma, and in his operations in the west was very successful. He spent three years in California, and then returned by way of the Isthmus of Panama, as he did not care to again cross the great plains and brave the hardships of an overland journey.

Returning to LaPorte county, John Ridgway located upon a tract of land which he purchased in Scipio township, two miles south of LaPorte, continuing its operation until the Civil war, when he removed to the city, where he has since lived. His present mercantile interests are confined to the John W. Ridgway crockery store at 703 Main street. His time, however, is largely taken up with other business interests. He is a director in the First National Bank of LaPorte, and is the owner of extensive realty interests in the city. He is also a large stockholder in the LaPorte Improvement Company, and he owns a number of very fine farms in LaPorte county, most of which are cultivated under his personal management. He is a man of keen discrimination in business matters, his judgment being rarely, if ever, at fault, and what he undertakes meets with the success which arises from energy and activity, guided by strong purpose and thorough understanding of business conditions.

Mr. Ridgway was united in marriage in 1856 to Melinda Hunt, of LaPorte county.

MRS. MELINDA RIDGWAY, deceased wife of John W. Ridgway, was born in Champaign county, Ohio, February 6, 1828, her father being Phineas Hunt, one of the early settlers of LaPorte county. The family came here in 1835, settling first in the vicinity of Door Village, afterward moving into the city and later on living in Kankakee township on the old Michigan road. The stirring days of pioneer existence had their influence on the little girl who afterward became Mrs. Ridgway and her life since showed the characted, the true culture and disposition of those who in the years of long ago communed more closely with nature than do the people of to-day—especially those who live in the cities. She was educated in the LaPorte schools and for a number of years taught school. Her memory contained many interesting facts with reference to the earlier educational interests of the county. On March 20, 1856, she was united in marriage to John W. Ridgway. The domestic life has been a happy one, for though nearly half a century passed since the day on



J. W. RIDGWAY.

which the nuptial event took place husband and wife were still as devoted as then. Surviving, beside the husband, are one brother, Hon. A. P. Hunt, of this city, and two sisters, Mrs. William Wilson and Mrs. Christian Lambert, of LaPorte. Mrs. Ridgway took a prominent part in the Friends church and in the Woman's Christian Temperance Union, and not only devoted much of her time to the advocacy of the principles of these organizations but gave liberally from her purse. In church and temperance circles she was idolized and her demise will be deeply felt and sincerely mourned by the members of the LaPorte church and the local union. She held all the offices in the local W. C. T. U. and had also been honored by the state organization. On several occasions she was a delegate to the national convention. She was not like many wealthy people who profess great love for certain causes of religion or philanthropy and then pass away without any substantial remembrance of them. This is seen from the provisions of her will in which the specific items of interest are the bequeathing of \$100 to the state headquarters of the Woman's Christian Temperance Union at Indianapolis; \$100 to the Frances Willard hospital at Chicago; \$100 to the Hadley Industrial School for Girls at Hadley, Indiana; \$20 each to her nephews, Schuyler C. Hunt, Charles M. Hunt, Frank P. Hunt, Linden R. Hunt, and Henly H. Hunt; her life interest in the Temperance cause to Duncan M. Ballenger, and the use of her personal effects now at the W. C. T. U. rooms to that organization as long as the present management remains in charge, after which the same is given to Clara Galbreth. The balance of the estate is equally divided between the brothers and sisters of the testatrix. A. P. Hunt is named as executor. The estate is valued at between \$3,000 and \$4,000. It is said that during the last few years of her life Mrs. Ridgway, who was very liberal toward charitable, temperance and church work, gave away more than \$10,000.

She passed away on the evening of March 21, 1904, at her late home on Indiana avenue, after an illness of several weeks. The funeral services were held at the home, on the 24th, Rev. Emily Ellis, of Kokomo, officiating, assisted by Rev. Frank Moorman, of LaPorte.

HENLEY CLYBOURN. No history of LaPorte county would be complete without mention of Henley Clybourn, deceased, who may well be termed the parent of pioneers in this section of

the state, and whose life and work find prominent mention in Chapter III of the general history of this county. Although northwestern Indiana was visited by white people long before he settled here, he was the first permanent resident to establish a home within its borders, and from that time until his death he took a very active and helpful part in public work, resulting to the benefit of the community. He was born in Giles county, Virginia, August 5, 1804, and was a representative of an old and distinguished family of the south, the ancestry being traced back to the reign of King James in England. The name was originally spelled Claiborne, but later generations have adopted the present form of spelling. Representatives of the name were active in the colonization of Maryland and Virginia during the reign of King James and Charles I of England. William Claiborne became the first secretary of Virginia. He was a surveyor who was sent from England by the London Company to make a survey under Charles I, and established a trading post on the Isle of Kent. An insurrection occurred while he was living there, but in 1635 he succeeded in quelling the disturbances in Maryland and Virginia.

The parents of Henley Clybourn were Jonas and Elizabeth (Kinzie) Clybourn. The former was a soldier of the Revolutionary war, defending the cause of the colonists in their struggle for independence. Subsequently he settled in Virginia, where he engaged in agricultural pursuits. On one occasion the maternal grandfather's family were surprised by the Indians, and two of the daughters were captured and held by the red men for about eighteen years. The mother and three other children were scalped and killed, but Elizabeth Kinzie and her sister, the two girls being then nine and seven years, respectively, were hurried away into the forests by the savages. On the conclusion of peace between the white men and the red men it was stipulated that all the white captives should be returned and restored to their friends and thus the Kinzie sisters were again permitted to enjoy the benefits of civilization. A manuscript copy of their capture by the Indians as dictated by one of the captives, Margaret Kinzie, who afterward became Mrs. Hall, is now in the hands of Robert Hall, Esquire, of Howard City, Kansas.

Henley Clybourn had a brother Archibald, who became a very prominent and influential citizen of Chicago, Illinois, at an early day. His descendants still reside there, and that he was a public-spirited and progressive man is indicated

by the fact that he laid out an addition to the city and that one of the avenues there bears his name. He also had a half-brother, John Clark, who is now deceased and a half sister, Sarah Clark, who is also deceased, but who formerly resided in Indiana.

Henley Clybourn was a young man of only eighteen years when he sought a home and fortune in the west. He made his way from Virginia to Chicago about 1823, finding there a hamlet on the western prairie giving little promise of its later progress and growth. He resided there for six years and then came to what is now LaPorte county, Indiana, arriving in New Durham township on the 19th of March, 1829. He had been married in Illinois to Miss Sarah Benedict, and he was accompanied on the removal to this state by his wife, her mother and the latter's family. He erected a log cabin near where Westville now stands, being the first permanent resident of this portion of the state. He instituted the work of progress and improvement which has since been carried on until LaPorte county is equal to any county in the Mississippi valley in all of its improvements and advantages.

Mrs. Clybourn was a daughter of Stephen S. and Miriam (Waldron) Benedict. Their eldest child, E. Miriam Clybourn, was the first white child born in LaPorte county, her natal day being July 16, 1829. She became the wife of Joseph Warnock and died in Westville, Indiana. There were six children altogether by this marriage, the others being Araminta M., the wife of Theodore Armitage, who resides in Westville and is represented elsewhere in this work; William R., who married Mary E. Metcalf and resides near Fort Scott, Kansas; Joseph H., who wedded Emma Tabor and is living near Fort Scott; Mary J., who died in childhood; and Sarah E., the wife of Stephen Bryant, also living near Fort Scott, Kansas. Mrs. Clybourn died December 31, 1844, and Mr. Clybourn afterward married Mrs. Eliza (Concannon) Sherry. There were five children born of that union, but three have passed away—Ann Eliza, Nancy Catherine and Charles Lenington. The surviving daughters are Martha Ann, the wife of Jared Gardner, of Westville, and Mrs. Virginia Adelaide Hatton, who is mentioned on another page of this volume.

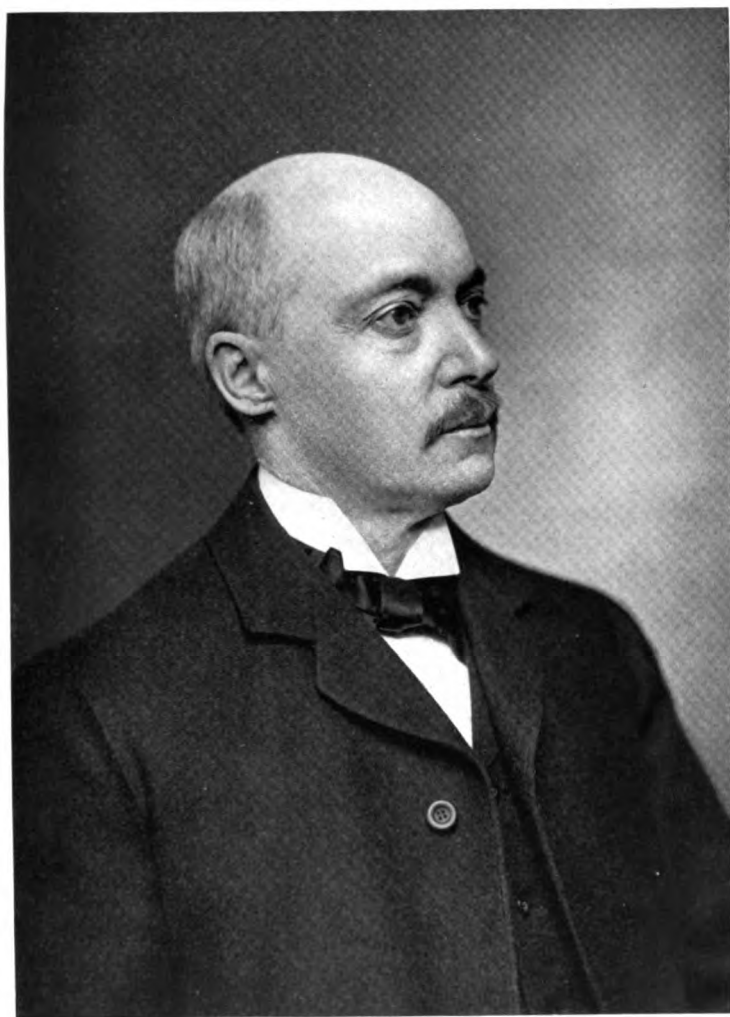
Mr. Clybourn gave his attention exclusively to agricultural pursuits and declined all political preferment. He was often urged to become a public official by his fellow citizens, who recognized his worth and ability, but only served as county commissioner of LaPorte county two or

three terms. Year after year he carried on his labors as a farmer and prospered in his undertakings, and its value was also increased as the county became more thickly settled and there was a greater demand for property. He was held in the highest esteem in the community, and the poor had occasion to remember him with gratitude because of his benevolences. He extended his aid freely to the poor and needy and his gifts were never made in an ostentatious manner. He would often say to his associates "You are sorry for Mr. ———. Well, the question is how sorry are you—sorry a sack of flour, a cord of wood or warm clothes for the little children? *That's my religion.*" His gifts were freely made, and many have reason to bless his memory for his active aid in the hour of need.

He continued to reside in LaPorte county up to the time of his death, which occurred on the 9th of December, 1867, when he was sixty-three years of age. He should be remembered with gratitude by the people of this county for what he has done for its building and improvement, being the first settler to commence the reclamation of the wild land for the purposes of civilization. His influence was ever on the side of justice, truth and right, and his kindly and benevolent spirit made his example one well worthy to be long remembered, honored and revered.

JOHN W. CRUMPACKER, son of Theophilus and Harriet Crumpacker, and the eldest of eight children, was born near Westville, LaPorte county, Indiana, March 9, 1849. The family resided near Westville until 1863, when they moved to Kankakee county, Illinois, and returned to Porter county in April, 1865.

John W. Crumpacker was brought up on a farm, and educated in the common schools of Clinton township, the Westville schools, and later in what is now known as Valparaiso College. From 1870 to 1872 he taught country school. In August, 1872, he entered the county treasurer's office in Porter county as deputy, and served until August, 1879, at which time he became county treasurer, having been nominated and elected to the office by the Republicans of Porter county in 1878. He was re-elected in 1880, and served until August, 1883. In 1884 he was made cashier and manager of the Hobart Bank, and in February, 1885, came to LaPorte and entered the LaPorte Savings Bank as cashier, in which capacity he has served up to the present time.



J. W. Crumfacker

January 3, 1877, he was married to Anna J. Smith. One son, Harry L., is now attending school at the University of Michigan.

D. PHILIP FAIL. One of the early settlers of Kankakee township still identified with its interests is D. Philip Fail, whose home is now on section 18. He was born in this township February 11, 1839, and is the youngest son of Philip and Sarah (Nuzum) Fail, whose sketch is given on another page of this work in connection with that of B. S. Fail, the eldest of the three brothers in their family.

Mr. Fail was reared upon the home farm in Kankakee township, and his educational privileges were those afforded by the district schools. At an early age he began working in the fields, taking his place there as soon as old enough to handle the plow. He soon became familiar with farm work in all its departments and was thus engaged upon the old homestead up to the time of his marriage, which important event in his life occurred on the 7th of December, 1862, his wife being Eveline Highby, who was born and reared in Ohio. Mr. and Mrs. Fail began keeping house upon the old home farm in Kankakee township. His wife had been a teacher in the district schools here and had become acquainted with Mr. Fail, after which she returned to her home in Ohio, and they were married there. Four children have been born to them: Clifford, who died in infancy; Philip Francis, an engineer who is residing in Chicago; Phoebe E., who died when two and a half years of age; and Albert D., who died when seven years of age. The mother of these children passed away in 1873, and in 1878 Mr. Fail was married to his present wife, whose maiden name was Ida E. Chambers. To this marriage have been born two children: Willo E., at home; and Jesse Keene, who is attending school in LaPorte.

Mr. Fail has spent his entire life of sixty-five years in Kankakee township, and is well known here. He owns and operates one hundred and fifteen acres of land, and for nineteen years has engaged in threshing, having owned three different threshers. He has done good business in this way, and although he started out with an old horsepower thresher he has now an improved steam thresher. In his business affairs he has prospered as the years have advanced, and today is the possessor of a comfortable competence. Mr. Fail is a member of the Masonic lodge at LaPorte and also of the Eastern Star there. Mr. Fail is a Democrat and has held local offices in

the township. His life has been characterized by unfaltering industry, and as the years have passed he has won the success which should ever crown honorable and persistent effort.

JEROME BURBANK, a well known citizen of Michigan City, was born in Wayne county, New York, October 16, 1825, and was the only son and child of Nathaniel and Cynthia (Edwards) Burbank. He was reared upon a farm in his native county, and gained his education in the district schools and a select school. He began learning the carpenter's trade at the age of seventeen, and followed that occupation with success for about twenty years, after which he engaged in bridge-building for ten years. At the time of the Civil war he served for six months in the One Hundred and Thirty-eighth Indiana Infantry, being once taken prisoner in the Cumberland mountains by Hood's raiders, and was later employed in the office of the quartermaster general at Washington.

Mr. Burbank first came to Michigan City in 1853. For four years he was in the employ, as bookkeeper, of the lumber firm of Peck and Son; for four years was timekeeper in the locomotive department of the Michigan Central Railroad Company; for six years was in the service of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company in the northwest, and then returned to Michigan City. He is now retired from a life of activity and intends to pass the eightieth milestone of his career in ease and quiet.

JAMES I. BUSH, an enterprising and successful agriculturist of Kankakee township, owns and operates a fine farm of one hundred and eighty acres on section 29, on the Chicago road, and in the management of his affairs shows marked capability both as a farmer and business man. His entire life has been passed in LaPorte county, and he belongs to an old and highly respected family that has borne an important part in the development of this region. He was born in Kankakee township, July 31, 1855, and is the youngest child of David and Elizabeth (Miller) Bush, of whom more extended mention is made in the sketch of W. C. Bush on another page of this volume.

James I. Bush grew to manhood under the parental roof and was educated in the district schools near his home and in the LaPorte high school. Since completing his education he has devoted his entire time and attention to farming, and he now owns and occupies the farm which

his grandfather, John Bush, purchased at the government price of one dollar and a quarter per acre and which has since been in possession of the family. The original farm consisted of one hundred acres, to which Mr. Bush has added eighty acres. It is well improved with good and substantial buildings, and is under excellent cultivation.

On the 18th of February, 1880, Mr. Bush was united in marriage to Miss Hattie Hews, a daughter of Henry and Mary (Hageman) Hews. She was born in Lycoming county, Pennsylvania, October 13, 1857, the sixth in order of birth in a family of eight children, and was only a year and a half old when she accompanied her parents on their removal to LaPorte county, Indiana, in 1859. She is a most estimable lady and an active member of the Presbyterian church. The Republican party has always found in Mr. Bush a stanch supporter of its principles. His life has been one of industry and usefulness, and due success has rewarded his efforts. He is not only one of the prosperous men of his community but is also one of its esteemed citizens.

DAVID GRANT, whose sudden death on November 2, 1903, was a shock to the community and an irreparable loss to his family, was the owner of a fine farm in section 23, Cool Spring township, and his career was of as much industry and usefulness in the industrial world as that of any other man in this community. Mr. Grant was born in England, April 5, 1826, a son of David and Elizabeth (Crocket) Grant. He attended the local schools at his birthplace until he was thirteen years old. He early indicated his genius and inclination for things mechanical, and on leaving school was apprenticed to the great inventor of the locomotive engine, George Stephenson, with whom he remained four years, and from whom he derived much of the inspiration for all his subsequent years.

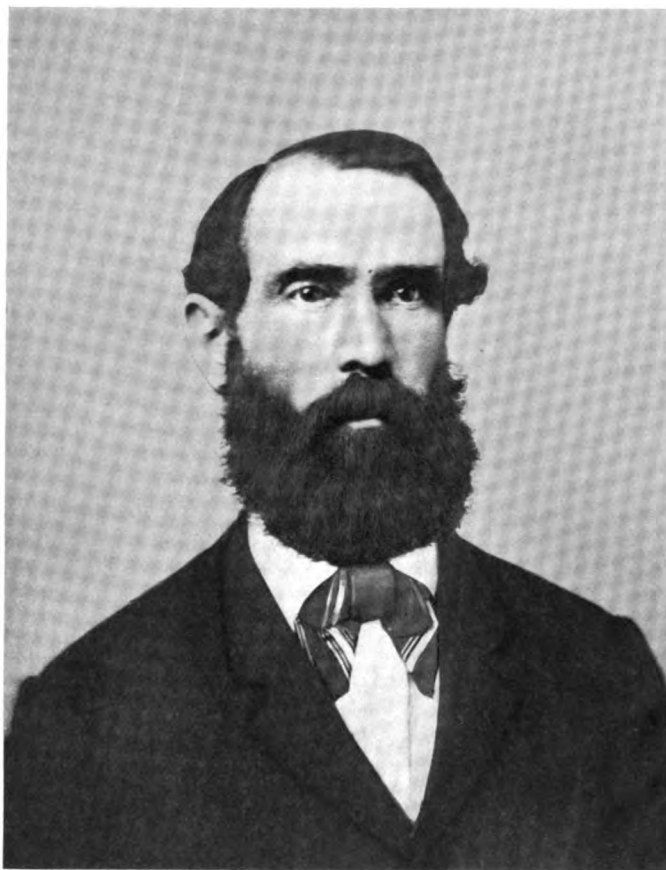
Mr. Grant came to America when about twenty-one years old, and for the first three years was in the employ of the Rogers Locomotive Company. He then came to LaPorte county, during an early period in the history of railroad construction and operation in the county, and for ten years was in the shops of the Lake Shore Railroad in the city of LaPorte. For the next thirteen years he was a machinist for the Michigan Central at Michigan City. He was a first-class mechanic, especially in his particular branch, and was an expert in every detail of the construction and assembling of the parts of a

locomotive. Following his twenty-three years' residence in LaPorte county, he went to Texas and worked for the Texas Pacific Railroad Company for two years, and from then until 1896 he was employed by the Chicago, Milwaukee and St. Paul Railroad Company. He had bought a nice farm in Cool Spring township, LaPorte county, in 1870, and in 1896, when he had already completed the space allotted by the Psalmist, for the period of man's existence on earth, he retired to this country place as a home for his last years. He owned one hundred and sixty acres, which he rented, and had a pleasant home, with just enough duties to prevent his rest from being rust, and enjoyed the respect and esteem of many friends.

Mr. Grant was married in 1850 to Miss Martha Bayldon, a native of the city of York, England, and reared there. They were the parents of four children: Elizabeth, wedded Horace Langham, and they have three children, one son and two daughters: James R., the eldest and a resident of Joliet, Illinois; Francis J., a resident of Chillicothe, Missouri, has done high school work and is a musician on the piano; Mattie E., at home with mother, has also done high school work, and she is taking a commercial course in the Rochester Corresponding School. Martha, wedded John C. Langham, and has three children, two sons and one daughter: John C., a resident of Kankakee, Illinois; George D., a resident of Kankakee, Illinois, and employed in the Big Four offices; Hazel C., at home and in high school. George W., the third child, is an engineer on the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad, and wedded Miss Ida F. Claiborne. Isabella is deceased.

Mr. Grant was a Democrat in political affiliations. Although seventy-eight years of age, he was well preserved, and a hearty and vigorous man to the end, life's burdens and responsibilities resting lightly on shoulders that never shirked or avoided their due weight throughout the years of an unusually long and active career. The funeral services were conducted by Rev. S. B. Town, of the First Methodist church of Michigan City, and his remains were interred in Greenwood cemetery.

ALBERT W. FREHSE, for the past eight years superintendent of the city water works at Michigan City, Indiana, has lived in LaPorte county all his life, and has been one of its capable and enterprising citizens. He has developed his aptitude for mechanical matters since he was a



DAVID GRANT

boy, and in this line has gained a reputation throughout the northern part of the county for skill and ingenuity. He has also taken part in public affairs, and has made a record of good service in every line to which he has given his attention.

Mr. Frehse comes of an old LaPorte county family. He is of German stock on both sides of the house, and his grandparents were Carl and Wilhelmina (Dierman) Frehse; the former lived and died in Germany, being about sixty years old at the time of his death; the latter emigrated to Michigan City, where she died in her eighty-seventh year. Mr. Carl Frehse was a tailor and schoolmaster, and had four sons. Charles Frehse, one of these sons, and the father of Albert W. Frehse, was born in Germany, where he learned his father's trade of tailor, and in 1854 came to America and settled in Michigan City, where he carried on tailoring until a few years ago, but he and his wife are now living retired at 416 Wabash street. He served as a private in the Twenty-seventh Indiana Infantry during the Civil war, and for fifty years has been one of the respected citizens of his town. He and his wife are both Lutherans. He married Wilhelmina Westphal, a native of Germany and a daughter of John Westphal and Sophia (Zahrndt) Westphal, both natives of Germany, whence they came to America in 1855 and settled in Michigan City, where the former died in March, 1887, in his eighty-fifth year. He and his wife were parents of four daughters and one son.

Charles and Wilhelmina Frehse had seven children, five sons and two daughters, as follows: Albert W.; Carl, deceased; Maximilian; Agnes, wife of Cephas Ludwig; Emma, wife of A. J. Henry; Otto; and Herman.

Albert W. Frehse, the eldest of the children, was born in Michigan City, July 29, 1857, and attended the public schools there. He has been engaged in various pursuits for several years, and for twelve years has been connected with the city water works, having held the responsible position of superintendent for eight years.

April 13, 1882, Mr. Frehse married Miss Caroline Wittenburg, a daughter of John and Mary (Loescher) Wittenburg, both natives of Germany. John Wittenburg came to America in 1855, and his wife in 1856, and they settled at Buffalo, New York, where they lived until 1858, and then came west to New Buffalo, Michigan, where the former followed farming, and died there in 1875, at the age of thirty-nine. His

wife died in 1899, aged sixty-seven years, having been the mother of five children. Six children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Frehse, four sons and two daughters: Clara, Lorena, Oscar, Walter, Albert and Carl, of whom Oscar died in infancy. Mr. and Mrs. Frehse are members of the Lutheran church, and he belongs to Acme Lodge No. 83, F. & A. M., and to Michigan City Chapter No. 25, R. A. M., also to the Elks and several benevolent societies. He affiliates with the Democratic party, and takes a commendable interest in politics and public affairs generally. Their pleasant and cheerful home is situated at 721 East Michigan street.

HARVEY S. PADDOCK, who follows general farming on section 12, Galena township, was born on section 13 of the same township, April 22, 1841, and is the seventh child and sixth son of James and Charlotte Paddock. His parents are mentioned on another page of this work in connection with the history of Morrison Paddock. On the old homestead he was reared, his boyhood days being spent in a manner not unlike that of most farmer lads of the period. He worked in the fields from the time of early spring planting until crops were harvested in the late autumn, and during the winter months he pursued his education in the district schools. He thus remained at home up to the time of his enlistment for service in the Civil war. When the south attempted to overthrow the Union he joined Company E of the Twentieth Indiana Infantry, in 1861, as a private to serve for three years. On the expiration of that period he re-enlisted, and was in the army altogether for four years. Although he joined his regiment as a private he was afterward promoted to the rank of corporal, then to sergeant major, later to second lieutenant and then to first lieutenant. His command was with the Army of the Potomac, and he was in every engagement from the battle of Fair Oaks or Seven Pines to the close of the war. Although he was often in the thickest of the fight, he did not receive a single wound, nor was he off duty or ill in all that time. He participated in the grand review in Washington, D. C., and received an honorable discharge at Indianapolis in July, 1865. He then returned to his native township with a most creditable military record and resumed farming.

In February, 1866, Mr. Paddock was united in marriage to Miss Clymena Rhoades, who was born in New York and came to Galena township when twelve years of age with her parents,

Luther and Ann Rhoades. Not long after their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Paddock established their home upon a farm, and to-day he owns one hundred and twenty acres of well improved land, which returns to him a golden tribute for the care and labor he bestows upon it. His place is divided into fields of convenient size by well kept fences, and everything about his farm is neat and thrifty in appearance, indicating his careful supervision and his practical methods of work. He belongs to Charles Woodruff Post, G. A. R., at Three Oaks, Michigan. In his political views he is a Republican, having always supported the party, and he served as assessor for four terms. Having spent his entire life in the county, he is well known, and the fact that many of his staunchest friends are numbered among those who have known him from his boyhood days is an indication that his career has at all times been worthy of respect and confidence.

GEORGE R. HOOTON. Farming has been the department of business which has claimed the time and attention of George R. Hooton, now a well known and successful agriculturist living on section 16, Wills township. He was born in that township at what is called Puddletown, August 13, 1857. The Hootons are of English descent. The great-grandfather came from England, located in South Carolina, and it is believed took part in the Revolutionary war as a soldier in the Continental army. On the maternal side Mr. Hooton is of Scotch descent. His father, William Hooton, was born in Wayne county, Indiana, December 2, 1823, and was eleven years of age when he went to St. Joseph county, Indiana, with his parents, who established their home just across the boundary line dividing that county from LaPorte county. Upon the old homestead William Hooton was reared, and after his marriage he took his bride to the old home farm. Later he moved across the line into Wills township, LaPorte county, about 1853, taking up his abode at Puddletown, where he purchased a farm, becoming the owner, in 1858, of the land upon which Mr. G. R. Hooton now resides. His place comprised eighty acres of school land, which was wild and unimproved when it came into his possession, but which he transformed into rich fields. He there continued to engage in agricultural pursuits until his death, which occurred on the 23d of August, 1902. He was a prominent and influential member of the Christian church, took an active part in its work and always lived up to what he professed. He

was a staunch Republican, and as a citizen was loyal to all measures for the public good and aided in many movements for the general welfare. Generous and benevolent, he gave freely to the poor and needy, and there were in his life many kindly deeds that endeared him to those with whom he came in contact. He married Sarah Clark, a native of Franklin county, Indiana, born May 10, 1825, and who died when fifty-seven years of age. They were the parents of the following children: Mary E., now the wife of J. C. Pickett, of Minnesota; Francis M., who resides in Olive township, St. Joseph county, Indiana; Thomas and William S., who are living with their brother, George R.; Alice, who also makes her home with her brother George; and Caleb, who completes the family.

George R. Hooton, the fourth in order of birth, was reared upon the old homestead, and the occupation of farming became very familiar to him in his early youth. He has long lived upon his present farm—since the age of eighteen months—and it was therefore his playground in boyhood as well as the scene of his manhood's activities. In 1878 he was united in marriage to Miss Ellen Cart, who was born in St. Joseph county, Indiana, and this union was blessed with six children: Clara M., now the wife of Elmer Moffitt, the renowned baseball pitcher; Schuyler, Lena Edith and Edgar, all at home. They also lost two children, Leora, who died at the age of thirteen years, and a son, who died in infancy.

Mr. Hooton owns eighty acres of land in Olive township, St. Joseph county, Indiana, and undivided interest with three hundred and sixty acres on the old home place in Wills township. He carries on general farming, and is one of the representative agriculturists of the community, following progressive and practical methods that produce excellent results. In politics he is a staunch Republican, believing firmly in the principles of the party and in their ultimate triumph. He has served as supervisor and as constable, and whether in office or out of it is always a loyal and devoted citizen. He belongs to the New Light or Christian church, and has taken an active part in promoting the cause of morality as well as advocating the intellectual and material development of the county.

GEORGE H. STOREY is superintendent of the waterworks of LaPorte, and is well qualified for this important position, which he has long filled.

When still quite young he began earning his

own living, and whatever success he has since achieved has been due entirely to his own efforts. He entered the employ of the Holly Manufacturing Company at Lockport, New York, where he learned the trade of machinist, receiving most of his training in the erecting shop. The Holly Company was at that time the principal manufacturers of water-works systems in the United States, and in this excellent training school Mr. Storey was well equipped for the duties to which he now gives his attention. He made such progress that in 1868, when twenty-two years of age, he was sent out by the Holly Company to superintend the installation of the water-works plant at Kalamazoo, Michigan, that being the first of the smaller cities in the west to put in water works. In fact, the only systems of the west at that time were those at Chicago, St. Louis, Milwaukee and Cincinnati. After constructing the Kalamazoo system Mr. Storey remained there as superintendent until 1871.

In that year he came to LaPorte and put in the Holly water-works system at that place. After its completion he was employed by the municipality, which was the owner of the plant, to remain as superintendent. He has made his home in this city almost continuously since, being in charge of the water works at different times for a combined period of more than twenty years, and has erected and put in operation other, extensive water-works plants throughout the country. The system at LaPorte remained as established from 1871 to 1896, when new machinery, made by the Nordberg Manufacturing Company of Milwaukee, was installed, the old mains and water pipes, however, being retained as originally constructed.

In 1899 the lakes north of LaPorte from which the water supply was obtained showed signs of failing, and the city established five miles east of the city in the Kankakee valley, an auxiliary plant for the purpose of pumping water from the copious springs in that vicinity. This enterprise was carried on under the name of the LaPorte Water Supply Company, consisting of the municipality as the principal owner and one or two private capitalists. This auxiliary plant is operated by electric power from an engine and generator located in the original pumping station in the town, and is transmitted by a system of six copper wires to the Kankakee station, where the power for pumping is applied through electric motors to two pumps, the capacity of which is one and three fourths million gallons each in twenty-four hours. The water from the Kanka-

kee pumps is conducted through an eighteen-inch water main to the basin of the local pumping station in the city, where it is taken up and distributed by the local plant for general purposes throughout the city. In the meantime the lakes from which the water was formerly taken have begun to regain their former sufficiency, so that the city is assured, from these two sources, a full and permanent supply of water. For thirty-two years Mr. Storey has continued in charge of the water works, and his capability has made him a most trustworthy official and one who receives the highest commendation of all concerned.

Mr. Storey was united in marriage to Miss Flora E. Allen, a member of the well known Allen family of this city, represented elsewhere in this work. She is a daughter of the late James Monroe Allen and a granddaughter of Colonel Place. Mr. and Mrs. Storey now reside at the old Colonel Place homestead on Main street. They have three children: Willard Monroe, Mabel Lane and Lola. During a long residence in LaPorte Mr. Storey has always been known as a leading and public-spirited citizen, and as a representative man of the county well deserves mention in this volume.

MRS. HARRIET A. HAY is the owner of a fine farm of two hundred acres situated not far from Union Mills. She was born in Conesville, Schoharie county, New York, on the 12th of June, 1836, a daughter of Allen and Philinda (Chichester) Case, both natives of Broome, Schoharie county, the former born in 1807 and the latter on the 3d of February, 1813. Allen Case was a farmer who year by year engaged in the tilling of the soil and thus provided comfortably for his family. He and his wife remained for many years in their native county and there he passed away in 1888, while her death occurred in 1881. Mrs. Hay's grandfather, Calvin Case, was a brave soldier in the Revolutionary war.

To the public school system of her native town Mrs. Hay is indebted for the educational privileges she received. Her girlhood days were spent under the parental roof, and in her early womanhood her hand was sought in marriage by Daniel N. Hay. The wedding was celebrated in her native town on the 1st of September, 1853. Mr. Hay was born in Greene county, New York, on the 17th of March, 1827, and he was a farmer. Believing that they might have better business opportunities in the west, they removed to LaPorte county, where Mr. Hay secured a tract of

land which he soon placed under a high state of cultivation. Throughout his remaining days he was identified with farming interests, and he died October 17, 1899. The old homestead place is still in possession of Mrs. Hay, and comprises two hundred acres of rich and arable land which annually yields good crops. There are substantial improvements upon the farm, and the place is neat and thrifty in appearance.

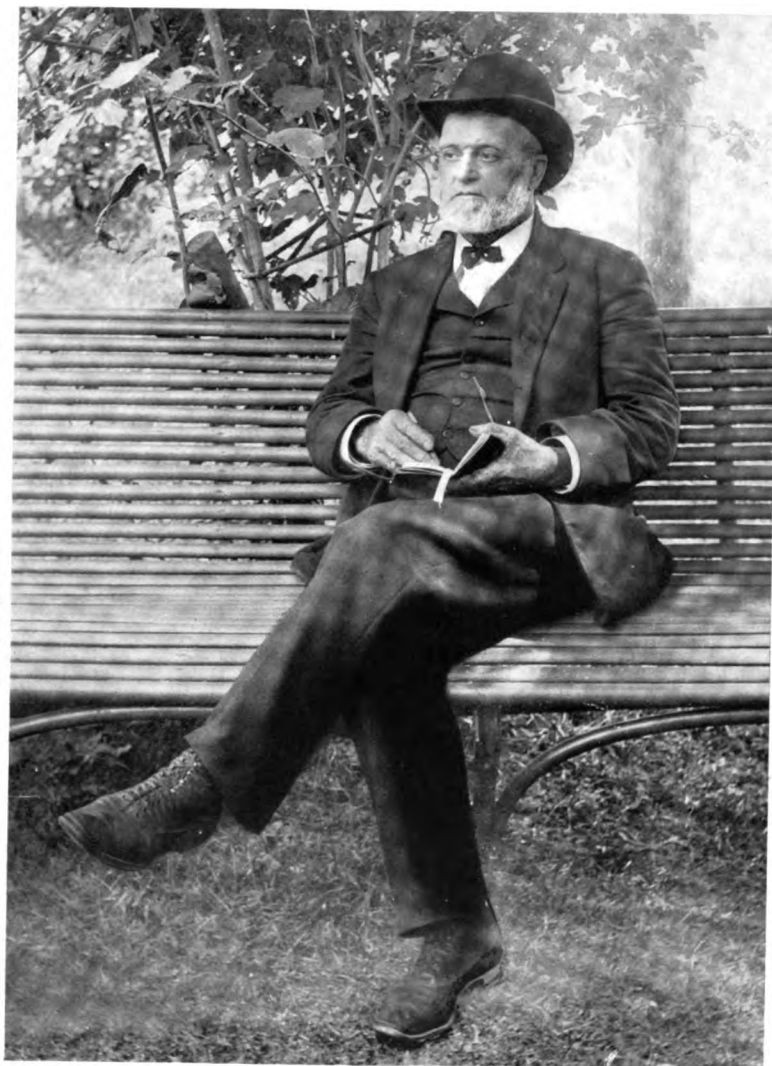
To Mr. and Mrs. Hay were born ten children: Alza, who was born in 1855, and is now living in Doniphan, Ripley county, Missouri; Linn D., who was born in 1857 and is now city attorney in Indianapolis, Indiana, where he has made his home for six years; James, who was born in 1860 and died in 1895; George L., who was born in 1863 and is now a practicing lawyer in Kingman, Kansas, where he has made his home for fifteen years; Clara, who was born in 1865 and died in 1899; Carl, who was born in 1867 and died in 1899; Cora, born in 1869; Dale, who was born in 1871, was a student in State University and was a teacher, and has for three years been engaged in merchandising in Union Mills; Arden, who was born in 1873 and is a grain-buyer of Union Mills; and Orth, who was born in 1875 and is living on the home farm, largely assisting his mother in its care and cultivation. Mr. Hay was an ardent Republican.

LUCIUS T. HARDING, one of the most prominent farmers and stockmen of Center township, and who, after an active and successful career of a half century, has resigned most of the arduous labor connected with his enterprises, is the son of one of the earliest settlers in LaPorte county. John Harding, his father, was born in Pennsylvania, moved to Richland county, Ohio, where he was married to Miss Elvira Dunham, and came to LaPorte county in June, 1834. He camped on Clear Lake, and then came on to Michigan City. There were three or four buildings in LaPorte at that time. He put up a grist and saw mill, one of the first in the county. He also assisted in getting out lumber for the Union Mills, which were erected in 1837 and are still standing. He entered land in Noble township, and in 1848 bought section 14 in Center township, where he lived for many years, and then sold and went to Springfield township. He died in Center township in his seventy-seventh year, and his wife, who was born near Niagara Falls, New York, lived to be eighty-eight years old.

They were the parents of seven sons and three daughters, of whom four sons and two daughters are living. Solomon, the fifth son, was killed at the battle of Chickamagua; Thomas D., the eldest, served in the Eighty-seventh Indiana Volunteer Infantry, and was discharged for disability after three years of service; Hugh was in the same regiment and served four years.

Lucius T. Harding, the second son, was born at Mansfield, Richland county, Ohio, January 29, 1834, and was about a year old when he became a most youthful citizen of LaPorte county. He was reared near LaPorte, and his education was received in the archaic and rough log school-house of the time, although the training he obtained there was ample for the successful prosecution of a business career. At the age of fourteen he began earning his own bread, and until his marriage, at the age of eighteen, he worked with his father. He was engaged in supplying timber for the construction work on the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern, and hauled all the timbers for the first turn-table and shops in LaPorte. He also witnessed the stringing of the first telegraph wires across the county, and was otherwise identified with some of the first steps in the progress and upbuilding of this great section of northern Indiana.

Shortly after the period mentioned he bought a farm, and was engaged in farming until the outbreak of the rebellion. In 1864 he enlisted in Company G, Twenty-third Indiana Volunteer Infantry. He was a non-commissioned officer of a company of fifty men at the battle of Franklin and Nashville. He was also steward of the eleventh division at Camp Denison, Ohio, for three months, and was there at the time of his discharge. Mr. Harding returned to his farm after the war, and shortly afterward bought a half interest in a sawmill, which he carried on in connection with his farming. In the spring of 1867 he sold his farm in Springfield township and bought two hundred acres of Herfy White in sections 21 and 22, Center township, where he has made his residence for the past thirty-eight years. In 1886 he laid out what is known as Camp Harding, now a popular summer resort, and he owns sixty acres of the one hundred and twenty comprised in the grounds of the Pine Lake Assembly, and is also owner of the Pine Lake Assembly Hotel. Mr. Harding laid out this summer resort after a two years' visit to Europe, where he was engaged in the stock-importing business, in connection with the Door



L T Harding

Prairie Live Stock Importing Association. He imported some fine Shropshire sheep in 1882, for his own use.

In 1852 Mr. Harding was married to Miss Sarah A. Baker, a native of Lebanon county, Pennsylvania, and a daughter of Henry and Catherine Baker. She was brought to LaPorte county at the age of ten years. She died in April, 1902. Mr. Harding has five sons and five daughters living.

Mr. Harding has twice been president of the LaPorte Agricultural Society, and has always been connected with it as a member. He cast his first vote for Fremont, and has been identified with the Republican party ever since. He is a member of Patton Post, G. A. R., has belonged to the Baptist church since boyhood, and in the various activities of life has played an honorable and useful part. He is now inspector of roads in his township. He was engaged in the dairy business for about twenty-five years, and kept seventy-five cows. His operations have nearly all been of an extensive character, and he has the broad mind and influence which come from contact with the world and large enterprises. His career is mainly the result of his own endeavors, and he owes its happy outcome to his fine sense of honor, his industry and business sagacity, and he may be depended upon to perform his part well to the end, whether in public or private life.

THEODORE M. HICKS, who devotes his time and attention to agricultural pursuits on section 30, Hudson township, was born in Chemung county, New York, on the 5th of December, 1841, and is a son of Alva and Harriet (Sweet) Hicks, in whose family were five children, Theodore being the eldest, and the only son. His father, who was also born in Chemung county, is still living at the advanced age of eighty-four years. He is of English descent, for his father, George Hicks, was born in England and came with two brothers to the new world, establishing his home in Canada, whence he afterward removed to Chemung county. It was in Otsego county, New York, that the mother of Mr. T. M. Hicks opened her eyes to the light of day, and her death occurred when she was about fifty-six years of age. She was of Scotch-Irish lineage, a daughter of the Rev. Caleb Sweet, who was a minister of the Baptist Church. The sisters of Mr. T. M. Hicks are Lucy, the wife of T. A. Grover, of Hudson township; Ellen F., wife of Joseph M. Grover, of

South Bend; Viola, who is the wife of A. J. Hicks, of Hudson township; and Mary E., the wife of James C. Bean, of the same township.

Under the parental roof Theodore M. Hicks spent his boyhood days in the county of his nativity, and his early education acquired in the common schools was supplemented by study in the high school at Waverly, New York. His business training was received under the direction of his father, whom he assisted in the operation of a sawmill until he attained his majority.

On the 18th of March, 1863, he was united in marriage to Miss Mahala West, whose birth occurred in Chemung county, New York, on the 18th of October, 1842, her parents being George P. and Eleanor (Jackson) West, who were likewise natives of the Empire state. Her father, however, was of English descent, while her mother was a representative of an old New England family. They became the parents of eleven children, nine of whom are yet living, Mrs. Hicks being the second in order of birth and the eldest daughter. Her girlhood days were spent in the place of her nativity, and under her mother's direction she was instructed in the duties of the household, so that she was well qualified to take charge of a home of her own at the time of her marriage.

Mr. and Mrs. Hicks began their domestic life in their native county, where they remained for three years, and then came to LaPorte county, reaching their destination on the first of March. They first settled in section 31, Hudson township, where they remained for about twenty-five years. However, in the meantime, Mr. Hicks returned to the Empire state and was again a resident of Chemung county, New York, from 1871 until 1875. Since coming to the west he has continually engaged in farming, and he has about eighty-two acres of good land, but now rents most of this, while to considerable extent he is enjoying a well-earned rest from further labor.

To Mr. and Mrs. Hicks have been born six children: Wilson A., who died at the age of two years; Miles W., who married Lu Knight and resides in South Bend, Indiana; Hattie E., the wife of Frank Rogers, a resident farmer of Galena township; Walter T., who married Mattie D. Gleaves, of Chattanooga, Tennessee, and resides in Atlanta, Georgia; Ralph G., who is living in South Bend; and Arch B., who is still under the parental roof and at the present time is pursuing his education as a high school student in New Carlisle.

In his political views Mr. Hicks is an earnest and unfaltering Republican, having given an unswerving support to the party since casting his first presidential ballot for Lincoln in 1864. He was a trustee of his township for eight consecutive years and proved a most capable officer. He has been chairman of the Republican committee of his township, and his activity in its ranks has been effective in promoting the growth and insuring the success of his party. He belongs to the Masonic lodge in New Carlisle and to the Tribe of Ben Hur. Both Mr. and Mrs. Hicks hold membership in the Methodist church at New Carlisle, and they are widely known in the county, being held in high regard because of their many excellencies of character. In her girlhood days Mrs. Hicks engaged in teaching school in New York, and for one year was a student in a high school in that state, but the greater part of her education was obtained through reading and study at home. She is a cultured lady, and like her husband, she has a large circle of friends in Hudson township and LaPorte county.

FREDERICK L. STRUTZ, a young Chicago business man of much ability, who has for a number of years been the buyer and manager for the men's furnishing departments of the "Hub" in Chicago, is a member of a well known LaPorte county family. His parents were John and Mary (Warner) Strutz, both of whom were natives of Germany. John Strutz came to LaPorte in 1862, and, being a miller by trade, first worked in the old Early mill at LaPorte, and later in the mill of Strong & Barnaby. In 1878 he bought the flour mill at Rolling Prairie and moved his family there, where he lived as proprietor of the mill till his death, in April, 1902. His wife is still living at Rolling Prairie, and the mill is being conducted by their son William. Of their daughters, Amelia teaches school in Rolling Prairie; Lou is the wife of Hamilton Hoover, and Frieda is the wife of F. T. McCarty, both of these gentlemen being representatives of old LaPorte county families. Another son, J. C. Strutz, is in the barber supply business in Chicago.

Frederick L. Strutz was born at LaPorte in 1865, and received his education in the German Lutheran school at LaPorte and in the public schools of LaPorte and Rolling Prairie. At the age of sixteen he became engineer in his father's mill and held that position for five years, or until he reached his majority. He then came to Chi-

cago and was employed on the North Side in a men's furnishing store with W. S. Hussander. In 1888 he began his connection with the Hub store on State street, and his judgment and business ability soon procured him advance to the position he now occupies. He has entire charge of everything in the store except the clothing, hats and shoes, and is considered an expert in his line. He makes quarterly trips to the eastern markets, and is regarded as one of the most experienced and valuable of the employes of this great store.

In August, 1889, Mr. Strutz married Miss Anna Powell, of Rolling Prairie, and they have one son, Lisle Strutz. Mr. Strutz belongs to the Buyers' Association of America, and also the Chicago Riding and Driving Club. As a first-class, up-to-date business man he is much esteemed by his associates, and has many friends both in Chicago and in his old home in LaPorte county, which he always cherishes as the home of his youth.

HENRY A. ROOT. As the years advance business is becoming more complicated and enterprises more extensive. The day of small undertakings, especially in cities, seems to have passed, and the era of gigantic concerns is upon us. In controlling large enterprises there are men of great ability, of sound judgment and keen discrimination, and it is to this class that Henry A. Root belongs. He is now controlling a business of far-reaching magnitude as the president of the Root Manufacturing Company, manufacturers of lumber and builders' supplies.

Mr. Root was born in Hebron, Connecticut, June 27, 1845, being one of the four children of Austin and Marina (Post) Root, who were also natives of Connecticut. The grandfather, Joshua Root, was born in Hartford, Connecticut, and was a farmer by occupation. To him and his wife Esther were born several children. He served in the war of 1812, and died at the advanced age of eighty-six years. The family of which Mr. Root is a representative is descended from one of three brothers who came from England to the new world at a very early day. The maternal grandparents were Asahel and Anna (Ingram) Post, and they too were natives of Connecticut. Mr. Post responded to the call of his country for service in the war of 1812, and after returning from military duty devoted his energies to farming. Upon the home farm members of the Methodist church, and in their in early manhood followed agricultural pur-



F. L. Stutz.

suits, but later became connected with the Hayward Rubber Company. Subsequently, however, his health failed, and he then resumed farming. His death occurred in Rockville, Connecticut, in 1891, at the age of sixty-six years, and his wife has also passed away. They were members of the Methodist Church, and in their family were the following children: Esther A., the widow of Allen Lewis, of Stafford Springs, Connecticut; Ellen E., the wife of Frank Culver, of North Manchester, Connecticut; Henry A. Root; Emma, who is the deceased wife of W. L. Latham.

Henry A. Root spent his early boyhood days in Connecticut, and acquired his preliminary education in the schools of Tolland county. He also attended Bacon Academy in Colchester, Connecticut, and at the time of the Civil war he responded to his country's call for aid, donning the blue uniform as a defender of the stars and stripes. He enlisted in the Third and Twenty-second Connecticut Volunteer Infantry, and served throughout the war.

After the close of hostilities Captain Root began working at the trade of carpenter and builder, and in 1867 commenced contracting along that line at Bridgeport, Connecticut, where he made his home until the spring of 1872. In October, 1873, he became a resident of White Cloud, Michigan, and was the vice president and general manager of the Wilcox Lumber Company until the spring of 1881, when he removed to Michigan City. Here he embarked in business as a wholesale lumber dealer, the firm being Rawson, Root & Company, which connection was maintained for several years. A change in partnership then resulted in the organization of the Rawson & Root Lumber Company, and a few years later, following the death of Mr. Rawson, the Root Manufacturing Company was formed, being incorporated in June, 1894. This has become one of the extensive manufacturing concerns of northern Indiana. The planing mill and interior finishing factory was built by the Rawson, Root Lumber Company. The company now employs fifty men in the manufacture of all kinds of interior wood finishings, and does a large amount of work on public buildings. The company has furnished the finishings for a number of state and association buildings for the Louisiana Purchase Exposition at St. Louis, among them the agricultural building, which is the largest structure in the world, covering over twenty-two acres of ground; the Horticultural

building; the Galveston Flood building, which is a grand theater; the Indiana state building, and the Kentucky, New York and West Virginia state buildings. The company also furnished the supplies for seven state buildings at Gallipolis, Ohio, for the gymnasium building of the University of Chicago, four large buildings in the Boston navy yard, the court house at Greencastle, Indiana, and the capitol building at Little Rock, Arkansas. For years the business has continually grown in volume and importance, and to-day the firm ranks among the foremost in this line in the entire country.

On the 3d of April, 1864, occurred the marriage of Mr. Root and Miss Clara Eaton, a daughter of Dr. J. C. Eaton, of Tolland, Connecticut. Three children were born of that union, but all died in childhood, and Mrs. Root passed away on the 9th of April, 1903, at the age of fifty-seven. She was a member of the Episcopal church, and a most estimable lady. Mr. Root belongs to Acme Lodge No. 83, F. & A. M., Michigan City Chapter, No. 25, R. A. M., Michigan City Commandery No. 30, K. T., and has attained the thirty-second degree of the Scottish Rite in Indianapolis Consistory, and likewise belongs to the Murat Temple of the Mystic Shrine. He is a member of the George V. Rawson Post No. 46, G. A. R., of which he has been commander for many years, being the incumbent in that office at the present writing. In politics he is a Republican, but has never aspired to public office, preferring to live a quiet life, directing his attention to his manufacturing interests.

He is truly a self-made man. He started out in life a poor boy and with but limited educational advantages. However, he possessed an earnest purpose to succeed, unflagging industry and laudable ambition, and these served as the foundation upon which he has reared the superstructure of prosperity. There have been few idle moments in his life, and he has indeed been a very busy man, as one may judge when viewing the vast enterprise that he has built up. He is, however, a gentleman of unassuming manner, entirely free from ostentation and display, of pleasing address, unfailing courtesy, unflinching principle and unquestioned integrity. He adds to these the common sense that never runs to the extreme, and it is no wonder that wherever he goes he wins friends. His life has been well spent, and his honorable and useful career is worthy of emulation.

SAMUEL WEBSTER LARSEN. No citizen in Michigan City, LaPorte county, enjoys the confidence and high esteem of his associates in a greater degree than does Samuel Webster Larsen, the manager of the Greer-Wilkinson Lumber Company. He was born in Winchester, Wisconsin, on the 12th of September, 1859, being a son of Gunder and Mary Jane (Rogers) Larsen, the former a native of Christiania, Nor-



way, and the latter of Syracuse, New York. Five children were born to these parents, three sons and two daughters, and three of the number are now living. Samuel W.; Florence, the wife of L. Cole, of Clintonville, Wisconsin; and Arthur T., a resident of Winchester, Wisconsin. Their father followed farming as a life occupation, and about 1848 came to America, locating at Winchester, where he still makes his home, although he is now retired from the active cares of business life. Some years after his arrival in this country he was joined by his father, Torger Larsen, who died at Winchester at the age of eighty-four years. The later did not engage in business after coming to America. He was the father of five sons and two daughters, and the family were among the early pioneers in Wisconsin. Gunder Larsen, the son of this worthy old pioneer, served as a soldier in the Civil war, in Company B, Thirty-second Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry, his military career covering a period of three years, during all of which time he served as a private. He participated throughout the entire Atlanta campaign, and took part in many of

the hard-fought battles of the war. His political support is given to the Republican party, and at one time he served as register of deeds of Winnebago county. He maintains pleasant relations with his old army comrades by his membership in the Grand Army of the Republic. Mr. and Mrs. Gunder Larsen are members of the Methodist church. She is a descendant in about the eleventh generation from the martyr John Rogers, and is a daughter of Samuel and Mary (Enos) Rogers, the former a native of the state of New York and of English descent. He, too, was among the early settlers of Winchester, Wisconsin, and his death there occurred when about eighty-two years of age.

Samuel W. Larsen spent the days of his boyhood and youth in the place of his nativity, receiving his elementary education in its public schools, and was also a pupil in the high school at Neenah, Wisconsin. After completing his education he became deputy register of deeds at Oshkosh, that state, thus continuing for five years, and on the expiration of that period he engaged in the furniture manufacturing business at Oshkosh. After about two and a half years spent in that occupation he entered the employ of Hoxie & Miller, lumber dealers at Antigo, Wisconsin, and in the winter of 1890 became connected with the Interior Lumber Company of Interior, Michigan, serving as their assistant manager until 1896, after which he spent a short time at Waldo, Arkansas. In the fall of 1897 Mr. Larsen came to Michigan City, Indiana, and for two years was engaged in the wholesale business for himself, after which he sold his interest to the Greer-Wilkinson Lumber Company, but remained a stockholder in the concern and became manager of the business, which position he still retains.

Mr. Larsen is also vice president of the Indiana Transportation Company and secretary and treasurer of the Michigan City Navigation Company, and also administrator in the Hermit Company.

On the 24th of June, 1884, Mr. Larsen was united in marriage to Miss Margaret Sabra Slosson, a daughter of Joseph and Celestia B. (Meyers) Slosson. In his fraternal relations Mr. Larsen is a member of Washington Lodge No. 94, Knights of Pythias, and the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks. He gives a staunch support to the principles of the Republican party, and while living in Michigan was the recipient of many public offices at the hands of his fellow

citizens. Both he and his wife are members of the Congregational church, and the Larsen home is located at 1413 Washington street.

PETER MILL is the owner of a fine farm of two hundred acres situated near Union Mills, LaPorte county. He was born March 15, 1840, at Nanticoke, Pennsylvania, and is a son of George and Elizabeth (Line) Mill. The father was a native of Wilkesbarre, Pennsylvania, born in the year 1812, and the mother's birth occurred in 1814. The former died in 1888, and the latter passed away in 1894. To them were born six children: Mary, born in 1835; Henry, in 1837; Peter, in 1840; Sylvester, in 1842; Frank Hamilton, in 1848; and Charles Fremont, about 1855.

As a student in the district schools near his boyhood's home in Pennsylvania, Peter Mill began his education, and after the removal of the family to the west he continued his studies in the high school at Union Mills. He was also a student in the Valparaiso Methodist College, where he completed his education in 1861. He was a youth of ten years when he accompanied his parents from Pennsylvania to LaPorte county, at which time the family home was established on section 14, Noble township. It is the old homestead which is now in possession of Peter Mill, a tract of two hundred acres of rich farming land. After leaving school he continued to engage in farming for three years, and then went to Minneapolis, Minnesota, where he secured a position as traveling salesman for the Monitor Flour Company, which he represented for two years in that state. He then returned to LaPorte county and purchased a farm in 1866. This he operated until 1875, when he entered the services of the Marsh Harvesting Company and also of J. D. Easter & Company, selling farm machinery. Mr. Mill represented both of these houses at the Centennial Exposition in Philadelphia in 1876, and after the close of the fair he returned to Chicago and continued in the employ of J. D. Easter & Company until the failure of the firm in 1877. Mr. Mill next entered the Appleby Binder Company as an expert, and built their first thirty-two binders at their factory at White Water, Wisconsin, in the year 1877. For two years he was connected with that house, and in the fall of 1879 he accepted the position of state agent for the Minneapolis Harvester Works, with which he remained for three years, representing that house in Indiana and in the southern part of Michi-

gan, also in the northern part of Kentucky. He made his headquarters at Indianapolis and on the expiration of his three years' connection with the house the president of the company said that the books showed a net profit of over a half million of dollars. Mr. Mill remained with the firm, but ceased to occupy the old position, and became more of a general man, superintending the general agents in the different states and also settling up a business which was left by a defaulter in Ohio. He also settled up an extensive business in Rochester, New York, where the agent of the company had died. Later he returned to the general office at Minneapolis, Minnesota, where he remained for eight years as a general manager. The business then changed hands, and Mr. Mill returned to LaPorte, living in the county seat for two years. He next purchased the old home farm of the heirs and lived upon it for four years, after which he sold it to Allen Chaney. He then purchased the Lemming farm three miles from LaPorte and was engaged in its operation for three years, after which he sold that farm to Frank Osborn and was again a resident of LaPorte for two years. On the expiration of that period he once more purchased the old homestead, and has since made it his place of residence.

Mr. Mill has been twice married. He first wedded Miss Adeline Wilmot, of Elyria, Ohio, who died in 1897 in LaPorte county. In 1899 he was married to Mrs. Mary A. (Stroud) Guthrie, a widow. Mr. and Mrs. Mill hold membership in the Adventist Christian church at Union Mills, and in his political faith, he is a Republican, keeping well informed on the questions and issues of the day so that he is enabled to support his position by intelligent argument. In business life he became well known, and that he was one of the most capable representatives of the different firms with which he was connected is shown by the fact that as the years advanced his salary was increased from seventy-five dollars per month to twenty-five hundred dollars per year. Failing health then caused him to abandon the work in which he was engaged, and at the present time he is owning and operating the old family homestead, which is a valuable and well improved property. •

THEODORE H. WELLS is an honored veteran of the Civil war, who, when the call to arms came, offered his services to the government in defense of the Union and valiantly fought for its preservation, never faltering in

the performance of any duty that was for the welfare of his country. He is now engaged in farming and grain dealing and makes his home in Wellsboro. Mr. Wells was born December 1, 1833, in Austinburg, Ohio, and when a babe of about fourteen months was brought to LaPorte county, Indiana, by his parents, Mr. and Mrs. Theodore (Weed) Wells. His father was born May 31, 1800, and died March 3, 1842, while his mother, whose maiden name was Jane A. Weed, died in 1864. This worthy couple were the parents of twelve children: Abbie, Mary, Margaret, Louisa, Alice, Henrietta, deceased, Harriett, Henrietta, Theodore H., Lewis P., Charles F. and Theodore. Only three are living.

In the common schools of Wellsboro Mr. Wells began his education, and at an early age started out in farming, having been reared to that occupation from his boyhood days. When quite young he began on the farm and thus early became familiar with agricultural life. August 28, 1861, however, he put aside all business and personal considerations and enlisted for three years or during the war as a member of the Twentieth Indiana Infantry, joining the regimental band, but was discharged by an order from the war department. In July, 1862, he re-enlisted for three years' service, becoming one of the boys in blue of the Eighty-seventh Indiana Infantry, and served in this regiment till its time expired. In July, 1865, he was transferred to the Forty-second Indiana Infantry, and received an honorable discharge July 21, 1865, at Louisville, Kentucky. He made a creditable military record and rendered valiant aid to his country in the preservation of the Union.

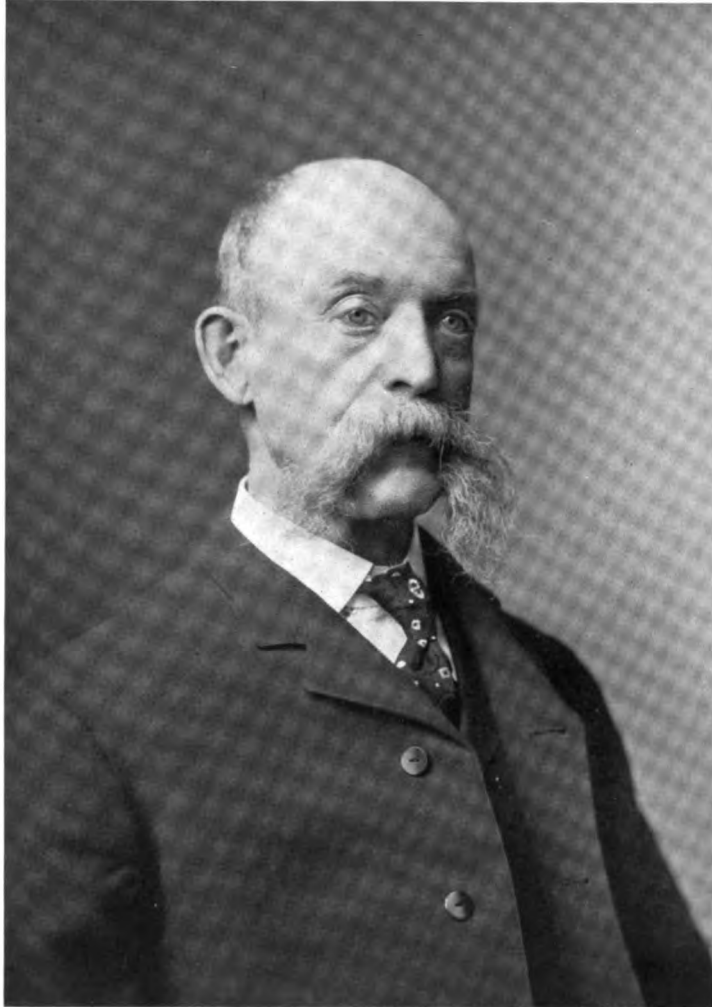
On again reaching home Mr. Wells resumed the occupation of farming, which he followed continually until 1875, when he was appointed agent of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad Company at Wellsboro. In 1877 he also accepted the agency for the Grand Trunk Railroad and the Chicago & West Michigan Railroad companies, retaining that dual position until 1888. Since that time he has engaged in the purchase and sale of grain, and is well known as a grain dealer of his part of the county. His business methods are honorable and will bear the closest investigation and scrutiny, and he is now enjoying a good annual return from his labor.

In Wellsboro, December 8, 1870, was celebrated the marriage of Theodore H. Wells and Miss Elizabeth McLane, who was born in Noble township, LaPorte county, May 28, 1845. She

was reared and educated in LaPorte county, and was a student under Professor Laird. She traces her ancestry back to Scotland. In October, 1871, they became the parents of a son, George F. Wells, who was educated at Lake Forest, Illinois, and after leaving school was employed as a clerk in the railroad office of the Baltimore & Ohio road at Wellsboro. He served in that capacity until 1897 when he accepted a position as traveling expert for an electrical company, and he still represents this company. Mr. and Mrs. Wells are members of the Presbyterian church at Union Mills. Mr. Wells is identified with the Masonic fraternity, with the blue lodge at Union Mills, LaPorte Chapter No. 15, R. A. M., and LaPorte Commandery No. 12, K. T. He is a worthy follower of the craft, exemplifying in his life its beneficent spirit. Much respected in the community in which he has long lived, he is widely known as a sincere Christian gentleman and honored veteran of the war and a reliable business man. Mr. and Mrs. Wells have in their possession two parchment deeds, executed November 7, 1837, and March 20, 1837, by President Van Buren, and still in a good state of preservation, being among the very few documents of the kind to be found in western LaPorte county.

JOHN P. VAN KIRK, a brick, stone and cement manufacturer and contractor of LaPorte, is classed among the leading business men of the city whose enterprise, energy and capability form the basis of the city's commercial and industrial activity. Alert, far-sighted and progressive, he has so controlled his business affairs and guided his course that he is now prominent in trade circles here, and gratifying success has attended his efforts.

Mr. Van Kirk is a native of Logansport, Cass county, Indiana, born in 1848, and a son of John and Mary (Coulter) Van Kirk. The paternal ancestry is Holland Dutch, and the family was founded in America by the great-great-grandfather of Mr. Van Kirk, who came from Holland and settled at New Amsterdam, now the city of New York. He was very prominent and influential among the Hollanders of that period in the embryo city, and aided in shaping its early policy. John Van Kirk was born in Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, and in 1843, when a young man, went to Ohio, where he lived until about 1846. He afterward came to Logansport, Indiana, settling on a farm near there, and in 1855 he removed to Marshall county, where he carried on agri-



J P Pankirt

cultural pursuits until his death. His wife, who was born in Pennsylvania, died in Plymouth, Marshall county, Indiana, in March, 1901.

Upon the home farm of his father John P. Van Kirk spent his early boyhood days, and when a youth of sixteen he came to LaPorte to take his place in the business world. Gradually he has advanced here to a prominent position in industrial circles. He began learning the brickmason's trade and has since followed this and kindred occupations. For some time he worked for others, and then in 1868 he embarked in business for himself as a brick and stone mason. He has been a very successful man. As a contractor he has erected a large part of the best brick buildings in the town, such as the city hall, the Swedish Lutheran church, Hall's Opera House, a part of the LaPorte Carriage Works, the Lonn block, the Ridgway block, the new high school building, and remodeled the Methodist church. Within the last three or four years he has taken some of the largest contracts for building cement sidewalks in LaPorte and has laid several miles of such walks. His business has greatly expanded, and besides taking and executing contracts in mason work and concrete building, he handles all kinds of building materials, doing a wholesale business in brick, lime, cement, etc. He has also established, two and a half miles north of the city, a large brickyard for the manufacture of brick, and turns out a product of superior quality which is largely used in the construction of buildings in this city.

In 1868 Mr. Van Kirk was united in marriage in Marshall county, Indiana, to Miss Mahala Wise, a daughter of Jacob and Mary (Harsh) Wise, the former a native of Pennsylvania and the latter of Virginia. Leaving the south they removed to Ohio, where Mrs. Van Kirk was born and in 1865 they established their home in Marshall county, Indiana. Mr. and Mrs. Van Kirk now have two children, James O. Van Kirk and Mrs. Minnie Wright.

In his political affiliations Mr. Van Kirk is a Republican and socially, is connected with the Odd Fellows and several other societies, of which he is a valued and popular representative. There are no exciting chapters in his life history, but it shows what can be accomplished when one has the will to dare and to do, accomplishment in business life being based upon determination, perseverance and indefatigable labor. Rich in the possession of these qualities, Mr. Van Kirk now stands among the leading business men and prosperous citizens of LaPorte.

WILLIAM H. HARRIS, who is filling the position of trustee in Wills township, resides on section 8, where he has a good farm. One of the native sons of LaPorte county, his birth occurred in Center township on the 28th of November, 1850. His father, David Harris, was a native of Canada, and as one of the pioneer settlers came to northwestern Indiana, casting in his lot with the early residents who were meeting the hardships and difficulties of frontier life while establishing homes in this portion of the state. Mr. David Harris secured a tract of land and engaged in farming throughout his business career. He wedded Rosanna Curran, a native of Ireland, who came to LaPorte county in her early girlhood and continued here up to the time of her death. Mr. David Harris passed away when about seventy-four years of age, and his wife died when about sixty years of age. His study of political issues and questions of the day led him to vote with the Republican party. Both he and his wife were members of the Baptist church of LaPorte, and enjoyed the good will and high regard of all with whom they were associated. In their family were six children, of whom three are now living: James, Charles and William.

Mr. W. H. Harris is the eldest of the family, and was reared upon the old home farm in Center township until about sixteen years of age, when the family removed to Wills township. He obtained his education in the district schools of Center and Kankakee townships, and also at Rolling Prairie. In his boyhood he became very familiar with farm work, for his assistance was given his father from the time he was old enough to handle the plow, and the practical training which he received as an agriculturist was of great benefit to him when he started out in life on his own account.

On the 26th of May, 1884, Mr. Harris was united in marriage to Miss Ella Gridley, a daughter of Jabez and Maryett (Vorrus) Gridley. Mrs. Harris was born in Springfield township, LaPorte county, March 12, 1855, and was reared in Hudson township. Four children have been born of this union, and two are living, a son and a daughter, Ralph and Ada, both in the seventh grade of school.

In the year of his marriage Mr. Harris purchased his present farm, located thereon, and has since devoted his time and energies to general agricultural pursuits. His farm comprises two hundred acres of land, and his work is that of a general farmer, engaged in the tilling of the soil

and in the raising of stock. He makes a specialty of raising fine horses, and has sold many head which have brought to him very good prices. He finds time to devote to public affairs, and in politics he is an earnest Republican. For three years, from 1894 until 1897, he served as county commissioner, and in 1900 was elected township trustee, which position he is now filling, discharging his duties in a very capable, prompt and effective manner. Fraternally, he is connected with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows at Rolling Prairie Lodge, No. 774, and he takes an active part in its work. His entire life has been passed in this county, and he rejoices in what has been accomplished here, having a just pride in what has been done along the lines of material improvement and intellectual development.

ELLIS MICHAEL, deceased, who was for many years connected with the manufacturing and business activity of LaPorte, and by his strength of purpose, noble character and readiness to perform his part in all of life's demands earned the title of the "Grand Old Man of LaPorte," was born in Muncy, Lycoming county, Pennsylvania, August 31, 1825, and on Saturday, October 16, 1897, quietly and peacefully left suddenly vacant the place he had so long occupied in LaPorte and the world.

Mr. Michael was of excellent Pennsylvania Dutch stock, endowed with the hardihood and determination of the race, and well for him that he was, for he had no advantages of a pecuniary nature when he began the struggle of life. His first venture for self-support was acting as mail carrier between two small towns of Pennsylvania, and then had a position on the Erie canal. When a young man he became interested in the dry-goods business in Danville, Pennsylvania, but he seemed to be in the path of misfortune, for only a few weeks after he started, and had just become nicely situated, a fire swept his property to the ground, and he was penniless and in debt. The clothes on his back were contributed by friends. Shortly after his marriage in 1850, he was elected auditor of Lycoming county, but retained his residence in Muncy. This is the only political office he is known to have ever held.

Mr. Michael had learned the cabinet-maker's trade, and in 1853, when he came to LaPorte at the solicitation of a brother of the late George C. Dorland, went to work at the carpenter's trade. He built several buildings in this city and the surrounding country, and was known as a

skilled and thorough workman. He next secured employment in the yards of the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern Railroad, and soon worked himself into the position of foreman of the constructing department.

But it was as an originator of machinery and a constructive business man and promoter of enterprises that Mr. Michael is best known. In the woodshed in the rear of the little house at the corner of Monroe and Ludlow streets, LaPorte, he began the construction of the Michael fanning mill, which he had invented in 1858, and which at first he made entirely by hand. He would make a couple, take them to some little town and sell them, and from the proceeds continue the manufacture of others. In this way he developed the business which made him a wealthy man. P. G. Winn was afterward made a partner, and one horse furnished the power to manufacture the machines. E. F. Michael soon purchased Mr. Winn's interest, and the firm became E. F. Michael and Company. Ellis Michael afterward sold a portion of his interest to Henry Sands, and in 1887, when the concern had assumed large proportions, it was incorporated as E. F. Michael Company. January 1, 1897, Charles Michael succeeded to the control of the entire business.

At the time of his death Mr. Michael was president of the LaPorte Gas and Coke Company and president of the Crown Cycle Company. For fifteen years he was a member of the city school board, and was influential in promoting the interests of LaPorte schools. As mentioned, he never held any other public offices, but was just the same eminently public-spirited, and few have the honor of doing more for the welfare of LaPorte, in industrial, business, intellectual and moral lines than this old and esteemed citizen. In politics he was a Democrat, purely for principle, believing that that party was the best guide in national affairs.

Mr. Michael was a self-made man. He relied on his own exertions, his integrity, his energy and his honest and persevering endeavor to win, and he reached the goal before death overtook him. Few men in the community could compare with him, and his place is vacant forever. Young and old loved him and he was in every sense of the word a tower of strength, a magnificent example of the upright, honorable American.

In 1850 Mr. Michael was married in Orangeville, Pennsylvania, to Miss Rosanna F. Reighard, a native of Pennsylvania, and still living in LaPorte. Five children were born to them:



Ellis Michie

HISTORY OF LAFORTE COUNTY.

and was a period of six or seven years when he was in the employ of the Ohio and Pennsylvania railroads. He was a very successful and popular engineer for many years, and was one of the best engineers in the country. He was a very successful and popular engineer for many years, and was one of the best engineers in the country. He was a very successful and popular engineer for many years, and was one of the best engineers in the country.

He was a very successful and popular engineer for many years, and was one of the best engineers in the country. He was a very successful and popular engineer for many years, and was one of the best engineers in the country. He was a very successful and popular engineer for many years, and was one of the best engineers in the country.

He was a very successful and popular engineer for many years, and was one of the best engineers in the country. He was a very successful and popular engineer for many years, and was one of the best engineers in the country. He was a very successful and popular engineer for many years, and was one of the best engineers in the country.

He was a very successful and popular engineer for many years, and was one of the best engineers in the country. He was a very successful and popular engineer for many years, and was one of the best engineers in the country. He was a very successful and popular engineer for many years, and was one of the best engineers in the country.

He was a very successful and popular engineer for many years, and was one of the best engineers in the country. He was a very successful and popular engineer for many years, and was one of the best engineers in the country. He was a very successful and popular engineer for many years, and was one of the best engineers in the country.

But it was not until 1870 that he began to work for himself. He was a very successful and popular engineer for many years, and was one of the best engineers in the country. He was a very successful and popular engineer for many years, and was one of the best engineers in the country. He was a very successful and popular engineer for many years, and was one of the best engineers in the country.

At the time of his death he was president of the LaPorte Gas and Water Company, and president of the LaPorte School Board. He was a very successful and popular engineer for many years, and was one of the best engineers in the country. He was a very successful and popular engineer for many years, and was one of the best engineers in the country. He was a very successful and popular engineer for many years, and was one of the best engineers in the country.

Mr. Michael was a very successful and popular engineer for many years, and was one of the best engineers in the country. He was a very successful and popular engineer for many years, and was one of the best engineers in the country. He was a very successful and popular engineer for many years, and was one of the best engineers in the country.

In 1880 Mr. Michael was married to Mrs. Rebecca Michael, a native of Pennsylvania. Five children were born to them.



Ellis Michener

Charles H., Edward F., Anna J., and Mary L. Hoops, the last named in Kokomo, Indiana; the youngest child, Flora B. Mayne, died some years ago. All the children but the eldest were born and reared in LaPorte.

HARRY BLODGETT, who successfully carries on farming and stock-raising in Noble township, making a specialty of fine horses, is one of LaPorte county's native sons, his birth having occurred here August 27, 1871. His father, James E. Blodgett, was born in Wilkesbarre, Pennsylvania, on the 18th of September, 1838, and was a son of Asahel and Mary (Lazarus) Blodgett, both natives of Kentucky, the former born in 1811, the latter in 1814. Asahel Blodgett died in Wilkesbarre, Pennsylvania, March 12, 1893, and his wife passed away in 1896. In early life James E. Blodgett came to LaPorte county, Indiana, and here followed farming throughout the remainder of his life, his death occurring at Union Mills, November 28, 1891. He was married at that place on the 1st of January, 1868, to Miss Jane Ann Miller, who was born June 7, 1842, and died June 27, 1887. This worthy couple were the parents of four children, namely: Harry; Grace Maud, born July 20, 1874; Herbert, who was born November 18, 1875, and died August 31, 1876; and Alma E., born April 11, 1883.

Harry Blodgett was reared to agricultural pursuits upon the home farm, and his early education, obtained in the common schools of this county, was supplemented by one year's attendance at a school in South Bend, Indiana. Throughout his business career he has engaged in farming with good success, being practical, progressive and industrious, and at present he is also extensively interested in the horse business.

On the 24th of January, 1895, Mr. Blodgett was married at Union Mills, by Rev. S. E. Smith, to Miss Jennie McCormick, who was born at that place April 1, 1875, and attended school there and at LaPorte. She is the older in a family of two children, the other being Harry Frederickson, who was born September 2, 1877. Her parents are Nathan B. and Malinda (Deets) McCormick, now living retired at LaPorte. As a Democrat her father has taken quite an active and influential part in local politics, and on his party ticket was twice elected sheriff of LaPorte county, which office he filled with credit to himself and to the entire satisfaction of his constituents.

Mr. and Mrs. Blodgett have two children: Mary Ruth, born March 22, 1896; and Lucile, born March 4, 1899. The family is one of prominence in the community where they reside. Mr. Blodgett gives his political support to the men and measures of the Republican party, and socially he is a member of the Odd Fellows lodge at Union Mills.

JAMES MAYES, who is residing on section 18, Galena township, is one of the native sons of this township, his birth having occurred here on the 23d of January, 1843. His father, Mathew Mayes, was a native of Pennsylvania, and when a young man came to LaPorte county, casting in his lot with the pioneer settlers of Galena township in 1834. This was then a frontier region, and he entered his claim from the government. As a companion and helpmate for life's journey he wedded Miss Mary Hurbert, a native of Ohio, who was brought to northwestern Indiana in her early girlhood. She lived to be more than eighty-three years of age, passing away in 1903. Mathew Mayes died in his sixty-ninth year. He owned about four hundred acres of land at one time, and was a prominent and influential citizen of his day. His business career was characterized by untiring industry and perseverance, and it was due to these causes that he gained his success. He voted with the Whig party in early life, and when it ceased to have an existence he joined the ranks of the new Republican party, of which he was a follower until his death. An earnest and active member of the Christian church, he contributed liberally to its support and assisted largely in its growth and improvement. To Mr. and Mrs. Mathew Mayes were born six children, three sons and three daughters, and all are yet living, namely: Deborah, the wife of I. S. Voris, of LaPorte; James; William, who is a prominent farmer of Hudson township; Mary, the wife of J. McDuffy, of White county, Indiana; Sarah, the widow of Elicott Wilson, who is supposed to have been killed in the great railroad wreck at Ashtabula, Ohio; and Wesley, a retired farmer living in the city of LaPorte.

There was no event of special importance that occurred to vary the routine of farm life for James Mayes in his youth. He was taught to follow the plow and perform the other work of the fields and he was also accorded the privilege of acquiring a good practical education in the public schools. He continued upon the old home-

stead until, desiring to establish a home of his own, he was married, on the 31st of August, 1865, to Miss Emily J. Jones, a daughter of James and Cynthia Jones. She was born near the city of LaPorte, and was related to the Stanton and Clark families, two prominent old families of this county. Her death occurred in June, 1900, and her loss was deeply mourned not only by her immediate family, but also by many friends. She had become the mother of six children, namely: Edwin W., who is now a resident of Michigan; Nora, the wife of Benjamin Wing, who resides near LaPorte; Norman, who was a twin brother of Nora and was killed in a sawmill when twenty-one years of age; Edith, the wife of M. L. Cooper, of Colorado; Harry L., who is also a resident of Colorado; and Maude, the wife of D. L. Parks, of Michigan City.

Mr. Mayes is now left alone, all of his children having married or gone from home into business life, while his wife has been called to her final rest. He has reared a family of six children who are a credit to his name. A resident of Galena township throughout his entire life, he has become widely and favorably known, his many sterling traits of character winning for him the respect and confidence of his fellow men. He has traveled considerably in the western country, especially in Colorado. He to-day owns a farm of eighty acres, which is indicative of his life of enterprise and labor. In politics, he is a staunch Republican and has held a number of local positions. Socially, he is connected with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows at Buffalo, Michigan, and his career has been in harmony with the teachings of that splendid organization.

EDWARD F. MICHAEL, a son of Ellis and Rosanna Michael, and who has continued along the commercial and industrial lines which his father originated and laid down in LaPorte, was born May 22, 1853, in LaPorte, on the corner of Monroe and Jefferson avenues, where the building of the LaPorte Gas and Coke Company now stands. He received his education in the graded and high school of LaPorte, and then entered his father's fanning mill factory, where he mastered the business in principle and detail. He was employed in the various departments until he had worked his way upward from the bottom, and at length entered the office as manager of the concern, and also become financially interested. For some time he traveled over a large territory, and

had charge of thirty crews of salesman who sold fanning mills to the farmers from the wagon. After fourteen years of service in the factory he organized the Crown Cycle Company, with Ellis Michael as president, E. J. Lonn vice president, Hallet Kessler secretary and treasurer. This company sold the plant to John Lonn and Sons, which afterward became the Great Western Manufacturing Company. In 1893 Mr. Michael formed a partnership with William A. Martin and Robert E. Morrison, and bought the plant of the LaPorte Gas and Coke Company. Mr. Michael was elected secretary of this company, which position he still holds, and Mr. Martin is president. This concern has always been known by its present name, and it furnishes the gas supply of the city. It was established by Benjamin Walker, who sold it to a Mr. Marsh, who in turn disposed of his interests to the Wrights. Later it was purchased by Martin, Morrison and Michael, and it is now owned by the firm of Martin and Michael.

In 1900 Mr. Michael was one of the organizers of the LaPorte Sash and Door Company, which bought the sash and door factory of A. Backhus and Company. The present officers are E. F. Michael, president; W. H. Rumely, vice president; J. Vene Dorland, secretary; Louis Schumm, treasurer and general manager. They have spent several thousand dollars in enlarging and perfecting the plant, and it is now one of the most important industries of the city, whose annual shipments into several states is very large. In connection with W. A. Martin and Emmett Scott, Mr. Michael has recently completed gas works at Petoskey, Michigan, and the plant there is now in successful operation.

In 1889 Mr. Michael was united in marriage to Miss Sarah F. Closser, a daughter of D. P. Closser and a member of one of the most prominent old families of LaPorte. In politics Mr. Michael is a Democrat, and fraternally, is a member of the Business Men's Club and the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, in the local lodge of which he was one of the governors for three years. He is one of LaPorte county's most enterprising citizens, and is one of the leaders in the movement which began three or four years ago to give a new growth to the city. In every capacity he has rendered important aid to LaPorte in her march of advancement.

JOSEPH OLIVER. When, after years of long and earnest labor in some honorable field of business, a man puts aside all cares to spend

his remaining days in the enjoyment of the fruits of his former toil; it is certainly a well deserved reward for his industry.

"How blest is he who crowns in shades like these

A youth of labor with an age of ease,"

wrote the poet, and the world everywhere recognizes the justice of a season of rest following an active period of business life. Mr. Oliver is now living retired at his home at 219 West Sixth street in Michigan City, and his history shows the accomplishment of well directed labor.

Born in Cambridgeshire, England, on the 2d of January, 1834, Joseph Oliver was a son of Garner and Mary Ann (Holmes) Oliver, who were likewise natives of England. His paternal grandfather, Joseph Oliver, was also born in that country and in early life prepared for the practice of veterinary surgery, which he followed throughout his business career. He reached an advanced age. The maternal grandfather of Joseph Oliver died in 1841, being at that time more than eighty years of age. He had a family of four daughters and throughout his business career engaged in general farming.

Garner Oliver followed the business footsteps of his father, becoming a veterinary surgeon, and because of his skill and ability in that direction gained a large practice. His death occurred in England when he was but fifty-four years of age, after which his widow came to the United States and lived with her sons. Her last years were spent in Illinois, where she passed away about 1878, when sixty-seven years of age. Both Mr. and Mrs. Oliver were members of the Episcopal Church, and in the communities in which they lived they won many friends by reason of their genuine worth. Their family numbered three sons, of whom two are yet living: Garner, who is a resident of Iroquois county, Illinois; and Joseph.

In the land of his nativity Joseph Oliver was reared and educated. He attended the common schools, and when he had mastered the branches of learning therein taught he began preparation for a business career by serving an apprenticeship to the blacksmith's trade, which he made his life work, following that pursuit until 1889, a period of thirty-nine years. He came to America in 1853, that he might enjoy the broader business opportunities of the new world, and since that time has made his home in Michigan City, covering half a century. He was employed in the car shops of this place for about thirty

years, having charge of the blacksmithing department. Because of his own practical knowledge of the business he capably directed the labors of the men who served under him, and was a most trusted and efficient employe in the plant. His men never looked upon him as an overbearing taskmaster, but recognized the fact that fidelity to duty and good workmanship on their part meant promotion as opportunity afforded.

On the 19th of October, 1852, occurred the marriage of Mr. Oliver and Miss Ann Rumble, a daughter of Robert Rumble, of Cambridgeshire, England. Four children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Oliver: Mary Ann, Elizabeth Harriet, George Garner and Ida Belle. The eldest daughter became the wife of Sylvester L. Davis on the 3d of September, 1868, and they had one child, who is now Mrs. Hostrawser; for her second husband Mrs. Davis chose John P. Dixey, and they were married February 16, 1875, and had two children. Elizabeth H., the second daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Oliver, was born February 8, 1856, and died July 29, 1858. George Garner, the only son, born December 28, 1858, was married to Miss Margaret Salina Quinn, and they reside in Michigan City. He was engaged in the grocery business for twenty-two years, but is now paymaster and time-keeper for the Lentz Dredging Company. To him and his wife has been born a daughter, Jessie, who is now the wife of John H. Onsted and resides in Indianapolis. Ida Belle Oliver, born July 1, 1861, is the wife of Stephen W. Lower, of LaPorte, Indiana, and they have two children, Leslie and Lotta.

Mrs. Mary A. Oliver was called to her final rest May 25, 1890, when fifty-six years of age, her birth having occurred on the 1st of January, 1834. She was a member of the Episcopal church, and her loss was deeply mourned by her many friends as well as her immediate family. On the 4th of March, 1891, Mr. Oliver was married to Miss Betty V. Brown, of Asheville, North Carolina, a daughter of James V. Brown.

Mr. Oliver holds membership in the Episcopal church, and his wife belongs to the Presbyterian church. He is a representative of Acme Lodge No. 83, F. & A. M., Michigan City Chapter, No. 25, R. A. M.; Michigan City Commandery No. 30, K. T., and Indianapolis Consistory, in which he has attained the thirty-second degree of the Scottish Rite. He has served altogether as high priest in the chapter

for fifteen years, and is an exemplary member of the fraternity. His admiration for its teachings is manifested by his exemplification of the principles of the craft in his daily life. Politically, he is a Republican, and for four years served as a member of the city council, while for five years he was police commissioner. He owns a fine home at 219 West Sixth street and two store buildings in Franklin street. He has reached the Psalmist's span of threescore years and ten, and he can look back without regret over a life that has ever been useful, active and honorable. He made no mistake in choosing America as a place of residence, for here he found the business opportunities he sought and gained the advancement which comes in recognition of true merit and capability.

FRANK M. HOBART, a dealer in cigars, tobacco and smokers' articles in Michigan City, was born here on the 16th of January, 1865. The family is of French lineage, and his paternal grandfather, Christopher Hobart, was a native of France. Becoming the founder of the family in the new world, he settled in Detroit, Michigan, where he died at the very old age of ninety-five years. His son, Francis Hobart, the father of Frank M. Hobart, was likewise born in France, and when about three years of age was brought by his parents to America. He was then reared in Detroit, Michigan, and in early life learned the shoemaker's trade. He remained a resident of Detroit until twenty-five years of age, when he came to Michigan City, arriving about 1855. Here he worked at his trade and also conducted a shoe store, being for a time in partnership with Addison Phillips. In business circles he became a well known and respected factor, and continued as an active representative of commercial and industrial interests here until 1877, when he passed away at the age of forty-seven years. He had wedded Miss Elizabeth Seeger, a native of Germany, who still survives him. She is a member of the German Lutheran church.

Mr. Francis Hobart was reared in the Catholic faith, but left that church and united with no other denomination, but became a prominent Odd Fellow, and his life exemplified the beneficent and helpful spirit of that fraternity. At the time of the Civil war he served his country for three years as a member of the Twelfth Indiana Cavalry. He acted as harness-maker in the army. His political allegiance was given to the Democracy. To Mr. and Mrs. Francis Hobart were born six children, two sons and four

daughters, of whom two are living: Mary, the wife of Fred Dennison; and Frank M. The father of Mrs. Francis Hobart was Jacob Seeger, who was born in the province of Wurtemberg, Germany, and in early life learned the butcher's trade. About 1850 he crossed the briny deep to the land of the free and located in Michigan City, Indiana, where he spent the remainder of his life, passing away in 1873, when well advanced in years. His wife, Mrs. Mary Seeger, also lived to a good old age and died about ten minutes after the death of her husband. They had a family of thirteen children. Mr. Seeger at the time of the war of the rebellion joined the northern army in defense of the Union cause.

Frank M. Hobart was reared in Michigan City and attended the public schools. When his education was completed and his text books were put aside he began learning the machinist's trade, which he followed for seventeen consecutive years. In 1889 he accepted the position of a fireman on the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe Railroad and was there employed for three years. During that time he lost his left leg through necrosis of the bone. After his recovery he engaged in business on his own account, opening a cigar store and poolroom, which he has conducted for the past eight years.

On the 21st of September, 1891, Mr. Hobart was married to Miss Mary Felton, a daughter of John and Dorothy (Arndt) Felton. Four children have been born to them: Katie, Esther, Elmer and Ruth. The family home is at 303 West Market street. Mr. Hobart holds membership relations with the Knights of Pythias fraternity and the Modern Woodmen of America, while politically, he is an earnest Republican.

JAMES POWELL, who for many years has filled the office of postmaster at Rolling Prairie and is also engaged in general merchandising at that place, was born in Springville, Erie county, New York, on the 22d of March, 1833. His father, Joseph Powell, was a native of the same state, born at Port Edward in 1801, and was a son of Joseph Powell, Sr., who was also born in New York. It is supposed that the great-grandfather came to this country from Ireland. In the state of his nativity the father of Mr. Powell grew to manhood and married Miss Anna Osgood, who was born at Port Ann, New York. In 1839 they removed to Jackson county, Michigan, where he followed farming until called to his final rest, when in his eighty-seventh year.

He was an earnest and consistent member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, in which he served as trustee, and his wife also held membership in that church. She died when about seventy-three years of age. This worthy couple had seven children, all born in New York. One of the number died at the age of thirteen years, but the others reached years of maturity.

James Powell is the fifth child and third son in this family. He was only six years old when he accompanied his parents on their removal to Michigan, and in the district schools of that state he acquired his education. When not in school he assisted in the work of the home farm and remained under the parental roof until eighteen years of age, when he commenced working by the month, doing anything which he could find to do.

In 1856 Mr. Powell first came to LaPorte, Indiana, and was in the employ of the Lake Shore Railroad for about three months, after which he was night watchman for the same railroad for a year and a half, and for the following two years bought grain for various firms. About this time he was married, in 1860, to Miss Delilah B. Provolt, who was born in Kankakee township, LaPorte county, a daughter of Ezekiel and Eliza Ann (Ireland) Provolt, early settlers of this locality. After his marriage Mr. Powell returned to Michigan, but in 1861 again came to LaPorte county, and this time settled at Rolling Prairie. He was appointed postmaster here during President Lincoln's first administration, and served for four years, after which he returned to Michigan. One year later we again find him in Rolling Prairie, where he engaged as a laborer until 1869. The following six years were spent in Michigan, and during four years of that time he served as postmaster of Francisco. In 1875 he returned to Rolling Prairie and bought property, making his home here uninterruptedly ever since. He embarked in general merchandising at that time, and has since carried on business with good success. On the 1st of July, 1875, he was again appointed postmaster, and held the office until 1885; was reappointed in 1897 during the McKinley administration and is still the incumbent. It is needless to say that his official duties have always been most promptly and satisfactorily discharged, as his long retention in the office plainly indicates that fact. He has filled the position for twenty-four years, and the people of the town have never yet had occasion to regret their choice.

To Mr. and Mrs. Powell were born four children, as follows: Effie, now the wife of E. E. Reese, a hardware merchant of Rolling Prairie; Anna, wife of F. L. Strutz, of Chicago; George, who married Ethel Maunder and resides in Niles, Michigan; and Grace, at home with her parents.

Since attaining his majority Mr. Powell has affiliated with the Republican party, supporting Fremont for the presidency in 1856 and Lincoln in 1860. He is one of the leading members of the Christian church of Rolling Prairie, with which he has been connected for a quarter of a century, and during that time he has never missed but three regular church services. His upright, honorable life has gained for him the confidence and respect of all, and it is safe to say that no man in the community is held in higher regard than James Powell.

HIRAM P. BARNES is the owner of a unique business which has taken an important place in the line of productive industries and has become a very profitable venture. He is a scenic artist, and has in LaPorte a studio in which he paints scenic backgrounds for photographers. Alert, enterprising and progressive, he is recognized as one of the leading business men of LaPorte, and is meeting with well merited success.

Mr. Barnes was born in Union township, LaPorte county, in 1862, a son of S. D. and Susan (Joslin) Barnes. His father was born in Oneida county, New York, in 1816, and came to this county in the early forties, during the formative period in the county's history, when this section of the state was just emerging from frontier conditions. He was a carpenter and joiner by trade, but on coming to LaPorte county he purchased a tract of land and devoted his remaining days to farming, save that at the time of the Civil war he served for two years as a carpenter in the quartermaster's department. He died in 1877, and his widow, who was born in Oneida county, New York, near Syracuse, is now making her home with her son Hiram.

In taking up the personal history of Hiram P. Barnes we present to our readers the life record of one widely and favorably known in LaPorte county. He was reared upon the home farm in Union township, remaining there until his father's death. In April, 1879, he came to LaPorte, where he has resided continuously since. Here he entered the employ of J. W. Bryant, the owner of a papier-mache factory,

manufacturing photographic supplies. Later Mr. Bryant entered a new field of business, the painting of scenic backgrounds for photographers, and with him Mr. Barnes thoroughly learned the art, his natural talent in that line making his progress more rapid. In 1895, in partnership with E. G. Wair, Mr. Barnes bought out his employer's business, and the firm of Wair & Barnes was formed. This partnership continued until December, 1900, when Mr. Barnes purchased his partner's interest, and since that time has conducted the business alone, with ever increasing success. He has a well equipped studio, and among photographers and artists everywhere his work, which is done in both water colors and oils, takes highest rank, being considered second to none. For this reason his trade has become world-wide. He has recently made shipments of scenic backgrounds to photographers in England, Denmark, Australia, the Strait settlements and Nicaragua, and he has a very extensive domestic patronage, shipping to all sections of this country.

The lady who bears the name of Mrs. Barnes was in her maidenhood Miss Adele Thompson. She was born in this county, a daughter of Joseph Thompson. They have one son, Lynn LaMotte Barnes. Both Mr. Barnes and his wife have a large circle of friends in this county, and the hospitality of the best homes is extended to them. Fraternally, he is connected with the Elks and the Maccabees, and he also has membership relations with the Tribe of Ben Hur. Genial and cordial in manner, his deference for the opinions of others and his loyalty to his own honest convictions are qualities which have gained for him friendship and favor in both business and social circles.

A. G. TILLOTSON, M. D. The world instinctively pays deference to the man whose success is worthily achieved and whose prominence is not the less the result of high professional skill than of an irreproachable private life. Dr. Tillotson stands to-day as one of the leading residents of Michigan City and ranks second to none in the medical fraternity, his skill and ability having long since gained for him a distinguished position as a medical practitioner of northern Indiana.

He was born at Crown Point, Lake county, on the 15th of April, 1847, and is a son of James and Melissa (Hall) Tillotson, who were natives of New York. The ancestral history of the family is traced back to Bishop Tillotson, of the

Canterbury cathedral, one of the most distinguished divines ever connected with the Church of England. In colonial days the family was founded in America, and the paternal grandfather of the Doctor was born in the Empire state. The maternal grandfather was a native of Pennsylvania and became a carpenter by trade. Removing westward he located in Merrillville, Lake county, Indiana, being one of its pioneer settlers.

James Tillotson, the father of Dr. Tillotson, engaged in agricultural pursuits in early life and subsequently conducted a hotel at Crown Point. He had come to Indiana about 1845 and located near Crown Point, and in or near that city he spent his remaining days. He died about 1869, when fifty-two years of age, and his wife departed this life about 1865, when fifty years of age. She was an earnest Christian woman and held membership in the Methodist church. To them were born two children, both of whom have become physicians, the younger son being Dr. Homer J. Tillotson, of Chicago.

Dr. A. G. Tillotson was reared in Lake county and pursued his early education in the country schools, while later he continued his studies in Crown Point, and was graduated on the completion of the high school course, about 1864. He afterward engaged in teaching school in different parts of Lake county for several terms, and as an instructor he was very capable. To fit himself for the successful conduct of business interests he attended Bryant & Stratton's Commercial College, of Chicago, from which he was graduated with the class of 1865, and having determined to make the practice of medicine his life work he matriculated in Bennett's Medical College, of the same city, from which he was graduated in 1870, being the first person to receive a diploma from that institution.

Dr. Tillotson entered upon his professional career as a practitioner in Toleston, Indiana, where he remained for two years or more, and then came to Michigan City, where he has since remained. He has been connected with the medical profession here for a longer period than any other practitioner of Michigan City, and easily maintains a foremost place in the ranks of the fraternity, for his efforts have been attended by excellent results, and he has kept fully abreast with the progress of the times, his reading and investigation, as well as his broad experience, adding continually to his knowledge. He is now the senior member of the firm of Tillotson & Blinks, who are conducting a splendidly equipped

hospital here. They opened this in 1898, and it has since been necessary to enlarge it in order to accommodate the patients who come not only from the city but also from long distances. The building is commodious, light and airy, and is surrounded by beautiful grounds, the well kept lawn, flowers, shrubs and trees giving the appearance of a beautiful home rather than a hospital. The institution is provided with private rooms for patients, as well as the men's and women's wards, diet kitchen and nurses' apartments. The entire building is lighted by gas and electricity and heated by warm air. There is an emergency ward for the treatment of cases demanding immediate attention, and in addition to the operating room there is an electrical department for the treatment of diseases by galvanic, faradic and statical electricity. All the latest electrical appliances, including X-ray generator, are to be found here, and the hospital has been accorded a most liberal patronage.

On the 9th of June, 1871, Dr. Tillotson was married to Miss Frances Amelia Combs, a daughter of David and Eliza (Scribner) Combs. One child was born to them, Florence, now the wife of Dr. E. G. Blinks, of Michigan City, and they have two sons, Harold T. and Edward T. Mrs. Frances A. Tillotson died on the 23d of October, 1898, at the age of fifty-eight years. She was a member of the Presbyterian church and a lady whose many excellent traits of heart and mind endeared her to a large circle of friends. On the 18th of June, 1901, the Doctor was married to Mrs. Celia A. Mannheimer, the widow of Sigmund Mannheimer and a daughter of Andrew and Rose (McDonald) McLaughlin.

Dr. Tillotson belongs to the Presbyterian church, his wife to the Methodist church. He belongs to Acme Lodge No. 83, F. & A. M.; Michigan City Chapter, No. 25, R. A. M.; Michigan City Council, No. 56, R. & S. M.; Michigan City Commandery, No. 30, K. T.; and Lake Michigan Chapter No. 98, O. E. S. All this indicates his close connection with Masonry in its various branches, and to the teachings and tenets of the craft he is most loyal. In 1902 he was elected most excellent grand high priest of the most excellent grand chapter of Royal Arch Masons of Indiana, which office he most acceptably filled until October, 1903. He has been honored with the highest offices in these various bodies at different times; and he also belongs to Indiana Consistory, S. P. R. S., and to Murat Temple, A. A. O. N. M. S. Politically he is a Democrat and has served as coroner of

the county. He was also a member of the city council, has been president of the school board and was its secretary for one term, the cause of education finding in him a warm and helpful friend. In the line of his profession he is connected with the Michigan City Medical Association, of which he was the president from its organization until July, 1903. Aside from his practice he has some business interests, being the second vice president of the Indiana Transportation Company and the owner of some good city property. He has a fine home of his own at the corner of Sixth and Washington streets, which he built in 1892. Honored and respected by all, he occupies a most enviable position in professional, business and social circles.

WILLIAM H. HECKER, who was formerly identified with educational work, but is now living a retired life at Rolling Prairie, was born in Lehigh county, Pennsylvania, October 2, 1839. His father, Jesse Hecker, was born in Northampton county, Pennsylvania, and was reared and married there. In 1852 he came to LaPorte county, locating in Kankakee township, upon a farm. There he was engaged in agricultural pursuits, and spent his last days in Rolling Prairie in retirement from business cares. He lived to be seventy-two years of age. His father, John Hecker, was also born in Pennsylvania and was a carpenter by trade. Emigrating to the west, he established his home in Kankakee township, LaPorte county, where he died about 1865. The mother of William H. Hecker bore the maiden name of Abigail George, and she, too, was born in the Keystone state, and was of German lineage. Her death occurred in LaPorte county when she was about seventy-three years of age. By her marriage she became the mother of three children, a daughter and two sons: Sarah A., who resides at Rolling Prairie; Franklin J., a resident of South Bend; and William H.

The last named was a youth of twelve years when he came with his parents to Indiana, and his early education, which had been acquired in the common schools of Pennsylvania, was supplemented by study in the district schools of Kankakee township. His father received assistance from him in the work of the home farm until after the inauguration of the Civil war, when, in September, 1861, he offered his services in the defense of the Union and joined Company G of the Ninth Illinois Cavalry. He served as the company bugler for about three years, and in 1864 he re-enlisted in the same

command and was promoted to the rank of first sergeant. His regiment was attached to the Western Army and he received an honorable discharge in November, 1865. He participated in the battles of Franklin, Nashville and in many minor engagements, and throughout the four years of his connection with the army was never absent from any battle in which his command participated nor did he receive a single wound in all that time.

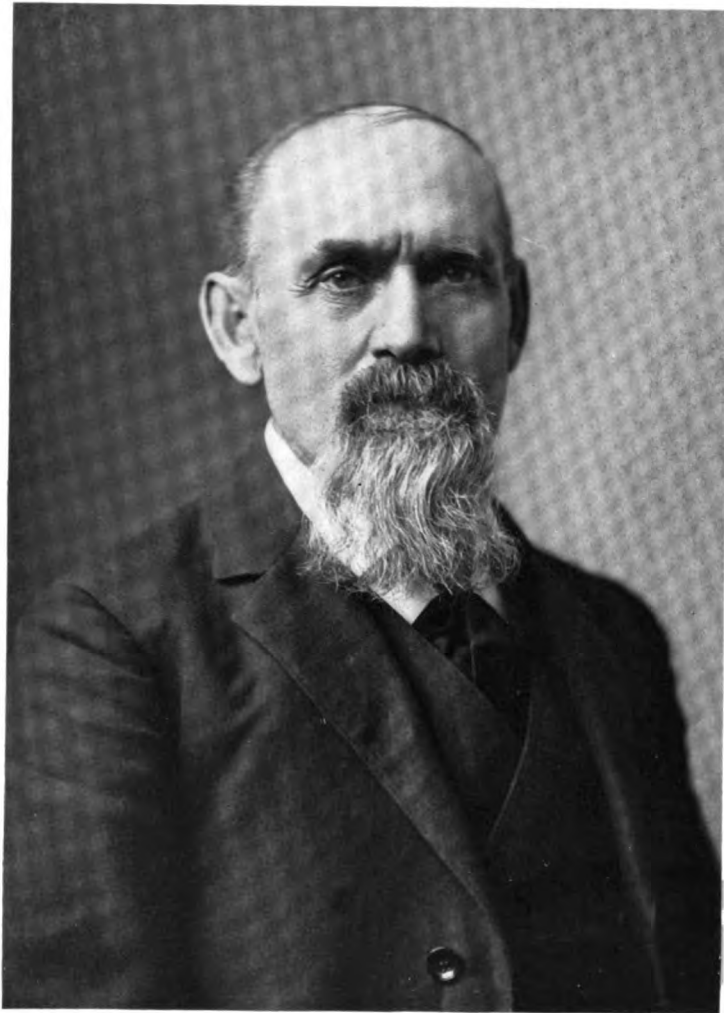
When the country no longer needed his aid Mr. Hecker returned to his home in LaPorte county, and soon afterward became a student in Hillsdale College at Hillsdale, Michigan. He then engaged in teaching school, which profession he followed until 1885, covering a period of nineteen consecutive years. He was principal of the school at Walkerton for one year, at Union Mills for one year and for five years was principal of the high school of Rolling Prairie. He was a most capable educator, imparting clearly and concisely to others the knowledge that he had acquired and under his direction the schools of which he had charge made rapid and satisfactory advance. Since putting aside his work in the schoolroom he has given his time to the supervision of his business and invested interests, and he makes his home at Rolling Prairie.

Mr. Hecker has been twice married. In 1867 he wedded Miss Olive Goit, who traveled life's journey with him for about eighteen years, passing away in 1885. For his second wife he wedded Miss Alzora Shead. They have a pleasant and attractive home in Rolling Prairie and enjoy the hospitality of all the homes of the community. In addition to his property there he owns land to the amount of three hundred and forty-five acres in Galena and Kankakee townships, which he rents. In 1891 he built his present residence, and is now enjoying a well merited rest. He is a prominent member of the Grand Army of the Republic, belonging to Hathaway Post No. 110, G. A. R., of which he is now the commander. He has taken a very active part in the work of the post, and also belongs to the Masonic fraternity at Rolling Prairie. A staunch Republican through many years, he has served as township trustee for several years, and in matters of citizenship is loyal and progressive. He is likewise a prominent member of the Methodist Episcopal church, and made liberal donations for the erection of the house of worship. He has always taken an active and helpful part in its work, and was instrumental to a larger degree than any other man in the building of the

church. His influence has ever been given on the side of the right, justice, reform and improvement, and his labors have been an important factor in advancing the general welfare.

JOHN N. McCURDY. On the roster of county officials of LaPorte county appears the name of John N. McCurdy, who is now filling the position of county recorder for a four years' term, and in this incumbency he is proving himself a faithful official, prompt, accurate and reliable in the discharge of his duties. He has spent his entire life in this county. His birth occurred in New Durham township, April 7, 1843, his parents being John and Rhoda (Lucas) McCurdy. His father came from Ohio to LaPorte county about 1834, and lived in this and in Porter and St. Joseph counties up to the time of his death, which occurred in St. Joseph county in 1891. He followed farming throughout his entire life, with the exception of the last few years, when he lived retired. A staunch Union man at the time of breaking out of the Civil war, in 1861 he went to Chicago, where he enlisted in the Ninth Illinois Cavalry, but after six months' service he was discharged on account of illness. Later he re-enlisted in Porter county, becoming a member of the Twelfth Indiana Cavalry, in which his son John N. also enlisted. He served for two years with this command, and then resumed farming. His wife died during the infancy of John N.

John N. McCurdy was reared upon his father's farm, and spent his boyhood days in the manner of most farmer lads of that period, his time being alternated between the duties of the schoolroom, the pleasures of the playground and the work of the fields upon the home farm. The first very important event which occurred to vary the routine of life for him was his enlistment at Tassinong, in Porter county, in 1862, as a member of Company B, Sixty-third Indiana Infantry, from which he was discharged about seven months later because of sickness. When he had recovered his health he again joined the army, this time as a member of Company M, Twelfth Indiana Cavalry, being enrolled at Wanatah, LaPorte county, where the company was organized. He first went to Michigan City and thence to Kendallville, and from there the command proceeded to the front in Tennessee, joining the Army of the Cumberland. The regiment was commanded by Colonel Williams and was in several engagements in Tennessee and northern



J. St. M. Chursey

Alabama. After the battle of Cool Springs, Alabama, the surgeon sent Mr. McCurdy to Nashville, because he had again become ill. Although eager to rejoin his regiment, by the advice of his physician he took lighter duty, remaining as one of the force of guards at Nashville until about the close of the war. He was mustered out at Indianapolis, in July, 1865.

Returning home, Mr. McCurdy located at Wanatah, LaPorte county, where he went into business with his brother, Frank McCurdy, who was then station agent for the railroad there. They began dealing in grain and general produce, and after a few years devoted to the grain trade John N. McCurdy became a live-stock dealer at Wanatah, in which business relation he continued up to the time of his election to office, meeting with fair success in his undertakings, and making large purchases and sales.

On the 17th of February, 1865, Mr. McCurdy was united in marriage to Miss Mima Lamoreaux, who died January 22, 1873. His present wife bore the maiden name of Blanche C. Farmington, and they were married July 2, 1878. They have six children: Frank, Louis N., Allen M., Joseph E., George O. and Robert M. Socially Mr. McCurdy is connected with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, the Tribe of Ben Hur and the Grand Army of the Republic, Patten Post No. 179. In his political views he is an earnest Democrat, and in 1898 was elected county recorder, entering upon the duties of the office April 16, 1900, for a period of four years. In this official position he won high encomiums by his faithful and reliable discharge of public duties. He is to-day as true and loyal to his country and her welfare as when he followed the old flag in the south and responded to the calls of battle.

REV. WILLIAM HARBISON WILSON, pastor of the First Presbyterian church in Michigan City, is descended in the paternal line from Thomas Wilson, his great-great-grandfather, who, with his wife, was a Puritan and came from Scotland to America before the Revolutionary war, settling in South Carolina. His son, Robert William Wilson, a native of South Carolina, became a large landowner, being the possessor of what is now the Vanderbilt estate in Baltimore. He died soon after the close of the Revolutionary war, of which he was not a participant. His wife, Mary Armstrong, was a niece of the first secretary of state under Washington, and her father was a captain in the colonial army. Their son,

Abner William Wilson, the grandfather of Rev. Wilson, was born in North Carolina, April 7, 1801, but in an early day removed with his parents to Indiana.

John Armstrong Wilson, the father of William H. Wilson, was born in Jackson county, Indiana, May 12, 1840, where he was reared in the home of Rev. Mr. Milligan. During the Civil war he enlisted in Company H, Twenty-fourth Indiana Volunteer Infantry, his regiment being later consolidated with the sixty-seventh, and he entered the service as a first sergeant. He took part in many of the hard-fought battles of the war, and at its close received an honorable discharge as a lieutenant. When a young man he learned the carriage-maker's trade, and a few years after the close of the war located in Des Moines, Iowa. Mr. Wilson married Mary Bell, a native of Wisconsin and a daughter of Christopher and Mary Margaret (Cassiday) Bell, the former a native of England and the latter of Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, and whose mother, Nancy Adams, was a daughter of Charles Adams, the founder of Adams Express Company. Her grandfather Adams came to this country from Ireland, and surveyed the state of Ohio for the government. Five children were born to John A. and Mary (Bell) Wilson, three sons and two daughters, and three are now living, William H., J. Archie and Bessie C. The parents are members of the University Avenue Reformed church of Des Moines, and the father is also a member of the Masonic and Odd Fellows fraternities, and of the Grand Army of the Republic. His political affiliations are with the Republican party.

Rev. William Harbison Wilson was born in Des Moines, Iowa, August 2, 1873, there attending the public schools and Woodland College. He left school at the age of seventeen years, being called to the assistant secretaryship of the Young Men's Christian Association at Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, but a year and a half later resigned to prepare himself for the ministry, entering Baker University in Kansas. His course in that university, however, was interrupted for a year while serving as secretary of the Young Men's Christian Association at Kansas City, Missouri. On the 25th of June, 1896, Mr. Wilson was united in marriage to Miss Mae Blanche Hooper, of Kansas City, and in the year following his marriage he engaged as an instructor in mathematics in Des Moines College. He subsequently entered upon a theological course in the McCormick

Theological Seminary, of Chicago, from which institution he was graduated in May, 1900, and was then called to the pastorate of the First Presbyterian church in Michigan City, of which he is still the pastor.

JOHN G. MATHEWS, chairman of the Democratic county central committee and now serving in his fourth term as deputy sheriff of LaPorte county, is the son of one of the well known pioneers of northern Indiana. John G. Mathews, Sr., was born in Prussia, Germany, October 19, 1819, and took up his residence in Michigan City, LaPorte county, in 1836. His first employment was as porter in the old original Lake House, and afterward he was conductor on the Monon Railroad for twelve years. Two years were then spent on a farm in Cass township, LaPorte county, after which he once more entered the employ of the Monon at Michigan City. About a year and a half later, however, he gave up railroad work for good, and came to the farm in Essex township, Porter county, where he lived the remainder of his life, his death occurring October 3, 1893. He was well known in Porter and LaPorte counties, and was an upright and worthy man in all his relations with his fellows. His wife was Henrietta Henslin, a native of Prussia, and she died April 9, 1903, when sixty-seven years old. They were the parents of six children, Alvina, Amelia, Lottie, Dora, John G. and William R.

John G. Mathews, Jr., who is the fifth child in this family, was born September 13, 1868, in Essex (now Morgan) township, Porter county, Indiana, and remained there until he was twenty-one years old. In addition to his education in the public schools, he attended school at Valparaiso. He has been an active and energetic man, and has been popular in his dealings with men. For the past eight years he has been actively interested in local politics, and in 1898 was appointed deputy sheriff under Mr. McCormick, and is now holding the same office under Mr. Craft. He has proved himself a very efficient officer, and his genial ways and popularity with all classes of citizens assure his success in whatever activity he may engage in the future. He received his fourth appointment to office on January 1, 1903. As chairman of the Democratic central committee of the county he has large responsibility in the safe and wise direction of party affairs, and he has demonstrated the wisdom of his choice for the place.

June 3, 1891, Mr. Mathews married Miss

Ernestine Krueger, the daughter of Frederick and Henrietta (Long) Krueger. Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Mathews: William, Grace and Edwin. The family are esteemed residents of Wanatah, and their home is one of the delightful places for their many friends to congregate and spend an hour of good cheer.

CHARLES G. POWELL, editor of the *Republican* at LaPorte, was born in Monroe county, New York, on the 1st of December, 1829, a son of Isaac and Anna (Heaton) Powell. His father, who was born in the year 1785, died in LaPorte county, Indiana, in August, 1863, while the mother, who was born in 1792, died in this county in August, 1871, in her eightieth year. In February, 1835, the son Charles removed with his parents from Monroe county to Cattaraugus county, New York, the family there remaining until June, 1837, when they again sought a change of location and took up their abode in Erie county, that state. There they remained until August, 1840, when they again moved. Coming west they located in Clinton township, LaPorte county, Indiana, thus making their son a citizen of the county at the age of ten years, and for sixty-three years this has continued his home.

The early educational advantages of Charles G. Powell were such as the public schools of New York and Indiana afforded during the years of his boyhood, and his literary and journalistic career was begun by writing for the papers when quite young. As early as 1854 he wrote, especially for the Indianapolis papers, during the excitement consequent upon the agitation of the Kansas and Nebraska question. This correspondence gave him a free hold upon his pen and confidence in its ultimate power. In November, 1856, he assumed the control of the *Westville Herald*, from which period until now his life is sketched in giving the outline of the papers with which he has been connected.

Mr. Powell is of strong Republican convictions as to politics, and his papers have always defended its principles. He has maintained the confidence of those with whom he has affiliated, and twice have the Republicans sent him to the national convention, first to the convention in Chicago in 1868 and second to the one held at Philadelphia in 1872, at both of which General U. S. Grant was nominated as the candidate for president. He has also served as president of the Northern Indiana Editorial Association for four years, from 1872 to 1876, was postmaster of the city of LaPorte from 1877 until 1882, and



Chas. Powell

for nearly twelve years after retiring from the postmastership Mr. Powell held an official position in the pension office at Washington. While there he wrote regularly for Indiana papers. Returning to this city in 1894, he established the *Republican*, which he has since conducted.

MARTIN PASH, one of the very oldest residents of Wanatah, and well known there both on account of his good citizenship and because of his handiwork which is in so many of the buildings of this town, was born in Austria, November 11, 1841. He came to America at the age of eleven, coming at once to LaPorte, Indiana, where at this early age he began to earn his daily bread. He worked for a butcher by the name of Heggin for two years, and in 1854 came to Cass township and for the next three years was principally engaged in driving six yoke of oxen to a plow, breaking up the prairie for cultivation. This was not easy work, but he was of that vigorous type which has the strength of manhood in boyhood, and he waxed sinewy and large at the work, and at the same time gained a thorough knowledge of farming. At the age of seventeen he was employed by Joseph Unruh to farm the latter's land, and remained with him for ten years. Mr. Pash then gave up farming as an occupation and learned the trade of brick and stone mason, and for the following thirty-six years has been steadily engaged in that business in Wanatah. He was one of the first to locate where the town now is, and the foundations for many of the early as well as later buildings are the work of his skilled hands. He has always been known for his efficient work, and men have come to rely on him when they wish a first-class piece of stone or brick work. A man engaged in a trade must be skillful and thorough in order to retain his customers, and the fact that Mr. Pash has been in constant demand in his neighborhood for over thirty-five years is the highest testimonial that could be given to the regard his fellow citizens entertain for him.

Mr. Pash has been married twice, the first time in March, 1866, to Miss Mary E. Bryant, a native of Clinton township, LaPorte county. She died November 25, 1893, having been the mother of one son, Loran N., who is now at home. April 16, 1895, Mr. Pash married Martha Hundt, who was born in Germany. One son was born of this union, Richard M.

Mr. Pash as one of the old settlers of the county has been identified with much of its sub-

stantial progress. He is a staunch Democrat and has been an intelligent voter for forty years. He is also rigid in his adherence to the temperance cause, and has worked zealously for prohibition both locally and nationally. He served as trustee of Cass township for five years and three months, and in that capacity as well in many other ways has done all in his power for the advancement of the material, intellectual and moral life of the community. He is an attendant at the services of the Methodist Episcopal church.

PETER FUDENSKI, who is the pioneer merchant of the thriving town of Wanatah, and during his residence there of a third of a century has been instrumental in many ways in building up and improving the village, was born in Prussian Germany, June 28, 1829. He spent the first twenty-one years of his life in his native country, where he attended school to the age of fourteen, the age required by law, and then learned, after the thorough fashion of the old country, the trade of nail-maker. He followed this occupation during the remaining years of his residence in the fatherland.

Mr. Fudenski came to America in 1850, and located at Albany, New York, where he learned stove moulding and engaged in that trade until January, 1855. For the next fourteen years Mr. Fudenski had an adventurous life in the far west, in the romantic and thrilling scenes of mining on the Pacific coast. He went by way of Greytown whence he crossed the Isthmus, and from there up the coast to San Francisco. He at once went to the mines, where he remained until June, 1858, and at the time of the Fraser river excitement in British Columbia he followed the rush and was there until 1869. In the latter year he came across the continent to Chicago, and thence to Cass township, LaPorte county, where he bought a farm and was engaged in the quiet pursuit of agriculture for four years. He had nearly reached the prime of life, and from the years of excitement and constant movement he welcomed a settled occupation in the beautiful country of northern Indiana. In 1873 he sold his farm and opened up a general store in the village of Wanatah, erecting his own store building, and during the thirty succeeding years he has been prosperous and has enjoyed an ever increasing trade with the surrounding country.

Mr. Fudenski was married in 1870 to Miss Magdelana Casmienkiewicz, who is also a native of Prussia. The following children have been born to them: Felix, John, Charles and Mary.

Mr. Fudenski has always been recognized as one of the progressive men of this county, and has performed a good citizen's part in advancing the interests of his community. He held the office of trustee of Cass township for many years, and was postmaster of Wanatah for four years, proving in public and private life his integrity and solid ability.

MRS. SUSAN C. STONER, who resides in Rolling Prairie, was born in Northumberland county, Pennsylvania, on the 30th of December, 1838. Her father, Joseph Rynearson, was likewise a native of the Keystone state, while his father, Rynear Rynearson, was a native of Holland. Crossing the Atlantic to the new world, he settled in Pennsylvania, and it was in that state that Joseph Rynearson was reared and married, his home being in Northumberland county. There he carried on blacksmithing business for a number of years or until 1848, when he came to LaPorte county, Indiana, locating in Kankakee township, where he purchased a tract of land and improved and developed a farm, making his home thereon until his life's labors were ended in death when he was seventy-one years of age. He belonged to the Presbyterian church, and in his political faith was a Democrat. Widely known as one of the leading and influential farmers of the community, he enjoyed the regard and respect of a large circle of friends and was classed among the substantial residents of this part of the state. He married Miss Elizabeth Webster, also a native of Pennsylvania, and with her husband she came to LaPorte county in 1848. For twenty years she survived him, and passed away at the very advanced age of eighty years. She was a daughter of Abram Webster, a native of England, who together with three of his sisters was captured by the Indians when the family resided in Northumberland county, Pennsylvania, and taken to Niagara Falls, New York, where they were held as captives for seven years.

To Mr. and Mrs. Joseph Rynearson, the parents of Mrs. Stoner, twelve children were born, and all reached manhood or womanhood, while nine are still living. The family record is as follows: Ann, now deceased; Rebecca, the wife of Joseph Miller, one of the old settlers of LaPorte county; Lemuel, a resident of the state of Washington; Abraham, who has passed away; Elenora, the wife of John Kisstead; John, who is living in LaGrande, Oregon; David, of Kankakee township; Mrs. Stoner; Elizabeth, the widow of Perry A. Derr, of Oregon; Julia, the wife of

William P. Hamilton, of Constantine, Michigan; William, who is living in LaGrande, Oregon; and Josephine, who died in California.

Mrs. Stoner is the eighth child and fourth daughter in the family, and was a maiden of about ten summers when brought by her parents to LaPorte county. She pursued her education in the common schools of Byron, and in early womanhood gave her hand in marriage to P. Darrow, the wedding being celebrated in 1863. He was born in Bristol, Connecticut, and came to LaPorte county about 1843, settling in Kankakee township. There he engaged in agricultural pursuits until his death. By this marriage there were born two children: Anna, now the wife of Jacob Grove, who is living in North LaPorte, Indiana; and Lemuel Darrow, who is a prominent attorney of LaPorte and the mayor of that city. In 1886 Mrs. Darrow became the wife of David Stoner, who was born in Ohio in 1803 and came to LaPorte count in 1832, being one of the oldest settlers of this part of the state. He died in 1893. His first wife had borne the maiden name of Margaret Shelby and had died in 1871, and by that marriage there were seven children: David, Sarah, Catharine, Jacob, Lovina, Henry and Mary Ann.

Mrs. Stoner has lived in Kankakee township for about fifty-five years, and is well known throughout the county. She owns here a fine farm of one hundred and twenty-six acres, and the rental from this place supplies her with all the necessities and many of the comforts of life. She holds membership with the Presbyterian church, and has long been a witness of progress and improvement here, her mind bearing the impress of many of the historic annals of this section of the state.

CLAYTON S. GOODWIN, a well known farmer of Clinton township, is a veteran of the Civil war and bears an honorable record for brave service in the cause of freedom and union, and likewise in the paths of peace has won an enviable reputation through the sterling qualities which go to the making of a good citizen.

His parents, Dr. John M. and Sarah (Biggs) Goodwin, were natives of New York, the former born at Cuba Lake, June 5, 1812, and the latter at Lodi, January 1, 1819. He was a physician and a man of prominence in his community. In his family were four children: Anna Louise, who was born in 1841 and died in 1894; Clayton S.; William H., born in 1846; and Elizabeth P., born in 1850.



David Storor

Clayton S. Goodwin was born in Aurora, Illinois, July 15, 1844. He spent the first four years of his life in Illinois, and then went with his parents to New York, where he began his education; the family came to LaPorte county in 1856, and his education was completed in the schools of Westville. When the country became involved in Civil war he manifested his patriotism by enlisting, in July, 1862, in the Seventy-third Indiana Volunteer Infantry, at Michigan City. He took part in a number of engagements, and was wounded in the right arm and shoulder at the battle of Stone river. On Colonel Stuart's raid all the officer's of his regiment were taken prisoner's and the privates were sent to Indianapolis and exchanged, and there Mr. Goodwin received his discharge in August, 1863. On his return home he resumed the quiet duties of farm life, and has since been carrying on that occupation with good success. He has an excellent place of two hundred and fifty acres, and in 1894 he erected his beautiful country residence, which is a credit to the community. He and his wife began their married life in Pine township, Porter county, and in that place he was justice of the peace for two years.

April 20, 1868, Mr. Goodwin married Miss Jennie Pinney, who was born in Clinton township, April 20, 1850, and their marriage was celebrated on her father's farm. She was reared and educated in LaPorte county, where her father was a successful farmer. Her parents, Horace and Angeline (Haskell) Pinney, were natives of Ohio, and the former was a pioneer of LaPorte county, where he became prosperous, although he began as a poor man. He was a Jackson Democrat, and he and his wife were members of the Baptist church. They were the parents of five sons and four daughters, eight of whom are living, three in Indiana. One of Mrs. Goodwin's brothers, Jay Pinney, is in the real estate business in Macksville, Kansas; Erastus is a conductor on a railroad in New Mexico; Emma, who for seven years was a missionary in India for the Baptist Association, is now a teacher near Albuquerque, New Mexico; Loie is matron in the Methodist Hospital of Chicago.

The following children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Goodwin: Cora A., born April 12, 1869, was educated in the normal school at Valparaiso and was a teacher in LaPorte county, but is now the wife of William N. Osborn, a farmer and stock-raiser of Clinton township; William J., born May 18, 1871, received an education in the public schools, married Miss Cora Camp-

bell, by whom he has three children, and is a prosperous farmer in Porter county; one child died in infancy; Herman, born November 10, 1874, was also a teacher in LaPorte county, receiving his normal training at Valparaiso; Eddie K., born December 30, 1876, died January 19, 1878; Clayton E., born December 10, 1878, took a course in pharmacy in Valparaiso and is now located in Mentone, Indiana; Frank E., born November 15, 1880, took the commercial course at Valparaiso, and was run over by the cars near Nevada, Ohio, December 5, 1902, while holding a position as fireman on the Pennsylvania Railroad; Jennie Estella, born July 9, 1883, was educated in the higher branches at Valparaiso and in music, and is now teacher for the second year in her home district; Arthur L., born November 14, 1886, has finished the eleventh grade in the Wanatah high school; and Leland Glen, born July 8, 1892, is in the fifth grade.

Mr. and Mrs. Goodwin are members of the Christian church at Wanatah, and he is a trustee. He affiliates with the Democratic party, and is a member of Chaplain Brown Post No. 106, G. A. R., at Valparaiso. He receives and merits the high regard of the entire community in which he makes his home, and has friends wherever he goes.

REV. J. G. HOCH, pastor of the Evangelical St. John's church at Michigan City, was born in Wurtemberg, Germany, February 17, 1837, a son of Frederick and Christina Hoch, also natives of the fatherland.

Rev. John G. Hoch was reared and educated in Germany, and in a special mission house at Basel, Switzerland, was prepared as a missionary to Africa. He journeyed to that country in February, 1863, there remaining until June, 1870, when he returned to Germany on account of failing health. During the thirteen months spent there the Franco-Prussian war took place. He also spent one week in France, and during that time war was declared, and the freight vessel on which his goods were shipped was captured by the French government. In September, 1871, Rev. Hoch came to America and settled at New Buffalo, Michigan, but, his health still being poor, he went to Port Huron, that state, where he regained his strength and had charge of St. John's church. From that point he went to Niles, Michigan, and there preached the gospel for seven years. In 1881 he came to Michigan City, Indiana, and took charge of St. John's Evangelical Lutheran church, of which he has

been the pastor continuously to the present time. His church now numbers five hundred and thirty families. Rev. Hoch is independent in his political affiliations.

THOMAS CONLON, the owner and operator of a fine farm in sections 14 and 23 in Clinton township, has been a resident of LaPorte county for over fifty years, and his name is inseparably connected with its agricultural interests. His thoroughly American spirit and great energy have enabled him to mount from a lowly position to one of affluence, and his leading characteristics in business affairs are a fine sense of order and complete system and the habit of giving careful attention to details, without which success in any undertaking is never an assured fact.

Michael and Mary (Glancy) Conlon, his parents, were natives of county Roscommon, Ireland, the former born in 1822 and the latter in 1825. In 1853 the family emigrated to America, coming at once to LaPorte county, Indiana, where these worthy people spent their remaining days, Michael Conlon passing away in Clinton township in 1894, and his wife in 1896. He followed railroading during most of his residence in America.

The following children were born to Michael and Mary Conlon: Elizabeth, born in Ireland in 1845, is now the wife of Thomas Garwood, a farmer of Clinton township, LaPorte county; Thomas; Jane, born in Ireland in 1849, is now the wife of David Hannon, a farmer of New Durham township; Michael, who was born on the ocean while his parents were coming to America in 1853, died in Clinton township in 1886; Bernard, born in LaPorte county in 1856; Frances, born in LaPorte county in 1858, married Patrick Conry, a resident of Scipio township; and Mary, who was born in this county in 1860 and died in 1882.

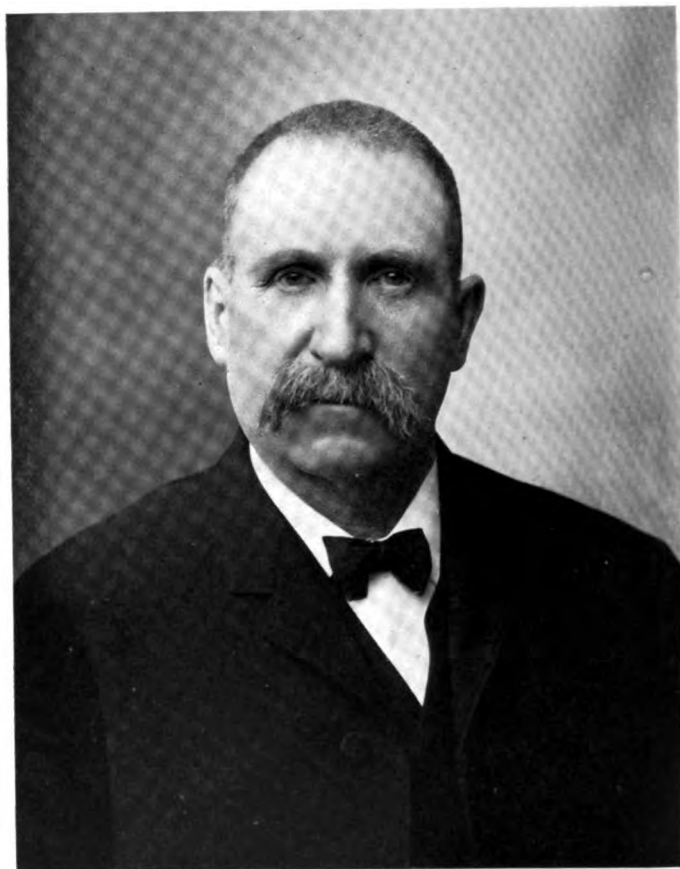
Thomas Conlon was born in county Roscommon, Ireland, July 9, 1847, and as he was but six years old when he came to LaPorte county, most of his education was received in the local schools. On starting out in life for himself he worked on a farm at twenty-five cents a day, and later at seven dollars per month. He continued this wage work until 1873, when he commenced farming for himself upon rented land. In 1880, in partnership with his brother Bernard, he bought one hundred and forty acres, but sold it the same year, and subsequently bought the two hundred

and twenty acres in Clinton township where he now lives. He has steadily prospered in his operations, and now owns three hundred and eighty acres, one of the finest farms in the locality. In 1903 he remodeled his beautiful residence, which is furnace-heated and furnished tastefully and with the comforts of which made country life ideal. He also has the very best of farm buildings, and it all stands as a glowing testimonial of the thrift, enterprise and good business judgment which have made him a prosperous man from the poor youth who started out to work for others many years ago.

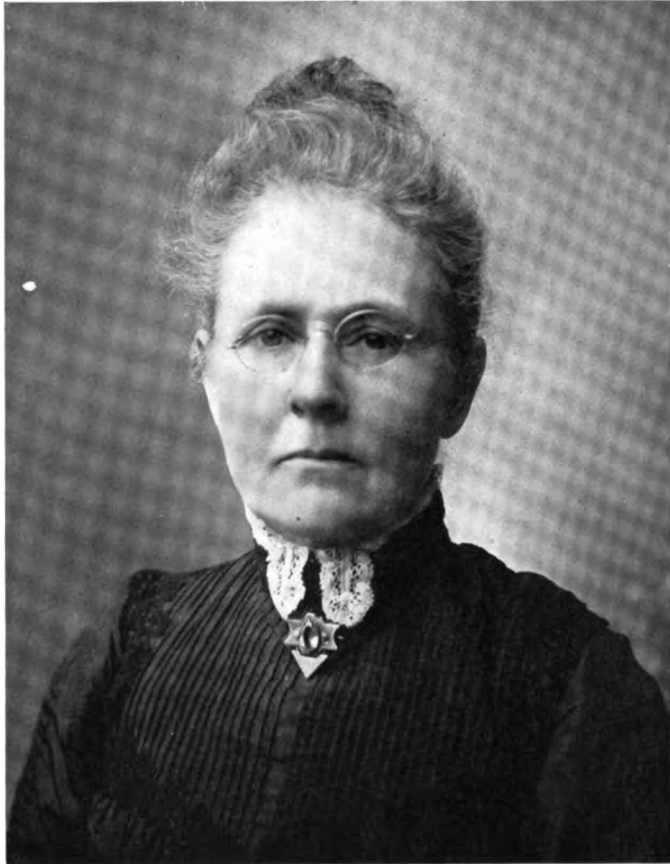
As a principal factor in this successful outcome of life's labors Mr. Conlon does not fail to include his estimable wife, who stood by him in all his efforts and has been the needed complement by which his life and work were perfected. June 17, 1880, he was married in Clinton township to Miss Marguerite Condon, who was born in that township, September 5, 1851, a daughter of David and Catherine (Regan) Condon, three of whose children are living besides Mrs. Conlon, namely: Nellie, the wife of George Bergen, an engineer on the Rock Island Railroad and a resident of Blue Island, Illinois; Nora, the wife of John Dalton, a prosperous farmer of Seward county, Nebraska, and they have five children: David W., a farmer of Clinton township. Mrs. Conlon was confirmed in the Catholic church, and was educated in the common schools and at St. Rose Academy in LaPorte.

Three children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Conlon: Agnes D., born June 15, 1884, is fitting herself for a teacher, having spent two years in St. Rose Academy, and perfected herself in instrumental music; May K., born January 10, 1886, has attended St. Rose Academy for one year and is now taking special work in the high school at Union Mills; and Charles S., born April 17, 1887, is in the eighth grade in school. The family are communicants of the Catholic church of the Precious Blood at Wanatah, and Mrs. Conlon is a member of the sodality. Mr. Conlon is identified with the Democratic party, and, so far as his extensive business interests allow, takes part in public affairs.

PROFESSOR HENRY C. NOE, who has devoted much of his life to educational work and is now principal of the commercial department in the LaPorte high school, was born in Jonesville, Michigan, November 9, 1839. His father, Jacob Noe, was a native of Germany, born in 1809, near the French border. The family came



Thomas Boulton



Mrs Thomas Coulton

originally from Switzerland, and one branch of it was German and another French, Professor Noe being descended from the former. Jacob Noe's birthplace was in a region made historic by the Napoleonic wars, and he related many interesting incidents connected with those wars and other historic events of his native country. His eldest brother was a soldier in Napoleon's army and participated in the battle of Leipsic. In his native country Jacob Noe learned the miller's trade, and upon coming to America in 1827 worked at his trade in Rochester, New York, where he continued to live until 1835, when he emigrated to Jonesville, Michigan. There he decided to turn his attention to farming, and accordingly took up a tract of land, which he cultivated and improved, meeting with excellent success in his new undertaking. He continued to carry on agricultural pursuits during the greater part of his life, and spent his remaining days in Michigan, passing away in 1880. In early manhood he married Clarissa Drake, who was born in New England and came of an old Puritan family. Direct descendants of her ancestors still live on the old farm in Connecticut, which they secured on entering that colony with Roger Williams, having crossed the Atlantic with him from England. Mrs. Noe passed away in 1896, being more than eighty years of age at the time of her death.

Amid the environments of farm life Professor Noe spent his youth, and his early educational privileges were supplemented by a course in the Jonesville high school, from which he was graduated. He was also graduated from Hillsdale College, of Hillsdale, Michigan, with the class of 1860, this being the first class to complete the classical course in that institution. After his graduation he engaged in teaching school, and in the latter part of the war of the rebellion he was for two years in the naval service, in the quartermaster's department on the steamer J. B. Adams, on the lower Mississippi. Following the close of hostilities he entered the railway service, and after learning telegraphy was rapidly promoted until he became train dispatcher for the Lake Shore Railroad. He was holding that position in Chicago when the great fire of 1871 occurred, at which time the division headquarters were removed to LaPorte, and Mr. Noe remained as train dispatcher for six years. He afterward served for nine years in the same capacity on the southern Kansas division of the Santa Fe Railroad, at Ottawa and Chanute, following which he returned to LaPorte and for about six

years conducted a business college here. He was then offered a good position in the LaPorte public schools, with which he has since been connected. He is principal of the commercial department of the high school, and also superintendent of penmanship for the entire public school system of the city. Under his direction the commercial department has made rapid and satisfactory advance, the course of instruction being thorough and accurate, thus well qualifying the students for the work of the business world.

Professor Noe ranks very high in Masonic circles. It is said that he is more familiar and has a more practical working knowledge of Freemasonry than any other member in this part of the state, and he is considered such an authority that he is always called upon to assist in ceremonial work and on other occasions where actual knowledge is required. He has taken all his degrees from the third to the Knight Templar in LaPorte, having been raised in the blue lodge in 1876, while in 1880 he became connected with Chivalric Masonry. His duties in connection with the fraternity are quite important, for he is secretary for all the lodges in LaPorte, including the blue lodge, chapter, council and commandery.

Professor Noe was married in Rome City, Indiana, to Miss Mary Dixon, a native of England, and they now have six children: Mrs. Mary Fitzpatrick; Clara; Carroll, who is train dispatcher at St. Paul; and Fannie, Georgia and Zayda, at home. The children have been provided with excellent educational privileges, and the youngest daughter is now a student in the Michigan University at Ann Arbor. The family occupy a very enviable position in social circles, where true worth and intelligence are received as the passports into good society, the hospitality of the best homes of LaPorte being freely accorded them.

JOHN D. STONER is one of the most progressive and successful farmers of Westville, where he owns and operates a valuable and well improved farm of five hundred and twenty acres. His possessions have all been acquired through his own efforts, and as the result of his endeavor he has won a place among the substantial citizens of his adopted county.

Mr. Stoner was born in Shelby county, Ohio, on the 16th of October, 1830, and is a son of John and Catharine (Kniff) Stoner, both natives of Pennsylvania, the former born in 1806, the lat-

ter in 1809. At an early day they removed to Shelby county, Ohio, and they became the parents of nine children, namely: Daniel; David, deceased; Mary, who wedded Jackson Cane, of Shelby county, Ohio, and is now deceased; John D.; Lucinda, deceased; Catharine, who married John Clawson and died in Noble county; Samuel, Joseph and Sarah Jane, also deceased.

In the state of his nativity John D. Stoner was reared and educated in much the usual manner of boys of his day, and he continued to make his home there until 1852, when he came to LaPorte county, Indiana. Two years later he was married in Clinton township, February 23, 1854, to Miss Martha E. Snavley, who was born in Montgomery county, Virginia, on the 27th of January, 1830. Mrs. Stoner's grandfather, John Snavley, came from Germany during the Revolutionary war, and was hostler for one of the generals of the continental forces. Mrs. Stoner's mother's brother, William Eahart, was also in the Revolutionary war. Mrs. Stoner has spun and woven cloth from the wheel, and Mr. Stoner has swung the old four-fingered cradle from morn till night, and is also acquainted with the still earlier sickle for harvesting grain. He has also used the crude implements for braking and scutching the flax ready to spin into thread for cloth. When he first became acquainted with LaPorte county there was only one railroad through it, while there are now many trunk and branch lines passing through in every direction.

For about four years after his arrival in this county Mr. Stoner was engaged in farming upon rented land. His first purchase of land, eighty acres, was made in Clinton township about 1857, and it was only partially improved and had no dwelling house. He has since prospered, being able to add to his property from time to time until he now has five hundred and twenty acres of rich and arable land under a high state of cultivation. His success in life is due entirely to his own industry, enterprise and good management and he well deserves the prosperity that has come to him, for he is upright and honorable in all his dealings. He is a Jackson Democrat, and cast his first vote for James K. Polk.

LOUIS SCHUMM, SR. The business interests of a man's life form the most important chapter in his history, and when his efforts are directed along legitimate lines and result in the attainment of success he is certainly worthy of distinction. Such a career is of value to the community with which the man is associated,

adding to the sum total of commercial or industrial activity, whereon depends the progress and prosperity of every town and city. For thirty-five years Louis Schumm, Sr., has been engaged in the manufacture of sash and doors in LaPorte, and was one of the founders of the enterprise now conducted under the name of the LaPorte Sash & Door Company, and of which he is the treasurer and manager.

A native of Ohio, Mr. Schumm was born in Van Wert county, in 1840, a son of George and Maria (Pflueger) Schumm, both of whom were natives of Germany. The father, who was born in Wurtemberg, emigrated to the United States in 1833, settling first in Holmes county, Ohio, whence he removed to Van Wert county in 1838. There he died in 1871, after having devoted his active life to farm work. His wife also passed away on the old homestead in Van Wert county, her death occurring in the spring of 1903.

Upon his father's farm Louis Schumm was reared, and lived there until twenty-two years of age. In 1863 he came to LaPorte. Here with August Backhaus as a partner he engaged in the furniture business, and in 1868 they established the sash and door factory which is now conducted under the name of the LaPorte Sash & Door Company. For thirty-five years Mr. Schumm has been actively connected with the conduct of this enterprise, and its expansion and profitable conduct is largely due to his labors and capable management. For thirty-six years he was in partnership with Mr. Backhaus, the relation proving mutually pleasant and profitable. In 1873 their plant was destroyed by fire, causing a total loss, and thus was swept away Mr. Schumm's entire savings for nine years. Such an event would have utterly discouraged many a man of less resolute spirit, but with characteristic energy and determination he set to work to retrieve his lost possession, and was soon once more even with the world, and as the years have advanced he has gained a place among the substantial manufacturers of the city. In 1900 the business was incorporated under the name of the LaPorte Sash & Door Company, Mr. Backhaus then retiring while E. F. Michael became the president and Mr. Schumm treasurer and manager. Since then the plant has been largely increased and the output is proportionately great. This is now one of the extensive industries of the city, furnishing employment to many workmen and placing much money in circulation, so that it is of direct benefit to the general prosperity as well as to the individual stockholders. Mr.



Louis Schumm

Schumm is also one of the stockholders in the J. Street Milling Company, of which his former partner, Mr. Backhaus, is the president.

In LaPorte Mr. Schumm wedded Miss Mina Domke, and they have two children, Louis and Rosa. In the city the family are well known, and because of their many excellent traits of heart and mind have become endeared to many friends. They hold membership in the German Lutheran church, contribute generously to its support, and Mr. Schumm is now its treasurer and one of its trustees. For nineteen years he has been in public life as an official of the city, serving for ten years as a member of the city council from the fifth ward and for nine years as a trustee of the city waterworks. In office and as a private citizen, he has ever been a co-operant factor in movements for the general good, and LaPorte has profited by his labors in her behalf and honors him as one of her leading business men and valued citizens.

OLIVER B. BAILEY, who is one of the oldest of LaPorte county's residents, and has had an honorable and successful career as business man and public-spirited citizen, is of good Welsh stock, and his great-grandfathers on both sides came from Wales and fought in the Revolutionary war. Ziba and Sophronia (Peck) Bailey, his parents, were both born in New York state, and came to LaPorte county in 1835. The former was a carpenter, and assisted in constructing the first frame building in LaPorte county. During the latter years of his life he was a farmer, and he died on the banks of the Little Kankakee river, on his farm, at the age of eighty-four years. His wife died in early life. They were the parents of five children.

Oliver B. Bailey was the second child and was born in Tompkins county, New York, October 5, 1833, so that he was but two years old when he came to LaPorte county. His youth was passed for the most part on the farm, and he attended the schools of LaPorte county, the old schoolhouse standing on the road between LaPorte and Kingsbury. He remained at home with his father until after his marriage, in 1855, when he rented a farm near Rolling Prairie of Samuel Webster, where he carried on agricultural pursuits for two and a half years. For the following two and a half years he was engaged in the sawmill business near Michigan City, and then moved to Pleasant township and farmed for three years. For the following fifteen years Mr. Bailey made his residence in Por-

ter county, where he was engaged in farming and was an influential citizen until 1888, when he located permanently in Wanatah. He began business as a dealer in hay, and has since gone into the grain trade, in which two lines he has prospered. He has the tact and sagacity of the true business man, and his business has steadily increased from the beginning. He now has as partners his son Stephen and Clark Bunnell, the latter at one time superintendent of the high school. The firm is known as Bailey, Bunnell & Company. They are now building a fine elevator at Lacrosse, Indiana, and their operations are constantly seeking new fields.

Mr. Bailey was married in 1855 to Miss Sarah Martin, who came to LaPorte county when a small child. They have had six sons, four of whom are living, and three besides the one mentioned, Ziba, Frank and Arthur, are farmers in Starke county, Indiana. Mr. Bailey has been a life-long Democrat and has taken an active part in public affairs. For twelve years he was justice of the peace in Porter county, and during that time qualified for the office but once. Only one case that came under his jurisdiction was appealed and reversed. Most of his life has been spent in LaPorte county, and in this fertile and happy spot of the world he has performed his share of life's duties and made his name an object of honor and esteem among his fellow citizens.

CHARLES F. PLANETT. A desirable addition to the industrial interests of LaPorte is the plant of the Planett Manufacturing Company, which has recently been established here. At its head stands the subject of this biography, a man of marked enterprise, of business capacity and energy. He not only follows methods that have been pursued by others, but branches out into new and original lines of labor, and his sound judgment has made his efforts effective. Already the business of the Planett Manufacturing Company at LaPorte has become prosperous, and it is a leading enterprise of the city.

Charles F. Planett is of German birth and possesses the sterling characteristics of his race. He was born in Rhenish Bavaria, in 1864, and comes of French ancestry in both the paternal and maternal lines. His father, Frederick Planett, was also a native of Rhenish Bavaria, and, becoming a civil engineer, built several railroads in his native country. He afterward became an architect and had charge of the public works in the city in which Charles F. Planett

was born and in which the former remained until called to his final rest. His wife survived him for some time, and in later years came to America to live with her son Charles, who was then a resident of Chicago.

In his native town Charles F. Planett acquired a good education, which was supplemented by technical and practical training in the occupation which he adopted as his life work. He is thoroughly posted in the line of building and architectural decorating, serving an apprenticeship of two years in Germany and two years in Paris. He was in the latter city during the Paris exposition in 1878, which gave him unusual opportunities of becoming a finished decorator. His training was very thorough, and his efficiency continually increased until he became an expert in his line.

In 1882 Mr. Planett emigrated to the United States, locating first in Bridgeport, Connecticut, where he worked for about eight months. He then went to Indianapolis, where he remained for a year, removing thence to Chicago. In the latter city his ability at once attracted attention, and up to the time he went into business for himself he won constant promotions in the different factories where he worked. After the first three months he was made foreman of a factory, and from that time on his responsibilities were constantly increased. In 1899 he established a factory on the west side of Chicago for the purpose of manufacturing picture frames, moldings, interior woodwork and interior decorations and finishings. From the beginning he met with success, and the capacity of his plant had to be continually increased in order that the output might equal the demand. The Planett Manufacturing Company was organized and the business conducted on an extensive scale.

In February, 1903, arrangements were made to remove the factory from Chicago to LaPorte, and a site was selected east of the town at the junction of the Lake Shore and Lake Erie & Western railroads. Here they constructed a large and substantial brick building, three hundred and two by two hundred and fifty feet, which, with the accompanying buildings, occupies two acres of ground. Besides this they have three additional acres on which is located the lumber yard. The plant was completed and ready for operation by the 15th of April, and already they are cutting up half a million feet of lumber per month and employ about one hundred and fifty workmen, their pay roll amount-

ing to twelve hundred dollars per week, while their lumber bill reach the sum of two thousand dollars per week. They manufacture everything in the line of mouldings for interior finishings, picture frames, etc., and their business is continually increasing, while already their shipments go to many states in the Union. Mr. Planett has new, original and modern ideas concerning the business, and in the building of the new LaPorte works he instituted several innovations that have no counterpart in similar factories in the country. The business is considered by the LaPorte people a splendid addition to the city's industrial interests, and they are proud of the new concern. The company maintains a large warehouse and salesroom and office at 113-115 Michigan avenue, Chicago, from which a large business is transacted. The officers of the company are: Charles F. Planett, president; Otto L. Dell, treasurer; and Charles Abraham, secretary and manager of the Chicago office. Mr. Planett is a very successful and energetic man. In Chicago he was instrumental in organizing the Picture Frame & Moulding Manufacturers' Association of the United States and was elected its vice president.

In that city Mr. Planett was married in 1885, to Miss Martha Krampitz, a native of Germany. They now have one son, Charles P. Planett. The family home is on Michigan avenue in LaPorte, and already they have gained many friends during their brief residence in this city. A man of energy, enterprise and reliability, such as Mr. Planett is known to be, is a valuable addition to any community, and LaPorte is fortunate in that he has allied his interests with hers.

HARVEY H. MARTIN, M. D., a practicing physician and surgeon of LaPorte, is a representative of one of the pioneer families of LaPorte county, and its representatives outnumber those of almost any other family of the county. From New Jersey came the Martin brothers—Abram, William, Isaac, Jacob, John, Paul and Sherwood E.—in 1834. They located in Galena township, which was then a wilderness and had received its first settlers less than a year before. Six of the original brothers are dead, the only surviving representative of this generation being "Uncle Sherwood Martin," who is now eighty-seven years of age and still owns some of the original Martin land. His wife, who came with him into the western wilds two thirds of a century ago, is still living, and together they are rounding out an extraordinary career of useful-



R. H. Martin M.B.

ness. They now make their home with their son William A. Martin, of LaPorte. The family is of Irish lineage.

Rev. William Martin, the grandfather of Dr. Martin, was born in New Jersey and was a Methodist minister. He came to LaPorte county in 1839, and was one of the old circuit riders, carrying the gospel into the pioneer homes and aiding largely in shaping the early moral development of the county. He died in this county, in 1850. Isaac F. Martin, the father of Dr. Martin, was born in Galena township, in February, 1843, and is still living there, a prominent and successful farmer. He wedded Hester Ann Easton, who was born in Oswego county, New York, and is also living.

Dr. Martin was born in Galena township in 1871, and gained his early education through instruction received in the public schools of the township, after which he continued his studies in the high school at Rolling Prairie. In 1891 he matriculated in the University of Michigan at Ann Arbor, where he spent two years, the latter in the medical department, for he had determined to make the practice of medicine his life work. In the fall of 1892 he entered the Chicago Homeopathic Medical College, from which he was graduated in the class of 1895. Immediately afterward he entered upon the practice of medicine at Three Oaks, Michigan, where he remained until 1897, when he located at LaPorte. Here he is known as a successful young physician. He is especially mindful of the ethics of the profession and in his work has proved his knowledge and skill. January 1, 1903, he was appointed secretary of the LaPorte county board of health.

Aside from the practice of his profession Dr. Martin takes an active and leading part in all affairs which tend toward the greater growth and prosperity of the city of LaPorte, and labored untiringly in securing for the city the manufacturing plant of the Howard M. Cable Piano Company.

The Doctor was married at Three Oaks, in 1896, to Miss Edith Blanch Valentine. Their only child, Robert B., is deceased. The Doctor has membership relations with the Masons, the Elks, the Knights of Pythias and the Maccabees, while in the line of his profession he is connected with the National Institute of Homeopathy, the Indiana Institute of Homeopathy and the Northern Indiana and Southern Michigan Homeopathic medical societies. In this way he keeps informed concerning the advanced ideas

that the profession is continually bringing forth, and he is quick to adopt any new principle or method of practice which he believes will prove of benefit in the prosecution of his profession.

ADDISON JOSEPH PHILLIPS was born in Monroe county, New York, May 18, 1822, his birthplace being the town of Perrington. His parents were Cyril and Virena (Bateman) Phillips, the former a native of New Hampshire, while the latter was born in Monroe county, New York. In tracing the ancestral history of Mr. Phillips we find that he is of Irish and Scotch lineage, and that the family record in America dates back to the earliest epoch in the colonization of the new world, for representatives of the family came to the United States in the beginning of the seventeenth century. David Phillips, the grandfather of Addison J. Phillips, was born in New Hampshire and became a boot and shoe maker, an occupation which has been followed by the family through five generations. In pioneer times in western New York he went to Genesee county as a surveyor, and there resided throughout his remaining days, making his home about ten miles east of Rochester. He took an active part in the pioneer improvement and substantial upbuilding of that part of the country, and was well known because of the effective labor which he performed in behalf of public progress. An honored patriot of the Revolutionary war, he joined the army at the beginning of hostilities and served with the continental troops until victory had crowned the American arms. He married a member of the Williams family to which Roger Williams belonged, and they had a number of children.

Cyril Phillips, the father of Addison J. Phillips, learned the trade of boot and shoe making and was interested in that business throughout his entire life. Attracted by the opportunities of the growing west, he came to Indiana in 1842, settling in LaPorte, where he carried on business for two years. He then came to Michigan City and did business on the ground now occupied by the Vreeland Hotel, continuing at that site for four years. He next took up his abode on a farm in Pleasant township, and in the midst of the heavy timber cleared his place and developed a good property, his land becoming productive and fertile as the years passed. In early manhood he wedded Miss Virena Bateman, a daughter of Eleazer Bateman, who was a native of England and on crossing the Atlantic to America settled in one of the New England

states. Eleazer Bateman served as a magistrate under the English crown prior to the Revolutionary war, and during the period of hostilities remained neutral. He afterward became a magistrate under the United States government and removed to New York, where again he was active in public life, serving at one time as sheriff of Genesee county. He died at the advanced age of eighty-four years, leaving a large family, most of whom were daughters.

To Mr. and Mrs. Cyril Phillips were born a number of children, four of whom grew to years of maturity, although Addison J. is the only one now living. The four who came to LaPorte county with their parents in 1842 were Addison Joseph, Lodner Darvontis, William Shillingforth and Virena. The mother of these children died many years ago, passing away when only thirty-four years of age. The father long survived and died upon the old homestead farm in LaPorte county in his seventieth year. He was a relative by marriage of the Roger Williams family, and was reared in the faith of the Society of Friends, but afterward united with the Baptist church. His wife's people, however, were connected with the Episcopal church. Cyril Phillips was a Jacksonian Democrat and was always deeply interested in the success of his party. After losing his first wife he was again married, his second union being with Philena Joy, of Monroe county, New York, who died in LaPorte county, Indiana, at the age of seventy-five years.

Addison J. Phillips was reared in the county of his nativity, where he remained until twenty years of age. His educational privileges were limited because of the primitive condition of the schools, and also because his father needed his services. He was a young man of about twenty years when, in 1842, the family came to Indiana, settling in LaPorte. There he engaged in the manufacture of boots and shoes. He says that many women wore boots in those days. In 1844 he removed to Michigan City, where he was married and has since resided. Here he continued in business as a boot and shoe maker for about eighteen years, and later he was in the employ of C. T. Dibble for a time. He then began buying and selling real estate, and continued to operate in land for many years, negotiating many important real estate transfers. He also built a large amount of docks, and in various ways contributed to the improvement and progress of the city.

In 1861 Mr. Phillips was appointed assessor, and served for one term, after which he filled

the position of city marshal for two years. Later he was again elected assessor, and continued in that office for eighteen years, during which time he also served for eight years as street commissioner. His public service was most commendable, being characterized by promptness and fidelity in the discharge of his duties. In 1882 he met with a serious accident. In attempting to stop a runaway horse and save another man's life he was run over by the horse and his side so badly crushed that his own life was despaired of. In fact, he has never fully recovered, and the accident caused him to be totally blind for five years, while for eleven years his eyesight was so badly impaired that he could neither read nor write. In 1897, however, he had a cataract removed from his left eye, and since that time he has been able to see and read, his many friends rejoicing in the restoration of his sight.

On the 19th of June, 1845, Mr. Phillips was united in marriage to Miss Eliza R. Haver, and to them were born sixteen children, but most of them died in infancy or early childhood. Only two sons are now living. The elder, Addison Gustave, was a locomotive engineer for eleven years, and since that time has followed the machinist trade. He wedded Miss Ella Dalson, and they had three children: Charles, Lee and Fred. After the death of his first wife he married a Miss Hoffman, and there were two children by this union, Ethel Ruth, now deceased, and an infant as yet unnamed. Karl B., the second son of Mr. Phillips, is a foreman in the car shops here. He wedded Miss Catherine Burdick and they have four children: Ella May, Hattie Lucinda, Bessie and Florence.

Mrs. Phillips died on the 3d of April, 1887, at the age of sixty years, and her loss was deeply mourned by many friends. She was reared in the Episcopal church, attending church in Buffalo, New York, over which Dr. Lord presided. Mr. Phillips, however, is an advocate of the Society of Friends, and politically is a Democrat. He owns a good home on Michigan street and considerable other property in Michigan City. There are four generations of the Phillips family all living in the same block in Michigan City at the present time, Addison J. Phillips being the senior representative. That he is a man of kindly nature and broad humanitarian principles is shown by the fact that he has given homes to nine orphan boys, several of whom lived with him for long periods and most of whom are now living and are well-to-do.



W. A. Banks

WILLIAM ALLEN BANKS, who is now capably serving as postmaster at LaPorte and is one of the worthy citizens here, was born in Schoharie county, New York, October 28, 1836, his parents being Orrin and Olive (Brown) Banks. His father was born in New York state and came to Ohio in 1838, locating in Madison township, Lake county. In 1845 he removed to LaPorte county, and in 1854 took up his residence in Hobart, Lake county, Indiana, where he died in 1856. Throughout his entire life he carried on farming. He was related to the family of which Dr. Nathaniel P. Banks was a member. His wife, who was of Scotch descent, was born in New York and died in 1895 in Hobart, Lake county, Indiana. In the family were four sons who were soldiers in the Civil war: Elisha, Morgan, Nathaniel and George L. The last named was color-bearer for the Fifteenth Indiana Infantry and was wounded at the battle of Missionary Ridge. For his bravery and valor in times of danger he was voted a medal of honor by the United States Congress. The other two brothers and three sisters of Mr. Banks are Charles W., Parley A., Betsey, Mary C. and Sarah.

William Allen Banks has resided almost continuously in LaPorte county since 1845, and is therefore one of its oldest settlers, familiar with its history from the period of its early development down to the present. He worked on the railroad for a few years, but during the greater part of his life has carried on farming and stock dealing, following those pursuits in Scipio township. He still owns his farm there, it having been in his possession since 1859. It is located on sections 29 and 30 and comprises four hundred and twenty-six acres of fine land. He also owns a home in LaPorte at 912 Maple avenue. His attention is still given to some extent to agricultural pursuits, although in 1887, he left the farm and took up his abode in the city. For a number of years he was a well known importer of horses, and made four trips to Europe in order to purchase fine horses there. He brought back large numbers of full-blooded stock from England, Scotland and France, and he is still engaged to some extent in breeding fine horses, cattle and Shropshire sheep. Mr. Banks has been very active, influential and helpful in advancing the interests of the farming community of Indiana. He was a member of the state board of agriculture for fourteen years, and for two years was its president. He has also been connected with the LaPorte County Agricultural Society

since 1862, and for a number of years was its chief executive officer.

Mr. Banks has been three times married. He first wedded Miss Marion Chandler, who died in 1870. By this union there was one daughter, who is now Mrs. Lura E. Cosser, a resident of Sault Ste. Marie, Michigan. In 1875 Mr. Banks was joined in marriage to Miss Jennie Crane, who died in 1895, leaving four children: Mrs. Eda Weaver, Mrs. Cora E. Barnum, William Ray and Catherine. In 1897 Mr. Banks was married to his present wife, who was formerly Mrs. Marian Bundy. By her first husband she had two children: Mrs. Susan Bowers and Beatrice Bundy.

In 1880 Mr. Banks was elected a trustee of Purdue University, which position he still holds, and the cause of education has ever found in him a warm friend deeply and actively interested in its progress. At the age of twenty-one years he was elected justice of the peace in Scipio township, filling the position for six years, and he has also served as township trustee. In October, 1897, he was appointed postmaster at LaPorte, by President McKinley, was re-appointed in January, 1898, and on the expiration of the regular term of four years was again appointed in January, 1902, by President Roosevelt, so that his incumbency will continue until January, 1906. He is proving a splendid officer, and has made the LaPorte postoffice a pride to the city. Its affairs are conducted under strict business principles, and he has worked hard to increase the business of the office, which amounted to about fourteen thousand dollars when he assumed the duties of the office and which in 1902 reached twenty thousand dollars. At the end of the present fiscal year it will probably reach the sum of twenty-four thousand dollars. Mr. Banks has remodeled and improved the office, which is splendidly equipped for the transaction of a large business and supplied with many metropolitan features. He is now working for the establishment of a government building here. Mr. Banks is president of the LaPorte county Mutual Insurance Company, of which he was one of the organizers.

He is an old and prominent Mason, having been raised at Crown Point, Indiana, in 1857. He afterward became a charter member of Union Mills Lodge in LaPorte county and is now a member of LaPorte Lodge No. 41, F. & A. M. He has likewise attained the Knight Templar degree and is eminent commander in LaPorte. He

holds membership in the Baptist church, of which he is one of the trustees, and he has been a co-operant factor in many measures pertaining to the public good and to the material, social, intellectual and moral development of the community. Mr. Banks is a self-made man and is deserving of much credit, for he started out in life not only empty-handed but with an indebtedness of one hundred and twenty-five dollars.

His success has been the result of honest, persistent effort in the line of honorable and manly dealing. His aims have always been to attain to the best and he has carried forward to successful completion whatever he has undertaken. His life has marked a steady growth, and now he is in possession of an ample competence, and, more than all, has that contentment that comes from a consciousness of having lived to a good purpose.

JOHN GARWOOD, a retired farmer residing at 713 Michigan street in Michigan City, was born in Warren county, Ohio, March 10, 1822, and is one of a family of eight children, whose parents were John and Jane (Garwood) Garwood, the former a native of New Jersey and the latter of Pennsylvania. The father was a carpenter and for many years followed the builder's trade. He removed from Warren county, Ohio, to Michigan in the year 1830, and in 1831 came to LaPorte county, Indiana, establishing his home in Scipio township, where he entered government land. The remainder of his life was devoted to agricultural pursuits, and his work as a tiller of the soil brought golden harvests. He was especially interested in fishing, and became very skillful with the rod and line. He voted with the Democratic party, but had neither time nor inclination to seek public office. His death occurred when he was in his seventy-third year, and his wife, surviving him for a number of years, passed away at the age of ninety-one years. Of their family of five sons and three daughters, four are now living: John, of Michigan City; Mary Jane and Elizabeth, twins; and Thomas Garwood, who is an extensive farmer living southeast of Westville, Indiana. Mary is now the widow of Robert Craft and resides in the outskirts of LaPorte, while Elizabeth is the wife of Henry Craft, of LaPorte. There is little known concerning the ancestral history of the family save that the paternal grandfather was a native of New Jersey. The maternal grandfather, William Garwood, was born in Pennsylvania, became one of the early settlers of

Ohio and afterward cast in his lot with the pioneer residents of LaPorte county, Indiana. Here he engaged in farming until his death. His wife bore the maiden name of Elizabeth Moon, and they reared a large family.

John Garwood was a lad of nine summers when he accompanied his parents on their removal to LaPorte county, and here he has lived continuously since 1831, covering a period of seventy-two years. He began his education in one of the old-time log schoolhouses conducted on the subscription plan, and conned his lessons while seated on a slab bench. A log was removed from one side of the building and the aperture filled with glass in order to admit light into the room. Mr. Garwood was reared as a farm boy, and throughout his business career followed the occupation of farming. He has owned land in five different townships, and he gave to each of his children a good start, none of them receiving less than one hundred acres. Prospering in his business affairs, he continually added to his property, and he and his sons together owned at one time about sixteen hundred acres of valuable farming property. He finally deeded all of his property to his children, reserving the right to a competence for his support during the remainder of his life. His homestead farm was located in Scipio township and afterward in Center township, where he was living at the time of his wife's death. Since then he has made his home with his children.

Mr. Garwood was united in marriage to Miss Cynthia Vener, a daughter of Edward Vener. Eight children were born to them as follows: Thomas E., now a farmer, wedded Mary Maloy and they have four children, Charles, Ella, Carrie and Effie Wilfred; William Jefferson, now deceased, left a wife whose maiden name was Emma Nelson and one child, Jefferson; John M. is an extensive farmer of Center township near LaPorte, and married Annie Orr, by whom he has three children; Oscar A., also an agriculturist, first wedded Miss Braden, by whom he had two children, Jesse and Lena, and after the death of his first wife married Selma Talmonson, by whom he had three children, Lester, Hazel and Howard; Robert H. is proprietor of a store in Homeville and married Miss Rootvine, by whom he has a daughter, Cynthia; George E., an enterprising agriculturist, wedded Minnie Erickson, and they have three living children: Elizabeth Jane is the wife of August Dick, of Michigan City, by whom she has five children, Clemens, Elnora, Gertrude, Frank and Harry; Elnora, the

youngest member of the Garwood family, is now the wife of E. G. Small, of Center township, and they have one son. Mr. Garwood has one great-grandchild. Mrs. Cynthia A. Garwood passed away in 1893 in the faith of the Methodist church, of which she was long a consistent member.

Politically Mr. Garwood has always been a Democrat. He is now living with his daughter and son-in-law, Mr. and Mrs. August Dick in Michigan City. There are few men who from personal recollection can relate so much concerning the history of this county as can Mr. Garwood. The Indians were here in great numbers when he came to LaPorte county, and there was not a fence built between LaPorte and Niles, Michigan, nor was there a grist mill in the entire county. Much of the land was still in possession of the government, and the fields had not been cultivated. All was wild and unimproved, and in the important work of reclaiming the land for the purposes of civilization Mr. Garwood has taken a very active and helpful part. He has seen great changes and has witnessed the transformation of the county as it has merged from pioneer conditions to take its place with the leading counties of the state. As a worthy pioneer he certainly deserves representation in this volume, and he also receives the veneration and respect which should ever be accorded those who advanced as far on life's journey as he has done, for he is now eighty-one years of age.

DR. JACOB S. MARTIN has won success and prominence as a member of the medical fraternity in LaPorte county and is now practicing his profession at Rolling Prairie, where a liberal patronage gives evidence of the public confidence reposed in him. He was born near Dover, New Jersey, February 20, 1833. His father, Jacob C. Martin, was a native of New Jersey, who became a shoemaker by trade. After his marriage, which was celebrated in New Jersey, he removed to Butler county, Ohio, afterward to Franklin county, Indiana, and in the year 1850 came to LaPorte county, settling in Galena township, where he was engaged in farming and shoemaking. He developed a good farm, transforming the dense forest into richly cultivated fields. There he lived for thirty years, being called to his final rest at about the age of sixty-seven. He was a son of Isaac W. Martin, also a native of New Jersey and of Irish lineage. The mother of Dr. Martin bore the maiden name of Mary A. Stewart, and was likewise born in New Jer-

sey. She lived to be about sixty-three years of age. In their family were fourteen children, ten of whom reached years of maturity, the Doctor being the second in order of birth.

When about four years old Dr. Martin was brought by his parents to Indiana, and his boyhood days were spent in Franklin county, where he began his education in the common schools. When a youth of fourteen years he began life for himself and commenced learning the painter's trade. He has since been dependent entirely upon his own resources for a living, and as he has advanced on life's journey he has made the most of his opportunities, utilizing his time to the best advantage.

On the 16th of December, 1852, occurred the marriage of Dr. Martin and Miss Susan J. Martin, who was born in Butler county, Ohio, August 27, 1834, a daughter of Josiah and Eleanor (Parker) Martin, who were residents of Butler county. Her father was a blacksmith by occupation, and in 1840 came to LaPorte county, Indiana, locating at Rolling Prairie, where he conducted a smithy in connection with the cultivation of a farm. Mrs. Martin was the fifth in a family of twelve children born to her parents, and was about four years of age when she was brought to LaPorte county.

After their marriage Dr. Martin established his home in Galena township, where he was engaged in business as a painting contractor, supervising a gang of men. He worked throughout this part of the state and continued his connection with that pursuit until 1860. For three years he was engaged in the general blacksmithing business, employing men at the work in the shop. In 1860 he took up the study of medicine under the direction of Dr. Drumond, of Rolling Prairie, who was his preceptor for about four years. In 1864 he began practice, and his attention has since been devoted to his professional duties. He belongs to the LaPorte County Medical Society and the Indiana State Medical Society, and for four years has served on the pension board, filling that position during President Cleveland's administration. In his profession he is well read, keeping informed concerning the progress made by the members of the medical fraternity through broad reading and study.

His efforts in behalf of the county along many lines have been helpful and beneficial. His political support is given to the Democracy, and for four years he served as trustee of his township. He was instrumental in building the first

brick schoolhouse at Rolling Prairie in 1876, and his efforts have been very effective in establishing one of the best schools in this part of the state. Business enterprises have also felt the stimulus of his energy and the excellent effect of his wise counsel. He was interested in the building of the grist mill and of the creamery at Rolling Prairie, two enterprises that have been important in the business life of the town.

To Mr. and Mrs. Martin have been born the following children: Frank, who married Mary White and resides in South Bend; William, who wedded Caroline Lang and also lives in South Bend; George, who married Josie Breese and lives in LaPorte; Nellie, who is a bookkeeper in St. Luke's Hospital in Chicago; Jesse, who married Anna Schroder, of South Bend; Henry Harrison, who wedded Cora Moore and lives in Omaha, Nebraska; John, who married Caroline Hoepner and lives at Council Bluffs, Iowa; Florence, the wife of Orin McCarty, of South Bend; two that died in infancy; one who died at the age of four years; another at the age of two years; and a third at the age of one year. Dr. and Mrs. Martin celebrated their golden wedding on the 16th of December, 1902, a happy occasion which was participated in by many friends and relatives. They have now twenty-seven descendants, all but one of their eight children having married and gone from home. The names of their grandchildren are Jennie Martin, who married Irvin Goss, by whom she has one child, Dorothea; Jesse Martin; Nellie, who became the wife of Ralph Toms and has a son, William; Inez and George Martin, who are children of William Martin; John, George, Burt, Florence and Sadie, children of George Martin; Walter, a son of John Martin; Gordon, Naomi and Stewart, children of Jesse Martin; and Kenneth, Helen and Catherine, the children of Florence Martin McCarty.

The Doctor is a member of the Masonic fraternity, belonging to Rolling Prairie Lodge No. 291, F. & A. M. For thirty-nine years he has resided here and has a large practice in the county. His clientage is extensive, and his friends are many, for his sterling traits of character as well as his professional skill have won for him the regard and good will of the public.

CHARLES O. LARSON, a contractor and builder of LaPorte, was born in Grenna, Sweden, November 13, 1865, and in that country he learned the carpenter's trade. With a laudable ambition to attain success he resolved to emigrate to America when a young man of nineteen years,

believing that he might have better business opportunities in the new world, of whose advantages he had heard favorable reports. He had no capital, but he possessed a resolute will, strong courage and determination, and was willing to work energetically and unremittingly. Passing through Chicago, he proceeded to Minnesota, where he remained for about a year and a half, and then returned to the metropolis of the west. There he worked at carpentering, mostly in the higher grades of that pursuit, his specialty being stair-building.

While living in Chicago Mr. Larson was united in marriage to Miss Helen Nicholas, of LaPorte county, Indiana, whose parents, also natives of Sweden, had located in this county a number of years before. In 1891 Mr. Larson and his wife removed to LaPorte, where he began working as a stair-builder. His aptitude and ability in the higher grades of carpentering led him to become connected with the sash and door factory of Backhaus & Schumm, and for several years he served as foreman in that establishment. When the factory was enlarged and the business was reorganized under the name of the LaPorte Sash & Door Company, Mr. Larson became a stockholder and director, but has since disposed of his interests. After resigning his position as foreman in the factory, he turned his attention to contracting and building, which he has since followed with ever increasing success. He has been and is now engaged on some of the most important building contracts of LaPorte. He has erected fine school buildings at Union Mills, LaCrosse, Rolling Prairie and Hanna. He also took the contract for and built the beautiful residence of E. H. Scott, of LaPorte, worth twenty thousand dollars, and he remodeled the old Pulaski King residence on Michigan avenue for C. E. Russell. Many other buildings also stand as monuments to his handiwork and skill, and his labors have been a direct factor in the improvement of the city. In 1903 Mr. Larson secured the contract for the erection in LaPorte of the Hobart M. Cable Company piano manufacturing plant, which cost more than eighty thousand dollars.

To Mr. and Mrs. Larson has been born a son, Irving N. They are members of the Swedish Lutheran church, and Mr. Larson is a prominent Republican. He has never been active as an office-seeker, but his friends nominated him for the position of alderman from the fifth ward in 1902, and his personal popularity was indicated by the fact that he reduced the usual Democratic majority to sixty, which fact also proves the confidence



C. O. Larson

reposed in him by his neighbors and those among whom he lives and who are therefore most familiar with his career. He has never had occasion to regret his emigration to America, for his hopes have been more than realized, having in this land gained a handsome competence and won many friends.

HON. ALBERT P. HUNT. Mr. Hunt was born in Kankakee township, LaPorte county, in 1839. He is a representative of one of the pioneer families of this portion of the state. His parents were Phineas and Hannah (Robinson) Hunt. A long and honorable ancestry lies back of him. A few years ago Dr. Franklin Hunt, a distinguished physician, made considerable research into the history of the family, and his investigations revealed a line of ancestors of whom the family have every reason to be proud. The direct ancestors of Albert P. Hunt, those who founded his branch of the family in this country, were William and Nathan Hunt, of Scotch parentage, who came to America in the middle of the seventeenth century and settled in North Carolina. They were cousins of Ephraim Hunt, a refugee from the disastrous field of Marston Moor. His real name was Sir William Hunt, and he bore the rank of colonel, but in order to conceal his identity he came to the new world under the name of Ephraim Hunt and thus settled in Weymouth, Massachusetts. He had been an artillery officer and was a dashing cavalier. At the siege of York the dignity of knighthood was conferred upon him by Prince Rupert. Samuel Hunt, a grandson of this Ephraim Hunt, became a noted shipbuilder of Boston, while another descendant, Thomas Hunt, became an officer under Washington in the Revolutionary war. Among the representatives of the Hunt family who have won renown are Leigh Hunt, the English essayist; William Hunt, the artist; and Walter Hunt, the inventor.

Phineas Hunt, the grandfather of Albert P. Hunt, was a native of Northampton county, North Carolina, and, leaving the south, he emigrated to Highland county, Ohio, while later he became a resident of Champaign county, that state, where his death occurred.

Phineas Hunt, Jr., the father of Albert P. Hunt, was born in Highland county, Ohio, and when a boy accompanied his parents on their removal to Champaign county, where he met and married Miss Hannah Robinson. She was a native of that county and a daughter of John

Robinson, a noted abolitionist and one of the most prominent operators on the underground railroad, spending many years in a conscientious endeavor to assist the slaves and bring about their release from bondage. In 1832 Phineas Hunt removed with his family from Ohio to Kalamazoo county, Michigan, where, being a surveyor, he laid out and established the town of Kalamazoo, at that time literally a wilderness. Hostile Indians lived in the neighborhood, and the first winter which the Hunts spent in Kalamazoo was fraught with many hardships, privations and dangers. On one occasion the food supply ran so low that Mr. Hunt was obliged to leave his wife and three little children alone in the cabin while he traveled to the trading post, forty miles distant, through a forest without roads, for food. He and his family were the first white settlers in that region, and thus opened the way for civilization. In 1834 they removed to LaPorte county, and again were surrounded by pioneer conditions and environments. Mr. Hunt settled at Door Village, in what is now Scipio township, four miles southwest of LaPorte, remaining there two years. He then sold out, and, leaving the family at LaPorte, traveled on horseback to Fort Dearborn, at Chicago, the western metropolis, then consisting of the fort and a few scattered cabins, with the surrounding mud so deep that his horse continually sank to his knees in it. The pioneer spirit being strong within him, Mr. Hunt went from Chicago to the Fox river and in that district entered land. He then returned to Fort Dearborn, purchased another horse, a plow, a drag and some seed wheat and returned to the Fox river, where with intrepid spirit he went to work to make a farm and raise a crop in a region that was wild and uninhabited. He broke sixty acres of ground and planted his wheat. Then he returned to LaPorte, expecting to take his family to his place on the Fox river the following spring, but that winter the citizens elected him county commissioner, and LaPorte county then showing some signs of rapid and substantial development, Mr. Hunt decided to remain and abandon his Fox river prospects. It is probable that the buffaloes feasted off his wheat crop. After remaining in LaPorte for a year or two, he entered a claim in Kankakee township, where he continued to reside until his death. He was a very energetic, enterprising and successful man, a brave pioneer, fearless and resolute, and the part which he took in the early improvement of the county and in

shaping its destiny well entitles him to mention among its founders. He died in 1882, and Mrs. Hunt died in 1892.

Albert P. Hunt was born and reared on the old home place in Kankakee township, and pursued his early education in the district schools, while later he continued his studies in the college at Hillsdale, Michigan, and Earlham College, at Richmond, Indiana. After leaving school he studied law for two years in the office of Williams & Bliss, prominent attorneys of LaPorte. He worked so assiduously and unremittingly in his effort to master the principles of jurisprudence that his health became impaired, and he was obliged to give up the idea of preparing for the bar and enter an occupation that was less sedentary. He then opened a store and engaged in merchandising in LaPorte from 1862 until 1868, after which he returned to Kankakee township and engaged in farming for ten years. On the expiration of that period he returned to LaPorte and conducted the European Hotel for five years, after which he resumed farming in Kankakee, and through the succeeding five years devoted his energies to the tilling of the soil. His wife then died, and, leaving the farm, he retired from business to make his home in LaPorte with his sister, Mrs. Lovina Wilson, the widow of William Wilson.

On the 5th of October, 1868 Mr. Hunt had been united in marriage to Miss Sarage Frances Couchman Hunt, and for more than a quarter of a century they traveled life's journey happily together, Mrs. Hunt being called to her final rest in 1895. Mrs. Wilson, the sister of Mr. Hunt, was visited by a double bereavement within a short space of time. She not only lost her husband but also her only son, Kanning A. Wilson, who died at the age of twenty-six years. He was a most promising young man. A brilliant young lawyer, he had acquired an exceptionally large clientage. His fine presence and attractive personal qualities won him many friends, and death cut short what would undoubtedly have been a distinguished career.

Mr. Hunt has taken part in public affairs, and in Kankakee township was elected to numerous minor offices, and in the fall of 1894, the Republicans wishing a strong candidate for the legislature, placed him in nomination. The county has a Democratic majority, but Mr. Hunt overcame the strength of the opposition and was elected. He gave his county an honorable and creditable representation in the Indiana legislature during the session of 1894-5, and was a member of the

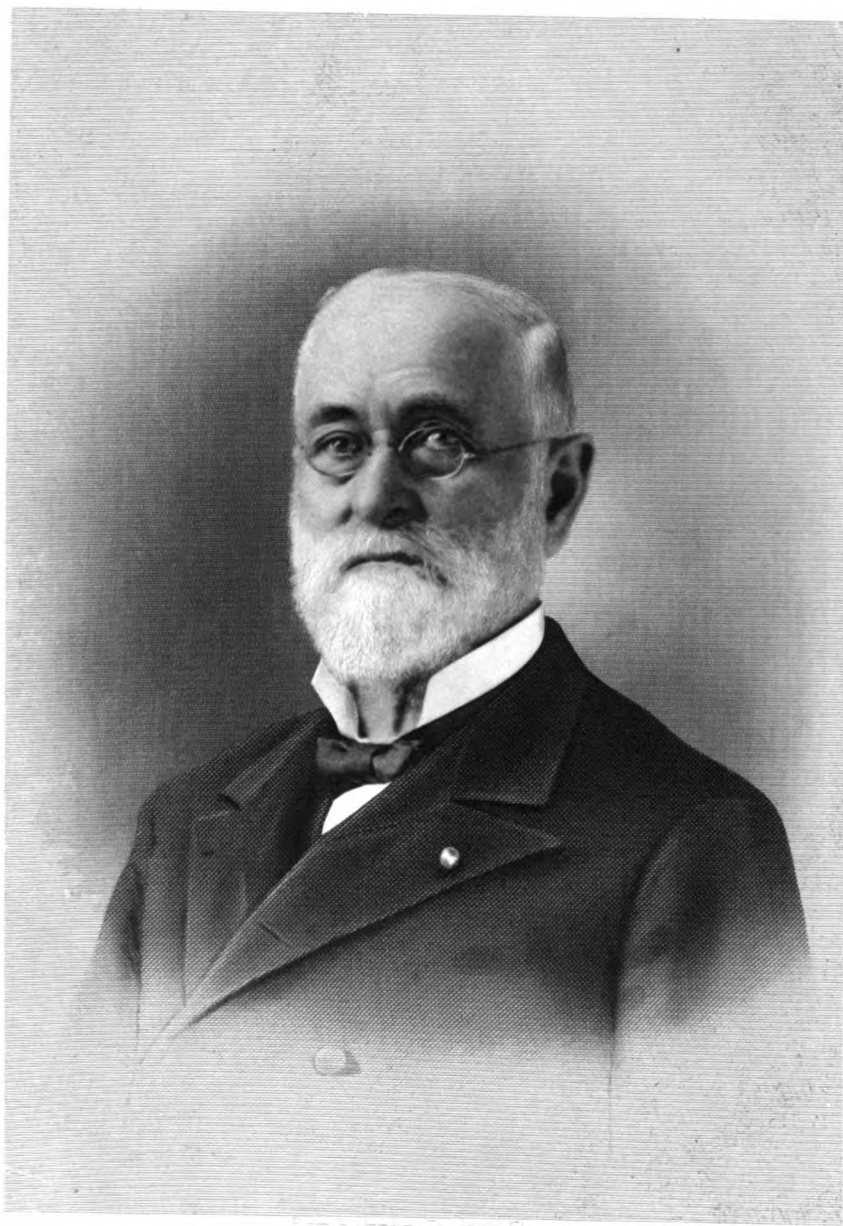
appropriation committee, the committee for adjusting the boundaries of congressional and legislative districts, the committee on health, medicine and vital statistics, and as a member of the committee on contested elections he was instrumental in seating Mr. Miller instead of Mr. Johnson. He was one of the most earnest workers during that session. Mr. Hunt is an earnest, convincing, logical and pleasing speaker. He made an especial study of the financial question and did effective work for the cause of sound money. He has constantly been an advocate of rational, practical and conservative policies in county, state and national politics, and believes it every man's duty to take an interest in the political situation of the country and thus enhance the general welfare. For many years Mr. Hunt was an active and effective campaign speaker and worker, but of recent years has left this to younger men. Socially he is connected with the Masonic fraternity and the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, and he also holds membership in the Presbyterian church. Fearless in defense of what he believes to be right, loyal in his allegiance to his honest convictions, his course has at all times been actuated by honorable principles and conscientious motives, and the esteem in which he is held is the outcome of his own career.

HORACE WARDNER, M. D., although past the seventy-fourth milestone of a successful life's journey, is still one of the active and leading physicians of LaPorte, and has a record of service of which he may be proud, devoted to his fellow men both in private life and especially on the field of battle during the dark days of the Civil war.

The Wardner family is of German descent, and in the early times the name was spelled both Veidner and Weidner, from which later came the present orthography. Philip Wardner, the founder of the family in America, came from Berlin in 1750 and settled in Boston, Massachusetts, where he followed the trade of stonemason and worked on the old statehouse of that city. Later he removed to Almstead, New Hampshire, where he died. His eldest son, Allen Wardner, was the father of Mrs. William M. Evarts, and his brother Philip was the ancestor of the branch of the family in which we are immediately interested. This branch later settled in northern Vermont and in New York, and most of its members were farmers, teachers, musicians or physicians. Philip Wardner, the father of Dr. Wardner, was born in Essex county, New York, and was a far-



Horace Gardner, M.D.



Horace Wardner M.D.

mer and mechanic. His wife was Miss Maria Frisby, a native of Vermont, who died in 1839, while he survived until 1882.

Horace Wardner was born to these parents in Wyoming county, New York, August 25, 1829. He was reared on the home farm, and attended the public schools until sixteen years old, when, being ambitious to secure higher training, he bought his time of his father and started out to earn money to pay his way through higher institutions of learning. He became a student in Alfred (New York) Academy, which institution later became a college, and in 1888 honored its early protege with the degree of Master of Arts. He was also a pupil and teacher in Cayuga Academy, and altogether spent ten years as a student and teacher in western New York. In 1852 he began the study of medicine in Almond, New York, under the preceptorship of Dr. William B. Alley, and in the following spring went to Milwaukee, Wisconsin, where he accepted a position as assistant teacher in the Milwaukee Academy, at the same carrying on his medical studies and researches. In the fall of 1853 he went to Geneva, Wisconsin, and established and conducted, through the following winter and spring, an independent private school. But he did not relinquish his idea of becoming a member of the medical fraternity, and in the fall of 1854 went to Chicago and entered Rush Medical College, where he remained till his graduation in 1856. His first independent practice was in Libertyville, Illinois, but after eight months he returned to Chicago and practiced until the beginning of the Civil war. In 1859-60 he was connected with what is now the Chicago Medical College, as demonstrator of anatomy.

In April, 1861, Dr. Wardner received a commission as surgeon in the Twelfth Illinois Regiment, but after a year President Lincoln promoted him to a staff or brigade surgeon, subject to call anywhere, and in this capacity he served in the Second Division of the Army of the Tennessee until after the battle of Corinth in October, 1862. Returning on sick leave to Cairo, Illinois, he received an order to take charge of the general hospital at Mound City, Illinois, but in February, 1863, was ordered by General Grant to turn over this hospital to the assistant surgeon next in rank, and report to the army at Vicksburg, where he was assistant medical director upon the staff of General Grant. Shortly after his arrival at Vicksburg he became so ill that the surgeons there obtained for him

a leave of absence. On his way up the river he received another order from General Grant, at the recommendation of the surgeon general, to proceed, at the end of his furlough, to Mound City, and resume charge of the general hospital there. This was a distinct compliment to Dr. Wardner's skill and executive ability. He remained in charge of this hospital until it was discontinued at the close of the war, and he was then sent to Cairo, Illinois, to care for the sick soldiers who were returning from the front. He was thus occupied until September 1, 1866, when he was mustered out of the service. In November following, in connection with the sisters who had been associated with him as nurses during the war, he founded St. Mary's Infirmary at Cairo, Illinois, which has since grown to a large and fine institution, and with which he was identified for over ten years.

Dr. Wardner had done considerable private practice in addition to his professional duties at Mound City and Cairo, and during the thirteen years of his practice at the latter city won an extensive patronage. While there he became a member of the Illinois board of health, and for two years was president of the body. He also received an appointment as superintendent of the Southern Illinois Hospital for the Insane at Anna, Illinois, which position he held for twelve years. In May, 1890, he returned to Chicago and located on Drexel boulevard, where he resumed his practice. Not long afterward he came into possession of the Collins property at LaPorte, Indiana, which had been built originally for a sanitarium. He leased it for five and a half years as a general hospital and sanitarium. In 1891 he took up his residence in LaPorte, and in 1896 took charge of this property, giving it the name of the Interlaken Sanatorium, and managed it successfully and profitably until the fall of 1900, when he sold it to an organized company, which has since conducted the sanitarium under the name of the Home Health Club and Hospital.

From 1900 until January, 1903, Dr. Wardner was engaged in private practice and business affairs in LaPorte, but he was then requested to return and resume control of his former sanitarium, and he is now devoting all his time to the duties as physician in charge of the Home Health Club and Hospital, which is a splendid institution in every respect, occupying a fine brick building in a desirable location at the edge of town, with accommodation for about thirty patients, with a full staff of nurses and attendants and equipments of the most modern and

improved character; it is supplied with radiant heat baths, statical electricity, and other accessories for the aid of the physician in his efforts to alleviate suffering.

Dr. Wardner was for some time president of the LaPorte County Medical Society, and is now president of the board of United States pension examiners; and is a member of the American Medical Association and the Indiana State Medical Society. He is a member of the Loyal Legion, a life member of the Army of the Tennessee, and also a life member of the Knight Templar Masons. His politics are Republican, but his chief interest has been centered in his profession, and in the faithful prosecution of its duties he has achieved his greatest success and won the esteem and love of his fellow men. And it is to his honor that he has carried the burden of life's duties much longer than most men, although he has well deserved the privilege of laying down his work and enjoying rest and a peaceful close.

Dr. Wardner was married February 16, 1858, to Miss Louise Rockwood, of Sheboygan, Wisconsin. Mrs. Wardner was with her husband during much of his war service, and was among the noble and patriotic women who sacrificed comforts of home and often their health to aid the suffering.

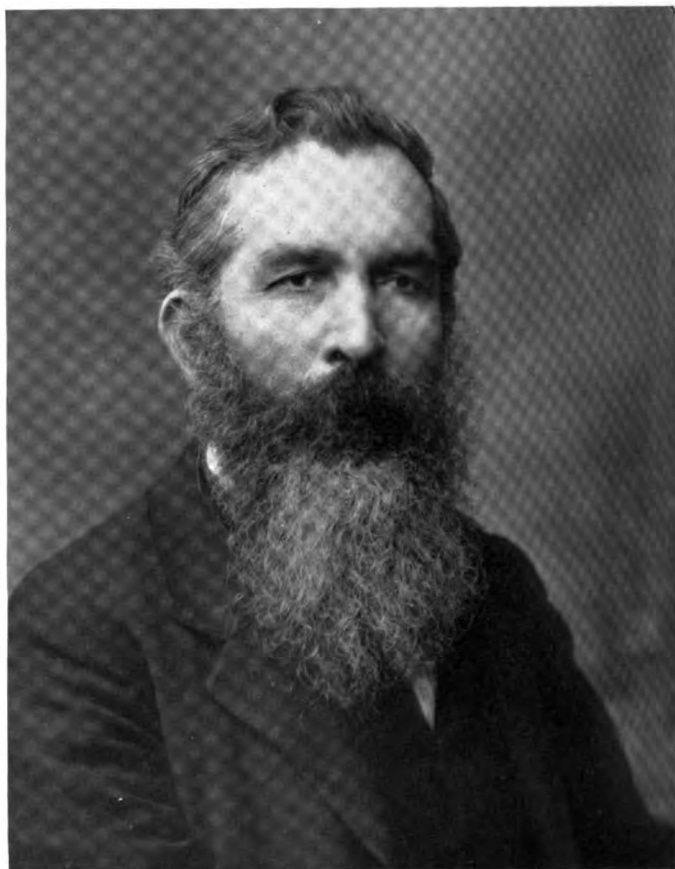
JULIUS T. KEIL, for nearly thirty years one of the leading general merchants of Hanna, LaPorte county, Indiana, and identified with the business life and the public welfare of that section of the county in as large a degree as any other citizen, is one of that worthy and valuable class of German Americans whose loyalty to their adopted land and whose industry and steady character have been no small factor in the development of the middle west. Mr. Keil's parents were Carl Ludwig and Ernestina Wilhelmina (Schroeder) Keil, both natives of Germany and of the Protestant faith; the former was a miller and died in his native land, but the latter died at the home of her son in Hanna. There were seven children in this family, but the only one living besides Julius is Emil Louis Keil, a retired miller of West Virginia.

Julius T. Keil, the fifth in order of birth in his parents' family, was born in the province of Posen, Germany, July 1, 1845, and at the age of sixteen years set out from his native land, sailing on a vessel from Bremen, and after a voyage of forty-eight days landed in New York

harbor. He thence came out to Macoupin county, Illinois, and then to LaPorte county, in 1861, where, having very little capital, he obtained employment, first, as a harvest hand, and then hired out to work by the month. He had obtained a good education in the German language, and was not long in learning the English so that he could converse fluently and write it for all business needs. He was industrious and saving of his earnings, and by 1874 he had enough to embark in the general merchandise business in Hanna, where he has met with continually increasing success up to the present time. He has always adhered to strictly honorable methods in acquiring trade, and the people have learned to appreciate his courtesy and to rely on his goods being just as he represents them. His store is a model establishment for a country town, and has a first-class stock of dry goods, fancy and staple groceries, queensware, boots and shoes, etc.

Mr. Keil is a Republican in politics, and has voted for all the presidential candidates from Lincoln down. He has been especially active in matters pertaining to the improvement and betterment of his own township. In 1886 he was elected to the principal township office, that of trustee, and is at present holding that office, through election in 1901. In this office his public spirit has been manifest in many ways, and it was largely through his counsel and efforts that the beautiful new school building has been erected in Hanna. It is of brick and stone, was put up at a cost of thirteen thousand dollars, is heated by steam, and equipped with all modern educational appliances, and would do honor to a city of much larger size. And he has been efficient in advancing the standards of education in this township, and in many ways taking unusual interest in the welfare of the coming generations. For four years during the administration of President Grant Mr. Keil was postmaster of Hanna, and also served as road superintendent. Besides the prosperous business which he conducts in Hanna, he also owns sixty acres of choice land in this township.

December 3, 1871, Mr. Keil was married to Miss Albertina E. Conitz, who was born in Posen, Germany, August 21, 1848, and was reared and educated in her native land until she was eighteen years old, when she came to America with her grandmother. Since her marriage she has been a most able assistant to her husband, and her energy and kind and motherly nature and womanly resourcefulness



J D Keil



Mrs. J. T. Keil

have contributed in no small measure to their success in business and other spheres of work. She and her husband are members of the German Lutheran church, and have reared their children in that faith.

Five children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Keil, and the three living are as follows: Otto, who was educated in the schools at Hanna and spent one year at the German school at Valparaiso, is associated with his father in the meat market; he is a fine specimen of an all-round athlete. Hermanda, who was educated at Hanna and at Valparaiso, is the wife of Clark Bunnell, the telegrapher of the Pennsylvania Railroad at Hamlet, Indiana. Martha was educated at Hanna and took instruction in instrumental and vocal music at Valparaiso, and is now at home with her parents.

WILLIAM A. GIELOW is prominently identified with the business interests of Michigan City, and is a member of the grocery firm of Gielow Brothers, their large store being located on the corner of Michigan and Sixth streets. He is, however, a native of Chicago, Illinois, where he was born on the 8th of December, 1867, a son of Henry and Carolina (Greibahn) Gielow, natives of Germany. His paternal grandparents died in the fatherland, as did also his maternal grandfather. Henry Gielow left his German home about 1865, when a young man, and after his arrival in this country secured work in a wholesale grocery house in Chicago, Illinois, whence he came to Michigan City in 1882. Here he spent the remainder of his life engaged in the grocery business, his death occurring in 1894, when he had reached the age of forty-nine years. His first wife was laid to rest in Chicago, dying about 1875, and both she and her husband were members of the Lutheran church. For his second wife Mr. Gielow chose Louisa Holstein, and they became the parents of three children, Annie, Lydia and Elsie.

William A. Gielow spent the days of his boyhood and youth in Chicago, where he attended private schools, and after his school days were over he received a clerkship in his father's grocery store. After the latter's death he and his brother Henry became their father's successors in the business, and have established a large and constantly increasing patronage. Strictly upright, prompt and thoroughly reliable in their methods, they fully merit the custom which they enjoy and the confidence which is freely reposed in them by those with whom they are acquainted.

On the 4th of July, 1889, Mr. Gielow was united in marriage to Miss Anna Dabbert, a daughter of Charles A. and Freda (Haas) Dabbert, and two children have been born to them—Florence and Willard. Mr. and Mrs. Gielow are members of the Lutheran church, and in his fraternal relations he is a member of Acme Lodge No. 83, F. & A. M., also of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks and the National Union. His political affiliations are with the Republican party. Personally he is popular with all who know him, for he readily wins friends by his genial courtesy.

CLARENCE E. OSBORN, who is engaged in the real estate, insurance and collection business in Wanatah, but has also had a successful career in other forms of business activity, is the third son now living of the family of Jason and Eliza (Graham) Osborn, whose history will be found on another page of this work in connection with sketch of their son, the LaPorte attorney, Frank E. Osborn.

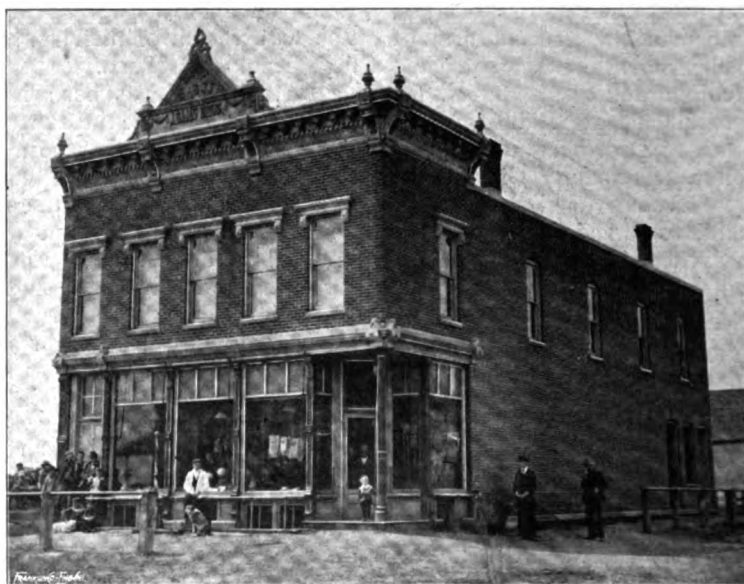
Mr. Osborn was born November 29, 1866, just across the line in Porter county, Indiana, but most of his life has been passed in LaPorte county. He was educated in the schools at Wanatah, took a business course in LaPorte, and attended the normal school at Valparaiso. He was in his brother's office in LaPorte studying law for some time, and, although he did not continue his studies and obtain admission at the bar, his acquaintance with legal affairs has been of material assistance to him in his present occupation. After his marriage in 1888 Mr. Osborn located on a farm in Porter county a few miles south of the old homestead on which he was born, and was engaged in farming until 1891. He then came to Wanatah and opened up a livery stable. He built one of the largest barns in the county, and had a flourishing trade for ten years. In 1901 he sold out the business to W. A. Harrington, and later sold the barn to E. P. Conboy, its present owner. Since that time he has had an office for the conduct of his dealings in real estate, insurance and collections. He has bought and sold much farming land in this part of the county, making this his specialty, but he is also pushing the development of the other branches of his business, and has the energy, enterprise and popular ways which are certain to bring him continued success.

November 7, 1888, Mr. Osborn married Miss Dee N. Higgins, a daughter of J. H. and Clara Higgins. She is a native of Indiana, and was

educated in the Wanatah high school and in the Valparaiso normal. They have two children, Mabel F. and Victor E. Mr. Osborn is a staunch Republican, and in a township where the Democratic candidates usually poll the majority of the votes he was elected assessor and served for six years. He is a member of the Knights of the Maccabees at Wanatah, and belongs to the Christian church. He has always been a public-spirited citizen, ready to do his part in improving the town, and is secretary of the Wanatah Improvement Association. He was deputy sheriff under P. O. Small for four years.

EUGENE R. ADAMS, a progressive and enterprising general merchant at Rolling Prairie, is numbered among the native sons of Indiana, and his life history shows that he early became imbued with the spirit of progress and energy

chose no other occupation as a means of livelihood when he attained his majority, but always continued to engage in the tilling of the soil. In 1838 he located in Switzerland county, Indiana, becoming the owner of a tract of land there which he transformed into rich and productive fields. He married Miss Rebecca J. Tibbetts, a native of Massachusetts, who was reared in Boston and in Augusta, Maine. She was a daughter of Roscoe Tibbetts and is still living at the age of eighty-three years, but Mr. Adams passed away in 1898 at the age of eighty-four years. They were the parents of fourteen children, and of this number twelve reached manhood and womanhood. Evaline died in New York city in 1879; James was killed in the Union service in the Civil war, enlisting in the Third Indiana Cavalry, with which he remained for three years and three months.



EUGENE R. ADAMS' STORE

so characteristic of the middle west. He is a native of Switzerland county, born on the 4th of April, 1860. His paternal grandfather, John C. Adams, was of Scotch lineage, and belonged to the family of which John Quincy Adams was a representative.

His son, Albert C. Adams, the father of Eugene R. Adams, was born in Massachusetts and there spent his boyhood days. The work of the farm early became familiar to him, and he

when death terminated his career; India died in 1898; Clarissa is the wife of John Murphy, a resident of Chicago; Charles G. is a merchant of Goshen, Indiana; Dora is the wife of W. T. O'Brien, a resident of Wabash, Indiana; Celesta is the wife of F. W. Eichelbaum, the agent for the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern Railroad at Rolling Prairie; Emma became the wife of T. B. Slawson and died in 1878; George A. is a stock dealer of Switzerland county, Indiana; William



E. A. Sedgwick

is in Alaska at the present writing; Eugene R. is the next of the family; Lola is the wife of W. A. Page, of Napa City, California; and Olive P. died at the age of eight years.

Eugene R. Adams spent the days of his boyhood and youth in his native county and at the usual age entered the public schools, continuing his studies until he was graduated in the Holbrook school at Lebanon, Ohio, with the class of 1880. He then entered upon his business career in the capacity of a clerk for O. R. Stevens at Rolling Prairie, where he remained for a year, and in 1882 he purchased the store of his employer and has continued in business on his own account since that time. For about two years or from 1883 until 1886, his brother, George A. Admas, was his partner in this enterprise, but in the latter year Eugene R. Adams became sole proprietor by purchasing his brother's interest, and remained alone until 1896, when he admitted C. G. Adams to a partnership, this relation being maintained until 1898. In 1896 the firm built the present brick store building, a two-story structure thirty-two by seventy-six feet. After two years Mr. Adams again bought his brother's interest in the store, which is now conducted under his own name, he being the sole owner. He carries the largest stock of any business man in the town, and in addition to what is usually found in a general store he handles buggies, and in fact does an extensive general business in a mercantile line, his large sales bringing to him a very profitable financial return.

On the 30th of May, 1890, Mr. Adams was married to Miss Maude E. Wilson, the only daughter of Dr. W. B. and Helen (McHenry) Wilson, who are mentioned on another page of this volume. Mrs. Adams was born August 27, 1869, and was reared in Rolling Prairie. She is a graduate of the high school of that place with the class of 1884, and there continued her studies under the direction of Mrs. Brown and of Professor Pellow, of LaPorte. A well educated and cultured lady, she occupies an enviable position in social circles, and has made her home an attractive one to her many friends. To Mr. and Mrs. Adams have been born two children: Maurice E., born in Rolling Prairie, November 2, 1893; and Albert Wilson, born February 7, 1903.

Mr. Adams is a prominent and influential member of Rolling Prairie Lodge No. 679, I. O. O. F., and also belongs to Tent No. 94, K. O. T. M. He holds membership in the Christian church, in which

he has long served as one of the deacons, and he takes an active part in the church work. In politics he is a staunch Republican, has served as trustee of his township for six years and is a member of the committee of the Tenth Congressional District. He enjoys the confidence and trust of his fellow men because of his upright business methods, his fidelity to commercial ethics and also by reason of his strong purpose and laudable ambition.

CHARLES J. ROBB, editor and associate owner of the Michigan City *Evening News*, was born at Montezuma, Iowa, January 21, 1856, a son of Joseph and Elizabeth Jane (McAllister) Robb, the former a well known merchant of Iowa. The son Charles attended the schools of his native town, and soon after the death of his mother, which occurred when he was nearly eight years of age, he removed to Indianapolis, Iowa, and later to Oskaloosa, where he attended the public schools and also the Oskaloosa College. A large part of his boyhood days was spent at Albia, Iowa, where he made his home until eighteen years of age, going thence to Mishawaka, Indiana, and completing the printer's trade.

Mr. Robb's first reportorial experience was at Keokuk, Iowa, where he did market and special assignments on the *Gate City*, one of the well known Mississippi valley papers. Here the young editor developed that trait which Mark Twain so aptly describes as a "nose for news"—a faculty inherent in the successful newspaper man of the modern school. He next came to Michigan City as a reporter and office man on the *Enterprise*, of which the *Evening News* is the successor. When the *Every-Day Enterprise* was established Mr. Robb became city editor, which position he resigned to accept a like one on the *Sandusky Local* at Sandusky, Ohio, but several years later went to Flint, Michigan, as reporter and advertising manager of the *Flint Journal*. In September, 1887, he went to Chicago, where he directed the publication of the *Trade Journal* and *Price Current* for the wholesale grocery house of Reid, Murdoch & Fischer. In the following year he was solicited by a number of prominent citizens here to return to Michigan City and assume the ownership and editorial direction of the *Evening News*, then owned by the Republican Printing Company. In March, 1888, with Ira S. Carpenter, under the firm name of Robb & Carpenter, he returned and has since directed its successful policy.

Always a Republican, Mr. Robb has been

active in matters political, and has worked untiringly for party interests and success. He has served as chairman of the Republican city organization during the past four years, and was appointed collector of customs here under the Harrison administration, to which he was reappointed by President McKinley, and is the present incumbent in the office of customs of this port. He is also prominent in fraternal circles, being a member of the Masons, the Odd Fellows, the Encampment, Knights of Pythias, the Benevolent & Protective Order of Elks and the National Union. Mr. Robb was married in 1890 to Miss Josephine R. Webber, of Williamston, Michigan, and with his wife and only child, Ruth M. Robb, resides in his comfortable home at 631 Spring street.

WALTER S. TILDEN, one of the best known residents of Cass township, where he has a fine farm in section 2, is a descendant of Holland Dutch ancestors, and comes of an old Vermont family from which have come some men of prominence in public life and many men of worth and great usefulness in the private walks of life. Samuel J. Tilden, one of the most eminent of the standard-bearers of the Democratic party, was a second cousin of the father of Walter S. Tilden.

John F. Tilden, grandfather of Walter S. Tilden, was born and reared in the state of Vermont, and was an early settler in Ohio. He died in Beaverdam, Wisconsin, at the age of seventy-two years. His son, Dr. John F. Tilden, was also born, reared and educated in Vermont, and moved to Ohio when a young man, locating near Sandusky. He engaged in raising sheep there for some years, and while there studied medicine. In 1846 he drove fifteen hundred sheep through to LaPorte county, Indiana, and after remaining in this county for two years went back to Ohio and brought his family, locating in Center township. He farmed and raised sheep after coming to this county, and then devoted himself exclusively to the practice of medicine, which he continued for forty years, until his death, April 3, 1897. He was one of the best known physicians of LaPorte county, and was one of the successful business men of the county. He was a life-long Democrat, although he had six Republican brothers. He was a trustee of Cass township for seven years, and could be relied upon for assistance in all public movements.

Dr. Tilden was married while living in San-

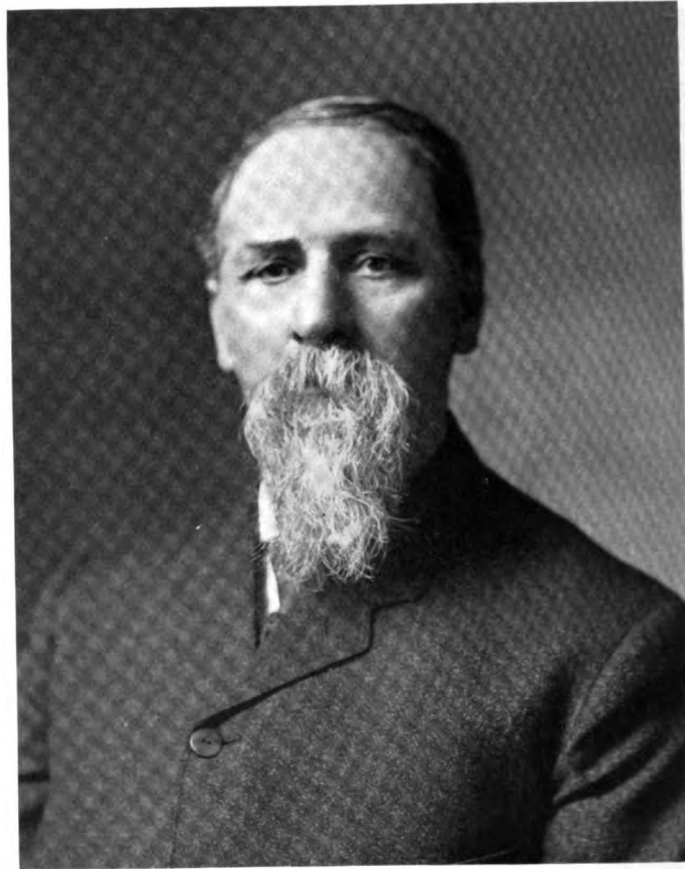
dukus, Ohio, to Miss Elizabeth Lockwood, a native of Canada and a daughter of Eleazer Lockwood, who came to Ohio at an early day, and afterward moved to LaPorte county, where he died at the age of eighty-four years; he was one of the old-school Methodists, and a man who was esteemed by everyone. Mrs. Elizabeth Tilden was educated in Ohio, and she lived to be seventy-two years old, passing away in LaPorte county in 1874. She was the mother of three daughters and two sons, all of whom grew to maturity. Sarah Ann died in Nebraska in December, 1892; Jerome B. resides in Schuyler, Nebraska; Sabra Ann is the wife of Aaron Pepple, of North Liberty, Indiana; Walter S. is the next in order of birth; and Charlotte is the wife of William Irwin, of Schuyler, Nebraska.

Walter S. Tilden was born in Erie county, Ohio, November 26, 1844, and came to LaPorte county when he was about two years old. His education was received in the log schoolhouses of that day. He remained on the home farm and assisted his father until the latter's death. He is now the owner of two hundred and fifty-five acres of some of the best land in the township. He does general farming, raises some stock, and is a progressive and successful man.

September 11, 1866, Mr. Tilden was united in marriage to Miss Sarah Jane Lawrence, the daughter of John and Agnes (Lawrence) Lawrence, who were natives of England and came to LaPorte county in 1842. Mrs. Tilden is the third daughter, and was born in LaPorte county, April 15, 1844. She received her education in the county, and taught school here for three years before she was married. Seven children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Tilden: John Franklin, who married Miss Mary Conboy and lives in Noble township, LaPorte county; Emma, the wife of Robert Marks, who resides on one of Mr. Tilden's farms; Geneva, deceased; Clifton, deceased; Lenora, deceased; Byron Elmer, living at home, single; and Gorver C., who is a teacher in Cass township, having graduated in class of 1903 of the Wanatah high school.

Living, as he has, in LaPorte county since he was two years old, it is but natural that Mr. Tilden should be one of the citizens most interested in everything pertaining to its welfare, and he has always been willing to put his shoulder to the wheel in any movement requiring united effort. He has always been Democratic in politics, and was at one time county ditch commissioner.

Mr. and Mrs. Tilden have in their posses-



W. S. Tilden



Mrs. William S. Tilden

sion one of the old parchment deeds, executed April 1, 1848, and bears the signature of President James K. Polk and is the tenth deed of the kind found in LaPorte county. It is a valuable souvenir in the home of Mr. and Mrs. Tilden.

JESSE OGLESBY has made farming his life occupation and still follows that pursuit on section 12, Wills township, to the extent of supervising his farm. He has now passed the seventy-fifth milestone on life's journey, and his career of usefulness, activity and integrity is one that furnishes an example worthy of emulation. He was born in Greene county, Ohio, October 11, 1828, a son of Jacob and Edith (Wollman) Oglesby. His paternal grandfather was a native of Virginia and a pioneer of Greene county, Ohio. Jacob Oglesby was born near Winchester, in West Virginia, and when a young man accompanied his parents on their removal to the Buckeye state. There he met and married Miss Wollman, whose birth occurred in New Jersey and who went to Ohio in early life. In the year 1849 Mr. and Mrs. Jacob Oglesby removed to LaPorte county, Indiana, taking up their abode in Kankakee township, where they remained until 1856, when they went to Plymouth, Marshall county, Indiana. There the father followed merchandising, although in early life he had carried on agricultural pursuits. He died in Plymouth when about sixty-seven years of age, and his wife lived to be seventy years of age. They were the parents of eight children, two of whom died in childhood.

Jesse Oglesby, the third child and third son, was reared in his native county until about twenty years of age, and his education was obtained in a log schoolhouse, in which he spent about three months each year. The school was conducted on the subscription plan, the expenses of keeping up the building and paying the teacher being met in this way. Throughout the remainder of the year he was busy with the duties of the farm, which more and more devolved upon him as his age and strength increased. He remained with his father until he had attained his majority, and in 1848 went to St. Joseph county, Indiana. He drove a team from Ohio to this state, and in the following year came to LaPorte county, where he has since made his home. Here he began farming his father's land on the shares, and was thus engaged for about two years. In 1851, hoping that he might benefit his financial condition and more rapidly acquire wealth than

he could in the Mississippi valley, he made his way to California by way of the water route and Greytown. At length he arrived at San Francisco and spent about six months engaged in mining on the Pacific coast. On the expiration of that period he sailed for Australia, where he remained for six years, devoting his energies to mining. On the expiration of that period he boarded a vessel which sailed around Cape Horn and on to Liverpool, England. Mr. Oglesby remained for a short time in London and in Liverpool, and thence took passage on a westward-bound vessel which eventually dropped anchor in the harbor of New York. Continuing on his way to LaPorte county, he established a general mercantile store in New Carlisle, where he conducted business for about four years and then sold out. On the expiration of that period he purchased the farm upon which he now resides, and has since been engaged in general agricultural pursuits. He owns ninety acres of land upon which he lives, in section 12, Wills township, and he also has one hundred and sixteen acres of land in Kankakee township.

On the 30th of November, 1859, Mr. Oglesby was united in marriage to Miss Margaret Drummond, who was born in Wills township, August 19, 1836, being the second daughter of James and Amy J. (Bownell) Drummond. Her parents settled in LaPorte county in February, 1835, removing from Clark county, Indiana. They located in Rolling Prairie, where Mr. Drummond carried on general farming. In their family were three daughters: Mrs. Anna E. Foster, who was born in LaPorte county, May 9, 1835, and died September 2, 1903; Mrs. Oglesby; and Mrs. Marietta Roe, who was born July 25, 1839, and is now a resident of Chicago. In the early days here Mr. Drummond served in the Indian war, and took an active and helpful part in the pioneer development of this portion of the state. He was a member of the Christian church at Rolling Prairie for many years, and his life was honorable and upright, serving as a source of inspiration and encouragement to those who knew him. His father, Thomas Drummond, was a native of Scotland, and when a child came to America. While crossing the Atlantic his parents died, leaving four children, but after reaching the new world he never saw any of his brothers or sisters.

To Mr. and Mrs. Oglesby were born two children: Lot V., who is engaged in the grocery business in LaPorte city; and Orret D., at home. Both Mr. and Mrs. Oglesby enjoy the friendship

of many of the leading residents of their part of the county. He is an early settler and representative citizen, and in many ways has been identified with the substantial development of this portion of the state. He rode on the first train that ran over the Lake Shore Railroad to Rolling Prairie, and he has witnessed many changes here, taking an active interest in all that has been accomplished. In politics he has been a life-long Republican, and for two terms served as trustee of Wills township. He was also postmaster while living at Carlisle, Indiana, and has ever been most faithful and loyal to the trust reposed in him. In all life's relations he is strictly honorable, and has made for himself a creditable record, one which has gained for him the respect and unbounded confidence of those with whom he has been associated.

CARL PIETZ. From the study of the life history of Carl Pietz one may learn valuable lessons, as he is an example of the boys who have educated themselves and have secured their own start in life. Born in Prussia, Germany, on the 27th of April, 1850, he came to America with his parents when nine years of age, and on their arrival in this country the family took up their abode in Cass township, LaPorte county, Indiana. Throughout the entire period of his youth Carl was given but three days of schooling, for he was always kept hard at work on the farm, but by his own noble exertions he has now become a well educated and well informed man. He has often sat up as late as two o'clock in the morning studying, being willing to work for the advantages which others have secured through inheritance, and his life has thus been a constant illustration of what it is possible to accomplish when perseverance and determination are the keynote to a man's life.

Mr. Pietz remained with his parents until their death, and after his marriage he located on his present homestead, which he has improved in many ways, having erected a good, substantial residence and barns, and is now the owner of two hundred and thirty-seven acres. The land is now under an excellent state of cultivation, and Mr. Pietz is numbered among the progressive agriculturists of Cass township. He was married on the 18th of March, 1875, to Matilda Madaus, who was born in Wisconsin, September 27, 1852, a daughter of Ludwig and Sophia Madaus. She was reared in Cass township, LaPorte county, having been brought

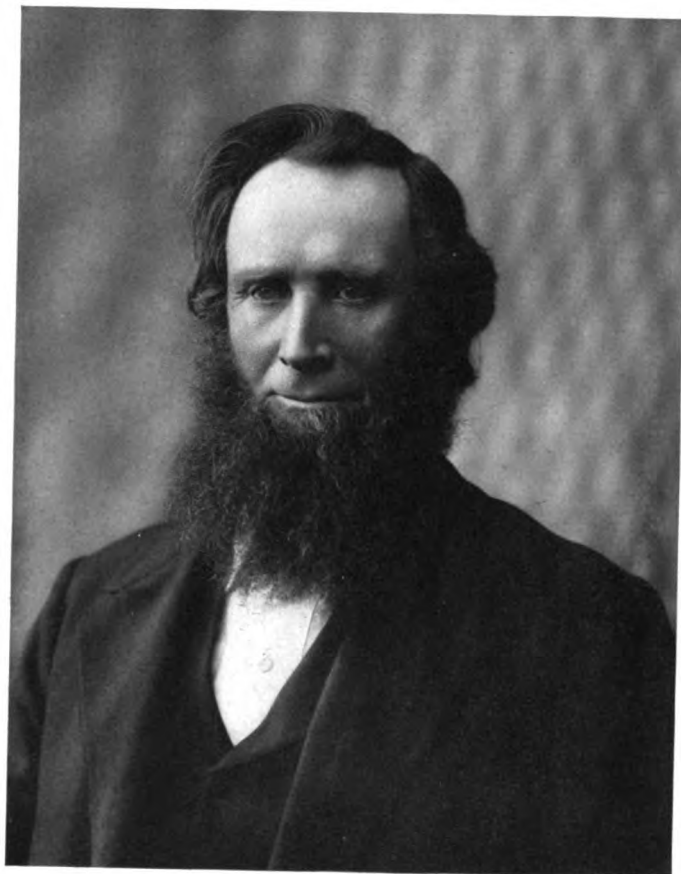
to this locality by her parents when only two years old. Five living children are the result of this union,—Otto, Eddie, Sophia, Amanda and Mary. They have also lost three children, two of whom passed away in infancy, and one, Lena, became the wife of Gust Colwitts and at her death left two children, Laona and Esther, the last named being reared in the home of our subject. The Democracy receives Mr. Pietz's active support, and religiously, the family are members of the Evangelical church, in which he has held several offices in the church and is a trustee of the church property.

EMIL JOHNSON, the president of the LaPorte Harness Company, comes from the land of Sweden, and he brought to the new world the sterling traits of character of that nationality, perseverance, enterprise and absolute honesty, which are marked elements in the lives of the sons of Sweden are manifest in his career, and have been the foundation upon which he has builded his success and gained a place as a representative of the industrial life of LaPorte.

Mr. Johnson was born in Ostergothland, Sweden, June 18, 1860, and spent eight years in learning the harnessmaker's trade in a country where absolute thoroughness is demanded of the boy who undertakes to master any pursuit. When twenty-one years of age he bade adieu to his native country and came to America, hoping and believing that he would find better business opportunities on this side of the Atlantic. He located first in Chesterton, Indiana, where he followed harness-making for two and a half years, on the expiration of which period he removed to LaPorte, where he established a small retail harness-making shop of his own on Main street. In this work he prospered, and his trade gradually increased as his proficiency was recognized. In 1896 he admitted Charles F. Peterson to a partnership in the business, which had been continually growing, and the firm name of the Johnson Harness Company was then adopted. They began to do a wholesale business on a small scale, in addition to their retail, and the Johnson Harness Company maintained a prosperous existence until 1902. The rapid expansion of the business up to that time seemed to justify still larger operations and Mr. Johnson therefore organized and incorporated the LaPorte Harness Company to succeed the old firm. The officers of this company are: Emil Johnson, president; Frank C. Mann, vice president; and Oliver Ludlow, secretary and treasurer. This company



Matilda Rietz



Carl Pietz

controls one of the important industries of the city. Their establishment occupies three stories and the basement of the building at 913 Main street, which was purchased by Mr. Johnson in 1894. The retail department occupies the first floor, and the factory, which is equipped with the best machinery for manufacturing harness, is on the third floor, while the remainder of the building is utilized by the wholesale department. The building is heated by steam and equipped with an electric elevator and all modern improvements. The company manufactures and sells at retail and to the trade a full line of harness, saddlery and horse goods, and does a large business in both the retail and wholesale departments.

In 1893, in LaPorte, Mr. Johnson was united in marriage to Miss Emma C. Peterson. They belong to the Swedish Lutheran church and Mr. Johnson holds membership in the Benevolent & Protective Order of Elks and the Business Men's Club. Coming to this country empty-handed, but with firm resolution and determination to succeed, he has steadily worked his way upward, his capability and honorable business methods gaining for him a constantly increasing patronage. An analysis of his character and life work shows that he belongs to that class which has won for Sweden the term of "the home of the honest man."

JESSE HAINES. LaPorte county furnishes excellent opportunity to the agriculturist, for the land is rich and arable and returns excellent crops to the tiller of the soil. Jesse Haines has long been connected with farming interests in this section of the state, his home being in Hudson township. He was born in Greene county, Ohio, May 10, 1829, and belongs to an old American family, of French origin. His paternal grandfather, Joseph Haines, was a native of Burlington county, New Jersey, and died in Frederick county, Virginia. In religious faith he was a Quaker or Friend.

Nathan Haines, the father of Jesse Haines, was born in Frederick county, Virginia, and when a young man emigrated westward to Ohio, settling in Greene county. There he was married and established his home, and in 1830 he came to LaPorte county, Indiana, locating upon the farm on which Jesse Haines now resides. He was one of the first settlers of the county. He found here a district wild and unimproved, the prairie tracts were largely uncultivated and the forests stood in their primeval strength. There were no railroads, and few wagon roads had been

made. Mr. Haines took up land from the government, and also bought land from the Indians, for the red man had not yet left this part of the country for reservations farther west. He began the development of a pioneer farm, and at first lived in a little log cabin. He drove oxen to his breaking plow, and in primitive manner began the development of this place, and as the years advanced he secured the improved farm implements which greatly facilitated his work. He was united in marriage to Miss Elizabeth Woolman, a native of Burlington county, New Jersey, born about 1799. In 1812 she removed with her parents to Warren county, Ohio. Her father, Eben Woolman, was also a native of Burlington county, New Jersey, and was a descendant of the renowned John Woolman, of England. To Mr. and Mrs. Nathan Haines were born eight children, who reached years of maturity, but only two are now living, the brother of our subject being Nathan Haines, a resident of Kansas. The father passed away in 1858 when seventy-seven years of age, and his wife died at the age of sixty-one years. He was reared in the faith of the Society of Friends, and always adhered to that religious belief. In politics he was a Jackson Democrat, but was also a great admirer of Henry Clay, with whom he had a personal acquaintance.

Jesse Haines was about a year and a half old when brought by his parents to LaPorte county, and the farm upon which he now lives was his playground in youth. Indians were frequently seen in the neighborhood, and he can relate many interesting incidents concerning the red men and their ways of living, gleaned from personal knowledge of the subject. In his boyhood he pursued his studies in a log schoolhouse and his training at farm work was begun at an early age. He continued to assist his father upon the home farm until about twenty-three years of age, when he began the operation of a sawmill and also did general farm work. Later he engaged in clerking in a general store in New Carlisle, and for one year followed school teaching. He then resumed farm work, and was thus engaged until after the outbreak of the Civil war, when, in 1862, he offered his services to the government, enlisting in Company M, Third Indiana Cavalry, with which he remained for a year as private. On the expiration of that period he returned to his home and purchased a portion of his father's farm. On this tract he erected a house, planted trees and made other substantial improvements,

which in due course of time have been followed by still others, until his farm is to-day one of the valuable properties of this portion of the state. It is pleasantly located on section 28 Hudson township, and its richly cultivated fields form an attractive feature in the landscape.

Mr. Haines has been twice married. He first wedded Lauretta Murray, who died two years later, and in 1871 he was joined in wedlock to Miss Mary Grover, by whom he had two children: Wade, who is at home and assists in the operation of the farm; and Laura, who is a teacher in South Bend, Indiana.

Mr. Haines owns eighty acres of land, and in his business has prospered as the years have gone and gained a comfortable living as the result of his untiring industry and perseverance. In politics he is a stanch Democrat, keeping well informed on the questions and issues of the day. Great changes have been wrought by time and man since his arrival here, and he has co-operated in measures for the general good so that as a citizen his record is above reproach. In private life and business circles he is also known for his sterling worth, and he well deserves honorable mention in this work.

JAMES H. TAYLOR. The pioneer epoch of LaPorte county is an interesting period, as well as instructive to the younger element of the present era. Reminiscences of the early times, woven into the lives or life memories of citizens who have been born or reared here since 1835 or '38, tell fully of the hardships and privations they underwent.

Mr. James H. Taylor, born and reared in LaPorte county and a resident of sixty years, can relate many scenes which are indelibly stamped on his memory. The red men of the forest, the Pottawottomie Indians, were plentiful, and their tepees or wigwams were staked upon his father's farm, just east of Fish Lake, in Lincoln township. The bounding and fleet-footed deer were numerous, and many a venison steak has graced his father's table. The howl of the wolf was a common occurrence, as he says, at the midnight hour, and many a hapless pig or lamb was carried off by the voracious animals. The roads amid the dense forests of Pleasant and Lincoln townships were blazed ways only, and the screech of the locomotive was not dreamed of. The now populous cities of LaPorte and Michigan City were but hamlets, while now they have respectively eight and ten thousand population. The tele-

phone, the interurban and the great trunk lines of railroad, of which thirteen cross the county,—all the great civilizers were unthought of when he was a boy.

Mr. Taylor has grown up in LaPorte county and has witnessed all these remarkable and wonderful developments, which have been perfected since his boyhood. Where the little log cabin schoolhouse stood, now the modern and well equipped school building is erected. The college, university and high school are now common in northern Indiana, while in the early thirties the northwest was devoid of any institutions of learning with a classical or scientific curriculum of study. In that era it was common for the whites to see bands of Indians, with ponies, ready for the chase or warlike excursions.

Mr. Taylor relates an incident worthy of recounting, which came under his father's observation. When his father resided in his little log cabin on the east bank of Fish Lake, Lincoln township, one hundred Pottawottomies were camped on his farm. The old Indian chief's son came to his home one day and wanted to barter for fire-water, but he was refused and became obstreperous and impudent, when Mr. Taylor grabbed up a hoe, broke off a piece of the handle, and delivered a telling blow which laid out the young brave. After the latter became conscious he went to the near-by camp and related the occurrence. Mr. Taylor foresaw trouble, as he thought. The Indian squaws came to the cabin and took the old gentleman in camp, and there they had a powwow and Indian dance. They would step up to Mr. Taylor, pat him on the shoulder and exclaim in the Indian tongue—"Me-an-et," meaning "no good Indian," pointing to the young Indian; then again they would pat him on the shoulder and say, "Good Shee-mor-kee man." So he escaped, and always afterward the Indians were friendly to him. Many has been the time when Mich-sa-ba, the Pottawottomie chief, has slept by the fireside in Mr. Taylor's humble cot.

Mr. James Taylor has used the old-fashioned four-fingered cradle and the scythe of the pioneer age, when the reaper and mower were not thought of.

James H. Taylor, who is now serving for the sixth year as county commissioner, and who has both farming and mercantile interests in LaPorte county, resides in Stillwell. He was born in Pleasant township, April 11, 1843, at which time the district was yet largely an unimproved region, although it was some time be-



James H. Taylor

fore that the family had been established in this part of the country.

His father, John W. Taylor, was a native of England, born and reared in Devonshire. He was married ere he emigrated to the new world in 1832, crossing the Atlantic in a sailing vessel which was six weeks upon the voyage. Four years later he traveled from New York to Indiana by team, locating in Pleasant township, LaPorte county, which was then a wild region, much of the land being in its virgin condition, the settlers in the township being very few. John W. Taylor built the first house upon his place, turned the first furrows in the fields, and as the years progressed developed an excellent farm property, upon which he made his home until his death, which occurred when he was seventy years of age. He was well and favorably known throughout the township and county. His wife, who bore the maiden name of Deborah Amor, and was reared in England, her native country, also died in Pleasant township, when about seventy-three years of age. In the family were three sons and two daughters: Harriet, who was born in England, November 11, 1831, and is now the wife of Charles P. Smith, of Pleasant township; Caroline C., who was born in New York and is the widow of W. S. Phillips, a resident of Pleasant township; John H., who was born on the old homestead in Pleasant township and now resides in Lincoln township, LaPorte county; James H.; and William H., who was a resident of the city of LaPorte and died when about fifty-five years of age, for many years having been proprietor of a meat market.

James H. Taylor, the fourth of the family, was reared on the old home farm, and attended the early schools of the county, acquired a good practical education. He assisted his father until his marriage, which occurred December 19, 1867, the lady of his choice being Eliza J. Dair, a native of Lincoln township, St. Joseph county, Indiana, and a daughter of William Dair, one of the old settlers of that township and a native of England, coming to America in the same year in which the Taylor family crossed the Atlantic. After his marriage James H. Taylor continued to reside on the old homestead and greatly improved the property by building a house and other buildings, and by adding modern equipments. He remained there until June 21, 1885, when he turned his attention to merchandising in Stillwell, where he has conducted a general store for seventeen years, enjoying a

large trade that is constantly increasing and is therefore bringing to him a good profit. He likewise operates a farm, owning eighty acres of good land, but he makes his home in Stillwell.

To Mr. and Mrs. Taylor have been born three sons: Frank L., who is janitor of the courthouse at LaPorte; Albert H., a clerk in his father's store; and Arthur W., who is in partnership with his father. The family is well known in the county, where the Taylors have been prominent, honorable and useful citizens through almost seventy years. Mr. Taylor served as township trustee for four years in Pleasant township, and although a Democrat living in a Republican district, he received a good majority when a candidate for office. He has been elected twice as county commissioner, and is now serving his sixth year in the office—one of the leading, active and worthy members of the board. Fraternally, Mr. James Taylor is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, LaPorte Lodge No. 36, Encampment No. 23, and Canton No. 10; he was one of the twelve charter members of the canton, which was organized about 1884. He is also a member of Lodge No. 396, B. P. O. E., of LaPorte. He and his wife are members of the Rebekah lodge at LaPorte. He holds membership in the Methodist Episcopal Church. To the tenets of the different fraternal organizations and the teachings of the church he has conformed his life, and through an active career has commanded the respect of his fellowmen, while winning for himself a handsome competence.

JEHU L. WOODMANSEE, a prominent and respected citizen of Galena township, well deserves representation in the history of LaPorte county. He took up his abode here in an early day, and for many years followed general farming, and is now in possession of a handsome competence gained through his earnest labor, which enables him to live a retired life. He was born in Highland county, Ohio, March 9, 1834, a son of Daniel and Elizabeth (Lewis) Woodmansee.

The paternal grandfather, Isaac Woodmansee, is supposed to have been a native of Wales, and on coming to this country located in New Jersey, whence he afterward removed to Highland county, Ohio, where he died. The grandparents of Mr. Woodmansee, on the Lewis side, were stanch Quakers. Daniel Woodmansee was born in New Jersey on the 21st of February, 1808,

and when about eighteen years of age removed to Highland county, Ohio, where he was married on the 11th of January, 1832, to Miss Elizabeth Lewis. Her birth occurred in that county, September 17, 1812, her parents being Jehu and Eleanor (Cadwallader) Lewis. Her father was an early settler in Highland county, Ohio, and also became a pioneer resident of LaPorte county, where he made his home for more than a half century, not only witnessing its progress during this period, but also aiding in its development. At the time of their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Woodmansee settled upon a farm in Highland county, Ohio, where they remained for many years. His death, however, occurred in Clinton county, Ohio, on the 18th of March, 1848. In politics he was a Whig, and in religious faith was a Methodist. Mrs. Woodmansee passed away in April, 1889. To them were born four sons and two daughters, of whom one died in infancy, while another died at the age of three years. The others of the family were Wesley, now deceased; Leonidas M. C., a resident of California; Jehu L.; and Isaac D., who is living in Galena township.

Jehu L. Woodmansee is the second in the family, and was reared on the place of his nativity until eighteen years of age. In 1852 he came to LaPorte county with his widowed mother, locating on section 19, Galena township. He had obtained his education in the district schools of Ohio, and for a short period was a student in the district schools of Galena township. At the time of his arrival here he began clearing land and making a good farm. Later he purchased a tract of land with the money which he had made on his first farm. From early morning until late at night he labored in the fields, and his career has ever been characterized by unflagging industry and perseverance. He was married on the 19th of August, 1854, to Miss Martha M. Heckman, who was born in Galena township, LaPorte county, on the 1st of January, 1838, a daughter of Jacob and Elizabeth (Dodd) Heckman. Her father was born in Virginia, April 8, 1794, and died on the 5th of March, 1886. He held membership in the German Baptist church. He was one of the pioneer residents of LaPorte county, coming to this district from Niles, Michigan, where he had resided for about two years. He then took up his abode in Galena township and purchased large tracts of land, afterward giving to each of his children a quarter section and retaining one for himself. His wife was born in Virginia near Richmond, March

18, 1800, and died April 24, 1864. She, too, was a consistent member of the German Baptist church. By her marriage she became the mother of thirteen children, of whom Mrs. Woodmansee is the tenth. Her girlhood days were spent in Galena township, and, acquiring a good education, she thus prepared for teaching. She is particularly well read in the scriptures, and can repeat from memory long passages from the Bible. In her life she exemplifies the Christian spirit, and her kindness, charity and good deeds are indications of her belief in the teachings of the Holy Word.

After his marriage Mr. Woodmansee located upon the farm which has since been his home. It is on section 19, Galena township, and when it came into his possession it was largely covered with timber, but soon the sound of the woodman's ax was heard in the forests, and tree after tree fell before his sturdy strokes. He first built a log house, later erected a part of his present residence, and to it he has added from time to time until he has an attractive and commodious home. He owns two hundred acres of land, and at one time was the owner of three hundred acres, but in 1901 sold one hundred acres of this. On account of his health he has retired from active business, but for many years was a most progressive, enterprising and industrious agriculturist.

To Mr. and Mrs. Woodmansee were born four children, but all are now in the spirit land. These were Daniel J., David Q., Annie E. and Purity M. Annie E. passed to the spirit land November 18, 1890. She was devoted to her parents and lived up to the highest dictates of her conscience, which were noble. The other children passed to the spirit land in infancy, and Mr. and Mrs. Woodmansee are now waiting to join their family in the spirit land. Their golden wedding will come in 1904, on August 19. Mr. Woodmansee is one of the prominent Spiritualist of this locality, and for forty-eight years has been a follower of its faith. He has in his house a rare collection of portraits of his children, taken through the spirit agency of the noted mediums, the Bangs sisters, of Chicago. Mr. Woodmansee is well known in the county, where for fifty-two years he has resided. He has contributed to the upbuilding of this portion of the state, and as a business man has been successful, winning the reward of earnest, persistent labor. In politics he has always voted with the Republican party, but takes no active interest in political work as an aspirant for office.

SIMEON S. BOSSERMAN. As one reviews the history of the county and looks into the past to see who were prominent in its early development, he will find that from an early period the name of Bosserman has been closely connected with the progress and advancement of this section of the state. The life history of Simeon S. Bosserman is also closely identified with the history of LaPorte county, which has been his home for over fifty years, and throughout all these years he has been closely identified with its interests and upbuilding.



Simeon S. Bosserman is a native of the county, for his birth occurred in Pleasant township, LaPorte county, March 7, 1847, being a son of George and Minerva (Walker) Bosserman. The former was born in Perry county, Pennsylvania, of German ancestry, and as early as 1834 came to LaPorte county, Indiana, purchasing an unimproved farm in Pleasant township. He then

returned to his home in Pennsylvania, but in 1836 came again to LaPorte county, and here he continued to make his home until he was called to his final rest, his death having occurred in 1888. He became a prominent factor in the early history of this section, and for several terms served his township as its trustee, while in his business affairs he also rose to a position of prominence. His wife, who was a native daughter of Kentucky, also passed away in death in 1888. They were people of the highest respectability, and will long be remembered as prominent and worthy old pioneers of LaPorte county.

Simeon S. Bosserman was reared to years of maturity on his father's farm in Pleasant township, and in the district schools of the neighborhood he received his elementary educational training. In 1869, at Stillwell and LaPorte, he established the business which has ever since continued to be his principal occupation, embarking at that time in the grain trade, with his main office in LaPorte. In addition to this he has also given considerable attention to the stock business. For a few years he was one of the heaviest live stock dealers in this section of the state, having in 1893 purchased twenty-eight thousand sheep in the west and shipped eighteen thousand of them to Europe. Mr. Bosserman is the owner of a fine farm of four hundred acres in Pleasant township, and one of two hundred and forty acres in Johnson township, both of which are rented, and he devotes nearly his entire attention to his grain business in LaPorte. His is truly a successful life, and the extensive business interests of LaPorte county place him among the leaders in industrial circles. He has always been a man of large affairs.

The marriage of Mr. Bosserman was celebrated in 1873, when Miss Elizabeth Smith became his wife. She, too, claims this county as the place of her nativity, and by her marriage she has become the mother of two daughters and one son: Mrs. Lillian Bass, Minnie and George W. Although his father was a Republican, Mr. Bosserman has given his political support to the Democracy, and in 1888 he was elected to the office of county treasurer, to which position he was re-elected in 1890, on both occasions running far ahead of his ticket. In every position which he has been called upon to fill he has been highly successful, and few men have more devoted friends, while none excel him in unselfish devotion and unswerving fidelity to the worthy recipients of his confidence and friendship.

JAMES EDWIN BOWELL, a farm owner, capitalist and secretary of the LaPorte County Agricultural Association, residing in the city of LaPorte, was born in Kankakee township, this county, December 15, 1851. He is a representative of two of the county's most prominent, active and honored pioneer families, and his own history has been in harmony with the family record, being characterized by excellent business ability and by devotion to the welfare and progress of this section of the state. His parents were Absolam C. and Sarah A. (Ireland) Bowell. His father was born in Clark county, Indiana, in 1821, a son of the Rev. John and Elizabeth (Carr) Bowell, who were natives of Pennsylvania and came to Indiana in the early part of the nineteenth century, settling in Clark county. The Bowell family is of English-French-Huguenot ancestry, and the Carrs are of Welsh descent. The paternal grandmother of Mr. Bowell was a member of the Carr family which took such an important part in the organization and early development of the territory of Indiana and in the formation of the state, having settled in Clark county before the constitution was adopted. Some of the representatives of this family were soldiers in the Mexican war.

Rev. John Bowell left Clark county in 1834 and brought his family to LaPorte county. He pitched his tent within thirty feet of where the Bowell burying ground is now located, and there he began the development and improvement of a farm. He was a minister of the Christian church, but followed farming during the great part of his life. He left his impress upon the moral progress as well as the material upbuilding of the county. The Bowells were among the most prominent pioneer families of this locality, and aided largely in laying the foundation for the present progress and prosperity of this portion of the state.

Absolam C. Bowell was about thirteen years of age when the family removed to LaPorte county, and here he aided in the arduous task of developing a new farm. Later he became an extensive landowner and prosperous farmer, and he also devoted much of his time and attention to the operation of a sawmill in Galena township, this enterprise proving to him a profitable source of income. He gave his political support to the Democracy. His death occurred in 1895, and his wife, who was born in New Paris, Ohio, died in this county, in August, 1893. Thus passed away two of the worthy pioneer people

of the county. His business activity and honorable career made him a very valuable citizen, and his friends throughout the community were many.

Upon the home farm James E. Bowell was reared, and easily became familiar with all the duties that fall to the lot of the agriculturist. His preliminary educational privileges were supplemented by study in the Rolling Prairie high school, long noted as one of the best in the county, and later he attended Eureka College, at Eureka, Illinois. After completing his college course he successfully engaged in teaching for a number of years, and in the meantime became interested in the sawmill business and in agricultural pursuits. He was known as a most able teacher, maintaining discipline and imparting knowledge with clearness, brevity and thoroughness. As a partner in his father's sawmill business he also met with gratifying success. As his financial resources increased he made judicious investments in real estate, and he owns several hundred acres of valuable farming land in Kankakee and Galena townships, the cultivation of which he personally superintends, although maintaining his residence in the city of LaPorte. He has now discontinued the manufacture of lumber, and in 1900 he removed to LaPorte, where he owns a fine residence property on Michigan avenue.

Mr. Bowell has been three times married. He first wedded Alice Anderson, a native of Virginia, and to them were born three children: Mrs. Benjamin, of Battle Creek, Michigan; Carr and Edna, at home. April 4, 1895, he married Mary Etherington, who died March 22, 1898. In 1901 he married Anna Savage Rogers, a popular member of society in LaPorte county, who graciously presides over their hospitable home.

In public affairs Mr. Bowell has been quite prominent. He was elected and for five years served as a trustee of Galena township. He has been a director of the LaPorte County Agricultural Association for five years, and for the past two years has been its secretary. In addition to his farms Mr. Bowell owns valuable real estate interests in LaPorte and at Pine Lake Chautauqua, and a part of his time is spent in supervising these investments. He is prominent in Freemasonry and has always taken an active and helpful part in the work of the order, has filled different offices in the chapter and council, and at the present time is junior warden of Excelsior Lodge, F. & A. M., of LaPorte. In all life's

relations he is found true to the trust reposed in him, and as a business man, a citizen and a friend he is loyal and faithful. In politics Mr. Bowell has been a life-long Republican.

JAMES A. BARNES. In a record of the leading farmers and old settlers of Galena township mention should be made of James A. Barnes, who is now living on section 25, where for many years he has devoted his attention to the tilling of the soil. He was born in this township August 10, 1847. His paternal grandfather, Elijah Barnes, was born in Onondaga county, New York, and in pioneer times established his home in LaPorte county, settling first near Westville. He afterward went to Kosciusko county, Indiana, where he improved a tract of land, but subsequently returned to this county and spent his last days in Wills township.

His son, Ezra H. Barnes, the father of James A. Barnes, was a native of Onondaga county, New York, and about 1836 came to LaPorte county, locating in Galena township, where he improved a farm, first clearing the land of the timber with which it was covered. This tract of land was on section 25, and he soon built a log cabin, in which the family lived in true pioneer style, while he further continued the work of developing his property. He was engaged in the sawmill business in partnership with Samuel P. Southerland for many years. In 1849 he went to California, attracted by the discovery of gold in that state, and for a year remained on the Pacific slope. Returning then to Indiana, he spent his remaining days in LaPorte county, where he died at the age of sixty-six years. He was a life-long Democrat and in matters of citizenship was progressive, earnestly desiring the welfare of the county and aiding in its progress along many lines. His wife bore the maiden name of Catherine Blaney, and was born near Dayton, Ohio. She died when very young, passing away on the 8th of September, 1847, at the age of twenty-two years.

James A. Barnes is the youngest of four children, and was only four weeks old when his mother died. He then lived in various families until his father married again, after which he remained at home until thirteen years of age, when he started out to make his own way in the world. He worked by the month as a farm hand for nine years in Indiana, after which he went to Nevada, where he remained for two years, being employed upon a dairy farm. On

the expiration of that period he returned to Galena township, where he was again employed by the month through one summer. He made arrangements to have a home of his own by his marriage to Miss Ada R. Southerland, the wedding being celebrated on Christmas Day of 1872. The lady was born in Onondaga county, New York, a daughter of S. P. and Elizabeth Southerland, who were early settlers of LaPorte county, Indiana, where they arrived in 1836. They returned to New York on business, and it was during their temporary residence in Onondaga county that Mrs. Barnes was born, her natal year being 1851. Mrs. Barnes' father was one of the old settlers, and he and Ezra H. Barnes were engaged in the sawmill business for many years in Galena. Theirs was one of the first mills of the township. They ran the mill together about thirty years. Mr. Southerland was first in the mill, and Mr. Barnes bought in afterwards. In their thirty years of partnership there was never a word of contention.

At the time of his marriage Mr. Barnes located upon a farm in Galena township, where he has resided continuously since, in fact, he has spent his entire life in this township with the exception of two years passed in Austin, Nevada. To him and his wife have been born four children, who are yet living: Claude, who married Alta Couchman and resides upon his father's farm on section 16, Galena township; Samuel, at home; Elizabeth C., who is attending school in LaPorte; and Harley, who completes the family.

The home farm comprised one hundred and fifty-eight acres, and thereon Mr. Barnes is engaged in raising the crops best adapted to soil and climate. He also raised considerable stock, and is one of the representative agriculturists of the community, his work being carried forward along progressive lines. He has always given his political allegiance to the Democratic party, and at one time served as assessor of his township. He belongs to Rolling Prairie Lodge No. 679, I. O. O. F., and has filled all the chairs in the order and has been sent by his brethren of the fraternity as a delegate to the grand lodge, a fact which indicates his high standing in the order. He is also actively interested in the temperance cause, and his belief has been embodied in his life, never using either intoxicants or tobacco in his career. At the age of thirteen he started out in life for himself, and well has he earned the proud American title of a self-made

man. Working continually, persistently and honorably, he has gradually advanced on the road to prosperity, and is now in the possession of an excellent farm.

JAMES F. QUINN is one of the sons of Erin who have made many portions of America prosperous and wealthy. The sons of the Emerald Isle who have exchanged the shamrock for the goldenrod, the national emblems of the two nations, have as a rule never regretted the change. Among the thrifty and well-to-do citizens who are of Irish birth is the subject of this sketch, Mr. Quinn.

Mr. Quinn is a native of Westmeath, Ireland, born October 17, 1851, and is the third in a family of five children, four sons and one daughter, born to Thomas and Mary (Shields) Quinn. There are three yet living. John J. is a resident of LaPorte and section foreman on the Lake Erie and Western Railroad; he is married and has four children. James F. is the next. Thomas, a resident of Stillwell, Indiana, is section foreman on the Lake Erie and Western, and is married and has nine children. Mr. Quinn's father was a native of the same locality in Ireland, and was reared in his native land, receiving his education in the national schools. He was a farmer by occupation. It was in the year 1853 that he concluded to bid adieu to his loved Erin and came to free America, where he found a home for himself and family. They sailed in one of the old sailing vessels bound for New York, and the voyage was of eleven weeks' duration, and in the course of it they were shipwrecked and the poor passengers thought many times that they would go to the bottom of the sea, but God in his infinite goodness carried the ship safely into harbor. He remained in New York about one year, and then moved to LaPorte county, where was his residence until his death. He came to this county a poor but honest man, and reared his children to the principles of honesty and industry, which was a noble heritage to present his children. He was a Jackson Democrat in politics. He was one of the founders of the St. Peter's Catholic church at LaPorte. He died when about sixty-five years of age. His wife, Mary (Shields) Quinn, was a native of the same locality as her husband. She was a kind and affectionate mother, and she died when her son James F. was six years old. She was likewise a devout member of the Catholic church.

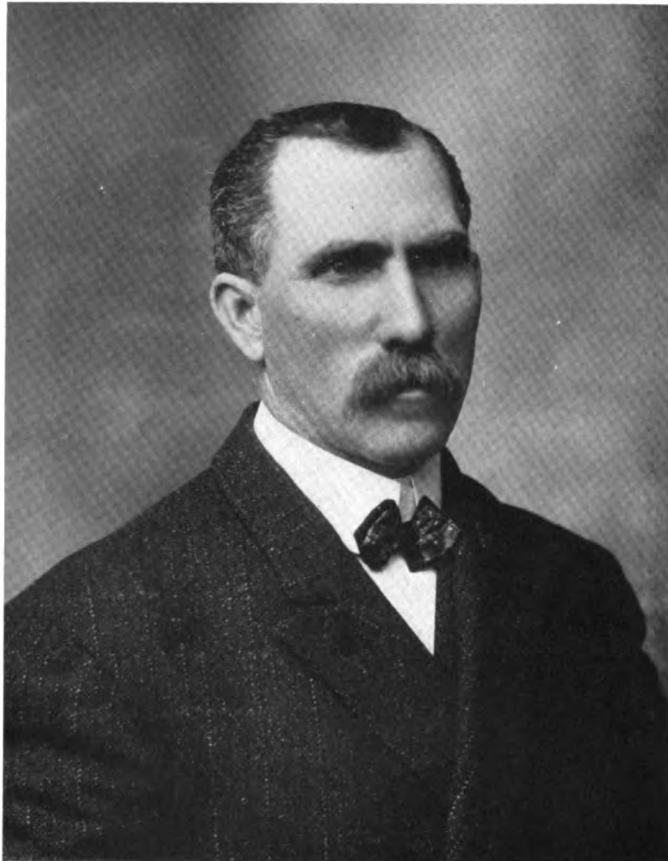
Mr. Quinn was only one year of age when he

saw the shores of America, so he is a genuine American citizen. In 1875-76 he was a section foreman on the Grand Trunk Railroad, and since that time he has been a farmer and stockman. He was educated in the public schools and by personal application. He is a gentleman who has been industrious and frugal in his life labors, and has always practiced economy. When he was nineteen years old he began life with not a ten-dollar bill to his name, so it will be seen that he has made a success of his life. The first wages he ever earned was seventy-five cents a day.

Mr. Quinn married, February 5, 1880, Miss Rose A. Curran, and three children, two sons and one daughter were born to them, but only the two sons are living. Francis D., the elder, finished the common school course and is now a student in the commercial course at the Valparaiso normal. Leo Edward has finished the eighth grade of the schools, and is at home with his parents.

Mrs. Quinn was born near Cool Spring, Long Island, March 29, 1856, a daughter of Bernard and Ellen (McBrien) Curran, natives of Ireland. She was a little girl of six months when she came with her parents to LaPorte county, and was educated in the St. Rose Academy, LaPorte. Mr. and Mrs. Quinn were confirmed by Bishop Leurs in the Catholic faith, and their patron saint's church is St. Peter's at LaPorte. Mrs. Quinn was the fifth child in a family of six children, two sons and four daughters, and three are now living: Mary, the widow of Thomas Daly and a resident of New Durham township, has six children; Mrs. Quinn is the next; Ellen, the wife of Maurice Heatherson, of Mill Creek, Indiana, has one child. Father Curran was born in county Leitrim, Ireland, and died when Mrs. Quinn was but four years old, in 1860. He was a molder by trade. He was a Democrat and a Catholic. His wife was a native of the same locality, and she died in 1877, aged fifty-four. Mrs. Quinn is a cordial, genial lady, and graces her cozy, comfortable home with true ladylike hospitality. She has been an able assistant to her husband in the establishment of their home.

The first land that Mr. Quinn purchased was thirty acres, and it is a part of the homestead. He went in debt for part of it, but he has been adding constantly to it until he and his wife are now owners of a good farm in Lincoln township. Their first home was a log cabin, and now, in 1904., a pretty, comfortable resi-



James F. Quinn

dence graces the farm, besides good outbuildings and other improvements, which are a credit to his and his estimable wife's industry.

Mr. Quinn has always been a staunch Democrat, and he cast his first presidential vote for the Hon. Samuel J. Tilden, the sage of Gramercy Park. He has always been true to his party and the fundamental principles of Democracy. He has been chairman of his party's township conventions and often a delegate, which shows his popularity as a true partisan. Officially, he has been a valuable citizen. It was in 1888 when the people of his township elected him as trustee of Lincoln township, and he filled the office most acceptably to all, and was again elected in 1893 for four years, and in 1900 was elected to the same office, which shows that he has been a painstaking official. His first election was by forty majority, the second by forty-one, and the third by forty-two, a majority unique and probably unexampled in the history of LaPorte county politics. During his incumbency he erected the nicest schoolhouse in the township, and at the present time he has charge of five good schools, with good buildings and well kept up. He has a good corps of instructors. He is a member of the Benevolent Society of St. Peter's. The family are all members of the St. Peter's Catholic church, and Mrs. Quinn is a member of the ladies' sodality. Mr. and Mrs. Quinn are people of high social standing and are held in high repute by all who know them. We are pleased to present this brief review of the lives of Mr. and Mrs. James Quinn to be preserved in this beautiful and valuable volume, entitled the Twentieth Century History of LaPorte County.

RICHARD H. HOLLAND. Among the prominent agriculturists of LaPorte county, Indiana, is Richard H. Holland, who well represents an old and honored pioneer family of this section. He was born on the homestead farm where he now resides, on the 23d of August, 1852, and is a son of John B. Holland, who though a native of Ireland is now a typical American citizen, thoroughly in harmony with the spirit of the republic. He came to this land of the free prior to his marriage, about 1840, and nine years later, in 1849, crossed the plains to California. His residence in the Golden state covered a period of two years, on the expiration of which he came to LaPorte county, Indiana, locating on the farm on which Mr. Holland now makes his home. This land was purchased in

1851 and there this honored old pioneer continued to reside, devoting his attention to its cultivation and improvement, until 1884, when he removed to the city of LaPorte, where he has since lived in retirement, his earnest efforts in the years gone by enabling him to put aside the active duties of life and enjoy the comforts he had so nobly earned. He has now reached the ripe old age of eighty-five years. After coming to this country Mr. Holland married Ellen Penney, who was also born in Ireland, and she was called to her final rest in 1894. To this worthy couple were born two children, one daughter and one son, and the daughter, Anna, became the wife of Sylvester Griffin, and resides in Cool Spring township, LaPorte county.

Richard H. Holland, the elder child and only son in his parents' family, was reared and has spent his entire life on the old homestead farm on which he now resides, receiving his education in the common schools of Center township. This farm, which consists of two hundred and eighty acres of well improved and fertile land, is located on section 31, Center township, LaPorte county, and to its cultivation and development Mr. Holland is now giving his entire time and attention, his efforts being attended with gratifying success. In his methods he is very practical and progressive, and his correct business habits and enterprise have enabled him to gain prosperity. Politically he is a Republican, and although not a practical politician or an office-seeker, is a staunch and active supporter of its principles.

LEWIS M. SHURTE, the owner of a fine farm of three hundred and fifteen acres in section 2, Cass township, has been a resident of LaPorte county for nearly sixty years, long enough to entitle him to a place among the representative citizens. Many changes have taken place in northern Indiana since he was a boy, and it is an honor to him that he has been in the forward movement, and as a public-spirited citizen has done his part in development and progress.

Samuel Shurte, his father, was a native of New Jersey, and after arriving at majority moved with his parents to Ohio, in 1825. In 1826 he married Miss Jennette Melville, who was born in St. Andrews, Scotland, May 9, 1809, and came to America in 1819, locating in Ohio, where she remained until her marriage. They then located on a farm, and in 1830 moved to Cass county, Michigan, and to LaPorte county, Indiana, in 1832, making their home for a time

in Scipio township. They returned to Ohio in 1836, where Samuel Shurte died ten years later, in 1846, and his wife then took up her permanent residence in Cass township, LaPorte county, where she lived until her death, April 4, 1889. She was the mother of eleven children, nine of whom reached maturity, and the four now living are: Mary A., the wife of James Meeker, of Oregon; Andrew J.; Lewis M.; and Olivia, the wife of Benjamin Skinner, of Fort Wayne, Indiana.

Lewis M. Shurte, the ninth in order of birth, was born in Butler county, Ohio, February 14, 1842, and was about five years old when he came to LaPorte county. His schooling was obtained in a log schoolhouse in Cass township, where he devoted a few months each year to the mastery of things intellectual, while the remainder of the time was spent on the farm of his mother. Since taking up farming on his own account he has made a record of steady progress toward material prosperity, and, starting with no great amount of capital, has increased his property until he stands well to the front among the successful men of the township.

May 8, 1875, Mr. Shurte was united in marriage to Miss Sarah Smith, who was born in England, July 21, 1855, the daughter of William and Sarah (Talbert) Smith, also natives of England, but came to LaPorte county in 1858. Mrs. Shurte's father died in 1866, and her mother is still living at the age of eighty-four, bright intellectually. Mrs. Shurte was reared in Cass township. She has become the mother of nine children, and the parents may well be proud of these young men and young women, several of whom have already made a successful start on the independent way of life. Ada, the eldest, graduated in the Wanatah common school in April, 1887. She taught school six years in Cass township, and in 1893 was married to H. G. Wojahn, a druggist of Wanatah; to their union were born two sons, Eddie and Elmer. Alta graduated from the Wanatah common schools in April, 1889, taught school four years, and, May 30, 1893, was married to James Osborn, a farmer of Clinton township, LaPorte county. They have one daughter, Eva Marie. Cora Belle, who was a student in the Wanatah high school, also a student in the Valparaiso normal and taught four years in Cass township, is now the wife of James Anderson, a prosperous agriculturist of Clinton township, and they have one little daughter, Mabel Eva, was a member of the class of 1897 in the Wan-

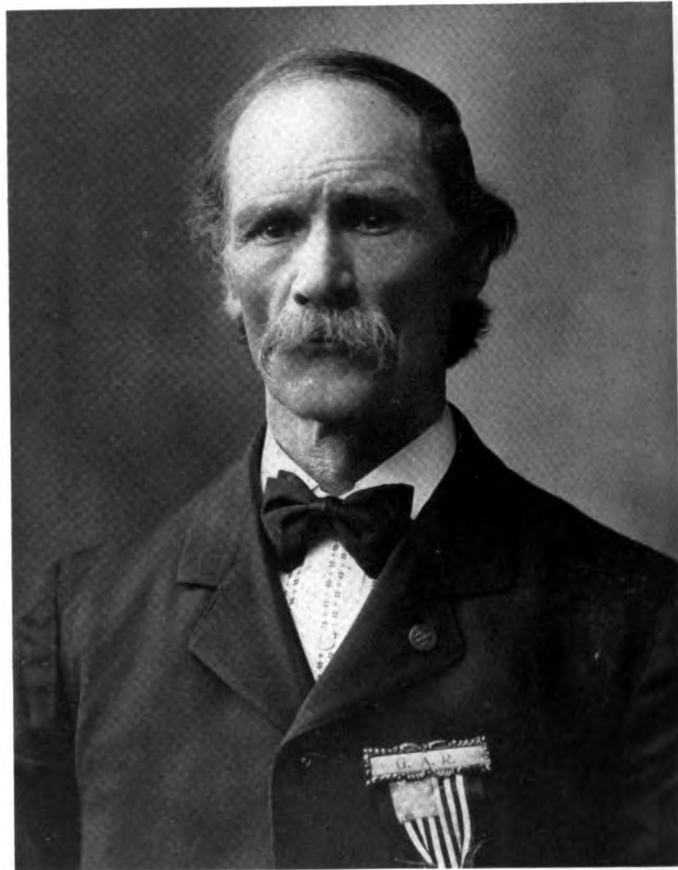
atah high school, was also a student at the Valparaiso normal, and has taught five years, now teaching the home school. Grace was a member of the graduating class of 1898 of the Wanatah high school and was a student at the Valparaiso normal, and is now in charge of the primary department at LaCrosse. Andrew, who is a teacher, is now a student in Purdue University at LaFayette, taking the pharmacy course. Samuel is a graduate of the Wanatah high school in the class of 1902. Lewis was in the class of 1904 in the public school. The youngest of the family is Benjamin Harrison, in the eighth grade in school.

Mr. Shurte gives his political support to the Republican party, and cast his first presidential vote for Lincoln. He is always willing to lend his aid to movements for the general welfare of his township and county.

JOHN H. TAYLOR, who follows farming on section 32, Lincoln township, was born in Pleasant township, LaPorte county, on the 29th of May, 1839, being the oldest son of John W. and Deborah Taylor, who came from Devonshire, England, to the United States in the year 1832, while in the year 1839 they settled in LaPorte county, Indiana. They were among its pioneer residents, this portion of the state being wild and unimproved to a large extent. Three years after their arrival John H. Taylor was added to the family circle, and upon the home farm in Pleasant township he was reared. As he advanced in years he assisted more largely in the work of field and meadow, while through the winter season he attended the public schools and thus acquired a good practical education.

He remained at home until after the outbreak of the Civil war, when, his patriotic spirit being aroused by the attempt of the south to overthrow the Union, he offered his services to the government, enlisting in Company I, Eighty-seventh Indiana Volunteer Infantry as a private. He served for about seven months, and was honorably discharged on account of disability, after which he returned to his home. He then engaged in farming, and for a few years he was in business with his brother, James Taylor, in the ownership and conduct of a general mercantile store in Stillwell. At the same time, however, he carried on his farm, and throughout his entire life has been identified with agricultural interests.

On the 10th of February, 1865, Mr. Taylor



John H. Taylor



Laurie J Taylor

was united in marriage to Miss Laura Jane Divine, a native of St. Joseph county, Indiana, and a daughter of John Divine, who was one of the old settlers of that county. The marriage has been blessed with six children, two sons and four daughters: James, who was born in Lincoln township, January 16, 1867; Fannie, whose birth occurred in the same township May 8, 1870, and is now the wife of Ray Burson, of Grand Rapids, Michigan; Clarie, born September 10, 1874; John F., born on the old home place, December 4, 1876; Emma, born in Lincoln township, August 25, 1883; and Effie, born May 21, 1885.

Mr. Taylor located in Lincoln township in 1865, and has since been engaged in general farming here. He owns two hundred acres of rich and arable land on sections 32 and 33, and has greatly improved the place by the erection of a good residence and substantial outbuildings. He has made most of the improvements upon his property, and is well known throughout the county as a leading agriculturist, his methods being practical and progressive. He also owns a half interest in a store building in Stillwell.

His political allegiance has ever been given to the Republican party, but at one time he was elected to the position of constable on the Democratic ticket. On several other occasions he has been elected to office, but would never accept. He belongs to the United Brethren church, with which he has been identified for over thirty years and his wife and children are also members of this church. He has taken a leading, active and helpful part in its work, and he has even lived an upright life, well entitling him to the respect and confidence which are so uniformly given him in this community.

FREDERICK W. MEISSNER, the leading pharmacist of LaPorte, has a record in his chosen profession and as a business man and citizen such as any man might be proud to possess. He not only has a broad, comprehensive and accurate knowledge of the nature and art of compounding all the materials of the pharmacopia, but has been most prompt and reliable in all trade transactions. He never incurs obligations that he does not meet, and has a reputation for integrity and worth in all relations between man and man. In citizenship he is equally progressive, and as president of the board of education of LaPorte is now rendering valuable service to his fellow townsmen.

Mr. Meissner was born in the city of La-

Porte in 1859, a son of Frederick W. and Carolina (Meinn) Meissner. His father was born at Schwelm, near Elberfeld, province of Westphalen, Prussia, and came to the United States in 1854. In the same year he located in LaPorte, where he continued to make his home until his death, which occurred September 20, 1897. He was a furniture manufacturer, and was a successful business man and through his enterprise contributed much to the commercial prosperity of the city. His wife, who was born in the province of Mecklenburg, Germany, came to the United States in her girlhood days, and was married to F. W. Meissner in LaPorte. She followed her husband to the future world February 28, 1904. Because of her genuine worth of character, she had always occupied a high position in social circles.

Mr. Meissner laid the foundation for a successful business career by gaining a good practical education in the public schools of his native city. He determined to become a pharmacist, and served an apprenticeship in the store of Dr. E. E. Eliel's Sons, the leading drug house in LaPorte. He also worked in Chicago and other cities, and later, in connection with his brother-in-law, purchased a drug store in LaPorte, which was conducted under the firm name of Kuehne and Meissner. In 1885 he sold out his interest in the business, and in the same year entered the Philadelphia College of Pharmacy for the purpose of increasing his knowledge and consequently his proficiency in his chosen profession. With twelve years of previous practical experience, he possessed a mind fertile and ready for theoretical study, and he continued in the further preparation for his calling until his graduation in 1888. He then returned to LaPorte, and in the fall of the same year embarked in business on his own account, establishing the Meissner pharmacy. He has a splendidly equipped store, complete in modern appointments and attractive in its arrangement and appearance. He has gained the reputation of being the most skillful pharmacist in LaPorte county, and because of this many patrons come to him from all over the county. He has the confidence of the entire medical profession as well as that of the public, and as a representative of the commercial life of his native town bears a most enviable reputation. He has for years been an active member of the American Pharmaceutical Association, and also of the National Association of Retail Druggists.

In 1890 Mr. Meissner was married at LaPorte

to Miss Alice Grace Clement, a native of Rising Sun, Indiana. They now have four children, Clement, Roger, Virginia and F. W., Jr. Mr. Meissner affiliates with the Masonic fraternity, with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and is a charter member of the Elks lodge, No. 396, at LaPorte. For four years he has been a member of the board of education, and is now its president, in which capacity he has done effective and valuable service in behalf of the public schools. The board also has charge of the LaPorte public library. Mr. Meissner is interested in all that pertains to the advancement of the city along lines of culture and moral and intellectual development. Where questions of national interest are involved he gives his support to the Democracy, and as a member of the Business Men' Club labors for local progress and improvement. He is in all respects an enterprising citizen, and one that stands for all that is elevating and progressive in matters pertaining to the public welfare.

JOHN W. HEWSON. In a history of the men who are to be depended upon to conserve the best interests of LaPorte county and faithfully perform their duties of citizenship, John W. Hewson deserves mention. He is a well known agriculturist of Union township and one of the early settlers of LaPorte county. His home is now on sectoin 32, where he has a good tract of land.

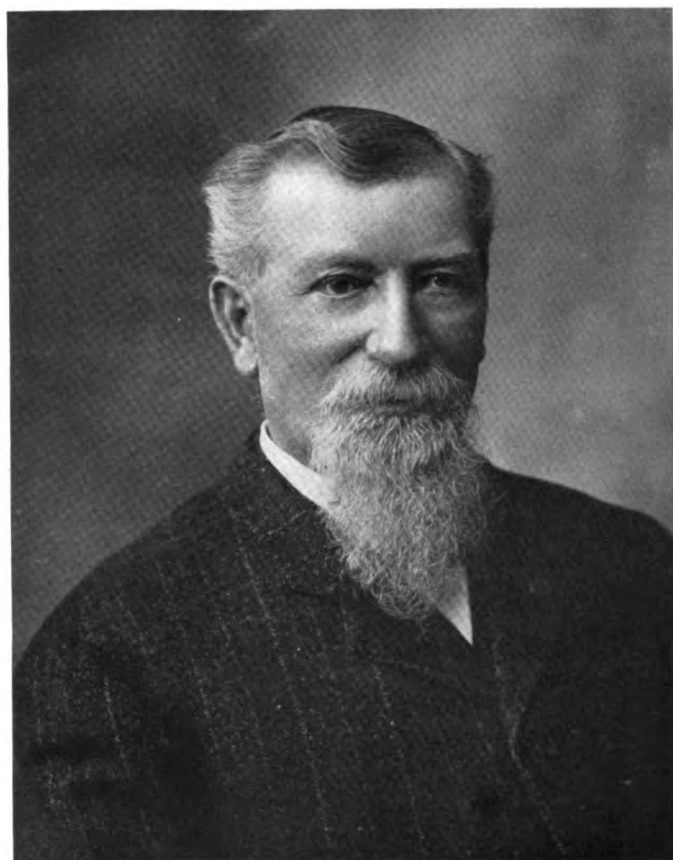
Mr. Hewson was born in Lincolnshire, England, December 29, 1842. His father, Charles Hewson, was a native of the same locality. There he followed farming, becoming foreman of a large estate of several thousand acres. Thinking that he might improve his own financial condition in the new world, however, he severed his business relations on the "merrie isle," and in 1845 crossed the Atlantic to New York, arriving on the 4th of July of that year. He did not tarry long in the eastern metropolis, however, but came direct to LaPorte county, Indiana, landing at Michigan City. At that time there was no railroad in this county. For a short time he resided on Door Prairie and then removed to Kingsbury, where he worked for Jacob Early, who owned and operated a grist mill and distillery at Belmont. For four years he remained with that gentleman, and then purchased the farm upon which John W. Hewson now lives. There he continued to reside until he retired from active business life and removed to a place about one-half mile north of Kings-

bury, where his remaining days were passed, his death occurring when he had reached the age of eighty-six years. He was a member of the Baptist church of Kingsbury and was a life-long Republican. He was well known in the county as one of its worthy pioneers, and was a man whom to know was to respect and honor. His wife bore the maiden name of Sabina Oliver, and was also a native of England, spending the greater part of her girlhood days in London. Her death occurred in LaPorte county when she was more than eighty-three years of age in the same residence as her husband's death occurred. To Mr. and Mrs. Charles Hewson were born seven children, three of whom died in childhood, while four reached adult age.

John W. Hewson is the second child of the family, and was about three years of age when his parents came to America, continuing their journey onward to LaPorte county. He was there reared on the home farm, and acquired his education in the common schools of Union township. To his father he gave the benefit of his services until twenty-one years of age, and gained practical knowledge of farming methods in all departments of agricultural life. After the outbreak of the Civil war Mr. Hewson became a defender of the Union cause, and in 1865 enlisted as a private of Company F, Twenty-third Illinois Volunteer Infantry. He thus served until the close of the war, after which he returned to his home in LaPorte county and resumed his farming operations. With the exception of one year spent in Nebraska, he has continually been a resident of LaPorte county since 1845.

On the 26th of February, 1879, Mr. Hewson was united in marriage to Miss Mary L. Smith, a daughter of Alexander Smith, who went to California when Mrs. Hewson was but a child. She was born in LaPorte county about 1845, and has spent the greater part of her life here. At the time of their marriage the young couple began their domestic life on the old Hewson homestead, where they have since continued to live. They are the parents of two sons: Ralph W., who is now an insurance man of Michigan City, Indiana, and was a student in Purdue University two years; and Earl G., who is a student of medicine in the University of Chicago.

Mr. Hewson owns over five hundred acres of valuable farming land in Union township, divided into two farms, and one-half section near Larned, Paunee county, Kansas. The home place comprises two hundred and twenty acres.



J. W. Hewson.



Mrs. D. W. Hewson

He now rents his farms and lives retired from active business life, save the management of his interests. In former years he worked earnestly at the plow or in the harvest fields, and as the years advanced the money which he was enabled to save from his earnings kept growing until he is now the possessor of a handsome competence sufficient to supply him with all of the necessities and many of the comforts of life. He votes with the Republican party and is a member of the Masonic Lodge, order No. 222, of Kingsbury, also of Patton Post No. 147, G. A. R., of LaPorte. He is now serving as senior warden in the Masonic lodge, and was at one time master of the order. His success in business is attributable entirely to his careful management and his untiring labor, and now he is enjoying the fruits of his former toil.

THE HATFIELD FAMILY. No history of LaPorte county would be complete without mention of the Hatfield family, for from an early day its members have been valued and esteemed residents of this part of the state and have borne an active part in promoting material upbuilding and in upholding the educational and moral status of the community.

John Hatfield, now deceased, was born in Hardin county, Ohio, on the 3d of March, 1822. Samuel Hatfield, his father, was probably a native of Ohio and was there married the first time. By that union he had five children. His first wife died in Ohio and after his second marriage he came to LaPorte county, Indiana, in 1838, locating in Rolling Prairie, where his death occurred. He was one of the pioneers of the county, interested in its early development and he co-operated in many measures for the general good. Mary Zane, the young girl who carried powder in her apron from the store house to the fort under the fire of Indians in order to assist the soldiers in the war of 1812, was the great-grandmother of John Hatfield. John Hatfield was the third son of his father's first marriage. In 1838, when a youth of sixteen years, he came to LaPorte county, finding a district which was largely unimproved. Much of the land was still uncultivated and although pioneer conditions existed on every hand Mr. Hatfield settled here and assisted materially in the upbuilding and growth of this portion of the state. Mr. Hatfield worked by the month as a farm hand in Wills township and thus gained a start in business life. In October, 1848, he was united in marriage to Miss Charlotte Sweet, who was born in Jennings coun-

ty, Indiana, December 22, 1826. She was a daughter of George and Polly (Magness) Sweet. Her father was born in Canada and when a young man came to Indiana, where he was married and followed the occupation of farming. His wife was a native of North Carolina and was one of the heirs of the large Magness estate in Shelby county, North Carolina, being the second child in a family of seven children, one son and six daughters. Her death occurred on the 6th of December, 1902.

After his marriage John Hatfield located in Kankakee township, where he resided for more than fifty years. Unto him and his wife were born six children: Eliza J., who was born December 22, 1849, became the wife of O. F. Steward in June, 1871, and they had three children, Clifford, Bert and Mabel. Burnett B. was born June 2, 1851, and was educated in the blind asylum in Indianapolis, Indiana, where he was graduated in 1875. Amie F., born September 12, 1853, was married September 20, 1893, to W. H. Collins, who died on the 16th of March, 1903. Noah, born June 27, 1854, married Dora Allison in February, 1879. Anna Lendora, born March 25, 1857, is the wife of J. H. Caldwell and their marriage, which occurred July 30, 1884, has been blessed with two daughters, Gladys and Annabel. Willis, born January 13, 1861, married Nora Warrick on the 21st of April, 1890.

LOUIS G. PAUL. For a number of years past Louis G. Paul has been engaged in the mercantile business in Michigan City, and is accounted one of the leading and substantial merchants of the city. He was born on a farm south of Valparaiso, Indiana, on the 20th of May, 1870, and is a son of Louis and Julia (Werdin) Paul, natives of Germany, as were also their parents. The maternal grandfather made the voyage to America, but died soon after his arrival. He was a carpenter by trade, and was the father of five children, one son and four daughters. The paternal grandfather lived and died in Germany. Louis Paul, Sr., who was a blacksmith by trade, came to America and located in Michigan City, Indiana, about 1854, there following his trade, but later became a farmer in Porter county, Indiana. Remaining there until June, 1903, he then removed to Chicago, in which city he yet makes his home. His wife died in 1899, at the age of sixty-six years, dying in the faith of the Lutheran church, of which Mr. Paul is also a faithful member. During the period of the Civil war he served as a private. Unto Mr. and Mrs.

Paul were born nine children, as follows: William; Henry; Fred; Mollie, the wife of Charles LaCount, the present sheriff of Porter county, Indiana; Emma, the wife of Henry Dreblow; Julia, the wife of Charles Matt, of Chicago; Louis G.; Minnie, the wife of Edward Haller, of Michigan City; Ida, the wife of William Matt, of Chicago.

Louis G. Paul was reared to years of maturity on his father's farm, six miles south of Valparaiso, Indiana, during which time he attended the district schools and later became a student in the Northern Indiana Normal School. For two years thereafter he taught short-hand and book-keeping at Gibbon, Nebraska, and, returning to this state, again entered the Northern Indiana Normal School at Valparaiso, graduating in the pharmaceutical department in 1894. One year later, in 1895, Mr. Paul came to Michigan City and engaged in business with Ernest Krueger, who died two years ago. They were engaged in the sale of house furnishing goods until March, 1899, and then they removed to 519 Franklin street and established a furniture and carpet business. Since 1901 Mr. Paul has been alone in the business. He is now the proprietor of one of the largest and best equipped furniture stores in the city, and located at 621 Franklin street in April, 1903. He has been very successful in his operations, owing to his straightforward business methods, his close application and the excellent stock of goods which he carries.

On the 27th of June, 1900, Mr. Paul was united in marriage to Miss Ellen Hillman, a daughter of Fred and Fredericka (Voss) Hillman. They have one son, Harold Reynolds Wayne Paul. Mrs. Paul is a member of the Lutheran church, and in his fraternal relations Mr. Paul is a member of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, the Knights of Pythias, the Royal Arcanum, the Maccabees and the National Union. In political matters he supports the principles of the Democracy. The family reside in a pleasant residence at 417 East Eighth street, and in the social circles of Michigan City Mr. and Mrs. Paul occupy a leading position.

J. J. KEWLEY is engaged in general farming on section 16, Union township, and as an honorable business man and early settler of LaPorte county well deserves representation in this volume. He was born in Franklin county, Vermont, in the town of St. Albans, on the 14th of December, 1825. His father, John Kewley, was a native of the Isle of Man and there re-

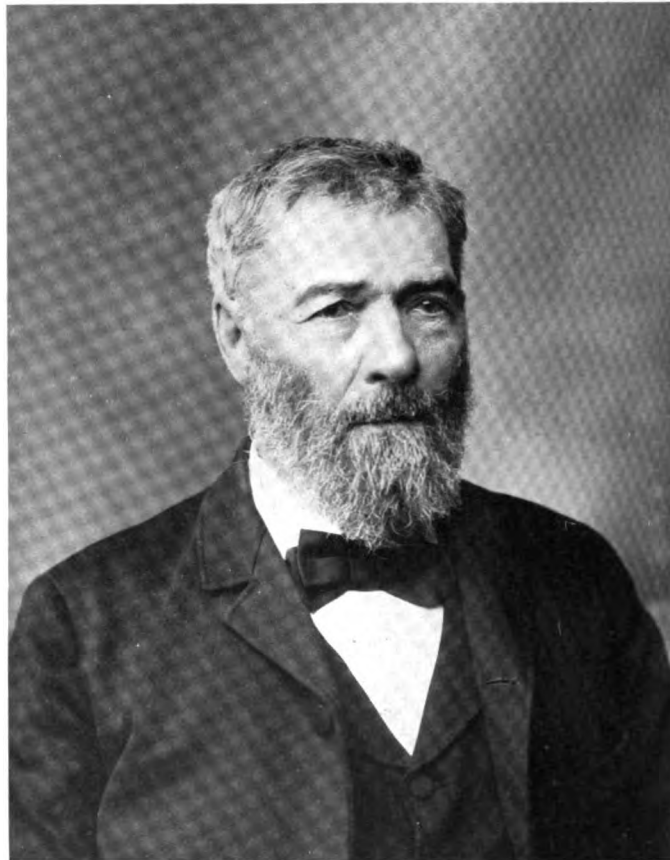
mained until about 1820, when, crossing the Atlantic to the new world, he took up his abode in Vermont. By occupation he was a farmer. He married Miss Isabella Cowley, also a native of the Isle of Man, and in 1837 they came to LaPorte county, establishing their home in beautiful Scipio township, but Mr. Kewley was not long permitted to enjoy his new residence, his death occurring in 1838. His wife passed away in 1847. They were the parents of five sons and a daughter who grew to years of maturity.

Mr. J. J. Kewley, who is the youngest child and the only one now living in the family, was twelve years old when he came to LaPorte county.

As is noticed in this review of this worthy gentleman, he has been a resident of LaPorte county for the long period of six decades, and has witnessed the wonderful transformation of a virgin and primitive country to a beautiful and populous, wealthy county. When he came into the borders of this county there were few laid-out highways, not a railroad in existence and the little villages or hamlets of LaPorte and Michigan City were merely trading points. What has been accomplished in that time! The magician's wand, as it were, Aladdin-like, was waved, and presto—beautiful and highly cultivated homesteads, pretty country residences, enterprising cities and towns have sprung into existence, and the locomotive's shrill whistle is heard on thirteen different trunk lines crossing the county.

All this and much more has been accomplished in LaPorte county since Mr. Kewley became a resident of the county.

He remained with his mother after the death of his father and assisted in the operation of the farm. He was the youngest of the family, and for many years was his mother's mainstay and support. He afterward went to learn the mason's trade under the direction of Ashley Wilson, serving an apprenticeship of about three years. He then started out in business for himself, working by the day at the mason's trade, which he followed for about twenty years. He also engaged in plastering and in laying foundations, together with work as a general builder. When two decades had thus passed he located on what is called Crow island, in Union township, where he purchased a small tract of land and began farming. For three years he remained in that place and then purchased the farm on which he now resides, in section 16, Union township. He at once be-



J. J. Kewley



Mrs J. J. Hawley

came owner of forty acres, to which he has added as his financial resources have increased until he now has one hundred and twenty-six acres.

On the 1st of February, 1858, was celebrated the marriage of J. J. Kewley and Miss Mary E. Tennis, who was born in Whitley county, Indiana, February 13, 1839, a daughter of Samuel and Jane (Crow) Tennis, who came from Whitley county to LaPorte county in 1844. Mrs. Kewley was then a little maiden of five summers and was the fifth in order of birth in a family of nine children. Her girlhood days were largely passed in Union township, where she was carefully trained in the duties of the household. By her marriage she has become the mother of four children, two sons and two daughters: Fay, who married Ada Peterson and now lives on the old homestead and has one little daughter; Donn, who was a student at Valparaiso, and who is located at South Bend, Indiana; Carrie, the wife of John Ellis, of Union township, has two children, Blanche and Frank; and Dean, the wife of LeRoy Collings, a resident farmer of Union township, has two little sons, Grover and Gary. The granddaughter Blanche is the wife of William Pointon, a resident of St. Joseph county, and they have one little son, Charlie.

Mr. Kewley has been a life-long Democrat and has filled the office of trustee for eight years. He has likewise served in other local positions and has taken an active part in public affairs. He has been a resident of LaPorte county for sixty-six years, and has contributed to its upbuilding and progress, taking an active interest in everything pertaining to its welfare as it has emerged from pioneer conditions to take its place with the leading counties of this great commonwealth. Fraternally, he is connected with the Masonic Lodge, order No. 222, in Kingsbury, in which he has filled some of the chairs.

JOHN McLAUGHLIN, who died January 7, 1896, was the purchaser and owner of the well known Runnymede Meadows, in Dewey township, near LaCrosse, LaPorte county, and this estate to-day, under the management of his widow, Mrs. Ella McLaughlin, presents a fine example of what the drainage and reclamation movement (as set forth in detail in the general history of this volume) has accomplished for the so-called marsh lands of southern LaPorte county. During the eight years of her bereavement Mrs. McLaughlin

has devoted her attention mainly to the production of hay on the nineteen hundred and sixty-three acres which make up her LaPorte county farm.

The Runnymede Meadows were named after the famous stream of England, on the banks of which the immortal Magna Charta was signed by King John, on June 15, 1215. Mrs. McLaughlin, with her son and daughter, resides at 898 Walnut street, Chicago, but makes frequent trips from the city to see after her farm, and as she has a railroad station on the place, for convenience of shipment, it is a very easy matter to go and come. The marsh grass that grows on the land is a favorite rough feed for stock, and she has reduced to a system the harvesting and baling of two thousand tons each year of this valuable wild product. She has two immense hay barns, capable of containing four or five hundred tons each, and the dwellings and various other buildings make her estate look like a villa on the marsh. The Runnymede Meadows have until recently been mainly valuable for this prairie hay, but Mrs. McLaughlin has already paid out five thousand dollars toward the construction of the big ditch which has reclaimed thousands of acres in this district and for the straightening of the channel of the sluggish Kankakee river. The effect of this drainage has rendered her land fit for diversified farming, and she is now preparing to enter upon the cultivation of corn and other more valuable crops, which have a yield of a hundred-fold in this favored spot.

John McLaughlin, who left to his wife this princely estate of LaPorte county, was born in Stark county, Indiana, December 28, 1855, a son of Dennis and Anna (Byrnes) McLaughlin. His father died at San Pierre, Indiana, December 24, 1900, where he had resided for forty-five years, and his wife still lives in that town. They were natives of Ireland, and had come to this country and settled first in Massachusetts, thence removed to Richmond, Indiana, and then to northern Indiana. John McLaughlin had a common school education, and in 1881 became a partner with his father in the general mercantile business at San Pierre, and in the following year purchased his father's interest. He sold out this business in 1893, and in June, 1895, moved to Chicago, where he lived in easy circumstances until his death in the following year. He was a popular and highly esteemed gentleman in every community where he made his home, and his progressive spirit and honorable methods of dealing made him a factor for good

among all his associates. He was a Democrat in politics, and affiliated with the San Pierre Lodge of the Knights of Pythias.

Mr. McLaughlin married, May 10, 1881, Miss Ella Fitzgerald, of Chicago. She was born in the province of Munster, Ireland, and came to Chicago from her native country in 1872. Both her parents lived and died in Ireland. Mrs. McLaughlin has two living children: Nona M., born May 4, 1883, and George G., born February 5, 1885.

H. H. MARTIN, the owner of over three hundred acres of land in New Durham township, LaPorte county, and one of the enterprising farmers and substantial citizens, has been a resident of the county for over fifty years. He is the son of Joel and Elizabeth (Anglin) Martin, both natives of Virginia and now deceased. The former followed farming in the main, although he was an ordained minister of the Methodist church. He came to LaPorte county in 1847 and purchased one hundred and eighty-four acres in New Durham township, on which he resided until his death, which was caused by lightning. He was a Democrat in politics. These parents had five sons and six daughters, of whom five are living, four in Indiana. The son Adrian A. is a farmer of Iroquois county.

H. H. Martin was born April 25, 1843, in Kosciusko county, Indiana, and was therefore but four years old when he came to LaPorte county. He received a common school education, and, beginning life with very little capital, has earned by his own efforts a place among the most enterprising farmers and stockmen of LaPorte county. His progress toward prosperity has more than once been checked, his most serious setbacks being in the nature of fires, but on the whole he has little fault to find with fortune's treatment of him, and his place in the business and social circles of New Durham township is just reason for entire contentment with the world's lot. His farm is first class, has most of the improvements needed for the best returns for labor, and its products are up to the LaPorte county standard.

December 23, 1865, Mr. Martin married Miss Lydia C. Dowd, who was born near Athens, Ohio, May 15, 1847, and is one of the three living children of Charles and Lydia A. (Martin) Dowd, old residents of LaPorte county. Mrs. Martin was educated in the Westville high school, and was one of Professor Laird's pupils. Four children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Martin,

and two are living: Lydia May, the wife of William E. Lamb, who is in the mail service and a resident of Grand Rapids, Michigan; and Mertie Bell, the wife of Charles Garwood, of Westville, Indiana.

Mr. Martin has always been a Democrat, and cast his first vote for General McClellan for the presidency. He has often been selected as a delegate to the county and district conventions of the party. He is a member of the Masons at Westville and also of the Knights of Pythias, Lodge No. 112, and Mrs. Martin has passed all the chairs in the Eastern Star and is a member of the Rathbone Sisters.

It will be appropriate to close this sketch with some extracts from the press concerning the sad bereavement which recently befell Mr. and Mrs. Martin in the death of their son Earl:—

The sad news which swept over our little village last Thursday morning softened many a heart. Once more has the death angel entered our community and taken one whose young life was full of hope and promise, one who was the joy and pride of his parents and sisters and one who was ever kind and gentle among his associates.

Hiram Earl Martin, Jr., only son of Mr. and Mrs. H. H. Martin, was born October 1, 1881, and departed this life April 15, 1903, thus making him twenty-one years, six months and fourteen days old at the time of his death.

The funeral took place at the home of his parents, Mr. and Mrs. H. H. Martin, and was largely attended, the house and lawn being crowded with tearful, sympathizing friends. Rev. W. Davis, of Door Village, officiated. Mrs. Dr. Kellie presided at the organ, while Mrs. Mattie Weed sang several beautiful solos accompanied by Dr. Campbell, E. T. Scott and Mrs. Hatton in the chorus. The minister spoke briefly with a few well chosen words, reading a few excellent passages of Scripture and a beautiful poem, saying that he could not add anything to the tribute of respect which was shown the deceased by the largest congregation of young men being in attendance he had ever met upon such an occasion, and the numerous and beautiful floral offerings spoke for themselves. Two long bouquets of roses, one pink and one white, with twenty-one roses and one bud in each, representing the years and a half he had enjoyed life, the pink from a friend in Grand Rapids and the white from Miss Phillips, of Door Village, were draped over the life-sized portrait of the deceased. Floral offerings covered the casket, the carpet underneath,

and the walls surrounding, there being many beautiful designs, among which was a large anchor, and many handsome wreaths, one very large and beautiful from the Door Village young people, composed of leaves of wine-colored foliage, with a large bunch of sweet pinks at each side.

Earl was the only son of doting parents, making his death exceedingly sad and very much deplored. He was of a lively, genial disposition with all of his acquaintances, and was so young and hopeful for the future, making life seem so bright. The grief-stricken parents and sisters, with other dear friends and relatives, accompanied the remains from Grand Rapids to LaPorte, where they were met by a procession of friends, who accompanied them to their home, where they were met upon the lawn by a congregation of sympathizing friends, awaiting the funeral cortege. There were many friends and relatives present from Valparaiso, LaPorte, Waukegan, Union Mills, Kingsbury, Chicago, Grand Rapids and Westville. The bereaved family have the sympathy of the whole community, as shown by the very large attendance and long procession that followed to the last resting place in the beautiful Door Village cemetery.

AUGUST BACKUS. There is no element in our American citizenship that has been of more value in the development and substantial progress of the country than that furnished by the fatherland. The sons of Germany have brought to the new world the strong traits of character of their race, and, readily adapting them to the altered conditions and environments of the new world, have won prominence and success. An honored representative of this class in LaPorte was August Backus, who was for many years actively connected with the industrial interests of this city, and whose capable control of his business affairs brought him affluence.

Mr. Backus was born in Hanover, Germany, in 1829, and there learned the trade of a turner or wood-worker. He was a young man of about twenty-seven years when, in 1856, he bade adieu to the fatherland and sailed for America, hoping that in the broader opportunities of the new world he might find a field of labor that would prove both congenial and profitable. He located that year in LaPorte, where quite a large number of his countrymen had already settled. Here he was first employed in making bedsteads for the firm of Fargher & Company, and for two years followed that pursuit. He then established the

sash and door manufacturing company of A. Backus & Company, which he conducted without interruption until 1900, when he sold out to a company and the plant is now operated under the name of the LaPorte Sash & Door Company, being one of the important and extensive industries of the city. About 1880 Mr. Backus built a flour and feed mill on J street, in the fifth ward, organizing a company to conduct the same, which is known as the J Street Milling Company, and of which Mr. Backus was the president until his death, although for a number of years the active management of the enterprise was left to others. This establishment manufactures flour and other mill products and its output is extensive. In the business interests with which he was connected Mr. Backus met with success. He had splendid powers as an organizer, readily comprehended intricate and complex business problems, formed his plans readily and carried them forward to a completion that was attended with gratifying results. Having amassed wealth, he decided to retire from the active field of labor and thereafter enjoyed a richly merited rest.

The Backus family is an interesting one, and the interest of our subject largely centered in his own household, his greatest happiness being enjoyed at his own fireside in the companionship of his wife and children. In early manhood he wedded Miss Johanna Peass, a native of Prussia, the wedding being celebrated, however, in LaPorte. Seven children were born of this union: Charles, William, Mrs. Jessie Miller, Mrs. Julia Droege, Louis, Harry and Annie. Mr. and Mrs. Backus also adopted their granddaughter, Stella Backus, whose mother died in her infancy, since which time she has lived with her grandparents. While conducting large and important business interests, Mr. Backus always found time to devote to the holier duties of life and was ever a consistent Christian gentleman. He was one of the founders of St. John's Lutheran church of LaPorte, the first house of worship, which was dedicated in 1857. It now has a membership of nearly four thousand, and is one of the largest and most flourishing churches in this section of the state. He always took an active part in the temporal and spiritual affairs of the church and for many years was one of its officers, while for twenty-six years he was the president of the Aid Society of the church. In 1903 he was chosen a delegate to represent St. John's church at the Lutheran synod at Cleveland. Of the founders of this church only two

are living,—William Kellerman, Sr., and Fred Brust. Mr. Backus was most generous in his contributions to church and charitable work, yet was always most unostentatious in his giving, often times none knowing of his bounty save the recipients. He was one of the first trustees of his church, and acted in that capacity until his death, which occurred on the 25th of October, 1903, when seventy-four years of age. In his death one of LaPorte's oldest, best known and most respected citizens passed to his last reward, and the community was called upon to mourn the loss of one who for nearly half a century had borne his full part in all good works for the betterment of the city. An honorable, useful life, his own good works are his most fitting eulogy.

THOMAS NOAKES, who is engaged in general farming on section 2, Union township, has for many years resided in LaPorte county, and its history is therefore largely familiar to him because he has been a witness of the events which have found record in the pages of its annals. He was born in Sussex, England, October 8, 1844. His father, James Noakes, was a native of the same locality, and in the year 1852 crossed the Atlantic to America in company with his family, establishing his home at North Manlius, New York. He followed the occupation of farming and also engaged in merchandising, and in the year 1867 he came to LaPorte county, Indiana, locating in Union township, where he made his home until called to his final rest at the age of sixty-three years. He had prospered in his farming operations, and he became recognized as one of the leading and influential agriculturists of his community. He held membership in the Baptist church, took an active part in its work, and frequently filled the pulpit in the absence of the regular minister. He was also superintendent of the Sunday-school at Kingsbury, and his Christian life was earnest and sincere and left its impress for good upon the community. Mr. James Noakes also belonged to the Grange. His wife, who bore the maiden name of Hannah Lade, was born in England and died in 1888 at the age of sixty-five years. They were the parents of nine children, all of whom reached adult age, while seven are now living.

Thomas Noakes, who was the third of the family and was a lad of eight summers at the time of the emigration to America, has been a resident of LaPorte county since 1867. Up to

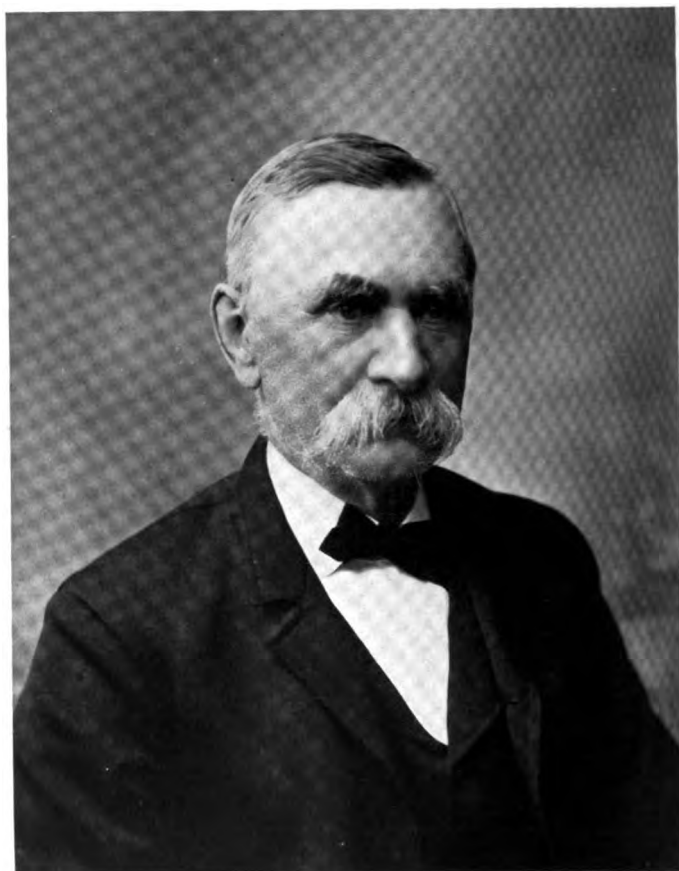
this time he had remained under the parental roof, and in that year he made preparation for having a home of his own by his marriage to Miss Martha J. Brink, a native of Union township, LaPorte county, and a daughter of William G. and Mary A. (Winchell) Brink, who came to LaPorte county about 1834. This was during the pioneer epoch in the history of northwestern Indiana, and LaPorte county was a frontier district in which the work of progress, improvement and civilization had scarcely begun. They took up their abode in Union township, where Mrs. Noakes lived and died, passing away in 1880.

At the time of his marriage Mr. Noakes settled upon the farm where he now lives, renting the property until 1880, when he purchased it. As time has passed he has added to it, extending its boundaries by additional purchases until he now owns three hundred and eighty-three acres. Recently he has sold eighty acres, but still retains the amount designated and rents this property, which brings to him a good income. All that he has he has made through his capable management, his unfaltering industry and his strict attention to business.

After the death of his first wife Mr. Noakes was again married, on the 25th of November, 1888, his second union being with Miss Edith Louderback, a daughter of B. A. and Mary (Allen) Louderback. Her parents were natives of Fulton county, Indiana, were of German descent, and located in LaPorte county, Indiana, in 1885. Mrs. Noakes was born on the 23d of January, 1868, in Fulton county, and in 1885 came to LaPorte county. Three children graced this marriage: Zola, Floyd and Grant. All were born upon the farm where the parents are now living. Zola is in the seventh grade, Floyd in the fifth and Grant in the fourth grade of school.

Mr. Noakes has ever given his political allegiance to the Republican party, and he has served as judge of elections. He has taken an active part in advancing the success of the Republican organization and in promoting all measures pertaining to general progress and improvement, being a man of progressive spirit and of loyal advocacy to the general good. For some time he has been president of the Kingsbury cemetery association.

JAMES F. MURPHY, who has a record of over thirty years' service as locomotive engineer on the Michigan Central Railroad, has lived in Michigan City since he was two years old, and



Thomas Swales



Edith Noakes

during this period of nearly half a century has come to a place of high esteem among his fellow citizens, and has won more than an ordinary degree of success both in his special line of business and in other departments of activity. He is one of the steadiest and most reliable men at the throttle on the Michigan Central road, which is proved by over twenty years' of continuous service in the passenger department. It requires men of nerve, great physical endurance, and poise and stability of character to fill these exacting positions well, and Mr. Murphy has a record on the books of the company of which he may well be proud.

Mr. Murphy was born in New Buffalo, Michigan, July 7, 1853, and is the only son of William and Sarah (Dempsey) Murphy, who were natives of Ireland and came of Irish families, the latter being one of three daughters and one son born in that country. William Murphy was a hotel-keeper, and after coming to America lived in Syracuse, New York, for several years. He came west to New Buffalo, Michigan, when the Michigan Central Railroad was being built at the point, and on the completion of the road he moved to Michigan City, where he was engaged in the hotel business until his death, in 1861. He died at the age of thirty-eight. He and his wife were both Roman Catholics, and he had served one term as constable in the early days. His wife survived him till July, 1902, and was seventy-nine years old at the time of her decease. She had married Alexander Gustafson, formerly a conductor on the Michigan Central, and he is still living and makes his home with his son James.

James F. Murphy was brought to Michigan City in 1855, and has lived here ever since. He was a student in the public and parochial schools, and graduated from the high school when he was fifteen years old. He soon afterward took a position with the Michigan Central Railroad as fireman, and in 1872, when he was nineteen years old, was advanced to the position of switch engineer. In July, 1876, he was moved along into the freight service, and in 1881 reached the goal of the railroaders' ambition by being placed in charge of an engine in the passenger service, and he has never been deposed from that position since.

On August 4, 1885, Mr. Murphy married Miss Grace Gilman, a daughter of John T. and Emily Mann (Johnson) Gilman. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Murphy, Arthur and Irene. Mr. and Mrs. Murphy are

members of the Episcopal church, and she is corresponding secretary of the Trinity Cathedral diocese. Mr. Murphy is a Democrat, and affiliates with the Brotherhood of Locomotive Engineers, of which he was division chief in 1888. He built his pleasant home at 316 East Seventh street in 1881, and here he enjoys the home comforts which every railroad man so thoroughly appreciates, and it is also one of the delightful places where friends like to gather and pass a cheerful hour.

WILLIAM R. CORBIN. In the industrial circles of Michigan City William R. Corbin has become well known and has so directed his energies that his labors have been attended with success. He is the secretary and treasurer of the Michigan City Sash & Door Company, an enterprise which is of value in the business life of the place.

Mr. Corbin was born in Cattaraugus county, New York, on the 20th of July, 1845. He is a son of William D. and Jane M. (Northrop) Corbin, who were likewise natives of the Empire state and he represents one of the old families of that commonwealth. His paternal grandfather was there born and reared, and throughout his business career followed the occupation of farming. He died in New York when well advanced in age, and his wife died after passing the eightieth mile-stone on life's journey. They reared a large family, including William D. Corbin, who acquired his education in the schools of New York and afterward prepared for the ministry, becoming a minister of the Baptist faith. Throughout the greater part of his life he was engaged in working in his different churches in New York, and his influence was of superior order. He is now living retired in the eighty-ninth year of his age, but his wife passed away in 1897, when eighty-one years of age. She was a daughter of a Mr. Northrop, a native of New York, who resided for many years in Cazenovia. He followed the occupation of farming, and died when well advanced in years. His family numbered thirteen children, of whom Mrs. Corbin was one. By her marriage she became the mother of three children, two sons and a daughter, but one of the sons is now deceased. The sister of our subject is Mary, the wife of Ernest L. Pease, a resident of Syracuse, New York.

William R. Corbin when two years of age was taken by his parents from Cattaraugus to Monroe county, New York, and his youth was

passed in Monroe, Genesee and Wayne counties. The public school system of the state afforded him his educational privileges, and at nineteen years of age he began teaching school, which profession he followed for a number of years, after which he entered upon a mercantile experience as a clerk in a dry-goods store in Buffalo, New York. He then removed to Oswego, where he resided for ten years, being engaged in the dry-goods business there.

In 1882 Mr. Corbin arrived in Michigan City and entered the lumber office of the firm of Peck & Sons, with whom he remained while the company was in active business here. He then entered the employ of Coburn, Jones & Company, with whom he continued for a year, on the expiration of which period he became accountant for James V. Jones. Upon the death of this gentleman the business was re-organized and the Michigan City Sash & Door Company was formed. Mr. Corbin became the secretary and treasurer of the new company and has since been thus actively associated with the industrial interests of the city. The firm employs from fifteen to twenty men and annually ships a large product, the excellence of workmanship and the honorable business methods of the house constituting the secret of the success which has attended this enterprise.

Mr. Corbin was united in marriage to Miss Hortense Peck, and they now have two children: Cora E. and Alice M. The former is now the wife of Thomas H. Winter, a resident of Rockford, Illinois; and Alice is successfully engaged in teaching in the kindergarten school of this city. The parents are members of the First Congregational church of Michigan City, taking an active interest in its work, and Mr. Corbin is now serving as one of the church trustees. He is a member of Acme Lodge, No. 83, F. & A. M., and also belongs to the Royal Arcanum and the National Union. His political views are in harmony with the principles of the Republican party and he keeps well informed on the questions and issues of the day, thus being able to support his position by intelligent argument, yet he has never sought or desired political preferment, giving his attention instead to the demands of an active business career. Dependent upon his own resources from early manhood the success which he has achieved is attributable entirely to his own efforts, and thereby he has won the reward of honorable and persistent labor.

HARRY BENNETT, a wide-awake and enterprising agriculturist living on section 8, Wills township, was born in Decatur county, Indiana, December 9, 1842. His parents were Harry and Mary (McClure) Bennett, both of whom were natives of Chemung county, New York. There they spent the days of their childhood and were married, and subsequently they started westward, hoping to have better opportunities in the new but rapidly developing state of Indiana. They first took up their abode in Decatur county, and in the year 1852 they came to LaPorte county, settling in Wills township. There the father engaged in farming until his death, which occurred when he was about eighty years of age. His political support was given to the Democracy, and as a citizen he was active in support of good government and was deeply interested in local advancement and national progress. His wife lived to be about sixty-five years of age, and like her husband enjoyed the regard of a wide circle of friends. They were the parents of eleven children, five daughters and six sons, and Mr. Harry Bennett is the tenth child.

When a lad of ten years Harry Bennett arrived in LaPorte county, Indiana, and made his home in Wills township, with his parents, attending the district schools through the winter months, while in the summer seasons he worked upon the home farm, early becoming familiar with the labors of field and meadow. After arriving at years of maturity he engaged in farming in partnership with his brother Sherman for twenty years. He did not marry until late in life, and made his home with his brother. On the 2d of April, 1889, however, he was joined in wedlock to Miss Augusta Cunningham, a native of Switzerland county, Indiana, born December 18, 1860, where she remained until sixteen years of age. She then accompanied her parents on their removal to LaPorte county. To Mr. and Mrs. Bennett have been born two daughters: Ruth and Rachel.

In his business life Mr. Bennett is active, energetic and resolute, and is classed among the successful and leading farmers of Wills township. He owns three hundred and five acres of land well improved with good buildings and all modern equipments found upon a model farm of the twentieth century. He has made all that he has by hard work. He inherited only four acres of land, and everything that he possesses beside this has come to him as the direct result of his earnest purpose and inde-



*Mr and Mrs Harry Bennett
Family Group*

fatigable energy. He and his brother have cleared over three hundred and eighty acres of land in Wills township, and thus the county owes to them an acknowledgment of what they have done toward advancing civilization along agricultural lines.

Mr. Bennett comes from a family of warriors, as both of his grandfathers were in the Revolutionary war the whole period and many times saw General Washington. Mr. Bennett was himself a soldier in the Civil war. He enlisted April 16, 1861, at the first call of President Lincoln, in Company B, Seventh Indiana Infantry, at Greensburg, Indiana, and his regiment was assigned to the Army of the Potomac. He was in a number of leading battles in Virginia, was never taken prisoner and never wounded, and came home when he received his discharge.

Mr. Bennett voted with the Democracy until W. J. Bryan became a candidate of the party for the presidency, but in his views is independent, casting his ballot as he thinks best without regard to party affiliations. He has been a member of the advisory board since its organization, being first appointed by the court to that position, and since that time elected by the people. He is zealous and earnest in his advocacy of all that tends to contribute to the general progress of the county in which he has so long lived. In his business affairs he has been strictly honorable and upright, and his record has been a creditable one, justly entitling him to the respect which is so uniformly given him.

PETER SCHOLL. Germany has furnished to America many of her best citizens, and among those of German birth residing in LaPorte county none stand higher in public esteem than the gentleman whose name introduces this sketch. Although born on the other side of the Atlantic, he is thoroughly American in thought and feeling, and that he is patriotic and sincere in his love for the stars and stripes was manifest by his service in the Civil war.

Mr. Scholl was born in Prussia, Germany, October 28, 1844, and was seven years of age when brought by his parents to America. On landing in New York they went direct to Chicago, and from there removed to Lake county, Indiana, where they located on a farm. There our subject grew to manhood. In 1862, when only eighteen years of age, he entered the Union army as a substitute for his father, who had been

drafted, and was in the service for ten months as a member of the Eighty-third Indiana Volunteer Infantry. After leaving the army Mr. Scholl went to Chicago, where he learned the carriage-maker's trade, and after completing his apprenticeship he worked as a journeyman for about thirteen years, four years of that time being spent in Chicago and the remainder in Ohio, Michigan and Indiana. In 1871 he removed from Lafayette, this state, to LaPorte, where he carried on business for himself for the last two years that he continued to follow his trade. In 1877 he removed to his present farm on section 28, Kankakee township and has since given his attention to general farming and the dairy business, which he has found quite profitable. In his home place he has one hundred and eighty-five acres of fine farming land under a high state of cultivation, and also owns forty-four acres of his father's estate. He now has twenty-six cows for dairy purposes, but usually keeps from thirty-five to forty head and enjoys a good trade. To some extent he is also interested in the breeding of horses and is the owner of Alfred, an imported Norman draft stallion, which took first premium at the fair in LaPorte and sweepstakes in 1903.

In 1871 Mr. Scholl was united in marriage to Miss Emma Webber, by whom he had one son, Joseph, now engaged in the dairy business in the city of LaPorte. After the death of his first wife he married Mrs. Clara Hanna, and to them were born the following children, namely: Barbara, now the wife of John Kohn, a resident of Mishawaka, Indiana; Peter, who is learning the jeweler's trade with Mr. Hutchinson at LaPorte; William, who is in the shoe business in Chicago; and Frank, who is now nineteen years of age and is manager of the hat department in Wolfe's clothing store in Chicago. For his third wife Mr. Scholl married Ella Luso, and five sons and one daughter bless this union, namely: John, Clara, Edward, George, Frederick and Herbert, all at home.

Mr. Scholl is independent in political matters, voting for the best man regardless of his political views. He and his family are members of the Catholic church and are people of prominence in the community where they reside. He is well known throughout the county as a good, reliable business man and the success that has come to him is but the just reward of earnest effort and untiring labor, for he has made his way in the world unaided since an early age.

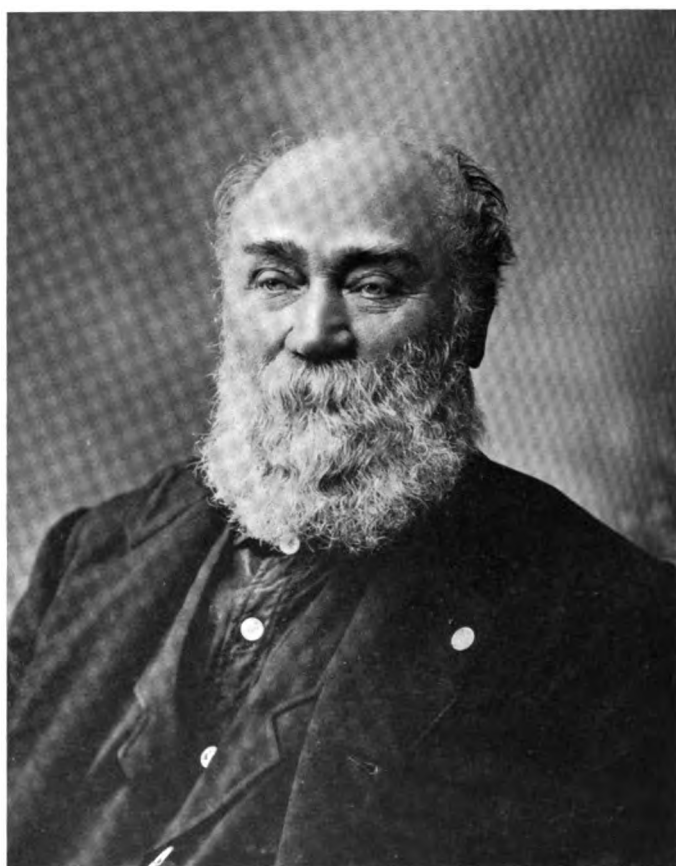
NOAH ZARING is a retired farmer residing in Hudson. Years of labor brought to him a comfortable competence, and, thus enabled to put aside further business cares, he retired to private life and is spending his days in the enjoyment of the fruits of his former toil. His business career was characterized by laudable ambition, strong purpose, unflinching energy and honorable dealing.

Mr. Zaring was born in Montgomery county, Ohio, August 30, 1837. His father, Jacob Zaring, was a native of Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, and was a son of Adam Zaring, who was also born in the Keystone state and was a farmer by occupation. Removing westward, Adam Zaring became a pioneer settler of Montgomery county, Ohio, where he died at the age of about sixty-seven years. He cleared a farm in Allen county, Indiana, during his residence in that state, but afterward sold that property and returned to Montgomery county in the Buckeye state. He was of German lineage. His son, Jacob Zaring, accompanied the grandparents on their removal to Montgomery county, Ohio, when he was but ten years of age, and there he was united in marriage to Miss Elizabeth Wellbaum, who was born near Lancaster, Pennsylvania, a daughter of Charles and Elizabeth Wellbaum, who in an early day removed to Montgomery county, Ohio, casting in their lot with the early settlers of that district. They were members of the Dunkard church and Mr. Zaring was a deacon in that church. Mr. and Mrs. Jacob Zaring continued to reside in Montgomery county, Ohio, until 1859, when they removed to Darke county, that state, where they remained until 1868. In that year they became residents of St. Joseph county, Indiana, where Mr. Jacob Zaring died at the age of sixty-six years. For about forty years he was an active member of the Dunkard church, assisting largely in its work and up-building. His early political support was given to the Whig party, of which he continued an adherent until the Republican party was formed, when he joined its ranks. His wife lived to be seventy-two years of age. They were the parents of nine children, four sons and five daughters, but two of the sons died in early youth. The daughters are all still living.

Noah Zaring, the eldest of the family, remained in his native county until about twenty-five years of age, and because of the fact that he was the first of the children much of the responsibility of cultivating and improving the home

farm devolved upon him. His educational privileges were limited to about one or two months attendance at the district schools in the winter seasons. In 1858 he accompanied his parents on their removal to Darke county, Ohio, and there in the following year he was united in marriage to Miss Ellen Ludy, whose birth occurred in Darke county, on the 30th of July, 1841, her parents being Daniel and Mary Ann (Stanford) Ludy. She remained in her native county through the period of her girlhood, and is indebted to its public school system for the educational privileges she enjoyed. Her parents were among the pioneers of that locality, her father establishing his home there at a time when much of the land was still in possession of the government. He entered a claim of one hundred and sixty acres and with characteristic energy began its cultivation and improvement. There he and his wife remained until called to their final rest, Mr. Ludy passing away at the age of seventy-two years, while his wife reached the age of fifty-three years. Their family numbered eight children, of whom Mrs. Zaring was the second.

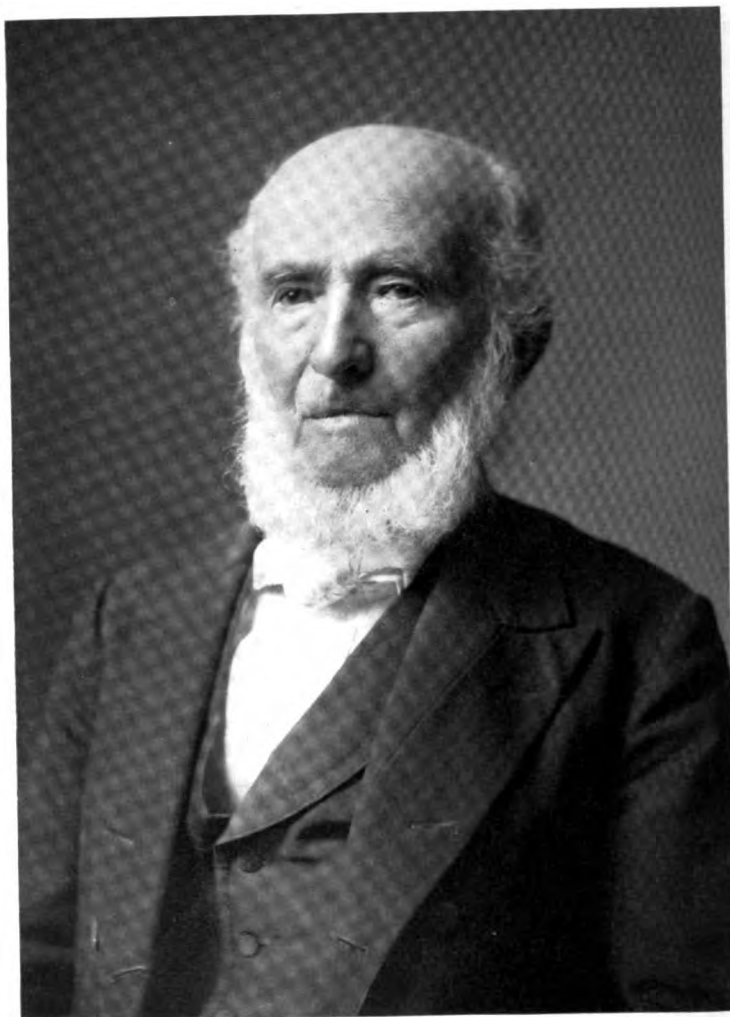
At the time of their marriage, Mr. and Mrs. Zaring took up their abode in Darke county, Ohio, where he was engaged in agricultural pursuits up to the time of the outbreak of the Civil war. As the months passed and it seemed that hostilities were no nearer termination than at the beginning of the strife, he joined the army in 1862, enlisting to protect the state of Ohio. He served for two years, and when Governor Bluff issued a call for forty thousand men to serve for one hundred days Mr. Zaring responded and joined the boys in blue of Company B. One Hundred and Fifty-sixth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, in 1863. With that command he went to the front and remained until after his term of enlistment had expired, having charge of the wagons and teams. He then returned to his home, and on the expiration of his military service in behalf of the state he engaged in general farming, making his home in Butler township, Darke county, Ohio. In the year 1867 he arrived in Indiana, settling in St. Joseph county, where he rented land and engaged in lumbering for four years. He then rented two farms in Hudson township, LaPorte county, which he conducted for four years, and on the expiration of that period he purchased one hundred and sixty acres of land in Galena township, Berrien county, Michigan. There he resided for some time, developing a splendid property, which was improved with a large residence and substantial



Noah Barine



Mrs Ella Farney



Wm. P. Andrew

barns and outbuildings. He added to his original tract at one time eighty acres of land and he also bought sixty acres near, on which was a good house. He also built a large barn upon that place, and for a long period was one of the most enterprising and progressive agriculturists of Berrien county. Eventually, however, he took up his abode in Hudson, where he purchased the property that he now occupies. He owns in the village fifty acres in town lots, and he still retains possession of his farms in Michigan. At the present time, however, he is living retired from active business, save the supervision which he gives to his invested interests. His property in Hudson is continually increasing in value, and its sale will add very materially to his income. His three farms in Galena township, Berrien county, constitute three hundred acres, and this land is valuable and very productive so that the rental brings an excellent annual financial return.

To Mr. and Mrs. Zaring have been born six children, of whom three are living: David L., who wedded Mary Bratney and resides upon the old family homestead in Galena township, Berrien county; Laura, the wife of Lincoln Hinman, who resides upon one of her father's farms in Michigan; and Charles, who married Nellie Smith and resides on another farm belonging to his father. Three of the children of the family died in infancy. Mr. Zaring has been a Republican from the organization of the party. His first presidential ballot was cast for the candidate of the Whig party, and in 1860 and again in 1864 he voted for Abraham Lincoln. He belongs to Decon Post No. 115, G. A. R., at New Carlisle, of which he has served as sergeant. Coming to this portion of the country with the hope of benefiting his financial condition, he has never had occasion to regret the change in his place of residence, for here he has prospered and as the years have gone by he has gained many friends as well as a most comfortable competence.

JUDGE WILLIAM P. ANDREW was born in Hamilton county, Ohio, on the 23d of October, 1809, a son of James and Catharine (Piatt) Andrew, the former of whom was a native of New Jersey but emigrated to Ohio at a very early day, while the latter was a member of the well known Piatt famil of Ohio. Their son William was reared on a farm, receiving his elementary education in the common schools of those days, which was later supplemented by private instruction under the tutelage of an elder brother, who had enjoyed superior educational advant-

ages. Having determined to enter upon a professional career Mr. Andrew left home at the age of twenty years and went to Cincinnati, Ohio, there entering the office of the renowned jurist, Bellamy Storer, under whose preceptorship he pursued a two years' course of study. From that city he made his way to Lexington, Kentucky, where he continued his studies in the law department of Transylvania University, there completing his law course and was present in Lexington during the terrible cholera epidemic in 1833.

Returning thence to his home in Ohio, Mr. Andrew practiced there but a short time. Being a student by nature and finding the greatest pleasure of life in the acquisition of knowledge, it was natural that his investigations should take a wide range, and theology as well as law received a share of his attention. Qualifying himself for the ministry, he became a clergyman of the Christian denomination, his first charge being a congregation in the vicinity of the city of New York, and later preached at Salem, Massachusetts, from whence he came to LaPorte, Indiana, in August, 1837, attracted to the little western village by the presence here of his brothers, James, Captain A. P., Dr. J. P. and L. C. Andrew, also their father, James Andrew, Sr., who were among the founders of the town. After locating here Mr. Andrew, of this review, entered upon a law practice, also continuing his ministerial work to some extent, and was among the early circuit riders as a lawyer, also serving for many years as prosecuting attorney for his judicial district. In 1846, under the old constitution, he was elected associate circuit justice without opposition, serving in that capacity for six years. His connection with the bar has been continuous, and he is now the oldest living member of the bar of LaPorte county, although now retired. As one of the founders of the LaPorte Medical College, an institution which flourished during the early years of the city's history, Judge Andrew became interested in medicine, completing a regular course of study, and followed its practice to a limited extent for a few years. He is remarkable for being an exponent of three professions, but has had his keenest pleasure in religious study and ministration. For many years past his affiliations have been with the New Jerusalem church, whose "religion of light and love" has been fittingly exemplified in his stainless life.

Judge Andrew was first married in New York city in 1835, to Miss Jane Kent, who died

on the 2d of March, 1857. On Thanksgiving day, November 28, 1861, he was again married, Miss Harriet Ross, of Cincinnati, Ohio, becoming his wife, her father, Ogden Ross, having located in that city in 1801. For sixty years Ogden Ross was a member of the New Jerusalem church, and his daughter, following in his footsteps, makes complete the harmony in Christian sentiment in Judge Andrew's home. Our subject's nephew, Captain A. P. Andrew, a veteran of the Civil war, is a broker and one of the most prominent citizens of LaPorte. Others of the family have achieved wealth and distinction, and its history is closely interwoven with the founding, growth and development of this city and county to a larger extent perhaps than any other one family.

CHARLES H. DALSON. The prosperity of any community, town or city, depends upon its commercial activity, its industrial interests and its trade relations, and therefore the real up-builders of a town are those who stand at the head of the leading enterprises. Of this class Charles H. Dalsen is a representative, being now engaged in the city express and transfer business in Michigan City. He was born here December 6, 1861. His paternal grandfather was one of the pioneer settlers at Valparaiso, Indiana, and there lived for many years, passing away in 1896 at an advanced age. His wife bore the maiden name of Emily Livins and unto them were born two children, of whom Hamilton Dalsen, the father of our subject, was the elder. His birth occurred in Canada and when about nine years of age he was brought by his parents to Michigan City, arriving in the year 1843. Here he was reared to manhood and spent his remaining days. About 1858 he established a livery business, which he conducted until 1876, and in 1881 started a city express and transfer business, in which he continued up to the time of his death, on the 12th of July, 1887, when he was about sixty-three years of age. In early manhood he had wedded Miss Elizabeth Clough, a native of New York as were her parents. Alonzo and Elmira E. (Miller) Clough. Her father was a farmer by occupation and was a son of David Clough, who was also a native of New York and was a blacksmith by trade. The latter came to LaPorte county at a very early epoch in the development of this portion of the state, and he and his wife died in Michigan City in April, 1843, there being only two weeks difference in the date of their deaths. Alonzo Clough, the

grandfather, died in Center township at the age of seventy-four years. Unto him and his wife were born twelve children, eleven of whom reached years of maturity. Among this number was Mrs. Dalsen, who passed away a number of years prior to the death of her husband, being called to her final rest in 1876, when about forty-two years of age. She was a member of the Methodist church and was a most estimable lady. Mr. Dalsen was identified with the Republican party and was honored with a number of local offices, in which he served most faithfully. For three terms he was a councilman of Michigan City, was marshal for one term, was justice of the peace for a year or two and was also deputy sheriff. Unto him and his wife were born five children, two sons and three daughters, but only two are now living: Charles H. and Aminta May, the wife of A. H. Van Riper.

Charles H. Dalsen has always resided in Michigan City and to the public-school system he is indebted for the educational privileges he enjoyed in his youth. After putting aside his text books he followed various occupations until 1881, since which time he has been connected with the transfer business. For twelve years he was associated with his father and later ran teams of his own until his father's death, when he became his successor. He now owns several teams which are used in the express and transfer business, enjoying a liberal patronage.

On the 18th of August, 1888, occurred the marriage of Mr. Dalsen and Miss Mollie Schwinkendorf, a daughter of Frederick and Lizzie (Willert) Schwinkendorf. Her parents were early settlers of Indiana and came from Kendallville to Michigan City about twenty-four years ago. Here they still reside, her father being employed in the Haskell & Barker Car Works. Two children were born unto Mr. and Mrs. Dalsen, Fannie and Irene, but the former died when only seventeen months old. Mr. Dalsen belongs to the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, to the Maccabees Lodge and to the Tribe of Ben Hur, and his wife is a member of St. Paul's Lutheran church. A believer in Republican principles, he votes for the men and measures of the party and is interested in its success, yet has never been an aspirant for office, preferring to give his attention to his business affairs.

ALVIN H. VAN RIPER. a locomotive engineer residing at Michigan City, was born in New York city on the 14th of March, 1851. and

represents an old family of the Empire state, although the family is of German origin. Abraham Van Riper, the grandfather, was born in New York and was connected with manufacturing interests there. Unto him and his wife, Catharine Van Riper, were born eleven children. The grandfather died at the advanced age of eighty-four years, and his wife has also passed away. John A. Van Riper, the father of our subject, was born in New York, and, becoming a resident of the eastern metropolis, was there engaged in the manufacture of woolen goods for some time. About 1857 he removed to Lagrange, Michigan, where he followed the same line of business, and his death occurred in Buchanan, Michigan, when he was about seventy years of age. His wife survived him until the spring of 1903, and died in Dowagiac, Michigan, at the ripe old age of eighty-four years. They held membership in the Methodist church and were most loyal to the teachings of the denomination. She bore the maiden name of Leah Zebriska, and was also a native of New York. Their marriage was blessed with nine children, six sons and three daughters, of whom five are now living: George, a resident of Sedalia, Missouri; Jacob, a resident of Niles, Michigan; Lewis, of New York city; Alvin H., of Michigan City; and Catherine Matilda, the wife of J. R. Edwards, of Dowagiac, Michigan.

When a little lad of about six summers A. H. Van Riper accompanied his parents to Lagrange county, Michigan, where he was reared to manhood and attended the public schools. When about twenty-one years of age he began learning the miller's trade, which he followed for several years or until obliged to give it up on account of ill health. In the spring of 1880 he came to Michigan City and accepted a position as fireman on the Michigan Central Railroad, acting in that capacity until the 4th of March, 1885, when he made his first trip as an engineer. Since that time he has served in that capacity and is now running on a passenger engine between Michigan City and Chicago.

Mr. Van Riper has been twice married. He first wedded Miss Stella Merwin, a daughter of Jesse Merwin, and they have one son, Claude. The wife and mother having passed away, Mr. Van Riper was again married, his second union being with Mrs. Loraine Brown, who died in 1897. On the 24th of November, 1898, he married Mrs. Arminta M. Phillips, the widow of William A. Phillips and a daughter of Hamilton and Elizabeth (Clough) Dalson. Her father was

a native of Canada, her mother of New York, and in their family were five children, of whom two are now living—Charles H. Dalson and Mrs. Van Riper. The father came to Michigan City in 1849, and died here in 1898, at the age of fifty-four years, while his wife passed away in 1877, in the fortieth year of her age. She was a member of the Methodist church. In public affairs Mr. Dalson was quite prominent and held a number of public offices of trust and responsibility. The maternal grandfather of Mrs. Riper was Alonzo Clough, who was a native of New York and a farmer by occupation. He came to Indiana at a very early period in the settlement of the state and made his home about half way between LaPorte and Michigan City. His death occurred when he was seventy-five years of age. His wife bore the maiden name of Almina Miller, and they became the parents of ten children and also reared two adopted children. By her former marriage Mrs. Van Riper had two children, James Clough and Addison Eugene, who have recently been adopted by Mr. Van Riper.

Our subject and his wife are members of the Methodist church, and he holds membership relations with a number of civic organizations, including the Knights of the Maccabees, the Tribe of Ben Hur and the Brotherhood of Locomotive Engineers. In politics he is a Republican. He owns a good home at No. 232 East Fourth street and another good residence adjoining it on the west, and his property has been acquired entirely through his own efforts. Mr. Van Riper is a strictly temperate man, having always refrained from the use of intoxicants, nor has he ever played cards or billiards. His example in this respect is worthy of emulation by all men everywhere. He began life a poor boy and by industry and economy has secured a very comfortable home and other property, and his interest centers in his family, with whom he spends his leisure hours, in the enjoyments of the pleasures of home life.

GEORGE R. HARMISON. Among the representative citizens of LaPorte county we present a brief biography of Mr. George R. Harmison. He is a native of LaPorte county, born January 16, 1861, and is the youngest of a family of eight children, five sons and three daughters, born to Samuel and Elizabeth (Cornell) Harmison, as follows: J. W., born November 22, 1843; Mary E., December 28, 1844; Samuel S., April 24, 1846; John A., September

24, 1850; Nancy J., January 3, 1853; William A., January 20, 1855; Sarah A., July 20, 1857; and George R.

Samuel Harmison was a native of Darke county, Ohio, born April 6, 1812. He was a gentleman of sterling character, and figured among the first settlers of northwest Indiana in LaPorte county. He received only the common-school education peculiar to that early period, and tilling the soil was his chosen occupation. He married, November 27, 1842, Miss Elizabeth Cornell, and located as a settler in Pleasant township on section 16, which part of Pleasant township is now Johnson township. The land which he purchased was school land, and farming and stock-raising was his vocation throughout life. His wife was born in Fayette county, Ohio, November 27, 1822.

Mr. George R. Harmison was born and reared in LaPorte county, as well as receiving an education of the common-school type. His whole life has been spent within the boundaries of this county, and agriculture has been his vocation. He married, February 14, 1882, Miss A. M. Henry, and one son Leslie G., was born March 20, 1884. He is a bright and promising boy, and finished the preparatory school course and pursued a four terms' course in the Walkerton public schools. Mrs. Harmison was born in Marshall county, Indiana, September 10, 1860, a daughter of George and Cassiah Henry, who came to LaPorte county in 1864.

In 1891 Mr. Harmison was appointed trustee of Johnson township to fill out an unexpired term, and in 1900 was elected to the office and is the present incumbent. Mr. and Mrs. Harmison are pleasant and cordial citizens, and command the due respect of all who know them as worthy and upright citizens.

L. S. FITCH, who is the owner of a fertile and a well improved farm at Oakwood, Center township, LaPorte county, has been successfully engaged in general agricultural pursuits on this, the homestead farm, for many years, and is recognized as one of the substantial and progressive spirits who took up the work where the first pioneers laid it down, and carried on with intelligence and profitable effort the development of the lands of LaPorte county until they rank as the premier agricultural communities of the state. Mr. Fitch is a native son of the township, having been born on the farm on which he now resides, and throughout the long period of sixty-five years which has since intervened many of the

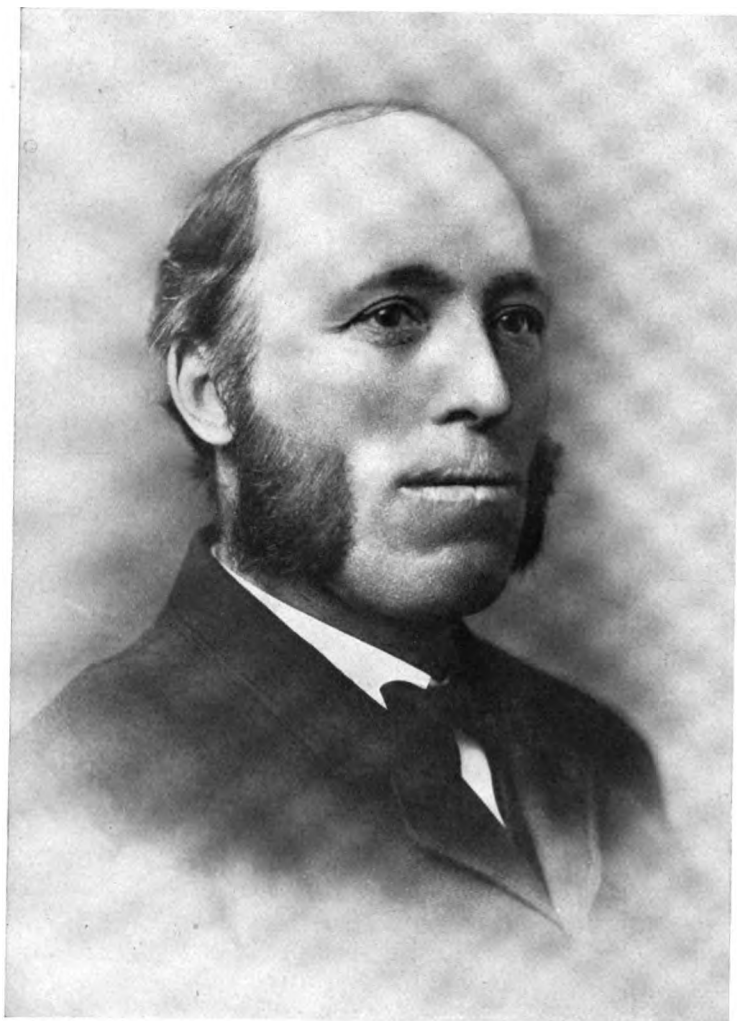
township's churches and schools have been built, towns and villages have sprung up, and the wild land of the pioneer epoch has been reclaimed and made to serve the uses of civilization. In this work of improvement Mr. Fitch has borne his full share, and has maintained a reputation for loyalty to the best interests of his county and for devotion to what he believes to be right and beneficial to his community.

Mr. Fitch claims the 24th of December, 1839, as the date of his nativity, his parents being Lemuel and Sally (Hatch) Fitch, both natives of the Empire state. The family name is inefaceably traced on this history of the locality, for as early as 1835 the father of Mr. Fitch located in Center township, LaPorte county, taking up his abode on the farm on which his son now makes his home, and there he lived to the age of fifty-six years. His name stood exponent for the most sterling personal characteristics, and he was honored by his fellow townsmen as their representative for the office of township trustee, which he held for several years. The mother survived her husband a number of years, passing away at the good old age of ninety-two years.

L. S. Fitch, the only child born to this worthy pioneer couple, spent the days of his boyhood and youth in assisting his father in the work of the home farm and in attending the district schools during the winter months. This preliminary education was later supplemented by study in the schools of South Bend, Indiana, and in Knox College, at Galesburg, Illinois, being thus well fortified to enter upon the active duties of life. Throughout his career he has been deeply interested in affairs pertaining to the world at large as well as to his own individual interests, and has been recognized as one of the intelligent and well informed men of the community. He takes five daily papers, and forty or more weekly and monthly periodicals of various kinds, mainly agricultural, come to his home, and from all these he gleans much of benefit and instruction. Mr. Fitch is an up-to-date farmer, and has placed the homestead farm under a high state of cultivation. He farms according to modern methods, makes use of the latest machinery, and is one of the many progressive LaPorte farmers who make their occupation both interesting and profitable. The Fitch place is one of the models of the vicinity, and its fertility of soil, its proximity to transportation and general good management insure it a permanent high value.



OAKWOOD STOCK FARM.



L. S. Fitch

Mr. Fitch was married December 11, 1865, to Miss Mary D. Edson, of Michigan. His fraternal affiliations, outside of his connection with the insurance order of the Royal Arcanum, are entirely with agricultural societies, with which important line of work he has been prominently identified for many years. He is a charter member of Pine Lake Grange, which was organized in 1873. He has been on the executive committee of the Indiana State Grange since 1882, and has been postmaster of Oakwood since the establishment of the office, January 1, 1876, centennial year.

HARRY EUGENE CROSBY, who is serving as foreman of the car works at Michigan City, was born in Morris, Illinois, on the 24th of November, 1870, his parents being Clarence and Ellen (Goodrich) Crosby, natives respectively of Ohio and New York. The father, who was one of five children, three daughters and two sons, was a blacksmith and wagon-maker in his young manhood, but later followed agricultural pursuits, and is now employed as an engineer on the Michigan Central Railroad, having been connected with that road since 1880. In his boyhood days he moved to Illinois, thence to Indiana in 1871, settling at Goodland, and in 1880 came to Michigan City. After his arrival in this city he was employed for little more than a year as a night patrolman, was then engaged as a railroad fireman and since 1888 has had charge of an engine. Ellen (Goodrich) Crosby, the mother of our subject, is a daughter of Henry S. and Cynthia (Phelps) Goodrich. The former, a native of the state of New York, was a farmer by occupation and was a soldier in the Mexican war. His death occurred when about fifty-five years of age, after becoming the father of seven daughters and two sons. Seven children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Crosby, three sons and four daughters, and four are now living, namely: Harry E., whose name introduces this review; Mabel, the wife of A. B. Teale; Kate; and Edna. Mrs. Crosby is a member of the Congregational church.

Harry Eugene Crosby made his home at Goodland, Indiana, until he was twelve years old, during which time he attended the district schools, and he then became a student in the public schools of Michigan City. Learning the chair-maker's trade in his young manhood, he followed that occupation until 1888, when he was tendered the position of brakeman on the Michigan Central Railroad, in which capacity

he continued for six months, while from that time until 1892 he was employed in the car accountant's office in this city. In that year Mr. Crosby became connected with the Haskell & Barker Car Company, with which corporation he has ever since remained, entering as shipping clerk and receiving the various promotions as his ability was demonstrated until he is now serving as foreman of the enameling and finishing department in the foundry.

On the 16th of September, 1891, Mr. Crosby was united in marriage to Miss Helen S. Robinson, a daughter of Wilford Robinson, and they have two children,—Howard Chauncey and Clarence Wilford. Mr. Crosby is a Congregationalist in his religious faith, while his wife is a member of the Baptist church. He is identified fraternally with the Maccabees, and his political support is given to the Republican party.

JOSEPH BLUHM is a representative citizen of LaPorte county, and as a farmer is meeting with success in his efforts at tilling the soil upon a tract of land on section 29, Union township, of which he is the owner. Germany has furnished many worthy citizens to the new world, men who have rapidly adapted themselves to the changed conditions which they have found in America, and by improving their opportunities have become leading representatives of business life here. Such a one is Joseph Bluhm, who was born in Mecklenburg, Germany, on the 5th of September, 1843. He was reared in his active country until twenty-five years of age, and according to the laws of his native land remained in school between the ages of six and fourteen years. He then started out to earn his own living, and worked at any employment which he could secure until he came to America in 1868. Having heard favorable reports concerning LaPorte county, he did not tarry long on the Atlantic coast, but came at once to Indiana and settled in Union township. He made the journey with his parents. His father, Fred Bluhm, who was born in Germany, lived to be seventy-seven years of age, while his mother, who bore the maiden name of Miss Greger, was eighty-two years of age at the time of her death. In their family were five children, three sons and two daughters, of whom Mr. Bluhm was the third child and second son.

A young man of twenty-five years at the time of his arrival in America, he possessed ambition and determination to make the most of his opportunities and as the years have passed he has

gained that success which is the merited reward of persistent labor. He now owns one hundred and fifty acres of well improved land and his farm is the visible evidence of his life of enterprise. About three days before sailing for America Mr. Bluhm was united in marriage to Miss Lyetta Townuckle, a native of Germany. They are the parents of eight living children: Minnie, Rosie, Louisa, Effie, Fred, Emma, Lillie and George.

In his political views Mr. Bluhm is a Democrat where questions of national and state importance are involved, but at local elections he votes independently. Throughout his residence in the new world he has remained in LaPorte county and has become well known here. His consecutive effort, his unfaltering diligence and his honorable business methods have commended him to the confidence and to the respect of his fellow men, and he is now classed with the leading and valued agriculturists of this section of the state.

GEORGE J. STAIGER, of the Staiger Hardware Company, dealers in general hardware, stoves, tinware, plumbing, gasfitting, etc., at Michigan City, has demonstrated himself to be a man of unusual ability and acumen, and peculiarly well fitted for the place which he occupies. To an observer of men and their ways it seems that in the majority of cases they have sought employment not in the line of their greatest fitness, but in those fields where caprice or circumstances have placed them, thus explaining the reason of failure of many who enter commercial or professional life. Mr. Staiger, who has lived in Michigan City practically all his life, became interested in the trade which leads up to his present business when he was a boy, and with one step of progress after another has continued until his firm is now one of the foremost in its line in northern Indiana, with a prosperous and increasing business and with a reputation for absolute reliability and financial solidity.

Mr. Staiger was born in Detroit, Michigan, January 8, 1861, and comes of German lineage. His grandfather, Jacob Staiger, was born in Germany, and on emigrating to America established his home in Detroit, where he died at the extreme old age of ninety-two years. His wife, a Miss Lange, died in early womanhood, having become the mother of a large family. In this family was George Staiger, who was born in Beringen, Germany, and was but a boy when he

came to America, being reared in Detroit. He learned the trade of coppersmith there and followed it until his removal to Michigan City, where he was engaged in the same business until 1867, when he opened a hardware store and conducted it until his death, which occurred in Michigan City in 1890, when he was fifty-four years old. He was an excellent business man, and was especially proficient in his trade, so much so that at the time of the Civil war, when he was in charge of the copper departments in the shops of the Louisville and New Albany Railroad Company, the company hired a substitute to go to the front in his place, as it felt that his services could not be dispensed with. He and his wife were both Lutherans in religious faith, and he was a most active and helpful member of St. John's Lutheran church, in which he served as an officer for many years, being president of the church board at the time of his death. George Staiger married Miss Mary Lutz, who was born in Tuttingen, Germany. Her father, Herman Lutz, brought his family to America and made his home in Detroit, Michigan, where he was a street-paver and contractor on other public works, and there he died when well advanced in years, after having been long and closely associated with business affairs. By his wife, Mary Magdalena Baisch, he had four children, all of whom are now deceased, with the exception of the son Jacob. Mr. and Mrs. George Staiger had six children, four sons and two daughters, of who four are now living, namely: George J.; Herman J.; Mary, the wife of Herman Zesse; and Emma, the wife of Otto Frehse. The mother of these children died in Michigan City in August, 1902, when she was sixty-two years old.

George J. Staiger was in his infancy when his mother brought him from Detroit to Michigan City, his father having preceded them and established a home in readiness for them. He therefore spent his youth in Michigan City, and was educated in its public schools. At the age of fifteen he began learning the tinner's trade, and was a journeyman for a few years and then took work in his father's store. The business was conducted under the name of Staiger & Klapsch until 1894, but in that year Mr. Staiger, with his brother, entered into a partnership and established a new store, under the firm name of the Staiger Hardware Company, which has been increasingly successful to the present time. The stock is large and carefully selected, and the annual sales have been large and spread over a considerable territory adjacent to the city.

September 8, 1886, Mr. Staiger was married to Miss Bertha Shure, a daughter of Fred and Hannah (Klang) Shure, and they have three children, Maude, Florence and George. Mr. and Mrs. Staiger are members of the St. John's Lutheran church, and contribute generously to its support. He affiliates with Acme Lodge, No. 83, F. & A. M., with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Royal Arcanum and the German Union. Politically he is a Democrat, and for one term served as city clerk. He was also one of the water works commissioners one term and a member of the school board for one term. Everything pertaining to the public welfare and the improvement of the city elicits his attention and receives his encouragement. He built his present nice home at 612 Wabash avenue in 1886, and he has a happy household and many friends. He has achieved success in business through honorable effort, untiring industry and capable management, and in private life has gained that warm personal regard that arises from true nobility of character, deference for the opinions of others, kindness and geniality.

CHARLES C. TRYON, a thrifty young farmer on sections 23 and 24, Michigan township, has made a creditable record for himself in this line of activity. He is enterprising and progressive, and even the casual observer could understand the reasons for his success in the up-to-date improvements which are everywhere in evidence. Mr. Tryon is one of the well known residents of the county, in which he has also partaken of the responsibilities which fall to the lot of a public-spirited citizen, and he is accorded additional respect because of the fact that his father was one of the first settlers in this part of LaPorte county.

Mr. Tryon's family comes from the east, and his grandfather, John Tryon, was a native of Vermont, was a blacksmith by trade and an esteemed citizen. One of his ten children was Charles Tryon, who was also born in Vermont, and later came to Chicago with his father's family. He arrived in Michigan City in 1834, and ran the first passenger train, as conductor, over the Monon route when it was known as the New Albany and Salem road. He followed railroad-ing for sixteen years, and then removed to Columbus, Ohio, and later to Cuyahoga Falls, the same state, where he manufactured sewer tile. In 1870 he returned to Michigan City, and was employed in the freight office of the old I. P. & C. Railroad, and later for several years worked in the employ

of the United States Express Company as agent. In 1877 he purchased a farm of eighty acres in Michigan township, to which he later added forty acres, and on this homestead passed the remainder of his life, dying here February 7, 1891, aged seventy-two years. He married for his first wife Jane Lewis, a native of Connecticut, and one of twelve children born to Abel Lewis, also a native of that state and a butcher by trade. The two children born of this marriage were Charles C., of Michigan township, and Harvey H., of Pennsylvania. Jane (Lewis) Tryon died in the fall of 1867. She and her husband were members of the Episcopal church. He married for his second wife Adelaide L. Eves, of Cuyahoga Falls, Ohio, and she still lives in Michigan City, the mother of one son, Parvin Porter Tryon.

Charles C. Tryon was born during the short residence of his parents in Middletown, Middlesex county, Connecticut, on February 17, 1865. He lived in Michigan City until he was twelve years old, and attended the public schools there and at LaPorte. He has resided on the old homestead farm since he was twelve years old, and now owns its one hundred and twenty acres. He has a splendid brick house on the place, besides a frame house, two large barns, and other things in keeping, and he makes every department of farming pay steady and profitable dividends.

October 17, 1899, Mr. Tryon married Miss Margaret M. Couden, a daughter of Chauncey B. and Ida M. (Hubbard) Couden, whose history will be found on other pages of this work. Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Tryon, Mary Persis, Lawrence Couden and Orville Charles. Mr. and Mrs. Tryon are members of the Episcopal church, and he affiliates with the Tribe of Ben Hur, the Royal Arcanum, and Mrs. Tryon is also a member of the Tribe of Ben Hur. Mr. Tryon votes the Republican ticket, and takes a creditable interest in all matters affecting the general welfare of township or county.

JEREMIAH B. COLLINS, is a well known attorney-at-law of Michigan City, LaPorte county. His father, John Collins, was born in county Cork, Ireland, but in 1827, when only four years old, was brought to America by his father, the family taking up their abode in Wyoming county, Pennsylvania, where the young lad was reared to years of maturity. After following the profession of teaching for a time he engaged in railroad contracting, and in 1860 removed to Renovo, Pennsylvania, and there became a gen-

eral merchant, his attention being thus directed until 1895. Two years later, in 1897, when he had reached the age of seventy-three years, his life's labors were ended in death. For his wife Mr. John Collins chose Bridget Buckley, a native of county Limerick, Ireland, and they became the parents of three children,—Cornelius R., Mary Collins Gleason and Jeremiah B. The mother passed away in death in 1895, when sixty-five years of age, and both she and her husband were members of the Catholic church.

Jeremiah B. Collins was born in Renovo, Clinton county, Pennsylvania, and there he was reared to mature years, receiving his education in the public and parochial schools. He afterward became a student in the Central State Normal School at Lock Haven, Pennsylvania, in which institution he was graduated with the class of 1888. Immediately thereafter he began reading law in the office of Charles S. McCormick, of Lock Haven, and later went to Valparaiso, Indiana, and entered the Northern Indiana Normal School, in which he graduated in the law department with the class of 1890. Being thus well prepared to enter upon the active duties of life he came to Michigan City in June of that year, and one year later became associated with his brother, Cornelius R., in the practice of law. Since entering the legal profession his practice has grown constantly with the passing years, and the firm of Collins Brothers now occupies a leading place in the profession. His political support is given to the Democracy, and he represented the counties of LaPorte and Stark in the Indiana legislature during the session of 1893, and in 1902 he was elected to the position of prosecuting attorney.

CHAUNCEY BLAIR COUDEN, storekeeper for the Haskell & Barker Car Company, has been connected with that department for the past twelve years, and has been employed in some capacity by the company during the greater part of his business career. He is one of the most esteemed residents of Michigan City, and also a native son, having passed nearly all his life in this city. He has taken part in the public life of the community, and has borne with alacrity and fidelity his duties as an individual worker and as a unit of society.

Mr. Couden is a son of Renolds and Margaret (Marshall) Couden, and his paternal grandfather was born in Pennsylvania, whence he moved at an early day by wagon into the new state of Ohio. The grandfather on the maternal

side, Alexander Marshall, was an early farmer of Mahoning county, Ohio, and was the father of three sons and three daughters. Reynolds Couden was a tinner by trade, and was one of the earliest settlers to Michigan City. He came in 1834, and for nearly forty years was in the hardware business. He lived retired from that time till his death in 1887, at the age of seventy-nine years. His wife survived him until March, 1888. Both were active members of the Methodist church, and he has taken part in public affairs, having served as county commissioner and as a member of the city council. Six sons and three daughters were born to them, and the three now living are Albert Reynolds Couden, a captain in the United States navy and at present acting rear admiral at Manila; Chauncey B.; and Rachel, wife of G. S. Van Deusen, of Michigan City.

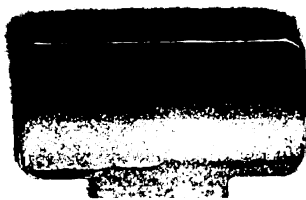
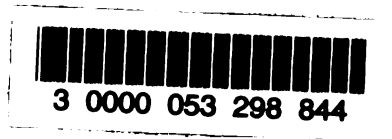
Chauncey B. Couden was born in Michigan City, March 28, 1850. He attended the public schools, and had one year of college at Crawfordsville, Indiana, and one year in Bryant and Stratton's Business College in Chicago. He then entered his father's store and began learning the tinner's trade, continuing this for two or three years. For ten years he was in the Michigan Central freight office, and for the following ten years was in the employ of the Haskell & Barker Car Company as foreman in the yards. During two or three seasons he manufactured brick, but then returned to the car company. Since that time, with the exception of one year spent in the grocery business in Kansas City, Missouri, he has been continuously in the employ of the Haskell & Barker Company, as one of their most trusted and efficient workers. Since 1891 he has been storekeeper, and is superintendent of that department.

October 17, 1877, Mr. Couden married Miss Ida Hubbard, and the following children have been born to them: Margaret, who married Charles C. Tryon, residing three miles east of Michigan City, and has three children, Persis, Lawrence and Orville; Miss Florence, who is a kindergarten teacher; and Albert, a fireman on the Michigan Central Railroad. Mrs. Couden is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. He affiliates with the Royal Arcanum and the Tribe of Ben Hur, and politically is a Republican and served a term on the city council. He built his present comfortable home at 302 East Market street in 1880, and also owns other similar property in the city.

Mrs. Couden was the only child of Henry

and Maria (Lawrence) Hubbard, both natives of New York state. The former was a son of Henry and Elizabeth (Aldridge) Hubbard, who were New Yorkers, and lived to advanced ages, being the parents of three children. Maria (Lawrence) Hubbard was a granddaughter of Jeremiah and Elizabeth Lawrence, the former of whom died in Canaan, Connecticut, and the latter in 1812, and among their children was William Lawrence, father of Maria Hubbard, who was born in Connecticut, whence he removed to New York state and was a merchant there the

remainder of his life. His wife was Persis Wood, and they had nine children. Henry and Maria Hubbard came to Michigan City in 1852, and he worked for Haskell, Barker & Aldridge when that company made threshing machines, and he was foreman of the machine shops and connected with the firm for many years. He moved to St. Louis in 1866, and died there the following year at the age of forty-six years. His wife survived him until 1891, and was sixty-four years old at the time of her death. She was an Episcopalian.



DO NOT
SLIP THROUGH

